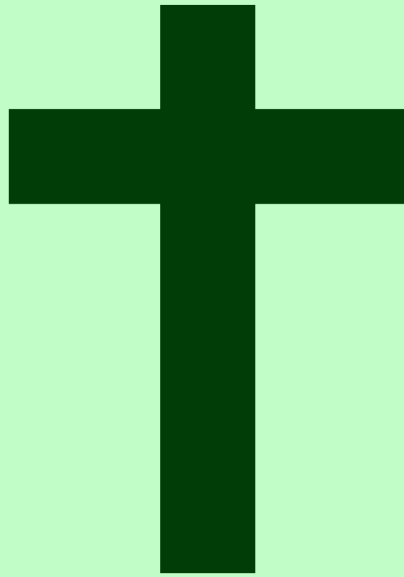


Angkentye Mwerre



Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

Angkentye Mwerre
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern Arrente language of
Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrente, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019
26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363

Contents

Genesis	1
Exodus	119
Ruth	172
Matthew	180
Mark	280
Luke	333
John	446
Acts	523
Romans	614
1 Corinthians	659
2 Corinthians	706
Galatians	738
Ephesians	754
Philippians	773
Colossians	787
1 Thessalonians	797
2 Thessalonians	806
1 Timothy	813
2 Timothy	828
Titus	838
Philemon	845
Hebrews	848
James	885
1 Peter	896
2 Peter	910
1 John	918
2 John	930
3 John	932
Jude	934
Revelation	938

Genesis

Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneme

¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. ² Urreke Ngkartele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrpmernetyenhenge, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re arltwe anthurre anekenge, arneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke. Arrekwele anthurre re ingwemerte anthurre aneke. Ingwemertele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke, kwatye-arlke arteke. Rlke akngerre anthurrele wernetyame angkulye akantyerre ingwemerte anthurre areye utepe-utepe-irretyame kwatye artepele.

Arlte arrekwele nhenhe-arle

³ Ngkarte anteme angkeke, "Alkngenthe pwarrrtyaye!" Kenhe arratyete alkngenthe iparrpe pwarrrtyerlenghe. ⁴⁻⁵ Re areke alkngenthe pwarrrtyentye Rarle aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. Kele imerte Re alkngenthe pwarrrtyentye arritnye akemele "Arlte," arlte-ngentyele ingwemerte akalkelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Re ingwemerte arritnye akemele "Ingwe." Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Alakenhe arlte anyente arrwekele nhenhe re aneke.

Arlte atherrame anteme

⁶ Kele imerte Ngkarte kwatyeke angkeke, "Kwatyaye akalke-irraye, atherrame mpwaremele itepele-ante atherre akenhe mpwelekenge mpepele kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhenge, kwatye awenge arrpenhe kwenele kwatye awenge arrpenhe akertnele." ⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyele alakenhe rarle ratherre irreke. Re arrkngerte arrerneke ikwere-atherre, ratherre urlerteke-urlerte anetyeke. Kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikwerenge akertnetyele inteke, kenhe kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikwerenge kwenele. ⁸ Ngkartele arrkngerte mpwepeke renhe "alkere" arritnye akeke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Kele imerte ingweleme-irreke arlte-irremele, arlte atherrame tnetye-alpeke.

Arlte urrpetye anteme

⁹ Kele Ngkarte angkeke, "Kwatye ingkirreke kwenele-arle inteme ahelhe yanhenge akalke-irremele intaye ahelhe ararrtye irretyenhenge!" Kenhe alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹⁰ Ngkartele anteme apmere ararrtye yanhe renhe arraterlenghe "ahelhe" atniweke, kenhe kwatye Rarle apurtelhe-ileke yanhe renhe Re "kwatye alaye" atniweke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

¹¹ Yanhe iperre-ngentyele Ngkarte angkeke, "Ahelhe-ngentyele arne-arlke, merne-akerte-arlke, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele annge ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte, name atherrke-arlke arrpenhe-arrpenhe lyapewarraye!" Alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹² Ahelhe-ngentyele name atherrke-arlke, arne atningke areye, arrpenheme annge-akerte areye-arlke, arne atningke merne annge itnekenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke,

ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrpetye anteme-arle.

Arlte number 4

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ngkarte Re imerte angkemele, “Alkngenthe atningke akertnenge arrataye, alkerere pwarthyetyeke, itne-arle arlte ingwenge akalkelhe-iletynhenge! Alkere akertnele akwete anaye ingkirrekele itelaretyeke ilengare itne unernte-werretyeke.” Alakenhe-arle irrerlengge Ngkarte angkeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkartele alkngenthe akngerre atherrame arrpmerneke. Re arrpmerneke alkngenthe arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere arltengge pwarthyetyeke, arlenngge-arle. Kele imerte re alkngenthe akweke-ulkere arrpmerneke ingwele anteme pwarthyetyeke. Re kwerralye ingkirreke-arlke arrpmerneke. ¹⁷ Re alkngenthe atningke alkerere arrerneke, arlenngge, atnyentye, kwerralye areye, ahelhe-werne-atheke itne pwarthyerlte-anetyeke. ¹⁸ Re arlenngge arrerneke arlteke akngerrepate anetyeke, atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene arrerneke ingweke akngerrepate anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle Re alkngenthe atherrame alkerere arrerneke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene ikwere-atherrenge-arrpe akalke-akalke anerle-anerretyeke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹⁹ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrpetye arrpenhe nhenhele arlte awethe arrpenhe anteme aneke.

Arlte number 5

²⁰ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkemele, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme kwatye alayeke akngerre-irraye irrpennge arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arlke iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe kwatye alaye-arenye areye-akerte-arlke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme thiheke iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrantherre kele alkerere-irretyeke. Ayenge thihe arrekatherre ahentye-aneme atningke-irraye.” ²¹ Kele imerte Ngkartele irrpennge areye-arlke, kwatye-arenye akngerreapenhe areye-arlke arrpmerneke, arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatyele anenhe-anenhe re arrpmerneke. Re thihe arrpe-anenhe anthurre arrpmerneke alkerere-irretyeke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ²² Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, “Ayenge arrekatherre ahentye-aneme atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, akweke areye atningke atnyenewarraye! Arrantherre kwatye alaye-arenye atningke-irraye kwatye mpwanke-irretyeke. Arrantherre thihe areye-arle atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, alkerere mpwanke-irraye.” ²³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhe nhenhele number 5 anteme-arle.

Arlte number 6

²⁴ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke ahelheke itethe areye atningke-irretyeke. Kere arlkwentye akngerre areye-arlke, kere arlkwentye akngerre-kwenye areye-arlke, kere ingke-akerte areye-arlke, arrentye areye-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlke. Ingkirreke anthurre ayenge ahentye-aneme atningke-irretyeke.” Alakenhe-arle irrekengge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ²⁵ Kele Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre aknganeke. Rarle kere iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingke-akerte areye-arlke, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlke, re

arrpmerneke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkarte angkemele, “Anwerne tyerrtye mpwarewarreye anwerne-arteke. Itne anteme-arle ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anetyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele: kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye-arlke, arrpenhe nterte areyeke-arlke, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areyeke-arlke, akngerre-arlke akweke areyeke-arlke ingkirreke anthurreke.” Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganeke Re-arteke anthurre anetyeke, Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganemele.

²⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe areye atnyenetyeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyeke itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke ahelhe nhenhe arrpe-anenhele. Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenheke akngerrepate anetyehenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerrirretyenhe, kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, thiye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arrpenhe ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke, arne iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirrekeke apeke.” ²⁹ Kele imerte Re angkemele, “Araye, The arrenhantherrenhe merne antheme arlkwetyeke, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke, merne ntange-akerte areye, arne alhengkweltye merne-akerte, ingkirreke alakenhe renhe arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle. ³⁰ Kele The name atherrke ahelhe yanhe ikwere arrernemele kere alhengkweltye ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke, arrpenhe iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirrekeke atherrke arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe itneke.” Alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke.

³¹ Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re mpwareke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte nhenhele number 6 uyerreke.

2

Arlte number 7

¹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreme. Re alkere, ahelhe, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mpwarentye uyerreme.

² Arlte six-pele-iperre, kele Re ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreke-arlenghe. Arlte arrpenhele, arlte number 7, Re imerte arrernelheke ltyerremele.

³ Kele imerte Ngkartele arlte nhenhe renhe arrpenhe ulkere-arle mpwaremele, ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle. Re renhe arlte apurrke mpwareke tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte itelarerrirretyeke. Alakenhe Re aknganeke Rarle ingkirrenyeke mpwarentye uyerreke-arlenghe arlte 7-nge ltyerremele aneke.

^{4a} Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle Re alkere uthene ahelhe uthene aknganeke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre re aknganeke.

^{4b-5} Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. Ayeye nhenhe arne ingkirreke-akerte Rarle arrpmerneke. Kenhe apmere ahelhe akenhe arltwe ware-arle aneke, arne areye-arlke arne atherrke areye-arlke lyapetyakenhe ahelenge Ngkartele-arle kwatye yernetyakenhe akwetenge ahelhele urntetyeke. Kenhe Re akenhe tyerrtye areye

aknganetyakenhe akwete ahelhe renhe atyerte-iletayeke kartene mpware-tyenhenge. ⁶ Kwatyte pintye ahelhe-ngentyele arrateke ahelhe terte mpwaremele.

Ngkartele artwe arrekwelenye aknganeme

⁷ Kele imerte Ngkartele ahelhe ineke ahelhe yanhenge tyerrtye aknganeke. Ngkartele imerte alhe renhe pewe-ilemele renhe itethe-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye re akenhe arratye-arle itethe-irrerlenghe.

Kartene Eden arritnye aneme-akerte

⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkartele kartene arrpmerneke ikngerre-ampinyeke apmere Eden arritnye ikwere atniweke. Kele imerte Re tyerrtye nhenge kartene ikwere arrernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte Ngkartele arne mwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye ahelhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele arrerneke, arne merne mwerre-akerte areye-arle arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle, arne arrpenheme akenhe mwerre aretyeke ware-arle. Kartene mpepe ikwerele Re arne impene atherre ngkernemele lyapelhe-ileke, arne anyentele itethele-antheme-arle, kenhe arne arrpenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle itelarerrirretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye.

¹⁰⁻¹⁴ Lhere apmere Eden-ele awenge alheme kartene yanhe anhemele arne ingkirrenyeke lyapelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte lhere akalke-irremele lhere four-peleke. Lhere arrekwele Pishon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Havilah-ele. Apmere yanhele gold uthene apworte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene, ankere ikwemeye-arteke anthurre ntyentye aneke. Lhere arrpenhe Gihon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Cush-ele. Lhere arrpenhe Tigris arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Assyria ikngerre ampinyele. Lhere arrpenhe Euphrates arritnye aneke.

¹⁵ Kele imerte Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenge inemele apmere Eden ikwere arrerneke, kartene ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke ahelhe atyerte-ilemele arne-arlike lyapelhe-iletayeke, renhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe alkngarre-ileke, “Arne atningke kartenele aneme, mwerre unte merne annge areye arne yanhe areye-ngentyele arlkwetyeke, kele unte arlkwe. ¹⁷ Kenhe arne anyente tnerlenghe unte ikwerenge merne annge arlkwetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kenhe arne yanhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle itelarerrirretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Arne renhe impaye! Merne annge arne ikwerenge arlkwetyale! Unte apeke yanhe-ngentyele merne annge arlkwetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele kele unte iparrpe anthurre ilweme-arle.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte awethe angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe anyente-arenye aneme, alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. The kele ikwere atyewe mwerre aknganetyenhe, irlkwatherre ikwerenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere arratye mwerre anetyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Urreke Re marle aknganetyenhenge, Ngkartele ahelhe-ngentyele kere areye arrpenhe ingkirreke aknganeke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirreke-arlike Re aknganeke. Re imerte itnenhene artwe ikwere-werne akngetyeke imernemele re aretyeke, arritnye iwenhe renhe apeke itnenhene atniwetyenhenge. Kele arritnye iwenhe apeke artwe re itnenhene antheke, nhenhe kele arritnye itneke akwete-ante aneke. ²⁰ Artwe re imerte kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike thiye alkere-arenye itnenhene-arlike arritnye antheke.

Kenhe irlkwatherre artwe-kenhe anetyakenhe akwete. ²¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele artwe renhe ankwe-ileke, artwe re ankwe akngerre anteme interlenghe. Re ankwe akngerre interlenghe Ngkartele utyipme anyente ulte ikwerenhenge ineke, altywere renhe tyelkele martemele anteme. ²² Utyipme yanhenge, rarle artwe ikwerenge inemele, Ngkartele marle anteme aknganeke. Kele imerte Re arelhe artwe ikwerewerne akngeke renhe anthemele.

²³ Kenhe artwele arelhe aremele, re angkeke, “Araye! Nhenhe-athewe irlkwatherre atyinhe anthurre re. Ngkartele utyipme atyinhe inemele, tyelke atyinhe uthene marle irlkwatherre atyenge aknganetyeke. Renhe kele arritnye “arelhe” aketyeke, rarle artwe-ngentyele-arle aknganekenge.”

²⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe-aketyeke. Anewarte ratherre anyente-irremele, ratherre tyerrtye anyente-arteke.

²⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe uthene arelhe uthene tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anerle-annerreke, apure-irrerle-annerretyange.

3

Ayeye anewarte atherre-akerte Ngkartele-arle akangkwe-irrerle-annerretyakenhe

¹ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ilyernpenye ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge. Arlte anyentele apmwele arelhe renhe ularele apayuthnetye-alheke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Yanhe-ame arraty akwele Ngkartele-arle ileke, ‘Mpwele merne annge arne ingkirreke-ngentyele kartene nhenhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke?’ ”

² Kenhe arelhe re akenhe apmwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe! Ngkartele ilerneke ileke mwerre akwele merne annge ingkirreke kartene nhenhenge-ntyeye arlkwerle-annerretyeke.

³ Kenhe arne anyente ware kartene mpwepele aneme, ikwerenge-ntyeye kwenhe Ngkartele ilernenhe alkngarre-ileke, ‘Mpwele arne yanhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke, mpwele arne renhe anpetyale anetyeke. Mpwele apeke merne annge arne mpwepele yanhe-ngentyele arlkweme kele ilwerle-annerretyenhenge!’ ”

⁴ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe angkeke, “Arraty anetyakenhe! Mpwele apeke merne annge yanhe arlkwerle-annerremele kenhe mpwele ilwerle-annerretyeke arrangkwe-arle! ⁵ Ngkartele mpwele alakenhe mpwaretyeke-kwenye ileke Rarle itelaremele mpwele-arle merne annge ikwere iperrengentyele arlkwemenge, akaltye anthurre irretyenhele. Kele imerte mpwele Ngkarte-arteke anteme anerle-annerremele, mpwele-arle itelaretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Kele mpwele apeke yanhe itelareme, mpwele Ngkarte-arrpe-arteke anerle-annerretyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle apmwe ularele angkeke.

Arelhe uthene artwe uthenele akurne mpwareme

⁶ Apmwe re angkeke-arle iperre arelhe re arne renhe arerle-anemele itirreke, “Arne nhenhe apeke mwerre anthurre merne annge nhenhe apeke mwerre arlkwetyeke anteye.” Re awethe itirremele, “Ayekaye, the apeke merne nhenhe arlkwemele, ayenge kele Ngkarte re-arteke antime irremere.” Kele imerte re alhemele merne annge renhe arne nhenge kartene mpwepenge inemele arlkwemele. Re imerte akweke apeke akngemele artwe anewikwe renhe anthetyeke. Kenhe artwe anewikwele akenhe

merne renhe anteye arlkwerleke-arle. ⁷ Kele ratherre-arle arlkwerle-
anerreke-arle iperre kele iparrpe anthurre akaltye anteme anerle-
anerreke. Kele ratherre imerte arerrerle-aneke akaltye aneke ratherre-arle
tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anteme anerle-anerremele. Iparrpe
anthurre apure anteme irrerle-anerremele. Kele imerte utyerrke arlpelhe
anteme ratherre inemele, arlpelhe anyenteke-ilemele alpele mpwarerle-
anerreke ikwere-atherrenhe-arrpe tyerrtye akethe artelhetyeke.

Artwe uthene arelhe uthene Ngkartekte anyente-irreme

⁸ Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre Ngkarte awerle-anerreke kartenele
irrerntenge untherlenghe. Kenhe ratherre Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelherle-
anerreke, arne artnele. ⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe artwe ikwere
antangeke, “Nthenhe-ame unte?”

¹⁰ Artwe re tyerneke, “The ngenhe kartenele untherlenghe aweke,
ayenge atere-irreke anteme, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneke.
Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ngkwengetye alengke-iwelheke anteme.”

¹¹ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame ngkwenge
ileke unte-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneme? Unte-ame merne anng
arne yanhe-ngentyele ineke renhe arlkweke? Unte-ame itelareme Tharle
ngenge ileke arne yanhe impetyeke, merne anng arne yanhe-ngentyele
arlkwetyale?”

¹² Kenhe artwe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte-aye, arelhe nhenge unte-arle
ayenge irlkwatherre atyenge antheke, re-thewe ayenge merne anng arne
yanhe-ngentyele antheke arlkwetyeke, kele the arlkweke.”

¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arelhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte
mpwareke?”

Arelhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apmwe rarle atyenge urrtyrirremele ilekenghe.
Alakenhe ikwerenge the merne anng arlkweke anteme.”

Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁴ Kele imerte Ngkartele apmwe ileke, “Unte marle yanheke akurne
mpwarekenghe, The ngenhe-ante artimperre-iweme, kenhe kere arrpenhe
areye artimperre-iwetyakenhe. Kele arlte nhenhe-ngentyele-arle unte
kele atnertele artnerre-akemele, ulpmernte arlkwerle-apetyeke. Kele
alakenhe rarle ngkwenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ¹⁵ Kele
arelhe yanhe uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itnekenghe ingkirreke-
arlke akwetethe-arle ngkwenge ahele uthnerrerte-anetyenhe ilengareke-
atwetye apeke. Kele lyete-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle apmwe areye-
arlke akwetethe ahele uthnerrerte-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye akaperte
ngenge ulthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe renhe alkngerurrke-arle uthne-
tyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweke.

Ngkartele arelhe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁶ Kele imerte arelhe renhe re ileke, “Kenhe arlte nhenhenge-ntyeye
The ngenhe rlkerte akngerre anthetyenhe unte ampe akweke atnyene-
tyenhenge. Unte anewe ngkwihinheke alhirretyenhe, kenhe arrangwe-
arle, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge akngerrepate anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle
Ngkartele arelheke nhenge angkeke.

Ngkartele artwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele imerte artwe renhe anteme Ngkartele ilemele, “The ngenhe
ileke merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale anetyeke, arne nhenge
kartene mpwepele tnerlenghe. Kenhe unte akenhe Atyenge akangkwe-
irretyakenhe anewangkweke-tetye akangkwe-irremele, merne anng

yanhe arlkwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge The ahelhe ingkirreke renhe artimperre-iweme, renhe akurne-ilemele ngkwenge-ketye. Ahelhe arrpe-anenhele arne akurne areye lyapeme, arne lyeke-akerte areye-arlke lyapemele. Kele lyete-ngentyele unte ilwetyeke-atwetye unte arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe merne lyapelhe-ilemele arlkwetyeke. Unte merne kartene nhengenge awethe arlkwetyeke anetyakenhe, merne arrpenhe pwetye-arenye ware-ante-arle unte arlkwetyenhe. ¹⁹ Lyete-ngentyele unte arnterre anthurre urrkapemele antyeye akngerrele anteme merne ngkwinhe lyapelhe-iletetyeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke arnterre urrkapetyakenhe kele imerte unte angayakwe re anteme, atnerte ulthetyakenhe anteme anerle-anetyenhe. Unte warrke akwete mpwarrerle-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye, unte kele-arle ilweke iperre ahelhe anteme irretyenhe. The ngenhe ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke unte ahelhe irrirtnetyenhe.” Kenhe alakenhe rarle Ngkarte artwe yanhe ikwere angkeke.

Ngkartele Adam uthene Eve uthene kartene-ngentyele aywepeme

²⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete artwele arelhe anewikwe renhe “Eve” arritnye antheke, Eve ileme “itethe” re, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenge-ntyete aneme lyete. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele Adam ikwere uthene, anewikwe utheneke mantere kere yenpe-ngentyele mpwareke, ratherre artelhetyeke.

²² Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkarte angkeke, “Araye, ratherre merne arne yanhe-ngentyete arlkwerle-anerreke-arle iperre anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, kele ratherre re itelareme iwenhe apeke mwerre-akerte, iwenhe apeke akurne-akerte. Alakenhe ikweretye anwerne renhe-atherrenhe kartene nhenhe-ketye arratelhe-ilemele yernetyeke. Ratherre apeke merne arne yanhenge-arlke arlkweme, arne nhenge itethe anthemenge-arle, ratherre itethe akwete-ante anemere ilwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe irreketyenge, anwerne renhe-atherrenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele aywepeme.” ²³ Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Eden kartene ikwerenge arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, ratherre apmere arrpenhele ahelhe atyerte-ilemele merne-arlke lyapelhe-iletetyeke, artwe-arle ahelhe ikwerenge mpwarekenge. ²⁴ Renhe-atherrenhe aywepekarle-iperre, Ngkartele apmere Eden kartene ikwerenge ikngerre-ampinyeke arlpelhe-akerte alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye ngkerneke, itne arne arrirlpe ure-akerte atnyenerlengge, kartene renhe akayake-iletetyeke, tyerrtye areye apetyewarreketyenge arne yanhe-ngentyele inerrirreketye arne nhenge itethe-arle antheme.

4

Ayeye Cain uthene Abel uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Eve Adam-nge inteke re anteme ampe-akerte irremele. Urreke re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Cain arritnye atniwemele. Kenhe Eve angkeke, “Atyinhe ampe akweke urreye inteke Ngkarte Akngerre-arle atyengenge anekenge.” ² Kele imerte, re awethe ampe-akerte-irremele. Kele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke Abel arritnye anteme re atniwemele, re atyikwe Cain-kenhe.

Abel amangkemele akngerre-irremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re kartene mpwareke merne atherrke lyapelhe-iletartye arlkwetyeke. ³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme Cain-ele merne kartene ikwerenhe-ngentyete akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Abel re akenhe kere akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke, re yepe-yepe akweke mwerre akngerre akngetyemele, rarle

atweke-arle itemele. Re tyelke itemele, antere mwerre-arlke Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte Abel-kenheke ante-arle akangkeke. ⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke akangketyakenhe, merne ikwerenhe ikwele-aremele. Kele imerte Cain ahele anthurre irreke, inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irremele, alhwarrpe anthurre irremele.

⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Cain apayuthneke, “Unte-ame iwenhenge ahele-irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte ahele-irremele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irrerle-alheke? ⁷ Unte apeke arraty mpwarrerlunge, Ayenge ngkwenge akangketyenhe. Kenhe unte apeke arraty mwerre mpwaretyakenhe, kele imerte arelhaye akurne-irreketyenge! Unte ilelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne nhenge areye unte mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe unte apeke akurne akwete mpwarrerle-anemele kele akurne ngkwenge irretyehenge.” Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke.

⁸ Kenhe Cain atyeye ikwerenhe Abel-eke angkeke, “Mpe, ilerne apmere arne artne-werne alherretyeyake!” Kele imerte ratherre arnperle-alherremele. Apmere akethele anerle-anerremele, Cain re atyeyikwe-werne ularre-irreke, renhe irrerlkng atwemele.

⁹ Kele urreke, Ngkarte apetyemele Cain apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ame atyeye ngkwinge Abel?”

Re apele angkirtnerlunge, “Yekwe! The atyeye atyinhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Yanhe-arle warrke atyinhe anetyakenhe. Tharle itelaretyakenhe re nthenhele-arle.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyeye ngkwinge akurne anthurre mpwareke? The alhwe atyeyangkwe-kenhe ahelheke-arleke areme. Alhwe ikwerenhe ahentye-arteke ahelenge arlkerlunge Atyenge-werne. Alhwe yanhele Atyenge ilemele unte-arle atyeyangkwe irrerlkng atwekenge. ¹¹ Kele lyete-ngentyele, The ngenhe artimperre-iweme. Unte atyeyangkwe irrerlkng atwerlunge, alhwe ikwerenhe ahelhele inteme. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyemele arne ngkernetyeke, itne uyarne lyapeme Tharle ahelhe akurnelhe-ileme ngkwenge-ketye. ¹² Unte merne-akerte areye ngkwenge-arrpe lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe anteme. Unte merne ange areye ahelheke ngkernetyenhe, kenhe itne akenhe merne-akerte irretyakenhe, arrangkwe. Unte atyengetye alhetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anange-irreme, apmere ngkwinge-kwenye anteme, ahelhe nhenhele-arle talkwe ware unthepe-arle-unthetyenhe.”

¹³ Kenhe Cain imerte Ngkartele angkeke, “Nhenhe apele lterrke anthurre mpwaretyeke! Unte apeke piweme ayenge uyarne aneme. Atyenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? ¹⁴ Lyete unte ayenge ngkwengetye, apmere atyehenge-arlke yerneme, Ngkwengele-arlunge anetyeke arrangkwe. The ahelhe uyarne atyete-ileme arne ngkernetyeke. Ayenge apmere-kwenye, ahelhele talkwe ware anteme untherle-anetyenhe ipenye-arteke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge aremele, re ayenge kele irrerlkng-ante ware atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ileke, “Arrangkweyaye! Artwe angwenhele apeke ngenhe irrerlkng atwemele, The ngkwenge artwe renhe-arlke, ikwere-artweyeye arrpenhe six-pele areye-arlke irrerlkng atwetyenhe.” Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Cain-eke-arleke imperre uthneke, artwe arrpenhele renhe aremele irrerlkng atweketye.

¹⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyeye Cain re akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyeye imperle-alhemele apmere Eden-enge ikngerre-werne-atheke alheke apmere Nod ikwerele aneke.

Ayeye Cain-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁷ Cain anewikwenge inteke-arle iperre ratherre ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Enoch arritnye. Cain-ele warle atningke arteke apmere akngerrele, apmere yanhe renhe “Enoch” atniweke, alerikwe arritnye-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Enoch amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Irad arritnye antheke. Kenhe Irad amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Mehujael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Mehujael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Methushael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Methushael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Lamech amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe atherre akemele. Anewe arrekwenye Adah arritnye aneke. Anewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe Zillah arritnye aneke. ²⁰ Anewe arrekwenye Lamech-kenhele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke Jabal arritnye antheke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwenye ilthe akngerrele aneke-arle, pweleke atningke-arlke atnyeneke. ²¹ Kenhe Adah re akenhe ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, atyeye Jabal-eke. Jubal arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwenye lyre-le flute ngkelhe-ngkelhe-iletartye. Kenhe anewe Lamech-kenhe arrpenhe Zillah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Tubal-Cain arritnye antheke. Tubal-Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re tool areye iron-ngentyele-arlke bronze-ngentyele-arlke mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Zillah-ele akenhe ampe marle atnyeneke, ²² Naamah arritnye antheke.

²³ Arlte anyente Lamech-ele anewe ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, “Adah uthene Zillah uthene ayenge mwantye awerle-anerraye, anewe atherre atyinhe ayenge lyete nhenhe awerle-anerraye! Artwe apmerrkele ayenge atweke ayenge akurne mpwaremele, tharle renhe irrerlknge atweke anteme. ²⁴ Kele artwele apeke ayenge irrerlknge atwemere tharle artwe apmerrke nhenge atwekenge, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe atyenge artwe renhe atwetyenhe, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe 76-pele areye-arlke atwetyenhele. Mpwele itelareme, Ngkarte-arle angkekenge, artwe angwenhele-arle apeke Cain irrerlknge atwemele, re Cain-eke artwe renhe-arlke, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe 6-pele areye-arlke, irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ayenge akwele Cain-enge akngerre awethe-ulkere.”

Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke

²⁵ Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe arrpenhe awethe atnyeneke. Ratherre ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Kenhe Eve akenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ampe urreye arrpenhe antheke, tharle ampe arrpenhe atyenge Abel aparlpe-ilekenge, artwe nhenge Cain-ele irrerlknge atwekarlunge.” ²⁶ Kenhe Seth akenhe amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele angketyeke-irreke.

5

Adam-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹ Ayeye nhenhe Adam-akerte, arritnye areye ampe ikwerenhe-akerte, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke-akerte. Lyetenyenge Ngkartele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areye mpwareke Re-arteke anetyeke. ² Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke, Re imerte ikwere-atherre arne mwerre areye mpwaremele, renhe-atherrenhe “tyerrtye areye” arritnye antheke.

³ Kenhe Adam re arrule akngerrele anekenge, year 130-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Seth amangkeke akngerre-irremele, anyikwe Adam-arteke re aneke. ⁴ Adam re year 800-pele awethe aneke. Kenhe Seth inteke-arle-iperre, Adam-ele ampe akweke arrpenhe atningke renhe anteme atnyeneke, marle uthene urreye uthene areye. ⁵ Re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 930-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁶ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 105-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. ⁷ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 807-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ⁸ Kenhe re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 912-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁹ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 90-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Kenan arritnye antheke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 815-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹¹ Kenhe Enosh ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 905-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹² Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 70-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Mahalalel arritnye antheke. ¹³ Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 840-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Kenan ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 910-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁵ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Jared arritnye antheke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 830-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Mahalalel ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 895-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁸ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 162-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enoch arritnye antheke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 800-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Kenhe Jared ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 962-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²¹ Kenhe Enoch re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Methuselah arritnye antheke. ²²⁻²⁴ Kele Enoch itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 300-pele awetheke-atwetye, Methuselah inteke-arle iperreng. Enoch atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke akwetethe ikwerenge anerle-aneke. Enoch itethe akwete aneke year 365-peleke-atwetye, kele arlte anyentele Ngkartele apele renhe iparrpe alkere akertne-werne-atheke akngeke. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe uyarne arerrirreke.

²⁵ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 187-pele re alere akweke atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke.

²⁶ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 782-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke.

²⁷ Kenhe Methuselah ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 969-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²⁸ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 182-pele re alere akweke atnyeneke.

²⁹ Lamech alere ikwerenhe Noah arritnye atniweke. Re angkemele, “Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe akurnelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle arnterre anthurre urrkapewarreme merne ar-lkwerrirretyeke anwernenhe apurrkele-antherlenge. Kenhe Noah re akenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe anwerne-arle arnterre urrkapewarremenge.”

³⁰ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 595-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke.

³¹ Kenhe Lamech ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 777-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

³² Kenhe artwe Noah rarle year 500-pele anekenge-ntyele, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Shem, Ham, Japheth arritnye itnekenhe antheke.

6

Ayeye tyerrtye areye akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke apmere arrpenenhe-werne anteke-irremele. Ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlke ampe arrpenhe atningke atnyenewarreke, itne-arlke atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhemele marle mwerre akngerre atnyenewarreke.

² Kenhe artwe arrpenheme ingkirrekele akeme “Alkere akertnyenye-arenye areye.” Alkere-arenye areyele marle mwerre akngerre yanhe areye ar-errirremele itneke alhirreke, itne imerte marle areye akngakemele nhenge areyeke itne-arle ahentye-anemele itnenhe anewe akemele.

³ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe aremele ingkirreke-arle irremenge Re angkeke, “Kw-errene renhe Tharle itnenhe antheke itneke-arleke akwete-ante anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle itne mpwarewarrerlenge. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye ware. Kenhe lyete nhenhenge-ntyele tyerrtye areye year 120-peleke-atwetye ware itethe anetyenhe.”

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye akngerre-apenhe, artwe areyele “Akertnyenye-arenye areye” akeke, marle mwerre akngerre areyenge intemele, itne ampe areye atnyenemele Nephilim arritnye aneke. Ampe nhenhe areye amangkemele akngerre-irreke, lterrke atwentye akngerre areye aneke. Ayeye ahinpenyenge artwe nhenhe areye lterrke atwentye akngerre areye anerrirretyarte.

Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte

⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhene aremele arraty alhwarrpe anthurre irreke itne-arle akwetethe itirrewarrerlenge akurne mpwarewarretyeke anteme itne mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarretyakenhe anthurre. Ngkartele aretyeke tyerrtye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirremenge.

⁶ Ngkarte alhwarrpe-irreke itirremele, “Iwenheke-ame the tyerrtye nhenhe areye mpwareke apmere ahelhe nhenheke arrernemele anetyeke.”

⁷ Re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge arraty alhwarrpe anthurre anteme-arle Tharle itnenhene ingkirreke aknganeke-iperrenge. The tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyenhe tharle mpwareke. The kere ingkirreke atwetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anerrirremeke, kere ingkirreke, arrentye akweke

areye, thipe ingkirreke alkere-arle unthentye akngerre areye-arlke. The nhenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle ayenge alhwarrpele-antherlenge anthurre. Itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele.”⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Ngkartele mwantyele areke rarle mwerre-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe Noah arritnye aneke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye aneke. Kenhe Noah re akenhe atyewe mwerre Ngkartekte aneke.

Ayeye Noah-akerte

⁹⁻¹³ Ayeye nhenhe Noah-akerte. Noah alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne atwerreke, akurne itneke-arrpe mpwarewarretyarte, mwantye ulkere-irrerirretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe kwene aremele areke arne akurne anthurre itne-arle mpwarewarremenge. Itne akwetethe akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyame. Ngkarte Noah-ekke angkeke, “Araye, tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. Tharle tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele uyerrelhe-iletynhe.”

Ngkartele Noah ileme arne boat akngerre anthurre-arteke mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Ngkarte Noah-ekke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme arne boat akngerre-apenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Renhe mpwaretyeke arne lterreke mwerre-ngentyele, gopher arritnye akeke. Iperre akweke areye kwene ampinyeke, akethe-ampinyeke martemele anteye, arne ankerele-arteke artemele martemele kwatye irrpeketye. Arne boat akngerre-apenhe kwene ikwerele unte apmere akweke areye mpwaretyeke atningke kwenele anerre-arlke-irretyenhe tnerre-arlke-irretyenhe.”¹⁵ Renhe arteme akngerre anetyeke anteke anthurre, nhenhe-arteke: 150 metres arlpentye, 25 metres anteke, 13 metres akertne-atheke. ¹⁶ Boat akertneke anteme unte warle artepe akngerre anthurre artaye kwatye irrpeketye. Kele boat ake mpepe mpwaraye 45 centimeters akertnele aneme warle artepe arrpenhenge anetyeke. Kele boat kweneke unte apmere akweke areye artetyeke akertne-antepe kwene-antepe anetyeke arrpenhe kweneke, arrpenhe mpepeke, arrpenhe akertneke. Kele altywere anteke akngerre anyente artetyeke, ingkirrekele irrpintyewarretyeke.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe angkeke, “Kenhe Tharle kwatye urewe akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Kwatye urewe nhenhele anteke-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe anthurre artemele. Itethe areye ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletynhe, ahelheke anentye akngerre areye, alkereke anentye akngerre areye-arlke, ingkirrenyeke akethe ante arrernetyenhe. Kwatye urewele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke atwetyenhe kele itne ingkirrenyeke ilwerrirretyenhe anteme.”¹⁸ Kele antime, Noah itirretyalaye! The apele ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhilemele. Atere-irretyale. Unte-arlke, anewe ngkwinge-arlke, alere ngkwinge areye-arlke, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlke, arrantherre ingkirrenyeke boat ikwere anyetyeke itethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹⁹ Ngkartele Noah ileke, “Unte anteye kere ingkirreke arrpe-anenhe akngetyeke, urreye anyente marle anyente ikngale boat kwene ikwere akwernetyeke, itne-ante itethe anetyenhenge.”²⁰ Kele thipe arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre ngkwenge-arlenge akngetyetyenhe, kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre antime, alhengkweltye artnerrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre antime, marle uthene urreye

uthene alakenhe. Itne ingkirreke ngkwenge-werne apetyewarremele unte itnenhene itethe atnyenetyeke. ²¹ Unte merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenhe arrekatherrenhe-arrpe-arlke ingkirrekeke apurtele-iletayeke boat ikwerele atnyenemele, kwatye urewele-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhe arterlenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele boat kwenele merne arlkwetyeke atnyenetyenhe.”

²² Kenhe Noah re akenhe ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

7

Ngkartele Noah akwetante mpwaretyeke ileme

¹ Kenhe arne nhenge boat akngerre-apenhe mpwareke-arle-iperre Ngkartele Noah renhe ileke, “Kele boat ikwere antyemele alhaye, unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-akerte. Ngenhe anyente-ante-arle The areke arratye anerle-anerlenge, kenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekele akurne anthurre-arle mpwarerlte-aneme. ² Kenhe kere arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe areye-ngentyele. Marle seven-pele uthene urreye seven-pele uthene inetyeke alhaye boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, seven-eke-seven. Kele imerte kere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-kwenye areye-ngentyele. Marle anyente-ante ware, urreye anyente-ante ware yanhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye kele boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, atherreke-atherre. ³ Kele rante-rante mpwaraye thiye areyeke. Kenhe thiye areye-arlke arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye urreye seven-pele marle seven-pele anteme boat kwene ikwere akwernemele. Alakenhe rarle The arrpenheme itethe atnyenetyeke. Kwatye urewe akngerre iperrele nhenhe areyele, kere nhenhe areye-arlke, thiye nhenhe areye-arlke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ⁴ Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenherlenge, The kwatye akngerre yernetyenhe. Arlte 40-peleke ingwe 40-peleke akwete anthurre re kwatye urnterle-anetyeke. Alakenhe rarle The ingkirrenyeke anthurre akethe-iletayeke Tharle mpwareke areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke, kwatye urewele.”

Kwatye urewe akngerre apetyeme

⁵ Kele imerte Noah re akenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperre re mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke.

⁶⁻¹⁶ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke kwatye urewe akngerre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, artwe Noah re ampwe anthurre irreke, re year 600-pele aneke. Kele Noah re-arlke, anewe ikwerenhe-arlke, alere urrpetye-arlke itnekenhe anewe areye-arlke, ingkirrenyeke boat kwene ikwere-werne irrperrirreke kwatye urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kere arrpe-anenhe areye-arlke, arrentye areye-arlke, thiye arrpe-anenhe areye-arlke marle uthene urreye uthene atherreke-atherre, itne ingkirreke Noah ikwerenge apurte-irrerirreke boat ikwere intyeye, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge. Kele ingkirreke boat kweneke irrpenheke-arle iperre Ngkartele boat arriwe martemele. Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenhekenge, kenhe kwatye akngerre urntetyeke tharte-irreke. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele re akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe arterlenge, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

Kenhe Noah year 600-nge aneke boat-eke irrpemele kwatye urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kenhe atnyentye anyente uyerrenheke arrpenhe akngerre-irrerlenge, arlte 17-pelenge iperre kwatye akngerre anthurre

ahelhe nhenheke-arleke urnteke. Kwatye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele-arlke arrateke apmere arrpe-anenhele anteke-irremele kele apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe arteke. Kele kwatye re akwete urntepe-urntemele, arlte 40-pele, ingwe 40-peleke-atwetye.

¹⁷⁻²⁰ Kenhe kwatye akwete urnterle-anemele akertne-ame-akertne-irremele arlte 40-peleke-atwetye, ingkirreke anthurre arteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke, apwerte antherrye areye-arlke arteleme. Kwatye akertne-ame-akertne-irrerlengge boat akenhe akertne-irreke kwatye artepe inteme. Kwatye urewele apwerte akngerre ingkirreke arteke, kwatye re apele apwerte akertnenye akertnele aneme, metre 7-pele apwerte akertnenyenge.

²¹⁻²³ Arratye apelaye itethe ingkirreke anthurre aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme-arle, kere ingkirreke-arlke, arrentye ingkirreke-arlke, thipe ingkirreke-arlke, iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-irrerirreke. Tyerrye ingkirreke anthurre-arlke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke ilwerrirremele, Ngkartele-arle ilekengge-arteke. Re ingkirreke anthurre kwatye urewe akngerrele atweke. Kenhe Noah-ante arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge aneke, itne-ante ware itethe akwete aneke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwatye urewe-ketye itetheke mpwareke.

²⁴ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre nhenge ahelhe nhenhele arrule ulkere-arle interle-aneke ingkirreke arteleme arlte 150-peleke-atwetye, nhenge atnyentye 5-peleke-atwetye.

8

Kwatye urewe akngerre akweke-ame-akweke-irreke uyerremele anteme

¹ Ngkarte Noah ikwere alknwirretyakenhe, ikwere-artweye areyeker-arlke kere arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-arlke ikwerele-arlengge boat akngerrele anerlte-anelenge, itneke akwete itirremele. Kele Re rike akngerre anthurre anteme yerneke, apmere arrpe-anenhele wernetyeke. Kenhe kwatye re akenhe akweke-arle-irirtnerlengge. ² Ngkartele marteke kwatye ahelhe-ngentyele-arle aterle-anetyame, Re kwatye akertne-ngentyele ingkirrenyeye marteke awethe urntetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle. ³ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele intetyame, re imerte mwantye akweke-ame-akweke-irreke. Arlte 150-pele iperre kwatye urewe re kele akweke anteme-irreke. ⁴ Atnyentye seven-pele uyerrenheke, arlte 17-enge, boat akngerre re kele apwerte akngerre akertnenyeye arrernelheke, apwerte antherrye nhenge Ararat arritnyeke-arleke. ⁵ Kwatye re akwete akweke-ame-akweke-irirtneke atnyentye arrpenhe urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kele imerte, apwerte akertnenye areyele arratintyemele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arlte arrpenhe 40-pelenge akarelheke-arle-iperre, Noah-ele boat akngerre kwene-ngentyele window renhe altywere-ilemele, thipe angepe renhe anteme yerneke ahelhe ararrrtye-irrerlengge aretyeke. Kenhe angepe re alheke alkereke-irrerle-anemele kwatye-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele.

⁸ Kenhe Noah re akenhe thipe arrpenhe nturrerte-arteke renhe yerneke, aretyeke ithwenge apeke kwatye ingkirreke kele uyerrekeke apeke, arrangkwe apeke. ⁹ Kenhe nturrerte re apele uyarne untheke arrernelhetyeke, kwatye-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele interlengge akwete. Thipe nturrerte-arteke imerte Noah ikwere-werne apetyalpeke. Noah-ele iltye

akertne-ilemele nturrerte arrernelhetyeke, awethe boat akngerre kwene-werne irrpirtneke.

¹⁰ Re arlte 7-pele arrpenheke akarelheke-arle-iperre, re awethe thipe nturrerte-arteke yanhe renhe yerneke, ahelhe ararrtye-irrerlengere-arteke. ¹¹ Kenhe nturrerte alkereke-irremele alheke angwerre-angwerrele ikwere-werne apetyalpemele, olive irlpelhe atherrke akngetye-alpeke rarle inerne. Kenhe Noah-ele irlpelhe atherrke yanhe areke-arle-iperre re itelaremele kwatye uyerrrerlengere-arle, ahelhe ararrtye arraterlengere. ¹² Re arlte 7-pele awetheke akarelhekengere-ntyele re thipe nturrerte-arteke renhe awethe yerneke. Nturrerte-arteke re apele apetyalpetyakenhe anteme-arle aneke.

¹³ Kenhe Noah re year 601-pele anekengere-ntyele atnyentye akwerrke irrerlengere kwatye urewe ingkirreke-arle kele ahelhe nhenhele intemele uyerrrekengere. Kele imerte re arne boat artepe renhe irlwemele re imerte akertnengere akwete aremele ahelhe lyete-ante re ararrtye-irrerlengere. ¹⁴ Kele atnyentye arrekwelenyere uyerrenhekengere, Noah akarelheme atnyentye arpenhe uyerrenhetyeke, kenhe ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke akenhe ararrtye anteme.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah ikwere-werne-atheke angkeke, “Kele boat akngerre-ngentyele atnarnpaye, unte anewe ngkwinhe-arlike, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlike, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlike. ¹⁷ Kere-arlike, arpenhe itethe ingkirreke-arlike boat-enge arratelhe-ilaye, thipe areye-arlike, arrentyere akweke areye-arlike. Kele itne boat akngerrenge-ntyele atnarnpewarreke-arle iperre itne ingkirreke awethe atningkere-ame-atningkere-irretyeke, akweke areye atnyentyeke apmere ahelhe arrpenhele anerrirretyehenge.”

¹⁸ Kele Noah-ele renhe aweke-arle-iperre re boat akngerrenge atnarnpeke, anewe ikwerenhe-akerte, alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte itnekenhe anewe areye-akerte anteye. ¹⁹ Itethe arpenhe ingkirreke boat akngerrenge atnarnpeke, kere ahe akngerre areye-arlike, arpenheme atnure areye-arlike, thipe ingkirreke-arlike, arrentyere akweke nhenge areye-arlike, marle uthene urreye uthene, itne aharlele atnarnpemele.

Noah Ngkarteke akangkentye aneme

²⁰ Noah-ele boat akngerrenge-ntyele atnarnpekengere re apwerte ilperre-ilperre akngerre ineke, renhe akertneke-arlike kere ampetyeke Ngkarteke, altar arritnye. Re kere arrpenhenge anyente ineke, thipe arrpenhenge anyente ineke, nhenhe areyengere Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anthetyeke. Noah-ele itnenhe atweke apwerte ilperre-ilperreke-arlike arrernemele, urele itemele, itnenhe itemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Alakenhe renhe Noah Ngkarteke akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkarteke ntyernemele kere unpe mwerre renhe iterlengere, Re akangkeke. Re itirreke, “The apmere ahelhe akurne-ileke kwatye urewe akngerre yernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle akengere anerlte-anemengere. Kenhe The akenhe awethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akurne-iletyakenhe anteme anetyenhe, The ingkirreke aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye-arle awethe atwetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle arrule akwekengere-ntyele ilwetyeke-atwetye akurne-ante renhe mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe The akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe ante arrernetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe tyerrtye areye akurne-iletyeke. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhe akwete anerlengere, arne ingkirreke akwetethe rante-rante anerlte-anetyenhe. Arlte uthene ingwe uthene akwetethe aneme, urinpe uthene alhwerrpe uthene akwetethe aneme, ahurratyere uthene atherrkenyere uthene akwetethe

aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe arne annge areye ngkerneme, merne mpenge areye inemele.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkartele Noah-eke alhileke.

9

Ngkartele Noah-eke alhileme

¹ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke mwerre aneke, itneke angkemele, “Ayenge arrekantherre ampe atningke atnyenetyeke ahentye-anemele, ikwere iperrengge ayenge ahentye-anemele ampe itnekenhe areyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke, arrantherre awethe akngerre-ilerretyeke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirremele anerrirretyenhenge, arrekantherre-artweye-akerte. ² The arrenhantherrenhe kere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate arrerneme, thi pe arrpe-anenheke, arrentye arrpe-anenheke, thi pe alkereke irrenhe-irrenhe areye, kere kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlke. Itne arrekantherretye atere-irrerirretyenhe. ³ Arrwekele The arrenhantherrenhe merne-ante ware arlkwerrirretyeke antheke, kenhe lyete-ngentyele the arrenhantherrenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke antheme arlkwerrirretyeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre kere arrpe-anenhe atwerrirremele arlkwerrirretyeke.

⁴ “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre kere atwerrirremele, urreke renhe arlkwerrirretyenhenge, arrantherre itnekenhe alhwe altyiwemele ahelheke. Kere alhwe-akerte akwete arlkwerrirretyale, alhwele-arle itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenerlengge. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe irrerlkngge atweme, kenhe The akenhe renhe atwerlengge. Alakenhe rarle, kere ahe akngerrele apeke tyerrtye uthnemele irrerlkngge atweme, kenhe The akenhe kere renhe-arle atwerlengge. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe ahe akngerrele irrerlkngge atweme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe-arle irrerlkngge atwerlengge. Kenhe The apele tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arrpe-arteke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre atwerrirretyeke tyerrtye renhe-arle arrpenhe renhe atwerlengge. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe atningke awethe atnyenetyeke tyerrtye atningke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirretyeke anerrirretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke arrpenhe itneke-arlke.

⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe urrpetyeke-arlke awethe angkeke, ⁹ “Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe arratyeh alhilemele angkeme ngkwenge arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlke. ¹⁰ The arrenhantherrenhe alhileme, kere arrpe-anenheke-arlke, thi pe arrpe-anenheke-arlke, arrentye arrpe-anenheke-arlke, kere kwatye-arenye areyeke-arlke, itethe ingkirrekeke-arle boat akngerrenge-ntyehle arrekantherrenge ar-raterlengge. ¹¹ Ayenge uternelheme, The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre yanhe-arteke yernetyakenhe ahelhe nhenhe artetyeke. Kele arrangwe awethe anetyeke. The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre alakenhe-arteke yernetyakenhe itethe ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhele akethe ante arrerneyeke.”

¹² Ngkartele itneke ileke, “Lyete The arne alkere akertneke arrerneyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletyeke The alhilentye akngerre Atyinhe atnyenetyeke, arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlke, itethe ingkirreke atningkeke-arlke. ¹³ The angkulyeke mpwelarre renhe akertne anthurreke arrerneyenhe, yanhe renhe arerrirremele arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletyeke alhilentye akngerre Atyinheke. ¹⁴ The alkere

angkulyele artemele kenhe mpwelarre mpepenge arraterlenge, ¹⁵ The imerte itelaremele Ayenge-arle arrekhantherrenhe uternelhemele, itethe ingkirrekeke-arlke kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere ahelhe nhenhe awethe artetyeke arrangkwe anteme, awethe arrenhantherrenhe akethe ante arrernetyeke, arrangkwe anteme. ¹⁶ Kele nhenge mpwelarre re akenhe angkulyenge arraterlenge The renhe aretyenhe irlpangkemele alhientye akngerre yanheke. Alhientye akngerre yanhe re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe, uyerretyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Impene anthurre nhenhe re. Mpwelarre arraterlenge re aheye angkenhe-angkenhe ingkirreke irlpangkelhe-iletienhe, Ayenge-arle alhientye akngerreke uternelhemele.”

Ayeye alere urrpetye Noah-kenhe akerte

¹⁸ Artwe Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat akngerrenge-ntyeye atnarnpewarreke. Alere ikwerenhe Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. ¹⁹ Alere urrpetye nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye areye anteme atningke-ame-atninge-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-atheke anteke-irremele anerrirretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alere urrpetyeke-artweye.

²⁰ Kenhe Noah re akenhe nthakenhakenhe itelareme merne apeke lyapelhe-iletieye. Kele imerte merne kripethe areye anteme ngkernemele kartene akngerre ikwere. ²¹ Merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenge, renhe areye akeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Ngkwarle antyeweke-arle iperre akaperte arerte-irreke re mantere irlwelhe-ilemele tyerrtye akethe in-teke apmere ikwerenhele. ²² Kenhe alere ikwerenhe Ham, Canaan-eke anyikwe, apmereke irrpemele anyikwe renhe areke tyerrtye akethe yanhele interlenge, re apmere-ngentyele arratemele kake ikwere-atherreke iletieye alheke. ²³ Kenhe Shem uthene Japheth uthene ratherre antyame inerle-anerreke renhe pwerlepe akertnele atnyenerle-anerreke. Kele ratherre apmereke irrpemele ampetyele akngerle-anerreke akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe antyameke athenemele. Ratherre renhe arerle-anerretyakenhe tyerrtye akethe interlenge.

²⁴ Kenhe arlte arrpenhele Noah re akeme-irreke re akaltie-irremele alere ingkernenye Ham-ele tyerrtye akethe renhe arekenge, renhe apurele-anthemele. ²⁵ Kenhe Noah re akenhe ikwere ahele-irreke alakenhe angkemele, “The Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke Canaan renhe, alere Hamkenhe-arle, akurne mpwaretyenhenge! Kenhe lyete-ngentyele re kikwe areyeke akwetethe arnterre urrkapetyeke. ²⁶ Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Shem arntarnte-aretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Canaan uternetyeke Shem-eke arnterre urrkapetyeke, mane-kwenyeke. ²⁷ The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe apmere atningke Japheth anthetyeke. Kenhe Japheth uthene Shem uthenele apmere akngerre yanhe ratherre-arrpe akalkelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe Canaan re akenhe Japheth ikwere arnterre urrkapetyeke, Japheth-ele renhe akwete uternetyenhe anteme-arle.”

²⁸ Kenhe kwatye akngerre yanhe uyerrekenge Noah re itethe akwete anerle-aneke year atningkeke-atwetye, year 350-pelenge awethe. ²⁹ Kenhe re ampwe anthurre irremele re ilweke, year 950-peleke-atwetye re aneke-arle.

10

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte Noah ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle

¹ Ayeye nhenhe alere Noah-kenhe urrpetye-akerte, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. Artwe urrpetye nhenhele anewe-akeke ampe atningke atnyeneke.

Ayeye Japheth-eke-artweye areye-akerte

² Kenhe Japheth re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Tiras uthene. Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke.

³ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe Gomer arritnye aneke, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Ashkenaz, Riphath, Togarmah arritnye antheke.

⁴ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe arrpenhe Javan arritnye aneke, alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, Rodanim uthene arritnye antheke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, tyerrtye nhenhe areye Japheth-eke-artweye areye. Kenhe arrpenheme itne kwatye alaye akngerre itepele anerrirretyarte, kenhe arrpenheme apmere akweke areye kwatye mpepele anerrirretyarte. Itne anyenhengenge areye anteye ingkirreke anerrirretyarte, angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkemele anerrirretyarte.

Ayeye Ham-eke-artweye areye-akerte

⁶ Kenhe Ham re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Cush, Egypt, Put, Canaan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁷ Alere akngerrepate Ham-kenhele nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, Sabteca uthene. Kenhe Raamah re akenhe alere atherre-akerte, Sheba uthene Dedan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁸ Kenhe Cush re akenhe alere atnyeneke Nimrod arritnye. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe ilyenpenye kere atwetyeke, rarle arrwekele anthurre.

⁹ Ngkartele renhe lterrke mpwareke rarle atwentye akngerre anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye ingkirreke akwete angkeme, "Re ilernpenye anthurre artwe Nimrod aneke-arteke." ¹⁰ Artwe Nimrod nhenge apmere nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate aneke: Babylon, Erech, Accad, Calneh uthene. Apmere nhenhe areye apmere akngerre Shinar-ele aneke. ¹¹ Kele imerte Nimrod re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye impemele re alheke, apmere arrpenhe Assyria-werne alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re apmere arrpenhe areye arteke Nineveh, Rehoboth-Ir, Calah uthene. ¹² Re anteme apmere arrpenhe akngerre mpwareke Resen arritnye. Apmere nhenhe re Nineveh uthene Calah uthene mpwepele aneke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele apmere yanhele anerrirreke.

¹³ Kenhe alere Ham-kenhe arrpenhe Egypt arritnye aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere seven-pele atnyeneke: Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, ¹⁴ Pathrusim, Casluhim, Capthorim uthene. Urreke tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye artwe nhenge Capthorim-eke-artweye areye.

¹⁵ Alere ingkernenye Ham-kenhe, Canaan arritnye aneke, amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere atherrame atnyeneke. Alere arrekwelenye Sidon arritnye aneke, arrpenhe akenhe Heth arritnye aneke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁹ Anyenhenge atningke Canaan-engentyele arrateke, artweye-nhenge areye arritnye alakenhe: Heth, Jebus, Amor, Girgash, Hiv, Ark, Sin, Arvad, Zemar, Hamath uthene. Artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye Canaan ikwerenge-ntyeye atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne imerte apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteke-irrerirremele. Arrpenheme ayerrere-werne atheke alherl-iwemele apmere Sidon-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme antekerre-werne

atheke alherlte-iwemele apmere Gaza-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme ikngerre-werne atheke alherlte-iwemele Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim utheneke-atwetye, apmere yanhe Lasha itwele.

²⁰ Nhenhe areye Ham-kenheke-artweye areye aneke, itne apmere yanhe areyele anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerrirremele.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²¹ Kenhe Shem re akenhe kake Japheth-kenhe aneke, re-arlke akngeye aneke alere Eber-kenhe areyeke.

²² Artwe Shem nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram uthene. Kele imerte nhenhe itneke-ngentyele arrpenhe areye anteme atningke-ame-atningke-irrerirreke. Kele imerte itnekenhe anyenhengenhenge yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte.

²³ Artwe Aram nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Uz, Hul, Gether, Mash uthene arritnye antheke.

²⁴ Kenhe Shem-akenhe alere arrpenhe Arpachshad arritnye, re akenhe alere arritnye Shelah atnyeneke, kenhe Shelah re akenhe alere atnyeneke Eber arritnye-arle.

²⁵ Kele imerte Eber re alere atherre-akerte, Peleg uthene Joktan uthene arritnye antheke. Kenhe Peleg arritnye ileme “akalke-irreme.” Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Peleg itethe anerlunge, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke.

²⁶⁻²⁹ Kenhe artwe Joktan re akenhe alere atningke atnyeneke, itnekenhe arritnye aneke: Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, Jobab uthene, yanhe areye kele. Nhenhe areye ingkirreke alere areye Joktan-kenhe.

³⁰ Kenhe apmerele Shem ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyarte, alturle ampinye-ngentyele apmere Mesha arritnye-werne atheke, ikngerre-werne atheke apwerte antherrtyeke-atwetye, apmere Sephar arritnye ikwereke-atwetye.

³¹ Shem-eke-artweye areye apmere arrpenhe yanhe areyele anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte, apmere itnekenhe-arrpele anyente ikwerele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerrirremele.

³² Arritnye nhenhe areye anyenhengenhenge ingkirreke artwe Noah-engentyele, alerikwe areye-ngentyele. Kenhe kwatye akngerre uyerreke-arlunge-ntyete, Noah-eke-artweye, alerikweke artweye-arlke atningke-ame-atningke-irremele ingkernenye areye, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irrerirremele, ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-werne itne akalke-irrerirreke. Itnekenhe-arrpe anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte.

11

Tyerrtye Babylon-arenyele apmere arlpentye akngerre arterrirreme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, arrekwelenye areye itne angkentye anyente ware angkerrirretyarte, itne ingkirreke angkentye rante-rante angkerretyarte. ² Ikngerre ampinyele itne anerrirretyarte iperre, itne apmere yanhe impemele aname-irreke ahelhe akethe akngerre-werne apmere Shinar-ele, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. ³ Itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemele angkerreke, “Anwerne ahelhe urrkngede arne brick areye mp-warewarretyeke, ure akngerrele itemele itne lterrke-irretyenhenge. Kele

imerte anwerne apmere arlpentye akngerre renhe mpwarewarremele.” Kele itne ahelhe urrknge-ngentyele brick areye mpwarewarreke, apwerte-kwenye-arle, itnenhe urele lterrke-ilemele. Itne imerte tar mpwaremele, itnenhe anyentelhe-ilettyeke, kwentye-kwentye itnenhe artemele. ⁴ Itne anteme angkerreke, “Yewe, anwerne warle atningke arteye, anwerne apurte anteme anetyeke atningke anthurre-arle anwerne irremenge, anteke-irretyakenhe anerlte-anetyeke. Kele anwerne anteme warle arlpentye akngerre anthurre mpwepenge arteye alkere akertneke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akweke iperre areye apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe arerrirremele itne itelarerrirretyenhe anwernenhe tnakewarretyenhenge.”

⁵⁻⁷ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe akertne-ngentyele atnarnpetyekerleke apmere akngerre areye-arlke warle arlpentye akngerre nhenge itne-arle artetyame renhe aretyeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, itne ingkirreke-arle angkentye anyente-ante angkemenge, itne ingkirreke-arle awerreme-arle. Itne apeke alakenhe renhe akwete mpwaremele, kele imerte itne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-anemele itne mpwaretyeke, arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe arrkngerte-ilettyeke. Mpe, anwerne itneke-werne-atheke atnarnpetyekerleye angkentye itnekenhe akalkelhe-ilettyenhe itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne anteme uye awerretyenhe.”

⁸⁻⁹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye irrarnpelhe-ileke. Kele itne warle areye-arlke warle arlpentye akngerre-arlke artentye impelheke, itne-arle uye awerretyarte. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Babel arritnye-arle aneke tyerrtye areyele-arle uyarne awerretyartenge. Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhele anteme aneme irrarnpeke-irrarnpe anthurre re anteme.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Ayeye nhenhe Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Shem itethe aneke year 100-peleke-atwetye, re anteme alere atnyeneke Arpachshad arritnye, rarle inteke year atherrame iperre kwatye urewe akngerre uyerrekengentyele. Arpachshad akweke interleng-arle iperre artwe Shem re akenhe year 500-pele awethe aneke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyenemele.

¹²⁻¹³ Kenhe Arpachshad re akenhe year 35-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Shelah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Shelah inteke-arle iperre, Arpachshad year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Shelah re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Eber arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Eber inteke-arle iperre, Shelah year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe Eber re akenhe year 34-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Peleg arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Peleg inteke-arle iperre, Eber year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 430-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kenhe Peleg re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Reu arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Reu inteke-arle iperre, Peleg year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 209-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Reu re akenhe year 32-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Serug arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Kele imerte Arpachshad year atningke

anthurre awethe anekenge, 207-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²²⁻²³ Kenhe Serug re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Nahor arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Nahor inteke-arle iperre, Serug year atningke awethe anekenge, 200-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe Nahor re akenhe year 29-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Terah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Terah inteke-arle iperre, Nahor year atningke awethe anekenge, 119-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arrpenhe atnyeneke.

²⁶ Kenhe Terah re akenhe year 70-pele aneke-arle iperre, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke. Itnekenhe arritnye aneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene aneke.

Ayeye Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²⁷⁻³² Ayeye nhenhe artwe Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Terah-ele alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene arritnye. Kenhe Haran re akenhe alere Lot arritnye atnyeneke. Haran re ilweke anyikwe Terah itethe akwete anemenge. Haran apmere Ur-ele ilweke, apmere akngerrele Chaldea-arenye areyeke, apmere yanhe nhenge nthenhele-arle re inteke-arle.

Haran re akenhe itethe akwete anemele re marle akweke atherre-akerte, Milcah uthene Iscah uthene. Kenhe Milcah re akenhe Nahor anewe akeke, Nahor kake Haran-kenhe aneke. Kenhe Abram-ele akenhe anewe akeke arelhe Sarai arritnye. Kenhe Sarai re akenhe ampe uyarne atnyenetyarte. Re uyarne atnerte-atnerte-irreme.

Arite anyentele Terah apmere Ur-ngentyele aname-irreke. Re alerikwe Abram, anewikwe Abram-kenhe Sarai, arrange-arrange ikwerenhe Lot arritnye apmere yanhe-ngentyele akngeke. Itne apmere arrpenhe Canaan-terne alhetyeke-irreme. Kenhe urreke-arle apmere yanheke irretyen-henge itne apmere arrpenhe ikwere irretye-alheke Haran arritnyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerele itne akwete anteme anerrirretyarte.

Kenhe Terah re akenhe ampwe-irremele year 205-pele aneke-arle iperre re ilweke apmere yanhe Haran ikwerele.

12

Ngkartele Abram ileme apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alhetyeke

¹ Ngkartele Abram renhe ileke, “Apmere ngkwinhe imperle-alhaye, apmere akngeye ngkwinhe-kenhe inpe imperle-alhemele, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke imperle-alhaye, The apmere arrpenhe ngkwenge imernetyen-henge anetye-alhetyeke. ² Yewe, The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre an-thetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyen-henge. Arritnye ngkwinhe akngerre anteme irretyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ngenhe tnakewarretyen-henge. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anemele. Kenhe unte akenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe itneke akangkentye anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apeke ngkwenge akangkemele aneme, ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele Ayenge itneke akangketyenhe itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyen-henge. Kenhe itne apeke akurne ngkwenge mpwarewarretyenhe, kenhe Tharle itneke akurne mpwaretyen-henge. Kenhe ngkwengenge ayenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.”

4-5 Kele Abram akenhe YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke. Apmere Haran ikwerenge-ntyete Abram imperle-alheke anewikwe Sarai-akerte-arlike alere atyeyikwe-kenhe Lot-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlike. Re ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye akngetyeke, kamule areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike arne iwenhe-iwenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmeme Haran ikwerele-arle atnyenewarreke. Re itnenhe apmeme arrpenhe Canaan arritnye-werne akngeke. Nhenge Abram year 175-pele aneke re apmeme Haran imperle-alheke.

6 Kenhe itne alherlte-iwepiwemele apmeme Canaan ikwere arratyete irrperreke, kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe kele-arle anerlte-anetyame, Canaan-arenye areye. Kele itne alethe alherlte-iwemele akwete apmeme Shechem-eke-irreke. Apmere nhenhe itwele-arle arne ameke-ameke akwele tneke, arne nhenge Moreh-kenhe. Abram apmeme yanhe ikwerele ngkernelheke. 7 Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele arratemele Abram ikwere angkeke, "Apmeme nhenhe apelaye Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ngkwenge-artweyeke anetyenhenge." Kenhe Abram re akenhe akangkeke anthurre, re imerte apwerte areye inemele aharle-iwemele akertneke-arlike kere itetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhenge.

8 Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Abram ikwere-artweye areyenge impemele antekerre-werne atheke alheke apmeme apwerte-apwerte-werne ikngerre ampinyete apmeme Bethel-enge. Yanhe ikwere irremele itne apmeme mpwepele mpwareke Bethel-enge ikngerre ampinyete, kenhe apmeme arrpenhe Ai re akenhe alturle-ampinyete. Re awethe anteye-arle apwerte arrpenheme inemele aharle-iwemele YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhenge. 9 Kele imerte Abram ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmeme yanhe impemele antekerre-werne atheke apmeme ahurratyete Negev-werne alethe alhemele.

Abram ikwere-artweye areye-arlike apmeme Egypt-eke irrperre

10 Kenhe apmeme Canaan ikwerele ararrtyete anthurre aneke, kwatyete-arlike urntetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye merneke arrangkwe anteme anerrirreke. Kele Abram apmeme yanhe imperle-alhemele antekerre-werne alheke apmeme Egypt-werne-atheke yanhe ikwerele anetyeke. 11-12 Kenhe urreke apmeme ikwere irrperreke re apmeme arrpenhe akweke ikwere ngkernelheke Egypt itereke. Yanhe ikwerele re anewikwe Sarai ikwere angkeke, "Unte apele arelhe mwerre akngerre, kele Egypt-arenye areyele ngenhe aremele apeke itne itirretyenhe, 'Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re mwerre akngerre,' itne apeke ngkwenge alhirretyenhe. Kele imerte itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ngenhe kwenye. 13 Alakenhe irreketyenge, itneke ilaye, 'Nhenhe apele kake atyinhe-arle.' Unte apeke alakenhe angkerlunge, kele itne ayenge atwetye-kwenye-arle, ayenge mwerre anetyenhenge."

14 Kele itne apmeme Egypt-eke irrperreke, kenhe Egypt-arenye areye itne akenhe Sarai arratyete arerrirremele angkerrirreke, "Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re arratyete mwerre akngerre." 15 Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Sarai arerrirremele, itne akngerrepate itnekenhe iletetyete-alheke arelhe mwerre akngerre nhenge-akerte. Kenhe re itneke ileke apmeme ikwerenhe-werne renhe akngetyetyeke. Itne renhe inetyete-alheke apmeme Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyewarremele. 16 Pharaoh Abram-eke akangkentyete aneke Sarai-iperre, kele imerte re renhe yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye, kamule areye, tangkeye areye-arlike antheke, urrkapentyete akngerre arrpenheme-arlike.

¹⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH re akenhe Pharaoh-eke akangkentye anetyak-enhe rarle Sarai Abram-engentyele rakerlenghe. Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh rlkerte-ileke, arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge-arle anerlitanetyame, Re ingkirreke rlkerte-ileke anteye. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele Pharaoh Abram-eke antangelheke. Re apetyerlenghe arteke, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ularele urrtiyirreke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte atyenge iletakenhe arelhe nhenhe-arle anewe ngkwwinhe aneme? Unte arelhe nhenhe ayenge apale antheke atyeye ngkwwinhe akwele, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge anewe-arle. Nhenheyaye, renhe iparrpe akngirtnemele alhaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere iperrele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye ikwerenhe areye uterneke Abram uthene anewikwe uthene aywepetyeke. Kele imerte Abram uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene impelheke, arne ingkirreke itnekenhe akngerlte-iwemele.

13

Abram uthene Lot uthene-kenhe areye akalke-irremele alheke akerte

¹⁻² Apmere Egypt-ngentyele, Abram itneke-akerte alpeke ayerrere-ikngerre apmere ahurratye Negev-werne. Re atnyeneke mane-arlike atningke, pweleke areye-arlike, kamule areye-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike, arne arrpenhe atningke-arlike. Kele Lot-eke-artweye areye inpe, ikwerenge apurte Negev-werne alherlte-iweke.

³⁻⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayerrere anteme alheke, apmere arrpenenhele inteke. Itne alpeke apmere arrkatye ikwere-werne apmere Bethel uthene Ai uthene mpwepele Abram-arle aneke arrekwele, rarle apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke, ameke-ameke ikwere. Yanhe anthurreke Abram-ele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke.

⁵ Alere atyeyikwe-ke Abram-kenhe Lot arritnye, re-inpe arne atningke atnyenetyarte, pweleke areye-arlike, yepe-yepe areye-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre atningke areye-arlike. Ratherre arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke. ⁶⁻⁷ Apmere ikwerele, arrekwele anetyarte tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye, arrpenhe areye-arlike, Perizzite areye, yanhe ikwerele itne-arlike apmere-ampinye ikwerele. Atherrke akweke ware anetyarte pweleke areyike, arrpenhe areyele-arlike arlkwetyeke, kwatye akweke ware-arlike aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, urrkapentye akngerre Abram-kenhe areye ante urrkapentye akngerre Lot-kenhe areye ahele angkerreke atherrkeke-arlike kwatyeke-arlike arrangkwenge. Itne uyarne apurte anetyarte apmere anyente ikwerele, atherrke-arlike kwatye-arlike akweke warena. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne ahele angkerretyeke-irreke.

⁸ Yanhenge anteme, Abram Lot-eke angkeke, “Anwerneke-artweye kwenhe anyente aneme, urrkapentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ilterrerlenghe ipmentyele aretyale. ⁹ Apmere ahelhe kwenhe akngerre aneme anwerne ingkirrekeke. Apmere nhakwe araye ikngerre, antekerre, alturle, ayerrere uthene. Apmere ngkwenge akngakaye. Unte apeke alturle-werne alheme, ayenge ikngerre-werne-arle alhetyenhe.”

¹⁰⁻¹³ Kele, Lot-ele apmere renhe areke. Re ahelhe akethe areke lhere anteke kwatye akngerre-akerte interlenghe. Re areke arne akngerre atningke lhere iterele, lhere renhe-arle akenhe ileme Jordan, re antekerre-werne inteme apmere Zoar-werne-atheke. Apmere re mwerre akngerre nhenge Eden-arteke aneme nhenge YAHWEH-elarle mpwareke Adam uthene Eve utheneke, nhenge apmere arrpenhe Egypt-arlike-arteke. Kele

Abram uthene Lot uthene akalke-irrerle-anerreke. Lot-ele apmere ahelhe akethe nhenge akngakeke lhere akngerre-akerte interlenghe, antekerre-ikngerre-werne atheke aname-irreke apmere yanhele anetyeke, apmere nhenge Sodom itwele. Nhenhe renhe-arteke aneke, urreke Ngkartele apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene akethe ante arrernetyenhenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrir-etyartenge. Kenhe Abram akenhe apmere Canaan-ele anetyarte.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Lot-arle kele alhekenge, YAHWEH Abram-eke angkeke, “Irntwarre anthurre araye apmere ayerrere-atheke, antekerre-atheke, ikngerre-atheke, alturle-atheke. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areye uthene ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke. Kele apmere rarle ngkwenge-arle, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arlke akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹⁶ Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Angwenhele ampe ngkwihin areye alkngwe ikwerenhele anyente-ame-anyente aretyeke arrangwe-arle, itne-arle atningke anthurre anerrirrerlenghe. ¹⁷ Unthetyeke alhaye apmere arrpe-anenhele, irntwarre antekerre-atheke, alturle-atheke, ayerrere-atheke, ikngerre-atheke. The apele ngenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke apmere nhenhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe.”

¹⁸ Kele, Abram alhetyeke-irreke alturle antekerre-atheke. Apmere arrpenhe atningkele re anetyarte. Re apetyeke apmere arrpenhe-werne apmere Hebron, yanhele anetyarte. Apmere Hebron ikwerele aneke arne ameke-ameke akngerre atningke. Arne nhenhe areye artwe Mamre-kenhe. Yanhe ikwere Abram-ele apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke.

14

Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele artwe Lot arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke artwe anyente re akenhe apmere Babylon-eke Akngerrepate-arle aneke, Amraphel arritnye aneke. Arioch Akngerrepate aneke apmere Ellasar-ekarle. Kedorlaomer apmere Elam-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, Tidal apmere Goiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. ² Akngerrepate four-pele itne thultye areye itnekenhe-arlke apetyewarreke atwerrirretyeke Akngerrepate arrpenhe five-pele areyenge ante thultye itnekenhe areyenge. Arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bera, Birsha, Shinab uthene Shemeber uthene-arlke. Kenhe Bera akenhe apmere Sodom-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kenhe Birsha akenhe apmere Gomorrah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneme, Shinab apmere Admah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kele Shemeber akenhe apmere Zeboiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. Artwe arrpenhe Bela-karle Akngerrepate aneke. Arritnye arrpenhe aneke apmere ikwere Zoar-arle.

³ Nhenge Akngerrepate four-pele thultye itnekenhe-akerte apetyewarremele Akngerrepate five-pele itnekenge atwerretyeke, Akngerrepate five-pele itne thultye itnekenhe areye-akerte apurte-irreke lhere Siddimenge. (Lyete anwerne apmere nhenhe ileme, “Kwatye Alaye Apirnte.” Arrangwe-arle kwatye kwene ikwerele aneme.) ⁴ Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer kwenhe akngerrepate aneke Akngerrepate five-pele arrpenhe itneke year 12-peleke-atwetye. Year arrpenhele anteme itne ikwere urrkapetyakenhe anteme aneke. Itne renhe atwetyeke angkerreke. ⁵ Alakenhenge year arrpenhele anteme, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele ileke Akngerrepate Amraphel, Arioch, Tidal

uthene artwe thultye itnekenhe apurtelhe-iletayeke Akngerrepate arrpenhe itnekenge atwerretyeke. Akngerrepate four-pele itne akenhe alheke thultye itnekenhe-akerte apmere Ashteroth-karnaim arritnye-werne tyerrtye Rephaite areyenge atwerretyeke. Thultye areye Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhele tyerrtye Rephaite areye atweke. Kele itne alheke apmere Ham-werne tyerrtye Zuzite areye-arle aneke-werne itnenhene atwetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne apmere Shaveh Kiriathaim-werne alheke tyerrtye Emite areye atwetyeke. ⁶ Kele anteme, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrttye apmere Edom-werne apmere El Paran arritnye-werne. Apmere arerrke akngerre itwele. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Horite areye atwetyeke. ⁷ Yanhengentyele, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrttye-ngentyele apmere En Mishpat-werne. Arritnye arrpenhe aneme nhenheke Kadesh-arle. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Amalekite areye uthene Amorite areye uthene atwetyeke. Tyerrtye Amorite areye anetyarte apmere Hazazon-Tamar-ele.

⁸ Akngerrepate five-pele itne Sodom-arenye, Gomorrah-arenye, Admah-arenye, Zebaiim-arenye uthene Bela-arenye-arlke itne awerrirreke Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-arle apetyeme Akngerrepate urrpetye arrpenhe areye-arlke-akerte itnenhe atwetyeke. Arratye anteme, itne alheke lhere Siddim arritnye-werne atwerretyeke. ⁹ Apmere yanhenge, itne akngerre atwerreke Akngerrepate areye Kedorlaomer-enge, Tidal-enge, Amraphel-enge, Arioch-enge uthene thultye areye itnekenhenge. Thultye apurte four-pele itne atwerreke thultye apurte five-pele itnekenge. ¹⁰ Lhere akngerre Siddim itwele aneke ahelhe urrkngge akngerre aneke. Angwenhe apeke-arle akertnele untheke, kele re iperte urrkngge ikwere atnyemele ilwemele-arle. Atwerrentyele-ureke, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye uthene thultye ikwere-atherrenhe areye-arlke atere unterlte-iweke. Itne ahelhe urrkngge ikwere atnyeke, ingkirreke-ante itne ilweke, yanheke-ante. Akngerrepate urrpetye arrpenhe itne thultye itnekenhe-arlke atere unteke apwerte antherrttye akertne-werne ilweme-ketyenge.

¹¹ Kele yanhenge Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke Sodom-werne Gomorrah-werne-arlke itne anyelknggele ineke arne ingkirreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye-ngentyele. Itne merne-arlke ingkirreke anyelknggele ineke. ¹² Yanhenge arrekwele aneke, Lot-arle anetyarte apmere Sodom-ele. Re akenhe alere kikweke Abram-kenhe aneke. Kele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele Lot akngerlte-iweke jail-werne. Itne arne ingkirreke Lot-kenhe areye-arlke anyelknggele ineke. Kele imerte itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele. ¹³ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Sodom-engentyele alwirreke. Re alheke Abram-eke iletayeke re akenhe Hebrew-arle aneke Kedorlaomer-elarle Lot aknggeke arne ikwerenhe areye-arlke. Ikwerenge anteme, Abram apmere Hebron-ele aneme, arne akngerre anyente itwele aneke, arne nhenge Mamre-kenhe Amorite-arle aneke. Mamre re akenhe kake akngerrepate aneke Eshkol uthene Aner atherreke-arle. Arrwekele akenhe, itne Abram-eke angkeke tyerrtye areye apeke renhe atwetyeke apetyerlengge, itne renhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele anetyeke.

Abram-ele Lot akngirtneme thultye Kedorloamer-kenhe areye-ketye

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke-arle iperre Akngerrepate areyele alerik-weke ayernerlengge rakeke, re artwe atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke Mamre uthene kake ikwerenhe atherre uthene

itnekenhe thultye areye-arlike itne atwirtnetyeke itnenhene. Kele, itne irraweeye alheke ayerrere-werne, apmere Dan arritnye-werne. Dan itwele aneke, Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte angathele inteke. Abram uthene thultye 318 ikwerenhe areye, itne aperteke ingwe mpwepele, ingke akantyele alhemele atweke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne kwene-akerle untemele arnterre arlkemele anthurre. Kele thultye Abram-kenhe areyele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye irnterre anthurre atweke. Thultye Abram-kenhe areyele itnenhe urrpetye atweke. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aterele-anthemele alwerneke apmere Damascus-enge anpere-irrenhemele ayerrere-werne-atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne itnenhe alwerneke apmere arrpenhe Hobah-werne. ¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele atwerreke-arle ipenhe Abram-ele Lot inirtneke ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arelhe-arlike arne areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike ingkirreke. Re antekerre akngirtneke apmere akngerre Sodom ikwere-werne.

Melchizedek mwerre angkeme Abram-eke

¹⁷ Apmere Sodom ikwerele, Akngerrepate arrpenhele aweke ayeye Abram-akerte, re renhe aretyeke apetyeke. Mpwepenge ratherre anyente-irreke apwerte atwatye Shaveh arritnye aneke. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ileme, “Apwerte Atwatye Akngerrepate-kenhe.”

¹⁸ Akngerrepate arrpenhe apetyeke Salem-engentyele Melchizedek ar-ritnye aneke. Re akenhe Akngerrepate anetyarte tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. Re akenhe kwertengerle aneke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Re Abram-eke arratetye-alheke, re renhe mpwepeke renhe aremele. Re Abram merne uthene ngkwarle akweke uthene antheke, imerte ikwere akangkemele. ¹⁹ Re anteme angkeke Abram-eke, “Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme ngkwenge, Ikwere re kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme akertnele.

Ngkarte re akwele aknganeke alkere-arlike ahelhe nhenhe-arlike.

Unte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe Ikwerenge-ntyele ware.

²⁰ Kele unte-arle renhe mwerre akeme nhenge Rarle ngenhe amekere-arerlunge itethe atnyenemele atwerrekerlunge ureke.”

Alakenhe-arle re Abram-eke angkeke. Kele ikwerenge anteme, arne Abram-elarle ineke King four-pele nhenge areye-ngentyele, re yakwethe ten-peleke-arlunge arrerneke, ten-pele ikwerenge-ntyele re Melchizedek anyente antheke ikwere akangkemele.

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ayenge anthintye-alpaye, Kedorlaomer-arle akngeke areye atwerreke-arlele ureke nhengenge. Arne itnekenhe mane-arlike, kele ngkwenge anteme atnyenaye.”

²² Abram ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, tharle arne yanhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe anthurrenge, YAHWEH-ele ayenge angkerlunge aweme, YAHWEH-elarle arne ingkirreke arrerneke nhenheke arrule, the ngkwenge arratye ileme YAHWEH-eke arratye alhilemele:

²³ The kwenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, string anyenteke apeke ingke-kenhe anyenteke apeke, arrangkwe-ante. Tharle arne yanhe areye arrangkwe-arle akngetyeke unte apeke ayeye ilerle-apeketyenge arrpenhe areyeke unte-arle ayenge arne areye antheke. Ayenge-arle alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle. ²⁴ Thultye atyinhe areyele kele-arle merne arlkweke. Nhenhe areyeke merne akweke an-thaye. Kele imerte merne-arlike arne arrpenhe-arlike anthemele arrpenhe

nhenhe areye Mamre uthene Eschol uthene Aner-kenhe-arlke, nhenge itne anteme arne yanhe areye-akerte apmere itnekenhe-werne alpetyenhenge.” Kele, arne itneke-akerte merne-arlke-akerte itne akalke-irremele alperlite-iveke.

15

YAHWEH-ele Abram arratye akeme

¹ Yanhe iperre, akngerre-arle atwerreke iperre, Abram-ele altyerre areke, altyerre ikwerenge re areke YAHWEH apetyerlunge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Abram, atere-irretyale! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge alkwerte-arteke, alkwertele-arle ilpelhentye akngerre, tharle ngenhe arntarnta-aremele itnenhe arrkngente-iweme, The imerte ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthemele.”

² Kenhe Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Yewe, YAHWEH, kele mwerre-arle unte apeke ayenge arne mwerre nhenhe anthemele, kele lyete ayenge aneme ampe urreyeke arrangkwe. Angwenheke anteme the arne atyinhe areye anthetyenhe ayenge ilwemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe-ame the anthetyenhe? Ayenge apeke alereke-arlke arrangkwe ilwemele, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhele-arle arne areye ineme atyenge-ngentyele. Nhenhe Eleazar arritnye aneme, apmere Damascus-arenye. ³ Unte kwenhe ayenge alere anthetyakenhe. Ayenge ilweme alereke arrangkwe akwete, nhenge Eleazar, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke, rarle arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke ineme.”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle arratye kwenye-arle. Eleazar yanhele-arle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arle alere ngkwinhe anyente-arle atnyenyetyenhe. Rarle kwenhe arne ngkwinhe ingkirrenyeke inetyenhe.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, YAHWEH-ele anteme Abram kwene-ngentyele akethe-werne tyerreke ilthe-ngentyele. Re Abram-eke angkeke, “Akertne nhakwe araye kwerralye akertne nhakwe areye, nthakentye-ame unte areme? Alakenhe akwele ngkwenge akwerrke areye anetyenhe, kwerralye areye-arteke.”

⁶ Kele, Abram YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke re angkekenge. Rarle arratye itelareke iwenhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere alhileke-arle altyerrengenge rarle akwerrke atningke anthurre atnyenyetyenhenge. Yanhenge anteme, YAHWEH-ele Abram arratye akeke rarle ikwere akangkwe-irrekenge, Re ikwere anteme angkeke, “Unte apele atyenge arratye aneme.”

⁷ Ikwere iperre, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH. The akwele ngenhe yerrele akngeme apmere Ur-enge apmere akngerre Babylon-engentyele. Tharle ngenhe apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme unte apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerle-anetyeke.”

⁸ Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Kele YAHWEH, the kwenhe arratye itelaretyakenhe iwenhe unte-arle angkeme atyenge apmere nhenhe-akerte. Nthakenhe-ame the itelareme apmere atyinhe nhenhe?”

⁹ YAHWEH Abram-eke angkirtnerlunge, “Kele mwerre, Tharle ngkwenge imerneme angkentye arratye atyinhe. Pweleke marle anyente inemele akngetyaye, nanikute anyente-arlke, yepe-yepe urreye anyente uthene, year urrpetye aneke areye. Itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Thipe atherre-arlke akngetyaye, urelyarre anyente, uthene apelkere anyente uthene.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abram-ele inetye-alheke imerte akngetyemele YAHWEH-werne. Yanhe-ngentyele, re pweleke ahentye akeke, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlke. Pwelekeke-amparre re akiltye-ileke mpepenge tyarrpemileme, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe uthene-arlke re akiltye-ileke mpwepenge. Thipe atherre, re mpankwe akwete-arle impeke, mpwepenge aketyakenhe-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, re akalke-ileke itnenhe akerte arratyeherrame arrerneke. ¹¹ Abram-ele anemele aretyame kere itnenhene irreye ineme-ketyenge. Itne kwene-irremele ineme-ketyenge. Alakenhe-irreme-ketyenge, re kere itnenhe aretyame, kele re aywepeke irreye itnenhe.

¹² Kele uterne-arle irrpekenge, re apurrke-irremele ankwe anteme inteke. Rarle ankwenge ingwele anthurre anteme-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyele re atere anthurre irreke iwenhenge apeke. ¹³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampe arrpenhe areye-arlke, ampe arrpe-anenhe, itne-arle ipenye-arle anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe ikwerele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-arle ampe ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anetyenhe. Itne-arle itneke ahele-irreme urrkapyete uternetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itnenhe atwerlte-anetyenhe year 400-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, urreke-arle The atwirtnemele ahele akngerre areye, itne-arle ampe ngkwinhe areye arnterre urrkapyete mpwarewarrerenge akngerre anthurre ware ante apele. Kele the ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele tyerremele akngeme. Nhenge itne apmere yanhe imperlenge, itne arne ingkirreke akngerneme arrpenhe nhakwenge areye-kenhe, arne itnekenhe areye, mane itnekenhe-arlke. ¹⁵ Kele unte Abram, unte pele itethe anetyenhe artwe ampwe-ante irreye-atwetye, arrpenhele ngenhe akurne-iletakenhe. Urreke, arlenge-arlentyele unte akangkentyele ilwetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweyele ngenhe iperteke arteme. ¹⁶ Lyete apmere nhenhenge Canaan-ele, Amorite areyele akurne akwete-arle irrerlte-anetyenhe. Urrekeke-atwetye The itnenhe impeme, yernetyakenhele. Urreke ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere nhenhe Canaan-werne apetyalperlte-iwetyenge, itne Amorite areye aywepetyenhe, tyerrtye akurne areye.”

¹⁷ Uterne-arle-irrpekenge anteme, ingwemerte anthurrenge Abram akarre-irreke, re imerte aremele arne atherre amperlenge, anyente ure alepe-arteke-arle aneke arrpenhe akenhe tyampite-arteke kwatye urinpe anthurre-arle irremenge. Arne ratherre mpwepe-werne-irreke kere akerte arratyenge mpwepele. ¹⁸ Kere ikwere-akertele YAHWEH Abram-eke alhileke angkemele, “Apmere nhenhe Egypt-nge ayerrere atheke-arle aneme lhere akngerre ikngerre atheke lhere akngerre Euphrates-werne atheke, The ampe ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe. ¹⁹⁻²¹ Tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, nhenge Kenite areye, Kenizzite areye, Kadmonite areye, Hittite areye, Perizzite areye, Rephaimite areye, Amorite areye-arlke, Canaanite areye-arlke, Girgashite areye uthene Jebusite areye-arlke, apmere itnekenhe the itnekenge inemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye antheme.”

16

Ayeye arelthe Hagar arritnye ikwere ampikwe Ishmael uthene-akerte

¹⁻³ Abram aneke year ten-pele anthurreke-atwetye apmere Canaan ikwerele. Anewe ikwerenhe Sarai arritnye aneke, re ampeke arrangkwe

akwete aneke, arrangkwe anteye. Arelhe arrpenhe aneke apmere Egypt-arenye Hagar arritnye re Sarai-ke urrkapeme. Urreke Sarai alheke Abram-werne ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ayenge ayakeke ampe atnyeneketye, ayenge kwenhe ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneme. Hagar-werne alhaye, mpwele interretyeke apurte. Re apeke ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyeke, kele ampe renhe ayenge anthaye the amangkelhe-ilettyeke atyenge-arrpe.” Kele Abram re alheke arelhe arrpenhe Hagar ikwere-werne.

⁴ Kele, Abram uthene Hagar uthene ratherre apurte inteke. Yanhengentyele, Hagar re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke ikwenge. Re arelheke anteme rarle atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke, re itelarelheke rarle akwele Sarai-nge awethe mwerre ulkere anthurre akwele aneke re akangkeke anthurre. Kele re Sarai arelhe ampwe renhe arrkentye anthurre ileke. Sarai re ahele anthurre awelheke Hagar-arle renhe arrkentye ilekenge.

⁵ Kele, Sarai re alheke Abram-werne, re anteme ikwere ahele angkeke, “Re ayenge areme arelhe ampwe, re ayenge arrkentye ilemele atherrele ileme ayenge-arle ampeke arrangkwe anemenge. Ngkwenge-ngentyele akwele re ayenge arrkentye ileme. The ngenhe renhe antheke. Atyenge ratherre anemele anteme ayenge arrkentye ilemele ayenge akwetethe kele re itelarelheme rarle atnerte-atnerte aneme. Ayenge apeke-arle akurne-irreke apale alhemele YAHWEH-ketye, unte apeke-arle apale alheke ikwere-ketye. Ayenge akutne! Akarelhetyeke YAHWEH-eke angwenhe-arle ikwere mwerre anemeke.”

⁶ Abram anteme Sarai-ke angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre. Nthakenhe apeke renhe ilaye!” Kele, Sarai re anteme ahele alheke Hagar-werne, re renhe tnyante atweke. Yanhengentyele, atweke-arle ipenhe, Hagar alwirremele unteke Abram utheneke-artweye areye-ketyenge.

⁷ Sarai-le-arle renhe tnyante atweke ipenhe, Hagar iwerre ahurratyale alhemele apmere Shur-werne-atheke. Iwerre itwele re kwaty ngentye aretye-alheke. Ikwerele anteme re anetyame apurrke anthurre. YAHWEH-ele alkere-arenye ikwere-werne yerneke. ⁸ Alkere-arenyele areke Hagar renhe imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Hagar, unte urrkapentye akngerre marle Sarai-kenhe. Nthenhenge-ame unte apetyeke, nthenhewerne-ame unte alheme?”

Hagar utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge-arle alwirremele alheme akngerrepate atyinhe-ketye rarle atyenge ahele-irremenge.”

⁹ Alkere-arenye re awethe Hagar ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate ngkwinhe-werne alpaye urrkapemele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle ngenhe ileme, kele mpware ante akiwarre-irretyale. ¹⁰ The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre antheme, angwenhele-ame itnenhe alkngel anyente-ame-anyente areme? ¹¹ Ayenge awaye, unte kwenhe kele atnerte-atnerte anteme, urreke unte ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe. Unte renhe Ishmael arritnye anthetyeke nhenge YAHWEH-ele itelareke akngerrepate ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe, re ngenhe artnerlenge aweke. ¹² Ampe ngkwinhe lterre anetyenhe, atwentye akngerre tangkeye-arteke anetyenhe. Re amangkemele, re alhetyeke ahentye re alheme nthenhe apeke. Re unthemele, angwenhele renhe uternetyeke arrangkwele. Rarle tyerrtye areye atweme akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe atwirtnetyenhe anteye. Re ikwere-artweye areye-ketye arlenge ulkere

anepanetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Hagar-eke angkeke utnenge alkere-arenye re.

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The-ame arratyte Ngkarte areke?” Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar-ele YAHWEH arritnye antheke “El-Roi,” alakenhe ileme “YAHWEH-ele ayenge areme.” ¹⁴ Nhenhe ikweringe anteme, tyerrtye areyele iletartye kwatye ngentye renhe Beer-lahairoi, alakenhe ileme “kwatye ngentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Rarle thewe ayenge areme.” Ngentye re aneke apmere ratherre mpwepele apmere ratherre Kadesh uthene Bered uthene arritnye anerle-annerreke.

¹⁵ Kele Hagar YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irremele alpeke akngerrepate ikwerenhe-werne. Yanhenge, ikweringe anteme Hagar-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke urreye akweke Ngkartele-arle ileke-arteke. Re Abram antheke, Abram-ele ampe akweke renhe arritnye anthetyenhenge re anteme renhe arritnye antheke urreye akweke renhe Ishmael. ¹⁶ Abram kwenhe artwe ampwe aneke year 86-pele aneke nhenge Ishmael-arle intekenge.

17

Ngkartele Abram-eke alhileme rarle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe

¹ Ikwere iperre Abram year 99-pele anteme aneke, YAHWEH ikwere awethe arrateke imerte awethe ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE-ARLE, tyerrtye areyele-arle El-Shaddai ilepileme! Angkentye Atyinhenge ularre mwerrentye aneme, Ayenge akwetethe apentemele apale alhetyale. ² Ayenge uternelheme ngkwenge-artweye atningke anthurre-arle anthetyeke. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele.”

³ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke Ngkarte angkerlenghe, re amperele-arlenghe tneke ikwere, urlele imerte ahelhe anpemele. Ngkarte imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ⁴ “Lyete ayenge ngkwenge uternelheme. Unte kwenhe akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele. ⁵ Arlte lyetenge anteme, arritnye ngkwinhe-arle Abram anetyakenhe-arle. The arritnye arpenhe antheme anteme Abraham, Tharle ngenhe akngeye atningke-kenhe anteme-arle mpwareme apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele ngenhe akngeye iletienhe, King arrpe-anenhe-arlke angwenhe anetyenhe ngkwenge-ngentyele. ⁷ Akwete-ante Ayenge angkeme arratyte alhilentye atnyenemele, ngkwenge-arlke tyerrtye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlke. Lyete Ayenge ngkwenge Ngkarte aneme, yanhenge ayenge ngkwenge akwerrrke areyeke Ngkarte anetyenhe. ⁸ The anteme ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke apmere nhenhe Canaan anthetyenhe, nthenhele-arle unte-arle lyete ipenye aneme. Apmere nhenhe-arle ngkwenge akwete-ante-arle ngkwenge akwerrrke areyeke-arlke, Ayenge Ngkarte itneke akwete-arle anerle-aneme.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte awethe Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, unte kwenhe Ayenge akwete-ante apentetyeke Atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irrerle-anemele The ngenhe ilerlenghe unte-arlke ngkwenge akwerrrke areyele-arlke Ayenge akwetethe apentetyeke. Arrantherre arrekatherrenhe artwe areye artwe-ilettyeke kwenhe, ingkirreke anthurre. ¹¹ Kele The areme arrantherre apeke-arle artwe arrekatherrenhe artwe-irrekenghe, kele The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme mpwarerlenghe Tharle arrenhantherrenhe ileke. Kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngaketyenhe Ayenge apentetyeke. ¹²⁻¹³ Nhenhe apele angkentye Atyinhe-arle. Lyete nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele, kele unte renhe

artwe-iletaye week anyentenge iperrele. Urrkapentye akngerre arrekanttherrenhe areye apmere arrekanttherrenhenge-arle inteke areye-arlke, iparrpe itnenhe artwe-iletaye, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere arrpenheke-arle arranttherre ineke areye-arlke, itnenhe-arlke iparrpe artwe-ilemele. Nhenge The aremele arrekanttherre-artweye uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye uthene artwe-irreke-arle, kele The itelareme arranttherre-arle nhenge areye akngakemele Ayenge apentye. ¹⁴ Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakemele itnenhe artwe-ileketye, itne-arle angkentye Atyinhe-arle ultakeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe aywepaye arrekanttherrenhe areye-ketye.”

¹⁵ Kele Ngkarte awethe angkeke Abraham-eke, “Kele ngkwenge anewe, The renhe arritnye akngarte-iweme. Renhe unte Sarai awethe iletaye. Lyete-ngentyele unte renhe arritnye arrpenhe anthetyeke renhe Sarah akemele. ¹⁶ The renhe arntarnte-areme ikwere akangkemele aneme, The renhe urreye akweke-arle antheme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe meye akeme, atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-kenhele, King atningke anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe atningke-arenye ikwere akwerrke areye-kenhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge re aweke Ngkarte alakenhe angkerlenghe, Abraham amperele-arlenghe tneke, re imerte arrkene atherremele ikwere-arrpe. Imerte ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe year 100 pele aneme. Kele atyenge anewe re akenhe year 90-arle. Nthakenhe-ame ilerne, artwe ampwe uthene arelhe ampwe uthenele ampe atnyenetyeke?” ¹⁸ Kele, Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke, “Atyenge alere Ishmael, renheke-amparre akngakaye, unte renhe ampe anthetyenhenge apmere-arlke.”

¹⁹ Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, The Ishmael akngaketyeke arrangkwe-arle arne ngkwinhe areye anthetyeke. Arratyelarle anewe ngkwinhe arrekwenyehenge-arle Sarah, re kwenhe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe anteye. Unte renhe Isaac arritnye anthetyeke. The alere yanhe akngakeme ampe atningke atnyenetyeke, renhe-ante ware the angkentye Atyinhe anthemele ileme akwete-ante. Ayenge-arle ikwere alngwirretyakenhe-arle.

²⁰ “Kele ngkwenge alere Ishmael-arle, The ngenhe aweke-arle angkerlenghe. Yewe, The renhe lterreke ilemele arntarnte-aremele, re ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe atyengenge ularre. Tharle renhe urreye 12-pele anthurre-arle anthetyenhe. Itne-arle tyerrtye atningkeke-arlke itneke akwerrke areyeke-arlke akngerrepate anetyenhe. ²¹ Urreke year anyentenge iperre, Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe atnyenemele, ikwere-ante ware ayenge yewe angkeme. Kele-arle ayenge ngkwenge angkeke.” ²² Kele-arle Ngkarte angkeke iperre, Re Abraham imperle-alheke.

²³ Ngkarte-arle akertne alpekenghe anteme, Abraham-ele ikwere-artweyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye Ishmael urreye akweke nhenge-arlke. Yanhe anthurrenge, Ishmael-eke-amparre re artwe-ileke, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme re artwe-ileke. ²⁴⁻²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne ingkirreke artwe-irreke. Abraham aneke year 99-pele anteme, ikwere alere Ishmael year 13-pele aneke.

¹ Uterne akngerrele angwerrele Abraham anetyame ilthe arriwe altyw-erele arne ameke-ameke areye Mamre-kenhele itwele, YAHWEH-arle ikwere awethe arratekenge, ² kenhe re akenhe renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle YAHWEH-arle anekenge, re areke artwe urrpetye ware tnerlenge. Angathele re aremele-arteke ikwere-werne-atheke arnekarnare unteke, inngerre kwene-irremele ahelhe-werne-atheke. ³ Imerte angkemele anyenteke, “Akngerrepataye, apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akangkemele anemele. ⁴ The arrpenhe ileme ngkwenge kwatyte akngetyetyeke unte ingke alhewelhetyeke, kele unte arne ntartengele ankwe intetyenhenge. ⁵ The ngkwenge merne ineye ngenhe ltterrke-iletetyeke unte alhetyenhenge anteme. Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlenge.”

Kele artwe urrpetye itne akangkemele anetyeke angkeke.

⁶ Abraham iparrpe alheke ilthe ikwerenhe-werne imerte Sarah-eke angkemele “Iparrpaye! Merne ulpe inaye yakwethe akngerrele-arlenge merne athetyeke.” ⁷ Alakenhe-arle angkeke ipenhe, Abraham unteke pweleke ikwerenhe areye-werne imerte pweleke mwerre anthurre akweke anyente inemele, re imerte anthemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Urrkapentye akngerrele iparrpe atweke kele itetyeke anteme. ⁸ Kele kere mpengenge anteme, re yoghurt ineke, werlatye-arlke, kere-arlke, imerte kere-arlke renhe anthemele ipenye itnenhene.

Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, re arne atnartenge itneke itwele tneke. ⁹ Nhenge itne arlkwewe-arle iperrele itne angkeke “Nthenhe-arle-ame ngkwenge anewe?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe yanhe ilthe kwenele.”

¹⁰ Ipenye anyente urrpetye itnekenge akenhe YAHWEH-arle aneke, re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apetye-alperlenge alakentye year-enge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlenge.”

Kenhe Sarah akenhe Abraham ingkernele-arle aneke, awerle-anemele ilthe arriwe-ngentyele. ¹¹ Abraham uthene Sarah atherre kele ampwe ratherre anteme, Sarah kele ampwe anthurre anteme ampe atnyentyeke. ¹² Re akenhe atherremele ikwere-arrpe angkerlenge, “Abraham ilerne kwenhe ampwe atherre anteme ilerne kwenhe ampe atnyentyeke kwenye-arle. Ayenge atyepes-atyepes anetyakenhe aneme.”

¹³ YAHWEH-ele anteme Abraham apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame Sarah atherreke? Iwenheke-arle-ame re apateme ampwele ampe atnyeneketye? ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle! The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarentyte akngerre. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentye year arrpenhe nhakwele, the ilekenge, Sarah-ele kele alakentye ampe urreye-akerte anteme anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kele Sarah atere-irremele urrtiyirreke, “Ayenge-arle atherretyakenhe-arle.”

Kele YAHWEH angkerlenge, “Yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Unte-arle atherreke-arle!”

Abraham Ngkarteke angkeme apmere Sodom-eke

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, ipenye urrpetye itne alherlte-iweke apmere akertnerne apmere akngerre Sodom-werne kwene-akerle aretyeke, Abraham itnekenge alheke.

¹⁷ Nhenge itne-arle alhetyamenge YAHWEH ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The Abraham-eke ileye nthakenhe-arle The mpwaretyenhe, ¹⁸ ikwere akwer-rke areye kwenhe akngerre anthurre anetyenhe itnekenge anteme The arne mwerre akngerre mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke apmere nhenhele. ¹⁹ The kwenhe renhe akngakeke rarle ikwere akwerrke areye akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke, Atyenge arraty mpwaretyeke mwerre-arlike anetyeke. Kele The Abraham ikwere atningke antheme, Tharle ikwere arraty ileke-arteke.”

²⁰ Kele YAHWEH Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, tharle aweke tyerrtye areye apmere Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlike akurne-irrerirremele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-aneme.

²¹ Kele The-arrpe anteme aretyeke alheme tyerrtye itnenhe itne akurne apeke-arle itne arraty apeke anemeke. Arrangkwege apeke itne, Ayenge kele akaltye anetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

²² Artwe nhenge atherre alherreke apmere Sodom-werne-atheke. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Abraham-enge-arle aneke.

²³ Abraham YAHWEH-werne apetyemele ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH, nhenge unte tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye atwemele, unte-ame tyerrtye mwerre areye-arlike atwetyenhe? ²⁴ Unte-ame apmere yanhe ataketyenhe tyerrtye 50-pele apeke mwerre anerlengge? ²⁵ Unte-arle itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Unte tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne itnenhe-ante atwemele. Unte-arle tyerrtye areyeye itirreme nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke apmere nhenhenge, Unte akenhe kele arraty-ilettyeke-arle.”

²⁶ YAHWEH angkirtneke alakenhe, “The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 50-pele areme Sodom-eke, kele The apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke-akertenge.”

²⁷ Abraham angkirtneke, “Nhenhe ayenge ngkwenge akwenpe anteme angkeme, the ngenhe awethe apayuthneye. Kele ayenge atyene anetyakenhe urlpmernte uthene arlpmenye uthene-arteke kwenhe ngkwengenge ularre. ²⁸ Kele apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware apeke anerlengge-artaye. Unte-ame tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ikwere atakemere?”

YAHWEH akenhe angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware aremele.”

²⁹ Urrpetye-ngare anteme Abraham angkeke YAHWEH-eke, “Kele tyerrtye mwerre areye apeke 40-pele ware anerlengge-artaye?”

YAHWEH alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengge, “The apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 40-pele ware arerlengge.”

³⁰ Abraham angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale. YAHWEH, the apeke-arle ngenhe apayuthnemele 30-pele apeke tyerrtye mwerre areye aneke apmere ikwerele.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 30-pele ware arerlengge.”

³¹ Kele imerte Abraham angkemele, “Atyenge ahele irretyale, YAHWEH, the apeke ngenhe awethe apayuthnemele unte apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele apeke aretye-alhemele?”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele ware arerlengge.”

³² Abraham awethe angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale, kele the ngenhe anyente-ngare ware apayuthneye. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware aretye-alheke-artaye apmere ikwere.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware arerleng.”

³³ Nhenge YAHWEH-arle Abraham-eke angkeke iperre, Re alheke. Abraham anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme.

19

Ayeye apmere Sodom akurne-akerte

¹ Ingwe ikwerele artwe nhenge atherre apmere Sodom-werne apetye-alherreke. Yanhe ikwerele Lot aneke, apmere Sodom arriwe ikwerele anemele re renhe-atherrenhe areke imerte akeme-irremele, akaperte kwene-irremele rarle itelarekenge ratherre-arle impene anthurre aneme.

² Re angkeke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe atherre, ayenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwele-kenhe. Ayenge akangkemele mpwele apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerleng. Mpwele ingke alhewelhetyeke, anemele ingwele, ingwenthe akenhe, mpwele akeme-irremele imerte alhemele.”

Kele ratherre ikwere angkerle-anerrerleng, “Arrangkwe, ilerne apmere akethele inteme, apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte irrepirreme ikwerele.”

³ Kenhe Lot re akenhe akwete angkeke ratherre apmere-werne alpetyeke-atwetye. Kele ratherre Lot-kenhe apmereke irreke-arle re merne mpwareke, merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-kwenye-akerte, kere-arlike iteke, itne apurtele anteme arlkweke.

⁴ Urreke-arle Lot uthene ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe ratherre-arlike ankwe-irretyenhenge, artwe arrpe-anenhe Sodom-arenye, ingkernenye ampwe-arlike, apetyeke apmere ikwerenhe akethele tnerrireke. ⁵ Imerte arlk-errirremele, “Ipenye ngkwinhe atherre-artaye? Akethe-werne yernaye, anwerne itnenhe anyetyenhenge!”

⁶ Lot re akethe-werne alhemele arriwe marteke. ⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, akurne alakenhe mpwaretyalaye! ⁸ Arelhe awenke atherre atyinhe aneme artwenge-arle intetyakenhe arrekweleng. The renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngetyetyenhe, arrantherre imerte nthakenhe apeke re irremele ikwere-atherre. Kele artwe yanhe atherre impetyeke atherre-arle apmere atyinhe-werne-arle apetyerleng the renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-arle-areme.”

⁹ Tyerrtye areye itne akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Anwerneke arrkngerte tnetyale! Unte apele itepe-iperre. Unte anteme akwele anwerne iletetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke! Anwerne ngkwenge akurne awethe arntwarre anthurre mpwaretyeke itneke-arle anwerne mpwaretyenhe.”

Tyerrtye areye Lot-eke akwete ahele-irreke. Kele arratyte ante, itne Lot ankerte-iwemele arriwe-werne atheke unterlte-iweke ultaketyeke akwele. ¹⁰ Kele artwe atherre apmere kwenele-arle anerle-anerreke-arle Lot renhe tyarre-inerle-anerreke, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele, arriwe imerte martemele. ¹¹ Ratherre imerte artwe arrpe-anenhe renhe pwenge ilerle-anerreke, itne apele arriweke uyarne unthemele irreke.

¹²⁻¹³ Artwe atherre imerte Lot-eke angkemele, “YAHWEH-elarle arne akurne areye aweke-arle tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-akerte, re anteme ilernenhe yerneke apmere renhe akethe ante arrernetyeke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye, ngkwenge akwerrke areye-arlike apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye akngaye. Ingkirreke anthurre ngkwinhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, awenke-arlike, apmerrke-arlike, arelhe ngkwinhe, alere areyele-arle anewe aketyenhe areye-arlike.”

¹⁴ Lot imerte alhemele artwe arelhe awenke ikwerenhe atherreke-arle anewe aketyenhe-werne imerte angkemele, “Iparrpaye nhenhenge

arratetyekaye! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe apmere nhenhe ataketyenhe.” Kenhe itne akenhe itirrerlengge arrkene-arle akwele re angkeke, imerte tnyante atherremele.

¹⁵ Arlte arrpenhele artwe atherre Lot athekelhe-ileke iparrpe irretyeke. Ratherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye ngkwenge anewe uthene marle awenke ngkwinhe atherre-arlike-akerte imerte arratemele alhemele nhenhenge-ntyele! Arrangkwege apeke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anteye atweme apmere nhenhe re atakerlengge.” ¹⁶ Arrekwele, Lot ware tnytyame yanhe ikwerele. Kele YAHWEH-ele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. Kele artwe atherrele Lot akngeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arlike, ikwerenhe awenke atherre-arlike ilyele inemele apmere ikweringe-ntyele. ¹⁷ Kele itne arntwarre anteme irreke kele apmere yanhe akethele anteme, artwe atherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye, untaye alkngarelhetyale. Apwerte atwatye-arlike ngkernelhetyale. Apwerte-werne atheke untaye, unte-arle mwerre anetyenhenge.”

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Lot angkirtneke alakenhe, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke. Unte kwenhe anwerne itethe-ileke, kele anwernenhe apwerte-apwerte-werne yernetyalaye. Apmere yanhe arntwarre anthurre-eyaye, kele YAHWEH-ele anwerne-arle urreke arrernelhetyenhenge akwete apmere renhe ataketyeke, kele anwerne ilwemele. ²⁰ Apmere arrpenhe akweke-arle angathe yanhe unte apeke anwernenhe yanhe-werne yerneme kele anwerne kele mwerre-arle aneme.”

²¹ Kele re angkirtneke, “Kele, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhaye, tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²² Iparrpaye, untaye! Kele the awethe mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre nhakweke irretyeke-atwetye.”

Apmere yanhe arritnye aneke Zoar anteme Lot-arle ileke apmere akwekengge akwele.

YAHWEH-ele Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene kele atakeme

²³ Uterne kele arrateke anteme Lot-arle apmere akweke Zoar ikwere-irrekenge anteme. ²⁴ Kele YAHWEH-ele yerneke arne sulphur amperlengge kwatye-arteke alkerengge Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne. ²⁵ Re apmere renhe-atherrenhe atakeke tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerele aneke areye-arlike, apmere ahelhe itnekenhe-arlike, arne-arlike, atherrke-arlike lyapekeke-arle.

²⁶ Kenhe anewikwe Lot-kenhe renhe-arle apenteke alkngarelheke apmere ikwere-werne kele re ilweke yanhe ikwere, Ngkartele renhe apirnte-werne akngarte-iweke ingkwepeye arlpentye-arteke tnerlengge.

²⁷ Ingweleme anyente ikwerele anteme Abraham akeme-irreke apmere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle re tneke-arle YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ²⁸ Re akertnenge kwene-werne areke Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne atheke imerte aremele ure rerrke akngerre-arteke, apmere arrpenhenge akwerte arraterlengge.

²⁹ Nhenge Ngkartele atakerlengge apmere yanhe atherre apwerte atwatyele-arle nhenge Lot-arle anetyarte, Re itelareke rarle Abraham-eke angkeke Lot arntarnte-aremele ure akurne akngerre ikwere-ketye.

Moab uthene Ammon uthene-akerte

³⁰ Ikweringe anteme, Lot uthene marle awenke ikwerenhe atherre apwerte akertne-werne alheke rarle atere-irrekenge apmere Zoar ikwerele anetyeke. Itne apurte anerrirretyarte inteye kwenele. ³¹ Arlte anyentele

anteme marle akngerre atyeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Ilerneke-artweye kwenhe ampwe anthurre anteme, artweke-arlke kwenye ilerneke arrangwe anewe akemele ampe atnyenetyeke. ³² Ilerneke-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-iletayeke-aye! Kele ikwerenge intetyenhenge atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe ampe atnyenetyenhenge.” ³³ Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-ileke, marle akngerrepate ikwere iwelheke antyameke. Kenhe re akenhe itelaretyakenhenge rarle ikwerenge iwelhekenge aneke akeme-irremele.

³⁴ Arlte arrpenhele marle akngerre re angkeke atyeyikwe ikwerenheke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle atyenge-artweyenge-arle ingwele inteke. Renhe awethe ngkwarlele arerte-ileye lyete ingwele, unte anteme ikwerenge iwelhetyeke intetyenhenge, ilerne apurtele ampe atnyenetyenhenge.”

³⁵ Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele awethe arerte-ileke, kele imerte marle ingkernenye anteme ikwerenge inteke. Awethe re itelaretyakenhe aneke re kwenhe irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele ngkwarle iperrenge.

³⁶ Alakenhenge-arle marle awenke Lot-kenhe atherrele ampe urreye atherre atnyeneke. ³⁷ Marle akngerrepate ampe urreye ikwere Moab arritnye antheke, kele re akenhe Moab-arenye areyeke-artweye-arle.

³⁸ Marle ingkernenyele akenhe ikwere ampe urreye Ben-Ammi-arle arritnye antheke, re akenhe Ammonite areyeke-artweye-arle aneke.

20

Abraham uthene Sarah uthene apmere Gerar-ele

¹ Abraham apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele alheke antekerre-werne re apmere arrangkethe Negev-werne, rarle anetye-alpeke-werne Kadash uthene Shur uthene mpwepele. Yanhenge re alheke anteme apmere Gerar-werne. ² Nhenge rarle yanhele anemele re tyerrtye areyeke ileke anewikwe-arle Sarah-arle, re akwele yaye ikwerenhe. Kenhe Akngerrepate Abimelech Gerar-arenyele Sarah ineke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne akngemele.

³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abimelech-eke altyerrenge-arle apetyerlenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Awaye! Unte kwenhe ilwetyenhe arelhe unte-arle ineke yanhe kwenhe kele anewe-akerte.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkeke, “Ayenge atwetyale! Ayenge-arle Sarah-enge intetyakenhe-arle. Abraham-elarle ileke rarle akwele yaye ikwerenhe, kenhe re-arlke angkeke Abraham akwele kake ikwerenhe. Ayenge-arle akurne irretyeke kwenye-arle aneke, ayenge-arle itirreke apele mwerreke-athene.”

⁶ Ngkarte Abimelech-eke angkeke altyerre arrpenhenge:

“Kele The itelareme unte mwerre akwele mpwaremeke-athene. Alakenhenge akwele The ngenhe ayakeke Sarah-enge inteme-ketyenge akurne-arlke irreme-ketye. ⁷ Kele arelhe yanhe ikwere anewe-werne iparrpe yernirtnaye rarle kwenhe Atyenge angkemenge, re kwenhe Atyenge angketyenhe ngkwenge arrkngente angketyenhe-arlke. Kele, unte apeke renhe ikwere anewe anthirtnetyakenhe, kele unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke ilwerlenge.”

⁸ Ingweleme anteme Abimelech re akeme-irreke-arle urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele, re anteme itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle-irreke altyerre ikwerenhenge kele itne atere-arle-irrerlenge. ⁹ Abimelech imerte Abraham-eke anteme antangelhemele apetyetyeke:

“Araye unte-arle anwerneke mpwareke! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akurne irretyakenhe-arle. Ngkarte anteme ahentye-aneme atyenge akurne mpwaretyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arlike ngkwenge-ngentyele ware.¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreke ngkwenge anewe-akerte urrtyrremele?”

¹¹ Abraham angkirtnerlenge:

“Ayenge urrtyrreke ayenge-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apmere nhenhele, ayenge itirreke arrpenhele ayenge-arle atwerrirretyenheke anewe atyinhe inetyenhenge.¹² Kele, arraty-arle akenhe. Re kwenhe arraty yaye atyinhe. Akngeye ilerne-kenhe anyente aneme, meye ilerne-kenhe akenhe arrpenhe-arle.¹³ Ngkartele ayenge ileke apmere akngeye atyinhe-kenhe impemele alhetyeke unthemele, the renhe ileke, ‘Unte apeke atyenge arraty ahentye-aneme unte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye ilettyeke ayenge atyeye ngkwinh-arle.’”

¹⁴ Abimelech-ele anteme Abraham yepe-yepe areye antheke, pweleke-arlike, urreye uthene marle uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike. Re Sarah yernirtneke ikwere-werne.¹⁵ Abimelech-ele Abraham ileke re apmere arerle-anetyeke apmere nthenhele-arle re anetyeke ahentye-aneme.¹⁶ Re anteme Sarah-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The atyeye ngkwinh antheke ngkweltye silver 1000-pele anthurre tyerrtye areyeye imernemele unte-arle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele ayakeke anewe Abimelech-kenhe-arlike urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike ampe atnyeneme-ketye Abimelech-elarle Sarah inekenge, anewe Abraham-kenhe. Kele Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke Abimelech mwerre-ilettyeke itne anteme ampe anteme atnyenewarrettyeke.

21

Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneme

¹ YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle aneke Sarah-eke rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyeneke-arle. Rarle mpwareke Rarle angkeke-arteke akwete-arle.² Kele Abraham ampwe anthurre anteye nhenge aneke, Sarah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.³ Abraham-ele alere ikwerenhe Isaac arritnye antheke, nhenge arritnye re ileme “rarle atherreme-arteke.”⁴ Week anyentenge urreye akweke nhenge inteke-arle-iperre, Abraham-ele akweke renhe artwe-ileke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.

⁵ Abraham akenhe year 100 apele-arle aneke Isaac-arle intekenge,⁶ Sarah imerte angkemele, “Ngkartele ayenge atherrettyeke mpwareke. Kele tyerrtye areyele alakenhe-akerte awemele itne atyenge atherrettyenhe.”⁷ Kele imerte re angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-ame itelaremere tharle Abraham-eke ampe atnyenetyenhe. Kele the akenhe ampe antheke-arle artwe ampwe apeke ikwere.”

⁸ Kele Isaac akngerre anteme irreke mikwekenge werlatye impelhemele anteme, arlte ikwerele anteme Abraham-ele merne akngerre iteke itne apurtele anteme arlkwetyeke.

Abraham-ele Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene yerneme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akangkemele merne arlkwetyamenge apurtele, Sarah-ele areke ampe Hagar-kenhe Ishmael, Isaac-enge arrkener-irrerlenge. Re imerte Abraham-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arelthe urrkapentye akngerre Egypt-arenye ampe urreye yanhe-kenhe uthene

aywepetyeke! Ayenge ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke, ayenge Isaac-eke ahentye-aneme arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke.”

¹¹ Abraham-ele nhenhe awemele re akngerre itirreke Ishmael-eke. ¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abraham-eke angkerlenghe, “Abraham, itirretyale urrkapentye akngerre arelhe ngkwinheke urreye akweke yanheke-arlke. Kele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke renhe Sarah-ele ngenhe ileke, Isaac-enge-arle tyerrtye atningke irretyenhenge tharle ngenhe alhileke-arteke. ¹³ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre yanheke ampe urreye-arle ngkwenge alere-arlke-arle, kele the ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre atningke anthurre ileme.”

¹⁴ Ingwe-athnele arrpenhele Abraham-ele Hagar antheke yakwethe kwatye-akerte, merne-arlke, re ikwere-arleke pwerlepeke utyernemele. Re anteme renhe urreye ikwerenhe-akerte yerneke.

Ratherre apmere ahurratyale untherle-annerretyeke apmere Beersheba itwele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre kwatyeke arrangkwe irreke, Hagar-ele anteme ikwere ampe ulyeke arrerneke. Re itirreke akweke rarle akwele ilwetyenheke arne artnartenge ikwere merne-arlke kwatye-arlke arrangkwenge akwele. ¹⁶ Kele re aneke arntwarre anthurrele, rarle ahentye-anetyakenhe akweke renhe ilwerlenghe aretyeke. Re imerte tnyante artnemele irrare anthurre anekenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele urreye akweke renhe artnerlenghe aweke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Hagar-eke arlkeke alkere akertne-ngentyele imerte angkemele, “Hagar, iwenheke-ame unte arnterre itirreme? Atere-irretyalaye. The kwenhe aweke ampe urreye ngkwinhe artnerlenghe. ¹⁸ Renhe akemelhe-ilaye iltye arntwirrkemele, The kwenhe renhe akngerreke-artweye iletynhenge.” ¹⁹ Kele Ngkartele anteme ikwere kwatye iperte imerneke itwele-arle aneme. Re anteme alheke kwatye iperte ikwere-werne yakwetheke kwatye akngerre theleke, imerte ampe urreye ikwerenhe anthemele antywetyeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ishmael-eke aneke renhe mwerrantye-arlke arntarnte-aremele re amangkerlenghe anteme. Rarle amangkemele artwe akweke re ilyernpenye anthurre anteme kere atwetyeke. Re anetyarte apmere ahurratyale Paran arritnyele, mikwele-arle anteme arelhe awenke ikwere ineke Egypt-nge re anewe aketyeke.

Abraham yewe angkerreme Gerar-arenyeke akngerrepatenge

²² Abraham-arle apmere antekerrele akwete aneke apmere Canaan-ele, Abimelech uthene akngerrepate thultye ikwerenhe areye-kenhe Phicol apetyeke Abraham-werne imerte angkemele, “Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge akwetethe aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele unte-arle mwantyele-arlke mwerrantye-arlke mpwarerle-anetyeke. ²³ Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme atyenge uternelhetyeke unte-arle atyenge akwetethe mwerre anetyeke atyenge-artweye areyeke-arlke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge mwerre anetyarte-arteke apmere nhenhele ipenye-arteke.” ²⁴ Kele yanhenge, Abraham ikwere uternelheke re itneke mwerre anerle-anetyeke.

²⁵ Abraham ahele angketyame Abimelech-eke, urrkapentye akngerre Abimelech-kenhe areye ahele-irrerlenghe itnenhe ayakeke kwatye ngentye-werne apetyeme-ketye, Abraham-elarle tnyekenge. Re Abimelech-eke angkeke, “Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele anwerne kwatye ngentye anyente apetyewarreme-ketye ayakeke.”

²⁶ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe nhenhe lyete-ante aweme, iwenhenge-ame unte arrekwele angketyakenhe? Tharle itelaretyakenhe angwenhele-arle alakenhe mpwareke.”

²⁷ Abraham-ele Abimelech antheke yepe-yepe uthene pweleke-arlike, kele ratherre ipeltye-ilerreme ahele-irreke-arle iperre, apurte anteme-irreke.

²⁸ Abraham-ele yepe-yepe marle arrpenhe areye akngakeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele, ²⁹ Kenhe Abimelech-ele apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte yepe-yepe yanhe areye akalkelhe-ileke?”

³⁰ Abraham-ele renhe ileke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme yepe-yepe seven-pele nhenhe areye akngetyeke imernetyeke, unte-arle yewe angkekenge tharle kwatye ngentye nhenhe tnyeke.” ³¹ Ratherre anteme apmere renhe Beersheba arritnye antheke anteme, ratherre-arle apurte irremele yewe angkerrekenge ipeltye-ilerreke.

³² Kele ratherre-arle ipeltye-ilerreke-arle iperre, Abimelech uthene Phicol nhenge akngerrepate rarle thultye areyeke uthene alperreke apmere Philistia-arenye areye-werne. ³³ Abraham-ele arne irrkepe-arteke ngkerneke apmere Beersheba-le imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke Ngkarte nhenge akwete-arle anerle-aneme, re renhe arritnye ileme YAHWEH.

³⁴ Kele Abraham apmere ikwerele anetyarte arrule anthurreke-atwetye apmere Philistia-arenye areye-kenhele.

22

YAHWEH-ele Abraham arrkernemele ileme Isaac atwetyeke

¹ Year arrpe-anenhe ipenhe, kele Isaac apmerrke anteme irrerlenge, Ngkarte ahentye-anemele aretyeke Abraham apeke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irrentye anemeke, ikwere angkeke, “Abraham-aye!”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² YAHWEH angkeke, “Isaac inetyeke alhaye, alere ngkwinge anyente-awerne, unte-arle ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre aneme! Renhe akngaye apmere Moriah arritnye-werne, the ngkwenge apwerte antherrtye akngerre imernetyenhe. Unte yanhe ikwere irremele, Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme alere ngkwinge atwetyeke imerte urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke. Atyenge nhenhe mpwaraye.” ³ Kele Abraham ingweathnele akeme-irreke ure atwetyeke. Re saddle arrerneke tangkeyeke-arleke imerte arnpenhemele Isaac-akerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre-arlike-akerte apmere Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke ikwere-werne.

⁴ Arlte urrpetye-iperre Abraham-ele areke arlenge anthurre apmere renhe. ⁵ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre ileke, “Nhenhele anerle-anerraye tangkeye-akerte, atyenge alere ilerne-arle alherremenge Ngkarteke utyernemele tnaketyeke. Urreke ilerne apetye-alperretyenhenge.”

⁶ Kele Abraham-ele ure utyerneke Isaac untyeke-arleke, re akenhe ure aperrke uthene nayepe uthene-arle atnyeneke. Kele ratherre alherremele, ⁷⁻⁸ Isaac anteme angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, ilerne atnyeneme ure aperrke uthene ure arletye uthene atnyeneme ure itetyeke, kenhe nthenhe-arle akenhe yepe-yepe atwetyeke urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke itetyeke?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-aremele yepe-yepe akwerrke ilernenhe antheme.”

Kele ratherre apurte alherreke anteme. ⁹ Kele apmere ikwere ratherre arrernelheke Ngkartele-arle ileke ikwerele, Abraham-ele apwerte areye apurtele-ileme, ure akertneke-arleke arrernemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re ikwere alere arntwirrkemele, ayernemele renhe atheneke ure akertneke-arleke. ¹⁰ Re anteme nayepe ineke, imerte akertne-ilemele ikwere

alere atanthetyeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arlkeke alkere akertne-ngentyele, “Abraham! Abraham!”

Re angkirtneke, “Kweye!”

¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkeke, “Urreye yanhe atwetyalaye, renhe atwetyale anetyeke! Kele lyete the arratye itelareme unte Ngkarteke akangkwe-irreme, unte kwenhe ngkwenge alere anyente renhe impene atwetyeke aneke.”

¹³ Kele utnenge alkere-arenye rarle angkeke-arteke, Abraham-ele atnyenemele imerte yepe-yepe urreye aremele rulye-rulye ikwerenhenge-arle mwernelheke arne alarteke-arleke. Re alheke imerte yepe-yepe renhe inemele imerte atwemele ikwere alere impemele.

¹⁴ Abraham-ele anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke, “YAHWEH-ele ilernenhe antheme iwenhe apeke ikwere ilerne ahentye-aneme.” Lyete-arlke anteme tyerrtye areye angkeme, “Apworte YAHWEH-kenhe anwerne antheme.”

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arlkeke awethe anteme alkere akertne-ngentyele: ¹⁶ “YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge nhenhe alhilentye impene mwerre ngenhe mpwaretyeke unte-arle ngkwenge alere anyente-awerne akwenpele anthetyeke anekenge: ¹⁷ ‘Tharle ngenhe arne mwerre atningke antherle-anetyenhe. Ayenge ngkwenge mwerre anthurre anerle-anetyenhe artweyehenge areye atningke anthurre anthemele, kele yanhenge anteme unte akngerreke-artweye aneme kwerralye alkere anemenge-arlke irntwarre, yerre areye-arteke anemenge irntwarre anthurre. Itne atwerretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyenge, itne apmere itnekenhe-arlke inemele arrpenhe areye anepanetyarte. ¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe itneke arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the ngkwingeke-artweye areye mwerre mpwareke-arteke. The nhenhe itneke mpwaretyeke, unte-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrerleng.’ ”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham alpeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge atherre-werne itne-arle apurte apetyeke, itne apurte anteme alperlte-iweke apmere Abraham-kenhe-werne Beersheba-le.

Ampe Nahor-arenye areye-akerte

²⁰⁻²³ Kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-ele anewe-akeke Milcah, urreke ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye anyentele Abraham-eke ileke Milcah-elarle ampe urreye areye atnyeneke. Ratherre urreye eight-pele anthurre atnyeneke. Uz-arle arrekwenye: Buz anteme, kele Kemuel anteme Arameke-artweye-arle irreke: kele ikwere-atherre alere five-pele arrpenhe areye aneke: Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, Bethuel-arlke rarle Rebekah-kenhe akngeye irreke. ²⁴ Kenhe Nahor-ele anewe arrpenhe re akenhe alere four-pele atnyeneke: Tebah, Gaham, Tahash uthene Maacah uthene.

23

Ayeye Sarah rarle ilweme-akerte

¹⁻² Nhenge Sarah-arle year 127-pele irrekenge, re ilweke apmere Kiriath-Arba arritnyenge apmere Canaan-ele. Apmere re arritnye arrpenhe Hebron. Abraham irrpenheke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Sarah anewe ikwerenheke tnyante artnemele ilwekenge-arle. Re atyalangke ikwerenhe itwele aneke irrare anthurre.

³ Kele Abraham artneke-arle iperre, re alheke atyalangke rarle intetyame-ngentyele akngerrepate areye tyerrtye Hittite areye-werne apmere anyente ikwerenge-ante. Itne apmere arriwele anerrirretyame nthenhele-arle itne-arle akwetethe angkerremele anepaneme ikwerele. Abraham alhemele itneke angkeke, ⁴ “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe arrekanttherrenhe kenhe ayenge akenhe ipenye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke apmere akweke ware ayenge maneke anthetyeke the anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

⁵ Hittite areye itne Abraham-eke angkirtnerlenge alakenhe, ⁶ “Artwe ampwaye, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre anwerneke aneme. Anwerne-arrpele apmere atnyeneme anwerneke-artweye areye-kenhe. Unte apeke anwernenhe apayuthneme, arrangkwele ngenhe ayakeme anewe ngkwinhe ahelhe irrare anwerne-kenhele artemenge. Mwerrantye ngenhe antheme unte ngkwenge anewe artetyeke.”

⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre Abraham amperele-arlenge tneke imerte Hittite areyeye tyernemele, ⁸ “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele the apeke atyenge anewe artetyeke apmere arrekanttherrenge, kele Ephron-eke angkaye atyenge-ngentyele. Rarle alere Zohar-kenhe. ⁹ Kenhe Ephron re akenhe apmerek-artweye inteye akwekeke Machpelah arritnye. Re apeke atyenge mwerre apeke angkemele inteye renhe atnyenetyeke, kele the renhe mane-arle antheme. Arrantherre mwantyele arelhewarraye the renhe mane antherlenge kele arrantherre itelaretyeke inteye yanhe kele atyinhe anteme. Kele the anewe atyinhe ikwereke artetyenenge.”

¹⁰ Artwe nhenge Ephron, re anetyame Hittite akngerrepate areye-akerte gate arriwele. Re Abraham angkerlenge aweke, re angkeke, ¹¹ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge awaye kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenge. The ngenhe ahelhe-arlike inteye akweke-arlike anthetyenhe. The ngenhe anthetyenhe unte ngkwenge anewe ngkwinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

¹² Abraham re awethe amperele-arlenge tneke Hittite akngerrepate itnekenge arrekwelele. ¹³ Re Ephron-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge awaye. Tharle apmere yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle mane anthetyakenhe-arle. Me, mane nhenhe inaye unte-arle apmerek-artweye! The anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

¹⁴ Kele Ephron Abraham-eke angkeke, ¹⁵ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge ngkwenge ahele angkerretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe! Unte apeke ayenge apwerte mane 400-pele anthetyeke, kele the ngenhe apmere anthetyenenge unte anewe ngkwinhe artetyeke yanheke.”

¹⁶ Kele, Abraham yewe angkeke Ephron-eke, re renhe apwerte mane antyapere antheke. Hittite akngerrepate areye itne renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Re itnenhe ularele anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe, Hittite akngerrepate areye-arle gate arriwele anetyame, itne Abraham aretyame Ephron mane antherlenge. Abraham-ele Ephron mane antheke iperre, Ephron-ele apmere akweke renhe sell-eme-ileke ikwere apmere Machpelah renhe. Machpelah aneke ikngerrele apmere arrpenhe Mamre arritnyenge. Kele, Abraham-arle apmerek-artweye aneke inteyeke-arlike arne areyeye-arlike yanhe-arle tnekeke. ¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham-ele apmere renhe imperle-alheke anewe ikwerenhe iperteke artetyeke apmere Machpelah ikwerele apmere arrpenhe Mamre itweke. Apmere yanhe Mamre, apmere akngerre

Canaan-ele aneke. Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe Hebron anteme arritnye antheke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kele akaltye anteme aneke inteye apmere ikwerele Abraham-kenhe anteme aneme.

24

Ngkartele imerneme urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenheke nthenheke anewe Isaac-eke inetyeke

¹ Abraham kele artwe ampwe anthurre anteme aneke. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arne atningke anthurre antheke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-arlike-aretyarte. ² Arlte anyentele, Abraham antangelheke urrkapentye akngerre atyeporre ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “YAHWEH-nge arrekwele atyenge uternelhaye. ³ Rarle nhenge alkere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke akngerrepate, atyenge uternelhaye unte-arle anewe akngaketyakenhe atyenge alereke Isaac tyerrtye nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye-ngentyele. ⁴ Kele anteme, apmere-werne alpaye nthenhele-arle ayenge inteke-arle, anewe ikwere aretyeke atyenge-artweye areyenge.”

⁵ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe apayuthnerlenge, “Kele arelhe awenke the akngakeme, re apeke apale angkerleng-artaye apmere ikwerenhe impetyakenhe atyengenge apetyetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anteme ayenge irretyenhe? Kele the Isaac yerneye re-arrpe aneweke aretyeke?”

⁶ Abraham angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe! Renhe akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne, nthakenhe apeke irremele. ⁷ YAHWEH kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate aneme alkere akertnele ayenge kwenhe re tyerrelheke apmere ayenge-arle inteke-ngentyele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele atyenge ilemele rarle atyenge-artweyeke apmere nhenhe antheme akwete-ante. Alakenhe renhe-arle the Isaac yernirtnetye-kwenye apmere yanhe-werne ayenge-arle apetyeke. Unte alpemele aneweke aretyeke atyenge alereke, YAHWEH-ele utnenge alkere-arenye yerneme arrekwele ngkwenge imernetyeke unte atyenge alere anewe inetyenhenge. ⁸ Unte apmere ikwere irremele unte arelhe renhe aretye-alhetyenhe. Kele arelhe re apeke ayene-irrerleng, kele unte angkentye nhenhe atnyenetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle. Kele alere atyinhe akwete akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne.” ⁹ Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-ekenhe uternelheke rarle arraty mpwaretyenhe rarle ilekenge.

¹⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, urrkapentye akngerre re kamule tenpele inemele ikwerenge akngetyeke alethe alhemele. Re arne mwerre akngerre atningke inemele apurtelhe-ilemele akngeke, arne nhenge areye Abraham-kenhe, arne gold uthene silver uthenenge-arle mpwareke, mantere mwerre akngerre areye-arlike, arne nhenhe itnenhe re kwentye-kwentye-ilemele kamule areyeke-arlike utyerneke. Kele re arnpenheke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arnpenhe areye-akerte-arlike itne apurte alethe alherlte-iweke apmere ayerrere Syria-werne, kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-arle aneke-werne.

¹¹ Kele re apmere ikwere itweke anteme irreke nthenhele-arle Nahor aneke ikwere-werne re ngkernelhemele kamule areye ltyerretyete arnerneke kwaty ngentye apmere akweke itepele. Kele angwerrele anthurre anteme, arelhe awenke urrpetye apetyeke apmere angathenge-ntyete kwaty itne akwetethe inepineme ikwere-werne. ¹² Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele areke arelhe awenke itne apetyerleng kwaty-werne-atheke re Ngkarteke angkeke apayuthnemele alakenhe:

“YAHWEH, unte kwenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe, Ngkarte nhenge rarle utyernemele tnakerlenghe. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ikwere mwerre anetyeke angkentye ngkwinhe atnyenemele ayenge ipmentye Isaac aneweke aretyeke lyete. ¹³ Arelhe awenke itne lyete ware apetyetyenhe kwatye ngentye nhenhe-werne itne kwatye inetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne nhenheke-irremele the marle anyente apayuthnetyenhe atyenge kwatye inetyeke. Kele re apeke kwatye inemele atyenge anthemele the antywetyeke re atyenge akangkentye-arlike ilelheme anteme kele kamule areye-arlike kwatye anthemele, kele the itelareme renhe-arle unte ineke Isaac-eke anewe anetyeke. Kele alakenhe-arle the itelaretyenhe unte-arle akngerrepate atyinheke alhilentye ngkwinhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke akwete angketyamenge, marle mwerre akngerre arlwekere-arenye apetyeke kwatye ikwere-werne kwatye-kenhe untyele akngemele, Rebekah arritnye aneke. Marle nhenhe artwenge arrekwele intetyakenhe. Re ampe Bethuel-kenhe, alere kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-kenhe anewikwe Milcah uthene-kenhe. Nhenge Rebekah apetyemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-enge anpere alheke, imerte kwatye ngentye-werne alhemele. Re kwene irremele tyampite ikwerenheke kwatye theleke anteme. Kele re kwatye thelemele tyampite ikwere, akertne-ilemele untyeke arrernemele untyeme-irremele alheke. Kele re alpemele. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe unteke marle ikwere-werne imerte angkemele, “Kwatye akweke ayenge anthaye.”

¹⁸ Kele re tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle akangkemele-arle ngenhe kwatye anthetyeke.” Re tyampite iparrpele untyenge-ntyete atnarnpelhe-ilemele renhe iltyele arntwirrkeke rarle antywetyenhenge. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kele rarle antywerlenghe ipenhe, arelhe re angkeke, “Urreke, the kwatye inetyeke alheme kamule ngkwinhe areyele kwatye antywemele alyure anetyeke.” Kele re iparrpe alheke kwatye inetyeke thelemele tyampite-ngentyele urtne akwekeke-arlike kamule areye antywenheke. Re akwete-akwete kwatye inemele akngernetyeke kamule areyele awethe antywetyeke. ²¹ Rarle kwatye inetyamenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele re areke ingkirreke Rebekah-ele mpwarerlenghe, rarle ahentye-anekege itelaretyeke marle nhenhe apeke-arle YAHWEH-ele akngakeke.

²² Kele kamule areyele kwatye antyweke-arle ipenhe, urrkapentye re alheke yakwethe ineke kamule-ngentyele, gold iltye-kenhe mwerre akngerre, gold amulte-kenhe akngerre atherre-arlike. Re akngemele Rebekah antheke. Re iltye-kenhe antheke alhe ikwerenheke gold amulte-kenhe-arle. ²³ Re imerte renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye angwenhe-ame akngeye ngkwinhe. Re-ame apmere atnyeneme anwerne lyete ingwele intetyeke?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle, Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere. ²⁵ Anwerne-arle apmere atnyeneme-arle unte-arlike urrkapentye ngkwinhe areye-arlike intetyeke, anwerne atherrke-arlike atningke atnyeneme kamule areyeke-arlike.”

²⁶ Kele urrkapentye akngerre re akaperte kwene-irremele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, ²⁷ “YAHWEH, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe-aye, ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge ikwere-artweye areye-werne akngetyekenge alhilentye ngkwinhe arratye atnyenemele.”

²⁸ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene Rebekah uthene-arle angkerreke iperre, Rebekah apmere-werne unteke ikwere-artweye

areyeke iletayeke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irrerleng. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Re apmerekere irreke re ikwere-artweye areyeke ileke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irreke. Nhenge rarle kake ikwerenhe Laban-ele awetyame re imerte awemele nthakenhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-arle angkeke, re imerte aremele iltaye-kenhe alhe-larleng, amulte-kenheke irrerleng. Yanhenge rarle angkeke ipenhe, Laban re unteke apmerenge arratemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe renhe arneke-arnare-irretyeke, re alhemele urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alheke kwatye iterele kamule ikwerenhe areye-akerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke. ³¹ Laban re anyente-irretyeke alheke ikwere angkeke, “Tharle itelareme-arle YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe mwantyele akngetyeke nhenhewerne. Atyengenge apmerekere-werne apetyaye. Ahelhe akethele akwete anetyale. The arrekantherre apmerekere atnyenemele warle anwerne-kenhele, kamule arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlke ltyerretyeke merne atherrke-arlke arlkwetyeke.”

³² Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe kwatye ngentye imperle-alheke Laban-akerte apmerekere-werne alhemele. Ratherre arratetye-alheke apmerekere Laban-kenheke, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele kamulengentye arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke imerte itnenhe merne atherrke anthemele arlkwetyeke. Kamule itne arlkwerleng kele urrkapentye itne kwatye apmerekere kwene-werne akngkeke, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe areye ingke alhewelhetyeke. ³³ Ingke-arle itne alhewelheke iperre, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele merne itneke akngetyeke arlkwetyeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angkerleng Laban-ekere, “Urreke the arlkwetyehenge, the arrekantherre iletayeke iwenhenge ayenge apetyeke.”

Laban akenhe angkirtnerleng “Kele ilaye, iwenhenge unte apetyeke.”

³⁴ Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele renhe alakenhe ileke: “Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe. ³⁵ YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneke akngerrepate atyinheke imerte re akngerre anthurre irrerleng. Re renhe yepe-yepe atningke antheke, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke, kamule areye-arlke, tangkeye areye-arlke, silver akngerre uthene gold akngerre uthene, urrkapentye akngerre atningke-arlke. Re kwenhe mwerre anthurre arne rarle mpwareme areyeke YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-arerleng-arle akwetethe. ³⁶ Kenhe Sarah akenhe, akngerrepate atyinheke anewe, re kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe ampwe anthurre irremele-ante. Kele re arelhe ampwe-irremele urreye akweke atnyeneke, akngerrepate atyinhele akenhe ikwere alere arne atningke antheke. ³⁷ Ayenge akngerrepate atyenge alhilelhemele the akwele iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke re ayenge ilerleng. Re anteme atyenge ileke, ‘Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte alhetyeke anewe inetyeke atyenge alereke Isaac-ekere. Apmerekere nhenhele anetyale anewe akngaketyeke arelhe apmerekere nhenhe-arenhe areyenge, apmerekere Canaan-arle aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne lyete anepaneme kwenhe. ³⁸ Kele alpaye, apmerekere nhenge-werne atyinheke-artweye areye-arle anerlte-aneme, anewe inetyeke alere atyinheke atyenge-artweye areyenge.’

³⁹ “Kele the akngerrepate atyinhe apayuthneke, ‘The arelhe awenke renhe aremele ngkwenge alereke, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyenhe re apeke mwernte-irrerleng, atyengenge apetyalpetyakenhe?’

⁴⁰ “Akngerrepate atyinhe akenhe angkerleng, ‘The kwenhe akwetethe YAHWEH awenhe-awenhe ikwere akangkwe-irremele, the itelareme re

utnenge alkere-arenye yernetyenhe unte-arle unthemele aretyeke atyenge-artweye areye itweke. ⁴¹ Kele unte renhe areke-arle ipenhe itne ikwere ayakemele unte renhe akngetye-alperlenge, kele unte alhilentye atyinhenge impentye anetyeke.’

⁴² “Rarle atyenge alakenhe ileke ipenhe the apmere impemele alheke anwerne-arle anetyarte imerte kwatye ngentye nhenge-werne apetyemele. Ayenge-arle nhenge arrekwele apetyetyenhe, ayenge nterte-arle irreke tneke YAHWEH-eke apayuthnemele, ‘YAHWEH, akngerrepate atyinhe Ngkarte Abraham-kenhe-aye, the ngenhe apayuthneme atyenge imernetyenhe nthakenhe the anewe aretyenhe ikwerenhe alerikweke, ⁴³ nhenge ayenge kwatyele anekenge.’ The YAHWEH apayuthneke atyenge imernemele tharle itelaretyeke. Ayenge ikwere angkemele, ‘Kele arelhe awenke apetyemele apmere itwenge-ntyale kwatye inetyeke ngentyengentye, the renhe apayuthnetyenhe kwatye inetyeke imerte ayenge akweke anthemele antywetyeke. ⁴⁴ Re apeke ayenge kwatye anthemele imerte re angkemele kamule atyinhe areye kwatye anthetyeke-arlike, kele the itelareme marle wenke nhenhe re athewe unte-arle ineke-arle alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenhele anewe aketyenhenge.’

⁴⁵ “Urreke-arle ayenge YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah apetyerlenge kwatye-kenhe untyele akngernerle-apemele. Re ngentye-werne apetyemele kwatye ineke yakwethe ikwerele theleke. Yanhenge re yakwetheke-arle theleke ipenhe re untyeke-arlike utyerneke the renhe kwatye antywetyeke apayuthneke. ⁴⁶ Re iparrpele yakwethe untyenge atnarnpelhe-ileke atyenge angkemele, ‘Nhenhe kwatye antywetyeke. Unte-arle antyweke iperre the kamule ngkwinhe areyeke kwatye inetyenhenge.’ Kele the kwatye renhe antyweke, yanhe-ngentye re kamule areye anteme kwatye antheke. ⁴⁷ Kele kamule areyele kwatye antyweke iperre the renhe apayuthneke angwenhe-ame ikwerenhe akngeye, kele re angkirtnerlenge, ‘Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere.’ Nhenhe awemele-arteke ayenge alheke ikwere iltye-kenhe gold-akerte ineke alhe-ke imerte arrernemele, re imerte amulte-kenhe areye-arlike iltye akantyeke-arlike arrernemele. ⁴⁸ Kele ayenge akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke amperele-arlenge tnemele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe. Ayenge akangkeke arnterre ayenge-arle YAHWEH-ele akngetyeke akngerrepate atyenge-artweye areye-werne, the itnenhe ampe marle itne-kenheke apayuthnetyenhenge ikwere-artweye areye marle re anewe anetyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Ayenge anteme ilettyeke ahentye-aneme unte apeke arraty-arraty apeke mpwaretyeke akngerrepate atyinheke. Unte-ame ikwere mwerre anemele renhe Rebekah antheme ithwenge apeke, the apeke marle awenke arrpenheke unthemele aretyeke?”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Laban uthene Bethuel uthene angkirtneke, “Kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle nhenhe mpwareke, kele anwerne mpwaretyeke YAHWEH-arle ileke-arteke. ⁵¹ Anwerne nhenheke akangkeme anthurre. Kele anteme apmere nhenhe impemele akngerrepate ngkwinhe Abraham-werne alpaye Rebekah-arlike akngemele re alere akngerrepate ngkwinhe-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.” ⁵² Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe akangkemele akaperte kwene-irreke YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ⁵³ Kele itne-arle angkerreke ipenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe alheke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye inetyeke imerte Rebekah anthemele, mantere nhenge, arne arrpenhe areye silver

uthene gold uthenenge-arle mpwareke. Re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye antheke kake ikwerenhe meye ikwerenhe-arlke.

⁵⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene artwe areye ikwerele-arlengge uthenele merne uthene kere uthene arlkweke kwatye antywemele-arlke, imerte anemele inteke yanhe ikwerele. Ingwe-athnele anteme itne akeme-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe Rebekah-eke-artweye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge apeke alpetyeke Rebekah-akerte akngerrepate atyinhe-werne lyete-ante?”

⁵⁵ Kele Laban uthene mikwe uthene ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Rebekah anwerneke impemele arlte ten-pele awethe anetyekaye, kele re ngkwen-genge alpetyehenge.”

⁵⁶ Re akenhe angkerlengge, “Ayenge awethe ayaketyalaye awethe anetyeke. YAHWEH-ele ayenge kele-arle arratye-ilekengge anewe inetyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke. Kele anteme anwerne impeme lyete alpetyeke.”

⁵⁷ Ratherre angkerle-anerrerrlengge, “Mpe, Rebekah-eke-amparre apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe-arle re irretyenhe.” ⁵⁸ Alhemele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye-aneme apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyeke artwe nhenhenge lyete?”

Re angkirtnerlengge, “Yewe, ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke lyete.”

⁵⁹ Kele itne yewe angkerreke Rebekah arelhe ampwe-arlke iparrpe alhetyeke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-akerte artwe areyenge-arlke. Arelhe ampwe nhenhe akenhe atyewe-arle aneke ikwere-artweye areyeke re akenhe Rebekah akwetethe-arle arntarnte-aretyarte ampe akwenge-ntyele re amangkelhe-ileke. ⁶⁰ Ingkirreke itne YAHWEH-eke angkeke Rebekah ikwere, “Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme ngenhe ampe atningke anthetyeke atyemeye-arlke Re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele itnenhe uyarne atweme itne apetyerlengge atwetyeke.” ⁶¹ Kele ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah arelhe awenke arpenhe areye-arlke arratyeke irreke apmere impemele alhetyeke. Itne akethe-werne alhemele kamule-ke antyerlte-alheke urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlke kele alheke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge.

⁶² Yanhenge akenhe Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi-ngentyele apetyalpemele, apmere Negev-ele anetyame. ⁶³⁻⁶⁵ Ingwe anyentele re akethele unthetyame itirremele, re areke tyerrtye areye arlengenge apetyerlengge kamule-nge ikwere-werne atheke. Re arnpenheke itneke-werne-atheke. Nhenge Rebekah-ele renhe apetyerlengge areke; Re iparrpe ngkernemele kamule ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele, imerte urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe apayuthnemele, “Angwenhe-ame artwe yanhe ularre apetyeme?”

Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe angkerlengge “Re kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe Isaac.” Kele Rebekah-ele mantere ineke re inngerre artelhetyeke, nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele mpwaretyarte alhilentye itnekenhele areketyenge.

⁶⁶ Kele Isaac itnekenge apurte-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele ileke ikwere nthakenhe-arle irreke-akerte.

⁶⁷ Ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele Rebekah akngeke ilthe ikwerenhe, ikwere anewe anteme aneke re ikwere arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle irrare anthurre anetyarte meye ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekengge

kele Rebekah anewe ikwerenhege anteme, re akangkentye anteme awethe aneme.

25

Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe anewe akeme Keturah arritnye

¹ Nhenge Sarah ilweke-arle iperre kele Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe Keturah arritnye anewe akeke, ² ratherre ampe urreye six-pele atnyeneke: Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak uthene Shuah uthene. ³ Ikwerenge, alere anyente Abraham-kenhe Jokshan arritnye aneke re anewe akerte-irreke imerte urreye atherre atnyenemele Sheba uthene Dedan uthene. Kele Dedan amangkeke anteme, re anewe inemele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke anteme: Asshurim, Letushim, Leummim-arlke. ⁴ Alere arrpenhe Abraham-kenhe, Midian re anewe inemele, urreye five-pele atnyeneke: Ephah, Ephes, Hanoah, Abida uthene Eldaah uthene. Ampe nhenhe areye Keturah-kenhe aneke.

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, re arne mwerre areye antheke Hagar uthene Keturah utheneke alere. Re imerte itnenhe yernemele apmere ikngerrele anetyeke rarle ahentye anetyakenhe itne Isaac uthene apurte anetyeke. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Abraham-arle ilwekenge anteme, re arne ikwerenhe ingkirreke impeke, arne ingkirreke re atnyeneke Isaac-eke.

Abraham-arle ilweme-akerte

⁷⁻⁸ Abraham aneke artwe ampwe anthurre irreye re uyerremele year 175-pele anekenge. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ikwere alerikwe atherre, Isaac uthene Ishmael uthenele renhe iperteke arteke apmere Hebron-enge ikngerreke Machpelah inteye ikwere. Apmere nhenhe Mamre-nge ikngerre aneke apmere Abraham-arle manele ineke Ephron, alere Zohar-kenhege, artwe Hittite re aneke. Ikwere alere atherrele renhe iperteke arteke ikwere anewe Sarah itweke. ¹¹ Nhenge Abraham-arle ilwekenge, Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi ikwerele anetyarte. Ngkartele akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte Isaac-eke, re akngeye Abraham-eke mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Ayeye nhenhe alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenhe akerte

¹² Ayeye nhenhe Ishmael-eke-artweye-akerte. Ishmael re akenhe alere akngerrepate Abraham-kenhe-arle. Meye ikwerenhe Egypt-arenye aneke, Hagar arritnye. Hagar re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Sarah-kenhe anewikwe Abraham-kenhe-arle anemeke.

¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenhe-arle akenhe alere 12-pele itnekenhe arritnye: Arrekwe-lenye akenhe Nebaioth arritnye aneke. Ikwerenge anteme Kedar, kele Abdeel anteme, kele Mibsam anteme, Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, uthene Kedemah uthene. ¹⁶ Kele alerikwe itne amangkeke, itne akalke-irremele alheke apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe areyele itne itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. Apmere 12-pele itnekenge arritnye rante-rante areye aneke alere 12-pele itnekenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Ishmael akenhe arruleke-atwetye aneke re uyerreke artwe ampwe anthurre irrekenge, year 137-pele aneke. ¹⁸ Alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenheke-artweyele, itne itne-arrpeke-artweye atnyeneke, itne anerrirretyarte mpwepele apmere atherrele, apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Havilah uthene Shur uthene arritnye. Apmere yanhe-arle anetyarte angathe aneke ikngerrele apmere Egypt-nge apmere Assyria-werne atheke. Ishmael-kenheke-artweye areye arlengele

anerrirretyarte ikwere atyeyikwe-kenheke-artweye areye-ketye itne-arle atwerrentye akngerrenge.

Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte

¹⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle. Itelareme Abraham-arle alere Isaac arritnye atnyeneke.

²⁰ Nhenge Isaac-arle year 40-pele anekenge, re arelhe anewe akeke Rebekah arritnye, ampe Bethuel-kenhe. Re yaye aneke Laban-eke, ratherre apmere Paddan-Aram-arenye. ²¹ Kenhe Rebekah re akenhe ampe uyarne-arle atnyeneke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele YAHWEH apayuthneke ratherre ampe atnyenetyeke. YAHWEH-ele aweke Isaac re angkerlenge. Yanhenge anteme, Rebekah atnerte-atnerte-irreke, rante-atherre-akerte. ²² Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre awelheke atnerte kwenele akngelherlenge, re akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle atwerreke. Re-arrpe itirreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge alakenhe awelheme?” Alakenhenge anteme, Rebekah akngerre itirremele angkeke YAHWEH-eke nthakenhe-arle irremeke.

²³ Kele YAHWEH-ele Rebekah tyerneke, “Ngkwenge ampe urreye atherre intemele imerte apurte amangkemele, arrekwenye urrkapetyenhe ingkernenyeke. Ampe urreye ratherre ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye akalke-akalke anetyenhe apurte anetyange. Ratherre atyewe anetyakenhe. Akwerrke ingkernenyekenhe areye lterrke anetyenhe, itne akenhe kake ikwerenhe areyenge lterrke ulkere. Alakenhe akwele unte awelheme urreye akweke ratherre angelhe-ilerrerlenge.”

²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyete, kele angathe anteme irreke Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre atnyenetyeke. Akweke ratherre arratye aneke atherre atnerte kwenele. ²⁵ Nhenge akweke arrekwenye intekenge; yenpe ikwerenhe athetheke aneke, re alte athetheke tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke atnyeneke alte antyame akngerre-arteke. Akngeye uthene meye uthenele Esau arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “alte arlpentye akemele-arteke.” ²⁶ Kele Esau-arle intekenge, kele kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme inteke. Ampe ingkernenyekenhe-arle intekenge, arrekwenye ingkernenyekenhe ingke atnware arntwirrkeke. Alakenhenge anteme anyikwe uthene meyikwe uthenele Jacob arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “Ingke Atnware-arle Arntwirrkeme akemele-arteke.” Nhenge Rebekah-arle ampe akweke nhenhe atherre atnyenekenge, Isaac akenhe year 60-pele-arle aneke.

²⁷ Nhenge ratherre amangkerle-anerremele, Esau akenhe irlkngeny anthurre-arle, re ahentye anetyarte ulyenye alhetyeke. Kenhe atyeyikwe Jacob akenhe apmerele anerle-anetyarte ware ilthe ikwere-artweye-kenhe itwele. ²⁸ Kenhe Isaac-ele akwetethe kere Esau-elarle akngetye-alpetyarte arlkwetyarte. Isaac arnterre Esau-ke ahentye-anetyarte ikwere-arle kere itemele akngetye-alpetyartenge. Kenhe Rebekah akenhe Jacob-ekarle arnterre ahentye-aneke Esau-ke kwenye.

Atyeyikwele ularele ileme kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe akngeye-kenhe mane-arlke arne ingkirrenyekenhe-arlke inetyeke

²⁹ Arlite anyente ikwerele, Jacob-ele kere kwatye athetheke iteke tyampite akngerrele. Kenhe Esau re akenhe ulyenge ipenhe apetyalpeke, kereke angayakwe anthurre. ³⁰ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe anthurre-eyaye! Iparrpe ayenge anthaye the kere kwatye athetheke yanhe arlkwetyeke!” Alakenhe akwele arritnye arrpenhe Esau-kenhe ineke “Edom,” alakenhe ileme “Athetheke.”

³¹ Jacob kake ikwerenheke angkeke, “Unte kake atyinhe. Ilerneke-artweye ilwerlenghe, unte arne arrpe-anenhe inetyenhe, unte anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. The akenhe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. Unte-ame ahentye-aneme ayenge anthetyeke arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe? Unte apeke ayenge ingkirreke anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatye athetheke akweke-arle anthirtname arlkwetyeke.”

³² Esau-ele atyeyikwe tyerneke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe ilweme lyete, tharle arne akngeye-kenhe areye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kele ilwekenge. Nthakenhe anteme the renhe iletynhe!”

³³ Kele Jacob akenhe kake ikwerenheke angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge uternelhaye, unte atyenge arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatye antheme-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kele, Esau uternelheke arne ingkirreke akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe-kenhe anthetyeke arne-arlke, mane-arlke. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob merne uthene kere kwatye uthene antheke kake ikwerenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Esau-ele arlkweke ipenhe, re akeme-irremele alheke. Alakenhe Esau-ele atyeye ikwerenhe arne areye mane-arlke antheke, akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe areye. Esau apale itirreke arne areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenheke, rarle itnenhene ipmentye-iweke. Re arne impene yanhe areyeke mwantye itirretyakenhe, re itnenhene arntwirrketyeke, arerte-irretyakenhe, rarle kake akngerrepate akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, re arne impene yanhe areyeke itirretyakenhe, itne akurne-arteke akwele.

26

Isaac-ele Abimelech-eke ularele ileme

¹ Ikwere iperre anteme apmere yanhele, itne merne-arlke kere-arlke atnyenetyakenhe aneke kwatyeke arrangkwenge, tyerrtye atningke angayakwe aneke. Nhenhe aneke nhenge Abraham-arle itethe anekenge-arteke. Isaac-ele apmere ikwerenhe impemele alheke apmere Egypt-werne atheke. Ikwere-werne atheke alhemele re ngkernelheke apmere Gerar arritnyeke imerte Abimelech-eke angkemele. Re tyerrtye apmere Philistia ikwere-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. ² Isaac apmere ikwere irretye-alheke, YAHWEH-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere Egypt-werne alhetyalaye. The ngkwenge imerneme nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke. ³ Lyeteke ware apmere nhenhele anaye, kele Ayenge ngkwengenge aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte anetyeke ampe ngkwinhe areyeke-arlke arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe areyeke-arlke. Nhenhe apele The ngkwenge-artweye Abraham-eke-arle angkentye ar-ratyale kenge-arle. ⁴ Yewe, The ngenhe akwerrke atningke anthurre anthetyenhe, The itnenhe atningke-ileme. Itne apele kwerralye areye alkerere-arle aneme-arteke anetyenhe, atningke anthurre-arle tyerrtye areyele arritnye iletynhe. Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyenhe. Kele tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areyekenge, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye. ⁵ The alakenhe ngkwenge mpwareme akngeye ngkwinhe Abraham-arle atyenge akwetethe awelhetyartenge. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte imerte Atyenge mpwaremele iwenhe The renhe ilerlenghe. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte mpwaretyartele Tharle renhe akaltyle-antheke-arle. Re arratyale angkentye atyinhe apentetyarte.” Alakenhe-arle YAHWEH Isaac-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Isaac-ele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ikwere ilekenge imerte anemele Gerar ikwerele, rarle apmere Egypt-werne alhetyakenhe-arle. ⁷ Rebekah, anewe Isaac-kenhe-arle, re arelhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle apmere Gerar ikwerele anetyame artwe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Isaac apayuthneke anewikwe-akerte alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

Isaac-ele itnenhe ularele ileke alakenhe, “Yanhe-arle yaye akweke atyinhe-arle.” Re akenhe itneke-ketye atere-arle-irreke. Re urrtyrremele ileke, re kwenhe arratye iletakenhe re ikwerenhe anewe aneke. Rarle urrtyrremele ileke rarle itirremenge itne renhe atweme-ketye imerte anewe ikwerenhe akngemele rarle mwerre akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸ Isaac apmere Gerar ikwerele akwete anthurre aneke. Ikwerenge anteme, Abimelech, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke, renhe aretyame apmere arriwe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Re Isaac areke Rebekah arrwantyerlenge akwakemele. ⁹ Abimelech-ele anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Isaac inetyeke. Isaac re apetyeke arteke, Abimelech ikwere angkerlenge, “Aye, arelhe nhenhe-ame arratye ngkwenge anewe! Iwenheke anteme unte anwernenhe ularele ileke? Unte-arle anwerneke ileke yanhe yaye akweke ngkwinhe akwele.”

Isaac-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle atere-arle-irreke ayenge itirreke arrpenhele apeke ayenge atweketyenge imerte arelhe ikwere-arrpe akngetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abimelech angkeke Isaac-eke, “Unte kwenhe alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. Iwenge-arle-ame unte urrtyrreke anwerneke? Artwe nhenhe areyele apeke-arle arelhe awenke nhenhe inetyeke aneke imerte ikwerenge intemele apeke. Angwenhele apeke-arle arelhe yanhe ineke, kele akurne anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkartele anwerne ingkirreke atwetyeke-arle!”

¹¹ Kele Abimelech-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke, “Angwenhele artwe yanhe-arlike apeke anewikwe-arlike apeke anpeme, the thultye atyinhe areye iletynhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke!”

Isaac arne atningke-akerte anetyame

¹² Ikwerenge anteme, Isaac-ele annge areye ngkerneke merne lyapetyeke. Urreke uternenge anteme re merne mpenge areye ineke arne areyenge rarle lyapelhe-ilekenge-ntyale. Arne itne merne annge akngerre anthurre lyapeke, re inemele annge mpenge awethe anthurre-ulkere re ngkernekenge. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele arntarnte-areke renhe lterrke-ilemele. ¹³ Isaac akenhe arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re imerte arne awethe-ame-awethe inemele. ¹⁴ Re urrkapentye akngerre atningke atnyeneke, arelhe areye uthene artwe areye uthene, itne ikwere arrule anthurreke-atwetye warrke-irrekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye akenhe ingkerte-arle irrerlenge rarle yepe-yepe uthene pweleke uthene atningke atnyenekenge. ¹⁵ Itne kwatye ngentye areye marteke, ahelhele artemele. Kwatye ngentye nhenhe areye akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele tnyeke, arrekwele akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham re itethe akwete anerlenge.

¹⁶ Kele Abimelech apetyemele Isaac-eke angkeke, “Apmere atyinhe-ngentyele alhaye, apmere arrpenhe-werne! Unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-akerte, arrantherre anwerneke lterrke anthurrenge!”

¹⁷ Kele Isaac, ikwere-artweye areye-akerte alheke ikngerre-werne atheke lherele anemele apmere Gerar-enge arntwarre.

Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke, Isaac ahele angkerreme tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyenge kwatye ngentye-akerte

¹⁸ Arrule anthurre lhere yanhe ikwerele, akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham-ele kwatye ngentye areye tnyeke. Kele rarle ilweke iperrenge, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyele itnenhe marteke ahelhele artemele kwatye ngentye itnenhe. Kele Isaac-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe ikwere-akerte areye-arlke, itne akenhe lhere ikwere-werne alhemele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerlengenge-arle, re imerte ngentye itnenhe arritnye anthemele arritnye akngeye ikwerenhele-arle antheke-arteke anteye. Alakenhenge anteme ngentye itne Isaac-kenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁹ Arlte anyentele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerrirreke lhere ikwere. Yanhe ikwere anthurreke itne kwatye atelenge areke ahelhe-ngentyele atelenge. ²⁰ Artwe Gerar-arenye areyele akenhe pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aretyame apmere ikwerele. Itne urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyeke, pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ahele angkerreke, itneke angkeke, “Kwatye yanhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe!” Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye atheke “Esek,” angkentye Hebrew-enge alakenhe-arle ileme, “Iltterrentye akngerre,” itnarle ilterrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere ahele angkerrekenge. Yanhenge anteme, Isaac ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne kwatye ngentye renhe impemele. ²¹ Kele arlengenge ulkere, Isaac-kenhe areye kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerlengenge, kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe kwatye ngentye arlkareke. Kele Isaac-ele akenhe kwatye ngentye renhe “Sitnah-arle” arritnye antheke, alakenhe ileme “Atwerrentye Akngerre” itne-arle atwerrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere. ²² Ikwere ipenhe, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne, kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerlengenge. Arrpenhe rante-rante areye itnarle kwatye ngentye nhenhe itnekenge akngetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye antheke “Rehoboth” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Anteke Anwerne Anetyeke.” Re angkeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke, “YAHWEH-elarle anwernenhe apmere nhenhe antheke! Anwerne nhenhele akangkentye anerlte-anemele atningke-irretyeke!”

²³ Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irreke Rehoboth-enge-ntyetele imerte ikngerre atheke alhemele apmere Beersheba-le anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arrernelhemele, ingwe anyente ikwerele YAHWEH-ele arraterlengenge Isaac-eke altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe, Ngkarte akngeye ngkwinhe Abraham-eke-arle angkeke. Re kwenhe atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irretyarte. Atere irretyale. Ayenge ngkwengenge-arlke-arle aneme. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe lterrke ilemele. Ayenge akngeye ngkwinheke angkeke tharle renhe ampe atningke anthetyenhe arrangeke-arlke! Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe ampe atningke antheme arrange-arlke, ayenge-arle angkeke arteke.” ²⁵ Kele Isaac-ele apwerte areye lyernte-arrernemele kere re itetyeke YAHWEH-eke. Re imerte YAHWEH-eke akangkemele alyelhemele, re imerte tyerrtye areyeke ilemele YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte yanhe ikwerele ilthele inteke, kele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kwatye ngentye arrpenhe tnyetyeke-arle alherlte-iwerlengenge.

²⁶ Ikwere ipenhe Abimelech apetyeke apmere Gerar-engentyele Isaac-eke angketyeke. Artwe arrpenhe atherre ikwerenge apetyeke: Ahuzzath

akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhe uthene Phicol renhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre uthene, re akenhe thultye Abimelech-kenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke. ²⁷ Isaac-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke arrekwele. Unte kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele aywepeke.”

²⁸ Itne Isaac-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe arrule arepareme, kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne imerte angkerremele, ‘Alhetyekaye Isaac aretyeke, anwerne angkerretyeke alheye apmere uthene kwatye nhenhe uthene-akerte, anwerne ipeltye-irremele anteme anetyenhenge, ilterretyale atwerretyale-arlke anetyeke, kele nterte mwerre anteme anetyeke.’ Alakenhenge kwenhe anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyeke. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe ngkwengenge atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe mwerre aneke ngkwenge, anwerne imerte ngenhe atwerretyakenhele ware yernemele. Anwerneke alhilelhe unte-arle anwernenge atwerretye-kwenye. Kele lyete akenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, lterrke-ilemele.”

³⁰ Kele, Isaac-ele merne mwerre mpwaremele iteke itneke ingkirrekele arlkwemele antywemele anteme. ³¹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne uternelherreke arne akngele iwenhe apeke ikwere awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe mpwarerlengenge areke. Kele Isaac itneke artwaremele angkeke kele itne alperlengenge anteme. Kele itne atyewenhenge mwerre anteme aneke.

³² Arlte ikwerele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areye apetyalpemele ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwatye ngentye tnyeke, imerte kwatye aremele!” ³³ Kele, Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye anthemele “Shibah.” Lyete ulkere itne apmere renhe arritnye ileme “Beersheba,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere anwerne-arle uternelherreke.”

³⁴ Kele year 40-pele anteme aneke alere Isaac-kenhe Esau-eke, re arelthe atherre ineke anewe ikwere-arrpe. Arrekwele iperre kenhe arritnye aneke Judith. Re ampe Beeri-kenhe aneke, Re akenhe aneke tyerrtye “Hittite” areyeke. Arelthe arrpenhe akenhe arritnye aneke Basemath-arle. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe. Re akenhe Hittite-ante-arlke. ³⁵ Arelthe nhenhe atherrele, Esau-ele ineke-arle, ratherre Isaac uthene Rebekah uthene akangkentye mpwaretyakenhele renhe-atherrenhe urewampe anthurre ileke.

27

Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke ularele ileme

¹ Isaac artwe ampwe anthurre anteme irreke. Alknge atherre akenge anteme irreke, re aretyakenhe anteme aneke irrkaye-irrkaye ware. Yanhengentyele, re ileke tyerrtye anyente alhetyeke alere akngerrepate ikwerenhe Esau inetyeke. Kele Esau re apetyeke, Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge alere.”

Esau angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele ayenge artwe ampwe anthurre anteme, ayenge apeke-arle ilwetyenhenge. ³ Alhaye irrtyarte ngkwihinetyeke imerte ulyenye alhemele. Kere atwetyeke alhaye the arlkwetyeke. ⁴ Unte apetyalpemele kere itetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme ulkere imerte itemele ayenge anthemele the arlkwetyeke. Kele tharle

kere arlkweke iperreng, the ngkwenge anteme antheme arne atyinhe areye ngkwinge anteme anetyeke. Ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe arne mwerre areye-akerte ngkwenge-arle mpwaretyenhe alakenhe urreke irretyenhe ngkwenge. The alakenhe mpwaretyeke ayenge ilweketyenge.”

⁵ Kele, Esau alheke, ulyenye unthetyeke.

Nhenge Isaac-arle alakenhe angketyamenge Esau-eke, ratherre itirreke ratherre akwele atherre-arrpe-arle akwele aneke ratherre-arle angkerretyamenge. Kenhe Rebekah-ele akenhe itwenge awetyame ntertertertele, ratherre apale aneke rarle itwele tnetyamenge akethele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Rebekah alheke ampe arrpenhe Jacob-eke ilettyeke, “Aye, the awerne akngeye ngkwinge angkerleng kake ngkwinge Esau-eke. ⁷ Re Esau ileke ikwere ulyenye alhetyeke, nhenge re apetyalpemele kere mwerre itetyeke. Re Esau-eke angkeke, ‘YAHWEH-ele ayenge ayeye mwerre antheke, nhenge urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe unte ngkwenge akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge.’ Alakenhe-arle re Esau-eke angkeke. ⁸ Kele ayenge anteme awe, atyenge akangkwe-irraye ayenge ngkwenge angkerleng. ⁹ Apmere nhenge-werne alhaye urkapentye akngerre areyele-arle yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-areme-werne nanikute atherre inaye, atyenge akngetye-alpemele the itetyenhe Isaac-ele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke. ¹⁰ Imerte akngemele akngeye ngkwinge kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele, urreke re ilwetyenhenge re alyeme ngenhe kake ngkwinge kwenye mwerrele. Unte akwete-ante atnyenetyeke.”

¹¹ Kenhe Jacob angkeke meye ikwerenheke, “Urrekaye, Urrekaye! Kake atyinhe Esau-arle alte akngerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge-arle yenpe urlkere-arle alte kwenye-arle! ¹² Akngeye atyinhele apeke ayenge anpemele, kele re itele-arle-areme ayenge Esau kwenye-arle! Kele re ayenge angkentye mwerre arne areye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. Re ayenge alyemele apale-arle atyenge angkeme tharle renhe ularele ilekeng!”

¹³ Meye ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye ngkwinge apeke ngenhe alyerleng, kele re ayenge anyente-ante alyetyeke unte-arle apale irrekeng. Kele ayenge-ante awaye, nanikute atherre inetyeke alhaye.”

¹⁴ Kele, Jacob alheke nanikute akweke atherre inetyeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe akngetye-alpeke meye ikwerenhe-werne. Rebekah-ele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ileke kere renhe, imerte mwerrantye anthurre itemele Isaac-ele arlkwentye akngerre-arteke akwete. ¹⁵ Kele, Rebekah alheke mantere Esau-kenhe inetyeke mwerre akngerre areye apmere kwenele-arle anetyarte areye. Kele mantere renhe antheke irrpetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele re iltye Jacob-kenhe imartiweke nanikute altele ite urlkere-arlike imartiweke re anpetyenhenge alte akngerre anthurre renhe kake ikwerenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Re imerte Jacob merne uthene kere uthene-akerte yernemele rarle itemele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke akngetyeke.

¹⁸ Jacob-ele kere uthene merne uthene akngeye akngeye ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye.”

Isaac-eke ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Angwenhe-ame unte, Esau apeke Jacob apeke, angwenhe-aye?”

¹⁹ Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle Esau-arle akngerrepate ngkwinge. Ayenge ulyenye alheke, the ngkwenge kere akngetyeke, unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke, the ulyenyenge akngetye-alpeke. Unte atyenge alyelheme arne mwerre areye-akerte tharle inetyeke, atyenge-arle urreke irretyenhe.”

²⁰ Kenhe Isaac-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte kere ineke, nthakenhe-arle iparrpe ware?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “YAHWEH-ele atyenge imerneke nthenheke kere atwetyeke.”

²¹ Kele Isaac Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alere, itwe-irraye, the ngenhe anpetyenhenge. The ngenhe anpemele, kele the itelareme unte arraty-arle alere Esau atyinhe.”

²² Kele Jacob angathe-irreke akngeye ikwerenhe itwele. Isaac-ele renhe anpemele angkeke, “Unte angkeme Jacob-arteke, kele the ngenhe anpemele kele unte amulte Esau-arteke alte akngerre-arle.”

²³ Kele, Isaac-ele renhe alhenge-aretyakenhe aneke rarle amulte alte akngerre anekenge kake ikwerenhe Esau-arteke. Nhenge Isaac-ele renhe anpeke re itirreke Esau-eke-athene. Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Nhenge apeke-arle Esau-arle amulte alte akngerrenge, kele lyete, urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge, the ikwere iletienhenge arne mwerre areye-arle ikwere anetyenhe.”

²⁴ Urreke re ikwere arne mwerre areye-akerte alyelhetyenhenge, re anyente-ngare awethe apayuthneke, “Unte arraty alere atyinhe Esau-arle?”

Jacob angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, ayenge Esau-arle.”

²⁵ Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele mwerre, atyenge alere! Kere awethe atyenge akngetyaye the arlkwetyeke, the ngenhe angkentye mwerre atyinhe anthetyenhenge.” Kele Jacob-ele kere awethe akngetyemele Isaac-eke, kele re arlkwemele, ngkwarle antyweke-anteye.

²⁶ Kele akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac angkeke ikwere, “Angathe-irraye, the ngenhe arrwantyetyeke.” ²⁷ Kele, Jacob apetyemele renhe arrwantyeke. Isaac-ele renhe ntyerneke mantere Esau-kenhe, kele re ikwere mwerrantye angkeke Jacob-eke. Re alakenhe alyelheke, “Aye! Alere atyinhe mwerre anthurre ntyeme apmere nthenhele-arle YAHWEH-arle apetyeke-ngentyele-arteke atherrke-arle mwerrantye anemenge-arteke!

²⁸ “The Ngkarte apayuthneme ngkwenge-akerte kwatye akngerre yernetyeke re arne areye lyapelhe-iletienhenge. Kele unte annghe atningke anteme inetyenhenge arne re lyaperlenghe, kele annghe areye lyaperlenghe, kele unte ngkwarle antywemele merne arlkwetyenhenge.

²⁹ “The Ngkarte ngkwenge-akerte apayuthneme Re ngenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate arrernetyeke. Itne apetyemele ngkwenge artepe arrernelhemele itne ngenhe akngerrepate anteme ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme unte kake akweke ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Alere meye ngkwinhe-kenhe areye ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Angwenhele ngenhe akurne-ilemele ilyentye akngerre, Ngkartele renhe atwetyenhenge. Angwenhe apeke ngkwenge mwerre aneme, Ngkarte itneke-arle mwerre anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Isaac alyelhetyame, re anteme Jacob angkentye ingkirreke mwerre antheke. Re apale itirreke Jacob-arle Esau akwele anekeke. Kele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenhe iparrpele imperle-alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob-arle alhekenghe, kake ikwerenhe Esau apetyalpeke ulyenyengentyele. ³¹ Re kere akemele akngetyeke itemele akngeye ikwerenheke. Esau ikwere angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke tharle ngkwenge atwetyeke alheke, kele unte angkentye mwerre atyenge anthetyenhenge akwete-ante atnyenetyeke.” ³² Kele renhe akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-ele apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte?”

Esau angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayengeyaye, Esau!”

³³ Nhenge Isaac-ele nhenhe aweke arteke, re arrewetyeke anteme irreke. Re Esau apayuthneke, “Aye, angwenhe anteme yanhe ulyenye atyenge alheke? Angwenhele ayenge kere antheke urreke unte apetyetyenhenge? The kwenhe kele kere arlke, the anteme artwe renhe angkentye mwerre antheke. The angkentye renhe inirtnetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle ngenhe anthetyeke, arrangkwe! Arne mwerre nhenge areye-arlke, angkentye ikwerenge anetyenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere anteme.”

³⁴ Nhenhe Esau-ele aweke, re arnterre anthurre artneke, re ahele anthurre awalheke imerte akngeye ikwerenheke angkemele, “Akngeye-aye! Ayenge-arle-artaye? Ayenge-arlke alyaye mwerre areye atyenge irretyenhenge.”

³⁵ Kele Isaac akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Ngkwenge atyeyele atyenge ularele ilettyeke apetyeke. Re akwele kele angkentye mwerre renhe ineke ngkwenge-ketye.”

³⁶ Esau anteme angkeke akngeye ikwerenheke, “Arritnye Jacob-kenhe-arle, “Akwetethe-arle ularele ilettyeke akngerre-arle.” Arratye apelaye. Re kwenhe ayenge atherre-ngare ularele ileke. Arrule re ayenge uterneke arne areye ngkwinhe anthetyeke ikwere unte ilwerlenghe. Kele lyete akenhe re angkentye mwerre ngkwinhe akngeke atyenge-ketye!” Kele Esau-ele ikwere-artweye apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, arne mwerre apeke atyenge-werne irretyenhenge?”

³⁷ Isaac ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle renhe kele-arle akngerrepate-arlke mpwareke ngkwenge-arlke-arle re akngerrepate. Kake akweke ikwerenhe areye-arle ikwere-arle urrkapetyenhe, the kwenhe ikwere arne atningke-arle arratye ileke, merne-arlke ngkwarle-arlke akngerre. Atyenge alere-aye, tharle ngkwenge arne apeke awethe anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The arne awetheke arrangkwe atnyeneme ngenhe anthetyeke.”

³⁸ Kele Esau akenhe renhe akwete anthurre akayake-ileke, “Unte apeke-arle arne mwerre anyente arrpenhe-arle atnyeneme ayenge anthetyeke. Akngeye-aye, mwerre anyente ware ayenge anthaye! Atyenge ilaye atyenge-arle arne mwerre areye anetyenhenge?” Yanhenge, Esau arnterre artneke.

³⁹ Kele Isaac-ele ileke Esau-eke nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenne. Isaac alakenhe alyelheke, “Unte kwenhe apmere irntwarre anthurrele anepanetyenne apmere mwerre-ketye kwatye-arlke-arle akweke anthurre aneme ikwerele. ⁴⁰ Unte kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe atwerrerle-anetyenne irrewere ngkwinhe areyele arrpenhe it-nenne atwerlte-anetyenne, unte kwenhe ngkwinhe atyeyeke urrkaperle-anetyenne, ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele unte ikwere-ketye untetyeke irreme, re ngenhe ipmentyele-arle areme, rarle ngenhe ayaketyeke kwenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁴¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Esau Jacob-eke ahentye anetyakenhe anteme aneke re angkentye impene akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe ularele ilemele inekenge. Esau re-arrpe-arle nterte-nterte itirreke, “Akngeye atyinhe ingwenhe warele ilwetyenne ayenge alhwarrpe awalheme ikwere. Kele the Jacob-arle atwetyenne.”

⁴² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele akenhe Rebekah-eke ileke Esau-arle aperteke Jacob renhe atwetyeke. Rebekah-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye anyentele Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke. Kele re apetyalpeke, Rebekah ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge awaye, kake ngkwinhe Esau ahele anthurre awalheme. Re kwenhe nterte-nterte itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe ilettyeke atwemele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Esau-ele ngenhe lyete apeke atwemele, kele tyerrtye

arrpenhele-arle renhe atwetyenhe, the apeke mpwele aparlpe-iletayeke. Alakenhe irreme-ketye kake atyinhe aneme apmere Haran-ele Laban arritnye, apmere nhenhe impemele iparrpe alhaye re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge! Ikwerele urreke anaye kake ngkwinhe ahele kwenyenge akwete, re ngkwengenge atwerretye-kwenye anetyenhenge. Urreke anteye kake ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyeke arrangkwe. Re alngwirreme anteme unte-arle ikwere arne areye inekenge. Kele the urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme ngkwenge yerneme unte apetyalptyeke ikwere-werne.”

⁴⁶ Kele Rebekah anewe ikwerenhe Isaac-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe arelthe Hittite apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke. Ampe ilerne-kenhe Esau-ele kele arelthe Hittite akurne atherre anewe akeke. Kele Jacob-ele apeke arrpenhe anewe akemele, kele ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle itneke ahentye anetyakenhe anthurrenge.”

28

Isaac-ele Jacob yerneme apmere Mesopotamia-werne aneweke unthetyeke

¹ Kele Isaac-ele yerneke Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Jacob apetyemele ilthe kwene-werne irpenheke, Isaac ikwere angkeke renhe lterrke-iletayeke: “Arelhe apmere nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye anewe aketyale. ² Nhenhe-tetye mpwaraye. Kele iparrpe alhaye apmere Paddan-Aram-werne, apmere nthenhele-arle atyangkwe Bethuel-arle aneme-werne. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte-arle marle meyeke-artweye areye-ngentyele anewe aketyeke. Pmarle Laban-ele marle wenke areye atnyeneme. Yanhe areye-ngentyele ngkwenge anewe inaye.”

³ Kele Isaac alereke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele, ngangkere arne arrpe-anenhele atnyenemele, ngkwenge arratye-arratye mpwaretyeke arne areye mwerre ngkwenge anetyeke. Re ngkwenge mwerre aneye, unte-arle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre ware. Lyete the ngenhe ngkwenge alakenhe apayuthneme. Kele urreke ngkwinheke-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irremele anetyeke. ⁴ The ngenhe ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe ampe ngkwinhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke ngenhe-arlke ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlke lterrke-iletayeke arrange-arrange ngkwinhe arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ngkartele arrange-arrange ngkwinhe Abraham ahelhe nhenhe alhilemele anthetyeke, ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arlke. Kenhe lyete unte apmere nhenhele anepaneme ipenye-arteke. Urreke-arle Ngkartele ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe rarle arrange-arrange ngkwinhe alhileke. Ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge anetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arlke, rarle alhileke-arteke.”

⁵ Kele Isaac-ele Jacob yerneke. Kenhe Jacob imperle-alhemele alheke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban-arle anetyarte-werne. Laban-arle kake akngerrepate Rebekah-kenhe aneke. Akngeye itnekenhe Bethuel-arle aneke, re akenhe apmere Aramea-elarle anetyarte. Rebekah akenhe meye aneke Jacob uthene Esau utheneke.

Esau-ele arelthe Ishmael-arenye anewe akeme

⁶ Esau-ele aweke-arle iperre, Isaac-elarle Jacob-eke mwerre alyelheke, renhe yernemele Paddan-Aram-werne anewe akwele inetyeke. Esau-ele awethe aweke Isaac-ele-arle Jacob ilekenge arelthe Canaan-arenye inetyale. ⁷ Esau-ele aweke anteye Jacob-arle ikwere-artweye atherre akangkwe-irrekenge imerte alhemele apmere Paddan-Aram ikwere-werne.

⁸ Alakenhenge-arle Esau-ele itelareke akngeye ikwerenhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arelhe atherre Canaan-arenyeke re kele anewe akeke arrekwele-arle. ⁹ Kele Esau arelhe arrpenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle itelareke. Nhenhenge anteme re alheke kake akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe Ishmael-werne anteme imerte marle wenke ikwerenhe Mahalath anteme anewe akemele. Re akenhe yaye aneke Neboiath-ekarle, arrange-arrenge Abraham-kenhe.

Jacob-ele altyerre areme apmere Bethel-eke

¹⁰ Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-akerte rarle apmere ikwerenhe impeke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne alhemele. Nhenge Jacob-ele apmere ikwerenhe Beersheba imperle-alhemele, Haran-werne atheke. ¹¹ Ingwe arrpenhele anteme, mpwepele alhepalhemele, uterne-arle irrpekenge anteme, re inteke anteme. Re apwerte aremele ineke rtunke imerte arrernemele kele re ankwe-irreke. ¹² Re imerte altyerre anteme aremele, re areke iwerre akertne-werne atheke alherlengge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne. Jacob-ele utnenge alkere-arenye areye areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemele iwerreke arnpemele apetyewarremele, kele awethe itne akertne-werne-atheke alperlte-iwemele. ¹³ Re imerte akertne-atheke aremele Ngkarte akertne anthurrele tnerle-anerlengge iwerre ikwerenge! YAHWEH imerte Jacob-eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle Ngkarte anyente re arrange-arrenge ngkwinhe Abraham-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnakeke. Ayenge-arle anyente rarle akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnakeke rarle. Ahelhe nhenhe unte interlengge, The ngenhe antheme ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlke, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye-arlke. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye itne atningke anthurre irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Itne irrarnpe-irretyenhe alturle-atheke ikngerre-atheke ayerrere-atheke imerte antekerre-atheke anteme. Unte ngkwinhe areye-arlke Atyenge akangkwe-irremele areye-arle, ngkwengenge ularre ngkwenge akwerrke areyenge, The itnekengge arne mwerre areye mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhele ngkwenge aneme, The ngenhe arntarnte-areme nthenhe-werne apeke-arle unte alhemenge. The ngenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urreke akngetye-alpeme. The ngenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe alhileke ipenhe, unte-arle inetyenhe-arle Atyengenge ularre.”

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kele Jacob iparrpe akeme-irreke anteme altyerrele re areke iperre. Re atere-irreke apatemele re-arrpe angkeke alakenhe, “Arratye anthurre apelaye, YAHWEH-arle nhenhele aneme, tharle alakenhe arrekwele itelaretyakenhe! Apmere ameke-ameke nhenhele-arle ayenge aterele-arle-antheme! Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe, iwerre nhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe akertne-werne-arle alpeme.” Re imerte ankwe anteme iwelhirtnemele.

¹⁸ Ingwe athnele anteme, Jacob akeme-irreke. Re apwerte nhenge ineke rarle rtunke inteke, re imerte ahelheke ngkernemele, re imerte antere anteme thelemele Ngkarteke angkemele. ¹⁹ Jacob-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke “Bethel,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.” Arrekwele, tyerrtye areyele iletartye “Luz.”

²⁰ Nhenge Jacob-arle tnetyamenge re Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre nhenhe alhileke, “The Ngkarte apentetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke akurne-ketyenge-arlke ayenge alethe alhemenge. Ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke, mantere-arlke. ²¹ Kele, ayenge atnerte atyenpe

irretye kwenye anetyeke akngerre itirretyale anteye. Urreke anteme ayenge akngeye atyinhe kenhe apmere-werne apetyalpetyenhe anetyeke anteme. YAHWEH-arle atyinhe anetyenhe akwetethe anthurre anteme. ²² Apwerte nhenhe-arle apmere anetyenhe nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areye apetyewarreyenhe anetyenhe Ngkarte renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke anetyenhe. Ngkarteke the imerneme ayenge-arle akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme. Iwenhe apeke-arle the ineme, the arne yanhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele yakwethe ten-peleke kwernemele, kele yakwethe anyente anteme the Ngkarte anthetyenhe.”

29

Jacob apmere Haran-werne alheme

¹ Apmere Bethel-engentyele Jacob akwete alheme apmere Haran-werne atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re apmere ikwere irrpenheke tyerrtye atningke-arle anetyame-werne, itnarle itnenhene aketyarte ikngerre-arenye areye.

² Re apmere yanheke irreme, re kwatye ngentye aretye-alheke. Apwerte akngerre-arle kwatye ngentye renhe akertne arteke. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye akenhe urlerteke-urlerte interriryame apurte-apurte. Arle arrpe-anenhele itne kwatye ngentye-werne antywetyeke alhetyarte. ³ Arle arrpe-anenhele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyarte apurtelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe itnenhene itne kwatye anthetyeke akngetyarte. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye anyente-irrerirremele itne apwerte akngerre renhe-arle itne anamelhe-iletarte yepe-yepe itnekenhe kwatye anthetyenhe antywetyeke. Kwatye-arle itne antyweke ipenhe, arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele apwerte nhenge artirtnetyarte kwatye ngentye renhe.

⁴ Jacob-ele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apayuthneke “Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre?”

Itne angkirtnerlenge alakenhe, “Anwerne-arle apmere Haran-arenye-arle.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame artwe Laban arritnyeke akaltye, arrenge-arrenge ikwernenhe, Nahor-arle?”

Itne angkirtneke, “Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere akaltye-arle.”

⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame mwerre aneme?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Ye, rarle mwerre-arle. Araye! Nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge ampe awenke ikwernenhe Rachel. Re yepe-yepe akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe areye akngernerle-apeme.”

⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye! Uterne akertne akwetenge. Ingwe-arlke irretyakenhe akwete yepe-yepe areye ankweke athenetyale. Kwatye-arlke itnenhe anthaye ikwere ipenhe imerte itnenhe akngirtnemele atherrke anteme arlkwetyeke angwerre-angwerre irretyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle kwenhe yepe-yepe areye kwatye antywetyeke anthetyakenhe akwete, anwerne kwenhe akarelhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye-arle akngetyemeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ingkirreke apwerte nhenhe anamelhe-iletienhenge yepe-yepe areyele kwatye antywetyenhe.”

⁹ Jacob-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyeke angketya-menge, Rachel apetyeke yepe-yepe anyikwe-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-akerte. Re akenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre

anteye-arle. ¹⁰ Jacob-ele renhe areke arteke, re kwatye ngentye ikwere-werne alheke, imerte apwerte akngerre renhe anamelhe-ilemele imerte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene kwatye anthemele, Rachel akenhe altyeleye ikwere-arle aneke, ampe pmarle-kenhe. ¹¹ Yanhe ipenhe re alhemele Rachel arrwantyeke, re imerte arrangemele rarle akangken-tye anthurre-arle awelhekenge ikwerenhe areyenge apmerekere irretye-alheke. ¹² Yanhe iperre anteme re Rachel-eke ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe altyelangwe ngkwinhe. Rebekah meye atyinhe re yaye Laban-kenhe.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel apmerekere-werne untemele akngyeye ikwerenheke iletayeke.

¹³ Nhenge Laban-ele ayeye Jacob-akerte aweke alere atyeye-kenhe-arle, re ikwere arnekarnare irreke. Laban-ele Jacob akwaketye-akemele Jacob renhe arrwantyeke arrellyenngere atherre-ante. Re anteme renhe apmerekere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke. Yanhenge Jacob angkeke Laban-eke ilelhomele-arlike. ¹⁴ Laban ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe, unte kwenhe alhwe anyente-ngentyele tyerrtye anyente-ngentyele.” Arratye anteme, Jacob aneke Laban-enge atnyentye anyenteke ikwere urrkapemele.

Nthakenhe-akerte-arle Laban-ele Jacob-eke ularele ileme

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban angkeke Jacob-eke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe. Kenhe unte apeke atyenge urrkaperlenge, kele the ngenhe payeme-ileme iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme renhe. Iwenhame the ngkwenge antheye unte atyenge urrkaperlenge?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Laban-ele akenhe ampe marle atherre atnyeneke. Marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe Leah arritnye aneke, kele ikwere atyeye akenhe Rachel-arle aneke. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Leah-arle mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe, alknge alernngere-alernngere irrerle-anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe Rachel akenhe mwerre arrenhe-ulkere-arle aneke, Jacob akenhe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re Laban apayuthneke, “Kele mwerre-ame unte atyenge marle ingkernenye ngkwinhe Rachel antheme? Ayenge apeke ngkwenge year seven-peleke-atwetye urrkapetyeke, yanhe ikwerenge unte renhe ayenge anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Laban ikwere kele yewe angkeke imerte renhe ilemele, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel impemele, renhe inetyakenhe-arle, kele re artwe arrenhe-arle ineme ayenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte renhe anewe aketyeke unte atyengenge anerle-anetyenhenge.” ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob urrkapeke Laban-eke year seven-pele anthurreke-atwetye Rachel anewe aketyenhenge. Re akenhe itirreke year seven-pele itne-arle akweke ware athene rarle marle ikwere arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-anekenge.

²¹ Ikwere ipenhe, year seven pele-arle anteme urrkapeke ipenhe, Jacob Laban-werne alhemele angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ayenge-arle year seven-peleke-arle urrkaperle-aneke unte-arle atyenge uternelhekenge. Rachel ayenge anthaye the renhe anewe aketyenhenge.” Laban ikwere yewe angkeke.

²² Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke, itne anteme merne uthene kere uthene apurtele arlkwerrirreke. ²³⁻²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele itne-arle merne arlkwereke ipenhe, Laban-ele Rachel akngetyetyakenhe aneke Jacob-eke. Ikwerenge akenhe re-tetye Leah-arle akngetyeke, marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe-arle ilthe Jacob-kenhe-werne. Ingwemertenge Jacob apale itirreke Rachel-eke akwele, re anteme ikwerenge

inteke. ²⁵ Ingweleme anteme Jacob apateke anthurre. Rarle itirreke re akwele Rachel-enge-arle intekeke-athene, kele Leah-enge-arle akenhe re inteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Laban-eke anteme angketyeke alheke, “Aye, nthakenhe-ame unte atyenge irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge urrtirremele ileke alakenhe? Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapeke the Rachel akwele anewe aketyenhenge, Leah kwenye.”

²⁶ Laban ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne apmere nhenhenge mpwareme. Apmere anwerne-kenhenge-arle yaye akngerrepate anewe akeme marle ingkernenye arrekwele, alakenhe-arle angkentye anwerne-kenhe. ²⁷ Leah-enge anaye week anyenteke arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke unte renhe anewe anteme aketyenhenge, yanhe-ngentyele kele the ngenhe Rachel anteme anthetyenhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel anewe akemele, ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge year seven-pele awetheke urrkapetyeke.”

²⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob yewe angkeke Laban-eke imerte Leah-enge anemele week anyenteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele Rachel anteme renhe antheke anewe aketyeke. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob anteme alheke intetyeke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-enge. Rarle Leah-eke akweke ware-arle ahentye-aneke. Re akenhe Rachel-eke-arle arnterre ahentye-aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Re Laban-eke year seven-pele awetheke urrkapeke.

Kenhe Laban-ele Leah arelhe urrkapentye akngerre antheke, Zilpah arritnye. Ikwere iperre, Laban-ele arelhe anyente Rachel antheke Bilhah arritnye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe anewe Jacob-kenhe areye uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye uthene akerte

³¹ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob-ele Rachel anewe akeke ipenhe, YAHWEH Ngkartele areke rarle Rachel-eke arnterre ahentye-aneke, Leah-eke kwenye. Yanhe-ngentyele re ahentye-aneke Leah ampe anthetyeke. Re mwantye-mwantye itirreke Leah-akerte rarle ampe renhe anthetyeke. Kele ikwere atyeye akenhe ampe atnyenyakenhe-arle. ³² Leah atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re angkeke, “YAHWEH mwantye-mwantye itirreke atyenge ayenge-arle irrare anekenge atyenge anteme re ampe urreye antheke. Kele atyenge anewe anteme atyenge itirretyenhe.” Alakenhenge anteme, Leah-ele alere ikwerenhe Reuben arritnye antheke. Arritnye Reuben ileme “Ampe urreye atyinhe araye!”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge aweke atyenge anewe atyinhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe akwetenge alakenhenge anteme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Simeon arritnye antheke. Arritnye Simeon ileme “Re ayenge aweke.”

³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyenemele. Ikwere ipenhe re-arrpe angkeke, “The kwenhe anewe atyinhe ampe urreye urrpetye antheke kele ayenge apeke re angathe arntwirrkeme anteme apeke.” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Levi arritnye antheke. Arritnye Levi ileme “Re Ayenge Angathe Arntwirrkeme.”

³⁵ Ikwere ipenhe Leah-ele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, re angkemele, “Lyete-ulkere ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele tnaketyeke.”

Akweke re akenhe Judah arritnye-arle, arritnye yanhele-arle ilemenge “Re Ikwere Akangkemele Tnakeme.” Alakenhe ikwerenge re ampe urreye ingkernenye ikwerenhe Judah arritnye antheke. Kele re ampe atyernetyakenhe anteme irreke.

30

¹ Ikwerele-ureke nhenge Leah-elarle ampe areye atnyeneke iperre, Rachel-ele akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle ikwere anewe Jacob-eke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkerte-irreke yaye ikwerenheke re imerte Jacob-eke angketyeke alhemele, “Unte apeke atyenge ampe anthetyakenhe, kele ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle!”

² Jacob ikwere ahele-irreke imerte ikwere angkemele “Aye, ayenge-ame Ngkarte? Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkartele-ante kwenhe ampe anthentye akngerre! Re akwele ngenhe ayakeme ampe atnyenetyakenhe, ayenge kwenye!”

³ Rachel anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Bilhah akngaye imerte ikwerenge intemele. Re ampe ikwerenhe atnyenemele, re ayenge anthetyenhenge. Yanhenge anteme re atyinhe anteme aneme the renhe amangkelhe-ilettyeke.”

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel-ele Bilhah renhe antheke Jacob anewe akemele ikwerenge intetyeke.

⁵ Bilhah re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob ikwere. ⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel angkeke, “Ngkartele arratyte imerneke ayenge-arle arratyte aneke. Re kwenhe atyenge akangkwe-irreke ayenge-arle angkekenge, nhenge rarle Leah-eke akangkwe-irreke-arteke, re anteme ayenge ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele urreye akweke renhe Dan arritnye antheke. Arritnye Dan ileme “Re Ayenge Aremele Ayenge Arratyte Akeke.”

⁷ Yanhe iperre, Bilhah re awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke re imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob-eke. ⁸ Rachel angkeke, “Ayenge akwetethe-arle yaye atyinhenge ahele akerrreme ampe areye anewe atyinheke atnyenetyeke. The anteme impeme.” Alakenhe anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe Naphtali arritnye antheke. Naphtali ileme “Re Ayenge Ayaketyeke Aneke.”

⁹ Kele ampe urreye four-pele-arle atnyeneke iperre Leah-ele ampe awethe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arelthe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe Zilpah antheke Jacob rarle anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhe, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke re Leah anthetyenhenge Jacob-eke anthetyenhenge. ¹¹ Leah angkeke, “Alakenhe ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye atyenge irreke!” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe renhe Gad arritnye antheke. Arritnye Gad ileme “Atyenge-arle Mwerre-irreke.”

¹² Ikwere iperre, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyeneke Leah-eke re Jacob anthetyenhenge. ¹³ Leah angkeke, “Ayenge-arle lyete akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arelhe atningkele anteme ayenge akangkentye aketyenhe.” Alakenhe anteme, re ampe urreye akweke renhe Asher arritnye antheke. Asher ileme “Ayenge akangketyeke mpwareke.”

¹⁴ Ikwere-arlke ipenhe anteme, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele merne inetyame, Reuben alheke itne-arle urrkapetyame ikwere-werne imerte arne akweke aremele itnarle ileme “mandrake areye” arlpelhe-akerte. Tyerrtye areye itirretyarte nhenge arelhele apeke mandrake

renhe arlkwemele, arlpelhe areyele itnenhe alpe-eme-ilemele atnerte-atnerte-arle-irretyeke. Reuben-ele arne arlpelhe renhe ineke imerte meye ikwerenhe Leah-eke akngirtnemele. Rachel-ele areke re alakenhe mpwar-erlenghe imerte alakenhe Leah-eke angkemele, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye, arne arlpelhe akweke ayenge anthaye urreye ngkwinhe-arle inekenge.”

¹⁵ Leah angkirtneke, “Impaye! Unte kwenhe kele anewe atyinhe akngeke atyenge-ketyenge. Unte apeke urreye atyinhe kenhe arlpelhe mandrake areye akngetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneme, arlpelhe nhenge areyele ngenhe alpe-eme-ileme atnerte-atnerte-irretyeke!”

Rachel ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke ayenge arne arlpelhe urreye ngkwinhe-kenhe anthemele, kele unte lyete Jacob-enge inteme-arle lyete ingwele the ngkwenge arratye ileme.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah kele yewe angkeke Rachel-eke.

¹⁶ Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle urrkapentye iperre apmere-werne apetyalpeke, Leah alheke ikwere arnekarnare irremele. Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “The Rachel arne arlpelhe antheke atnerte-atnerte irretyeke, Reuben atyenge urreyele-arle ineke areye. Ierne kwenhe apurte inteme lyete ingwele.” Kele, ingwe ikwerele, Jacob Leah-enge inteke.

¹⁷ Alakenhe urreke anetyenhenge, Leah-ele Ngkarte-arlke arrekwele apayuthnetyarte re atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhenge. Ngkartele renhe aweke angkerlenghe, arratye re atnerte-atnerte-irreke awethe, re urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke. Kele re ampe urreye five-peleke-artweye aneke. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah angkeke. “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke angkeke atyenge ampe anthetyeke. The antheke arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Zilpah re renhe anewe akemele atnyenetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ngkartele ampe urreye arrpenhe antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Issachar arritnye antheke. Issachar arritnye ileme “Re Ayenge Antheke.”

¹⁹ Ikwere-arle ipenhe, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyenemele. Re anteme ampe urreye six-pele anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhe anteme re angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkartele kwenhe atyenge arne impene anthurre antheke arratye mw-erre anthurre. Tharle anewe atyinhe ampe urreye six-pele-arle antheke. Yanhenge anteme re atyenge arne impene anthetyenhe!” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Zebulun arritnye antheke. Zebulun arritnye ileme “Arne Impene Atyenge.”

²¹ Ikwere-iperre, Leah-ele ampe marle akweke anteme atnyeneke renhe Dinah arritnye antheke.

²² Ikwerele-ureke anteme, Rachel-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke Ngkarte akenhe Rachel-eke alkngwirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle itele-arle-areke tyerrtye areye-arle ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe re anteme renhe mwerre-ileke re ampe anteme atnyenetyeke. ²³ Rachel atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Akweke renhe anteme re Joseph arritnye antheke, re anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge akurnentye angkerreke nhenge the ampe atnyenetyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe apure-irreke. Kele lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkartele akangkentye anthurre-arle mpwareke, apure-irretyale. ²⁴ Kele ayenge akenhe ahentye-aneme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe arrpenhe anthetyeke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye antheke. Joseph ileme “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrpenhe atnyenetyeke.”

Jacob-ele apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban ularele ileme

²⁵ Kele Joseph-arle inteke ipenhe, Jacob ahentye-aneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpetyeke, re anteme Laban-werne alheke apayuthnetyeke re renhe impemele alpetyeke. ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge anthaye anewe atyinhe areye ampe areye-arlke atyinhe ayenge apmere atyinhe-werne alpetyehenge. The arne atyinhe areye atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre urrkapekenge. Unte itelareme kele arratye-arle.”

²⁷ Kenhe Laban akenhe angkerlenghe, “Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye, kele nhenhele anaye, alhetyale. The ngkarte akweke atyinhe areye apayuthneke itne atyenge ilerlenghe ngkwenge-akerte. Unte nhenhele anerle-anerlenghe, YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe lterrke ileke arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhenge kwenhe re ayenge-arlke arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Kele atyenge ilaye. Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge antheye unte-arle nhenhele atyengenge anetyehenge?”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob angkirtneke, “Unte ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre urrkapeke. Arrule urreke ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyehenge, unte kwenhe yepe-yepe urrpetye ware atnyeneke. Kele ayenge anteme apetyeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarntaretyamele, kele itne atningke anteme-arle-irrerlenghe unte anteme atningke anteme atnyeneme. Nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge ngkwenge urrkapeke, YAHWEH-ele ngenhe lterrke-ilemele ngenhe arntarnte-areke. Kele ayenge-arle-artaye? Ilengare-arle-ame unte atyenge mwerre angkeme ayenge yernirtnele atyinhe areye the-arrpele arntarntaretyehenge.”

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Laban-ele renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge anthetyenhe?”

Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyale. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge arne anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Unte apeke atyenge yewe angkeme kele ayenge apetyalpemele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarntaretyeke. ³² The yepe-yepe itnenhe akngakemele urrperle areye inetyehenge; yepe-yepe ntenye-ntenye urrperle-akerte areye-arlke the akngaketyehenge. The nanikute ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlke. Alakenhe ware-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme the itnenhe atyenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke. The itnenhe kele arntwarre anthurre-werne arntarntaretyeke akngirtnetyehenge. ³³ Ikwerenge, nhenge unte anteme apetyemele ayenge arerle-alpetyeke, unte ayenge itelareme the ngkwengenge anyelkngenge inetyakenhe. Unte-arrpe akngakemele aretyeke. Unte apeke areme nanikute urrperle areye-arlke ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlke kele unte itelareme tharle ngkwengenge anyelkngenge inetyakenhe-arle. Kele unte apeke yepe-yepe mperlkere areye aremele kele unte itelaretyeke tharle ngkwengentye anyelkngenge-arle ineke.”

³⁴ Laban-ele Jacob awemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre! Kele mpe, alhetyekaye nanikute areye uthene yepe-yepe areye uthene akngaketyeke.” ³⁵ Kenhe, arlte anyente ikwerele, Laban akenhe yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-werne alhemele nanikute areye-arlke-werne imerte akngakemele mperlkere-akerte areye marle uthene urreye uthene, alakenhenge ntenye-ntenye arlpentye-akerte areye apeke. Re yepe-yepe urrperle areye-arlke akngakeke. Re anteme yepe-yepe areye itnenhe akngake alere ikwerenhele arntarntaretyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentye Laban ikwerenhe

areye-akerte aname-irremele alheke yepe-yepe areye-arlke, nanikute ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte arlte urrpetyele alhemele irntwarre Jacob-ketyenge.

Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele yepe-yepe Laban-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-areke yanhe ikwerele.

³⁷ Jacob-ele walye akeke arne poplar-nge, arne almond-nge uthene, arne plane-ngentyele-arlke. Kele imerte walye areye yenpe parlke-iwemele. Walye areye arkenye mperlkere-akerte nthenhele-arle rarle yenpe parlke-iweke. ³⁸ Re anteme arne tyipe areye iperteke-arleke arrernemele kwatye ngentye itwele nthenhele-arle yepe-yepe areyele-arle kwatye antywyartye. Re alakenhe mpwareke rarle itelaremele alakentye-ntyale-arle itneke anewe akerrentye akngerrenge. ³⁹ Nanikute urrperle marle areye urreye urrperle areye-arlke apurte-irretyarte arrekwele arne arkenye-akerte itnekenge. Alakenhenge anteme nanikute itne atnerte-atnerte-irreke, akweke areye akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte-arle apeke, arkenye-akerte-arlke apeke inteke. ⁴⁰ Kenhe yepe-yepe akweke areye akenhe, Jacob-ele akngerre areye-ngentyele-arle akngakeke. Re itnenhene utepelhe-ileke itne nanikute urrperle Laban-kenhe areye aretyenhenge uthene ntenye-ntenye areye-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge yepe-yepe Jacob-kenhe areyele akweke ntenye-ntenye areye atnyenyenyehenge. Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye akngaketyarte Laban-kenhe areye-ketyenge. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Nhenge atyepete-atyepete lterrke ulkere areye-arle apurte-irretyarte anewe akerrentye, Jacob-ele akenhe arne arkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrernetyarte itneke arrwekeleke itne aretyenhenge. Kele akweke ulkere itne atnerte-atnerte-irrerlenghe, kele akweke itnekenhe akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte, lterrke anthurre anteye interlenghe. Itne akenhe Jacob-kenhe-arle aneke. Kele alyepe-alyepe areye apurte-irremele anewe-akerrentyete re itnenhe arne arkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrekweleke arrernetyakenhe-arle. Nhenge alyepe-alyepe areye atnerte-atnerte-irremele, akweke itnekenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye akenhe alyepe-alyepe anthurre-arle inteke. Nhenhe areye Laban-kenhe areye-arle aneke. ⁴³ Alakenhenge-arle nanikute Jacob-kenhe areye-arlke yepe-yepe areye-arlke atningke irreke. Re nanikute-arlke yepe-yepe-arlke atningke atnyeneke, arelhe-arlke artwe-arlke urrkapentye akngerre atningke re atnyeneke. Kamule-arlke tangkeye-arlke atningke.

31

Jacob alwirreme Laban-ketyenge

¹ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele aweke ikwere-arle Laban-eke alere areye tyele angkerreke ikweretye, “Urreke Jacob apetyenyehenge akngeye anwerne-kenhele arne arunthe atnyeneke, kenhe re akenhe anteme arne ingkirreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-nge rakeke. Re arne akngeye anwerne-kenhele mpwareke re arne itnenhe ikwere inetyenhenge.” ² Kenhe Laban akenhe atyewe mwerre Jacob-kenhe-arle anetyarte, kele Jacob-ele Laban aretyarte, re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Laban apeke-arle atyenge awethe ahentye-anetyakenhe apeke-arle.” ³ YAHWEH anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alpaye apmere ngkwinhe-werne ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne. Kele ayenge ngkwengenge anetye.”

⁴ Kele imerte, Jacob Rachel uthene Leah utheneke antangkelheke ratherre apetye-alherretyete rarle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyame-werne. ⁵ Ratherre apetye-alherreke

arteke re angkeke, “Akngeye mpwele-kenhe atyenge mwerre ulkere anetyarte, kele lyete akenhe re atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe antemearle. Kele mwerre. Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle aneme, Ngkarte, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, rarle akwetethe-arle atyengenge anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele mpwele itelareme ayenge-arle arnterre urrkapeke akngeye mpwele-kenheke. ⁷ Re kwenhe ayenge maneke alhileke anthetyeke tharle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarntearetyartenge. Kele re akenhe ayenge ularele ileke 10-ngare anthurre, mane anthetyakenhe akwete. Re ayenge akurne-ileke. Ngkartele renhe ayakeke ayenge atweketye, ayenge arntarntearemele. ⁸ Arrekwele akenhe, Laban atyenge angkeke, ‘Unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenye-ntenye areye interlengge atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarntearetyartenge.’ Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenye-ntenye-ante areye-arle inteke. Kele imerte re akurrkngge akngarte-iwelhemele atyenge angkemele, ‘Kele unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenye-ntenye-kwenye-ante areye interlengge atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarntearetyartenge.’ Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye-ante areye-arle interlengge. ⁹ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akngeye mpwele-kenhe-ketye ineke, imerte ayenge anteme anthemele.”

¹⁰ Jacob anteme anewe ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, “Ikwerenge nhenge yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arle anewe akerryame. The altyerre areke. The altyerre ikwerenge areke nanikute urreye areye apurte-irrerlengge nanikute marle areyeke. Nanikute ntenye-ntenye-kwenye areye itne akenhe nanikute marle areyengge apurte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe nanikute arlkenye-akerte itne ante-arle arrpenhe itnekengge apurte-irremele anewe akerryeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente atyenge altyerrenge angkeke, ‘Jacob-aye!’ Ayenge utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Wertaye?’ ¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye atyenge angkerlengge, ‘Nanikute urreye areye araye. Arlkenye-akerte yanhe areye-arlke ntenye-ntenye areye-arlke ware apurte-irremele anewe akerryeke marle areyengge. Tharle ngenhe arntarntearetyame, tharle itelareme Laban-elarle ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarekengge. ¹³ Ayenge-arle Ngkarte anyente-arle ngkwenge apmere Bethel-eke imernelheke. Apmere nhenge unte-arle apwerte nhenge ngkerneke, unte imerte antere anteme akertneke thelemele. Yanhe ikwere-arle unte atyenge alhileke unte-arle ayenge apentetyenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte apmere nhenhenge arratetyeke, apmere unte-arle akweke inteke-werne alpaye.’ Alakenhe-arle utnenge alkere-arenye re atyenge altyerrenge angkeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Rachel uthene Leah uthene akenhe Jacob-eke ahele-irremele angkerlengge, “Akngeye ilerne-kenhe apeke ilwerlengge, kele ilerne arne ampenye ikwerenhe areye inetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Rarle ilerneke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Rarle ilerneke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge ilerne-arle apmere arrpenhe-arenye-arteke. Rarle ilernenhe ngenhe antheke apwerte maneke ware-arle. Rarle mane ingkirreke akurne-arle-ileke nhenge ilernenhe ware anthemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute atningke-arlke ikwerenge-ntyale ineke, akngeye ilernekenhe-ngentyele, kele ilernekenhe anteme-arle akenhe ampe ilerne-kenhe areye-kenhe-arlke. Ngkarte

apeke-arle ahentye-aneme unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irraye ilerne ngenhe apentetyenhenge!”

¹⁷ Kele Jacob alethe alhetyeke irreke ampe areye-arlke anewe areye-arlke ikwerenhe kamule-ke utyernemele. ¹⁸ Itne apmere renhe impemele alpeke Canaan-werne. Isaac akenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele akwete-arle aneke. Re yepe-yepe areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke akngeke thakemenele-arteke. Re akngeke arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe rarle Paddan-Aramenge atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Kele aletheke anteme irretyeke aneke Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte Canaan-werne, Rachel alheke apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne ngkarte-apartetye akweke areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke anyelkgele inetyeke akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Laban akenhe apmerele anetyakenhe-arle aneke. Re kele alheke yepe-yepe areye alhetyeke.

²⁰ Jacob akenhe Laban-eke ilelhetyakenhe-arle alheme. Rarle renhe ularele ileke re ikwere-ketye urntetyenhenge Laban-ele renhe ayakeketye. ²¹ Alakenhe-arle re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe akngeke. Itne anteme apmere Laban-kenhe imperlthe-alheke, Euphrates lhere akngerre renhe anperere arenherlthe-iwemele, itne imerte alhemele apmere apwerte akngerre-werne Gilead arritnye apmere re.

Laban Jacob-eke interteke irreme

²² Arlthe atherre iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhele Laban-eke ileke Jacob-arle alwirreke ikwere-artweye-akerte. ²³ Kele Laban-ele artwe ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele interteke-irreke Jacob-kenhe areyeye. Kele week anyentele anteme re itnenhe apmere apwerte-apwertele apmere Gilead-eke areke. ²⁴ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteme, Ngkarte Laban-eke angkeke altyerrengenge, re renhe alkngarre-ileke, “Ayenge awaye! Jacob atwetyale anetyeke!”

²⁵ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apwerte-apwertele inteke apmere Gilead-enge. Laban artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte inteke apmere ikwerele itwele-ante. ²⁶ Laban anteme Jacob-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge ularele ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte marle atyinhe atherre akngetyeke ayernentye akngerre atherre-arteke akwele? ²⁷ Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte-nterte atyenge-ketye alwirreke? Unte apeke-arle ayenge ilekenge, kele the ngkwenge merne-arlke kere-arlke-arle akngerre itemele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arle akangkentye-arle aneme, anwerne-arle terurrele ltare atwemele, guitar-arlke-arteke. ²⁸ Kele, unte itnenhe akngeke, atyenge-ketyenge alwirrelhe-ilemele. The akenhe atyemeye atyinhe areye marle atyinhe atherre-arlke arrwantyetyakenhe ware aneke, arrangkwe-arle. The apele itnenhe atwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte ayenge irrarele-antheke unte-arle apale mpwarekenge. ²⁹ Ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-aneke, kele the ngenhe atweme-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ingwele ileke ngenhe atwetyale anetyeke. ³⁰ Kele the itelareme unte irrare irrentye akngerre akngeye ngkwingeke apmere ngkwingeke-arlke. Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe unte ngkarte-apartetye akweke atyinhe areye anyelkgele ineke?”

³¹ Jacob angkirtneke, “Ayenge-arle ilelhetyakenhe apetyeke ayenge-arle ngkwenge-ketye atere-irrekenge. Ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele ampe ngkwinge atherre atyengenge rakeme-ketyenge. ³² Kele ngkarte-apartetye

akweke ngkwinhe areye unte-arle tnakemenge, ayenge kele akutne-arle. Kele unte antyame-arlike anwerne-kenhe aretyeke-arle. Ilerneke-artweyeke areye nhenhe aneme, itne ilernenhe aweme-arle. Anwerne apurtele areme kele unte apeke ngkarte-apartetye akweke nhenge areye ngkwinhe areme, antyame angwenhe-kenhele, kele the artwe atyinhe areye ileme renhe atwetyeke anyelkngele-arle inekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele Laban ileke, re akenhe akutne-arle aneke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-elarle arne impene akweke nhenge areye anyelkngele inekenge.

³³ Kele Laban apale untheke arne nhenge itneke. Ilthe Jacob-kenhe-urrke re areke, kele imerte ilthe Leah-kenhe kwene anteme aremele. Kele re imerte ilthe urrkapentye akngerre atherre Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene-kenhe-werne alhemele, kele re arrangkwe areke. Re imerte ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne anteme alhemele arne nhenge itneke unthetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe Rachel-ele akenhe arne impene nhenge areye arrekwele anyelkngele ineke. Urreke Laban ilthe Rachel-kenheke irrpetyenhenge, Rachel-ele apenhe arne nhenge areye alengke-iweke yakwethe kamule-kenheke-arle. Rarle irrpenehenge re akenhe akertnele-arle intetyame. Laban irrpenehemele ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne re untheke apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke, kele re arne impene akweke nhenge itneke uye apale untheke, arrangkwe.

³⁵ Rachel imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye, ayenge rilkerte awelheme, ayenge uye-arle tneme.” Kele Laban-ele renhe ipmentyele impeke, re imerte akethe-werne arratemele, imerte apmere arrpe-anenhe aremele, re uye untheke arne impene akweke itneke.

³⁶ Jacob ahele anthurre irreke Laban-eke. Re ikwere-werne atheke nentye-nentye alheke imerte angkemele, “Aye, atyenge angkaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge apale angketyakenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge alwerneme? Atyenge ware ilaye! ³⁷ Unte kwenhe antyame anwerne-kenhe-arlike ilkareke, unte arne ngkwinhe areye aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Unte apeke arne ngkwinhe areye ar-raty arerlenghe, kele atyenge unte imernetyeke-arle! Nhenhe arrekweleke arrernetyeke atyinhe areye ingkirrekele aretyeke. Kele itne aretyenhenge angwenhele arraty ilemeke apeke!

³⁸ “Ayenge awaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge year 20-peleke-atwetye urrkapeke. Yanhenge anteme yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene inteke ilweke-arle anetyakenhe, itne atningke-irreke-arle. The akenhe yepe-yepe urreye anyente-ante apeke arlkwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁹ Nhenge akngwelye artnwerele-arle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arlkwenge, tharle ngenhe ularele iletakenhe-arle, tharle ngenhe yepe-yepe atyinhe-arle antheke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkwinhe areye artele apeke ingwele apeke anyelkngele inerrirretyarte, unte akenhe ayenge-arle uternetyarte the atyinhe anyente ngenhe anthetyeke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge-arle uterne akngerrele ureke urrkapetyarte, irrernte akngerrele-arlike ayenge-arle ingkwe ilweke, tyerrtye atyinhe tharre anthurrenge, ayenge-arle ankwe-arlike mwerre intetyakenhe-arle. ⁴¹ Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arlte arrpe-anenhele-arle urrkapeke year 20 peleke-atwetye. Ayenge-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke year 14 peleke-atwetye ampe marle ngkwinhe atherreke ware. Yanhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge year 6 peleke-atwetye urrkapeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye ngkwinhe areyeke. Unte-arle ayenge 10-ngare anthurre-arle ularele ileke. Unte-arle atyenge alhileke mane anthetyeke yepe-yepe ngkwinhe areye-arle arntarnte-arekenge. Kele unte apale-arle angkerlenghe unte-arle ayenge akweke ware-arle mane anthetyarte. ⁴² Kele Ngkarte atyinhe

arrange-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthenele-arle apentetyarte, rarle atyinhe lyete akwete-arle aneme. The apeke-arle renhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele unte ayenge iltye ante-arle yernemere. Kele Ngkartele ayenge arnterre urrkaperlenge-arle areke, re anteme ngenhe areke atyenge ahele untherlenge. Alakenhenge anteme ngenhe Ngkartele ayakeke ingwele ayenge atwetyale!”

Jacob uthene Laban uthene yewe angkerreme atwerretye-kwenye anetyeke

⁴³ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye ikwerenheke, “Arelhe nhenhe atherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe atherre, ampe itnekenhe akenhe atyinhe-arle. Yepe-yepe yanhe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike kwenhe atyinhe. Kele the ngenhe ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle ampe atyinhe arrange-arrenge atyinhe areye-arlike raketyeke. Kele itnenhe akngaye. ⁴⁴ Ngkartenge ularre alhilyetyeke ilerne awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Apworte nhenhe areye ilerne apurtelhe-ilyetyeke itne ilernenhe irlpangkelhe-ilyetyeke awethe atwerreketye.” Jacob kele mwerre-arle angkeke.

⁴⁵ Arratye, re apworte akngerre ngkerneke renhe-atherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilyetyeke ratherre angkerrekeke. ⁴⁶ Re artwe ikwerenhe areye ileke apworte akweke areye itepe arrpe-anenheke arrernetyeke. Itne merne-arlike arlkweke yanhe ikwerele. ⁴⁷ Laban-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke angkentye ikwerenhele “Jegar Sahadutha,” alakenhe ileme “Apworte Iyernte-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-ilyetyeke.” Kele Jacob-ele ileke angkentye ikwerenhele “Galeed” alakenhe ante-arle ileme “Apworte Iyernte-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-ilyetyeke.”

⁴⁸ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye-ampatyete ikwerenhe Jacob-eke, “Urreke anwerne apmere nhenhe aremele, ilerne itelareme ilerne-arle alhilerreke, ilerne-arle awethe atwerretyakenhe anetyeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re apmere nhenhe “Galeed” ileke. ⁴⁹ Kele Laban alakenhe angkeke, “Ilerne apeke akalke-irreme, ayenge ahentye-aneme YAHWEH ilerneke arelhetyeke, ilerne apeke awethe atwerreketye!” Alakenhenge anteme apmere yanhe arritnye arrpenhe-akerte aneke “Mizpah.” Alakenhe ileme Hebrew-enge “Re Ilerneke Arelheme.” ⁵⁰ Laban ikwere awethe angkeke, “Itelaretyeke nhenhe, alkngwirretyale. Ngkartele anwernenhe lyete arntarnte-areme. Unte apeke marle atyinhe atherre atwerlenge, unte apeke arelhe arrpenhe apeke inerlenge, ayenge apeke-arle akutne aneme. Kele Ngkartele ante-arle ngenhe areme akurne-irrerlenge. ⁵¹⁻⁵² Apworte nhenhe araye the Iyernte-arrerneke, kele ilerne akwetethe itelaretyeke atwerretyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle apworte nhenhe-arenyenge anpere alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle ngkwengenge atwerretyeke, arrangkwe. Unte akenhe apworte yanhe areyenge atyengenge atwerretyeke anpere alhetyale anetyeke-arle. ⁵³ Ngkarte Abraham uthene Nahor uthenele-arle apenteke, kele re areme-arle nthakenhe-arle ilerne irreme. Unte apeke ayenge atwemele, Ngkartele areme ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. Re itelaretyenhe ilerne apeke arratye mpwarerle-anerrerlenge.”

Kele Jacob Laban-eke angkeke, “Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, the arratye ngenhe alhileme ayenge apworte nhenhe areyenge anpere alhetyakenhe apmere ngkwinnerne ngenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe.” ⁵⁴ Kele Jacob-ele yepe-yepe anyente atwemele iteke Ngkarte-werne atheke. Re anteme ileke artwe ikwerenge-arle aneke areye ikwerenge arlkwetyeke. Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre,

itne apwerte-apwerte yanhele inteke. ⁵⁵ Kele ingweleme anteme, Laban-ele arrenge-arrange ikwerenhe areye arrwantyemele. Ampe ikwerenhe atherre-arlke imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkartele arntarnte-aremele arrekantherre mwerre mpwaretyenhe.” Kele re alpeke anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne.

32

Jacob ahentye-aneme kake ikwerenhe Esau aretyeke

¹ Jacob-arle alethe alpetyame ikwerenhe areye-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte, utnenge alkere-arenye areye ikwere arrateke. ² Jacob-ele itnenhe areke, re-arrpe angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Re anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke “Mahanaim.” Arritnye Mahanaim ileme “Apmere atherre.”

³ Nhenge Mahanaim-enge, Jacob-ele ayeye-akerte areye yerneke kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne. Ikwerele ureke, Esau akenhe apmere Seir-ele aneke, apmere akngerre Edom arritnye. ⁴ Urreke re itnenhe yerneyenhenge, re angkentye nhenhe antheke, “Angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-engentyele. Unte-arle atyenge akngerrepate aneme ayenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irreme nthakenhe-arle unte atyenge angkemeke. The ngkwenge iletayeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke. Ayenge-arle apmere Laban-kenhele anetyarte, kenhe lyete-ulkere ayenge-arle kele apetyalpetyeke aneke. ⁵ The pweleke areye-arlke, tangkeye areye-arlke, yepe-yepe areye-arlke, nanikute areye-arlke atyinhe atnyeneme-arle. The arelhe-arlke artwe-arlke atningke atnyeneme atyenge urrkapentye akngerre areye. The angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge yerneme unte atyenge mwerre anetyenhenge.” Kele artwe Jacob-kenhe areye alheke Esau-eke iletayeke nhenge rarle ikwere-werne-atheke apetyetyamenge.

⁶ Kele-arle Esau areke iperre artwe Jacob-kenhe areye apetyalpeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kake ngkwinhe Esau mpwepeke areke, re kwenhe artwe 400 pele ikwere-akerte atnyeneme.”

⁷ Jacob-ele nhenge aweke, re atere anthurre irreke. Re itirreke Esau-ele akwele renhe atwetyeke-arle apetyemenge. Alakenhe irreme-ketye re ikwerenhe areye akngakeke, ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe-arlke kamule areye-arlke pweleke areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arlke-arle re akngakeke. ⁸ Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, “Esau-ele apeke arrpenhe nhakwe areye atwemele, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atere-arle unterlterwerlunge.”

⁹ Re anteme Ngkarteke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe Isaac uthenele arrenge-arrange atyinhe Abraham uthene apententye akngerre. Ayenge awaye, ayenge akunye apenhe! YAHWEH, unte ayenge ileke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyeke apmere atyinhe-werne tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne-arlke. Unte atyenge angkeke unte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre akwete aneme, ayenge akngerre kwenye-arle? Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge akwete arntarnte-areme. Arrule anthurre ayenge-arle anpere alheke lhere Jordan-enge apmere Mesopotamia-werne, ayenge arne atneme anyente-akerte ware alheke. Kele lyete akenhe the arne atningke anthurre anteme-arle atnyeneme, aharle atherre ante akalkelhe-iletayeke anteme. ¹¹ Kake akngerre atyinhe Esau-arle apetyemenge ayenge atere-irreme re anwernenhe ingkirre atweme-ketye, arelhe-arlke ampe-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme ayenge

arntarnte-aretyeke ikweretye. ¹² The ngenhe alakenhe apayuthneme unte-arle angkekenge atyenge mwerre anetyeke. Unte anteme angkeke ayenge atyemeye-arlke ampe-arlke atningke anthetyeke yerre areye-arteke. Atningke anthurre!”

¹³ Kele-arle Jacob Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re ingwe anyenteke aneke kele arlte ingweleme anteme re kere ikwerenhe areye akngakeke kake ikwerenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Re nanikute marle 200-pele apurtelhe-ileke imerte nanikute urreye 20-pele anteme apurtelhe-ilemele, kele imerte yepe-yepe marle 200-pele imerte yepe-yepe urreye 20-pele anteme apurtelhe-ilemele arrpenheke arrernemele. ¹⁵ Kele re kamule marle 30-pele apurtelhe-ilemele akweke itnekenhe-arlke. Kele re pweleke 40-pele apurtelhe-ilemele pweleke urreye 10-pele-arlke imerte tangkeye marle 20-pele apurtelhe-ilemele tangkeye urreye 10-pele-arlke. ¹⁶ Re anteme artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ineke itne arne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge apurtelhe-ilemele, re anteme itneke angkeke “Arrantherre lherele tyanemele alhaye arne nhenhe areye akngemele apurte akwete kake atyinhe anthetyeke. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyeke aharle anyenteke-anyente, irntwarreke-irntwarre.”

¹⁷ Kele imerte Jacob angkemele urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke, artwe nhengeke arrekwenye areye arntarnte-aremenge, “Kake atyinhe apeke apetyemele ngkwenge angkemele, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenheke-arle unte urrkapeme. Rarle ngenhe apayuthneme nthenhe-arle unte alhemeke, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye yepe-yepe, nanikute-arlke, tangkeye uthene kamule utheneke-arlke. ¹⁸ Re apeke ngenhe alakenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele alakenhe ikwere angkirtnaye, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-kenhe-arle, rarle ngkwithe urrkapentye akngerre anteme-arle. Rarle ngenhe arne nhenhe areye antheme unte ngkwenge atnyenetyeke. Unte anteme-arle akngerrepate ikwerenhe. Jacob-arle ingkerne-arle apetyemenge.’ Alakenhe unte Esau-ke angketyeke.”

¹⁹ Kele Jacob angkeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke, “Unte alakenhe angketyeke re apeke arrekannerre-werne apetyerlenge. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Jacob urrkapentye akngerre ngkwithe anwernenge ingkerne apetyeme.’” Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, “The apeke arne nhenhe areye yernemele kake atyinheke, kele the renhe aremele, kele re apeke-arle atyengenge ipeltye-irremele, atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneme.” ²¹ Jacob-ele artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele yerneke yepe-yepe-arlke kere arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlke, re akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle aneke.

Jacob-ele Ngkarte arntwirrkeme, rarle itirreke artwe arrpenheke-athene

²²⁻²³ Ingwe ikwerele ingwemertenge anteme, Jacob ankwenge-ntyeye akeme-irreke, re anewe ikwerenhe atherre akemelhe-ileke, arelthe urrkapentye akngerre atherre uthene alere ikwere areye 11-pele ikwerenhe-arlke. Re itnenhe arrekwele yerneke, itne lhere Jabbok-ekenge irntwarre-werne alheke, arne ingkirreke Jacob-kenhe itnekenge akngemele. ²⁴ Kele Jacob akenhe anyente-arle ingkerne aneke. Nhenge rarle anyente anekenge artwe anyente apetyemele renhe arntwirrkeke Jacob renhe, ratherre anteme ahelheke ntewirretyeke uye akwete. Ratherre arntwirrkerreke akwete ntewirremele ingwartentyele, nterte-arlke irretyakenhe. Artwe rarle Jacob ahelheke ntewetyeke ahentye-aneke. ²⁵ Re Jacob ingwartentyele angkerte-iweme. Kele ingwe athnele anteme re Jacob

alkngarlpe atweke ulyepere akertne-arlke wangketyeke ante artwe rarle uye Jacob ahelheke iwekenge, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “Aye, ayenge impaye, uterne arrateme antemeyaye!”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Kele, ayenge alhilaye unte ayenge arntarnte-aretyenheke ayenge ltarrke-arlke atnyenemele akwetethe!”

²⁷ Artwe rarle renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge-arle Jacob-arle.”

²⁸ Kele artwe re angkerleng, “The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-engentyele, arritnye yanhe ileme “ularele mpwarentye akngerre” Israel arritnye-werne, unte-arle Ngkartenge atwerrekenge artwenge-arlke, unte kwenhe apurrke-irretyakenhe akwete anthurre alheke uyerretyeke ante. Israel arritnye ileme “Ratherre Ngkarte uthene-arle angkerte-iwerreke.” ”

²⁹ Kele Jacob anteme ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apayuthneme, iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Artwe re angkirtneke, “Tharle arritnye atyinhe ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle.” Kele artwele anteme Jacob alhileke rarle renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe renhe ltarrke-arlke-ilemele akwete-anteke. Kele artwe re Jacob impemele alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe inngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, ayenge anteme itethe akwete-arle!” Re anteme apmere renhe Peniel arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe ileme “inngerre Ngkarte-kenhe” rarle Ngkarte yanheke arekenge. ³¹⁻³² Nhenge uterne-arle akertne-irrekenge Jacob-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke alkngarlpe ikwerenhe rllkerte anthurre aneke renhe-arle atwekenge, re tyertnemele alhetyame. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kere alkngarlpe yeppe-yppe-kenhe arlkwentye akngerre kwenye, nanikute-arlke pweleke-arlke, yanhe-arle artwe nhengele Jacob alkngarlpe atwekenge.

33

Jacob uthene Esau uthene ipeltye-irritneme awethe

¹ Kele ikwere iperre Jacob-ele areke Esau uthene artwe 400-pele ikwerenhe areye-arlke arlengenge apetyerleng. Re iparrpele ikwerenhe areye akalkelhe-ileke aharle urrpetye-werne. ² Re marle urrkapentye akngerre atherre ampe areye-akerte arrekweleke arrerneke. Re Leah ampe ikwerenhe areye-akerte mpwepeke arrerneke. Kele imerte Rachel ampe ikwerenhe Joseph-akerte ingkerneke arrernemele. ³ Jacob imerte arrekwele alhemele Esau-werne atheke, ikwere anewe ampe areyele-arlke akenhe renhe apurtele ingkernenge apentewarrerleng. Re kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne angathe anteme irreke, Jacob ikwere amperle-arleng tneleme akaperte kwene-irreke seven-ngare anthurre.

⁴ Kele Esau akenhe arnekarnare unteke Jacob-eke. Ratherre anyente-irreme Esau-ele renhe akwaketye-akeme akangkemele, lyete nhenhe-ante-arle arerrerne iperre, re Jacob arrwantyeye arreyenng atherre-ante. Ratherre artnelhe-illerreke akangkemele akngerre anthurre. ⁵ Esau-ele areke arelhe areye apetyerleng ampe areye akenhe ingkerne, re anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Nhenhe areye-ame ngkwinhe areye?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe kake, itne-arle atyinhe-arle, Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre aneke, re anteme ayenge nhenhe areye antheke.”

⁶ Kele arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atherre anteme apetyeke ampe itnekenhe-akerte, imerte inngerre kwene-akerle tneleme ikwere. ⁷ Kele

Leah anteme ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Esau-eke akaperte kwene-irreke. Kele Joseph uthene Rachel uthene menhenge anteme akaperte kwene-irreke Esau-eke. ⁸ Re imerte Jacob-eke angkerlenghe, “Apmwerrke the areke artwe ngkwinhe areyele nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlike pweleke-arlike kamule-arlike tangkeye-arlike akngetyerlenghe. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyenge-werne itnenhe akngetyeme?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyawerrellye-arteke unte anteme atyenge akangketyeke.”

⁹ Kele Esau ayenelhemele ilelhemele, “Alakenhe mpwaretyalaye atyinhe kele-arle atningke anthurre. Kele atnyenaye ngkwenge-arrpe!”

¹⁰ Jacob akenhe ikwere akwete-arle angkerlenghe, “Aye, unte apeke atyenge ahele anetye-kwenye kele ngkwenge-arrpe akngaye! Kele alakenhe imerneme unte-arle atyenge itirremele. Kele imernemele alakenhe unte atyenge mwerre-arle aneme, Ngkarte-arle atyenge alakenhe mwerre aneke-arteke. ¹¹ Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneke atyenge re arne atningke-arlike-arle antheke. Tharle nhenhe areye ingkirreke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele nhenhe areye akngaye ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke the ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenghe.” Re akwete alakenhe Esau-eke angkeke.

Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke Jacob-eke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Kele. The itnenhe akngeme. ¹² Kele mpe. Ilerne apurte alperretyeke apmere atyinhe-werne. Ayenge arrwekelirreme.”

¹³ Kenhe Jacob mwernte-irremele renhe ileke, “Kake urreke-aye! Unte itelareme atyinhe areye-arlike ingkirreke apurrke-ante-arle unthentye ipenhe. Yepe-yepe areye-arlike, kamule areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike apurrke unthentye ipenhe, akweke areyele akenhe werlatye akwete-arle antywerlte-apeme. The apeke akwete itnenhe arlte arrpenheke-atwetye unthelhe-ilemele kele itne ilwerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁴ The ngenhe apayuthneme arrekwele alhetyeke, kake akngerre atyinhe. The ngenhe ingkernenge apenterle-apetyenhenge. Kele ayenge mwantye-arle alheme nhenhe areye-akerte. The itnenhe uternetyakenhe iparrpe alhetyeke, mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kake akngerre-aye, the ngenhe apmere Seir-eke urreke aretyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Kele Esau anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Kele. Mwerre-ame the artwe urrptye atyinhe imperle-alheye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye?”

Jacob angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, kele alakenhe mpwaretyale. Kele ingkirreke itnenhe akngaye. The ngenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁶ Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke arlte ikwerele anteme, re artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte alpeke apmere Seir-werne. ¹⁷ Kele Jacob akenhe arnparrrtye-irreke antekerre-atheke apmere Succoth-werne. Re ikwere irremele apmere ikwere arteke, ulye akweke areye anteme re arteke yepe-yepe, nanikute, pweleke, tangkeye-arlike ikwerenhe areyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere renhe Succoth arritnye ileke. Arritnye Succoth ileme “Ulye akweke areye.”

¹⁸ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele apmere Succoth renhe imperle-alheke apmere Canaan-werne anteme. Re apmere mpwareke Shechem-enge ikngerreke. Alakenhenge-arle YAHWEH-ele renhe mwerre akngetye-alpeke apmere Paddan-Aram-engentyele apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Ikwere ipenhe anteme re apmere renhe apwerte manele ineke. Re ngkweltye

100-pele antheke alere Hamor-kenhe areye apmerekere-artweye anthetyeke apmerekere nhenge inetyeke. ²⁰ Kele Jacob apmerekere ikwerekere anekere anteme, re apwertere areye Iyernte-arrernekere Ngkartere tnaketyeke. Re anteme apmerekere renhe akekere El-Elohe-Israel. Arritnyere El-Elohe-Israel ileme “Ngkartere-arle Israel-arenyerere areyekere Akngerrepate aneme.”

34

Ayeyere nhenhe Dinah-akertere, ampe marle Leah-kenhe

¹ Dinah ampe Leah-kenhe anekere, akngeyerere ikwerekere Jacob-arle. Arltere anyentele re aretyeke alhekerere arelherere areyerere apmerekere Canaan-arenyerere, itnerere arlengerere kwenyerere ware anetyamerere. ² Re alhepalherlengerere, artwe anyentele renhe aretyamerere. Shechem arritnyere ikwerekere anekere, alere Hamor-kenhe re akenhe Hivi areyerere-arle anekere ikwerekere areyekere akngerrepate. Shechem-elerere renhe aremekere ikwerekere alhirremere, re imerte amultengerere tyarreinemekere renhe akurne-ilerere. Re renhe anternekere, marle-arle ahentyerere anetyakenhengerere. ³ Ikwerekere imerte mwerrentyerere anteme angkemekere rarlerere ikwerekere ahentyerere-aneke anewe ikwerekere anetyeke. Re ikwerekere ahentyerere anthurere anekere, re ikwerekere mwerrentyerere angketyamerere re ikwerekere ahentyerere-anetyenhengerere. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyerere Shechem alpekerere imerte akngeyerere ikwerekere renhekerere ilemekere, “Unte alhemekere apayuthneyere Jacob the apekerere ampe ikwerekere renhe Dinah anewe aketyeke.” Kele Hamor yewere angkekerere.

⁵ Ikwerekere renge akenhe tyerrtyere arrpenhele Jacob-ekerere ilerere Shechem-elarlerere Dinah akurne-ilerengerere. Kele Jacob akenhe ntertere akwete-arle anekere ikwerekere alere areyerere-arle alethe alhekengerere yepere-yepere areyerere arntarntere-aretyeke. Rarlerere ntertere-ntertere akarelhetyamerere itnerere-arle apetyalpetyenhekerere.

⁶ Yanhengerere, Hamor ikwerekere alere Shechem uthenerere apetyalperrekerere apmerekere Jacob-kenhe-wernerere. Hamor apetyeke layaketyeke Jacob alere ikwerekere renhele apekerere Dinah anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ikwerekere renge, tyerrtyere arrpenhele ilerere alere Jacob-kenhe areyerere nthakenhe-arle-irrekengerere. Awemekere artekerere, itnerere apmerekere-wernerere alpekerere. Itnerere apatewarrekerere ahele anthurere awelhemekere Shechem-elarlerere Dinah uternerlengerere ikwerekere renge intetyeke. Itnerere itirrekerere itnekerere-artweyekere areyerere-arle akwelerere apurelerere-anthekengerere Israelengerere. Shechem kwenhe alakenhe irretyalerere renhe anpetyalerere akurne anthurere mpwarelhemekere.

⁸ Jacob uthenerere ikwerekere alere areyerere apurtere-irrekerere, Hamor ilerhekerere iwenhengerere-arle re angketyeke apetyeke: “Atyengerere alere Shechem ahentyerere-aneme marle ngkwinerere anewe aketyeke, ratherere anewe akerryerere. ⁹ Ngkwinerere areyerere uthenerere atyinerere areyerere uthenererele kwenhe marle atningkerere anthurere atnyenerere. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anwernekerere alere areyerere anewe aketyeke antherretyekerere. Anwernekerere-artweyerere atningkerere-irremekere anwerne ingkirrekerere apurtere anerltere-anetyenhengerere. ¹⁰ Arrantherere akenhe apmerekere nhenhele akwete-ante anerltere-anetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmerekere akngerere anthurere. Unte alhetyeke ahentyerere-aneme apmerekere ikwerekere-wernerere unte kele apmerekere inetyeke apmerekere mwerre apekerere.” Alakenhe-arle Hamorererele Jacob ankeyere-ankeyelerere apayuthnekerere.

¹¹ Kele ikwerekere-artweyerere Hamor-arle angkekerere ipenhe kele Shechem anteme angkekerere Jacob-ekerere uthenerere alere ikwerekere renhe areyerere uthenerere, “Yewere, atyengerere mwerre anayerere the anewe aketyenhengerere marle wenke ngkwinerere. Ikwerekere renge anteme, the ngenhe iwenhe apekerere unte-arle apayuthnemerere renhe-arle anthetyenhengerere. ¹² Arrantherere apekerere ayengerere manekere apayuthnemekere, the arrenhantherrenhe anthemere-arle arrantherere ayengerere renhe

anewe aketyeke antherlenghe. Atyenge mwerre anaye the renhe anewe aketyenhenge!”

¹³ Kele alere Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe ahele anthurre-arle anerrirreke Shechem-elarle yaye itnekenhe Dinah akurne-ilekenge. Kele itne ularele ilettyeke ahentye-aneke Shechem uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthene itne-arle akngerreke-arle nthakenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Itne ikwere-atherre urrtyrreke Hamor-eke alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁴ “Anwerne yaye anwerne-kenhe Shechem anewe aketyeke anthetyeke arrangwele-arle mpwelenhe kwenhe artwe-ilettyakenhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhe-nge ularre. Anwerne apeke ipmentyele impemele unte Dinah anewe aketyeke, kele apure anthurrenge-arle alakenhe! ¹⁵ Urreke unte yaye akweke anwerne-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle arrhantherrenhe ingkirreke artwe-ilettyeke. Arrantherre akenhe anwerne-arteke artwe-irretyeke, angkentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke artwe-irremele, kele anwerne apmere nhenhele anerlte-anetyeke arrekanttherrenge. Anwerne marle awenke areye anewe aketyeke antherretyenhenge anwerne apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele arrantherre apeke ampe urreye akwete anetyeke artwe-irretyekwenye kele anwerne alheme-arle apmere nhenhenge-ntyete, anwerne-arle yaye anwerne-kenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeme.”

¹⁸ Kele Hamor uthene Shechem alere ikwerenhe uthenele mwerre angkeke Jacob-arle angkekenge Shechem-ele akwele Dinah anewe aketyeke. ¹⁹ Shechem re iparrpe mpwareke iwenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areyele apayuthneke-arteke rarle marle wenke Jacob-kenheke arnterre ahentye-aneke. Rarle itelareke artwe apmere yanhe-arenye itne-arle akangkwe-irrentye-akngerre akngeye ikwerenhe Hamor-eke rarle itneke akngerrepate-arle aneke re anteme ahentye-aneke ikwere alere akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Shechem akenhe Hamor-kenhe impene anthurre-arle aneke.

²⁰ Kele Hamor apmere itnekenhe arriwe-werne alheke ikwere alere-akerte artwe areye-arle anetyame-werne apurte-irremele angkerrentye akngerre apmere ikwere-werne. Itne angkerreke nthakenhe-arle itneke Jacob angkekeke. ²¹ Itne alakenhe ileke, “Jacob alere ikwerenhe areye-arlike anwerneke mwerre anthurreyaye. Anwerne itneke angkeke nhenhe-werne apetyemele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenhe-arle apmere anteke-arle itneke-arlike. Anwerne itnekenhe marle awenke areye-arlike anewe aketyenhenge, marle anwerne-kenhele akenhe itnekenhe-arle anewe akertlenghe ante. Kele anwerne apurte anerlte-anemele arne-arlike antherrerlte-anetyenhenge. ²² Kele anwerne itnekenge apurte-irretyenhenge anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Anwerne-kenhe artwe areye artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. ²³ Nthakenhe-ame itirreme? Anwerne apeke artwe-irremele pweleke areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike kele anwernenhe-arle antheme. Yewe, anwerne artwe-irretyekaye anwerne apurte anerlte-anetyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele, itne yewe angkerreke Hamor uthene Shechem uthenenge. Itne apurte-irremele artwe-ilerretyeke.

²⁵ Arlte atherre ipenhe, itne rllkerte anthurre awelheke. Itne ware intetyame-ante arelhetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye. Yanhengentyete, alere Jacob-kenhe atherre, Simeon uthene Levi uthene, kake Dinah-kenhe atherre, apetye-alherremele itnenhe nayepe arrirlpele atantherle-anerreke. Itnenhe ingkirreke irrerlkngge atwemele. ²⁶ Ratherre apetye-alherremele Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlkngge ante

atweke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Dinah akngirtneke apmere Shechem-kenheketye. ²⁷ Lyete akenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areye alherlte-iwemele irrpeneheke apmere akngerre Hamor-kenhe-werne. Itne arerrirreke tyerrtye atyalangke areye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele, itne alherlte-iwemele arne ingkirreke rakewarreke. Itne alakenhe mpwareke Shechem-arle itneke apale irrekenge yaye itne-kenheke. ²⁸ Itne rakewarreke pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike arne atningke anthurre tyerrtye itnekenhe. ²⁹ Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe anyelkngele ineke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele, itne arelhe areye-arlike ampe areye-arlike ingkirreke rakeke akngirtnemele apmere itnekenhe-werne.

³⁰ Nhenge kake areye apetyete-alpeke anyelknge ipenhe-akerte apmere Jacob-kenhe-werne, Jacob itneke ahele-irreke. Re Simeon uthene Levi utheneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye, Canaan-arenye areye uthene Perizzite-arenye areye uthenele anwerneke ilkelhetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe, itne apeke awerlengge ratherre-arle Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlkngge atwekenge artwe arrpenhe areye-arlike. Itne angketyenhe anwerne-arle akwele arnterte anthurre ntyentye akwele. Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, kele anwerne-kenhe akwele artwe urrpetye ware-arle atwentye akngerre. Itne awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne apurte-irremele anwernenhe atwetyeke, itne anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle atwetyenhe.”

³¹ Simeon uthene Levi uthenele akngeye itnekenhe ilirtneke, “Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte ilernenhe alkngetherre ileme? Shechem-elarle yaye anwerne-kenhe-arle apurele-antheke. Rarle renhe uterneke ikweringe intetyeke, arelhe akurne maneke ante interle-apentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arteke!”

35

Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-arle apmere Bethel-werne alpeme-akerte ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte

¹ Ikwere ipenhe Ngkartele Jacob ileke, “Apmere nhenhe imperle-alhaye, apmere Bethel-werne aname-irraye ngkwinhe areye-akerte, apmere tharle ngkwenge imerneke nhenge-werne, unte-arle urnteke nhenge Esau-ketyenge. Unte apmere ikwere irremele, apwerte akngerre areye lyernte-arrernaye unte atyenge tnaketyeke tharle ngkwenge mpwarekengentyele.”

² Kele Jacob anteme ileke ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike, “Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye-arlike ngkarte apwerte akweke areye-arlike atnyenemele apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele, ipmentyele impaye itneke artepe arrernelhetyale, kele Ngkarte anyente-ante apenterlte-anaye. Mantere mwerreke irrperraye aletheke-arle irremenge arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge anyente-irretyehenge. ³ Kele anwerne aname-irretyehenge apmere apwerte-apwerte Bethel-werne. Yanhenge the apwerte areye apurte-ilettyehenge, lyernte-arrernetyeke Ngkarteke rarle ayenge arntarnte-arekenge kake atyinhe Esau-elarle ayenge alwernekenge ureke. Rarle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-aretyartenge apeke-arle ayenge nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge anekenge-arlike.” ⁴ Kele tyerrtye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle itnenhe Jacob-ele ileke. Itne apurte-irremele arne akurne itnekenhe areye

Jacob antheke, ingkirrenyeke anthurre. Itne irlpe-kenhe itnekenhe-arlke ilywemele antheke. Jacob-ele arne itnenhe akngeke alhemele apmere akngerre Shechem-werne. Re iperte akngerre tnyeke arne oak angkweye itereke apmere Shechem itwele imerte arne akurne itnenhe iperteke artele. ⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlke Shechem-engentyele imperlte-alheke apmere Bethel-werne. Itne alherlte-iwepiwemele, Ngkartele itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-apeke. Tyerrtye apmere Canaan-arenye areyele itnenhe atwetyakenhe aneke Ngkartele-arlke itnenhe aterele-anthekenge Jacob uthene areye ikwerenhe-arenyenge-arlke.

⁶ Kele arlte urrpetye ipenhe, Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene apmere Luz-eke arrernelheke, kenhe Luz akenhe arritnye arrpenhe Bethel-ekke. Apmere re akenhe Canaan-elarle. ⁷ Yanhe ikwere-arlke Ngkarte imernelheke Jacob-ekke arrekwele, re alwirreke kake ikwerenhe Esau-ketye. Jacob-ele apwerte areye lyernte-arrerneke Ngkarteke tnakemele, re imerte arritnye anthemele “El Bethel.” El Bethel alakenhe ileme “Apmere nhenhe ameke-ameke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

⁸ Jacob-kenheke-artweye anyente aneke arelhe ampwe anthurre Deborah arritnye aneke. Rarle meye Jacob-kenhe Rebekah amangelhe-ileke. Nhenge Rebekah-arlke ilwekenge anteme, Deborah re anteme anetyarte Jacob-kenhe areyenge. Itne-arlke Bethel itwele anetyartenge arelhe ampwe re ilweke, itne renhe iperteke arteke arne oak artnartengeke apwerte antherrtye Bethel-enge kweneke. Itne apmere renhe ileke “Allon Bacuth.” Allon Bacuth ileme “Anwerne artneke arne oak itwele.”

⁹ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Paddan-Aram-enge apetyalpeke iperre, Ngkarte awethe Jacob-ekke imernelheke, Re ayeye mwerre anthurre ikwere ileke, Re ikwere ileke rarle renhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-aretyenhe akwetethe. Re awethe ileke nthakenhe-arlke re arrekwele angkeke-arteke akwete, rarle apmere Canaan-werne atheke alpemenge. ¹⁰ Re ikwere ileke, “Lyete Jacob arritnye ngkwinhe, kenhe lyete-ngentyele ngenhe tyerrtye areyele arritnye alakenhe awethe iletakenhe-arlke. The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-enge, Israel-werne.”

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele renhe ileke, “Ayenge El-Shaddai, Lterrke Anthurre Nhenge! Atningke anthurre irraye atyengenge! Ampe ngkwinhe areyele ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Itne amangkemele itne akngerrepate arrpe-anenhe anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele. ¹² Apmere nhenhe tharle antheke arrange-arrange ngkwinhe Abraham uthene akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac utheneke, the ngenhe anteme antheme, kele urreke unte ilwerlengge, the ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlke antheme.” ¹³ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe arratye-arratye ileke Jacob-ekke. Kele rarle angkeke ipenhe, re alpeke akertne-atheke Jacob imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere ineke imerte ngkernemele tnemele nthenhele-arlke Ngkarte ikweringe angkekenge. Nhenge re apwerte renhe ahelheke ngkernemele, re ngkwarle uthene antere uthene apwerte akertneke theleke Ngkarteke akangkemele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele re apmere renhe “Bethel” arritnye antheke.

Rachel ilweme nhenge ampe Benjamin atnyenemele

¹⁶ Ikwere-arlke ipenhe Jacob-ele ikwerenhe areye-akertele Bethel imperlte-alheke, itne imerte apmere Ephrath arritnye-werne alhemele. Jacob-ekke anewe Rachel atnerte-atnerte-arlke aneke, re atnerte akngel-hemele untherle-anemele akwete. Re rilkerte anthurre awalheke re

itirremele rarle ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-iletuyenheke-athene. ¹⁷ Rachel re rlkerte anthurre awelheke kenhe ampe akweke re akenhe intetyakenhe akwete-arle. Arelhe anyente Rachel-enge aneke re akenhe ampe akweke areye athenentye akngerre-arle. Ampe akweke re interlenge athenentye akngerre re Rachel-eke angkeke, "Atere-irretyale, unte kwenhe ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneme." ¹⁸ Rachel re akenhe rlkerte akngerre akwete-arle awelheke, ilwetyeke-urletye. Urreke re ilwetyenhenge re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Ben-Oni arritnye antheke. Arritnye Ben-Oni akenhe alakenhe-arle ileme "Ayenge ampe atyinhele artnetyeke mpwareke." Kele yanhe ipenhe akenhe Jacob-ele renhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle antherlenge "Benjamin." Arritnye Benjamin ileme "Atyinhe impene anthurre."

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele Rachel ilweke anteme. Jacob-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngeke, re renhe iwerre itereke iperteke arteke, iwerre nhenge Ephrath-werne atheke. Ephrath nhenge arritnye arrpenhe Bethlehem-eke. ²⁰ Iperte ikwerenhe akertneke, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere akngerre ngkerneke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge nthenhele-arle Rachel intemeke. Apwerte re akenhe aneme lyete-arlke.

Reuben Bilhah-enge inteme

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob (Israel arritnye anteme lyete aneme) ikwerenhe areye-akerte anetyarte apmere arrpenhe Migdal-Eder-nge anteme. ²² Itne-arle anetyartenge, alere arrekwenye Israel-kenhe Reuben, re alhemele inteke Bilhah-enge. Bilhah akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle aneke. Re akenhe anewe arteke-arle aneke Israel-eke. Israel-ele aweke nthakenhe-arle Reuben irreke.

Alere 12-pele Israel-kenhe akerte

²³⁻²⁶ Israel-ele alere 12-pele atnyeneke. Nhenhe-arle arritnye itnekenhe, itne ikwere inteke apmere Paddan-Aram-enge. Anewe ikwerenhe Leah-ele 6-pele atnyeneke: Reuben-eke-amparre akenhe arrekwenye, Simeon anteme, Levi anteme, Judah, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene anteme.

Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke, Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe Bilhah-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke Dan uthene Naphtali uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe Zilpah-ele ampe urreye atherre anteye atnyeneke Gad uthene Asher uthene.

Isaac ilweme

²⁷ Ikwere iperre, Jacob alpeke Mamre-werne akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-werne itethe akwete-arle anetyame-werne. Mamre apmere arrpenhe Kiriath-Arba itwele-arle, arritnye arrpenhe Hebron aneke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele-arle Abraham uthene Isaac uthene anetyarte ipenye-arteke arwekele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Isaac aneke year 180-pele urreke re ilwetyenhenge. Arratye, re kwenhe artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke. Ikwere alere Esau uthene Jacob uthenele renhe iperteke arteke.

36

Ayeye nhenhe Esau uthene ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe nhenhe Esau, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Edom aneke. Ayeye nhenhe aneme ikwere-akerte alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte itne-arle

inteke, re Canaan-ele anerlenge. ² Esau-ele arelhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye anewe aketyakenhe-arle. Kele, re arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye-arle anewe akeke kele Canaan-arenye-ante angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre. Anewe ikwerenhe arrekwenye Adah arritnye aneke. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe-arle aneke. Elon akenhe angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, Het areye-kenhe-arle. Esau-eke anewe arrpenhe Oholibamah aneke Re ampe Anah-kenhe-arle aneke, ikwere ipmenhe akenhe Zibeon-arle aneke Zibeon akenhe Hivite-arle aneke. ³ Anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe aneke Basemath arritnye. Re akenhe ampe marle Ishmael-kenhe-arle aneke artwe Nebaioth-eke atyeyikwe.

⁴ Anewe Esau-kenhe Adah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Eliphaz arritnye. Yanhe-ngentyele, anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke, arritnye ikwerenhe Reuel. ⁵ Anewe ikwerenhe arrpenhe Oholibamah-ele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke, arritnye itnekenhe aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Alakentyele-arle alere Esau-kenhe aneke.

⁶⁻⁸ Nhenge itne-arle Canaan-ele anetyartenge, Esau-ele pweleke-arlke yepe-yepe-arlke atningke atnyeneke, alakenhe ante-arle kake ikwerenhe Jacob-ele atnyeneke. Itne kere atningke atnyeneke atherrke-arlke akenhe akweke anteme irreke apmere itne-arle anetyarte ikwerele. Kele, Esau aname-irreke kake ikwerenhe-ketye apmere arrpenhe merne-arlke atningke-arle aneme ikwere-werne kere ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Esau-ele anewe ikwerenhe areye akngeke, ampe marle areye, alere ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre nhenge areye-arlke, pweleke-arlke, yepe-yepe-arlke arne ikwerenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke. Re itnenhe akngeke arlenge anthurre Canaan-ketye apmere apwarte akngerre Seir arritnye-werne. Ikwerele itne akwete-ante anthurre anetyarte.

Esau ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte apmere Seir-ele anetyarte

⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Esau-akerte. Esau-arle apmere Seir-werne alpeke-akerte, ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme irreke itne anetyarte, itne Edom arritnye akelhewarreke. Nhenhe akwerrke Esau-ke areye: ¹⁰⁻¹³ Alakenhe-arle arrekwele intelhe-ileke, Esau-ele alere atnyeneke anewe ikwerenhe Adah-eke. Eliphaz arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Anewe alere arrekwenye-kenhele ampe five-pele atnyeneke: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, Kenaz uthene.

Kenhe anewe arrpenhe Timna-ke, Eliphaz-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, Amalek arritnye aneke.

Yanhe iperre, anewe arrpenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke, Reuel arritnye aneke. Kenhe Reuel anewe akerremele, alere four-pele atnyeneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah uthene.

¹⁴ Alakenhe intelhe-ilentye aneke. Mpwepe ipenhe anewe Esau-kenhe marle Oholibamah-kenhe aneke ipmenhe Zibeon-kenhe.

Oholibamah-ele alere urrpetye atnyeneke Esau-eke itnekenhe arritnye aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Tyerrtye Edom-arenye areyele akngerrepate itnekenhe Esau-arle aneke. Akngerrepate nhenhe itne aneke Eliphaz-kenhe areye-arle, Esau uthene Adah utheneke alere areye: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, Korah, Gatam uthene Amalek uthene, itne Edom-arenye areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke Reuel-kenhe areye-ngentyele Esau uthene Basemath uthene-kenhe: Arritnye itnekenhe aneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah-arlke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke anewe Esau-kenhe Oholibamah-ngentyele. Itne aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Nhenhe itne Anah-eke ipmenhe areye-arle.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Seir arritnye-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte angkentye arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anetyarteke

²⁰⁻²¹ Urreke-arle Esau ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmerekere-artweye areye itnekenhe Seir-eke akwerrke areye-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe Seir, Hor-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Re-arlke tyerrtye atningkenge itne anetyarte apmerekere Edom-ele. Alere Seir-kenhe areye arritnye aneke Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

²² Lotan alere atherre-akerte, Hori uthene Homam uthene. Yaye akweke Lotan-kenhe aneke, Timna arritnye anemele.

²³ Alere Shobal-kenhe areye, itne aneke Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho uthene Onam uthene.

²⁴ Zibeon alere atherre-akerte. Aiah uthene Anah uthene. Anah yanhe rarle akenhe kwatye pintye nhenge apmerekere ahurratyete areke kwatye urinpe ahelhe-ngentyele arraterlenge arrule akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe tangkeye areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

²⁵ Anah ampe atherre-akerte, Dishon uthene arelhe Oholibamah uthene. Oholibamah anewe Esau-eke ante aneke.

²⁶ Alere Dishon-kenhe areye aneke, arritnye itnekenhe Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran uthene Keran uthene.

²⁷ Alere Ezer-kenhe areye, arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bilhan, Zaavan uthene Akan uthene.

²⁸ Dishan alere atherre-akerte, arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Uz uthene Aran uthene.

²⁹ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye Horite areyete akngerrepate anerrirreke apmerekere Seir-ele aneke: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ³⁰ Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

Ayeye nhenhe akngerrepate areye apmerekere Edom arritnye ikwerele-arle aneke areye-akerte

³¹ Apmerekere Edom ikwerele, urreke Israel areyete Akngerrepate atnyenyenyehenge, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe-arle akngerrepate aneke arrpenhengentyele arrpenhe-werne. Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye itnekenhe:

³² Arrekwele apmerekere ikwere akngerrepate aneke Bela, Beor-eke alere. Re apmerekere arrpenhe Dinhabah-engentyele-arle.

³³ Nhenge Bela-arle ilwekenge anteme, kenhe Jobab anteme-arle akngerrepate anerlenge, re anteme apmerekere akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Zerah-ke alere-arle aneke apmerekere Bozrah-arenye.

³⁴ Kenhe Jobab ilwekenge anteme, kele Husham anteme akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle akngerrepate irreke Re akenhe apmerekere tyerrtye Teman-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arle.

³⁵ Kenhe Husham-arle ilwekenge kele Hadad anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke Re anteme apmerekere ikwere akngerrepate aneke akngeye ikwerenhe Bedad-arle aneke, re akenhe thultye angkweye-arle aneke arrulengentyele, re akenhe apmerekere Midian-arenye thultye areye-arlke-arle atweke apmerekere Moab ikwere Haddad re akenhe Avith-kenhe-arle aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe Hadad-arle ilwekenge, kele Samlah anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate anerlenghe. Re akenhe Masrekah-arenye-arle aneke.

³⁷ Kenhe Samlah-arle ilwekenge, Shaul anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmereke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Rehoboth-arenye-arle aneke, apmere kwatye lhere akngerre itwele.

³⁸ Kenhe Shaul-arle ilwekenge, Baal-Hanan anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Pau-arenye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Achbor-arle aneke.

³⁹ Kele Baal-Hanan-arle ilwekenge, Hadar anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke, Anewe ikwerenhe akenhe Mehetabel-arle aneke, re akenhe ampe Matred-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe arritnye meye Matred-kenhe aneke Me-Zehab-arle.

⁴⁰⁻⁴³ Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye aneme akngerrepate areye Esau-ngentyele apmere Edom ikwerele-arle aneke. Timna, Alua, Jetheth, Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, Magdiel uthene Iram uthene. Kele alere nhenhe areye amangkewarremele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke alherlte-iweke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele itne akngerrepate areye anerrirreke itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke apmere itnekenhe arritnye aneke alereke akngerrepate itne-arteke.

37

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene kake ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Akngeye Joseph-kenhe Jacob anetyarte apmere Canaan-ele, apmere akngeye Jacob-kenhe Isaac-arle unthetyarte apmere arrpe-anenhele.

² Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-kenhe areye-akerte.

Alere Jacob-kenhe, Joseph re 17 years old aneke. Kake ikwerenhe areye akenhe meye urrpetye-ngentyele-arle, Leah, Bilhah, Zilpah. Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene anewe Jacob-kenhe atherreke-urrke urrkapetyarte Leah uthene Rachel utheneke. Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye aneke urreye itneke. Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyele-arlke yepe-yepe areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyarte. Ikwere ipenhe Joseph ayeye-akerte apetyalpeke akngeye ikwerenheke iletayeke kake ikwerenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwarekenge iletayeke.

³ Jacob anteme (Israel-arlke renhe ileme) Joseph-eke arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke alere arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere rarle artwe ampwe aneke Joseph-arle intekenge. Re ahentye-aneke Joseph akngerre anthurre ikwerenge anteme re ikwere mantere mwerre alkarle amulte arlpentye-akerte mpwareke. ⁴ Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele itelarerrirreke Jacob-arle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele altyerre atherre areme

⁵⁻⁷ Awethe ante alakenhe-irrekenge kake ikwerenhe areye ahele anthurre mpwareke. Ingwe anyentele Joseph-ele altyerre areke. Yanhe iperre re kake ikwerenhe areyeke ileke: “Nhenhe awerrirraye: Ingwele the altyerre areke. Anwerne apurte urrkapemele merne inerrirretyame. Anwerne name annge-akerte aketyame imerte ayernerlte-anemele anyenteke-anyente ahelheke imerte athenemele anwerne name annge-akerte areye urreke inetyenhenge. Ikwerenge anteme name tharle

ayerneke akenhe tnerle-alheke tyerrtye-arteke re-arrpe akwete. Kele arrantherre-arle ayerneke areye akenhe tnemele imerte kwene-irreme atyenge, atyinhe-arle atyeperre anthurre-arle anekenge. Yanhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke.” Kele kake ikwerenhe areyele renhe awemele ahele anthurre irrerrirreke awethe ulkere anteme.

⁸ Kele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte-ame itirreme unte akwele anwerneke akngerrepate anetyeke?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle altyerre nhenhe ilekenge.

⁹ Ikwerenge Joseph-ele altyerre arrpenhe anteme areke. Ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Ingwele the altyerre arrpenhe areke. The uterne areke, atnyentye, kwerralye 11-pele anthurre, itne atyenge kwene-irrerreke ayenge-arle atyeperre anthurre anekenge.”

¹⁰ Kele Joseph alheke akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-eke ilettyeke altyerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge akngeye ikwerenhele altyerre ikwere-akerte awemele, re Joseph-eke ahele-irreke, Jacob imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte kwenhe altyerre arerne anwerneke ilettyale kwenhe anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke altyerre nhenhe ileke? Meye ngkwinhe, kake ngkwenge areye ayenge-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike, anwerne-arle ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle!” ¹¹ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye ingkerte anthurre irreke. Kenhe akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob akenhe akwete-arle itirreke nthakenhe-arle Joseph-ele altyerre areke.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye sell-eme-ileme apwerte mane inetyeke

¹²⁻¹⁴ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Hebron-ele anetyarte. Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele yepe-yepe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe akngeke Shechem-werne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ikwerenge anteme, Jacob Joseph-eke antangelheke imerte ikwere angkemele “Kake ngkwinhe areyele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-areme apmere Shechem-ele. The ngenhe apmere yanhe-werne yerneme. Itneke-werne alhaye, aretyeke yepe-yepe itnarle arntarnte-areme areye apeke-arle mwerreke. Imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle kake ngkwinhe areye irreme, itne mwerre apeke?”

Joseph angkirtnerlenge akngeye ikwerenheke, “Yewe, kele ayenge Shechem-werne alhetyenhenge.” Kele Joseph-ele apmere yanhe imperle-alheke ayerrere-atheke imerte alhemele apmere Shechem-werne. Kele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele re Shechem-eke arrernelheke.

¹⁵ Re apateke nthenheke re itnenhe aretyenheke, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele, re kake ikwerenhe-kenhe yepe-yepe areyeke untheke. Artwe anyentele renhe apayuthneke apatemele tnerle-anerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte areme?”

¹⁶ Joseph artwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kake atyinhe areyeke apale untheme yepe-yepe-arle arntarnte-areme areyeke, unte apeke akaltye aneme nthenhele apeke-arle itne anemeke?”

¹⁷ Artwe re anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Ye, nhenhele akwele itne aneke, kele itne alheke-arle. Itne angkeke apmere Dothan itwe-werne akwele alhetyeke.” Ikwere iperre Joseph apmere ikwerenge imperle-alheke Dothan ikwere-werne alhemele. Re ikwere arrernelhemele, kake ikwerenhe areye yepe-yepe areye-arlike areke irntwarrenge akwete.

¹⁸ Kenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe irntwarrenge akwete-arle anareke. Iparrpe-iparrpe itne angkerreke nthakenhe renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Ahele itne angkerreke, ¹⁹ “Aye, araye, Joseph altyerre arenty

akngerre nhenge apetyeme! ²⁰ Kele renhe atwerrirretyekaye, atyalangke renhe anwerne iperteke iwetyenhenge. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele apeke apayuthnemele ikwere, anwerne akenhe akngwelye artnwerele arlkweke-arle ilerlenghe. Ye, kele renhe atwerrirretye! Re kwenhe anwerneke akngerrepate anetyakenhe. Ayeye-arle re anwerneke ileke altyerre ikwerenhe-akerte, kele arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe.”

²¹ Kenhe kake itnekenhe Reuben-ele itnenhe aweke arretyerlteranerlenghe Joseph atwetyeke, re itnenhe ileke urreke akarelhetyeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne atwetyale anetyeke! ²² Renhe impaye, atwetyale! Nhenhe iperteke ware iwetyeke imerte impemele.” Alakenhe-arle Reuben angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke. Reuben-arle itirreke renhe urreke tyerretyeke iperte ikweringe-ntyale imerte yernirtnemele akngeye itnekenhe-werne. ²³⁻²⁴ Itne akwete angkerrerrlteranerlenghe Joseph angathe-ame-angathe-irreke, kele kake ikwerenhele renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne mantere mwerre akngerre renhe ilywerrirreke re irrpekenghe akngeye itnekenhe-arle ikwere mpwaremele antheke. Itne renhe akngemele alhwenge iperte akngerreke iwerrirreke.

²⁵ Yanhenge iperre itne anerrirreke, merne anteme itne arlkwerrirretyame, itne areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarrerrlenghe apmere arlenghe-arenye areye. Itne areke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye apmere Midian-arenyenge, iwerre anyente ikwerele itne alheke iwerre apmere Gilead-engentye apmere arrpenhe Egypt-werne atheke. Kamule areye yakwethe arrpe-anenhe-akerte aneke arne arunthe-akerte, itne arne itnenhe akngeke sell-eme-ilettyeke Egypt-werne. Yakwethe itnekenhele aneke arrkipere-arteke-arlke, arne arrpenhe ikwemeye ntyentye akngerre areye-arlke.

²⁶ Kele Judah angkeke, kake ikwerenhe areye re ileke, “Anwerne apeke atyeye akweke atwerlenghe akngeye anwerne-kenhe ularele ileme, kele arne mwerreke arrangkwe anwerneke irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele anwerne apeke renhe tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye maneke anthemele, anwerne nhenhe itethe impetyeke-arle, renhe atwetyale. Akngeye ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe akngeye-arlke. Anwerne kele renhe nhenhe areye anthetyeke maneke ware renhe atwetyale.” Kake Judah-kenhe areye mwerre angkerreke.

²⁸ Ikweringe tyerrtye Midian-arenye itne apmere itne-kenheke itwirreke. Kake ikwerenhe areyele Joseph renhe iperte-ngentye tyarre-ineke imerte renhe sell-eme-ilemele silver 20-pele anthurreke. Yanhe-ngentye tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye itne aletheke irreke Joseph renhe-arlke itne akngeke Egypt-werne.

²⁹ Yanhe-ngentye, Reuben alheke Joseph iperte-ngentye tyarre-inyeke, re areke iperte renhe imerte arrangkwe-arle aremele. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe alterremele ahele-anthurre-irremele itneke. ³⁰ Re anteme kake ikwerenhe areye-werne alpemele, itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe irreke nthenhe-ame re alheke? Ayenge akutne-arle nthenhe-werne-arle re alheke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?”

³¹ Itne renhe tyernetyakenhe. Itne alhemele nanikute atwetyeke alheke itne-arle angkerreke-arteke. Itne renhe akngetye-alpeke, imerte mantere Joseph-kenhe nanikute alhweke-arleke akwerneke. ³² Itne imerte alpemele akngeye itne-kenheke ilettyeke, itne mantere renhe ikwere imerneke. Itne imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne mantere nhenhe kuttyeke arne artneke. Nhenhe akwele unte mpwareke ngkwenge alereke?”

³³ Jacob-ele mantere alhengke-aremele, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Mantere nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe-kenhe-arle. Kele apeke-arle akngwelye artnwerele renhe uthnemele arlkweke. Kele ilweke-arle rarle re. Itne-arle renhe alterremele uthnerrirreke.” ³⁴ Jacob-ele anteme mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe anteme alterreke, akayale arrangkeke. Re anteme mantere urrperleke irrpeke, ahelheke arrernelhemele, alpmenyele anteme artelhemele alhwarrpe anthurre intetyame. Re ikwerele anemele akwete anthurre artnetyame. ³⁵ Alere-arlike arelhe-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areye untetyeke ikwere-werne ikwerenge itne anerrirreke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artnerrirreke. Itne renhe arrkernemele anthurre ntertelhe-iletetyeke alknngwirretyete mpwaremele-arlike re alere ikwerenhe-arle ilwekenge. Jacob alhwarrpe akwete aneke, anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge imperrirraye atyenge alereke artnetyekaye. Ayenge-arle akwete-arle akaye artnerle-anetyenhe ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye ikwere ayenge interteke irretyete irrerlkngge areye-arle aneme-werne. Yanhe ikwere-arle ayenge nterte-irremele anetyenhe.” Arratyete, yanhenge anteme Jacob alhwarrpe anetyarte arrule-ngentyete alere ikwerenhe Joseph-eke.

³⁶ Nhenge Midian-arenye areyele Joseph akngeke Egypt-werne, itne Egypt-arteke irremele itne renhe sell-eme-ileke maneke artwe Potiphar arritnyete. Kele Potiphar re akenhe artwe alartetyete Pharaoh-ke-arle urrkapetyarte, Egypt-arenye areyete akngerrepate atyeperre ikwere. Potiphar akenhe akngerrepate aneke thultyete areyete jail-le.

38

Ayeye nhenhe Judah-akerte arnemerre-arnemerre ikwerenhe Tamar uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhenge Judah kake ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne Canaan-enge. Re anetyarte artwe Hirah arritnyenge. Hirah akenhe apmere akweke-arenye-arle aneke, Adullam arritnyete anekenge. ² Nhenge Judah-ele apmere ikwerele anetyarte, re areke marle Canaan-arenye anyente re ahentyete-aneke anewe aketyete. Akngyete ikwerenhe Shua arritnyete aneke. Kele artwe re marle renhe anewe akeke, ratherre apurte anteme inteke. ³ Ikwerenge anteme arelhe re atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re anteme ampe urreyete akweke atnyeneke, Judah-ele anteme urreyete akweke renhe Er arritnyete antheke. ⁴ Kele awethe anteme re ampe urreyete akweke arrpenhe atnyenemele Onan arritnyete antheke. ⁵ Imerte urreyete akweke arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele imerte Shelah arritnyete anthemele. Judah akenhe apmere Kezib arritnyete-arle aneke ikwerele ureke.

⁶ Alere arrekwenyete Judah-kenhe Er amangkeke anteme, Judah-ele arelhe anteme ikwere ineke re anewe aketyete. Tamar arritnyete ikwerenhe aneke. ⁷ Kenhe Er akenhe artwe akurne-arle aneke. YAHWEH-ele renhe areke akurne mpwarerlenge, re anteme renhe ilwetyete mpwareke.

⁸ Kele Er-arle ilwekenge anteme, akngyete ikwerenhe anteme angkeke atyete ikwerenhe Onan-eke, “Kake ngkwinyete Er-ele alere atnyenetyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte kwenhe Tamar-enge intetyete re ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyenhenge. Kele ampe yanhe re Er-kenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentyete anwerne-kenhe-ngentyete-arle alakenhe.”

⁹ Kele Onan akenhe alakenheke ahentyete anetyakenhe-arle aneke, alere yanhe-arle ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re-arrpe itirreke, “Ayenge apeke Tamar-enge intemele, re apeke ampe atnyenemele, ampe rarle atyinhe anetyakenhe-arle aneme.” Kele re alhemele Tamar-enge aneke, kele re

ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhenge-arle re atnerte-atnerte-irretyakenhe aneke re ampe atnyenetyakenhe aneke anewe ilwekarle ikwere-arlike. ¹⁰ YAHWEH ahele-irreke rarle Onan arekenge Tamar-enge intetyakenhenge. Re anteme Onan ilwetyeke mpwareke.

¹¹ Judah anteme atere-irremele re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “YAHWEH apeke alere ingkernenye atyinhe anteme ilwetyeke mpwaretyenhe rarle Er uthene Onan uthene ilwetyeke mpwareke-arteke.” Re anteme alhemele Tamar-eke angkeke, “Alpaye ngkwenge-artweye atherre-werne imerte anemele itnekenge akwete anthurre. Artwe arrpenhe anewe aketyale. Atyenge alere Shelah kwenhe ampe urreye akweke ware-arle kele the ngenhe apayuthneme ikwere unte akarelhetyeke. Re amangkemele, unte renhe anewe aketyeke.” Kele Tamar re alpeke apmere ikwere-artweye atherre-kenhe-werne anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹⁴ Arrulenge arrpenhele anewe Judah-kenhe, ampe Shua-kenhe, ilweke. Judah-arle akaye-akerte aneke ipenhe re atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah uthene alherreke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye aretyeke. Itne alte yepe-yepe areye-kenhe akerrirretyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Tamar-eke ileke ampatye-ampatyee ikwerenhe-arle Timnah-werne alheme yepe-yepe areye alte aketyeke. Re ayeye awemele arteke, re ahele-irreke Judah-eke re angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe Shelah akenhe artwe anteme-arle irrekenge. Kele Judah-ele akenhe renhe anewe anthetyakenhenge. Kele re itirreke nthakenhe irretyeke. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe ilywelheke rarle warlekwerte anekenge re imerte mantere alkarle anthurreke anteme irrpemele. Re anteme mantere akweke arrernemele inngerre ikwerenhe artelhemele renhe alhengke-arerrirretyakenhe anetyenenge. Re anteme apmere Enaim arritnyewerne alheke, Timnah-werne atheke-arle anteme. Re ikwere irremele arteke arrernelheke iwerre itereke Timnah atheke ikwere. Judah-eke re akarelhetyame rarle anpere alhetyenheke.

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Judah anpere alheke Tamar-arle anetyamenge ikwerele. Re renhe areke imerte renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle anemele rarle inngerre ikwerenhe artelhekenge imarteye re-arrpe anteme itirreke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame arelhe yanhe? The apeke renhe mane anthemele, re imerte atyengenge interle-apeke.” ¹⁶ Re akenhe itelaretyakenhe arelhe ampatye-ampatyee ikwerenhe, Judah ikwere-werne alhemele ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme ngkwengenge intetyeke.”

Kele re ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge interlengge, iwenhe apeke renhe unte-arle ayenge antheme?”

¹⁷ Judah ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Unte apeke atyengenge interlengge, the ngkwenge nanikute akweke-arle yerneme.”

Kele Tamar anteme angkeke ikwere, “Kele mwerre. Kele iwenhe anteme unte ayenge anthetyenhe unte-arle angkentye ngkwinhe arratyee apeke atnyenemele imerte nanikute renhe ayenge anthemele?”

¹⁸ Judah ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngenhe anthetyeke unte ahentye-aneme?”

Re ikwere angkirtneke alakenhe, “Arne nhenge iltye-kenhe string-akerte ngkwinhe ayenge anthaye unte impatyee ilentye akngerre ngkwinhe, atneme ngkwinhe-arlike.” Kele Judah-ele renhe iltye-kenhe impene antheke, atneme ikwerenhe-arlike. Kele ratherre apurte inteke anteme. Tamar atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke.

¹⁹ Kele Judah-arle alhekenge anteme, Tamar apmerek-werne anteme alpeke. Re mantere inngerre ikwerenhenge ilywelheke, re imerte mantere rarle arrekwele irrpeke ikwere anteme irrpemele.

²⁰ Judah alpeke apmerek arratye nhenge-werne arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle yepe-yepe areye atnyenetyame ikwere-werne. Re nanikute akwerrke ineke atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah imerte renhe anthemele ileke, “Nhenhe akngaye imerte arelhe arriwele-arle aneme nhenge anthemele Enaim-eke. Iltye-kenhe uthene atneme uthene atyinhe inetyeke alhaye ikwerenge-ntyetele imerte atyenge akngetye-alpemele” Kele Hirah re alheke Enaim-werne ikwere arerle-apemele, re akenhe renhe aretyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re artwe areye tnerlte-anetyamenge-arle areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ame arelhe nhenge nhenhele-arle anetyarte, unte itelareme maneke-arle artwenge intentye akngerre nhenge?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Arelhe akurne re-arteke-arle nhenhe arrangwe-arle.”

²² Kele Hirah-ele nanikute akwerrke renhe akngirtneke Judah-werne, imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arelhe ikwere arrangwe areke. Artwe nhakwe areyele atyenge ileke arelhe akurne alakenheke-arle arrangwe-arle nhenhe.”

²³ Judah akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Kele unte unthetyeke alheke ikwere nanikute nhenhe anthetyenhenge tharle ngenhe ileke-arteke. Awethe ikwere alpetyale. Unte apeke alpemele, arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe arrkentye-arle-ileme.”

²⁴ Atnyentye arrpe-anenhe ipenhe artwe urrpetye apetyemele Judah-eke angkeke, “Aye! Ampatye-ampatye ngkwinhe nhenge Tamar akurne-irreke re kwenhe atnerte-atnerte anteme. Re apeke-arle artwenge intetyarte maneke-ante atheke.”

Kele Judah ahele anthurre irremele angkeke itneke, “Alherlte-iwaye renhe inetyeke imerte atyenge-werne akngetyemele imerte anwerne renhe arnele atwetyenhenge iperte-werne atheke!”

²⁵ Kele itne alherlte-iwemele renhe inetyeke. Itne apmerek ikwerenheke irretye-alherlenghe, re itnenhe ayakemele ileke, “Urrekaye, the angkentye yernetyeke ahentye-aneme ampatye-ampatye atyinhe Judah-werne. Arne iltye-kenhe nhenhe-arlke atneme nhenhe-arlke akngaye ikwere imerneyeke. Renhe imerte apayuthnemele arne angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye. Ayenge-arle arne nhenhe areyeke artweyenge-arle inteke. Alakenhenge-arle ayenge atnerte-atnerte.”

²⁶ Artwe itne atneme uthene arne iltye-kenhe uthene Judah-eke imerneyeke, re arne ikwerenhe areye arratye alhengke-areke. Re artwe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle akurne anthurre-arle Tamar akenhe arelhe mwerre. The kwenhe alere atyinhe Shelah renhe anthetyakenhe, arrule-arle the renhe alhilekeke.” Re anteme Tamar apmerek ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke re ikwerenge awethe intetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe.

²⁷ Atnyentye six-pele-iperre, Tamar-ele kele akweke atnyenetyeke anteme irreke. Arelhe arrpenhe ikwerenge aneke. Re itelareke Tamar-ele-arle ampe akweke atherre atnertele atnyeneke. ²⁸ Kele akweke ratherre intemenge, iltye akweke anyente-urrke arrateke. Arelhe re ampe akweke nhenhe mantere athethekele ayerneke iltye ikwerenhe. Re Tamar-eke angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apele arrekwele inteke-arle.” ²⁹ Kele ampe akweke re akenhe iltye atnerte Tamar-kenheke irrpirtnerlenghe. Kele ampe akweke arrpenhe rarle arrekwele arraterlenghe. Arelhe re imerte ikwere angkemele, “Aye! Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke kake ngkwinhenge

arrekwele-arle.” Itne renhe Perez arritnye antheke alakenhe ileme, “Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke.” ³⁰ Kele ampe akweke arrpenhe anteme arrateke, mantere athethekele-arle iltye ayerneke re. Itne renhe Zerah arritnye antheke.

39

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene anewe Potiphar-kenhe uthene-akerte

¹ Arrule anthurre nhenge Joseph-arle kake ikwerenhe areyele maneke antherreke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areyeke, itne renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngerlte-iweke. Itne artwe akngerre Potiphar arritnyeke renhe antheke. Potiphar re akenhe thultye-arteke-arle urrkapetyarte Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. Re akngerrepate atyeperre aneke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke-arlke urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke-arlke. Urrkapentye akngerre itnekenhe thultye-arteke areyele Pharaoh ilpemele. ² Joseph re urrkapetyarte Potiphar ikwerenhe apmerele, artwe re Egypt-arenye ikwere. Yanhe ikwerele ureke akenhe YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Joseph re kele mwerre anetyarte.

³ Potiphar-ele areke Joseph-arle mwerre urrkapetyarte. Potiphar-ele itelareke YAHWEH-elarle Joseph arntarnte-aretyarte Joseph-arle mwerrantye urrkapetyartenge. ⁴ Potiphar re akenhe akangkentye anthurre-arle aneke Joseph-eke renhe ileke, “Joseph, unte kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre. Kele unte-ante anteme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke the ngenhe apmere atyinheke akngerrepate arrerneme, atyenge-artweye areyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyeke-arlke. Lyeten-gentye unte arne ingkirreke atyinhe areye urrkapentye akngerre arpenhe atyinhe areyeke-arlke akngerrepate anemele arntarnte-aretyeke.” ⁵ Yanhe-ngentye, Joseph-ele Potiphar-eke-artweye areye-arlke arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyarte. YAHWEH Josephenge anerle-anetyarte, alakenhe ikweringe Potiphar-eke-artweyele arne atningke inerrirrekenge. Apmere ikwerenhele, YAHWEH-ele arne areye merne-arlke atningke-akerte lyapelhe-ileke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe-arle Potiphar-ele Joseph ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate mpwareke. Potiphar kele akngerre itirretyakenhe-arlke anetyale. Re itirretyarte-ante merne iwenhe-arteke ware arlkwetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Potiphar-elarle Joseph jail-ke akwerneme-akerte

Joseph akngerre lterrke, mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ⁷ Kenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele renhe ntertele aretyarte ikwere itirremele-arlke. Arlte anyentele re renhe ileke, “Joseph apetyaye, atyengenge intetyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe Joseph akenhe ayene-ilelheke, renhe awemele angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle ngkwenge intetyeke kwenye-arle! Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe. Re ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe-arle antherlengge arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Ayenge urrkapentye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areyeke akngerrepate. The kwenhe akngerrepate arpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge-ketye alengke-iwelhetyakenhe. Unte kwenhe ikwere anewe. Ngenhe-ante kwenhe re ayenge anthetyakenhe. Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge intemele, kele akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe, ayenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle akurne irreme.”

10-11 Arlte arrpe-anenhele Joseph apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne alhet-yarte urrkapetyeke. Kenhe arlte arrpe-anenhele akenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele Joseph apayuthnetyarte ikwerenge intetyeke. Re akenhe apale-iknge angkerlengenge ikwerenge ayene-ilelhemele. Re ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyarte ikwere itwele-arle anetyakenhe. Arlte anyentele re alheke apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne urrkapetyeke. Re anyente anthurre urrkapetyame. Artwe arrpenheke-arlike arrangkwe. 12 Yanhe-ngentyele, anewe Potiphar-kenhe apetyemele renhe tyartenge tyarre-ineke. Re renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame atyenge inteme?” Joseph ikwere-ketye intwarre-irreke, tyarte ikwerenhe akenhe alterrelherlengenge-arle. Joseph apmere ikwere-ketye alwirremele unteke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe tyarte Joseph-kenhe atnyeneke. 13-15 Nhenge Joseph-ele tyarte renhe impemele apmerenge arratemele unteke, arelhe re ahele-irremele arnterre anthurre arlikeke urrkapentye akngerre akethele tnetyamenge areyeye. Itne kwene-werne apetyemele, re itneke angkeke, “Tyarte nhenhe araye! Artwe Hebrew nhenge-kenhe anewe atyinhele-arle akngetyeke nhenge. Re apeke-arle renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke anwernenhe apurele-anthetyehenge. Artwe rarle apetyeke nhenhe-werne urrkapetyeke, re ayenge ileke ikwerenge intetyeke. Ayenge arlkemele the renhe alwerneke. Re atere-irremele tyarte ikwerenhe imperle-alheke. Nhenhe akwele araye!”

16 Arelhe re tyarte renhe akwete atnyeneke, re akarelhetyame anewe ikwerenhe apetyalptyeke. 17 Anewe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetyalper-lenge, re ikwere ileke nthakenhe-akenhe anthurre-arle re ileke urrkapentye akngerre areye nhenge areyeye. Re anewe ikwerenheke ileke, “Artwe Hebrew urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Joseph, unte-arle akngetyeke nhenge, re apmere kwene-werne apetyeke, ayenge apurele-anthetyeke aneke. 18 Re angathe-irrerlengenge ayenge anpetyeke, ayenge arnterre arlikeke, imerte renhe alwernemele. Re apmere-ngentyele atere unteke, tyarte ikwerenhe iwerle-alhemele. Nhenhe akwele!”

19 Nhenge pwathe Joseph-kenhe Potiphar-ele nhenhe awekengenge, re ahele anthurre irreke ayeye warele ileke awemele. 20 Re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Joseph-eke alhetyeke renhe re jail-ke akwernetyehenge. Yanhe ikwere-arle itne tyerrtye areye akwernetyarte itne apeke Pharaoh-eke akurne-irrerlengenge. Thultye areyele Joseph ineke imerte renhe jail-ke akwernemele. Re ikwerele akwete anthurre anetyarte.

21 Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Joseph-enge akwete-arle aneke, re jail-le anerlengenge, ikwere mwerre anthurre-arlike anemele. Jail kwene ikwerele thultye akngerrepate anetyarte re thultye arrpenhe areyeye-arlike akngerrepate re anetyarte tyerrtye apeke alwirreketye akwele. Kenhe thultye re akenhe Joseph-eke ahentye-arle aneke YAHWEH-arle ikwerenge anekengenge. 22 Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph akngakeke ayernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Thultye re Joseph ileke, Joseph-ele itnenhe arntarnte-areke jail kwenenge. 23 Arratyape apelaye, YAHWEH-arle Joseph-enge aneke-arle. Nhenge re ayernentye akngerre areye arntarnte-aretyamenge, alakenhenge anteme thultye re itirretyakenhe anetyarte. Nhenge Joseph-arle jail-le anetyartenge, ikwere akurne-irretyakenhe aneke.

40

Artwe atherrele Joseph apayuthneme arratyape ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle

altyerre ikwere-atherrenhenge irrekeke

¹⁻² Ikwere ipenhe, Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irreke ratherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Urrkapentye akngerre anyentele ikwere ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte. Arrpenhe re akenhe ikwere merne mpwarentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe-arle urrkapentye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke. ³ Kele-arle Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irrekenge, re renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke Joseph-eke-arleke. Re thultye ileke renhe-atherrenhe kwene ikwerele atnyenetyeke ilengareke-atwetye. ⁴ Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph ileke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre arntarnte-araye.” Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-areke arruleke-atwetye.

⁵ Ingwe anyentele, itne ingkirreke ankwe-arle intekenge, artwe ratherre altyerre atherre areke, artwe nhengele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye areyekerle arle ngkwarle inetyarte, kenhe arrpenhele-arle merne-arle itetyarteke. Ratherre altyerre arrpenhe atherre areke. ⁶ Ingweleme anteme Joseph alheke ikwere-atherre-werne. Rarle areke-arle inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-arle ratherre atnyenekenge. Re akutne aneke iwenhenge-arle ratherre inngerre alhwarrpe alakenhe anekenge. ⁷ Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre lyete aneme?”

⁸ Artwe ratherre ileke, “Ingwele ilerne kwenhe altyerre akurne areke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke. Ilerne akutne iwenhe ilerne-arle arekeke angwenhele-ame ilerneke iletynhe?”

Joseph-ele ikwere-atherre ileke, “Ngkartele-ante kwenhe mpweleke ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle mpwele altyerre areke.”

⁹ Kele, artwele Pharaoh ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte re ileke, “Altyerre atyinhenge the areke arne kripethe lyaperlenge ahelhe-ngentyele. ¹⁰ Walye urrpetye lyapeke arne kripethe ikweringe-ntyete. Arne re lyapemele arteke kele antethe mwerre-arle arraterlenge. Tharle aretyame lyaperlenge, merne annge itne mpenge anteme irreke. ¹¹ The annge kripethe itnenhe inemele arterte-ileke ngkwarle mpwaremele tyampite-ke thelemele. The tyampite renhe Pharaoh-werne akngemele antywetyeke anteme. Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke. Iwenhe-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹² Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “Tharle ngkwenge ileme iwenhe-arle unte areke. Kripethe walye urrpetye itnenhe ileme arlte urrpetye. ¹³ Arlte ingwenthe-ngentyele, Pharaoh ngkwenge apetyeme ngenhe jail-ngentyele tyerretyeke unte ikwere urrkapetyenhenge. Urreke unte metye-metyeke irrpetyenhenge unte renhe ngkwarle anthetyarte. Alakenhe-arle unte renhe ngkwarle awethe antherle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Kele ngenhe ipmentye aywepelenge, atyenge alknngwirretyale. Atyenge mwerre anaye, Pharaoh-eke ilaye nthakenhe-arle atyenge irreke re ayenge jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletynhenge. ¹⁵ Ikwere ilaye arrule anthurre, ayenge kwenhe Egypt-werne akngetyeke apmere atyinhe Hebrew areye-arle anemenge-ntyete. Ikweringe, kele the kwenhe Pharaoh-eke apale mpwaretyakenhe, ayenge tyerrtye areyele jail-ke akwernekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele artwe ikwere ileke.

¹⁶ Artwe arrpenhele Pharaoh-eke-arle merne itetyarte, re aweke Joseph-ele ilerlenge artwe arrpenhe nhenge akenhe altyerre re anteme itirreke Joseph-elarle mwerrantye altyerre renhe ilekenge athene. Kele re Joseph-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe altyerre areke ingwele. Altyerre atyinhenge

the urtne urrpetye areke akaperte atyinheke-arleke. ¹⁷ Urtne itnekenge merne akngerre anthurre aneke mpenge areye tharle iteke Pharaoh-eke akwele. Kenhe thiye areyele-arle akenhe merne itnenhe arlkwerleng urtne akertnyenye-ngentyele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹⁸ Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “The ngkwenge ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Urtne urrpetye itne ileme arlte urrpetye-arle. ¹⁹ Arlte ingwen the iperre, Pharaoh ngkwenge antangketyenhe. Re anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye ileme ngenhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte arneke irlpare arrernemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe! Thiye areyele anteme tyelke areye arlkwetyeke apetyeme tyerrtye ngkwinhe-ngentyele!” Alakenhe-arle ikwere Joseph-ele ileke.

²⁰⁻²² Ayeye nhenhe Joseph-elarle ileke-arle arratye-arle. Kele arlte urrpetye iperre Pharaoh-ele ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thultye areye-arlke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke apetyewarreye Pharaoh ikwerenhe ampe akweke-arle re inteke arlte-arle anekenge. Itne-arle merne arlkwetyamenge, Pharaoh-ele thultye areye ileke artwe renhe-atherrenhe inetyeke, ngkwarle-arle ikwere anthetyarte nhenge uthene merne-arle itetyarte nhenge uthene. Artwe ratherre apetyeke, re arrekwele ipenhe ileke “Yewe, unte apele apetyalpetyeke atyenge ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyeke.” Kele, artwe re ikwere ngkwarle akngetyetyarte. Pharaoh-ele imerte artwe arrpenhe nhenge ilemele, “The ileme thultye atyinhele ngenhe atwetyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke renhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte tyerrtye ikwerenhe arneke-arleke irlpare arrernemele. Arratye Joseph-elarle ileke-arteke anthurre aneke. ²³ Artwe arrekwele iperre re, ngkwarle-arle akngetyarte re, rarle alknwirreke-arle Joseph-eke jail kwenele-arle re anemeke. Artwe yanhe re akenhe Joseph itelaretyakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletakenhele. Joseph re anteme jail-ele akwete kwenele aneke.

41

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areme

¹ Joseph jail-ele aneke awethe year atherreke-atwetye. Rarle jail-ele akwete aneke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areke. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre areke: re areke rarle tnerle-anetyame kwatye lhere akngerre Nile arritnyele. ² Re pweleke antere akngerre seven-pele kwatye kweneke areke. Itne akenhe mwerre anthurre aneke antere akngerre areye. Pweleke itne akwele kwatyenge arratemele atherrke akwele arlkwerlte-apetyame lhere iterele akwele. ³ Re altyerre akwete arerle-anemele areke pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne arrpenhe seven-pele awethe kwatye kweneke. Pweleke nhenhe itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre aneke akurne anthurre itne. Itne kwatye-ngentyele arratewarremele tnerrireke pweleke antere akngerre itneke itwele lhere iterele. ⁴ Yanhengentyele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrireke. Kele Pharaoh re akenhe ankwenge-ntyale akeme-irremele aneke anteme.

⁵ Pharaoh re awethe ankwe-irritneke imerte altyerre arrpenhe-arle aremele. Altyerre ikweringe re areke arne altyeye-arteke lyaperleng. Altyeye arrpenhenge re areke merne alangkwe-arteke seven-pele lyaperleng, itne akngerre anthurre aneke mwerre akngerre-arle. ⁶ Altyeye arrpenhe akenhe lyapeke arrpenhe ikwere itwele, altyeye nhenge alangkwe

mwerre akngerre-apenhe anthurre areye-akerte-arle. Alangkwe seven-pele anthurre aneke altyeye anyente ikwerele. Rlke urinpe akngerrele werneke ikngerre-ngentyele, imerte arne altyeye itnenhe ampemele. ⁷ Altyeye seven-pele antyerrke itne altyeye mwerre arrpenhe areye arlkweke. Kele Pharaoh re ankwenge-ntyete akeme-irreke anteme. Re anteme re-arrpe angkeke, “Ayekaye! The altyeye-arteke areye areke akwele, kenhe the akenhe altyerre ware-arle areke!”

⁸ Ingweleme anteme, Pharaoh akngerre anteme itirreke nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Re ayeye yerneke artwe altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe areyeke, ngangkere areyeke-arlke renhe aretyeke apetyetyehenge. Itne apetyewarreke, re itneke ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle re altyerre areke. Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwengehenge-ame the altyerre nhenhe atherre areke? Iwenhe ikwenge?” Itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletayeke.

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme apetyeke Pharaoh ikwere-werne, anyente nhenge ikwere-arle ngkwarle akngetyetyarte nhenge, Joseph-enge-arle jail kwenele aneke, re Pharaoh ileke, “Ayenge akurne. The ngkwenge arrekwele iletayakenhe irreke, ayenge kwenhe alknwirreke-arle. ¹⁰ Unte-ame itelareme unte atyenge uthene urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe uthene nhenge ilerneke ahele-irreke, ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge? Unte ahele-irremele ilernenhe jail-ke akwerneke. Kwene-arle jail-ele anekenge, thultye aknger-repatele ilernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte yanheke. ¹¹ Ingwe anyentele, ilerne altyerre arerle-annerreke. Altyerre atyinhenge the merne ange areye lyaperlenge areke. Arrpenhe re akenhe merne areye-arle urtnele aneme-arle altyerre areke. Ilerne akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle altyerre itne ilekeke. ¹² Yanhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente uthene-arle akenhe anwerne jail-ele aneke. Rarle akenhe Potiphar-eke urrkapetyarte, thultye akngerrepate. Ilerne anteme altyerre ilerne-kenhe-akerte ileke ikwere, re imerte ilerneke arraty-arraty-ilemele. ¹³ Re ilerneke ileke akenhe kele arraty anthurre rarle aneke. Unte ayenge tyerrelhe-ileke jail-ngentyele ayenge urrkapetyehenge, the ngkwenge akwetethe ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyehenge. Artwe arrpenhe nhenge ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge, unte-arle renhe atweke-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle artwe Hebrew re ilerneke arrekwele ileke. Unte apeke renhe apayuthnemele re imerte apeke ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhe iletayeke.”

¹⁴ Iparrpe anthurrele Pharaoh-ele ileke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alhetyeke Joseph jail-ngentyele tyerreyeke. Itne alhemele iparrpe renhe tyerreke. Urreke re Pharaoh aretyehenge, Joseph althelhemele, alhewelhemele, mantere mwerreke-arlke irrpeke. Re imerte alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne, akngerre anthurre-arle akenhe apmere, re imerte ikwenge arrekwele tnele.

¹⁵ Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Ingwele the altyerre atherre areke, arrpenheke arrangwele atyenge iletayeke nthakenhe-arle altyerre ratherre ileme. The ngenhe apetyetyeke ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge ileke ngenhe altyerreke apayuthnetyeke, unte anteme ileme iwenhe apeke-arle altyerre re aneke nthakenhe apeke. Arraty-ame alakenhe?”

¹⁶ Joseph ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenye! Tharle ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhe-akerte iletayeke arrangwe-arle, kenhe Ngkartele-ante-arle ileme unte akangketyehenge.”

¹⁷ Kele Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke: Altyerre atyinhenge, the areke ayenge kwatye iterele tnerle-anerlenghe, lhere akngerre Nile-le. ¹⁸ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele anthurre kwatye kwenele tnerlte-anerlenghe. Itne antere akngerre, mwerre anthurre aneke. Pweleke itne kwatyenge arratewarremele atherrke arlkwerlte-apeke. ¹⁹ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele awethe kwatye kwenele tnerlte-anerlenghe. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre areye-arle aneke akurne areye. The kwenhe pweleke alakenhe arrekwelenghe apmere Egypt-nge aretyakenhe. ²⁰ Kele imerte pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne kwatyenge arratewarremele pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrirremele. ²¹ Ayenge itirrekeke-athene pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne-arle akwele antere akngerre irretyenheke pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwemele, kenne arrangwe-arle. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne akwete-arle aneke itne-arle kwatye kwenele arrekwele aneke-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge akarre anteme irreke.

²² “Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge ankwe-irritneke, the imerte altyerre arpenhe anteme-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwerenge the areke altyeye areye-arteke lyaperlenghe. Arne altyeye ikwerele aneke alangkwe seven-pele anthurre, itne akenhe aneke alangkwe akngerre-apenhe mwerre anthurre areye arne altyeye mwerrele. ²³ Altyeye arpenhe lyapeke alangkwe-arteke, arne ikwerenge arlenghe kwenye. Re akenhe alangkwe seven-pele ante-arle atnyeneke. Rlike urinpele ikngerre-ngentyele wernemele itnenhe ampeke. Itne antyerrke irreke, akurne ingkirreke. ²⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, alangkwe akurne itne alangkwe mwerre itnenhe seven-pele arlkwerrirreke. Ayenge imerte akarre anteme irremele. Ingweleme anteme the ngangkere areyeke ileke. Itne altyerre atyinhe atyenge iletakenhe aneke itne-arle altyerre nhenhe atherreke apatewarrerlenghe-arle.”

²⁵ Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Pweleke areye-arlike altyeye areye-arlike-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke, itne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarterngentyele. Re kwenhe ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle re apmere nhenhe iletynhe. ²⁶⁻³¹ Yewe, arratye apelaye! Pweleke seven pele uthene altyeye akngerre-apenhe uthene unte altyerre areke, ileme Ngkarterle-arle ngenhe merne arunthe akngerre anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele merne arunthe Egypt-nge arlkwetyenhe. Kele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne seven-pele arpenhe nhenge areye altyeye antyerrke seven-pele-arlike unte altyerrenghe areke-arlike rlike urinpele-arle itnenhe werneke ampemele, ileme Ngkarterle ngkwenge imernerle-aneme re awethe merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alngwirrewarretynhe year mwerre arpenhe areyeke, itne anteme angayakwe anetyenhe. Itne anteme angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne kwenhe merneke arrangwe anetyenhe apmere akurne nhenhe! Anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilwetyenhe-aye!’ Yewe, akurne anthurre akwele anetyenhe merne-arlike year seven-peleke arrangwe anemele. ³² Ngkarterle ngkwenge altyerre atherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle re iletynheke. Iwenhe-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke kwenhe arratye anetyenhe. Ngkarterle-arle akaltye-arle aneke merne areye-akerte. Urreke anteme Ngkarterle merne anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele merne awethe lyapetyeke arrangwe anteme anetyenhe, arrangwe anetyenhe year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye.”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Ayenge awaye! Artwe anyente inaye akngerrepate-arle anetyenhe, artwe akaperte arratyte, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepate anetyenheke. Rarle itelaretyenheke nthenheke merne arunthe arrernetyeke uterne seven peleke itne lyaperlthe-anetyeke. ³⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye-arlike inaye itne akngerrepate areye anetyenhenge apmere arrpe-anenheke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele merne inetyeke year seven peleke-atwetye lyaperlengearteke. Ingkirrenetyeke inetyale, akweke ware. Itne apeke anngyakwethe five-pele apeke atnyenerleng, anyente ware inaye itnekenngentyele. Alakenhe itnekenngentyele anngyakwethe areye inaye. ³⁵ Merne ingkirreke akngerrepate areyele-arle tyerrtye areye-ngentyele ineme year seven-pele ikwerele, itnenhe ilaye apmere warle akngerre areyeke arrernetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye arntarnte-aretyeke year seven-pele ikwerele tyerrtye areye angayakwele apeke anyelkng ineketyenge, merne-arle lyapetyakenhenge. ³⁶ Ikwerele ureke merne Egypt-nge lyapetyakenhenge, akngerrepate areyele itnenhe akweke-ame-akweke ware anthetyeke itne angayakwe-irreketyenge. Alakenhenge-arle apmere akurne-irreketyenge merneke arrangkwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke.

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele Joseph akngerrepate arrerneme tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere Egypt-elarle anemeke

³⁷ Nhenge Joseph-ele ileke altyerre uthene merne uthene-akerte, Pharaoh Egypt-arenye tyerrtye ikwere urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arlike renhe awerrirremele, itne ingkirreke mwerre angkerreke Joseph-arle itirrentye mwerre atnyenemenge. ³⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Artwe arrpenhe apeke Joseph-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe utnenge lterrke-arle anthekenge!”

³⁹ Pharaoh imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ngkartele kwenhe ngkwenge ileke mwerre-arlike akurne-arlike-arle anetyenheke anwerneke. Alakenhenge kwenhe unte akaltye anthurre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkwengenge anepaneme. ⁴⁰⁻⁴¹ Lyete the ngenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere Egypt-ele akngerrepate mpwareme. Ayenge-ante-arle ngkwenge akngerrepate anetyenhe. Tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle, itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhe unte itnenhe ilerleng.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke. ⁴² Kele Pharaoh-ele iltye-kenhe ikwerenhe ilyweke iltye ikwerenhe-ngentyele, iltye-kenhele mpwaretyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyeke re apele akngerrepate aneme. Iltye-kenhe ikwerele akenhe aneke arlkenye Pharaoh-kenhe. Kele re irlweke-arle ipenhe, re Joseph iltyeke-arleke arrerneke, re anteme Joseph mantere mwerre areye antheke irrpetyeke, re imerte ite-kenhe gold antheke re arrernelhetyeke.

⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke, “Ayenge-arle Pharaoh! Kele lyetenngentyele tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke unte itnenhe ilerleng. Unte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenhe Egypt-nge unte ilettyeke itne merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke itneke nthakenhe apeke itne ilettyeke. Urreke itne arne apeke lyapelhe-ilettyenhenge, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe areye mpwaretyenhenge, itne ngenhe apayuthnetyekeke-amparre. Itne apeke ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe itne arneke arrangwe mpwaretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangwe-arle. The ngenhe arritnye arrpenhe antheme. Lyete-ngentyele ngkwinh

arritnye Zaphenath-Paneah anteme, alakenhe ileme “Ngkarte angkemele aneme.” The anteme ngenhe arelhe Asenath arritnye antheme, ngkwenge anewe anetyeke. Re kwenhe ampe Potiphera-kenhe, re arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre ikwerenheke antyerle-alhetyeke, thultye akngerrepate-kenheke-arleke. Re ileke tyerrtye areye nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe arrekwelele alhetyeke ingkernele-arle apetyetyamenge. Nhenge artwe areye-arle alhetyemenge, itne tyerrtye areyeke arlkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke artepe arrernelhaye akngerrepate-arle apetyemenge!” Yanhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye areyele kele Joseph itelarerrirreke, rarle akngerrepate aneke.

⁴⁶ Nhenge Pharaoh-elarle Joseph akngerrepate mpwareke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke, Joseph akenhe artwe apmerrke year 30-pele ware-arle aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re apmere Pharaoh-kenhenge imperle-alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-ele aneme-werne rarle apmere ingkirreke aretyeke re akngerrepate aneke. ⁴⁷ Joseph apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetyarte, re unthemele akwete aneke year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, merne akngerre anthurre lyapeke apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele merne annge akemele anyentelhe-ilemele Joseph antheke. ⁴⁸ Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, itne merne arrpenheme inemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akngirtneke apmere warle akngerreke arrernetyeke apmere itne-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Itne merne akweke ware inetyakenhe, itne akngerre anthurre ineke. Apmere yanhenge merne akngerre, akngerre anthurre atnyeneke. Arrpenhele uyarne intelhe-ileme merne nthakentye itne arrerneke apmere akngerre ikwere akngerre anthurre-arle anekenge.

⁵⁰ Ikwerele ureke, urreke-arle ahurraty-irretyenhenge, anewe Joseph-kenhe Asenath-ele ampe urreye akweke atherre atnyeneke. ⁵¹ Joseph-ele alere arrekwelenye Manasseh arritnye antheke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Itne ayenge akngyenge, atyenge-artweyenge rakemele, apmere nhenhe-werne ayenge akngetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere Egypt-arenye areyele ayenge urrkapetyeke uterneke. Kele mwerre. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke, kele ayenge akangkemele, Ngkartele-arle ayenge arne akurne areyeke alkgwe-ilerleng. Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe Manasseh arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge Manasseh angkeme-arteke “Alkgwe-ileme.” ⁵² Joseph-ele atyeye akweke Ephraim arritnye antheke imerte renhe ilemele, “Ayenge apateke nhenhe Egypt-nge. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ngkartele ayenge akweke atherre antheke. Alakenhenge-arle the ngenhe Ephraim arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge angkeme “Ephraim,” angkeme-arteke “Ngkartele ayenge alere atherre antheke.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Year seven pele ikwere iperre merne mwerre anthurre lyapemele Egypt-nge, yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele merne awethe lyapelhe-iletakenhe aneke, alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele arrekwele ileke. Merne awethe lyapetyakenhe aneke Egypt-ele apmere arrpenhele-arlke, arrangkwe. Kenhe itne akenhe merne akngerre-arle awakeke arrernemele arlkwetyeke Egypt-nge Joseph-elarle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke annge areye anyentelhe-ilerleng imerte warle akngerreke arrernemele ahurratyeke anetyeke. ⁵⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe-irrerirreke itne apetyewarreyarte Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke, “Anwernenhe merne annge anthaye anwerne athetyeke merne mpwaremele!”

Re itneke angkirtnetyarte, “Alherlte-iwaye, Joseph merne anngeke apayuthnetyeke, ikwere imerte akangkwe-irremele.”

⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre angayakwe aneke apmere Egypt-ele. Urreke itnenhe merne anthetyenhenge, Joseph-ele warle akngerre itnenhe altywere-ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itne-arle merne akngerre arrerneke. Tyerrtye areye apetyewarretyarte Joseph uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-werne. Itne itnenhe mane anthetyarte merne inetyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe anthurre aneke, Egypt-arenye areye-ante kwenye. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Egypt-werne merneke arrangkwe-arle anekenge apmere arrpe-anenhele, ahurraty akngerre-arle anekenge.

42

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye Egypt-werne alheme merne inetyeke

¹ Nhenge artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke itne-arle merne atnyeneke apmere Egypt-ele, re alere ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre arerrerte-aneme arne-arlke mpwaretyakenhele? ² Tharle aweke itne-arle akwele merne akngerre atnyeneme Egypt-ele, akeme-irraye alhetyeke Egypt-werne merne inetyeke anwerne itethe anetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenhele aneme alhetyakenhe, kele anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilweme-arle.”

³ Arraty apele, kake ten-pele Joseph-kenhe itne kele aletheke irreke apmere akngeye itnekenhenge akenhe imperlte-alhemele Egypt-werne merne inerrirretyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Jacob-ele ileke atyeyikwe Joseph-kenhe Benjamin alethe alhetyeke kwenye akurne apeke irreme-ketyenge. Jacob re-arrpe angkeke, “The apeke Benjamin yernemere Egypt-werne, itne renhe atweketyenge. Kele the renhe nhenhele atnyeneme-arle.”

⁵ Tyerrtye atningke angayakwe anerrirreke Canaan-arenye areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele itne anteme ingkirreke Egypt-werne alherlte-iweke merne inetyeke. Kele, Jacob-eke alere itne akngeye itnekenhe imperlte-alheke Egypt-werne alhemele tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge merne inetyeke alherlte-iweke areyenge. Itne tangkeye areye akngetyeke merne itnekenhe akngernerlte-apetyenhenge. Artwe ampwe Jacob re apmere ikwerenhele anetyame.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe

⁶⁻⁹ Tyerrtye itne Egypt-eke-arteke irreke, Joseph akenhe tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke. Re itneke annge areye maneke anthetyame. Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areye anteme apetyewarreke renhe aretyeke itne kake akweke itnekenhe alhengke-aretyakenhe aneke. Itne ikwere akaperte kwene-irreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe itelareke, kenhe re akenhe itneke ilelhetyakenhe-arle aneke angwenhe-arle re aneke. Re itelareke arrule-arle re altyerre areke-akerte kake ikwerenhe areye aremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene-arlke-arle ikwere artepe arrernelheke. Re ahele-ahele itneke angkeke, “Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre apetyeke?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne-arle apmere Canaan-enge-arle apetyeke merne inetyeke.”

Joseph-ele itneke ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre ularele-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne

apeke-arle iltyelaye irremeke ltterrke apeke-arle anwerne anemeke arrantherre apeke anwernenhe alyepe-alyepe aremele kele arrantherre anwernenhe atwetyeke apetyemele!”

¹⁰ Itne Joseph-eke angkirtnerlenge, “Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle! Unte-arle anwerneke akngerrepate aneme anwerne-arle anyelkngel inetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, anwerne-arle merneke ware-arle apetyeke anwerneke-artweye areyeke. ¹¹ Anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrtirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne kwenhe nterte-ntertele arerlte-apetyeke apetyetyakenhe.”

¹² Joseph-ele itnenhene ntertelhe-ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle! Arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne ltterrkeke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke!”

¹³ Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge arratye ileme! Anwerne kwenhe Canaan-arenye areye, anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Atyeye anwerne-kenhe anwernekenge apetyetyakenhe. Rarle akngeye anwerne-kenhenge-arle anerle-aneme rarle ingkernenye nhakwe-arle. Anwerne atyeye akweke arrpenhe-arlke-arle atnyeneke, rarle uyerreke-arrpe-arle arrule anthurre.”

¹⁴ Joseph itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneke, re itnenhe ileke, “Awethe angketyale! Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe ulyanye-ulyanye aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle ltterrke anemeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye-aneme the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke mwerre apeke arrantherre akurne apeke. The aretyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre atyeyangkweke-arle arrantherre arratye apeke angkemeke. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwerneme. Kele the anyente-arle yernirtneme apmewer-nerne re atyeye akweke renhe nhenhewer-nerne akngetye-alpetyehenge. Re apeke renhe akngetye-alpemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe apmewer-nerne yernirtnemele. Kele re renhe akngetyetyakenhe apmewer-nerne anemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwete-ante impetyenhe!” ¹⁷ Arratye anteme, Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye jail-ke akwerneke. Re itnenhe martelhentye atnyeneke arlte atherrameke.

¹⁸ Ingweleme arrpenhele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akangkwe-irremele, the arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge mwerrentye anerle-aneme. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge arratye-arle ileme, kele the anyente ware-arle jail nhenhele atnyeneme. Arrpenhe areye the yernirtneme merne-akerte arrekantherre-artweye areye anthetye-alpetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhengentyele, atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe atyenge-wer-nerne akngetyaye. Arrantherre apeke renhe atyenge-wer-nerne akngetyemele, kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arratye ileme. The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.” Kake ten-pele itne mwerrentye yewe angkeke Joseph-eke.

²¹ Itne itelaretyakenhe aneke akngerrepate rarle Joseph aneke Joseph-arle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele angkekenge. Itne angkentye itnekenhenge angkerreke, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme anwerne-arle atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe Joseph atwekenge. Anwerne-arle renhe iperteke akwernekenge, re uye anwerneke angkeke renhe iperte-ngentyele tyerretyeke, renhe rlkerte-iletakenhele, anwerne kwenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhenge-arle artwe nhenhele anwernenhe ileme Benjamin inetyeke.”

²² Reuben itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Joseph impetyeke atwetyaleke! Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke! Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe iperte akngerre ikwere renhe akwerneke. Alakenhenge-arle Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreme!”

²³ Kake ten-pele itne itirreke Joseph-arle akwele Hebrew angkentyeke akutne anekeke-athene, re itneke Hebrew angkentye angketyakenhenge. Rarle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentye angkekenge, artwe arrpenhele-arle ikwere iletyme. Kele re awerleng-arle itne angkentye Hebrew angkerrleng. ²⁴ Rarle itnenhe aweke-iperre, re itnenhe imperle-alhemele itneke artnemele anteme. Rarle artneke-iperre itneke apetye-alpemele angkeke, “Kele, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alperlte-iwaye. The anyente-arle jail-le atnyeneme.” Joseph-ele Simeon akngakeke imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme renhe iltye atherre ayerneyeke kake ikwerenhe areyele arerleng.

²⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph-ele itnenhe imperle-alheke. Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletyme-alheke, “Yakwethe itnekenhe inaye, merne akngerre anthurre arrernaye yakwethe itne-kenheke. Mane merneke-arle antheke nhenge, yakwethe itne-kenheke arrernirtnaye. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge itnenhe merne-arlke, anng mpeng-arlke, iwenhe apeke-arlke anthaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerre areyele mpwareke Joseph-elarle itnenhe ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, kake areyele yakwethe itnekenhe inemele tangkeye areyeke utyerneke. Itne anteme Egypt-ngentyele Canaan-werne aletheke-irrerreke. Itne akutne aneke mane-arle yakwethe kweneke-arle arrerneke-arle anekenge.

²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne alethe-irreke, imerte intemele ingwe anyenteke. Kake anyentele yakwethe altywere-ileke tangkeye akwele merne anthetyenhenge. Re yakwethe renhe altywere-ilemele, areke apatemele mane areye merne akertneke. ²⁸ Re kake ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayakeye! Mane merneke-arle antheke rarle nhenhe! Ayakwethe atyinhe kwenenge! Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke-arle arrernirtneke.”

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye atere anthurre irrerreke, itne apatemele arlkerreke, “Ayekeye! Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele anwernenhe iletymenhe? Anwerne ingkirreke kele ilwetyenhe!”

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alpeme merne akngerre-akerte

²⁹ Kake nine-pele itne aletheke-irrerreke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye Canaan-werne-atheke merne anng itneke-akerte. Itne akngeye itnekenhe apmereke irremele ikwere ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle irreke itneke Egypt-nge. ³⁰ Itne ikwere ileke, “Anwerne-arle Egypt-werne alhekenge, apmere ikwere-arenye akngerrepatele apele anwerneke ahele anthurre angkeke. Re anwernenhe ilperneke anwerne-arle nterte-nterte akwele untherlte-apekeke itnenhe aremele lterreke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke akwele. ³¹ Anwerne renhe ileke, ‘Arrangkweyaye, anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrtirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne-arle ntertele ingkirreke aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ ³² Anwerne akngerrepate yanheke angkerrirreke, ‘Anwerne kwenhe akngeye anyente-akerte. Ikwerenhe kwenhe alere eleven-pele anthurre aneme. Ten-pele ware anwerne nhenhe-werne apetyeke, anyente akenhe apmerele-arle ikwerenge. Atyeye arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe arrule-arle ilweke.’ Alakenhe-arle anwerne ikwere ileke.

³³ “Akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke, ‘Arrantherre apeke atyenge mpwaremele the arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arraty-arle ileme. Kele arrekantherre-artweye-werne alperlte-iwaye merne akngerre nthakentye-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme-akerte. Anyente-arle imerte imperlte-alhemele nhenhe jail-ke. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe imerte akngetyemele Egypt-werne, atyenge imernetyeke. Kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arraty ilerneke. Kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne apetyetyakenhe ingkirreke ulyanye-ulyanye aretyeke. Arrantherre apeke atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe akngetyemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ngentyele nhenge anthirtnemele yernirtnemele. Kele arrantherre Egypt-ele unthemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe inetyenhenge. Arrenhantherrenhe-arle ayaketyeke-arlke atwetyeke-arlke arrangwe-arle.’ Alakenhe-arle akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke.”

³⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayakwethe merne anng-akerte ineke, imerte ahelheke altyiwemele. Ahelheke itne altyiwemele, anyenteke-anyente itne mane nhenge areke. Itne atere anthurre irreke mane rarle anekenge merneke-arle antheke. Akngeye itnekenhele areke mane renhe re-arlke atere-irreke anteye. ³⁶ Re itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Arrantherre-arle akwetethe ampe atyinhe areye atyenge-ngentyele rakeme! Arrekwel the alere atyinhe Joseph-urrke aparlpe-ileke, kele Simeon anteme jail kwenele aneme. Kele arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme Benjamin anteme yernetyeke Egypt-werne. Atyenge-ante akurne anteme irreme!”

³⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Benjamin ayenge anthaye the renhe imernetyeke Egypt-arenye akngerrepateke. The renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. The renhe mwantyele mwerre akwete akngetye-alpetyenhenge. The apeke renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, renhe Egypt-eke imperlte-alhemele, kele unte ampe atyinhe atherre-arle atwetyeke!”

³⁸ Kele Jacob-ele renhe ilerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Tharle Benjamin arrekantherrenge yernetyeke kwenye-arle! The kele-arle kake ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenghe. Benjamin-arle urreye akweke ingkernenye anyente-arle anewe atyinhe Rachel-kenhe. The apeke renhe ngkwengenge yerneme Egypt-werne, akurne apeke ikwere irreketyenge. Re apeke ilwerlenghe, ayenge irrare anthurre irretyenhe ilwemele, ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anemenge.”

43

Ayeye nhenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areye nhenge itne apmere Egypt-werne alpeme akerte

¹ Arrule anthurreke-atwetye merne lyapetyakenhe aneke apmere Canaan-elarle ahurraty akngerre anekenge tyerrtye areye akenhe an-gayakwe anthurre anteme-arle aneke. ² Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areyele itne merne-arlke kere-arlke Egypt-nge-arle akngetyeke ingkirreke anthurrele arlkwerirreke. Itne-arle awethe anteme angayakwe anekenge Jacob alere ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye, merne awethe inetyeke.”

³⁻⁵ Alere Jacob-kenhe Judah ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-arenye akngerrepate nhenge kwenhe ahele anthurre angkeke, re anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe akngetye-alpaye, renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, urrkapentye

akngerre atyinhe areyele ayenge arrantherre awethe aretyeke kwenye anteme ileme-ketyenge.' Alakenhe-arle Egypt-arenye akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke. Unte apeke Benjamin ileme anwernenge alhetyeke Egypt-werne, kele anwerne alhemele-arle merne inetyeke. Kele unte apeke Benjamin anwernenge yernetyakenhenge, anwerne Egypt-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle."

⁶ Re angkeke Judah-eke, "Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akurne-arteke nhenhe mpwaremele Egypt-arenye akngerrepate nhengeke ileke atyeye akweke-arle arrekantherrenhe atnyeneke? Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apurrkele-antheme!"

⁷ Alere Jacob-kenhe areye angkirtneke ikwere, "Akngerrepate Egypt-arenye re kwenhe anwernenhe aremele akwete angkeke arne arunthe-akerte apayuthnemele. Re anwerneke angkeke, 'Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Atyeye akweke-ame arrekantherrenhe aneme?' Anwerne ikwere ileke ngkwenge-akerte atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arlike-akerte, anwerne itelaretyakenhe anwernenhe-arle iletynheke Benjamin Egypt-werne akngetyetyeke."

⁸ Kele Judah angkeke akngeye ikwerenheke, "Benjamin atyengenge yernaye, kake areye alherlte-iwetyenhenge Egypt-werne lyete angwerrele. Unte apeke anwernenhe lyete Egypt-werne yernemele, anwerne angayeke ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arlike ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle merne akngerre-akerte-arle anemele. ⁹ Unte apeke Benjamin yernemele atyengenge Egypt-werne, the ngenhe ileme the renhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe. Tharle ngenhe ipmentyele aretyeke arrangkwe-arle re apeke rlkerte inerleng. Ayenge apeke ikwere arrangkwe apetyalperleng, unte apeke atyenge ahele-irretyeke apeke ayenge ilpernemele ilwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁰ Iparrpaye irrkwanthe-irretyale! Unte apeke-arle anwernenge Benjamin arrekwele Egypt-werne yernekenge, kele anwerne apeke-arle Egypt-werne alhemele atningke-ngare apetyalpemele atningke-ngare merne-arlike atningke-akerte."

¹¹ Jacob anteme itneke angkeke, "Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke anteme awethe. Kele Benjamin apeke arrekantherrenge alhemele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere arne mwerre impene akngerlte-iwaye imerte renhe anthemele. Arne mwerre areye akngaye apmere nhenhenge-ntyele re arlkwetyeke: Ngkwarle untyeyampe-arteke, anng areye anwerne-arle pistachio akeme, almond areye-arlike arne kereke arrernentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike. Antere tyerrtyeke arrernentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike arne ikwemeye arrpenhe areye mwerre ntyentye-arlike. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne arrekwele alheke merne inetyeke, arrantherre artwe renhe ayakwethe mane-akerte anyente antheke. Arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke, arrantherre akngetye-alpemele ayakwethe merne-akerte mane-akerte-arlike atnyeneke akwete-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke-arle apalele arrerneke. Arrantherre apeke merne akngerre awethe inetyeke alpemele, mane ayakwethe atherrenge akngaye merne inetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre Benjamin akngaye arrekantherrenge. Egypt-werne iparrpe alperlte-iwaye merne inetyeke akngerrepate ikwerenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE! The Renhe apayuthneme arrekantherre-akertele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere re mwerre anetyeke arrekantherre. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Benjamin uthene Simeon uthene-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke atyenge-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. The apeke renhe-atherrenhe aretyakenhenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ngkarte arratye akwete itelaretyenhe."

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele itne Canaan-engentyele alperlte-iweke Egypt-werne. Itne arne mwerre impene areye-arlike, itnekenhe-arrpe yakwethe mane-akerte atherrame, Benjamin-arlike akngeke. Iparrpe ware itne Egypt-eke irreke. Itne arrernelhemele arteke Joseph-enge arrekwele tneke, apmere ikwerenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Joseph-ele itnenhene aremele re alhengke-areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Joseph angkeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke, apmere arntarnte-arentye akngerreke, “Artwe yanhe areye apmere atyinhe-werne akngetyaye. Kere pweleke atwetyeke alhaye imerte itemele. The artwe nhenhe areyenge kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme lyete.”

¹⁷ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre re alheke kere pweleke renhe atwemele imerte itemele. Re anteme alheke kake Joseph-kenhe areye inetyeke apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne ikwerenge kere arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe atyeyehenge areye apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alhemele, itne ikwereketye atere-irreke. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekeye! Iwengenge-ame re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngetyeke? Mane nhenge-arle yakwetheke apalele apeke arrernekenge nhenge anwerne apmere-werne alperleng. Kele re apeke anwernenhe atwetyeke, re apeke-arle anwernenhe uternetyenhe ikwere urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre arey-arteke. Re apeke-arle tangkeye anwerne-kenhe areye apeke raketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itirrewarreke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere itwe-werne arriwele-arle tnetyame ikwere-werne. ²⁰ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe arrekwele-arle nhenhe Egypt-werne apetyeke merne inetyeke. ²¹ Anwerne apmere-werne alpemele merne-akerte, anwerne mpwepele inteke. Kele anwerne yakwethe altywere-ilemele areke, anyenteke-anyente anwerne mane areye areke itnenhene akngetye-alpeke ngenhe anthetyeke. ²² Anwerne yakwethe arrpenhe mane-akerte akngetyeke anwerne-arle merne awethe inetyehenge. Kele anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle angwenhele apeke-arle mane renhe ar-rernirtnekeke arrekwele-arle anwerne apetyekenge.”

²³ Urrkapentye akngerre re angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre. Atere-irretyalaye. Ngkarte nhenge arrantherre akangkwe-irrentye akngerrele, Re apeke-arle arrernirtneke yakwethe itneke-arleke arrekwele. Kele-arle the mane nhenge atnyeneme arrantherre ayenge arrekwele anthekenge.” Yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre re anteme Simeon kake itnekenhe tyerretyeye alheke jail-ngentyele imerte itneke-werne akngetye-alpemele.

²⁴ Kele nhenge urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne akngetyeke, re itnenhe kwatye antheke ingke alhewelhetyeke, re imerte tangkeye itnekenhe-arlike merne atherrke anthemele. ²⁵ Nhenge tangkeye itnekenhele-arle merne atherrke arlkwetyamenge, itne arne mwerre impene areye ineke itne-arle akngetyemele Joseph anthetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre re anteme itnenhe ileke itne Joseph-enge merne arlkwetyeke arlte mpwepele.

²⁶ Nhenge Joseph apmere-werne apetye-alperleng, itne renhe arne itnenhe antheke akaperte kwene-irreremele. ²⁷ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame mwerre awelheme, artwe ampwe akng-eye arrekantherrenhe re-ame mwerre akwete, nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenge atyenge arrekwele ilekenge ipenhe? Re-ame mwerre? Re-ame itethe akwete?”

²⁸ Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle mwerre anthurre itethe akwete-arle. Rarle urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe-arle.”

Itne ingkirreke akaperte kwene-irrerere Joseph ikwere. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Kele Joseph akeme-irremele areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Ratherre akenhe meye anyente-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele renhe aremele re ingkwe anthurre artneke. Re kake ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Nhenhe-ame atyeye akweke re arrantherre-arle atyenge ileke-akerte re?”

Joseph Benjamin-eke angkeke, “Apmerrke-aye, ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme re ngkwenge mwerre anetyenhenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe iparrpe anthurre imperle-alheke itne renhe artnerlengere areketyenge. Re alpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenhe-werne imerte tnyante artnemele atyeye akweke ikwerenheke rarle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. ³¹ Kele Joseph kwatyele inngerre alhewelheke nhenhe kake ikwerenhe areyele areketyenge rarle artnetyamenge. Re apetyalpeke kake ikwerenhe areye-werne imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkemele, “Kere akngetyaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arlkwetyeke.”

³²⁻³³ Urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhele kere akngetye-alpeke apmere-werne. Joseph re anyente-arrpe anetyame table-le, re anteme ileke kake ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge arrekwele-arle anetyeke table arrpenhele. Re itnenhene arrerneke ikwerenge arrekweleke. Re kake akngerre ikwerenhe arrerneke ikwere akwangenyeke arrekweleke, re imerte kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme arrernemele ikwere akwe-arratyeke anetyeke. Re Benjamin arrerneke ingkerneke akwe-arratyeke. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame re itelareme angwenhe-arle kake akngerre aneme?” Itne Joseph alhengke-aretyakenhe akwete aneke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areye table arrpenhele anerrirretyame Egypt-arenye areye. Egypt-arenye areye akenhe Hebrew areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe-arle aneke, itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe-arlike. Itne itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Hebrew areyele-arle merne arlkwetyarte Egypt-arenye areyele arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge-arle itne kake Joseph-kenhe areyenge merne arlkwemele anetyakenhe. ³⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre areyele table Joseph-kenhe-ngentyele merne inemele, itne artwe Hebrew itnenhene wanteke. Itne artwe itnenhene anyenteke-anyente merne antheke. Kele Benjamin kake akweke-arle itne merne antheke akenhe artwe atningkele arlkwetyeke. Itne itnenhene ngkwarle-arlike antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele merne ingkirre arlkwemele ngkwarle ingkirre antyeweke, itne arnterre akangketyeke-atwetye.

44

Ayeye nhenhe Benjamin-akerte nhenge rarle tyampite impene yakwethe kwene-ngentyele tyerreke-akerte

¹ Joseph-ele ileke apmereke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe, “Yakwethe areye inaye itne-arle akngetyeke areye. Itneke merne akngerre anthurre arrernaye. Mane ngenhe-arle merne inetyeke antheke-arlike, yakwetheke arrernirtnaye merne annge areye-akerteke-arlike. ² Nhenhe-arle tyampite impene atyinhe, arrantherre itelareme tyampite silver nhenge. Renhe yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrernaye. Mane-arlike arrernirtnaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerrele tyampite impene uthene mane uthene yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrerneke.

³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme, uterne arratekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele antyame-arlike anteme tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Urrkapentye akngerre apetyemele itnenhe ileke apmere-werne alpetyeke.

⁴ Itne alpemele anteme alheke apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye. Kele itne

arlenge-irretyakenhenge akwete Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, “Artwe nhakwe areyeke interteke irraye, alakenhe itnenhe apayuthnaye, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-arle arrekantherre mwerre-arle aneke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre ikwere irreke? ⁵ Tyampite silver ikwerenhe apeke-arle arrantherre anyelkngele ineke re antywenhe-antywenhe. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyerrtye areyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme!’ Unte itneke alakenhe ilettyeke!”

⁶ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhene apentemele iwerrele itnenhene ayakeke. Re itneke angkeke Joseph-ele ileke-arteke akwete, “Akngerrepate atyinhe kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre ikwere irreke? Tyampite silver nhenge ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre anyelkngele ineke. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware kwenhe re tyerrtye areyeke altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe. Arrantherre ingkerre akurne anthurre aneme!”

⁷ Itne angkirtnewarreke ikwere, “Yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe alakenhe ilperneme? Anwerne kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre areye ware tyampite renhe-arle anwerne anyelkngele inetyakenhe-arle! ⁸ Anwerne-arle mane yakwethele-arle aremele itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, anwerne Canaan-eke irremele arteke-arle areke. Anwerne-arle ngenhe anthirtneke-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte itirreme anwerne-arle gold apeke silver apeke akngerrepate ngkwinhe-kenhe anyelkngele inetyenhe? ⁹ Araye yakwethe kwenele anwerne-kenhe areye. Unte apeke arratyte inemele, angwenhele apeke-arle atnyenemenge, unte renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Anwernenhe imerte unte ilemele anwerne ngkwenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke urrkapetyeke.”

¹⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe ileke, “Kele mwerre, arrantherre-arle angkemenge-arteke the mpwareme, the apeke tyampite renhe arratyte aremele yakwethe angwenhe-kenheke, the renhe atwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele the renhe akngirtneme-arle re urrkaperle-anetyeke. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyakenhenge-arle kele apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele, itne iparrpe-iparrpele tangkeye areyenge arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke, imerte ahelheke anteme arrernemele. Itne imerte yakwethe itnekenhe altywere-ilemele urrkapentye akngerrele kwene aretyenhenge. ¹² Urrkapentye akngerre re kake akngerrepatenge-urrke ilkaremele areke. Re tyampite renhe aretyakenhe aneke. Re arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arlike ilkaremele untheke, arrangwe akwete. Yanhenge anteme re alheke akweke ingkernenye-werne yakwethe Benjamin-kenhe-arlike aretyeke. Yakwethe Benjamin-kenheke arratyte re tyampite silver renhe areke. ¹³ Itne tyampite renhe aremele, mantere itnekenhe alterreke atnerte itnekenhe-arle akngarte-anthurre-iwenge. Itne imerte alhwarrpe-alhwarrpele ware anteme yakwethe itnekenhe ayerneke. Itne-arle imerte itnekenhe areye tangkeye areyeke utyernirtneke, apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alperlte-iwemele.

¹⁴ Joseph apmerele akwete aneke Judah areye-arle apetyalpekenge. Judah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye apmere Joseph-kenhe kwene-werne irrpnhemele, itne kwene-irreke ikwere, inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre tyampite

atyinhe anyelkngele ineke? Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe ayenge-arle ngangkere aneme? Arrantherre atyengenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngangkere atyinhe-akertele-arle the altyerrenge aremele-arle. Kele the aketheke-arle areme angwenhele apeke atyenge-ketye alengke apeke iwerlenghe.”

¹⁶ Judah imerte ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepate, anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne angketyeke-irreme. Kele anwerne-arle iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alethe impeme. Ngkartele ngkwenge ileke anwerne-arle akurne areye aneme. Arraty kwenhe. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye anetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, Benjamin-ante kwenye.”

¹⁷ Kele Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke ilettyeke kwenye-arle. The Benjamin anyente ware-arle ileme atyenge urrkapetyeke rarle tyampite atyinhe anyelkngele inekenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme alpetyeke akngeye arrekantherrenhe-werne ikwere mwerre anerrirremele anteme.”

¹⁸ Judah alheke Joseph angathe-werne ilemele imerte ikwere angkemele, “Urrekaye! Ayenge ngkwenge arratyentye angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye. Tharle ngenhe itelareme lterreke Pharaoh Egypt-arenye-arteke, kenhe ayenge akenhe arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne arrekwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke, unte anwernenhe apayuthneke, ‘Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Arrekantherrenhe atyeye akweke aneme?’ Alakenhe-arle unte anwernenhe apayuthneke. ²⁰ Anwerne ngkwenge ileke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, atyeye akweke-arlke-arle apmerele aneme ikwerenge. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arle inteke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ampwenge anteme. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe meye, anwerne renhe aparlpe-ileke akweke atnyenerlenghe. Alere arrpenhe ikwerenhe, anwerne aparlpe-ileke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-nge ahentye anthurre-arle. Alakenhe-arle ngkwenge arrekwele anwerne ileke.

²¹ “Unte anteme anwernenhe ileke, ‘Atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe Benjamin akngetyaye the renhe aretyenhenge.’ ²² Anwerne ngenhe ileke, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke arrangkwe-arle unte aretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentyele akngetyemele, artwe ampwe re ilweme-arle.’ ²³ Kele unte anwerneke angkerlenghe, ‘Iparrpe atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye! Arrantherre ikwere arrangkwe apetyalpemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-werne apetyetyeke kwenye ayakeme-arle merneketyenge-arlke.’ Alakenhe-arle unte anwernenhe ileke. ²⁴ Kele, anwerne alperlte-iwemele ileke akngeye anwerne-kenheke, ngkwinhe urrkapentye akngerre, unte-arle Benjamin aretyeke ahentye-aneke. Alakenhenge anteme renhe irrarele-antheke rarle Benjamin-eke itirreke akurne-irremeketye.

²⁵ “Ikwerenge-ntyete, anwerne-arle merne ingkirreke arlkwekenge, anwerne awethe angayakwe-irreke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ileke, ‘Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye merne awethe inetyeke anwerneke.’

²⁶ “Anwerne renhe ileke, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne Egypt-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Anwerne apeke renhe nhenheke imperlte-alhemele ngkwengenge, akngerrepate Egypt-arenyele anwerne renhe aretyeke arrangkwe-arle ileme.’ Alakenhe-arle anwerne akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke.

²⁷ “Re anwerneke angkeke, ‘Arrantherre itelareme Rachel anewe aty-inhe, rarle ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke. ²⁸ Anyente arrpenhele ayenge imperle-alheke aparlpe-irretyeke. Akngwelye areyele apeke-arle alterremele uthneke. Tharle renhe inngerre awethe-arlke aretyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Lyete anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme ampe Rachel-kenhe anyente awerne renhe yernetyeke ayenge-arle ikwere arnterre-arle ahentye-aneme. The apeke renhe yernemele arrekantherenge, re apeke ilweketyenge-arle. The renhe-arlke aparlpe-ilemele, ayenge akwetethe-arle artnerle-aneme ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.’ Alakenhe-arle artwe ampwe akngeye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke angkeke.

³⁰ “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Anwerne apeke Benjamin nhenheke impemele, apmere-werne alpemele ikwere kwenye, nthakenhe-ame akngeye anwerne-kenhe irretyenhe? Re kwenhe Benjamin-eke arnterre itirrentye akngerre. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ikwere kwenye alpetyakenhe. ³¹ Anwerne apeke alpemele apmere-werne atyeye-kwenye anwerne-kenheke, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle arratye irrare-irremele ilweme.

³² “The akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke tharle Benjamin mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke, ‘The apeke Benjamin akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, kele unte ayenge-arle ilpernetyeke akwete ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke. ³³ Alakenhenge-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme unte Benjamin impetyeke ayenge-arle imerte ngkwenge urrkapemele ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Benjamin yernirtnaye alpetyeke kake ikwerenhe areyenge akngeye ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁴ Ayenge-arle Benjamin kwenye apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangwe-arle. Ayenge apeke-arle ikwere kwenye alpetyeke aneke, kele the akngeye atyinhe irrare anthurre-arle mpwareme. Tharle alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Judah angkeke Joseph-eke.

45

Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeke ilelheme rarle Joseph aneme

¹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke Judah angkerlenghe, re uyarne itirreke, re ingkwe anthurre artneke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe artnelhe-ilerlenghe aretyeke re anteme itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele angkeke, “Apmerenge arratewarraye, ayenge impemele artwe Hebrew nhenhe areyenge anyente.” Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne Joseph renhe imperlte-alheke, re anyente kake ikwerenhe areyenge aneke. ² Re anteme tnyante anthurre artneke Egypt-arenye areyele akethele-arle tneke renhe awerrirreke artnerlenghe itne imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhele aneke areyeke.

³ Joseph-ele anteme kake ikwerenhe areye Hebrew angkentyele ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe Joseph! Akngeye atyinhe-ame itethe akwete?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angketyakenhe aneke itne kwenhe apatewarremele ikwere-ketye atere-irreke.

⁴ Kenhe Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irraye. Arratye, ayenge-arle atyeye ngkwinhe Joseph-arle. Arrule anthurre kwenhe arrantherre ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye maneke

antheke. Itne ayenge uterneke urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arteke. ⁵ Kele mwerre. Itirrewarretyalaye! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Arrekantherre-arrpe ahele-irretyale ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne yernekenge. Alakenhe rarle aneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne yernetyeke aneke arrekantherre arrekwele-irretyeke tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke angayakwe anemetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye areye kwenhe angayakwe aneke uterne atherreke ware ahurraty akngerre-arle anekenge apmere Egypt-nge apmere arrekantherrenhenge-arlike. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ileme merne kwenye year five-pele awethenge lyapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtyele merne ange ngkernetyeke ahelheke arrangwe-arle, tyerrtyele merne inetyeke arrangwe-arle anetyenhe, arrangwe anthurre. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Ngkartele ayenge yerneke arrekantherrenge arrekwele. Ayenge apeke-arle yanhele anekenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe, arrantherre ampe-arlike arrekantherrenhe kele angayakwe-arle anemele ilweme-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apatewarretyenhe nthakenhe-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge. ⁸ The arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele atyenge mpwareke. Arrantherre-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangwe. Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeye akngerrepate arrerneke. Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Pharaoh-kenhe. Tharle arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme apmere ikwerenhenge. Ayenge-arle akngerrepate aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe nhenhe Egypt-nge.

⁹ “Kele kake atyinhe areye, iparrpe alherlte-iwaye apmere nhenhengenyye, imerte akngeye atyinhe akenhe apmere-werne alpemele ikwere ilaye, ‘Alakenhe-arle alere ngkwithe Joseph angkeke anwerneke: Re ilhelheke Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeye akngerrepate anetyeke. Re angkeke unte akwele Egypt-werne alhetyeke iparrpe anthurre akwele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁰ Unte apeke Egypt-werne apetyemele, kele re angkeke unte ikwere itwele anetyeke apmere Goshen arritnyele. Re angkeke unte ampe-arlike, ngkwenge ipmenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke akngetyeke. Re angkeke unte yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike akngetyetyeke, ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike apurte anetyeke ikwere itwele. ¹¹ Re ileke merneke-arlike-arle arrangwe-arle anetyenhe year five-pele arrpenheke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhele. Ikwerenge-nyele re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe angayakwe unte ilweme-ketye.’ Alakenhe-arle unte akngeye atyinhe ilettyeke.”

¹² Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeye, “Ayenge araye! Arrantherre itelareme Joseph-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkerle-aneme ayenge-arle Hebrew angkentyele angkemenge-arle. Atyeye akweke atyinhe Benjamin-elarle ayenge areme-arle alkng ikwerenhe-arrpele. ¹³ Kele alhe anteme akngeye atyinheke ilettyeke atyenge-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arle atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle akngerrepate impene anemenge. Ikwere ilaye ingkirreke arrantherre-arle areke alkng arrekantherrenhe anthurrele. Iparrpe alhaye akngeye atyinhe inetyeke, nhenhe-werne imerte iparrpe akngetye-alpemele.”

¹⁴ Kele Joseph-ele kake akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin akwaketye-akemele, re imerte ikwere artnemele. Benjamin-arlike ikwere artneke. ¹⁵ Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke arrwantyeye. Re itneke artneke

akwaketye-akemele. Yanhe-ngentyele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerreke anteme.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele ileke Pharaoh uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye utheneke, “Artwe Hebrew nhenge areye Canaan-enge-arle apetyewarreke areye, kake Joseph-kenhe areye kwenhe!” Ayeye renhe awemele, itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁷ Pharaoh apetyemele Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kake ngkwinhe areye ilaye merne arrernetyeke yakwethe itne-kenheke imerte tangkeye-ke arrernemele itne Canaan-werne alpetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Itnenhe ilaye akngeye itnekenhe akngetye-alpetyeke ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere atyinhe-werne. Nhenge itne Egypt-eke irretye-alpemele, the itnenhe apmere mwerre anthurre antheme itne anerlte-anetyeke itne merne-arlke mwerre arlkwerlte-anetyenhenge nhenhe-arle anwerne atnyeneme kere areye-arlke anwerne merne mwerre anthetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Urreke alhetyenhenge, wagon areye itnenhe an-thaye itne akngetyeke. Nhenge itne Egypt-werne apetyalperlenge, anewe-arlke ampe-arlke wagon itnekenhenge anerlte-apetyenhenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Akngeye itnekenhe-arlke wagon-eke antyemele apetyetyeke. ²⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, itnenhe ilaye merne-arlke, mantere-arlke arne ingkirrenyeye imperlte-alhetyeke. Itnenhene ilaye arne itne-kenheke itirretyale nhenhe Egypt-nge-arle anwerne arne at-ningke atnyenemenge. Anwerne-arle itnenhe arne mwerre areye nhenhe-ngentyele-arle anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke.

²¹ Kele, Joseph-ele wagon pweleke-kenhe areye itnenhe antheke Pharaoh-elarle ileke-arteke. Re imerte merne-arlke atningke itnenhe anthemele aletheke. ²² Re itnenhe mantere mwerre areye antheke itne aletheke irrpetyeke. Re atyeyikwe Benjamin mantere five-pele anthurre antheke, re imerte renhe silver 300-pele anthurre anthemele. ²³ Joseph-ele itnenhe tangkeye urreye 10-pele antheke arne impene anthurre areye Egypt-ngentyele akngetyerlenge. Re tangkeye marle 10-pele-arlke an-themele merne akngerre akngetyerlenge arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke akngeye itne-kenheke. ²⁴ Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apmere-werne alperlte-iwemele, ahele akerretyale anetyeke!” Kele itne renhe imperlte-alheke anteme.

²⁵ Itne Egypt impemele alheke apmere akngeye itnekenhe Canaan-werne alpemele. ²⁶ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, ikwere ileke, “Ngkwenge alere Joseph kwenhe ilwetyakenhe. Re kwenhe itethe akwete! Re kwenhe akngerrepate impene aneme Egypt-arenye areyeke.” Akngeye itnekenhe Jacob atnulkeke anthurre itnenhe awemele rarle itirreke ikwere-arle itne ularele ware-arle ilekeke-athene. ²⁷ Itne ileke nthakenhe-arle Joseph angkeke-arlke-akerte. Jacob-ele anteme areke pweleke wagon areye ikwere-arle Joseph-ele yerneke Egypt-ngentyele. Re anteme mwerre awelheke, atnerte ikwerenhe mwerre anthurre anteme-irreke. ²⁸ Re alere ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Arratye apeke kwenhe! Kele the arratye anteme itelareme alere atyinhe itethe aneme. Ayenge urreke ilwetyenhenge, ayenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe renhe aretyeke.”

46

Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye Egypt-werne akngeme

¹ Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye arne-arlke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele, apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alheke Egypt-werne-atheke. Re mpwe-pele inteke Beersheba-le. Re pweleke atweke imerte Ngkarte anthemele

renhe tnakemele utyernetyeke akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-elarle itemele anthetyarte-arteke Ngkarte anyente renhe. ² Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle ankwe intekenge, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke. Re ikwere angkeke altyerreng, “Jacob-aye!”

Jacob ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Wertaye?”

³ Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anyente-arle ayenge akngeye ngkwihinhe-arle utyernemele tnaketyarte re. Kele mwerre-arle unte Egypt-werne alhetyeke, Egypt-arenye areye-ketye atere-irretyale the ngkwenge mpwareme tharle ngenhe alhilekele-arteke. Unte arrenge-arrenge-arlke atningke atnyenetyenhe itne anteme atningke-irretyenhe apmere nhenhele anemele. ⁴ Ayenge ngkwengenge alheme Egypt-werne. Unte ilwemele, alere ngkwihinhe Joseph-arle ngkwengenge tnetyenhe, rarle iltyele ngenhe alkng martetyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale, the ngkwihinhe areye Canaan-werne akngirtnetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke Jacob-eke altyerreng.

⁵ Arlke arrpenhele anteme, Jacob uthene tyerrtye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke impemele aname-irreke apmere Beersheba-ngentyale Egypt-werne atheke. Alere ikwerenhe areyele ampe-arlke anewe itnekenhe-arlke utyerneke wagon areyeke itneke-arle yerneke areye Canaan-werne atheke. Itne wagon-ele anerlte-apeke Egypt-werne-atheke alethe alhemele. ⁶⁻⁷ Itne ingkirreke akngeke, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlke arne arunthe-arlke, arne atningke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilekenge Canaanenge. Jacob alheke Egypt-werne alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ampe areye-arlke, arelhe areye-arlke. Re itnenhe Egypt-werne ingkirrenyeke akngeke.

Nhenhe arritnye-arle Jacob-kenheke-artweye areye-kenhe

⁸ Nhenhe arritnye-arle tyerrtye areye-kenhe Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne alhemeke. Reuben, rarle arrekwenye Jacob-kenhe-arle. ⁹ Alere arrpenhe Reuben-kenhe areye arritnye aneke, Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron uthene Carmi uthene.

¹⁰ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Simeon arritnye aneke. Alere Simeon-kenhe areye Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar uthene Shaul arritnye aneke. Meye Shaul-kenhe Canaan-arenye-arle.

¹¹ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Levi-arle aneke. Alere Levi-kenhe areye aneke Gershon, Kohath uthene Merari uthene.

¹² Kenhe alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Judah-arle aneke. Alere Judah-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez uthene Zerah uthene. Er uthene Onan uthene apele apmere Canaan-enge ante-arle ilweke-arle. Alere Perez-kenhe Hezron uthene Hamul uthene-arle aneke.

¹³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Issachar. Alere Issachar-kenhe aneke Tola, Puah, Jashub uthene Shimron uthene-arlke.

¹⁴ Kenhe alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Zebulun-arle aneke. Alere Zebulun-kenhe aneke Sered, Elon uthene Jahleel uthene.

¹⁵ Leah-arle akenhe meye aneke Reuben-eke, Simeon-eke, Levi-ke, Judah-eke, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye itnekenhe aneke. Akweke itnekenhe inteke nhenge Jacob uthene Leah uthene apmere Paddan-Aram-ele anerle-anerretyarte. Ampe marle Jacob-kenhe yanhele-arle akweke inteke ante-arle. Ye, Jacob uthene Leah uthenele atnyeneke 33-pele anthurre tyerrtye areye yanhele-arle inteke areye.

¹⁶ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Gad-arle aneke. Alere Gad-kenhe areye aneke Zephon, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi uthene Areli uthene.

¹⁷ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Asher-arle aneke. Alere Asher-kenhe areye akenhe Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi uthene Beriah uthene-arle aneke. Yaye itnekenhe arritnye Serah-arle aneke. Alere atherre Beriah-kenhe Heber uthene Malkiel uthene-arle aneke.

¹⁸ Zilpah-arle akenhe meye aneke Gad uthene Asher utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe-arle aneke Laban-elarle Leah arrekwele antheke. Leah renhe antheke Jacob uthene ratherre intetyeke. Ye, Jacob uthenele areye 16-pele anthurre atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-arle aneke. Alere ikwerenhe atherre akenhe Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene-arle aneke. ²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle Egypt-ele anetyartenge, re marle Asenath arritnye anewe-akeke. Ikwere akngeye akenhe Potiphera arritnye-arle aneke. Re akenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre aneke Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene.

²¹ Arritnye alere Benjamin-kenhe aneke Bela, Beker, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim uthene Ard uthene.

²² Jacob uthene Rachel uthene-ngentyele, tyerrtye 14-pele anthurre-arle inteke-arle.

²³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Dan-arle aneke. Alere Dan-kenhe Hushim-arle aneke.

²⁴ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Naphtali-arle aneke. Naphtali ikwerenhe alere aneke Jahziel, Guni, Jezer uthene Shillem uthene.

²⁵ Bilhah meye aneke Dan uthene Naphtali utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle Laban-elarle arrekwele antheke. Rachel-ele renhe antheke Jacob ratherre intetyeke. Jacob uthene Bilhah uthenenge ampe 7-pele inteke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Ingkirrenyeke 70-pele apurte-irremele itne alherlte-iweke Jacob-enge Egypt-werne. Tyerrtye 70-pele nhenhe itneke-ngentyele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe areye-arlike alherlte-iweke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke pipe nhenhele-arle arritnye aneme areyenge alheke. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre apele Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene Egypt-elarle akweke inteke atherre-arle.

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-eke anteme irrpenhewarreme

²⁸ Kele Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-nge arlunge kwenye anteme aneke, re alere ikwerenhe Judah ileke alhetyeke arrekwele Joseph-eke unthetyeke. Judah-ele Joseph ilettyeke alheke ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle apetyewarremenge. Kele imerte, Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen ikwere-werne alheke. ²⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke arteke akngeye ikwerenhe-arle apetyeme, re urrkapentye akngerre areye ileke wagon akweke ikwerenhe inetyeke akngeye ikwerenheke arneke-arnare-irretyenhenge. Re ikwere itweke-irreke arteke, renhe akwaketye-akemele. Re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele akwete anthurre ikwere artneleme.

³⁰ Jacob alere ikwerenheke angkeke, “Kele the ngenhe inngerre areme. Kele the itelareme unte itethe anteme aneme. Alakenhenge akwele ayenge lyete ilwerlunge apeke, ayenge akangkentye-arle ilweme.”

³¹ Kele Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe areye-arlike ileke, “Kele the Pharaoh-eke ilettyeke alheme arrantherre-arle kele apetyewarrekenge. The ikwere alakenhe ileme, ‘Kake atyinhe areye akngeye atyinhe-arlike Canaan-engentyele nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke atyengenge anetyeke. ³² Itne thakemene, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne arne ingkirreke

akngetyewarreke.’ Alakenhe-arle the Pharaoh-eke iletynhe. ³³ Re nhenhe awemele arteke re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneme arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke renhe aretyeke arrantherre alhetyeke. Arrantherre apeke renhe aretyeke alhemele, re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle apayuthnetyenhenge, ‘Warrke iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?’ ³⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, arrantherre akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle ilerlenghe, ‘Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke-arle arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrekwenyene anwerne-kenhe areye-arteke. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapetyeke.’ Alakenhe renhe iletynhe. Pharaoh-eke arrantherre alakenhe angkemele, re arrenhantherrenhe ileme arrantherre Goshen-ele anerrirretyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye arntwarrele Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge-arlke. Egypt-arenye areye-arle ilkelhetyakenhe-arle thakemene areyeye.”

47

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen-werne alheme

¹ Joseph apmere Goshen imperle-alhemele alheke Pharaoh renhe iletynhe, “Akngeye atynhe kake atynhe areye-arlke nhenhe Canaan-engentyele apetyewarreke. Itne yepe-yepe areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke itnekenhe akngetyewarreke. Goshen-ele akwele itne.” ² Kele Joseph alpeke imerte kake five-pele ikwerenhe akngakemele Pharaoh renhe aretyeke.

³ Nhenge itne apmere Pharaoh-kenheke irrpenhemele, re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke warrke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepe-yepe-arlke, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle arrekwenyene anwerne-kenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne ngkwenge lyete-ante urrkapewarreme. ⁴ Anwerne-arle ipenye areye ware anetyeke-arle apetyewarreke. Atherrkeke-arlke arrangwe-arle apmere anwerne-kenhe Canaan yepe-yepe areyele apeke pweleke areyele apeke arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke-arle ingkirreke angayakwe-arle anerrirreke. Anwernenhe aywepetyale! Anwerne apmere Goshen-ele anerlte-anetyeke.”

⁵ Pharaoh anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Yewe, akngeye ngkwinhe kake ngkwinhe areye-arlke ngkwengenge anetyeke apetyeke. ⁶ Apmere itneke akngakaye nhenhe Egypt-nge apmere mwerre itnenhe anthaye akngeye ngkwinhe kake-arlke ngkwinhe areye. Kele itne Goshen-ele anetyeke. Itne apeke thakemene mwerre areye, itne pweleke areye-arlke yepe-yepe areye-arlke atynhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme.”

⁷⁻⁹ Joseph anyikwe Jacob inetyeke alheke, re anteme renhe akngirtneke Pharaoh aretyeke. Re apmere ikwereke-irremele Jacob-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke re Pharaoh ikwere mwerre anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Pharaoh-ele anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Artwe ampwaye, year nthakentyeke-atwetye-ame unte itethe aneke?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Year 130-peleke-atwetye kwenhe ayenge aneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ipenye unthemele. Akngeye atynhe, arrule anthurre itethe arlenghe ulkere-arle aneke, ayenge-arteke kwenye, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, ayenge-apenhe.” ¹⁰ Jacob-ele awethe

Ngkarte apayuthneke Pharaoh-eke mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Re anteme imperle-alhemele alheke.

¹¹ Kele-arle akngeye Joseph-kenhe uthene kake areye-arlike Pharaoh-eke angkeke iperre, Joseph-ele mpwareke Pharaoh-elarle renhe ileke-arteke akwete; re akngeye ikwerenhe kake-arlike ikwere-artweye areye apmere mwerre anthurre antheke. Apmere re akenhe apmere arrpenhe akngerre Rameses-enge arlenge kwenye-arle. ¹² Re anteme ikwere-artweye areye merne akwetethe anthurre anteme anthetyarte. Itne anteme angayakwe irreyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele apmere rakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele imerte Pharaoh anthemele

¹³ Kwatyele-arlike anhetyakenhe akwete aneke Egypt uthene Canaan uthenele ahurratye anthurre akwete aneke. Tyerrtye areye kele angayakwe anthurre anteme aneke merneke-arlike arrangkwenge anteme.

¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme itne apetyewarretyarte Joseph-engentyele merne inerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme merne annge nhenge areye-arle re warle akngerreke arrekwele arrerneke-arle. Itne mane itnekenhe ingkirreke anthurre renhe antheke, re imerte itnenhe merne-arle anthemele, kele mane-arle itne ingkirre antheke, Joseph-ele mane itnenhe apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngemele, yanhe ikwerele atnyenetyarte.

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye uthene tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye-arlike mane ingkirreke itnekenhe uyerrelhe-ilekenge merne inemele. Itne Joseph-werne apetyewarreke, imerte ikwere angkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthaye! Anwerne kwenhe mane ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne anthehyakenhenge, anwerne ilweme-arle unte arerlenge!”

¹⁶ Joseph itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre maneke arrangkwe, kele mwerre. Ayenge nanthe arrekantherrenhe anthaye, pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye, tangkeye areye-arlike. Yanhe areyeke the arrenhantherrenhe merne arlkwetyeke-arle anthehyakenhenge.” ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme itne mpwarewarreke. Tyerrtye areye Canaan-arenye uthene Egypt-arenye areyele uthene nanthe areye-arlike akngetyeke, pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, tangkeye areye-arlike itne imerte Joseph anthemele. Yanhe-ngentyele re itnenhe merne anteme antheke kere itneke. Year anyenteke-atwetye re itnenhe merne antherle-aneke.

¹⁸ Kele year arrpenhele anteme, tyerrtye itne Joseph-werne apetyete-alpeke, itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe maneke arrangkwe akwete. Kele nanthe-arlike, pweleke-arlike, yepe-yepe-arlike, tangkeye-arlike, nanikute-arlike kele ngkwinhe anteme. Iwenhe anteme-ame anwerne ngenhe anthehyenhe? Anwerne-ame apmere anwerne-kenhe anteme ngenhe anthehyenhe anwernenhe-arlike apeke unte ngkwenge inetyenhe. ¹⁹ Unte-ame areme? Anwernenhe ilwetyeke impetyalaye! Unte areme apmere-arlike ahurratye anthurre. Arne-arlike lyapetyakenhe. Arne arrpe-anenhe ilwetyenhe anwerne-arlike apeke ilwetyenhe! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthemele, kele anwerne-arrpe ngkwenge antheheme-arle, apmere-arlike anwerne-kenhe. Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle anwerne anemele, anwerne anteme ikwere ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke anteme urrakpeme. Anwernenhe merne annge anthaye ahelheke anwerne-arle ngkernetyenhenge. Anwerne apeke itnenhe ahelheke ngkernemele, itne apeke atherrke lyapetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke annge areye ngkernetyakenhe,

kele apmere ingkinyeke anthurre-arle intetyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁰ Joseph-ele apmere ingkirreke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele ineke, imerte Pharaoh anthemele ahelhe-arle ahurratye anthurre anekenge tyerrtye itne arne arrpenheke arrangkwe anthetyeke anekenge merne inetyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe antheke. Alakenhenge anteme itne Joseph apmere akweke-ame-akweke antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-ele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arlke-arle Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke itne-arle merneke anthelheke Pharaoh-eke. Joseph-ele itnenhe uterneke urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke-ante atheke. Tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe-arle Pharaoh-eke ayernentye akngerre-arteke urrkapetyarte. ²² Artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrkapetyarte mane akwete-arle atnyeneke, urrkapentye iperre-arle itnenhe Pharaoh-elarle antheke. Itne merne ineke mane urrkapentye iperre itnekenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Joseph-ele apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhe itne ayernentye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke.

²³ Joseph imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye. Arrantherre-arlke apmere arrekantherrenhe-arlke kele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle aneke. The arrenhantherrenhe iltye antheke ikwere urrkapewarretyeye. The arrenhantherrenhe annge antheme ahelheke ngkernetyeke. Anyenteke-anyente, arrantherre merne annge apmewer-nerne akngaye. Ahelheke imerte ngkernemele lyapetyeke. ²⁴ Arratyapeke lyaperleng merne annge areye mpenge-irremele, akemele lyernte-arrernaye lyernte five-pele imerte arrernemele, Pharaoh imerte anyente anthemele, four-pele arrpenhe imerte arrekantherre-arle atnyenemele arrekantherre-artweye-arlke ampe areyele-arlke arlkwetyeke. Merne annge arrpenhe areye imerte ahelheke-arle ngkernirtnemele lyapetyeke.”

²⁵ Tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kele anteme, unte-arle angkeme-arteke anwerne mpwareme. Unte apeke anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ileme, anwerne-arle Pharaoh-eke urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke ware unte-arle anwerneke mwerre anekenge anwernenhe itethe atnyenemele.”

²⁶ Joseph-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke angkentye tyerrtye ingkirreke akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle ayeye re aneme: “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne annge ngkernemele ahelheke lyapetyeke, re imerte mpenge-irremele, itne imerte lyernte-arrernemele, Pharaoh-eke anyente, four-pele arrpenhe akenhe itneke-arrpe.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele intelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyeke. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete-arlke mpwarerlte-aneme. Kenhe artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrkapetyarte-arle, angkentye nhenhe apentyakenhe-arle Pharaoh-elarle apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhenge.

Joseph-ele akngeye ikwerenhe alhileke apmere ikwerenheke renhe iperteke artetyeke

²⁷ Kele-arle Joseph-ele ikwere-artweye areye anamelhe-ilekenge, tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenge areye, apmere Goshen-ele itne aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Itnekenhe arne-arlke atningke-irremele aneke ampe areye-arlke atningke-irremele anthurre anteme.

²⁸ Artwe ampwe Jacob, re Goshen-ele aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Rarle ilwenge anteme, re year 147-peleke-atwetye aneke-arle.

²⁹ Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, re Joseph-eke antangelheke renhe aretyeke

apetyetyeke. Joseph apetyeke-arle iperre Jacob ikwere angkeke, “Alere, ayenge kwenhe ilwetyenhe anteme. Unte apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, atyenge arratye ilelhaye. Atyenge arratye ilelhaye ayenge ilwerlenghe, unte ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. ³⁰⁻³¹ Tyerrtye atyalangke atyinhe inemele Egypt-ngentyele imerte ayenge akngirtnemele akngeye atyinhe areye-arle ipertele artelheme-werne itneke itwe ayenge artetyeke. Alakenhe ayenge ilaye!”

Joseph ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, the ngenhe akngirtnemele ngenhe apmere ngkwinheke artetyeke.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob anteme iwelheke apurrke anteme antyameke, imerte Ngkarteke akangken-tyele angkemele.

48

Jacob-ele ayeye alyeme arrenge-arrenge ikwere-atherrenhe Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-kenheke

¹ Ikwere ipenhe, Joseph-ele aweke Jacob-arle rikerte anthurre irrekenghe, ingkwe ilwemele. Re alere ikwerenhe atherre akngkeke, Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene, apmere Goshen-werne Jacob aretyeke. ² Nhenge Joseph apmereke irretye-alhemele alere ikwerenhe atherre-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhele ilettyeke alheke Jacob-eke, “Alere ngkwinhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke.” Jacob tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe anthurre intetyame, re intetyame tnetye-arlike-akenhe. Nhenge Joseph apmere ikwereke-irreke arteke alere ikwere-atherre-akerte, Jacob mwantye anthurre akeme-irremele aneke.

³⁻⁴ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Arrule anthurre Ngkarte lterrke anthurre rarle, atyenge imernelheke apmere Luz-enge apmere akngerre Canaan-enge. Re ayenge ileke rarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe lterrke-ilemele akwetethe, re imerte ampe atningke ayenge anthemele itne imerte atningke anteme irremele. Re atyenge angkeke, ‘Atyengenge ularre ware kwenhe unte ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme ampe ngkwinhe areyeye ampe itnekenhe areyeye anthetyeke. Itnekenhe anteme aneme akwetethe.’ Alakenhe-arle atyenge Ngkarte angkeke.

⁵ “Joseph, ngkwenge alere atherre Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-arle apmere nhenhe Egypt-elarle akweke inteke. Ayenge-arle ingkerne ante-arle apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Lyete ayenge ikwere-atherre altye-irreme, ratherre anteme atyinhe aneme Reuben uthene Simeon uthene-arteke. ⁶ Kele urreke, unte alere awethe atnyenemele, kele itne ngkwinhe-arle anetyenhe. Tharle itnenhe apmere anthetyeke arrangwe-arle. Itne apmere Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene-arle antheme ikwerele anetyeke-arle. ⁷ Arrule anthurre, ayenge-arle apmere Paddan-engentyele apetyalpemele, the anewe atyinhe aparlpe-ileke apmere nhenge Canaan-ele ilerne alhele-iwemele. Ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre irreke renhe iperteke artelemele iwerre itereke Ephrath-werne-atheke, ayenge ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, alakenhenge anteme ayenge angkeme Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob Joseph-eke angkeke. Apmere yanhe Ephrath, lyete tyerrtye areyeye Bethlehem ileme.

⁸ Kele Jacob-ele areke urreye ratherre Joseph-enge tnerle-anerrrlenghe. Jacob-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame urreye nhenhe atherre?” Re angkeke alakenhe rarle pwenge anteme-irrekenghe aretye-arlike-akenhe.

⁹ Joseph-ele anyikwe tyerneke, “Nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe atherre-arle Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe Egypt-nge antheke-arle.”

Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ngkwenge alere atherre atyenge-werne akngetyaye ayenge ikwere-atherre alyelhentye impenele alyetyenhenge ilpentyeke ratherre akwete-ante atnyenerle-anerretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Jacob-arle artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke, re anteme aretyakenhe aneke rarle pwenge-arle anekenge. Kele Joseph-ele urreye renhe-atherrenhe itwekelhe-ileke Jacob-werne. Jacob-ele renhe-atherrenhe akwaketye-akeke. ¹¹ Re imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle itirreke unte-arle akwele ilwekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirreke tharle akwele ngenhe awethe aretyenheke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke. Rarle ayenge akngetyeke alere ngkwinhe atherre aretyeke-arle.”

¹²⁻¹³ Joseph-ele ikwere alere atherre Jacob-enge arrwekele ngkerneke, re iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke arrernemele alyelhentye impenele alyetyeke. Joseph akaperte kwene-irreke urreye ikwere-atherre ingkernele. Inngerre ikwerenhele ahelhe anpeke. Re akarelheke Jacob-eke ikwere-atherre alyelhetyeke. Manasseh akenhe kake akngerre Ephraim-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Ikwerenge anteme, Jacob-ele kwenhe iltye akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe, kele arrangkwe-arle. Jacob-ele akenhe kele-arle Ephraim akaperteke arrerneke. Re iltye akwangenye ikwerenhe-arle Manasseh-eke arrerneke.

¹⁵ Jacob Joseph-eke-urrke alyelheke, alakenhe-arle re alyeke, “Arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene akngeye atyinhe uthenele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle apenterle-annerreke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-arentye akngerre, arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke, alakenhe akwele.

¹⁶ Nhenge atyenge-arle akurne-irrerlenghe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-aretyarte. Lyete the Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre arntarnte-aretyeke lterre-ilemele. Nhenhe atherre atyenge-artweye-arteke. Nhenge ratherre amangkemele, ratherre ampe areye atyenge atnyenetyenhe, arrenge-arrenge atyenge Abraham-eke akngeye atyenge Isaac-eke-arlke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre ampe atningke anthetyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele anerlitanetyeke. Itne anwerneke alknngwirretyeke kwenye anetyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele alyeke urreye akweke ikwere-atherre.

¹⁷ Urreke Jacob-ele urreye ikwere-atherre alyelhetyenhenge, Joseph-ele areke akngeye ikwerenhe iltye arrernerlenghe akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Ephraim ingkernenyeke arrernerlenghe. Alakenhe re irrekenghe Joseph akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke. Re akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe iltye akwe-arratyete inemele Ephraim-engentyele imerte akaperte Manasseh-kenheke arrernetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Akngeye, unte kwenhe apalele akwe-arratyete ngkwinhe arrerneke Ephraim akaperteke. Unte kwenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe aneke. Re kake akngerrepate. Ilyete akwe-arratyete Ephraim akaperteke arrernaye.”

¹⁹ Kenhe anyikwe ayene-ilelheke ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, the iltye akwe-arratyete apale arrernetyakenhe Ephraim akaperteke. Nhenge Manasseh anteme amangkemele, rarle akngerrepate anetyenhe, rarle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe arrenge-arrenge-arlke atningke. Kele atyeyikwe akenhe akngerrepate impene-arle anetyenhe Manasseh-enge arntwarre ulkere, tyerrtye Ephraim-kenhe-arle atningke-arle anetyenhe, itnekenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anetyenhe.”

²⁰ Jacob awethe alyelheke Manasseh uthene Ephraim utheneke, “Urreke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampe itne-kenheke alyelhetyenhe, alakenhe-arle itne angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-iletyeke rarle Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene mwerre-ileke-arteke.’” Alakenhe-arle Jacob alyelheke, Ephraim akngakemele rarle Manasseh-enge irntwarre-arle anetyenhenge.

²¹ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ayenge araye. Ayenge ilwetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle ngenhe apmere akngeye ngkwithe-kenhe-werne akngirtnetyenhe. ²² The ngenhe apmere antheke, tharle kake ngkwithe areye arrekwele anthetyakenhe aneke. The ngenhe apmere Shechem arritnye-arle antheke. The apmere yanhe ineke tyerrtye Amorite areye-ngentyele-arle. The itnekenge ineke akngerre anthurre-arle atwerreke iperre.”

49

Jacob ayeye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe alyeme alere ikwerenhe areyeye

¹ Kele-arle Jacob re Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke alyelheke iperre, re alere arrpenhe ikwerenhe areyeye antangelheke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne ikwereke irrerlenghe, re itneke angkeke, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerraye anyente-ame-anyente ayenge arrekanttherre alyelhetyenhenge. The ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe urreke.” Re imerte alyemele anteme. ² “Atyenge alere areye, atyenge-werne angathe-irrerraye arrantherre ayenge awetyenhenge. Jacob-arle ayenge, akngeye arrekanttherrenhe arritnye atyinhe akenhe Israel-arle.”

³ Reuben-eke-urrke Jacob-ele alyeke, “Reuben, unte alere akngerrepate atyinhe-arle, arrule anthurre ayenge-arle atyeye-atyeye-arlke anekenge. The meye ngkwithe anewe akeke, unte-arle ampe atyinhe arrekwenye atyinhe aneke ayenge-arle artwe anteme-irrekenge. Alakenhenge anteme the itelareke ayenge-arle lterrke aneke. Unte-arle alere arrpenhe atyinhe nhenhe areyeye akngerrepate, unte arrpenhe atyeye areyenge lterrke ulkere. ⁴ Kele unte akenhe ahe-akngerre anthurre-arle. Angwenhele-arle-ame ngenhe ayaketyenhe unte akurne mpwarerlenghe? Arrule anthurre-arle unte arelthe anewe atyinhenge inteke, urrkapentye akngerre nhengenge-arle, unte-arle ayenge apurele-anthurre-arle-antheke. Alakenhenge anteme unte kake ngkwithe areyeye akngerrepate anetyakenhe aneme.”

⁵ Kele Jacob-ele Simeon uthene Levi uthene anteme alyeke, “Simeon uthene Levi uthene, mpwele-arle atyeyenhenge-arle aneme. Mpwele kwenhe arraweye anthurre akwetethe-arle arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akeme. Arrule anthurre, mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke nayepe akngerre mpwele-kenhele akemele. ⁶ Mpwele tyele-arle angketyarte tyerrtye nhakwe atwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe akayake-iletyakenhe-arle alakenhe-irrerrlenghe. Arrule mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke mpwele-arle itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe anekenge. Mpwele nayepele alwerrknghe pwelekenhe-arlke aketyarte itnenhe unthetyakenhe mpwaremele, mpwele-arle arrkerneke ware-arle alakenhe mpwarerle-annerreke, akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe. ⁷ Mpwele-arle apure-arlke anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, mpwele-arle ahele anthurre-arle lterrke anthurre-arlke-arle arrpenhe areyeye alakenhenge anteme the mpwelenhe Ngkarteke iletienhe mpwelenhe artimperre-iwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe apmere ampe mpwele-kenheke-arlke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere

atnyenetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere kake itnekenhe-kenhele ware-arle anetyenhe the itnenhe antherlenge.”

⁸ Jacob-ele Judah anteme alyeke, “Judah, kake ngkwinihe areye kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Itne anteme ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, unte apeke itneke ahele-irremele, unte itnenhe irrerlknge-arle atweme. ⁹ Unte kwenhe lion ahe akngerre-arteke, lion arrpenheke ahele unthemele imerte atwemele arlkwemele nhenge ulkere-arteke. Re itnenhe atwemele, imerte arlkwemele, apmere-werne anteme-arle apetyalpemele. Imerte re ahelheke iwelhemele ankwe-intemele. Renhe-arle angwenhele akemelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle itne-arle atere-arle-irreme lion ikwere-ketye! Judah, alakenhe-arle unte ltterrke anthurre. ¹⁰ The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme. Unte akngerrepate irrettyeke unte ltterrke akwete anemele ngkwengenge raketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge alere areye arrange-arrange ngkwinihe areye-arle akngerrepate anetyenhe King areye-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye anyente Shiloh arritnye anteme apetyetyenhe. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe renhe awetyeke, itne anteme ikwere akangkwe-irreretyenhe, apwerte mane-arlke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne akngetyewarremele. ¹¹ Judah, unte apmere renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, unte tangkeye ngkwinihe areye ayernetyeke itne arne kripethe itwele anetyeke arlpelhe areye arlkwetyeke arne kripethe atningke anthurre-arle lyapemenge. ¹² Alkngwe ngkwinihe athetheke anthurre irrettyenhe ngkwarle iperre, artitye ngkwinihe mperlkere anetyenhe unte-arle werlatye antyewemenge.”

¹³ Kele Jacob-ele Zebulun anteme alyeke, “Zebulun, apmere ngkwinihe ayerrere-werne atheke Sidon-eke-atwetye, kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Apmere mwerre anetyenhe boat areye-arle tnerlte-anetyenhe.”

¹⁴ Kele Jacob-ele Issachar anteme alyeke, “Issachar, unte tangkeye ltterrke-arteke-arle anetyenhe arne arunthe akngernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele apurrke anteme arne ulthentye areye-akerte iwelhemele yakwethe areye artepele akwete akngernemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-arle unte anetyenhe, unte-arle apmere mwerreke-arle apale untherle-apetyenhe unte apurrke-irremele. Unte-arrpe angketyenhe, ‘Yewe, apmere nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle!’ Arratye-arle yanhe! Apmere yanhele-arle unte arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jacob-ele Dan anteme alyeke, “Dan, kele-arlke ngkwinihe areye akweke anteye aneme, unte apele ngkwiniheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhe, arrpenhe areye-arteke akngerrepate anyenhenge itne-kenheke apmere Israel-ele. ¹⁷ Unte-arle apmwe ahe-akngerre iwerre iterele-arle interle-aneme-arteke-arle anetyenhe. Tyerrtye apeke nanthenge apetyemele iwerre ikwerele, kele apmwe re apeke akweke anemenge, kele nanthe renhe ngkwerne-arle uthnemele. Nanthe re rlkerte awelhemele anteme unteme, tyerrtye renhe ahelhe-werne atheke-arle iweme.”

¹⁸ Jacob anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “YAHWEH, the ngenhe apayuthneme unte anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle anwernenhe atweme-ketyenge.”

¹⁹ Kele Jacob-ele Gad anteme alyeke, “Gad, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe akwetethe atwetyeke-irrettyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-ngentyele arrkernemele anyelkngwele inetyeke, kele arrangkwe. Kenhe unte itnenhene alwerne-tyenhe atwetyeke.”

²⁰ Kele Jacob-ele Asher anteme alyeke, “Asher, apmere ngkwinhele merne mwerre atningke lyapetyenhe merne mwerre akngerrepatele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke.”

²¹ Kele Jacob-ele Naphtali anteme alyeke, “Naphtali, unte-arle nanthe marle-arteke ipmentye aywepeke-arle iperre, akwerrke mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyeke.”

²² Kele Jacob-ele anteme Joseph alyeke, “Joseph, unte apele tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe kwatye pintye itwele, nhenge tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke apwerte iterele aneme. ²³ Artwe areye ngkwenge-werne apetyeke atwetyeke. Itne irraweye anthurre apetyewarreke ngenhe althenhemele irrtarte, kwetere-akertele-arlke. ²⁴ Kenhe unte akenhe atere arrewetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Unte nterte-nterte-arle tneke, unte imerte irrtarte ngkwinhele itnenhe thilemele. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle lterre anthurre-arle, Rarle ngenhe ngangkere antheke. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle Israel apwerte antherrye-arteke-arle. Rarle ngenhe lterre-ileme-arle. Re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenheke ahentye-aneme-arteke. Re atyenge ahentye-aneme, re ngkwenge-arlke ahentye-anemele. ²⁵ Ngkarte atyinhe-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle lterre anthurre-arle! Re ngenhe aremele arntarnterle-anetyenhe ngenhe lterre-ilemele. Re ngkwenge kwatye yerneme alkere-ngentyele, kwatye pelhe-pelhe-arlke re ngenhe antheme ngkwenge anewe ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, pweleke areyele-arlke, yepe-yepe areyele-arlke, ngkwinhele nanikute areyele-arlke, ingkirrekele akwerrke atningke atnyenetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayeye nhenhe-arle the alyeme, ngkwinhe-arle aneme. Ayeye atyinhe-arle apwerte akngerrenge lterre-ulkere, arrule-arle anetyame-arteke. Arne atningke unte-arle inetyenhe itne apwerte areye artetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele ngenhe akalkelhe-ileke kake ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele imerte ngenhe itneke akngerrepate arrernemele. Ayeye nhenhe-arle ngenhe lterre-arle-iletienhe, ngenhe lterre atnyenemele.”

²⁷ Kele Jacob-ele Benjamin alyeke, “Benjamin, unte-arle akngwelye artnwere angayakwe-arteke-arle. Kereke ingweleme untherle-apemele. Itnenhe atwemele alterremele imerte arlkwemele. Ingwele re kere awethe atweme, imerte akngwelye akweke ikwerenhe areyeke akngetye-alpemele.”

²⁸ Jacob-ele alyelhentye akngerre 12-pele alyeke alere 12-pele ikwerenheke, apurteke 12-pele Israel-arenye. Re itelareke iwenhe-arteke-arle itne anerrirrekenge akurne apeke, mwerre apeke, atwerrentye akngerre apeke. Alakenhenge-arle re itelareke ayeye alyetyeke itneke-arrpe.

²⁹⁻³² Jacob ikwere alere areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ilwetyeke anteme-arle areme. Ayenge ilwemele, ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. Ayenge akngirtnaye inteye Ephron Hittite areyenge nhenge-kenhe-werne. Inteye re Machpelah-ele Mamre-nge ikngerre Canaan-ele. Inteye yanhe renhe-arle Abraham-ele manele ineke Ephron-enge. Yanheke-arle itne atyenge-artweye areye iperteke arteke. Inteye yanhe ikwere itne arrange-arrange atyinhe Abraham arteke anewe ikwerenhe Sarah uthene. Akngeye atyinhe Isaac anewe ikwerenhe Rebekah, meye atyinhe, anewe atyinhe Leah-arlke-arle ingkirreke yanheke iperteke arteke. Ayenge-arlke ikwere iperteke artetyeke.”

³³ Nhenge Jacob-arle alere ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkekenge, re antyameke iwelheke. Re iwelhemele, re aheye angketyakenhe aneke, re imerte ilwemele anteme.

50

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye akngeye itnekenhe iperteke arteme

¹ Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwekenge anteme, Joseph ikwere akertneke iwel-hemele re arrwantyeke. Re akngeye ikwerenheke artnetyame anteme. ²⁻³ Apmere Egypt ikwerele, ngangkerele anterele apernetyarte tyerrtye atyalangke areye arlte 40-peleke-atwetye urreke artetyenhenge. Imerte manterele ayernemele tyerrtye arnterte-irreme-ketyenge. Kele, Joseph ngangkere itneke angkeke, “Atyalangke akngeye atyinhe-kenhe akngaye, imerte iperteke artemele.” Kele, artwe itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngeke. Arlte 40 peleke-atwetye imerte anterele apernerlte-anemele, manterele ayernemele, arnterte ntyeme-ketye. Itne renhe iperteke arteke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye artnerrirreke akngeye Joseph-kenheke irrare aneke arlte 70 peleke-atwetye.

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph alhemele angkeke urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, Pharaoh iletayeke alhaye, ⁵ ‘Akngeye atyinhe-arle itethe anekenge, the renhe alhileke tharle renhe Canaan-werne akngirtnetyeke. The renhe ileke tharle renhe inteye ikwere-arrpe artekenge ikwere-werne. Ayenge alheye, the akngeye atyinhe arterle-alpetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele apetye-anteme-alpetyenhenge.’ ”

⁶ Pharaoh-ele ayeye yernintye-alpeke Joseph-eke ilemele, “Mwerre-arle alakenhe. Mpwaraye unte-arle alhileke-arteke. Kele alhaye akngeye ngkwinhe apmere ikwerenheke artetyeke.”

⁷⁻⁹ Tyerrtye atningke alherlte-iweke Joseph-enge akngeye ikwerenhe artetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areye-arlke alherlte-iweke, akngerrepate arrpenhe Egypt-arenye areye-arlke Joseph-enge alherlte-iweke. Arrpenhe areye nanthe itnekenhenge-arlke alherlte-iweke, arrpenhe areye wagon-akerte itnekenhenge-arlke alherlte-iweke. Joseph-kenheke-artweye areye, kake ikwerenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye akngeye ikwerenhenge-arle areke areye-arlke, alherlte-iweke Canaan-werne. Itne ampe itnekenhe iwerlte-alheke, yepe-yepe areye-arlke, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke Goshen-eke. ¹⁰ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, itne apmere Atad arritnye-werne alheke, lhere Jordan-enge ikngerrele. Apmere nhenge itne merne anngae areye arneke-arleke arrernemele imernte anthelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Joseph aneke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye tyerrtye itnekenge. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areye arnterre anthurre artnerrirreke Jacob-eke, Joseph akenhe irrare-irrare anthurre-arle artneke, re anteme urnteke anteme alyelhemele. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke areye Canaan-arenyele arerrirreke Egypt-arenye areye apmere irrareke apmere Atad-eke, itne imerte angkerremele, “Egypt-arenye yanhe areye kwenhe irrare anthurre awelheme, itne-arle arrpenhe nhenge aparlpe-ilekenge.” Alakenhenge anteme apmere re arritnye “Abel-Mizraim” Canaan-arenyeke angkentyenge ileme, “Egypt-arenye areye anerrirreme alhwarrpe-irremele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Ikwere-ipperrele, alere Jacob-kenhe areyele renhe iperteke arterrirreke, alakenhe-arle re arrwekele itneke ilekenge. Renhe inteyeke atheneke, apmere Machpelah-ele arritnye aneke. Ahelhe nhenhe Abraham-elarle ineke artwe Ephron-enge, rarle Hittite anekeke. Abraham ahelhe yanhe ineke rarle ikwere-artweye areye artetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ahelhe irrare-werne-irreke-arle iperrengae, Joseph arrpenhe areye-arlke ingkirreke apmere Egypt-werne alperlte-iweke.

Joseph-ele ileke kake ikwerenhe areye rarle itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke

¹⁵ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akngeyeke arrangkwe anteme. Joseph apeke-arle anwerneke ahele akwete-arle. Re apeke-arle anwernenhe atwetyenhe anwerne-arle ikwere akurne mpwarekenge arrule, nhenge renhe-arle anwerne yerneke ayernentye akngerre-arteke Egypt-werne. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenhe?”

¹⁶ Itne ayeye yerneke Joseph-werne, ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ilwetyenhenge, re anwerneke angkeke, ¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre-arle akurne anthurre areye-arle! Arrantherre-arle Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrantherre imerte renhe atwemele. Joseph ilaye arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impetyeke ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle akngeye anwerne-kenhe angkeke. Anwerne ngkwenge arnterre angkeme anwernenhe unte impetyeke akurne anwerne-kenheke alngwirretyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte anyente renhe-arle apententye akngerre akngeye anwerne-kenhele-arle apentewarretyartenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe awemele re artneke.

¹⁸ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye apetyewarreke ikwere kwene-irreremele. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwine anteme. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrkapetyenhe-arle ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.”

¹⁹ Joseph itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge apele Ngkarte anetyakenhe-arle! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle! ²⁰ Arrule anthurre, arrantherre ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kele Ngkartele akngarte-iweke imerte mwerre mpwaremele. Rarle ayenge atnyeneke tyerrtye areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, itne-arle angayeke ilwetyeke-arle aneke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Unte ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge mwerre-ileke, re ayenge akngakemele tyerrtye atningkeke mwerre anetyeke-arle itnenhe itethe atnyenetyeke. ²¹ Alakenhenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyalale!” Kele Joseph angkentye mwerre itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme ampe arrekantherrenhe areye-arlke.” Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areyele awerrirremele re alakenhe angkerlenge itne mwerre awelheke, itirrewarretyakenhe-arlke.

Joseph anteme ilweme

²²⁻²⁶ Joseph akngeye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke apmere Egypt-ele anetyarte arrule anthurreke-atwetye, re anteme ampwe anthurre irreke. Ikwere alere Ephraim-ele ampe areye atnyeneke arrenge-arrenge ikwernenhe areye-arlke. Alere Joseph-kenhe Manasseh-ele alere-akerte, Makir arritnye aneke. Makir-ele ampe atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe Joseph ampe ikwerenhe areye altye-ileke.

Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe-arle arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Urreke anteme Ngkarte apetyemele arrekantherre-artweye areye-akerte arratelhe-iletienhe Egypt-ngentye, arrenhantherrenhe apmere Canaan-werne arrwekelhe-ileme rarle alhileke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arlke. Atyenge alhileher-rirraye arrantherre-arle atyalangke atyinhe arrekantherrenge akngirtne-tyeke Canaan-werne ayenge ilwerlenge.”

Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph ilweke, re year 110-pele aneke. Apmere Egyptele, ngangkere areyele tyerrtye atyalangke anterele aperneke, itne renhe manterele imarteye-iwemele renhe arne kweneke arrerneke. Alakenhearle ayeye Joseph-akerte uyerreme.

Exodus

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele akerte

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Egypt-werne alheme

¹⁻⁵ Artwe ampwe nhenge Jacob, arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Israel. Nhenge re Canaan-engentyele impemele apmere Egypt-werne alhetyeke re alerikwe areye akngeke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlke, itnenhe ingkirreke 70 anteme. Nhenhe alerikwe arritnye areye-kenhe aneme: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher uthene. Kenhe alerikwe arrpenhe akenhe Joseph, re Egypt-nge kele-arle aneke, re apmere yanhe ikwerele ahinpe-ngentyele anetyarte.

⁶ Joseph apmere Egypt-nge uyerreke. Alerikwe areye-arlke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlke, Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne apetye-warrekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre uyerreke anteye. Itnekenhe kartweyekartweye apmere Egypt-nge arlenge-ulkere anetyarte uterne 400-eke-atwetye. ⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irreke. Itne lterrke anthurre irreke, ikwere-ipenhe atningke arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele Egypt-nge anerrirreke.

Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte itnenhe atwetyarte anteye

⁸ Arrule ikweringe-ntyete artwe arrpenhe anteme Pharaoh aneke Egypt-arenye areyeke. Re ayeye Joseph-akerteke akutne aneke arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. ⁹ Arlte anyentele re akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayekaye, Israel-arenye areye arerrirraye! Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, lterrke anthurre irrerlenge! Itne kwenhe anwernekenge lterrke anthurre ulkere! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye! ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye apeke nhenhe-werne apetyeme anwernenhe atwerrerlenge-artaye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenhe? Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apeke itnekenge apurte-irreketyenge, itne anteme apeke anwernekenge atwerreme anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme anteye! Itne apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alwirreme! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne itnenhe atningke-irreketyenge ayak-eye?”

¹¹ Arratye-arle, Pharaoh uthene akngerrepate government-kenhe uthene areyele Israel-arenye areye warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Itne artwe areye akngakeke Israel-arenye areye arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyeke itne apurrke-irretyenhenge atwerretyeke itirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itnenhe uterneke tantyipe akngerre atherre Pharaoh-eke artetyeke apmere Pithom uthene apmere Rameses uthene. Kele imernte Egypt-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke antelhe-iletyarte tantyipe nhenhe atherreke arrernemele. ¹² Yewe, itne Israel-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte. Itne itnenhe atwetyarte rlkerte-iletyarte, itne itnenhene ayene-iletyarte ampe akweke awethe atnyeneme-ketye, arrangwe-arle akenhe. Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke atnyenewarretyarte. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreke irrarnpe-irreremele

Egypt ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye itne-ketyenge atere-irrerereke. ¹³ Itne Israel-arenye areye atwemele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame Israel-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre anteme irrerlenghe. ¹⁴ Itne itnenhe apmere brick areyele artetyeke uternetyame. Israel-arenye areyele ahelhe urrknghe uthene atherrke uthene anyente-ilettyeke brick areye mpwaretyeke anteye apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe uternetyarte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhenge, annghe ntange areye lyapetyeke. Egypt-arenye areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyartenge.

¹⁵ Yanhele aneke arelhe Hebrew atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe arrpenhe areye-arle mwerre-ilemeke nhenge itne ampe akweke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke Shiphrah uthene Puah uthene. Urreke arelhe Israel-arenye areyele ampe akweke atnyentyenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyenge anerle-anerretyarte. Arlte anyentele Pharaoh angkeke arelhe nhenhe atherreke, ¹⁶ “Mpwele apeke arelhe Hebrew areyenge aneme, nhenge itne ampe akweke itnekenhe atnyenemenge, kele itne apeke marle atnyeneme renhe impe, irrerlknge atwetyale. Itne akenhe ampe urreye akweke apeke atnyeneme, urreye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwe!” ¹⁷ Kenhe arelhe yanhe atherrele akenhe Pharaoh awetyakenhele aneke ratherre-arle Ngkarte apentemele, Renhe-ante ware mwantyele awetyartele. Kele ratherre anteme urreye akweke areye irrerlknge atwetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne akweke interlenghe. ¹⁸ Kele imerte Pharaoh-ele anteme warrkene ikwerenhe anyente yerneke arelhe yanhe atherreke antangketyeke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne apetyemele, rarle ikwere-atherre apayuthnekenghe, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele ayenge awetyakenhe aneke? The kwenhe mpwelenhe ileke ampe urreye akweke irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe mpwele akenhe itnenhe itethe-arle atnyenerlenghe.”

¹⁹ Arelhe yanhe atherramele renhe ileke, “Arelhe Israel-arenye areye kwenhe rltterrke anthurre-arle, arelhe Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe. Itne ampe areye iparrpele atnyeneme. Urreke itne ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge, itne ilernenhe apetyetyeke ileke itnekenghe anetyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe ampe iparrpele atnyeneme ilerne yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhele!”

²⁰⁻²¹ Yewe, arelhe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte arratye awerle-anerretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe yanhe atherre ampe atningke antheke. Kenhe akwete, arelhe Hebrew areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke awethe atnyeneke.

²² Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, Pharaoh tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge arelhe Hebrew areyele ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele, itnenhe inaye lhere akngerre Nile-ke-arleke iwerrirraye kwatye urewele itnenhe akngetyeke alhekwarle-ilettyeke. Marle akweke areye impaye, irrerlknge atwetyale!”

2

Moses apmere Egypt-ele akweke inteme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente Levi-kenhe areyengentyele aneke. Re marle anewe akeke anyenhenge ikwerenhe-ngentyele.

² Ikwerenge-ntyete re anteme akngerre-apenhe-irreke, ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele anteme. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke,

mikwele renhe apmere kweneke alengke-iwetyarte Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itne apeke renhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketyenge. ³ Atnyentye urrpetye iperrele anteme, mikwe apaleke-arle-irreke ampe akngerre-werne apmere kweneke alengke-iwetyeke. Mikwele anteme arne akweke pmware-arteke ineke ikwere-arleke ankere arrernemele nhenge kwatye akertnele anteye intepintetyenhenge, kwatyeke irrpeme-ketye. Re urreye akweke renhe pmware kweneke-arleke akwerneke, re anteme renhe kwatye urewe ikwere-werne akngeke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre nhenge-werne. Re renhe kwatyeke-arleke arrerneke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre mpwepempwepeke tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-ketye. ⁴ Yaye akngerre urreye akweke-kenhele antengeke-irretyame. Re mikwe arerle-anetyame nhenge re pmware kwatyeke-arleke arrernerlengge. Re-arrpe anteme itirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apeke atyenge atyeyeke?”

⁵ Ikwere ipenhe, marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme kwatye urewe-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyetyame. Re lhere iterele alhepalhemele arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areye-akerte kwatye pintyarre angketyarre itwele. Nhenge re alhepalhemele pmware yanhe areke kwatye akertnele intepinterlengge, re warrkene anyente ikwerenhe renhe inetyeke ileke ikwere. ⁶ Re renhe inemele marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyeke. Nhenge re renhe altywere-ilemele, re ampe urreye akweke kweneke areke. Re artnetyamenge, re ikwere atnerte alhwarrpe awalheke. Re arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe ileke, “Araye! Ampe akweke nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areye-ngentyele!”

⁷ Yaye akngerre ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe anteme apetyemele apayuthneke, “Wertaye? Unte-ame ayenge alhetyeke arelhe Hebrew-ke antangketyeke re nhenge ampe akweke yanhe ngkwenge arntarnte-aretyeke?”

⁸ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme angkeke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre! Renhe inetyeke alhaye!” Marle re alhemele meye ampe akweke-kenhe ineke renhe kwatye urewe-werne akngetyeke. ⁹ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe akngaye, renhe werlatye anthaye atyenge. The ngenhe ikwere apwerte ngkweltye anthetyenhenge.” Re ampe akweke renhe apmere-werne akngirtneke arratye, renhe werlatye antheke. Re renhe amangkelhe-ileke uterne atherreke apeke, urrpetyeke apeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhele nhenge urreye akweke re merne uthene kere utheneke akaltye-irreke arlkwetyeke anteme, mikwe re renhe marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngirtneke, ikwere anthirtnelemele. Re ikwere altye-irreke ampe urreye ikwerenhe-arrpe-arteke anetyeke, renhe Moses arritnye antheke. Arritnye yanhe ileme, “The renhe kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.”

Moses Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Midian-werne alwirremele unteme

¹¹ Uterne arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Moses amangkeke, re artwe anteme aneke, Re akngerrepate atyeperre anteme irreke apmere Egypt-nge. Arlte anyentele re apmere-werne alheke Hebrew apmere-altye areyele warrke-irretyamenge. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uternerlte-anerlengge. Artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele warrkene Hebrew anyente atwetyame. ¹² Moses-ele arekeke-amparre nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke yanhe ikwerele anekenge. Arrangkwe, re tyerrtye arrpenhe aretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkngge atweke.

Re iparrpe iperte atnyemele renhe arteke. Re imerte apmerek-werne alpemele.

¹³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Moses apmerek re-ante ikwerek-werne alpeke anteme. Re artwe Hebrew atherre areke ahele angkerretyamenge. Nhenge anyentele anteme arrpenhe atweke, Moses anteme renhe ileke artwe yanhe arrpenhe renhe-arle atwekeke, “Aye! Iwengenge-ame unte artwe nhenhe atwerne? Mpwele kwenhe Hebrew atherrame anerle-anerreme!”

¹⁴ Artwele anteme tyerneke, “Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngakeke unte akwele akngerrepate-arteke aneme ilernenhe atwerreme-ketye ayaketyeke? Unte-ame ayenge irrerlkng atwetyenhe unte artwe nhenge Egypt-arenye irrerlkng atweke-arteke?”

Nhenge Moses-ele yanhe awemele, re atere anthurre irreke ikwerek-arrpe angkemele, “Ayekeye! Tyerrtye atningke apeke kwenhe akaltye aneme nhengeke the artwe nhenge irrerlkng atweke.” Re Egypt-ngentyele uyerremele unteke arlenge anthurre-werne alhemele.

¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele awemele Moses-elarle artwe Egypt-arenye irrerlkng atwekenge, re atwerrentye akngerre ikwerek-werne areye ileke Moses-eke unthetyeke alhetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwerek uyarne untheke. Re Egypt-ngentyele kele alwirremele unteke. Re apmerek Midian-werne atheke unthemele alhetyame. Ikwerek irretye-alhemele re kwatye ngentye itwele anetye-alheke.

¹⁶ Apmerek yanhe ikwerek Midian-ele artwe Jethro arritnye aneke. Reuel arritnye arrpenhe ikwerek-werne aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatyere-arenye aneke, re ampe marle seven atnyeneke. Itne yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte, itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye kwatye ngentye-werne antywetyeke akngetyarte. Arlte anyentele, nhenge itne kwatye inetyeke apetyeke itne kwatye uyarne anthurre theleme urtne akngerreke-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apetyemele marle itnenhe aywepemele kwatye-ketye ilpetye-alheke. Nhenge Moses-ele itnenhe aremele re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aywepeke, kwatye inemele anteme yepe-yepe marle-kenhe areyeke.

¹⁸ Marle yanhe areye apmerek-werne anteme alperlte-iweke Jethro akng-eye itnekenhe-werne. Kenhe re akenhe itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-aperte? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre iparrpe apetyerre-alperne? Uterne kwene-irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre yepe-yepe kwatye anthetyemeke-athene kwatye ngentyele.”

¹⁹ Marle itne renhe tyernirtneke, “Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele anwerne-ketye iwerre ilperne kwatye ngentye ikwerek-werne. Egypt-arenye anyentele anteme itnenhe ayweperne. Re anteme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe kwatye antheke.”

²⁰ Re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe re anteme nthenhe? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe ingkerneke imperlte-alherne? Renhe inetyeke alhaye re anteme anwernekenge arlkwetyenenge.” Ikwerek-ipenhele itne Moses inetyeke alheke.

²¹ Nhenge Moses apmerek Jethro-kenheke irreke, itne renhe ikngwerlenge, Moses anteme itnekenge anerle-anekenge. Urreke Jethro-le Moses marle ikwerek-werne Zipporah antheke anewarte anetyeke.

²² Ikwerek-ipenhele anteme, Zipporah-ele urreye akweke atnyeneke. Moses renhe Gershom arritnye antheke. Moses re-arrpe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmerek nhenhele ipenye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerek-werne anteme

the alere atyinhe Gershom arritnye antheke.” Gershom arritnye ileme “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²³ Uterne urrpetye-iperre anteme Pharaoh re ilweke. Egypt-arenye areyele akenhe Hebrew areye warrke-irretyeke akwete anthurre uter-nyame itnenhe rlkerte-anthurre-iletyme atwemele-arlke. Kenhe Hebrew areye akenhe artnemele anthurre Ngkarteke inketyamele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Egypt-arenye areye-ketye. ²⁴ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe artnerlenge aweke, Re arrekwenye itnekenhe areyeke itirreke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke. Arrule anthurre Re itnenhe alhileke-arle nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe itne-kenheke artweye areye-arlke. ²⁵ Yewe, Ngkartele areke tyerrtye areye Israel-arenye ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke warrke-irrerlenge Egypt-nge, Re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlenge.

3

Ngkartele Moses ileme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyme

¹ Moses-ele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte arnteweye ikwerenheke. Itelareme, Jethro-arle kwertengerle tyatye-arenye apmere Midian ikwerele. Arlte anyentele, Moses-ele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute areye uthene ahelhe arrangkethele arrekwele-irretyame nhenge itne anteme apwerte ameke-ameke akngerreke itwe ulkere-anteme-irreke apwerte Sinai arritnye. ² Yanhe ikweringe alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arrateke, arne akwekeke tnemele Moses-eke imernelhemele. Arne akweke yanhe arlpelhe akngerre-akerte ure alkngenthe-ante aneke. Moses apateke anthurre nhenge re renhe aremele ure alkngenthe-ante anerlenge, re akenhe ampetyakenhe aneke uyerremele, arrangkwe-arle. ³ Moses rearrpe angkeke, “Ayenge apatemele anthurre! Arne nhenhe re kwenhe akwete ampeme, atherrke-atherrke akenhe akwete anemele. The itwenge-ulkeringe aretyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle irrerlenge!”

⁴ Nhenge arne mpwepele ampetyamele, mpwepe anthurre ikweringentyele Ngkartele Moses apetyerlenge areke. Re ikwere arlkeke, “Moses, Moses!”

Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenheyaye ayenge.”

⁵ Kele Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, “Itwe-werne awethe apetyetalaye, yanhe ikwerele ane! Ingke-kenhe irlwaye unte-arle tneme yanhe anthurre kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke aneme. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwenye ngkwinhe areyeke Ngkarte aneme, Ngkarte aneke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke, arrekwenye ngkwinhe areye arrule anthurre-arle anerrirretyarteke.” Nhenge Moses-ele nhenhe renhe awemele re inngerre manterele artelheke rarle atere anthurre awelheke Ngkarte areme-ketye.

⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye areme nhenge itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye atwerlenge itnenhe arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uterneme. The itnenhe aweme atyenge artnerlenge The itnenhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele apetyeke. Ayenge apetyeke itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge akngetyeke. The itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyme, itnekenge arrekwele-irremele apmere mwerre anthurre-werne

akngetyeke merne arunthe anthurre-akerte-werne. The itnenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-arle anerlte-aneme-werne akngetyenhe: Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye, Jebusite areye-arlke. ⁹ Awerrirraye, The kwenhe Atyinhe areye artnerlenge aweke. The itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe Pharaoh-werne yerneme unte nhenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletynhenge apmere arrpenhe-werne akngemele. Iparrpe alhaye! Itnenhe inetyeke alhaye unte-arle itnekenge Egypt-ngentyele arrekwele-irretyenhenge!”

¹¹ Kenhe Moses Ngkarteke angkerlenge, “Ayenge akngerre anetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe! Nthakenhe-arle-ame the tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletynenhe? The alakenhe uyarne anthurre mpwareme!”

¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Ayenge ngkwengenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe. Nhenge unte Atyinhe areye yanhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilerlenge itnenhe apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne akngetyaye nhenge itne Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge Tharle ngenhe yerneke.”

¹³ Kele Moses Ngkarteke angkirtneke, “Kweye? Ayenge apeke itneke-werne alheme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke, Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke,’ itne apeke ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe. Itne ayenge alakenhe apayuthnemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame arritnye Ikwerenhe, iwenhe-arteke-ame Re?’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhenge. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe? Atyenge ilaye, iwenhe-ame arritnye Ngkwihinhe?”

¹⁴ Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, “AYENGE AKWETE-ANTE ANEME. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. Tyerrtye yanhe ilaye YAHWEH-ele ngenhe yerneke. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Itnenhe ilaye ayenge Ngkarte anyente re aneme arrekwelenye arrekantherrenhe areyele-arle apentetyarteke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob uthenele. Itnenhe ilaye The ngenhe yerneme itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke. YAHWEH arritnye Atyinhe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Lyete-ngentyele itne Ayenge YAHWEH aketyeke. Artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye inetyeke alhaye. Itnenhe ilaye Ayenge-arle ngkwenge imernelheke, iwenhe Ayenge ngkwenge angkerne. Itneke ilaye The areke-arle Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe arnterre warrke-irretyeke uternerlenge itnenhe atwemele-arlke. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arrpe anteme angkeke, The Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele akngetyetyenhe itne-arle itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe akurne anthurre ilemenge. Ayenge itnekenge arrekwele-irretyenhe apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyenhele merne akngerre-arle aneme-werne. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele apmereke-artweye aneme, Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye Jebusite areye uthene. The apmere ahelhe itnekenhe raketyenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anthetyenhenge!”

¹⁸ Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ileme, itne anteme ngenhe aweme. Ikwere-ipenhele unte uthene artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye uthene, Pharaoh-werne alherlte-iwaye, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne Hebrew areyele Ngkarte apenteme, YAHWEH arritnye Ikwerenhe aneme. Re anwerneke

imernelheke. Anwerne apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke arlte urpetyeke, yanhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne YAHWEH-eke kere iteme. Anwerne Renhe yanhe ikwerele tnaketyenhe. Mwerre-ame anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyeke?’ Alakenhe unte artwe ampwe akngerrepate yanhe areye-arlke Pharaoh-eke angketyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwerntelhe-iletienhe arrantherre ahelhe arrangkethe ikwere-werne alheme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge anteme, The renhe uterneme ngenhe awetyeke. ²⁰ Utnenge Akngerre Atyinhele The renhe uternetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye impetyeke. The Egypt-arenye yanhe areye rlkerte-iletienhe atwemele anteye itne Atyenge-ketye atere anthurre irretienhenge. Ikwere-ipenhele Pharaoh-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe.

²¹ “Yewe, Egypt-arenye areye arrekantherre-ketyenge, Israel-arenye areye-ketyenge atere anthurre awalhetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrantherre Egypt impemele alhemele, arrantherre iltye-ante impemele alhetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne atningke anthurre anthetyenhe itne-arle arrekantherrenge atere awalhemenge. ²² Urreke arrantherre Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, arelhe Israel-arenye areyele arelhe Egypt-arenye areye apayuthnetyenhe itneke-arle itwele anekeke apeke itneke-arle warrke-irretyarte apmere itnekenhenge. Itne itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe mantereke, ite-kenheke, iltye-kenheke, itne-arle silver uthene gold uthene-ngentyele mpwarekeke. Arelhe Egypt-arenye areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke arelhe Israel-arenye areye anthetyenhe, kele imerte arelhe Israel-arenye areye akenhe arne yanhe areye ampe itnekenhe areye anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge tyer-tye Israel-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele inetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.

4

YAHWEH-ele Utnenge Ikwerenhe Moses antheme arne areye ilernpenye mpwaryetyeke

¹ Kenhe Moses akenhe awethe YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye areyele ayenge awetyakenhe apeke. Itne apeke atyenge angkeketyenge, ‘Arrangkwe, YAHWEH ngkwenge imernelhetyakenhe!’ Nhenge alakenhe itne apeke atyenge angkeme-ketye, nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe?”

² YAHWEH-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame iltyele?”
Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nhenhe atneme atyinhe.”

³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ahelheke iwaye!” Kele, Moses atneme renhe ahelheke iweke. Arne re iparrpe anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke, Moses antyarlpe-iwelheke atere-irrekenge. ⁴ YAHWEH-ele renhe atyenpelhe-ileke ikwere angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye, tile-nge arntwirrkaye.” Moses-ele anteme tile-nge arntwirrkeke. Iltye ikwerenhele apmwe renhe anpeke-arteke ampwe atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtneke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nhenge unte Israel-arenye areye-werne alhemele, atneme ngkwithe ahelheke iwetyeke The ngkwenge imerneke-arteke. Nhenge re apeke apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhemele, tile-nge arntwirrkaye, re atneme-werne akngarte-iwelhirtneme anteme. Nhenge itne apeke ngenhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, itne anteme angkentye ngkwithe arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Unte itneke ileme Ayenge-arle, YAHWEH-arle ngkwenge imernelhekeke.

Unte itneke iletayeke Ayenge-arle arrwekelenye areye itne-kenheke Ngkarte aneme, Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke.”

⁶ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ilye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke akwernaye.” Kele, Moses-ele ilye ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke akwerneke. Nhenge ilye arratelhe-ilelhemele, ilye ikwerenhe irrkentye akngerre irreke. ⁷ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ilye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwernaye.” Moses-ele ilye ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwerneke. Nhenge re tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke.

⁸ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areyeke atneme yanhe renhe imerneme apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwelhemeke, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, Tharle ngenhe yernekeke. Unte apeke itneke ilye ngkwinhe imerneme irrkentye akngerre-arle irrekeke, nhenge re mwerre-irrerlenge awethe, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneme. ⁹ Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe akwete, lhere akngerre Nile-ngentyele kwatye inaye, itnekenge alkngetherre ahelheke thelaye, re alhwe-werne atheke anteme akngarte-iwelheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe YAHWEH-ketye mwernte akwete aneme, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arne nhenhe areyeke akutne aneme, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke angketyakenhe anetyarte. Unte atyenge imernelheke, ayenge kwenhe apekape angkentye akwete. Ayenge kwenhe arlenye apekape irrentye akngerre-arlike nhenge angkemele. Ayenge kwenhe apale-arle-irreme nthakenhe renhe the itneke iletayeke.”

¹¹ YAHWEH anteme awethe ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. The kwenhe arrakerte ngkwinhe mpwareke. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the ngenhe anpetyeke nhenge unte imerte angketyekwenye awetye-arlike-kwenye anetyenhenge. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme the ngenhe alkngwe-pwenge-iletienhe. Unte apeke alkngwe-pwenge aneme, the ngenhe alkngwe awethe altywere-iletayeke unte awethe aretyeke anetyenhenge. ¹² Atyenge ahele akwete angketyalaye! Arlenye apertape akwele ilelhetyalaye! Israel-arenye areye-werne alhaye! Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhenge. The ngenhe iletienhe iwenhe apeke ikwere unte itneke angketyenhenge.”

¹³ Kenhe Moses re akenhe Renhe awetyakenhe akwete mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, re YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Ayenge akunye apenhe! Ayenge yernetyalaye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe yernaye!”

¹⁴ YAHWEH Moses-eke ahele-anteme-irreke, ikwere angkemele “Kele kwenhe! Kake akngerre ngkwinhe-arle-artaye? The renhe nhenhe-werne yerneme. Re Levi-kenheke-artweye aneme, re kwenhe ilernpenye angketyeke. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Ayenge mpwelekenge anetyenhe, The mpweleke iletienhe iwenhe apeke ikwere angketyeke. The ngenheke-amparre arraty-ileme nthakenhe-akenhe unte angketyenhenge, unte anteme angkentye Atyinhe Aaron-eke iletienhenge. Re ngenhe awetyenhenge imerte tyerrtye areyeke ngkwenge angketyenhenge. Unte ikwere Ngkarte-arteke angketyenhe. ¹⁷ Atneme ngkwinhe apmere Egypt-werne akngaye. Iwenhe re apeke ayenge ngkwenge angkeme atneme ngkwinhe-akertele

itneke imernaye unte arne areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke itne ngenhe aretyenhenge itelaretyenhenge unte Utmenge Atyinhe atnyeneme.”

Moses apmere Egypt-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Ikwere-ipenhele, Moses arnteweyikwe Jethro-werne alpeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Arnteweye-aye, mwerre-ame ayenge apmere Egypt-werne alpeme? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpetyeke ahentye-aneme itne apeke-arle itethe akwete anemeke aretyeke.”

Jethro ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre. Iparrpe alhaye. Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme.” ¹⁹ Moses apmere Midian-ele urreke ulkere aneke re arne areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke alhetyenhe. YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-werne iparrpe alpaye. Artwe nhenge areye-arle ngenhe-arle irrerlkngge atwetyeke angketyameke itne ingkirreke ilweke-arle.”

²⁰ Moses-ele anewe ikwerenhe alere ikwerenhe atherre inerle-alheke, itnenhe tangkeye-ke arrerneke. Re Egypt-werne atheke ingkele alheke, itne ingkerne apetyetyame tangkeye-nge. Moses atneme ikwerenhe-akerte alhetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge.

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte apmere Egypt-eke irretye-alhemele, ayenge awaye angkerlengge. Ayenge awaye nhenge tyerrtye areyele ngenhe aretyenhenge unte-arle Utmenge Atyinhe atnyeneme. The Utmenge Atyinhe ngkwengeke-arleke kele akwerneke. Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhe nhenge unte arne areye Utmenge Atyinhele ilernpenye anthurre mpwarerlengge. The akenhe renhe ikerlte-iletynhenge, re ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele irlwemele aywepetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Kenhe nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwernte-ilemele, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Unte kwenhe alere akngerrepate ngkwinheke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe re-anteye ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ²³ Itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye aywepaye itne Ayenge apentetyenhenge ayenge tnaketyenhenge anteye. The ngenhe alkngarre-ileme, unte apeke itnenhe Egypt-ele akwete atnyenetyenhe, The akenhe alere arrwekele-ipenhe ngkwinhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe.” ’ Alakenhe renhe anteme unte Pharaoh-eke ilettyeke.”

²⁴ Ikwere-ipenhele anteme Moses Egypt-werne alheke anewe ikwerenhe uthene alere atherrame uthene-akerte. Itne mpwepeke interrirreke. Alere ingkernenye Moses-kenhe artwe-irretyakenhe akwete, alakenhe ikweringe anteme YAHWEH-ele Moses irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Alakenhe irreketyenge, Moses ikwere anewe Zipporah-ele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlengge, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele Moses irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe aneke Zipporah-ele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Nhenge Moses itwe-ulkere akwete anekenge, YAHWEH Aaron-eke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhaye unte Moses aretyenhenge.” Kele Aaron anteme alheke Moses aretyeke mpwekeke akwete-arle apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhemeke. Re Moses areke apwerte ameke-ameke ikwerele Sinai arritnyele. Aaron anteme apetyeke Moses-eke arnekarnare renhe kwaketye-akeke. ²⁸ Moses-ele anteme Aaron-eke ileke YAHWEH angketyamenge-akerte urreke re Egypt-werne apetyalptyenhenge. Re Aaron-eke imerneke atneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge. Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ileke arne

areye Utmenge Ikwerenhele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke tyerrtye areyeye alkngetherre anthurre. The apeke atneme nhenhe ahelheke iweme, re apmwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. The apeke iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneme, re irrkentye akngerre irreme. Alakenhe renhe Ngkartele atyenge mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁹ Ikwerenge anteme, nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Egypt-eke irremele, ratherre akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke. ³⁰ Aaron-ele anteme itneke ingkirreke anthurre iletyame YAHWEH-arle Moses-eke angkekeke. Nhenge Moses-ele atneme ahelheke iweke, re apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelherlenghe. Nhenge re renhe kutyeye re atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtnekenge. Nhenge re iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneke, re irrkentye akngerre irremenge nhenge renhe tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke. ³¹ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele aremele renhe alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe, itne arratyete itelareke YAHWEH-ele Moses yerneke arne nhenhe areye ilernpenye mpwaretyeke. Itne anteme angkerreke, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke itirreme. Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke nhenge itne anwernenhe atwerlenghe.” Itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme ahelhe-werne kwene-irreme, itne anteme Renhe tnakeke.

5

Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheme

¹ Moses uthene Aaron uthenele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye imerneke-arle-iperre, nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilernpenye anthurre aneme, ratherre Pharaoh-werne aretyeke alherreke. Ratherre ikwere angkeke, “YAHWEH, Ngkarte Israel-arenye areyeye-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe ngenhe nhenhe ileme, “Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ipmentye aywepaye itne imperlitalhetyeke. Itnenhe yernaye apmere arrangkethe mpwepeke-werne alhetyeke nhenge itne arrawe-irrentye akngerrele arlkwetyenhenge Ayenge tnaketyenhenge.’”

² Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ayene-ilelheke, re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame YAHWEH? Iwenheke-ame the Renhe awetyenhe? Ayenge ikwere akutne-arle! The arrenhantherrenhe Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe-werne yernetyakenhele aneme, arrangkwe-arle!”

³ Aaron uthene Moses uthene ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte, anwerne Hebrew areyele-arle apentemeke, Re anwernenhe ileke apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme anwerne YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke kere tyawerrellye antheme. Unte apeke anwernenhe ayakeme, Re apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-iletyenhe anwerne ilweme anteme apeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apeke ilweme atwerrentye akngerre iperre.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe akwete anthurre ayene-ilelheke, re Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ipmentye! Iwengenge-arle-ame mpwele tyerrtye akwerrke ngkwenge areye ileme warrke itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke? Itne kwenhe atningke! Alperlte-iwaye itnenhe ilaye warrke-irrirtnetyeke! The itnenhe yernetyakenhe alhetyeke! Iwengenge-ame unte itnenhe warrke-irreme-ketye ayaketyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyete, arlte ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke-anteye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle uternemeke warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, re itneke angkeke, ⁷⁻⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye name antyerrke anthetyarte ahelhe urrkngenge anyentelhe-ilettyeke apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe brick atningke anthurre arlte arrpe-anenhele mpwaretyarte. Lyete-ulkere anteme itne aname-atheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge arnterre apayuthneme, itne warrke itnekenhe imperlte-alhetyeke anteme apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke kere tyawerrellye Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Tharle itnenhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe! Lyete-ngentyete itnenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyale anetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye name antyerrke itnekenhe-arrpe inetyeke brick areye mpwaretyeke. Itnenhe uternaye brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge arrantherre itnenhe name antyerrke yanhe anthetyarte. Itne apeke urrpetye ware mpwareme-ketye, itnenhe alkngetherre ilaye, itne aname-atheke-ketye. ⁹ Yewe, itnenhe akwete warrke-irretyeke uternaye. Itnenhe awempeme-ilaye, itnenhe apurrkele-anthemele! Itne apeke alakenhe arnterre akwete warrke-irreme, kele itne Moses awetyakenhele aneme itneke urrtiyirremele iler-linge!” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

¹⁰ Arratyete anthurre anteme warrkene yanhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-werne alheke, itneke angkemele, “Pharaoh kwenhe angkerne re akwele arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe anetyenhe brick areye mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ Re angkeke arrantherre name antyerrke arrekantherre-arrpe untherlte-anetyeke. Re angkeke aname-atheke anetyale anaye. Re angkeke arrantherre brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke akngerre anthetyarte.” ¹² Ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-nge untherlte-iweke arratyete, name antyerrke inetyeke brick mpwaretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyame arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke, itneke angkemele, “Iparrpe warrke-irrerlte-anaye! Pharaoh angkeke brick atningke anthurre mpwarewarretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne name antyerrke anthetyartenge.” ¹⁴ Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, Egypt-arenye areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye arrenheme akngakeke warrkene arrenhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Itne itnenhe ileke, “Apmere-altye arrekantherrenhe apeke aname-atheke irrerlinge, itne apeke akweke ware warrke-irremele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge!” Ikwere-ipenhele, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele brick atningke mpwaretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne name antyerrkeke apale untherlte-iweke akweke ware-ante. Kele imerte Egypt-arenye areyele akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye atweke itnenhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame apmere-altye arrekantherrenhe aname-atheke irrerlinge? Itne kwenhe brick urrpetye ware mpwareme, arunthe anetyakenhe arrekwele-arteke!”

¹⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke alheke, “Anwerne akunye-apenhe areye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke ahele aneme? Anwerne kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe areye ware! Iwenhenge-arle-ame warrkene ngkwinhe areyele anwernenhe atweme? ¹⁶ Artwe ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhe. Itne kwenhe anwernenhe akwete anthurre uterneme brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke! Anwerne kwenhe urrpetye ware mpwareme, itne akenhe anwerneke ahele-irrerlinge, anwernenhe

atwemele anteye. Anwerneke ahele-irretyale anaye! Anwernenhe aname-atheke aketyale anaye! Warrkene ngkwinhe areyeke ahele-irraye itne-arle anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhenge!”

¹⁷ Pharaoh itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe aname-atheke ware! Arrantherre itirreme arrantherre-arle warrke-irretyakenhe akwele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke kere itetyeke YAHWEH tyawerrellye anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Warrke-irretyeke alperlte-iwaye! Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe akwete anthurre brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke, nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke anhekenge-arteke. Arrangkwe apeke the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe!”

¹⁹ Nhenge akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne-irreye? Anwerne apeke brick urrpetye-urrpetye ware mpwareme, artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele anteme anwernenhe irrerlkngwe atwerlengwe ingkirreke anthurre!”

²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele, itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe renhe impemele alheke, itne apmere Moses uthene Aaron uthene-kenhe-werne alpeke, itneke-arle akarelhetyameke. ²¹ Itne Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe mpwelenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke! Pharaoh artwe ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwenhe anwerneke ahele anthurre aneme mpwele-ngentyele ware. Mpwele Pharaoh ileke anwernenhe apmere arrangkethewerne ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne anwernenhe ingkirreke irrerlkngwe atwetyeke ahentye aneme.”

²² Kenhe Moses akenhe anyente-arenye alheke YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, Renhe apayuthnemele, “YAHWEH, iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ileme nhenhe Egypt-nge? Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye. Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke Unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke anteme? ²³ Ayenge kwenhe Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheke Unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areyeke ahele-irreke, re itnenhe akwete anthurre atweme itnenhe arlkarentye-ilemele anteye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe?”

6

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe nhenge The Pharaoh ayaketyenhenge Israel-arenye areye akurne-ilemeketye itnenhe atwerle-aneme-ketye. The ngangkerele renhe atwetyenhe nhenge re tyerrtye Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne ipmentye yernetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye areye yernetyenhe atyenge-ngentyele ware.”

² Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. ³ Arrule anthurre Ayenge Abraham, Isaac uthene Jacob utheneke imernelheke. Ayenge itneke ilelheke arritnye Atyinhe NGKARTE LTER-RKE ANTHURRE ANEME-ARLE. Itne YAHWEH arritnyeke akutne aneke. ⁴ The itnenhe alhileke The itnenhe apmere Canaan itnenhe anthetyeke aneme. Arrule anthurre itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, itnekenhe anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneke. ⁵ Lyete The awerne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampwangkewarrerlengwe. The kwenhe itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke uternemele. Ayenge

tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke alkngrwirretyakenhe The apmere Canaan yanhe renhe anthetyeke alhileke-iperre.

⁶ “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Atyenge-akerte ilettyeke alhaye. Itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye ayaketyeke itnenhe atweme-ketye arnterre warrke-irretyeke uterneme-ketye anteye. Arrantherre itneke awethe warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkerele Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhenge. The itnenhe akurne-ilettyenhe akurnentye anthurre. ⁷ Arrantherre tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anteme aneme, ayenge Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe anetyenhe. Arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle Ngkarte YAHWEH aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke awethe uternetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe ikwere-werne The arrule anthurre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke alhileke-iperrele. The arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe renhe anthetyenhe. Apmere re arrekantherrenhe anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH.’ Alakenhe renhe unte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke angketyenhe.”

⁹ Kele Moses-ele anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke iwenhe renhe ilettye-alheke Ngkartele renhe angketyeke ileke. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame, Israel-arenye areye itneke-arrpe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne Moses arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh ilettyeke alhaye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye yernetyeke itnenhe mwernte-ilettyale.”

¹² Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Araye! Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhe itanye! Ayenge kwenhe akutne, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningkeke arrekwele angketyakenhe aneke, iwenhe re-anteme ayenge ikwere angketyenhe?”

¹³ YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron uthene ileke, Israel-arenye areyeke-arlke Pharaoh-ekarlke awethe ilettyeke alheme. Itnenhe ilaye Tharle mpwelenhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilettyeke.

Nhenhe arritnye areye aneme anyenhenge Israel-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye anyenhenge areye apurte anetyarte. Nhenhe anteme arritnye itnekenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye anyenhenge itnekenhe-arrpe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anekeke.

Alere akngerrepate Israel-kenhe Reuben arritnye aneke. Reuben alere 4-pele atnyeneke Hanock, Pallu, Hezron, Carmi. Artwe nhenhe areye anyenhenge four-pele areyeke akngerrepate aneke.

¹⁵ Alere Simeon-kenhe areye arritnye aneke: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, Shaul. Shaul-eke mikwe Canaan-arenye aneke. Artwe six-pele nhenhe areye anyenhenge six-pele areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁶ Levi itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye. Alerikwe areye arritnye aneke: Gershon, Kohath, Merari. Itne anyenhenge three-pele apurte anetyarte.

¹⁷ Gershon alere atherre atnyeneke, Libni, Shimei arritnye. Ratherre anyenhenge atherre apurte anetyarte.

¹⁸ Kohath itethe aneke uterne 133-eke-atwetye. Alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, Uzziel.

¹⁹ Alere Merari-kenhe atherre arritnye aneke Mahli uthene Mushi uthene.

Anyehenge nhenhe areye Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁰ Artwe Amram-ele atyeyikwe akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe Jochebed arritnye anewe akeke. Jochebed-ele Aaron uthene Moses uthene-akerte. Amram itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye.

²¹ Artwe Izhar arritnye aneke, alerikwe Korah, Nepheg, Zichri arritnye.

²² Artwe Uzziel arritnye, alerikwe Mishael, Elzaphan, Sithri.

²³ Artwe Aaron-ele akenhe Elisheba anewe-akeke, alere Amminadab-kenhe yaye akngerre Nahshon-eke re aneke, Elisheba-le ampe akweke Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, Ithamar atnyeneke.

²⁴ Artwe Korah, alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke Assir, Elkanah, Abiasaph. Alerikwe nhenhe areye akenhe anyehenge three-peleke akngerrepate aneke Korah-kenhe.

²⁵ Eleazar, alere Aaron-kenhele arelhe anewe-akeke, akngeye ikwerenhe aneke Putiel. Re ampe akweke Phinehas atnyeneke.

Ye, nhenhe kwenhe arritnye anyehenge areyeke akngerrepate Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁶ Kenhenge yanhe atherre Aaron uthene Moses uthene, yanhe ikwere-atherre thewe YAHWEH-arle angkekeke, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ilerle-anerraye. Anyehenge-arrpe ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye akngetyaye.” ²⁷ Ratherre anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre renhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yernetyeke mwernte-iletyle itnenhe.

Ngkartele Moses awethe ileme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke

²⁸ Nhenge Moses apmere Egypt-ele akwete anekenge, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, ²⁹ “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. Pharaoh-eke iletyleke alhaye nthakenhe re ayenge ngkwenge angkerne.”

³⁰ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge kwenhe apale-apale ware angkentye akngerre. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge ikwere angketyenhe? Re ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe.”

7

¹ Ikwere-ipenhe, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe akngakeke Ngkarte-arteke anetyeke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. The kake akngerrepate ngkwinhe akngakeke ayeye akngernentye akngerre anetyeke ngkwenge angketyeke anteye. ² The ngenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe unte angketyeke. Aaron-eke ayeye Atyinhe ilaye, re anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyehenge. Re Pharaoh-eke alakenhe anteme angketyenhe, ‘Mwernte-iletyle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt impemele alherleng. Itnenhe ipmentye yernaye.’ ³ The akenhe Pharaoh yanhe renhe ikerlte-iletyle nhenge re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe anetyehenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele The ikwere imernetyeke The arne ingkirreke ilernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Re akenhe ikerlte anthurre akwete anetyenhe. Re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe akwete anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme The tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye akurne-iletyle. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, The anyehenge arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke, Atyinhe ingkirreke apmere Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-iletyle. ⁵ Nhenge The Egypt-arenye areye akurne-ilemele, nhenge The

Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yerrele akngemele, ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge YAHWEH akngerre anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe rarle YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke ileke arratye ayeye renhe-anteye YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-atherre arrwekele ilekeke. ⁷ Nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre artwe ampwe atherre aneke, Moses year 80-arle aneke, kenhe Aaron akenhe year 83-arle aneke.

Atneme Aaron-kenhe apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheme

⁸⁻⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Nhenge mpwele Pharaoh-werne alhemele, re mpwelenhe apayuthnetyenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke. Moses-aye, re apeke ngenhe apayuthnerlenge, Aaron ilaye atneme ikw-erenhe ahelheke iwetyeke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre. Atneme anteme apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele anteme Pharaoh aretyeke alheke. Nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere ilyernpenye imernetyeke, Aaron-ele atneme ikw-erenhe ahelheke iweke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre, warrkene ikw-erenhe areyenge-arlke. Arne atneme re-anteme apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke.

¹¹ Pharaoh-ele anteme yerneke akaperte altywere areye, ngangkere ikw-erenhe areye-arlke ineke. Itne arrpe-anenhele interte-akeme anteye. ¹² Itne ingkirreke anthurrele atneme itnekenhe ahelheke iwerrirreke. Arne atneme ingkirreke anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe apmwe Aaron-kenhele apmwe arrpenhe areye arlkwerlenge. ¹³ Pharaoh re ikerlte akwete aneke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe akwete aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere-atherre ileke-arle Pharaoh-akerte.

Kwatye-arle urewe lhere Nile-le untekeke, alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheme

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh kwenhe ikerlte akwete aneme. Re kwenhe akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Ingwenhe ingweleme kwatye lhere akngerre Nile-werne alherraye. Ankarre iterele anteme tne. Atneme ngkwinye akngaye apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwentye akngerre nhenge. Pharaoh-eke akarelhaye nhenge kwatye-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyerlenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyerlenge, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘YAHWEH kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areyeke Ngkarte aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ngkwenge-werne angketyeke yerneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re ngkwenge angkeme, “Mwernte-iletalaye tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alherlenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge ileme. Unte kwenhe arrwekele renhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH anteme ngkwenge angkeme, “Unte Moses apayuthnerlenge angwenhe Ayenge aneme. Mwerre, The ngkwenge imernetyenhe Ayenge ilernpenye anthurre aneme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke, unte anteme itelaretyen-henge angwenhe Ayenge aneme-arle. Yanhe arratye anthurre. Moses-ele kwatye lhere Nile arne atneme ikw-erenhele atwetyenhe. Nhenge re renhe atwemele kwatye re alhwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge.

18 Ikwere-iperrele kwatye lhere Nile kwenele-arle anemeke ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhe, kwatye anteme arntirte ntyeme. Arrantherre Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye yanhenge antywetyakenhele anetyenhe.” ’ ”

19 YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke alhetyeke imerte kwatye alaye uthene kwatye arnerre uthene areye Egypt-werne thiletyeke. Re apeke arne atneme ikwerenhele itneke-werne atheke thileme kwatye ingkirreke alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge anteme, kwatye lhere akngerrele lhere akwekele-arlke, kwatye ilertrye-ilertryele-arlke, ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, kwatye-kenhe areyele-arlke, yakwethe kwatye akngernentye akngerre areyele-arlke.”

20 Arratye, nhenge Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areye-arlke lhere Nile-werne apetyemele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele mpwarrerle-annerrele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ikwera-atherre ilekeke. Nhenge Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye atwerlenghe kwatye ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. Pharaoh uthene warrkene ikwerenhe areye uthenele renhe areke mpwarrerlenghe. 21 Kele imerte ingkirreke anthurre kwatye kwenele-arle anekeke ilwerrirreke, itne ingkirreke anthurre irntirte-arle-irremele, akurne ntyemele. Kwatye lhere re-anteme irntirte anthurre ntyeke. Itne kwatye renhe antywetyakenhe aneke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle Egypt-ele alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhekenghe.

22 Ikwere iperrele, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele kwatye inemele renhe alhwe-werne akngarte-iweke anteye Moses-elarle mpwarekenghe-arteke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh awethe anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke. Re akwete anthurre Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-iletyme itne Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron utheneke Pharaoh-akerte ileke. 23 Pharaoh re anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthene-ketye impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke, Re renhe-atherrenhe awetyakenhe aneke. 24 Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye lhere Nile-ngentyele uyarne antyweme. Itne lhere itweke kwatye iperte atnyeke, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Itne akwete anthurre kwatyeke apale unthetyame.

YAHWEH-ele antyetyerre areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

25 Nhenge YAHWEH-ele kwatye lhere Nile-le alhwe-werne akngarte-iweke, alhwe re yanhe ikwerele arlte seven-ele aneke.

8

1 Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alpaye, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele apmere arrangkethele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itneke-ketye mwernte-iletyalaye! 2 Unte apeke itneke-ketye ayene-ilelhemenge, The antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-werne yernetyenhe. 3 Lhere akngerre Nile-le antyetyerre mpwanke anetyenhe. Itne kwatye lhere-ngentyele arratetyenhe, apmere ingkirreke kweneke irrpemele arrantherre aneme-arle. Itne alhetyenhe arrantherre inteme-arle-werne, itne ntyamenge arrekantherrenhe unarnpetyenhe. Ye, antyetyerre areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyenhe, apmere tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areye-kenheke irrpemele, apmere akngerrepate areye-kenheke-arlke irrpemele. Itne arne areyeke-arleke unarnpetyenhe arrantherre-arle merne itetyeke atnyenemeke. 4 Ye, antyetyerre areye ngkwenge-arleke unarnpetyenhe,

akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe-arlke, tyerrtye areye-arlke!” ’ Unte alakenhe renhe Pharaoh-eke iletayeke.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke kwatye lhereke-arlke, arnerre areyeke-arlke thiletayeke. Re nhenge mpwarerlenghe, antyetyerre ingkirreke anthurre kwatye iperte-ngentyele apmere Egypt-nge arratetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Aaron-ele thileke anthurre kwatye lhere ingkirrekeke, kwatye iperte ingkirrekeke Egypt-nge. Kele imerte antyetyerre atningke anthurre kwatye-ngentyele arratemele apmere arrpe-anenhele Egypt-nge unarnpemele. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areye apetyeke, itne-inpe antyetyerre areye kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere Egypt ikwerele unarnpetyame.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh-ele angkentye Moses uthene Aaron utheneke yerneke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge ratherre irretye-alherremele, re ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “YAHWEH-eke ilaye antyetyerre nhenhe areye atyenge-ngentyele akngetyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areyengentyele-arlke. Re apeke itnenhe akngetyeme, ikwere-iperrele anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye aywepetyenhenge apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne arrantherre Renhe yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarretyenhenge.”

⁹ Moses-ele Pharaoh apayuthneke, “Atyenge lyete ilaye! Ilengareame ayenge YAHWEH-eke ngkwenge angketyenhe warrkene ngkwihinhe areyeke-arlke, tyerrtye ngkwihinhe areyeke-arlke? Ayenge apeke ikwere angkerlenghe, antyetyerre areye anteme apmere arrekantherrenhengentyele arnparrtye-irretyenhe. Itne lhere Nile-werne alpetyenhe, itne arle arrekwele aneke-werne.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenthe YAHWEH atyenge apayuthnaye.”

Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge apeke YAHWEH-eke ingwenthe angkerlenghe, antyetyerre areye arrekantherre-ngentyele arnparrtye-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwihinhe areye-ngentyele, tyerrtye ngkwihinhe areyengentyele. Itne apmere-ngentyele-arlke arnparrtye-irretyenhe, lhere Nile-ante ware anemele. Ikwere-iperrele, unte itelaretyenhe YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe aneme, tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arlke.”

¹² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh impemele alheke. Arlte arrpenhele Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, “Antyetyerre nhenhe areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngaye, nhenge areye Unte arle itneke-werne-atheke yerneke!” ¹³ YAHWEH-ele awetyame Moses angkerle-anerlenghe, renhe anteme re tyerneke. Antyetyerre areye kwenhe apmere areye kwenenge ilwerne, ahelhe akethe arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele untherlte-apeme antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye kutyerltapeke. Antyetyerre areye irtirtirre-irreme, akurne anthurre ntyemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye aremele, re awethe-anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke nhenge ratherre ikwere-werne angketyeke apetye-alherrekenghe. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlte awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele iwenye atningke anthurre tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

¹⁶ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye ahelhe arne atneme ikwerenhele atwetyeke. Nhenge re ahelhe atwerlenghe ahelhe-ngentyele akenhe iwenye atningke anthurre arraterlenghe apmere apanpe ikwerele Egypt-ele.” ¹⁷ Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhe inemele arratyete, re imerte atneme ikwerenhele ahelhe atweke nhenge renhe Moses-ele ilerlenghe. Nhenge re renhe atwerlenghe arteke, ahelhe-ngentyele iwenye atningke anthurre Egypt-ele arrateke. Iwenye areye anthurre tyerrtye areyeke-arlenghe alkereke-irreke pwelekeke-arlenghe-arlke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele akenhe ahelhe arne atneme itnekenhele atweke. Itne renhe anteye mpwaretyeke arrkerneke, arrangkwe akenhe, itne uyarne mpwareme! Kenhe iwenye-ante anthurre tyerrtye areyeke pweleke-ante areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Ngankere areye anteme Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne kwenhe akutne aneme nthakenhe ahelhe ngangkere anwerne-akenhele iwenye-werne akngarte-iwetyeke. Aaron-ele ngangkere ngkarte anyente-kenhele ware ahelhe iwenye-werne akngarte-iwetyeke.” Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ikerlte akwete aneke, awetye-arlke-akenhe re. Alakenhe re YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlte awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele amenge areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

²⁰ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte akeme-irremele ingwen-the, kwatye lhere-werne alhaye. Pharaoh-eke akarelhe nhenge re yanhe ikwere-werne apetyerlenghe. Nhenge re apetyerlenghe, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeteke apmere ahurratyenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye! ²¹ Unte apeke itne-ketye mwernte-ileme, The amenge atningke anthurre ngkwenge yernetyenhe. Itne apmere kwene ngkwwinhe-werne alkereke-irretyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-arlenghe alkereke-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwwinhe areyeke-arlenghe tyerrtye ngkwwinhe areyeke-arlenghe-arlke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uthnetyenhe akurnentye anthurre. Amenge areye atningke-irretyenhe apmere kwene areyenge, Egypt-ante ahelhenge-arlke.

²² “ ‘ “The akenhe amenge areye Goshen-werne yernetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye Atyinhe areye yanhele anemenge, Israel-arenye areye. Amenge areyele itnenhe apurrkele-anthetyakenhe Goshen-enge. Nhenge unte amenge areye aremele, unte kele itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele, YAHWEH-arle apmere nhenhele anemeke. ²³ Ye, ingwen-the The amenge areye ngkwenge-werne tyerrtye ngkwwinhe areye-werne-arlke ilyernpenye yernetyenhe. Nhenge itne arrekatherre-ketye apetyeme, The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe.” ’ Alakenhe renhe anteme Pharaoh-eke angkaye.” Moses-ele Pharaoh iletete-alheke anthurre YAHWEH-ele amenge areye ikwere uthene tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye utheneke yernetyeke aneme.

²⁴ YAHWEH-ele amenge atningke anthurre itneke yerneke arratyete. Itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe warrkene ikwerenhe-kenheke-arlke kwene-werne alkereke-irrenheke. Amenge atningke anthurre Egypt ikwerele aneke, itne tyerrtye areye, ahelhe-arlke akurne-anthurre-ilemele. ²⁵ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangelheke. Nhenge ratherre apetyekenge re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele-arle tyerrtye mpwele-kenhe areye uthene kwenhe kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.”

²⁶ Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alakenhe? Anwerne apeke pweleke atweme, itnenhe apeke itemele YAHWEH-eke anthemele, Egypt-arenye areyele anteme anwernenhe areme, itne anwerneke ahele anthurre irretyenhe, anwerne-arle pweleke yanhe areye atwerlenghe. Itne anwerneke angkeme, ‘Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre pweleke atweme? Itne kwenhe anwerneke ameke-ameke. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe tnakeme!’ Ikwere-iperrele itne apwerte areye inemele wetyenhe anwernenhe irrerlkngenge-ante! ²⁷ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne nhenhe ikwerele kere YAHWEH-eke itetyakenhe. Alakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne ingkele apmere ahurratye-werne alhetyeke arlte urrptyeke. Yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne kere Ikwere itetyenhe. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe Moses-eke angkirtneke, “Yewe, unte-arle tyertye ngkwinge areye uthene apmere nhenhe impaye apmere ahurratye-werne alhemele. Arlenghe anthurre-werne alhetyalaye. Itwe-ulkere ware-werne alhaye nhenge arrantherre kere renhe YAHWEH-eke itetyengenge. Urreke arrantherre alhetyengenge, unte Renhe apayuthneye amenge areye anwerne-ngentyele Re yernirtetyengenge?”

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, The ngenhe impeme anteme. Ayenge YAHWEH-eke angketyengenge. Ingwenghe-arle amenge areyele ngenhe impetyenhe warrkene areye-arlke, tyertye ngkwinge areye-arlke. Ayenge awaye! Anwerneke awethe urrtirremele iletalaye! Anwerne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye, anwerne kwenhe apmere ahurratye-werne alhetyeke kere YAHWEH-eke itetyeke.”

³⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh impemele alheke, YAHWEH-eke anteme re angkeke. ³¹ YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerlenghe. Arlte arrpenhele anteme Re angeme areye Pharaoh-ngentyele aywepeke, warrkene areyenge-arlke tyertye Pharaoh-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlke. Amenge anyente-arle apeke yanhe ikwere akwete anetyakenhe aneke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alheke. ³² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe awethe-anteye ikerlte-irreke. Re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

9

YAHWEH-ele atnunthe Egypt-kenhe areye rlkerte-ileme itnenhe irrerlkngenge atwemele

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye, ikwere angke, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areye-kenhe anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyertye Atyinhe areye kwenhe apmere ahurratye-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme Ayenge utyernetyeke tnakewarremele. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye!” ’ ² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses Pharaoh-eke alhemele angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areye mwernte-ileme akwete, itnenhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhele, ³ YAHWEH-ele pweleke arrekatherrenhe areyeke akurne-anthurre-iletienhe, nanthe areyeke, tangkeye areyeke, kamule areyeke, nanikute areyeke, yepe-yepe ingkirreke anthurreke-arlke apmere Egypt nhenhe ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke rlkerte-irremele ilwetyenhe. ⁴ Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe YAHWEH-ele itnenhe mwantyele arntarntaretyenhe. Anyente akweke rlkerte-irretyakenhe anthurre anetyenhe. ⁵ Yewe, YAHWEH atyenge angkeke ingwenghele Re atnunthe areye irrerlkngenge atwetyenhe, itne ilwetyengenge anteme.”

⁶ Arlthe arrpenhele YAHWEH-ele atnunthe ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlkngge atweke arratyte, Moses-ele ikwere arrwekele ileke-arle-arteke. Atnunthe areye ingkirreke anthurre ilweke. Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe ilwetyakenhe aneke. Anyente akwekeke arrangkwe. ⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele aremele pweleke areye ilwetyamenge, re artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Goshen-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anekeke-werne. Itne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele areke pweleke Israel-arenye areye-kenhe itethe akwete. Itne Pharaoh-eke iletyle-alpeke. Re akenhe ikerlte akwete aneke. Arratyte anteme re nhenge alhileke-arle tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne ipmentye aywepetyeke, re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

Egypt-arenye areye rlkerte-irreme YAHWEH-ngentyele ware, itne ingkirreke utylene-ante anemele

⁸ Ikwere iperrele, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Mpwele arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inerraye. Moses, unte arlpmenye renhe alkere-werne atheke iwaye nhenge Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhenge. ⁹ Arlpmenye re ulpmernte-arteke-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge, rlkele anteme re apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-werne atheke wernetyenhe. Ahelhe urlpmerntele Egypt-arenye areyeke-arleke atnunthe areyeke-arleke arrernelhetyenhe, itne anteme artwekere-ante anetyenhenge. Artwekere itne akngerre-anthurre-irretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itnekenhe artwekere-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses uthene Aaron uthene alherreke arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inetyeke. Ratherre alherreke Pharaoh-nge arrekwele tnerle-annerreke. Ikwere-iperrele Moses-ele arlpmenye alkere-werne atheke iweke. Egypt-arenye ingkirreke atnunthe itnekenhe areye-inpe artwekere akngerre irreme. Itne ingkirreke anthurre aterlkemele. ¹¹ Egypt-arenye ingkirreke artwekere akngerre irreke ngangkere areye-arlke. Ngangkere areye Moses-enge arrwekele tnetyakenhe aneke itne-arle artwekere-akerte rlkerte aneke anteye, tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-arteke apmere Egypt-ele. ¹² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe ikerlte-irrerlengge awethe anteye YAHWEH-nge ware. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ikwere-atherre arrwekele angkeke, Pharaoh re awethe anteye ikerlte-irretyenhenge.

YAHWEH-ele kwatye apweteke areye Egypt-eke iweme itnenhe akurne-iletyleke

¹³ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenhe ingweleme akeme-irraye Pharaoh aretyeke alhaye. Alakenhe kwenhe ikwere angke, ‘Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areyeke anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele Ayenge tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme apmere arrangkethe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ipmentye aywepaye, itne-ketye mwernte-iletyle. ¹⁴ Unte apeke itne-ketye akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme, The ngenhe akurne-anthurre-iletienhe. The ngenhe akurne-iletienhe warrkene ngkwinhe areye-arlke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arlke. Unte anteme itelaretyenhenge arrpenhe Ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Ayenge apeke arrwekele ahentye aneke, The arrenhantherrenhe arrenghelthele kele irrerlkngge atwemere, The arrenhantherrenhe akethe-ante arrernemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! The ngenhe itethe akwete atnyeneme unte aretyenhenge Ayenge kwenhe lterreke anthurre

aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneke tyerrtye apmere arrpe-
 anenhele ayeye Atyenge-akerte iletynhenge nhenge itne arritnye Aty-
 inhe awemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe unte akenhe tnakelheme. Unte kwenhe
 tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ahele-irrerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe itne-ketye
 akwetethe anthurre mwernte-ilerle-anemele, nhenge itne apmere Egypt-
 ele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Ayenge awaye! Ingwenhe the kwatye apweteke
 yernetyenhe arne areye ingkirreke ataketyeke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye
 areyele arne alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle!
¹⁹ Yewe, warrkene ngkwinhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernaye.
 Itnenhe pweleke areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke ilaye atnunthe arrpenhe areye-
 arlke ahelhe akethele-arle anemeke. Itne itnenhe warle kweneke apeke
 arrernetyeke. Ingwenhe apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyetyenhe. Itne
 tyerrtye areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke atwetyenhe ahelhe akethele-arle
 tnekeke. Angwenhe apeke ahelhe akethele tnerlunge ilwetyenhe-anteye.”
 ’ Moses-aye, alakenhe renhe unte Pharaoh-eke ilaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh-eke ilettye-alheke
 nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH angkeke-arle. Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areyele
 aweke Moses angkerlunge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-inpele Moses
 mwantye anthurre awetyame, itne YAHWEH-ketye atere-irrerirreke. Itne
 warrkene areye iparrpe anthurre apmere kwene-werne akngeke pweleke
 areye-arlke. ²¹ Kenhe warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe,
 akwenpele aweke Moses angkerlunge itnenhe ilemele iwenhe apeke renhe
 YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ilerlunge-arle. Itne warrkene arrpenhe
 areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke warle kwene-werne akngetyakenhele
 aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne itnenhe ahelhe aketheke impeke.

²² Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ittye ngk-
 winhe alkere-werne atheke akertne-ilaye. The anteme apweteke kwene-
 akerle Egypt-werne-atheke iwetyenhenge.” ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe
 atneme ikwerenhe ineke arraty, renhe alkere-werne atheke thileke.
 YAHWEH-ele anteme apweteke ahelhe-werne yerneke. Kwatye akngerre
 anteme angkeme, alharrkentye anteme apweteke akngerre-anteme Egypt-
 eke atnyetyame. Ye, arraty anthurre nhenhe-arle. Kwatye apweteke
 atningke anthurre ahelheke atnyeke. Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge,
 nhenhe-arteke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyakenhe aneke apmere yanhe
 ikwerele kwatye alakenhe urnterlunge-arteke. ²⁵ Kwatye apwetekele
 arne ingkirreke anthurre atakeke akethele-arle anemeke. Re tyerrtye
 areye, pweleke areye-arlke ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke akethele-
 arle tnekeke. Kwatye apwetekele merne wheat akurne-ileke yanhele-arle
 lyapemeke, arne ingkirreke atakeke yanhele-arle lyapemeke. ²⁶ Kenhe
 apmere yanhe Goshen-ele, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele aneke
 kwatye apweteke atnyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

²⁷ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Ratherre
 nhenge apetye-aherrrelunge, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Ayenge ur-
 rernaye ware kwenhe! Ayenge YAHWEH-ketye aneme. YAHWEH kwenhe
 anyente-arle arraty aneme, ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe. The tyerrtye
 atyinhe areyele-inpe arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye ay-
 wepetyeke arrantherre-ketye mwernte-ilettyakenhe aneke. ²⁸ Ayekeye!
 Atyenge YAHWEH-eke angkaye. Renhe apayuthnaye apweteke uthene
 kwatye alharrkentye uthene uyerrelhe-ilettyeke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe
 akurne-ileme. Tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye apeke ahentye-aneme Egypt
 impetyeke, the itne-ketye awethe mwernte-ilettyakenhe anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhenge arratetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge alhemele, ayenge ilye akertne-irretyenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe. Re-anteme kwatye apweteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilyenhe. Re apweteke arrekatherre yernetyakenhe anetyenhenge arrantherre kwatye angkerlenghe awetyakenhe. Ikwerenge anteme, unte itelaretyenhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arle YAHWEH-kenhe aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge apele, the itelareme unte-arlke warrkene ngkwynhe areye-arlke YAHWEH-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneme akwete.”

³¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arne atherrke-arteke arrpenhe areye flax ileme Egypt-nge itne antethe-akerte tneke. Annge ntange arrpenhe areye barley ileme mpenge aneke tyerrtye areyele aketyeke aneke. Nhenge kwatye apweteke ahelheke alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, itne flax uthene merne barley uthene akurne-ileke. ³² Annge ntange arrpenhe areye wheat uthene spelt uthene ileme itne akwete lyapetyame, mpenge anetyakenhe akwete. Kwatye apweteke itneke-arleke-anteye atnyeke, itnenhe akenhe akurne-ilyetyakenhe. Itne akwete lyapetyame tyerrtye areyele uthnetyeke.

³³ Nhenge Moses-ele Pharaoh-nge impemele alheke, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyete arrateke. Re ilye atherre alkere-werne-atheke akertne-irreke, YAHWEH-eke angketyeke. Kwatye uyerreke kwatye apweteke-akertele aneke alharrkentye uyerreke anteye. ³⁴ Pharaoh-ele areke alakenhe re irrelenghe. Arrangkwe akwete, Re arraty mpwaretyakenhe akwete aneke. Re awethe ikerlte-irreke, warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikerlte anteme irrerlenghe. ³⁵ Ye, Pharaoh-arle ikerlte-irreke, re Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-ileke Egypt impemele alheketye. Alakenhe re YAHWEH arrwekele angkeke-arle, Pharaoh re akwete anthurre ikerlte anetyenhenge.

10

YAHWEH-ele inteltye atningke yerneme Egypt-arenye areye akurne-ilyetyeke

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye. The kwenhe renhe warrkene ikwerenhe areye-inpe ikerlte-ilyetyeke. The itnenhe ikerlte-ileke The itneke imernetyeke the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke. ² The itnenhe ikerlte-ileke unte ampe ngkwynhe areye, atyemeye uthene arrange uthene areye atyenge-akerte ilytyenhenge ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeke anhelhetyarte itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwarekeke. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH aneme.”

³ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme Pharaoh renhe aretyeke alheke. Ratherre apmere akngerre kwene-werne irrpenheke, ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Unte-ame Atyenge untyemurle anetyenhe arlengেকে-atwetye nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerle-anemele? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme itne ayenge yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarretyenhenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-ilyetyale! ⁴ Unte apeke atyenge-ketye ayene-ileheme unte apeke tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye mwernte-ilemele, The inteltye atningke anthurre apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne yernetyenhe. ⁵ Inteltye areye anetyenhe apmere apanpele Egypt-nge anetyenhe. Itne ahelhe-ante artetyenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ahelhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, wheat lyapetyakenhe aneke.

Lyete annge ntange akweke ware anteme lyapirtneme. Yewe, nhenge inteltye areye apetyelenge, itne wheat ingkirreke akurne-ilettyenhe lyapemeketye. Itne arlpelhe ingkirreke arne-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe. ⁶ Inteltye atningke apmere ngkwinhe kweneke irrpnheme warrkene ngkwinhe areye-kenheke-arlke. Inteltye areye apmere Egypt-arenye areye-kenheke-arlke irrpnhetyenhe. Arrekwenye arrekhantherrenhe akngerrepate areye, apmere nhenhele-arle arrule anekeke, kele ilweke-arle areye anekeke, itne kwenhe inteltye alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrpenhe akwele Egypt-arenyele inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.’” Alakenhe Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe ileke, re anteme alheke.

⁷ Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Moses kwenhe anwerneke anhelheme. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhele akurne-anthurre-ileme! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte renhe akwete ayene-ilelheme? Artwe Israel-arenye areye apmere nhenhe-ngentyele yernaye itne nhenge alhetyenhenge YAHWEH Ngkarte itnekenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke apmere arrangkethe ikwerele.”

⁸ Kenhe warrkene areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene inetyeke alhemele arratyete, renhe-atherrenhe Pharaoh-werne akngetye-almemele. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele apeke YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe arratyete tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme, kele alherrye! The arrenhantherrenhe-ketye mwernte-ilettyakenhe anetyenhe. Nthakentye-ame arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyenhe?”

⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre alhetyenhe, artwe apmerrke areye, artwe ampwe areye, arelhe uthene artwe uthene, yepe-yepe areye, pweleke areye-arlke. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-irretye-alhemele anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenyenhe, anwerne YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewarrettyenhe.”

¹⁰ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe alakenhe angkeme ahele-ahele aketyeke, apmere nhenhe-ngentyele anwerneketyenge aterarlpe untetyeke. Ayenge apale awetyale-aye, ayenge-arle arrekhantherre mwerre anetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! YAHWEH-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Apekaye, ayenge akutne anthurre! Unte apeke arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene ngkwengenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrangkwe-arle! The itneketye mwernte-ileme. ¹¹ Arrangkwe! Unte, artwe areye ware-inpe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyeke. Alakenhe ikwere ware unte ayenge apayuthnetyame.” Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltte akertne-irryete Egypt-werne-atheke thilaye. Inteltye atningke anteme apetyeme, itne apmere apanpele Egypt-nge. Nhenge itelareme kwatyete apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, re akurne-ileke name atherrke ingkirreke arne ingkirreke-arlke. Name atherrke areye lyete-atheke lyapirtneme. Inteltye yanhe areye apetyemele name atherrke ingkirreke arlpelhe ingkirreke arne-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe.”

¹³ Moses-ele atneme ikwerenhe ineke arratyete re thileke ingkirreke renhe apmere Egypt-ele. YAHWEH-ele anteme rlke akngerre anthurre ikngerre-ngentyele yerneke. Rlke akngerrele arltele-akake, ingwele-akake werneke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme uterne arratintyete, rlkele inteltye atningke anthurre akngetyeke. ¹⁴ Inteltye areye alkereke-irreke artyarnpemele

apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-nge. Arrwekelenge alakenhe aretyakenhe aneke inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke. Lyete-arlike renhe itne alakenhe aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁵ Inteltye areye ahelhe arrpe-anenhe ikwerele arrtyarnpetyame, itne ahelhe urrperle anthurre ilemele. Nhenge kwatye apwetekele alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, ikwere-ipperle arne areye lyapirtneke. Inteltye areyele akenhe arlkweke name atherrke ingkerrenyeke, arlpelhe arne-ngentyele-arlike, merne arnele aneke anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre arlkweke. Egypt-ele aneke name atherrke-arlike, arne-arlike anetyakenhe anthurre, arrangkwe!

¹⁶ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Nhenge ratherre renhe aretyeke alheke, re ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH-eke, Ngkarte mpwele-kenheke, apale angkerne. The kwenhe mpwelenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Ayenge ilpernetyakenhe anaye, ayenge arriletyle anaye. Mpwele YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe apayuthnaye inteltye nhenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele akngetyeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilweme-ketye!”

¹⁸ Kele Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe imperle-alheke arratye. Re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. ¹⁹ Rlike inteltye areye-arle akngetyekeke, re ikngerre-ngentyele apetyeke. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerle-anerlenghe re rlike renhe akngarte-iweme alturle-ngentyele anteme rlike wernerlenghe. Rlike inteltye areye werneke itnenhe kwatye alayeke iweke. Kele anteme inteltyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Ikwere-ipperle anteme YAHWEH-ele akwete anthurre Pharaoh ayakeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneme-ketye, Re ikerlte akwete anekenge.

YAHWEH-ele alkere urrperle-ileme

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe alkere-werne atheke akertne-irraye, Egypt ingwemerte-irretyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye alkngge pwenge-arteke unthetyenhenge. Itne anpelpe-anpetyenhenge nhenge nthenhe-werne atheke-arle alhetyenhenge.” ²² Moses iltye ikwerenhe alkere-werne atheke akertne-irreke arratye, Egypt ingkirreke anthurre ingwemerte-irrerlenghe. Ingwemerte aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²³ Tyerrtye areye arerretyakenhe aneke nhenge ingwemerte anthurre-arle anekenge. Arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye Egypt-arenye areye akethele unthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Itne aretye-arlike-akenhe anthurre aneke. Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele akenhe arlte akwete atnyeneke.

²⁴ Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke antangelheke. Re nhenge apetyerlenghe, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete ahentye aneme YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke kele alherlte-iwaye! The arrekantherre-ketye mwernte-iletakenhe. Arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene akngaye. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike nhenhe ingkerneke imperlte-alhaye.”

²⁵ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke ahele-irreke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne yepe-yepe, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye ingkerneke impetyakenhe! Anwerne itnenhe akngemele nhenge anwerne itnenhe itetyenhenge YAHWEH anthetyeke. ²⁶ Anwerne pweleke ingkirreke akngetyenhe anteye. Anwerne anyente anthurre impetyakenhe anetyenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne itnenhe itetyeke YAHWEH anthetyeke anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Anwerne akutne aneme nthenhe-ante-nthenhe

anwerne Ikwere itetyeke. Nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irremele, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe iletuyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhe Ikwere itetyeke.”

²⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ayakeke Israel-arenye areye yernemeketye, re ikerlte akwete anakenge. ²⁸ Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhaye apetyalpetyale anaye. Unte apeke atyenge-werne apetyalpeme unte ilwetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Mwerre, unte ayenge alhetyeke ileme. Ayenge kele alheme. Ayenge apetyalpetyakenhe aneme ngenhe awethe aretyakenhe.”

11

Moses-ele Pharaoh alngarre-ileme, “YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye-kenhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe”

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The Pharaoh uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthene anyente-ngare awethe akurne-iletuyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe. Nhenge Pharaoh-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne yernerlenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhetyeke uternetyenhe. ² Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke alhaye, artwe uthene arelhe uthene areyeke. Itnenhe ilaye Egypt-arenye areye silver uthene gold utheneke apayuthnetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke. ³ Arrwekele ulkere, Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyarte itneke anhelhemele. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele akenhe Egypt-arenye areye uterneke itnenhe tnaketyeke. Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areye uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthenele itelareke Moses artwe akngerrepate anakenge.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele Moses Pharaoh-eke ahele angkeke alhemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Lyete ingwele Ayenge Egypt-nge untherle-apeme. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke, ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye areye ilwetyenhenge. Alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye arelhe warrkene areye-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Arrekwelenye areye-arlke pweleke areye-kenhe, itne ilwetyenhe anteye. ⁶ Arlke ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye akayale irrerlte-aneme alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirretuyenhe. Itne arrwekele-arle alakenhe akayale irrerlte-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe awethe akayale irrerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Israel-arenye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, akayale irrerlte-anetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre awetyakenhe akngwelye anyente anthurre arrangk-erlenghe apmere Israel-arenye areye-kenhe. Ikwere-iperrele Pharaoh-ele itelaretyenhe Tharle, YAHWEH-ele, Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-areme, Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhele.’ Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme. ⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme warrkene ngkwynhe areye apetyetyenhe atyengenge arrwekele artepe-arrernelhemele. Itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Moses nhenhe-ngentyele alhaye, tyerrtye ngkwynhe areye-arlke akngaye, ingkirrekele ngenhe-arle awemeke ngenhe-arle apente-meke.’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke atyenge alakenhe angkemele, the itnenhe impemele alhetyenhe.” Kele inerte Moses impemele alheke ahele anthurre awelhemele!

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhele anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The Egypt-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe The arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke itne anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-ante ware apele Ngkarte aneme.” ¹⁰ Arratye apelaye, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke akwete imernetyarte YAHWEH kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme nhenge Re Egypt-arenye areye akurne anthurre iletarte. YAHWEH-ele akwetethe anthurre Pharaoh ayakartyarte Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneme-ketye. Re ikerlte akwete aneke itnenhe yernetyakenhe akwete aneke.

12

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme arrawe-irrentye Passover-akerte

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Lyete nhenhengentyele, nhenge atnyentye arrekwele arraterlenge arrantherre atnyentye nhenhe “Abib” arritnye anthetyenhe, re kwenhe atnyentye arrekwelenye uterne arrpenheke anetyenhenge. ³ Mpwele Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke alharraye, itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Anwerneke akarelhaye arlte ten-eke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, artwe arrantherre ingkirreke alherlte-iwaye yepe-yepe akwerrke artweyangkweke inetyeke arrpenhe areye-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe-arrpele anentye akngerre artweyangkwe areyenge. ⁴ Nhenge urrpetye apeke ware artweke-artweyarrpe aneke, itne apeke kere ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneme-ketye. Akurne kwenhe alakenhe. Alakenhe-irreketye, artwe yanhe apeke anyenhenge arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke itweke-itweke-arle anemeke itne akenhe kere ingkirreke yanhe arlkwetyenhenge. ⁵ Iwenhe-arteke yepe-yepe-ame artwe arrantherre akngaketyenhe? Yepe-yepe re uterne anyente anetyeke, urreye aneme anteye, mwerre-anteye rlkerte kwenye. Arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe uyarne areme, nanikute akwerrke-tetye inaye. ⁶ Nhenge arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe inerlenge, itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenaye arlte 4 arrpenheke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, nhenge arlenge irrperlenge, arrantherre Israel-arenye areye yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene alywekele irrerlkng atwetyeke artweyangkwe areyeke. ⁷ Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre alhwele arriwe akertne apernetyeke arriwe itereke-arleke anteye apmere areyele arrantherre-arle kere itemele yepe-yepe arlkwemele. ⁸ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, arrantherre yepe-yepe urele itetyeke. Arrantherre kere renhe arlkwetyeke arlpelhe irrkerteyenge merne arlware-irrentye kwenye. ⁹ Arrantherre kere arletye arlkwetyale anetyeke, kere renhe kwatyele itetyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere renhe urele itaye akaperte-arlke, ingke atherre-arlke, atnerte-arlke. ¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye. Kere ampenye apeke yanhe akwete anerlenge impaye, arlkwetyale anaye. Nhenge arlenge arraterlenge, kere ampenye ureke arrernaye arlpmenye-irretyenhenge.

¹¹⁻¹² ‘Alakenhe re kwenhe kere renhe arlkwetyeke: Urreke arrantherre arlkwetyenhenge, arrantherre mantere arrekantherrenhe irrpetyeke-amparre ingke-kenhe-arlke. Atneme arrekantherrenhe inaye arrantherre-arle alhetyeke atype-atype-irreme-arteke. Kere uthene merne uthene renhe iparrpe arlkwaye. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe-arteke mpwareme arlte renhe “Passover” arritnye anthetyeke. Passover ileme

“Alkere-arenyele anwernenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyakenhe aneke, re anpere-irremele.” Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Ayenge Egypt-nge-arlenge alkereke-irretyenhe. The urreye arrekwelenye irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe pweleke areye-kenhe-arlke Egypt-nge artweyehengeke-arleke-arrpe. Ayenge apele YAHWEH. The ngkarte urrtiyirrentye itnekenhe artimperre-iwetyenhe yanhe areye Egypt-arenyele areyele-arle apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele mpwarekeke itne-arle apentemeke. ¹³ Alhwe yanhe arriwele-arle anemeke impatye-arteke, nhenge The alhwe arriweke aremele Ayenge itnekenge akertnele alkereke-irrenheme, itnekenge anpere-irremele, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe aneme. The akenhe Egypt-arenyele areye-ante ware atwetyenhe. ¹⁴ Lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre arlte nhenheke itirremele arrantherre renhe akwete-ante itelaremele. Uterne arrpe-anenhele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenge, anwerne-arle Abib ilemeke, arrantherre artweyangkwe areyele-arlke Passover arlkwetyeke Ayenge tnakewarretyeke. Yewe, ampe ngkwihinhe areye, ampeke-artweyekartweyele Ayenge akwete-ante utyernemele tnaketyenhe!”

¹⁵ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Moses angkentye antheke, nthakenhe-arle-irreme-akerte tyerrtye Israel-arenyele areyele arrawe-irrentye yanhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyeke, uterne arrpe-anenhele akwete-ante. Re angkeke, “Arrawe-irrentye re anetyenhe arlte seven-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye kwenye arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-akerte arlkwetyakenhele anetyenhe. Nhenge arrawe-irrentye re-anteme anerlenge, arlte arrekwele arlware-irrentye akngerre nhenge inaye, apmere ikwerele-arle anemeke, renhe iwaye arlkwetyakenhele. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlware-irrentye-akerte renhe arlkwerlenge arlte arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, artwe yanhe renhe akwete-ante aywepetyeke. Tyerrtye re kwenhe Atyinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, arlte arrekwelenge arlte ingkernenge anteye, tyerrtye areye apurte-irreretyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arlte atherre ikwerele ureke, arrantherre warrke-irretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere ngkwihinhe-arrpe itaye, yanhe mwerre-arle. Warrke-irretyale anaye. ¹⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe “Merne Arlware-irrentye-kwenye” akeme. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-kwenye nhenhe renhe arlkwetyeke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele arrantherre nhenge itelaretyenhe The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngeke anyenhenge twelve-arle. Lyete-ngentyele ampe arrekantherrenhe areye ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlke arlte nhenhe-akerte itelaretyenhe akwete-ante alkngwirretyakenhele. Nhenhe atywerrenge Atyinhe arrekantherre. Nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterlte-anaye. ¹⁸ Yewe, uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke-ipenhe arraterlenge, arlte 14-eke-atwetye akarelhaye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, akarelhaye uterne irrpetyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye. Merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye arlte seven-eke-atwetye arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Arlte seven ikwerele ureke, arne nhengele merne-arle arlware-ilemeke apmengenentyele iwaye. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlkweme arne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte nhenge arrawe-irrentyele, tyerrtye yanhe renhe arrekantherre-ngentyele akwete-ante yernaye. Atywerrenge nhenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenyele areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke apmere Jew-arenyele areye-kenhele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre atywerrenge nhenhe apentewarraye nthenhele apeke arrantherre anepaneme.”

²¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses-ele angkentye yerneke artwe aknger-

repate Israel-arenye areyeke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apetyekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe akwerrrke inaye arrekantherrenhe-arrpeke-artweyenhenge-ke. Itnenhe irrerlkngge atwaye nhenge arrantherre kere impene nhenhe arlkwetyenhenge. ²² Nhenge arrantherre yepe-yepe nhenhe renhe irrerlkngge atwerlengge, alhwe renhe yepe-yepe-kenhe apantheke-arleke thelaye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arlpelhe alhwe kweneke-arleke arrernaye. Arlpelhe yanhe areyele arriwe akertnele apernaye itere atherrele anteye. Kele, arrantherre, artweyangkwe areye-inpe kwenele anaye aherrkintyeke. Arratetyale anaye! ²³ Lyete ingwele YAHWEH untherle-apetyenhe alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe-akerte, Rarle Athewe Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre. Apurtele ratherre Egypt-arenye areye irrerlkngge atwetyenhe. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele apeke alhwe arriwenge aremele, Re alkereke-irremele anpere irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele. Re ayaketyenhe Alkere-arenye-arle Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre, re Israel-arenye areye irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe anetyenhe.

²⁴ “Arrantherre ingkirreke anthurrele atywerrenge nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterlte-anaye. Atywerrenge nhenhe arrekantherre aneme ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke, kartweyekartweyeke. ²⁵ Atywerrenge nhenhe renhe apenterlte-anaye nhenge arrantherre apmere arpenheke irrpetye-alherlengge, apmere yanhe YAHWEH-elarle arrekantherre alhilekeke. ²⁶ Ampe arrekantherrenhe anyentele alakenhe apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne kere tyawerrellye nhenhe arlkweme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene nhenhe areye irrerlkngge atweme-arteke?’ ²⁷ Nhenge alakenhe apeke itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlengge, itneke alakenhe angkirtnaye, ‘Kere nhenhe anwerne-arle arlkweme apele YAHWEH tnaketyeke anwernenhe-arle Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke. Ye, anwerne Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ele anerrirretyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH Egypt-ele anpere-irrenhemele, Re Egypt-arenye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlkngge atweke. Re apmere anwerne-kenhele alkerele alheke. Re itneke anpere-irremele anwernenhe impeke irrerlkngge atwetyale. Re anwernenhe atnyeneke ilweme-ketyenge.’ ”

Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne ahelhenge amperrele-arlengge tneke YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewarreke. ²⁸ Kele itne anteme apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne yepe-yepe irrerlkngge atweke, arriwe areye alhwele apernemele. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ileke.

YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwenye Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlkngge atweme

²⁹ Ingwe mpwepete, YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwenye Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlkngge atweke. Re alere arrekwenye Pharaoh-kenhe irrerlkngge atweke, alere ayernentye akngerre Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe anteye. Re arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye uthene yepe-yepe-kenhe areye uthene irrerlkngge-anteye atweke. ³⁰ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh-arle warrkene Ikwerenhe areye-arlke akeme-irrerreke. Artweyeke-artweyekele itne alere arrekwenye aparlpe-ilerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ingkirreke itneke akayale-irremele.

Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwerewerne

³¹ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye ingkirreke, pweleke areye-arlike irrerlknge atwemele, ingwe ikwerele-anteye Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Itne ikwere-werne apetyeke arteke, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrantherre Israel-arenye areye-aye alherlte-iwaye, anwernenhe impeyewe! Arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ³² Yepe-yepe ingkirreke akngaye, nanikute, tangkeye, pweleke areye-arlike. Itnekenge-arlike apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alherlte-iwaye. YAHWEH apayuthnaye ayenge-inpe arntarnte-aretyeke.” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke.

³³ Egypt-arenye areye anteme Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke Egypt-nge anetyeke aneke alhetyakenhele, anwerne ingkirreke ilwetyenhenge! Alakenhe-irreme-ketye, iparrpe-ante alherlte-iwaye!”

³⁴ Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele kele-arle merne ulpmenthe kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke, itne arne arlware-ilentye akngerre ikwere-arleke ar-rernetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne merne ulpmenthe kwaty apanteke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele ileke Israel-arenye areyele apmere renhe impemele alhetyeke, anyenteke-anyentele Israel-arenye areyele merne urrkng inemele renhe ayernemele urtneke-arleke akwernemele, itne pwerlepeke-arlenge akngernetyeke. ³⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Egypt-arenye areye apayuthneke, yanhe areye-arle itneke-arlenge itwele anetyarteke, silver-eke, gold-eke, mantereke-arlike. Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe Israel-arenye areye arrewekele-anteye alakenhe renhe mpwareke. ³⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt-arenye areye arne yanhe areyeke apayuthneke, Egypt-arenye areye itneke ahele irretyakenhe aneke, itnenhe-ketye ayene-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe arrewekele anteye-arle Egypt-arenye areyeke angkeke mwantye-mwantye-iletake Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arne ingkirreke itnenhe antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Israel-arenye areyele arne areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngeke, urreke itne alhetyenhenge.

³⁷ Israel-arenye areye anteme apmere Rameses-ngentyele Succoth-werne atheke alheke. Artwe 600,000, arelhe areye uthene ampe areye uthene ingkele alherlte-iweke. ³⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arlike apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle Egypt imperlte-alheke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre alethe alheke. Itne itnekenhe-arrpe yepe-yepe areye nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike akngeke. ³⁹ Nhenge itne mpwepele inteke itne merne urrkng yanhe renhe iteke. Nhenge itne alhetyeke-urletye aneke nhenge Egypt imperlte-alhetyeke, itne atheke anthurre irreke alethe alhetyeke. Itne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte itetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkweke.

⁴⁰ Urreke itne Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, Israel-arenye areye yanhe ikwerele uterne 430-ele aneke-arle. ⁴¹ Kele arlte anyentele anteme, YAHWEH-kenhe areyele Egypt imperlte-alheke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele. ⁴² Arlte ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyame nhenge Re itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme lyete anteye Israel-arenye areyele arlte nhenhe renhe itelarerlte-anetyeke ikwere alknwirretyakenhe anetyeke. Itne itelaretyeke YAHWEH-elarle mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte arrekwenye itnekenhe areye.

⁴³ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atywerrenge Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte anthetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arratyte apentetyenhenge. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele Israel-arenye areyele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene ware arlkwetyeke YAHWEH-eke antheke-arle iperre. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele renhe arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenyele apeke tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye apwerte ngkweltyele ineme ikwere warrke-irretyeke, urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge re apeke warrkene yanhe artwe-ileme, kele warrkene yanhele kere arlkwemele arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke warrkene yanhe renhe artwe-ilettyakenhe, kele re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apmere arrpenhe-arenye arrekanttherrenge aneme, re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

⁴⁶ “Nhenge arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele apeke kere arlkweme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, apmere kwenele akwete anaye. Apmerenge akethe-werne alhetyale anaye nhenge kere arlkwetyeke, kere ngkwerne ultaketyale. ⁴⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele kere renhe apurtele arlkwetyeke. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyeme arrpenhele apeke renhe artwe-ilettyakenhe, re apeke kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, re akwete arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Urreke arrantherre arrawe-irrentye renhe atnyenetyenhenge renhe artwe-ilaye, urreye ikwerenhe areye-arlke nhenge itne anteme arrekanttherrenge kere arlkwetyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Atywerrenge nhenhe Israel-arenye areyeke aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlkeke arrekanttherrenge-arle anemeke.” Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte. Ikwere-iperre anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Israel-arenye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke alhemele.

⁵⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele atywerrenge nhenhe renhe awemele YAHWEH-elarle Moses uthene Aaron uthene anthekeke, itne aweke arratyte renhe apenterlte-anemele. ⁵¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele.

13

Nhenge ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye intemele, re YAHWEH-kenhe ware aneme

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge arelhe Israel-arenye areyele ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye atnyenlenghe, renhe Ayenge anthaye Atyenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge pweleke apeke, yepe-yepe apeke, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akwerrke arrwekelenye atnyeneme, kele itnenhe Ayenge anthetyeke tyawerrellye-arteke. Arrwekelenye ingkirreke nhenhe areye Atyinhe aneme.”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Lyete anwerne Egypt-ngentyele arratewarreke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlte nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwetethenhe itirrewarraye ikwere alknngwirretyale anaye. Arrantherre ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke Egypt-nge warrke-irretyarte, kenhe

YAHWEH-elarle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlte nhenhe ikwerele, merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkwaye, merne arlware-ilentye-akerte arlkwetyale. ⁴ Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge arrantherre apeke aremele atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, itelaraye arlte-akerte nhenge YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. ⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle, YAHWEH-ele apmere arrpenhe arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe anthetyeke alhileke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, 'Urreke, The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe anthetyenhenge lyete-arle Canaan-arenye-kenhe anemeke, Hittite, Amorite, Hivite, Jebusite areye-kenhe-arlike.' Arratyape apelaye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe merne atningke-arle anemeke-werne. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, anwerne uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe apurte-irretyenhe arlte nhenhe itelaretyenhenge. Anwerne arlte nhenhele apurte-irretyeke nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkwetyeke arlte seven-eke-atwetye. Anwerne impetyenhe merne arlware-ilentye-akerte renhe arlkwetyakenhele. Kele arlte seven ikwerele anteme anwerne akenhe merne akngerre arlkwetyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arratyape-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apmere ahelhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, arlte seven-eke anwerne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte arlkwetyeke arrangkwe, anwerne kele impetyeke.

⁸ "Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyentyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, alere anwerne-kenhele apeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe alakenhe, 'Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyeke?' Anwerne itneke alakenhe angkirtnetyeke, 'Alere-aye, YAHWEH-ele kwenhe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe, anwerne anteme Renhe itelaretyeke.' ⁹ Ye, nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, anwerne YAHWEH-akerte itirretyenhenge itelaremele Re anwernenhe arntarntarekenghe. Anwerne tyerrtye areye-arteke anetyenhe ayeye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke ilye-kenheke-arleke-arlike. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Re anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. ¹⁰ Ayenge awerrirraye! Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere akwetethenhe apurte-irreraye.

¹¹ "YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe apmere ahelhe yanhe-werne akngetyetyenhe lyete-arle Canaanite areye-kenhe anemeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe aneme Rarle arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke alhileke. ¹² Urreke nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe, anwerne atywerrenge nhenhe apentetyenhe: Nhenge arelhe Israel-arenyele ampe urreye akweke atnyenerlenghe, renhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akweke arrekwelenye atnyenemele, itnenhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye tyawerrellye-arteke. Urreye arrwekelenye areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. ¹³ Kenhe tangkeye apeke urreye arrwekelenye atnyenerlenghe, unte apeke renhe ngkwenge-arrpe atnyeneme. Kele mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tangkeye renhe atnyeneme, yepe-yepe

anyenteke-amparre irrerlknge atwaye renhe urele itemele renhe YAHWEH anthemele anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre akenhe tangkeye renhe arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe apeke yepe-yepe anyente irrerlknge atwetyakenhe, kele tangkeye irrerlknge atwaye, untye ultakemele. Nhenge urreye akweke arrekwenyene interlenge arrekantherrenhe arrpenheke-artweyeke, urreye akweke ingkirreke yanhe areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. Itnenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke irrerlknge atwetyale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Yepe-yepe-tetye urele itaye YAHWEH-eke anthetyenhenge. Nhenge urreye akweke yanhe areye YAHWEH-eke-ante ware warrke-irretyeke.

¹⁴ “Nhenge anwerne yepe-yepe alakenhe irrerlknge atwemele renhe urele itemele, alere anwerne-kenhele alakenhe apeke apayuthneme, ‘Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte pweleke arrwekelenye atweme, yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte itnenhe irrerlknge atwemele urele iteme?’ Alakenhe re anwerne itneke angkirtnetyeke, ‘Aleraye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne Egypt-arenye areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁵ Pharaoh ikerlte anthurre-arle aneke, re YAHWEH irlpe artepele ante awelpewenherlenge. Re anwernenhe ayaketyarte alheme-ketyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwenyene Egypt-arenyeke-artweyikwe irrerlknge atweke. Re urreye arrwekelenye yepe-yepe-kenhe, pweleke-kenhe, nanikute-kenhe tangkeye-kenhe-arlke irrerlknge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the urreye arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye, yepe-yepe, nanikute-kenhe areye-arlke irrerlknge atweme, itne aneme YAHWEH-eke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe urele itemele tyawerrellye-arteke YAHWEH-eke anthemele. Nhenge alere arrekwenyene atyinhe akweke inteke, the renhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, the yepe-yepe irrerlknge atweke. The anteme renhe urele itemele YAHWEH-antheke.’ Alakenhe renhe kwenhe anwerne alere anwerne-kenhe areyeke angketyeke nhenge itne anwernenhe apayuthnerlenge. ¹⁶ Yewe, nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenge nhenge arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne YAHWEH-eke itirretyeke anwernenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke. Anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke ayeye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenheke-arleke iltye-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke. Anwerne ikwere alngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Anwerne itirretyenhenge Re nhenge anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ilemele akngetyeke.”

YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areyeke imerneme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke

¹⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneke alhetyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe yerrele-akngetyakenhele aneke iwerre Philistia-werne atheke-arle alhemeke, arrangkwe-arle. Iwerre yanhe Egypt-ngentyele Philistia-werne-atheke urteke-itanye ware aneme. Ngkarte alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke Israel-arenye areye iwerrele akngeme Philistia-werne-atheke-arle alhemeke, itne apeke Philistia-arenye areye-ketyenge atere-irreme, itnekenge atwerreme-ketyenge apeke. Itne apeke Egypt-werne alpeme-ketye.” Alakenhe re Ngkarte itirretyame. ¹⁸ Re-anteme itnenhe iwerre arrpenhele akngeke, Re itnenhe

ahelhe arrangkethele akngeke, kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke Name Arlpentye arritnye. Kenhe Israel-arenye areye irraweeye apetyeme irryarte-akerte.

¹⁹ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe irrerlkngge ngkwerne Joseph-kenhe areye ikwerenge akngernerle-apetyeme. Arrule anthurre, urreke Joseph ilwetyenhenge, re kake ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe artweyangkwe areye-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe Egypt-ngentye yerrele-akngetyenhe. Atyenge ilaye nhenge ayenge ilwerlengge arrantherre irrerlkngge ngkwerne areye apmere Canaan-werne akngirtnetyeke.”

²⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Succoth imperlte-alhemele, itne Etham-werne alhemele apmere ahurratye itwele inteke. ²¹⁻²² YAHWEH-ele itneke imerneke nthenhe-werne atheke alhetyeke. Re itnekenge arrwekele alhetyame itne Renhe aretyeke. Arltele akenhe, Re arrwekele alhetyame angkulye arlpentye akngerre-arteke. Ingwele akenhe, Re alhetyame ure alknngenthe arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Re itnekenge arrekwele-irryarte alakenhe renhe arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. Re itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke.

14

¹⁻² Kele, YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre ilaye apmere Pi Hahiroth-werne alpetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye apmere Migdol uthene kwatye alaye Name Arlpentye uthene mpwepele intetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere arrpenhe itwe-ulkererele aneke Baal Zephon arritnye. ³ Pharaoh alakenhe itirreme-ketye, ‘Yewe! Israel-arenye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Itne atyenge-ketyenge alwirretyakenhele. The itnenhe urreke-arle artenehe aretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe ikwerenge.’ Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh itirretyenhe. ⁴ The Pharaoh ikerlte-iletienhe, nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe intertele alwernetyenhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte. The akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH apele aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke. Israel-arenye areyele aweke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH itneke angkeke-arle. Itne apmere Baal Zephon itwele alhemele inteke.

Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Israel-arenye areye alwerneme

⁵ Arrpenhe alhemele Pharaoh-eke ileke, nhenge Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre alwirreke-arle. Nhenge re nhenhe awemele, re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne alkngele-ante areke Israel-arenye areye alwirrirrerlengge? Anwerne itnenhe ayaketyeke! Angwenhe-ame anwerneke warrke-irretyenhe lyete?”

⁶ Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme nanthele tyarre-akngentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arle inerle-alheke, re irraweeye apetyeme irryarte-akerte. Re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke. ⁷ Re thultye 600 ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itne itnekenhe-arrpe nanthe tyarre-akngentye akngerre areye inetyeke. Itne Pharaoh-nge alheke, akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhe-akerte-arlike. ⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ikerlte-ileke arratye. Re Israel-arenye areye alwerneke YAHWEH-elarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyameke. ⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Israel-arenye areye akwetethe alwerneke. Itne itneke-werne itweke-irrenheke itne Kwatye

Alaye Name Arlpentye itwele anetyamenge. Apmere nhenhe re itwele aneke Pi Hahiroth, apmere Baal-Zephon-nge.

Israel-arenye areye Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentyenge itere arrpenhewerne-atheke tyanenheme

¹⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele aremele Egypt-arenye areye itwe-irrintyerlenge, itne atere anthurre irrereke, itne YAHWEH-eke arlikeke Re itnenhe akayake-iletienhenge ilweme-ketyenge. ¹¹ Itne Moses ilteke, “Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne Egypt-ele akwete anetyeke aneke-tetye, anwerne yanhe ikwerenge ilwetyeke aneke! ¹² Nhenge anwerne Egypt-ele anetyarte, anwerne ngkwenge angkeke, ‘Anwernenhe impaye! Anwerne ngkwengenge Egypt impetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Anwerne nhenhele akwete aneme nhenhe anthurrele warrke-irreme.’ Alakenhe renhe anwerne ngenhe ileke. Unte akenhe anwernenhe uterneke anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre anteme apmere arrangkethe nhenhe anthurrele ilwetyenhe!”

¹³ Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele Mwerre! Alhwarrpe-irretyale! Nhenhele YAHWEH-eke akarelhaye, Re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaryenhenge. Lyete arrantherre Egypt-arenye areye areme itwe-irrintyerlenge. Lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre itnenhe awethe aretyakenhe. ¹⁴ Atyenpe anerrirraye, atyenge ahele-irretyale! YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte atyenge arlkeme? Israel-arenye areye ilaye Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentye Akngerre-werne-atheke alhetyeke. ¹⁶ Arne atneme ngkwinhe akertne-ilaye, renhe kwatye-werne-atheke thilemele. Kwatye anteme anteke altywere-irremele akalke-akalke-irreme, ikwere-iperre anteme arrantherre Israel-arenye areye akenhe mpwepele anperrirrenhemele ahelhe arlenyele. ¹⁷ Tharle thewe Egypt-arenye areye ikerltele-ileke anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe kwatyenge alwernetyenhe. Kenhe alakenhe irreketyenge The itnenhe kwatye kwenenge alhekwarle-iletienhe. The itnenhe ingkirreke kwatyele ataketyenhe, Pharaoh, thultye ikwerenhe areye, nanthe itnekenhe areyarlke. Israel-arenye areyele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ Egypt-arenye areyele anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.”

¹⁹ Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Israel-arenye areyenge arrwekele alhetyarte, Re itneke imernetyarte nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Kenhe angkulye akngerre yanhe itnekenge arrwekele alhetyarte. Kenhe alkere-arenye uthene angkulye uthene lyete itnekenge ingkernenge anteme alhetyame, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyame, itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketye amekere-aremele. ²⁰ Ye, angkulye yanhe re mpwepe-atherrele aneke Israel-arenye Egypt-arenye areyenge. Ingwe ikwerele ureke Israel-arenye areyele arltele-arteke aretyarte. Angkulyele tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arteke nhenge itne uyarne areme ingwele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwele-arteke aneme, itne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke itwe-irretyakenhe-irreke.

²¹ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhe ineke, kwatye-werne thilemele. YAHWEH-ele rlke ikngerre-ngentyele yerneke, rlke akngerrele ingwele-akake werneke, kele kwatye renhe anteme antarre-iweke, mpwepe anteme altywere-irreke, ahelhe anteme arerrke-irreke. ²² Israel-arenye areye

ahelhe arerrrke mpwepele alheke kwatye iterele-ante atherre tnerleng apwerte atwatye-arteke.

²³ Ikwere-iperre anteme Pharaoh uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele ahelhe arerrtyele ingkernenge apenteke kwatye mpwepeke. ²⁴ Ingwele-arle aneke uterne akertne-irretyakenhe akwete. YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye areye angkulye uthene ure alkngethe uthene-ngentyele aretyame. Ingweleme anthurre Re itnenhe apatelhe-ileke, itne yanhe ikwerele arrakerte arralkeme tnerrireke. Itne apatewarremele anthurre aneke. ²⁵ Karnte-karnte areye tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe rterteke irrpwelpirrpwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre tyarre-ineke ahelhe rterte ikwerenge. Egypt-arenye areye anteme arkelhe-arikelhe-ilerreke, “Ayekeye! Anwerne Israel-arenye areye-ketye alperlte-iwetyeke! Ngkarte itnekenhe YAHWEH-ele thewe anwernenhe irrerlkng atwetyenhaye!”

²⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye kwatyenge irntwarreke irreke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Arne atneme ngkwinhe awethe akertne-ilaye, kwatye-werne-atheke thile anteme. Nhenge unte alakenhe renhe mpwarerleng, kwatyele anteme Egypt-arenye areye arteme itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-ileme tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe-arlke.” ²⁷ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye thileke. Uterne anteme akertne-irretyame. Nhenge re kwatye thilemele, kwatye apurte-irritneke awethe-anteye. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areye akenhe uyarne anthurre tyenelhome ingkerne-atheke. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre kwatyele alhekwarle-iweke. ²⁸ Kwatye apurte-irritneke arraty, re thultye Egypt-arenye areye ingkirreke alhekwarle-iweke, tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-arlke. Arrangkwe anthurre itethe akwete aneme, itne ingkirreke ilwerrirreke. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-ante akenhe itethe akwete aneke. Itne kwatye akngerre ikwerenge itere arrpenhele tnerrireke.

³⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itetheke mpwareke. Israel-arenye areyele areke tyerrtye irrerlkng kwatye iterele areye interrirerleng. ³¹ Itne itelarerlte-aneke YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ilyernpenye anthurrele itethe atnyeneke. Itne nterte anthurre ikwerele tnerriretyame, itne angkerreke, “Arraty anthurre kwenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre! Anwerne mwerre-arle Renhe-ante arraty itelareme, Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne mwerre-arle Moses-inpe arraty itelareme, YAHWEH-elarle renhe akngakeke anwerneke akngerrepate anetyeke.”

15

1-21

Ayeye nhenhe kwatye irrkerteye-akerte

²² Moses Israel-arenye areyenge Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentye-ngentyele arrekweleke-irreke. Re itnenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Shur arritnye-werne yerrele-akngenge. Itne ingkele alherlte-iweke arlte urrpetyeke, itne akenhe kwatyeke uyarne anthurre untheke, arrangkwe-arle. ²³ Itne anteme apmere Marah arritnyeke irrpeke. Kenhe kwatye yanhe ikwerele aneke, itne renhe antywetyakenhe aneke irrkerteye anthurre-arle anekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe Marah arritnye antheke. Angkentye itnekenhele Marah ileme “Irrkerteye.” ²⁴ Tyerrtye areye Moses-eke ahele-irreke itne-arle kwatye irrkerteye renhe uyarne antywemenge, itne renhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhe-ame anwerne antyweme? Kwatye nhenhe irrkerteye anthurre!”

²⁵ Kenhe Moses athathe-iwelhemele aneke. Kele re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye!” Kele YAHWEH-ele anteme ikwere arne imerneke. Moses-ele arne yanhe ineke kwatyekelarleke iwemele. Kwaty mwerre-anteme-irreke antywetyeke.

Apmere yanhe ikwerele YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arkerneke aretyeke itne apeke Renhe arraty itelaremere, arraty apentetyenhe anteye, ithwenge apeke. Ikwere iperre, Re anteme itnenhe atywerenge arrpenhe antheke itne mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge apele YAHWEH, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apenterlitanemeke. Ayenge apeke arrekatherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkeme, Ayenge awerrirraye Atyenge ahele-irreyale. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angkentye Atyinhe mwerrentye apentewarraye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe anemele, The arrenhantherrenhe rilkerte-iletyakenhe anetyenhe The nhenge Egypt-arenye areyeke arrwekele mpwareke-arteke. Yewe, Ayenge apele YAHWEH. Tharle thewe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ilentye akngerre.”

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne Elim arritnye-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere Elim-ele kwaty ngentye twelve-pele aneke arne palm seventy-pele areye-arlike. Tyerrtye areye kwaty itwele inteke.

16

YAHWEH-ele thipe akweke areye uthene merne uthene yerneke tyerrtye areyele arkwetyeke

¹ Apmere Elim-engentyele, Israel-arenye areye apmere ahelhe arangkethe Sin arritnye-werne alheke. Apmere yanhe nhenge mpwepetherrele aneke Elim uthene Sinai uthenele. Nhenge itne Egypt impemele alheke, itne ingkele alheke week urrpetye-urrpetyele ingkele alheke itne anteme apmere arangkethe yanhe ikwere-irreke. ² Tyerrtye areye anteme ahele-irreke apmere yanhele-arle merneke arrangkwe anekenge, itne Moses-eke ahele angkemele, ³ “Arye! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwenenhe apmere akurne anthurre nhenhe-werne akngetyeke? Anwerne angayakwe ilwetyenhe! Apmere Egypt-ele anwerne merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arkwetyeke anetyarte. YAHWEH-ele apeke yanhe ikwerele anwenenhe irrerlkngge atweke kele mwerre-anteye-arle anemere. Lyete akenhe anwerne ingkirreke nhenheke ilwetyenhe!”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The merne urrpetyeke-urrpetye arrekatherre alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyenhenge. Arrantherre merne akngerre arkwetyenhe. The akwetethenhe kwene-akerle yernerleanetyenhe arrekatherre arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre-arle arkwetyenhenge. Arlte arrpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe arrkernerleanetyenhe arrantherre apeke-arle Ayenge awerlte-anemeke. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akweke ware arrekatherre-arrpe kutyemele arlte ikwere-ante ware. Arlte Friday-ele akenhe arrantherre merne atningke anthurre kutyetyeke renhe itemele arkwetyeke Friday-ele uthene Saturday-ele uthene Arlte Impenele-arle anerlengge.”

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arlte ingwele nhenhe anthurrele arrantherre itelaretyeke YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Ingwenthe YAHWEH-ele arrekatherre imernetyenhe Rarle ilyernpenye

anthurre anemele, Re arrekhantherre-werne apetyetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilerneke ahele-irrerne, kele arrantherre kwenhe YAHWEH-eke ahele-irreke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe aweke-arle. Rarle thewe ilernenhe ilekeke arrenhantherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke. Ilerne renhe warele awetyame. Ilerne warrkene Ikwerenhe ware aneke.” Moses anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrperlenge, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe kere arlkwetyeke, ingweleme arrpe-anenhele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre nhenhe arlkwetyeke, angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenhe nhenhe areyeke angkaye, ‘Arrantherre ingkirreke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe aweke ilernenhe alkngetherre ilerlenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre apmere ahelhe ameke-ameke Ikwerenhele nhenhele apurte-irretyeke.’ ”

¹⁰ Aaron-ele anteme tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ileke, itneke angkemele. Nhenge re itneke angkemele, tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe arrangkethe arlenge-ulkerreke aretyamenge. Kele angkulye akngerre anthurre anteme apetyeke arlenge ulkerenge re imparrkeye anthurre aneke. YAHWEH angkulye ikweringe aneke.

¹¹⁻¹² Kele YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Israel-arenhe areye awerne nhenge itne mpwelenhe alkngetherre ilerlenge. Alakenhe itneke angkaye, ‘Arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrperlenge, arrantherre kere akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Ingweleme arrpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre anteme angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH Ngkarte arrekhantherrenhe anemenge.’ ”

¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye, nhenge uterne irrpekenge thipe irlpwerre atningke anthurre alkereke-irrenheke Israel-arenhe areye-arle anetyamenge-werne. Itne alkere-ngentyele itnyemele ahelhe artemele. Ingweleme anteme uterne nhenge arraterlenge, althwente ingweleme arrernelheke ingkirrekeke-arleke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Uterne anteme akertne-irreke, ahelhe-anteme rlterrke-irreke althwente re-anteme arlenye-irreke. Israel-arenhe areyele areke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhele interlenge. Itne alakenhe renhe-arteke aretyakenhele aneke arrule anthurre-ngentyele. Mperlkere anthurre aperaltye-arteke aneke. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Iwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

Moses itneke angkirtneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe merne re YAHWEH-elarle anwerneke yerneke anwerne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe re YAHWEH atyenge angkeke, ‘Itne akenhe urtne inetyeke untherlte-apemele merne nhenhe renhe kutyerlte-apemele, itne kenhe renhe ineme arrernemele urtne itne-kenheke-arle arlte arrpe-anenhele.’ ”

¹⁷ Kele imerte Israel-arenhe areye arrpe-anenhele urtne ineke, itne untherlte-apemele merne kutyerlte-apeke. Arrpenhemele arunthe anthurre inerrirreke, arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne imernelherreke nhenge nthakentye-arle itne inerrirreke, arrpenhemele atningke ineke-arle. Arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke, kele mwerre. Itne merne atningke akwete atnyeneke arlkwetyeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ankeye akngerre irretyale-aye! Lyete arlkwaye ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre atnyeneme. Renhe ingwentheke atnyenetyale anetyeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ankeye akngerre irrerlenge, itne Moses awetyakenhe aneke. Itne merne renhe ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneke, itne arrpenheme ingweleme arrpenheke atnyeneke. Kenhe merne yanhe re akenhe irntirte-arle-irreme, akurne ntyeme mpwere-akerte. Moses itneke ahele anthurre awelheke.

²¹ Ingweleme arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele akutyewarretyarte merne areye ahelhe-ngentyele. Itne inetyarte arlte anyenteke ware. Nhenge uterne akwetethe arratetyarte urinpe anthurre irretyarte. Uternele merne renhe urrkng-ilettyeke, merne anteme uyelpuyerre impeltye-impeltye-irreme ahelheke-arleke. ²²⁻²³ Arlte Friday-ele, tyerrtye areyele urtne atherre inetyarte, itne merne renhe ikwere-atherreke-arleke arrer-netyarte. Akngerrepate arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele Moses-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe urtne atherre ineke itne merne ahelhe-ngentyele itneke-arleke arrernemele.”

Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre. Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH angkeme: ‘Saturday Ingwenthe Arlte Impene Atyinhe aneme. Arrantherre anetyeke ware ltyerremerle warrke-irrettyeke arrangkwe. Lyete-tetye merne arrpenheme urele itaye, merne ampenye kwatyenge tyampite-nge itaye. Merne arrpenheme atnyenaye ingwenthe arlkwetyeke.’”

²⁴ Kele, tyerrtye areyele merne arrpenheme ingwelemeke atnyeneke Moses-ele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke. Kenhe merne re akenhe irntirte-arle irrettyakenhe, mpwere-kwenyele aneme. ²⁵ Kenhe Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Lyete Saturday aneme, Arlte Impene YAHWEH-kenhe. Anerlte-anaye ltyerremerle ware warrke-irrettyeke arrangkwe anthurre. Arrantherre apeke merneke unthetyeke alheme, arrantherre uyarne anthurre areme. Merne ware arlkwaye arrantherre-arle apmwerre kutyewarreke. ²⁶ Nhenhe atywerenge YAHWEH-kenhe anwerneke aneme. Anwerne alhetyenhenge merneke untherlte-apetyeke Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eke-atwetye, arlte six-peleke. Kenhe Saturday-ele anwerne merne ahelheke-arleke unthetye-alpetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arlte yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre YAHWEH-eke.”

²⁷ Yanhe arratye anthurre-arle. Kenhe arlte Saturday ikwerele-anteye, tyerrtye arrpenheme alheke merneke unthetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere apale-untheke. ²⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Araye! Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre irreme? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ayenge arrekanttherre angkeke? ²⁹ Ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke Saturday-ele warrke-irrettyale anaye. The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Friday arrpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe merne akngerre anthurre unthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre kutyetyenhenge itemele arlkwetyeke, arlte atherreke, kenhe Saturday arrpe-anenhele arrantherre anetyeke apmerle altyerremerle untherlte-apetyale anetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme tyerrtye areye arlte Saturday arrpe-anenhele anetyarte ltyerremerle, warrke-irrettyakenhe anetyarte.

³¹ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele merne renhe aketyarte “manna,” nhenhe ileme, “iwenhe-ame nhenhe?” Manna aperaltye-arteke aneke ngkwarle ikwemeye urltampe-arteke.

³² Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge ileke the manna arrpenheme tyampite-ke akwernetyeke ampe anwerne-kenhele aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anekeke. Nhenge itne merne renhe aremele, itne itelaretyenhenge YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele

arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe merne yanhe renhe apmere arrangkethe ikwerenge anthetyarte.”

³³ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyampite akngerre inemele merne yanhe ikwere akwernaye, anwerne ampe anwerne-kenhe areyeke imernetyenhenge.”

³⁴ Aaron-ele-anteme tyampite akngerre ineke merne renhe inemele tyampite kweneke akwerneke. Urreke re tyampite yanhe box impene kweneke arrerneke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Tyampite Akngerre Ameke-ameke renhe atnyenemele itne YAHWEH-eke itirrewarreyarte nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-arekenge Rarle Abraham-eke arrule anthurre alhileke-arle-arteke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Israel-arenye areyele merne yanhe renhe arlkweke uterne 40-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne apmere arrangkethe ikwerele untherlte-apetyarte. Itne apmere Canaan-eke irrpeke-arle iperre, YAHWEH-ele merne yanhe renhe itnenhe anthemele impeke. Canaan-enge nhenge Israel-arenye areye anetyarte ilengareke-atwetye re apeke. Tyampite yanhe thewe itne manna renhe ikwere arrernetyarte omer arritnye.

17

Moses-ele kwatye apwerte-ngentyele ineme

¹ Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikwerele Sin arritnyele anetyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileke apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, itne anteme alherlte-iweke. Ikwere-iperre anteme itne apmere Rephidim-ele inteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe kwatyeke arrangkewarle aneke tyerrtye areyele antywetyeke. ² Lyarrke-lyarrke anthurre irremele itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke, ikwere angkemele, “Anwernenhe kwatye anthaye.”

Moses itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme? Arrantherre apeke YAHWEH arratyte itelaretyakenhe Renhe arrkernemele ware? Arrantherre-ame itirreme nhenge Re apeke anwernenhe impeke arntarnte-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, Re arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhenge!”

³ Tyerrtye areye kwatyeke angkethakwe anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke, ampe anwerne-kenhe, yepe-yepe, pweleke, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke apeke? Nthenhenge-ame anwerne antywetyenhe?”

⁴ Moses-ele anteme YAHWEH apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge tyerrtye nhenge areyeke irreye? Itne ayenge awetyakenhe, itne ayenge irrerlknghe apwertele weme!”

⁵ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Artwe akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ilaye. Tyerrtye areyenge arrwekele untherle-apaye akngerrepate areye-akerte. Atneme ngkwinhe akngaye, nhenge unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele akngetyekeke nhenge unte Lhere Akngerre Nile atweke. Iparpe alhaye! ⁶ Apwerte akngerre nhenge Sinai-werne alhaye. Yanhe ikwerele unte apwerte arlwe aretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekantherrenge arrwekele tnetyenhe apwerte arlwe yanhe ikwerele. Apwerte yanhe renhe atneme ngkwinhele atwaye. Kwatye anteme arrateme, tyerrtye areyele anteme kwatye renhe antyweme.” Moses YAHWEH-eke awelheke, re alhemele apwerte yanhe renhe atweke artwe akngerrepate areyele

renhe arerlenghe. Kwaty e apworte-ngentyele thelelheke. ⁷ Moses apmere yanhe renhe atniweke “Massah,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Itne Ngkarte arrkerneke.” Israel-arenye yanhe areye kwaty eke arrangkwe aneke iperre, itne Ngkarte arrkernetyame, Moses arlkaremele, “YAHWEH-ame nhenhe akwete anwernekenge? Re-ame anwernenhe akwete arntarnte-areme?” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-ele apmere renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke “Meribah,” arritnye nhenhe ileme “Itne arlkarentye-ileke.”

Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye atweme

⁸ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye apmere Rephidim-ele anerlenghe, Amalekite areye apmere yanhele irraweye aneke, itnenhe atwetyeke-urletye. ⁹ Moses Joshua-ke angkeke, “Artwe arrpenheme akngakaye arrantherre nhenge atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge Amalekite areyenge. Ingwen the ayenge alheme apworte akertne nhakwele tnetyeke. The atneme atyinhe akngetyenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge atnyenetyeke anthekeke. The arne renhe akertne-antepe atnyenetyenhe, the arrekantherre-werne thilyenhe arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Joshua anteme Moses-eke awelheke, re artwe areye akngakeke atwerretyeke Amalekite areyenge. Urreke itne atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge, Moses Aaron-enge apworte akertneke antyeke, artwe arrpenhe Hur arritnye-akerte anteye. ¹¹⁻¹² Re arne atneme ilye ikwerenhele akertne-ileke, renhe akapertenge akertne atnyenemele. Nhenge re arne renhe alakenhe renhe arntwirrkemele, Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye irrerlknghe atwetyame. Moses artwe ampwe aneke ilye ikwerenhe apurrke-irremele. Re atneme renhe uyarne anthurre akertne atnyeneme. Nhenge ilye ikwerenhe kwene-irremele, Amalekite areyele akenhe Israel-arenye areye irrerlknghe atwerlenghe. Alakenhe re irreme-ketye, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele apworte akngerre anthurre ineke Moses arrernelhetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele amulte Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyeme re arne atneme renhe akwete arntwirrketyenhenge nhenge artwe areye atwerretyamenge. Aaron itere itwele tneke, kenhe Hur akenhe itere arrpenhele tneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge artwe ratherre amulte atherre Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyame uterne-ante irrpetyeke-atwetye. ¹³ Alakenhenge re-anteme Joshua uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele Amalekite areye irrerlknghe atweke.

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayeye nhenhe renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye nhenge tyerrtye areye ikwere itirretyenhenge urreke, ikwere alkgwirretyakenhele. Ayeye nhenhe renhe Joshua-ke akwetethenhe ilaye. Renhe ilaye The Amalekite areye akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, anyente-ante itethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele!”

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses-ele apworte arrpenheme ineme aharle-iwemele YAHWEH tnaketyeke. Apmere yanhe renhe arritnye antheke “YAHWEH NISSI!” Arritnye nhenhe ileme, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge artengele-areme-arle.” ¹⁶ Moses anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe atneme atyinhe akertne atheke arntwirrketyame YAHWEH-arle aneme-werne. YAHWEH-ele kwenhe Amalekite areye akwetethe anthurre irrerlknghe atwerle-anetyenhe!”

19

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme apwerte akngerre Sinai-le

¹⁻² Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke, itne akwete anthurre alethe alhetyame atnyentye atherreke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne irreye-alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwere Sinai arritnyeke. Mpwepele anteme itne inteke apmere arrpenhe Rephidim arritnyeke. Urrekeulkere anteme itne Sinai-ke irreye-alheke. Itne apwerte akngerre Sinai atnartengele inteke.

³ Moses apwerte akertneke Ngkarte-werne antyeke. YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke apwerte akertne-ngentyele arlkeke ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe nhenhe unte Jacob-kenhe areyeke angketyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ⁴ ‘Arrantherre Ayenge itelaretyeke, The nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arrileke. Arrantherre Ayenge itelareme The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne mwantyele akngetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke nhenge arrantherre alethe alhetyemenge, irreye-arteke akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme urreke itne alkereke-irreyenhenge. Alakenhe renhe The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke. ⁵ Atyenge aywerrke-irremele Atyenge-ketye mwernte-irreyale anaye, angkentye Atyinhe akwetethe apenterlte-anaye. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Atyinhe aneme, kenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke Ayenge aweme, The arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge. ⁶ Ayenge arrekatherre Ayenge-ante ware awetyeke ahentye aneme, Ayenge-ante ware apentetyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Atyenge warrke-irreyenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe Atyenge-arrpe akalkelhe-iletienhe.’ Alakenhe re-anteme unte Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke.”

⁷ Moses anteme apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle alpeke, artwe ampwe akngerrepate ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele. Re itneke angkentye ingkirreke anthurre ileke YAHWEH-ele ikwere apwerte ikwerenge ileke. ⁸ Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Iwenhe apeke YAHWEH anwerneke angkerlenghe, anwerne Ikwere aywerrke-irreyenhenge. Anwerne anetyenhe Ikwere-ante ware warrke-irreyenhe.” Moses anteme apwerte akertne-werne alpeke, YAHWEH-eke angkemele, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye angkeke itne-arle akwele anetyenhe Ngkwenge-ante ware warrke-irreyenhe.”

⁹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge-werne angkulye urrperle akngerre-arteke apetyetyenhe, ngkwenge angketyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ayenge awetyenhe nhenge Ayenge Ngkwenge angkerlenghe. Nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenghe, kele tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngenhe akwetethe arraty itelaretyenhenge.” Moses anteme kwene-akerle atnarnpetyeke tyerrtye nhenge areye-werne-atheke. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-akenhe YAHWEH ikwere angkekenghe.

¹⁰ Kele Moses anteme apwerte akngerre ikwere akertne-werne antyirtneke, YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye iletienhe alhaye itne nhenge mpwarelhetyeke lyete-arlke ingwenhe-arlke Ayenge aretyenhenge. Itnenhe ilaye mantere itnekenhe alhewetyeke. ¹¹ Arlte ingwenhe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ayenge YAHWEH kwenhe nhenhe-werne

akertne-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne. Itnenhe ilaye Atyenge arelhetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Ayenge aretyenhe apetyerlenge. ¹² Arrkngerte apwerte akngerre ikwerenge-arlengge arrernaye tyerrtye areye ilaye ikwere-werne angathe-irretyale anetyeke. Angwenhele apeke apwerte akngerre nhenhe anpeme renhe irrerlkngge atwaye. ¹³ Tyerrtye yanhe anpetyalaye. Renhe apwertele irrerlkngge atwaye, irrtiyarte akwekele apeke. Arraty apelaye, tyerrtyele apeke, atnunthele apeke apwerte akngerre renhe anperlengge, itne ilwemele. Unte apeke nhenge awerlengge aywerre trumpet-kenhe arlkerlengge, kele tyerrtye areye anteme arrkngerte yanhe-werne alhetyeke apwerte atnartenggele.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Moses anteme kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arlte ingwenhe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ngkarte akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhe. Arrantherre mpwarelhaye nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenge arrwekele tnetyenhenge. Artwe areye, anewikwe arrekantherenge intetyale anetyeke lyete apeke ingwenhe apeke, itnenhe impaye, itnenhe anpetyale.” Arraty anthurre, ikwere iperrenge anteme tyerrtye nhakwe areyele mantere itnekenhe areye alheweke. Itne arlte atherrele mpwarelheke.

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele, ingwe-athnele kwatye alharrkentye aneke, kwatye akngerre angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele angkulye urrperle akngerre areke apwerte akngerre renhe arterlengge, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re trumpet arnterre anthurre arrkene-ilerlengge. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atere-irreremele aneke. ¹⁷ Moses-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere itnekenhengentyele yerrele akngeke nhenge itne Ngkarteke apurte-irretyenhenge. Itne arrkngerte ikwere akethele tnerrirretyame, irrenhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ YAHWEH anteme kwenhe akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre-werne atheke apetyeke ure akngerrele. Ure kwertele apwerte renhe artetyame. Ure kwerte akngerre anthurre alkere-werne atheke urnteme, apwerte akngerre re akngelheke anthurre! ¹⁹ Trumpet re tyerrtye angwenhele apeke-arle arrkene-ilemeke, akngerre-ame-akngerre-irreke. Moses Ngkarteke angketyame, Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkirtnerlengge. Angkentye ikwerenhe aneke kwatye angkeme-arteke aneke urreke kwatyele atwetyenhenge.

²⁰ Ye, YAHWEH alkere akertne-ngentyele apwerte akertne-werne atheke apetyeke, akertne-ngentyele Re Moses-eke arlkeke, Moses anteme antyekte. ²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kwene-werne alpaye itnenhe alkngarre-ilemele itne-arle apeke iparrpe intyeme-ketyenge Ayenge aretyeke. Alakenhe renhe apeke itne mpwarerlengge itne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge! ²² Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlke alkngarre-ilye. Itnekeke-amparre mpwarelhetyeke atyenge itwe-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apeke mpwarelhetyakenhe ware apetyeme, The itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

²³ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Arraty anthurre yanhe. Tyerrtye areyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe Sinai-ke antyetyeke arrangkwe. Unte anwerneke kele angkerne, ‘Apwerte akngerre nhenheke-arlengge arrkngerte arrernetyeke re apmere ameke-ameke Ngkwenge-ante ware anetyenhenge.’”

²⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerrenge-ntyeye atnarnpaye, Aaron nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpaye. Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye ayene-ilye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenhe-werne

antyeme-ketye. Itne apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe unterrirremele ar-rkngerte ankerte-iweme-ketye. Itne apeke Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerlengge Ayenge aretyeke, The itnenhe iparrpe arterteke atwetyenhe.”

²⁵ Arratye, Moses kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke, itneke ileke iwenhe-ante-iwenhe-ante YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge.

20

Ngkarteles Moses atywerrenge 10-pele antheme

¹ Ngkarte anteme tyerrtye areyeye alakenhe angkeke: ² “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apentemeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uternetyartenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.

³ “Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-ante ware kwene-irretyeke, Ayenge-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arne arrpenhe apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke “ngkarte” aketyale. Ayenge-ante ware Ngkarte akaye.

⁴ “Arrantherre arne ingkirreke alkerenge, ahelhenge, kwatye alaye akngerrenge areme. Kele mwerre-arle. Arne nhenhe areye-arteke akenhe mpwaretyalaye, arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele-arlike apeke, arrangwe-arle! ⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne areye arne-ngentyele apeke apwerte-ngentyele apeke mpwarerlengge, kele arrantherre apeke itneke kwene-irremele itnenhe tnakemele. Itnenhe impaye! Ayenge Ngkarte ingkerte aneme. Arrantherre apeke Ayenge impeme arne yanhe areye apentemele itnenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, kele Ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre irretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke akurnentye anerlengge, The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrilyenhe ampe arrekantherrenhe-arlike, atyinhengenhenge arrekantherrenhe-arlike, ampe itnekenhe-arlike. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe Atyenge ahentye aneme, tyerrtye areyele-arle atywerrenge Atyinhe atnyenemeke, Ayenge itneke akwete-ante ahentye anetyenhenge. The itnenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁷ “Arritnye Atyinhe impene anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arritnye Atyinhe akurne-ilyetyale. Arrantherre apeke arritnye atyinhe akurne-ilerlengge, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe.

⁸ “Arlte Apurrke Atyinhe impene aneme. Ayenge itelaraye arlte nhenhe ikwerenge, Atyenge alknngwirretyalaye. ⁹ Week arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre apeke arlte six-eke warrke-irreme, kele mwerre-arle. ¹⁰ Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Atyinhe ameke-ameke aneme. Arlte nhenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye warrke-irretyale anetyeke, itne ltyerretyekenhe ware Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke! Angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre-ke aneme: Arrekantherre, ampe arrekantherrenhe areyekenhe-arlike, war-rkene arrekantherrenhe areyekenhe-arlike, tyerrtye areyekenhe apmere arrpenhenge-ntentyele arrekantherre-arlengge-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re warrke-irretyale anetyeke Arlte Apurrke Atyinhele. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre, The, YAHWEH-elarle, arne ingkirreke aknganeke arlte six-pelele. The alkere-arlike, ahelhe-arlike, kwatye alaye-arlike aknganeke, arne ingkirreke-arle itnekenge anemeke. Ikwere iperre anteme, arlte arrpenhele Ayenge ltyerremele aneke warrke-irretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The arlte yanhe mwerre ileme, The renhe mpwareke arlte impene anetyeke tyerrtye areyekenhe. The arlte nhenhe renhe tyerrtye areyekenhe akngakeke itne ltyerretyekenhe Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.

12 “Arrekantherre artweyeke aywerrke-irraye. Arrantherre apeke itneke aywerrke-irreme, arrantherre apmere yanhele arrule anthurre anetyenhe Tharle arrenhantherrenhe anthemeke. Ayenge YAHWEH Ngkarte aneme arrantherre-arle apentemeke.

13 “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyale!

14 “Arrantherre apeke nhenge kele anewarte aneme arelhe arrpenhenge intetyale anaye!

15 “Tyerrtye arrpenhe-ngentyele anyelknggele inetyalaye!

16 “Urrtyirremele iletyle tyerrtye angwenhe-akerte apeke court-enge!

17 “Artwe areye-aye, artwe arrpenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe itwele anerlenge, itirretyale anaye arrantherre akwele apmere ikwerenhe raketyenhe. Itirretyale anaye arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, anewe ikwerenhe apeke, warrkene ikwerenhe apeke, pweleke apeke tangkeye ikwerenhe apeke. Itirretyale anaye arne nhenhe areye atnyenyetyeke akwele! Itne artwe arrpenhe-kenhe aneme.

“Angkentye nhenhe areye akwete-ante aneme, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke!”

Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areye kwene-werne apetyerlenge, itne atere-irrereme

18 Israel-arenye areye akwete anthurre tnerrirretyame apwerte akngerre ikwerenge. Itne aweke kwatye akngerre anthurre angkerlenge, itne aweke iwenhe-akweye-arteke trumpet-arteke tyerrtyele arnterre anthurre arrakertele pewe-iletyme. Itne areke ure kwerte urrperle apwerte-ngentyele urnterlenge. Nhenge itne nhenhe areye aremele, itne aterele arrewemele apwerte akngerrenge-ntyale irntwarre-irremele, arlengele tnerrirretyame.

19 Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke anwerneke angkeme, anwerne ngenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe apeke anwerneke angkerlenge, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge.”

20 Kenhe Moses akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! Ngkarte nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke, arrantherre apeke Renhe apenterlenge, arrangkwe apeke. Re arrekantherre ahentye aneme Ikwere akwetethenhe itirrerlte-anetyeke, iwerre akurne-werne alheme-ketye.”

21 Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne apwerte ikwerenge-ntyale akwete anthurre arlengele tnerrirreke. Moses-ante ware angkulye urrperle akngerre ikwere-werne-atheke itwe-irreke, Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne.

22-26

21

1-36

22

1-31

23

1-33

24

Israel-arenye areyele Moses ileme itne awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-ele itneke ilerlenge

1 YAHWEH Moses-eke apwerte akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, akngerrepate seventy Israel-arenye yanhe areye inetyeke

alhaye. Arrantherre anteme apworte nhenheke antyemele Atyenge-werne, Atyenge angathe-irretyale. Atyengenge arlengele tnaye, kwene-irremele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye. ² Moses-aye, unte-ante kwenhe Atyenge-werne itweke-irretyeke. Arrpenhe yanhe areye ilaye apworte-werne antyintyeme-ketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ngkwengenge apworteke antyetyeke arrangkwe!”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areye-werne alhemele itneke ileke ingkirreke YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre anthurre kwenhe alakenhe. Iwenhe apeke re YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeke, anwerne awetyenhenge.” ⁴ Moses-ele anteme arne ingkirreke pwekeke intelhe-ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ileke.

Ingweleme anthurre arlte arrpenhele re apworte areye apurtelhe-ileke apworte akngerre ikwere itweke kwentye-kwentye-ilemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme re apworte athirnte arlpentye 12-pele ineke, itnenhe akerte arratyenge ngkernemele. Apworte 12-pele nhenhele imerneke anyenhenge 12-pele Israel-arenye areye. ⁵ Moses-ele anteme artwe apmerrke arrpenheme pweleke arrpenheme irrerlkngge atwetyeke yerneke. Pweleke nhenhe itnenhene itne apworte aharleke-arleke iteke YAHWEH tnaketyenhenge. Arrpenheme itne irrtnye-iweke apworte ikwere-arlengenge YAHWEH-eke itemele. Kele tyerrtye areyele anteme kere ingkirreke arlkweke. Itne itirretyame nhenge itne mwerre anerrirretyartenge. ⁶ Nhenge itne pweleke areye irrerlkngge atwemele, Moses-ele alhwe arrpenheme inemele renhe urtne urrpetyeke-arlke theleke, alhwe arrpenheme re apworte aharleke-arleke thelemele. ⁷ Moses-ele anteme pweke ineke re atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe arrwekele intelhe-ileke-arle tyerrtye areyeke aharlperre ilemele. Re aharlperre angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Arne ingkirreke YAHWEH pweke nhenhe ikwerele angkerlengenge, anwerne ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe awetyenhenge.”

⁸ Moses-ele anteme urtne alhwe-akerte areye ineke, re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke alhwele anhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe alhileke Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre angkeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe re arrekantherre angkerlengenge pweke nhenhe ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre-arleke alhwele anheke. Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenheke alknngwirremele renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme pweleke nhenhe areye-arteke ilwetyenhe. Alhwe arrekantherrenhe ahelheke-arleke altyiwelheme.”

⁹ Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu-arlke, akngerrepate 70-arlke apworte akertne-werne antyenheke. ¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerele itne Ngkarte areke Israel-arenye areyele-arle apentewarremeke. Ingke kwenele-ulkere itne areke iwenhe-akweye iwerre-arteke, iwerre yanhe re alkere-alkere aneke. ¹¹ Yanhe arratyenge anthurre aneme! Akngerrepate areyele Ngkarte areke. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe aneke. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne merne arlkweke kwatyenge antywemele. Kele imerte itne apwertenge atnarnpewarremele.

YAHWEH-ele apworte athirnte atherre Moses antheme atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Akertne atheke Atyenge-werne antyintyaye. Atyenge akarellhaye The ngenhe apworte athirnte atherrame anthetyenhenge. Apworte athirnte nhenhe atherreke-arleke

The atywerrenge uthene ayeye Atyinhe uthene intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye ikwere-atherre akaltye-irretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele, Moses akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkerne nhenhele anerrirraye. Aaron uthene Hur uthene arrekatherrenge nhenhele anetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye apeke ahele-irrererlengene arne iwenheke apeke re, itne akenhe ikwere-atherre angketyenhe. Joshua-ante ware kwenhe arrawe-irrentyeke atyenge aywerrke-irremele atyengenge apetyeme.” Kele Moses-ele Joshua ineke, ratherre apwerte ameke-ameke Sinai-werne alherreke. Yanhe ikwere irretye-alherremele, Moses-ele Joshua ingkerne imperle-alheke, re-arrpe apwerte akertne-werne atheke antyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge Moses-ele akertneke antyeke angkulye areyele apwerte renhe arterlengene. ¹⁶ Arraty, YAHWEH angkulyenge aneke akngerrele arryernemele. Angkulyele apwerte akngerre renhe arteke arlte urrpetyeke-urppetyeke-atwetye. Arlte seven-nge YAHWEH Moses-eke angkulyengentyele angkeke. ¹⁷ Israel-arenye areyele alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhe aretyame akngerrele arryernerlengene. Alkngenthe re arryernetyame ure akngerre-arteke apwerte akertne anthurrenge. ¹⁸ Angkulyele Moses-inpe arteke. Re akertne yanhe ikwerele aneke arlte 40-eke uthene ingwe 40 utheneke-atwetye.

1-40	25
1-37	26
1-21	27
1-43	28
1-46	29
1-38	30
1-11	31

YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileme arlte Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anetyeke

¹² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, ¹³ “Israel-arenye areyeke ilaye, ‘Atywerrenge Arlte Apurrke-akerte apenterlte-anaye. Arlte lyete-ngentyele, Saturday arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre Atyenge itirretyenhenge itelaremele The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Arlte yanhe renhe akngakemele atnyenaye. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge YAHWEH aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle arraty-ilemeke.’

¹⁴ “Saturday kwenhe arlte arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Saturday Atyenge aneme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, tyerrtye yanhe renhe irrerlkngene atwaye! Re arrekatherrenge anetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹⁵ Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eke-atwetye ware warrke-irraye. Yanhe mwerre-arle. Kenhe Saturday arrpe-anenhele ltyerrrerlte-anaye, warrke-irretyale. Saturday kwenhe Atyinhe

aneme, nhenge arrantherre Atyenge itirretyeke, Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, renhe irrerlkngwe atwaye! ¹⁶ Lyete-ngentyele, arrantherre, arrekatherre-artweye areye angkentye Atyinheke Saturday-akerte itirretyeke. Ikwere alngwirretyale anaye The itelaretyenhenge arrantherre Ayenge tnakewarrerlenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itirrerlitanemele ayeye Atyinheke Saturday-akerteke, kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge The ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arne arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele, The ingkirreke arlte urrpetyeke-urrpetyele mpwareke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme Ayenge ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke-irretyakenhe anetyeke arlte Saturday areyele.”

¹⁸ Kele nhenge YAHWEH Moses-eke apwerte Sinai-nge angkentye uyerreke. Re renhe apwerte athirnte atherre atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte antheke. Ngkartele atywerrenge yanhe areye iltye Ikwerenhele intelheleke.

32

Israel-arenye areye pwelekenge arrekwele artepe kwene-irreme itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke

¹ Moses apwerte akertne Sinai-le akwete anetyame apetye-alpetyakenhele. Kele tyerrtye areye anteme Aaron-werne alheke ikwere angkemele, “Araye, Moses-ame nthakenhe-arle irrerle-aneme? Iwenhenge-ame re apetyalpetyakenhe? Rarle thewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re apeke ilweke. Aaron-aye arne apeke anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke, re anwernenhe iletienhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke.”

² Kenhe Aaron akenhe itneke angkeke, “Yewe, gold irlpe-kenhe ayenge anthaye anewe arrekatherrenhe irlpele atnyeneme, alere uthene marle uthene-kenhe areye-arlke.” ³ Kele tyerrtye areyele gold irlpe-kenhe akngetyeke Aaron anthemele. ⁴ Aaron-ele gold ingkirreke tyampiteke-arleke akwerneke. Re imerte tyampite ureke-arleke arrerneke urinpe-ilettyeke urreke re gold renhe theletienhenge. Kele re arneke-arleke thelemele iwenhe-akweye-arteke pweleke-arteke re inngelheme. Kele re anteme gold renhe irrakere-ilemele pweleke anteme gold ikwerenge-ntyale mpwareke. Tyerrtye areye anteme angkeke, “Araye! Nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke!”

⁵ Aaron-ele anteme apwerte areye aharle-ileke gold pweleke ikwerenge arrekwele rarle mpwareke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ingwenhe anwerne nhenhenge apurte-irremele arrawe-irrentye akngerreke, anwerne YAHWEH-eke alyelhetyeke urntetyeke!” ⁶ Arlte arrpenhele anteme tyerrtye areye ingweleme anthurre akeme-irreke, pweleke arrpenheme inemele. Pweleke arrpenheme itne apwerte ikwereke-arlenge iteke urrperle-ante-irretyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. Pweleke arrpenheme itne irrtnye-iwemele iteke itnenhe arlkwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele kere renhe arlkweke ngkwarle-arlke antywemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne mpwenye untherreke, ngkwarle iperrele.

⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte nhenhe-ngentyele tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpaye unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke. Itne kwenhe akurne-anthurre-ilelheke. ⁸ Itne

kwenhe kele iwerrenge untyeme-irreke Tharle itneke imernekeke itne atywerrenge Atyinhe apentetyakenhe The itnenhe ileke-arteke. Itne renhe akweke ware apenteke. Kele lyete itne Atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irreme anteme. Itne itneke-arrpe pweleke gold-engentyele mpwareke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Itne kere arrpenheme iteke pweleke utyernetyeke. Itne imerte angkemele, 'Pweleke gold nhenhe araye! Nhenhele athewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.'

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "The kwenhe tyerrtye mwernte akngerre nhenhe areye itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne Atyenge-ketye iparrpe untyeme-irreme. ¹⁰ Ayenge ahele anthurre awelheme, The itnenhe atwetyenhenge anthurre. Ayenge ayaketyale! The anewikwe ampe ngkwihinhe areye akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkwenge-artweye-ngentyele tyerrtye atningke inte-tyenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe!"

¹¹ Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, "Ayekaye, YAHWEH! Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahele-irretyalaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe Unte Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, Unte akethe-ante arrerneke yanhe areye-arle itnenhe atwetyeke ahentye aneke! ¹² Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlkngge atweme, Egypt-arenye areye alakenhe angkeketyenge, 'YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke apmere arrangkethe ikwerer-erne. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe urrtyekele-iwetyame ware. Re itnenhe arratelhe-ileke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge apwerte nhenhenge.' Alakenhe renhe itne angketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte itneke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyalaye! ¹³ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-eke itirraye. Arrule anthurre Unte itneke angkeke, 'Arrantherre ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe atyinhengenhenge atningke anthurre. Itne anetyenhe atningke anthurre kwerralye areye-arteke nhenge alkerele aneme-arteke. The itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anthetyenhe, re itnekenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.' Alakenhe renhe akwele Unte itnenhe alhileke." ¹⁴ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele Moses alakenhe renhe angkerlengge aweke, Re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itirrentye arrpenhe anteme aneke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses utepe-irremele apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle atnarnpetye-alpeke, re apwerte athirnte atherre akngenge nhenge YAHWEH-elarle atywerrenge Ikwerenhe ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilekeke arrwekeleke-arleke artepeke-arleke. ¹⁶ Moses-ele apwerte renhe-atherrenhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke, atywerrenge apwerte ikwere atherreke-arleke intelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ Nhenge Moses apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpintyeye, kele re anteme Joshua mpwepeke aremele. Joshua-le tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arlkerlengge aweke re anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Aye! Israel-arenye areye apeke atwerreme itne-arrpe!"

¹⁸ Moses ikwere angkeke, "Arrangkwe, itne alyelhetyakenhele nhenge itne impeke atwerrentye iperre, the itnenhe awetyakenhe artnerlengge, the itnenhe aweme alyelherlengge."

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses itwe anteme irrenheke, re pweleke gold yanhe areke. Re tyerrtye areye urnterlengge areke. Re ahele-anthurre-irreke. Re anteme apwerte atherrame renhe ahelheke iweke, renhe-atherre ultakeke apwerte akngerre ikwere itweke. ²⁰ Ikwere iperrele anteme re pweleke renhe inemele nhenge itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. Re renhe ure

kweneke-arleke arrerneke nhenge arne re urrknge-irretyenhenge kwatye-arteke. Nhenge gold irrernte-irrerlenghe, Re renhe kutyemele urlpmernteke ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele. Re renhe kwatye kweneke iweke. Re anteme Israel-arenye areye uterneke kwatye renhe antywetyeke.

²¹ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye YAHWEH-ngentyele untyeme-ileke pweleke nhenhele? Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge irreke? Itne ngenhe uternetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe iletakenhe renhe impetyeke?”

²² Aaron Moses-eke angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye! Unte kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye nhenhe areye arne akurne ingkirrekeke akwetethe itirrerlenghe. ²³ Itne atyenge angkeke, ‘Moses-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwerne anteme akutne aneme nthenhe-arle re anemeke. Arne iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele apeke, apwerte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke nhenge re anwerneke imerneyenhenge nthenhe-werne alhetyeke.’ ²⁴ Kele ayenge anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, ‘Yewe, irlpe-kenhe gold areye arrekatherrenhe irlwaye, ite-kenhe areye-arlke iltye-kenhe areye-arlke, itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye.’ Kele itne ayenge gold ingkirreke anthurre antheke. The anteme renhe ureke iweke, pweleke gold anteme arratintyeke.”

²⁵ Moses-ele aretyame tyerrtye areye urnterlenghe, arlkerlenghe tyerrtye arerte areye-arteke. Aaron-ele itnenhe ayaketyakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe. Moses ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Ayekeye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemeke, itne anwernenhe aretyenhenge, anwernenhe atherrelhe-iletynhe!” ²⁶ Moses anteme apetyemele arriwe itwele tneke apmere ikweringe arrwekele. Re tyerrtye areyeke arlkeke, “Aye! Angwenhele apeke YAHWEH apentetyeke, atyinhe itwele tnerriwaye.” Kele atyinhenge Levi-kenhe areye anteme apetyeke Moses itwele tnerriremele.

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme nhenge anwerne Israel-arenye areyele tnakeme apentemele anteye. Alakenhe re kwenhe Re arrekatherre Levi-kenhe areyengentyele angkeme, ‘Artwe arrantherre nayepe arlpentye arrekatherrenhe inerrirwaye. Itneke-akerte arrantherre apmerele unthemele, kake uthene yaye uthene, atyeyangkwe areye irrerlknghe atwaye, atyewangkwe areye-arlke arrantherre-arle akaltye anemeke.’” ²⁸ Tyerrtye Levi-kenhe yanhe areyele itne Moses aweke. Itne nayepe areye inemele tyerrtye areye irrerlknghe atweke, itne artwe 3,000 irrerlknghe atwemele. ²⁹ Moses anteme Levi-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Lyete arrantherre YAHWEH-eke anthelheke nhenge arrantherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-arteke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kake uthene yaye uthene, alere arrekatherrenhe areye-arlke irrerlknghe atweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme YAHWEH arrekatherre akangkeme. Arrantherre kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Arlte arrpenhele anteme, Moses tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme. Lyete ayenge arrekatherre YAHWEH-eke angketyenhe. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele, Re apeke arrekatherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Re apeke arrekatherrenge arratye ipeltye-irreme, arrantherre Ikwere atyewe-irretyenhenge awethe.”

³¹ Moses anteme alpemele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne arne pweleke gold-engentyele itneke-arrpe

mpwareke itne ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyenhenge. ³² Itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye, akunye yanhe areye, itnekenge ipeltye-irremele arriletyale anaye. Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke anetyenhe akwete. Itnenhe irrerlkngwe atwetalaye, ayenge-tetye irrerlkngwe atwaye nhenge ayenge itneke ilwetyenhenge! Arritnye atyinhe pweke akngerre yanhe-ngentyele urrparaye nhenge Unte-arle arritnye atyinhe intelhe-ilekeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkwihinhe areyenge.”

³³ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke akurne mpwareme Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerlengwe, The arritnye ikwerenhe pweke-ngentyele urrparetyenhe. ³⁴ Tyerrtye areye-werne alpaye, itnekenge arrekwele-irreme apmere nhenge-werne The ngkwenge arwekele ileke. Alkere-arenye Atyinhele ngkwenge imernetyenhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke. The tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe akurne-arle-irrekeke.” ³⁵ YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye yanhe areye rlkerte-anthurre-ileke Aaron-arle uternekeke pweleke gold mpwaretyeke.

33

1-6

Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeme Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge

⁷ Moses-ele ilthe artetyarte, itne-arle “Ilthe Ameke-ameke” akekeke, nhenge arlengwe-ulkereke Israel-arenye areye anetyamenge. Re renhe akeke “Ilthe Ameke-ameke.” Nhenge tyerrtye areyele YAHWEH iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, itne apmere itnekenhe impemele arlengwe anthurre unthetyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-werne alhetyarte, tyerrtye areye tnerirretyarte, itne ilthe arriwe itnekenhe-arrpenge tnetyarte. Itne renhe aretyarte re Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene-werne irpenherlengwe. ⁹ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-werne irpenhetyarte angkulye arlpentye akngerre anthurre apetyetyartenge, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke arriwenge arrwekele tnetyartele. Nhenge angkulye yanhe ikwerele anerlengwe, YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe aretyarte, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere itwe anthurrele tnetyartenge. Itne ilthe itnekenhe-arrpele tnerirremele YAHWEH tnakewarretyarte. ¹¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge. Ratherre arerretyarte nhenge angkerremele, tyerrtye areyele mpwareme-arteke nhenge itne angkerremele. Ikwere iperrele anteme Moses apmere-werne alpetyarte. Kenhe Joshua akenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge anetyarte renhe impetyakenhele. Joshua Moses-kenhe kwertengerle-arteke anetyarte.

¹² Ikwere iperrele Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “The ngenhe arne iwenhe-akweyeke apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte ayenge ileke tyerrtye nhenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe-werne arrwekele-irretyeke. Angwenhe-ame Unte atyengewerne yernetyenhe atyengenge warrke-irretyeke? Unte atyenge alakenhe renhe iletyakenhe aneke. Unte atyenge arrwekele nhenge ileke Unte-arle ayenge itelareme, atyenge akangkemele anemele. ¹³ Mwerre anthurre alakenhe! Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme, atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame unte irretyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme the Ngenhe awethe itelaretyenhe, nthakenhe-arle Unte itirremele. Kele imerte the Ngenhe akwetethe anthurre akangkemele mpwaretyenhe atyenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke alngwirretyale anaye. Unte kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke.”

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme unte mwerre nterte anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Moses anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke nhenhele aneme anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyale anaye. ¹⁶ Unte apeke nhenhele aneme, anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke apmere nhenhe imperlte-alhemele Ngkwenge-kwenyele, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, Unte-arle atyenge akangkemele aneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-inpe. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye aneme. Anwerne apeke alheme Ngkwenge-kwenyele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne iltye-ante aneme itne-arteke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Unte-arle anwernekenge anemenge.”

¹⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge arrekantherenge alhetyenhe, The kwenhe ngenhe itelareme anthurre, Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme.”

¹⁸ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. “The kwenhe Ngenhe aretyeke pwarrrtyerlengenge ngangkere Ngkwinhe-akerte.”

¹⁹ YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge anpere alhetyenhe ngkwenge imernetyenhenge Ayenge mwerre-arle anemele, The ngkwenge arratyeyetyenhenge arritnye ameke-ameke Atyinhe. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. The tyerrtye areye akngakeke itneke mwerre anetyenhenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iltyehenge. Ayenge ngkwenge imernelhetyeke ahentye aneme. ²⁰ The ngenhe ayaketyenhe inngerre Atyinhe areme-ketye. Angwenhele apeke inngerre Atyinhe aremele kele ilwemele.”

²¹ Kele YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apwerte arlwe akngerre itweulkere tyarrpe-akerte aneme. Apwerte arlwe yanhe ikwere itwele tnetyeye alhaye. ²² Ayenge pwarrrtyetyenhe nhenge apwerte yanhe ikwerenge anpere alhemele. The ngenhe apwerte arlwe tyarrpeke arrernetyekeke-amparre. Nhenge Ayenge anpere alhemele, The ngenhe iltyele artetyenhe. ²³ The iltye anamelhe-iltyenhe anteme, unte artepe aretyenhenge. Unte inngerre Atyinhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.”

34

Moses-ele apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpeme atywerrenge ayeye ikwere-atherreke-arleke intelhe-iltyeke

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpaye nhenge The ngenhe arrwekele ileke-arteke, apwerte athirnte arrpenhe yanhe atherre-arteke nhenge unte kwene-akerle iweke-arle ultakemele. The atywerrenge Atyinhe apwerte nhenhe ikwere atherreke-arleke arrernetyenhenge. ² Ingwenthe ingweleme apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre akngetyaye, Atyenge-werne apetyaye apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne, Ayenge ngkwenge angketyenhenge. ³ Tyerrtye arrpenhe ngkwengenge akngetyetyale, arrangkwe-arle. Tyerrtye areye ayakaye apwerte nhenhe ikwere itwe-werne apetyeme-ketye, yepe-yepe-arlke, pweleke-arlke ayakaye, name atherrke arlkweme-ketye apwerte akngerre atnartengele lyaperlengenge-arle.”

⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele apwerte athirnte atherrame ineke arraty, renhe-atherrenhe arrpemele alyere-alyere-iletaye. Arlte arrpenhele re apwerte akngerre Sinai akertne-werne antyeye apwerte yanhe atherre-akerte. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ileke mpwaretyeye. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne apetyeye angkulye kwenenge. Re apetyemele Moses itwele tnetye-alheke angkemele, "Ayenge-arle YAHWEH." ⁶ Re Moses-enge arrwekele anpere alheke ikwere angkemele, "Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte. The kwenhe tyerrtye ar-eye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, itneke mwerre anemele. Nhenge itne akurne anerlunge Atyenge-ketye, Ayenge itneke iparrpe ahele-irretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge itneke ahentye akwete aneme. Nhenge The arne iwenheke apeke alhilemele, The renhe anthemele renhe inirtnetyakenhe awethe. Ayenge kwenhe itneke akwetethe arraty angkeme. ⁷ Arraty anthurre yanhe. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke mwerre aneme. Nhenge itne akurnentye anerlunge Atyenge-ketye, ikwere iperrele anteme itne Atyenge-werne utepe-irritneme, The itnenhe yernetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. The akurne itnekenge urrpame arrilyakenhele. Kenhe itne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerlunge, Atyenge-werne utepe-irritnetyakenhele, The itnenhe arraty anthurre anteme arrilyenhe. The itnenhe ware arrilyakenhe anetyenhe apeke, The ampe itnekenhe-arlike, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike akenhe akwete arrilyenhe, alakenhe renhe The akwetethe mpwarerle-anetyenhe."

⁸ Kele Moses iparrpe anthurre ahelhe-werne kwene-irreke YAHWEH tnakemele. ⁹ Moses ikwere angkeke, "YAHWEH, the kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye itelareme, anwerne kwenhe akaperte apwerte-arteke aneme, mwernte akwete aneme. The itelareme anwerne akurne aneme akurnentye anerlte-anemele. Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye akwete aneme, anwernenge irlkwatherre apetyaye nthenhe-werne re apeke anwerne alherlte-iwerlunge. Anwernenhe atnyenaye anwerne tyerrtye aharle Ngkwinhe anetyeke."

10-28

Moses apwerte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpeme inngerre pwar-tyemele anthurre

²⁹ Nhenge Moses apwerte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpemele, Re apwerte athirnte atherre ilyele atnyenetyamele. Inngerre ikwerenhe pwarryeme rarle YAHWEH-eke angketyamenge apwerte akngerre ikweringe. Kenhe re akenhe akutne aneke alakenhe ikwere. ³⁰ Nhenge Aaron uthene Israel-arenye areye uthenele areke inngerre Moses-kenhe pwarryerlunge itne ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle ikwere-ketye atere-irrekenge. ³¹ Moses anteme itneke arlikeke, "Atyenge-ketye atere-irretyalaye, itwe-werne apetyaye!" Aaron uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, Moses anteme itneke angkeke. ³² Kele imerte tyerrtye areye anteme Moses-werne itwe apetyewarreke, re itneke atywerenge ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ilekeke apwerte akngerre Sinai akertnenge.

³³ Nhenge Moses tyerrtye areyeye angkeke-iperre, re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke kweneke irrpemele YAHWEH-eke angketyeye, re mantere akweke renhe inngerre ikwerenhe-ngentyele irlwetyarte. Nhenge re Ilthe ikweringe arratemele

alhetyarte, Re tyerrtye areyeke arne ingkirreke anthurre iletartye YAHWEH angketyartenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele inngerre ikwerenhe pwarrrtyerlengge aretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhetyarte, nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke angkeke iperre.

1-35	35
1-38	36
1-29	37
1-31	38
1-43	39
1-33	40

Angkulye YAHWEH-kenhele Ilthe Ameke-ameke arteme

³⁴ Nhenge Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke artemele, re arne ingkirreke kwene ikwere arrerneke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere arrwekele ilekeke. Kele imerte angkulye YAHWEH-nge apetyeke alkere-ngentyele re Ilthe renhe arterlengge. Ngangkere Ikwerenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele aneme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses kwene-werne irrpetyakenhe aneke.

³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge angkulyele Ilthe renhe artemele, Israel-arenye areye apmerele akwete anetyartenge-arle. Nhenge angkulye akertne-werne-atheke antyemele, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irretyarte. ³⁸ Yanhe arraty anthurre. Arltele ureke, angkulyele Ilthe Ameke-ameke renhe artetyarte. Ingwele akenhe re pwarrrtyetyarte anthurre ure-arteke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areye anange-irretyarte, itne angkulye itnekenge arrekwele aretyarte, itne renhe apentetyarte anteme.

Ruth Ayeye nhenhe arelhe anyente apmere Moab-arenye-akerte

Artwe Elimelech ikwerenheke-artweye-akerte apmere Bethlehem impeme aname-irremele apmere Moab-werne

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre, urreke king areye apmere Israel-ele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, artwe arrpenhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenyeke pwathe anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere Israel-ele, merneke ar-rangkwe anthurre aneke uterne urrpetyeke-atwetye ahurratye akngerre-arle anekenge. Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe anetyarte Elimelech arritnye Bethlehem-arenye, apmere ahelhe akngerre Judah ikwerele. Artwe nhenhe Elimelech apmere Bethlehem imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe Moab-werne alhemele. Re anewikwe Naomi akngeke alere atherre-inpe Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere Ephrathah-arenye aneke apmere Bethlehem itwele. Itne Moab-werne aname-irremele apmere ikwerele anepanetyarte.

³ Ikwerenge-ntyete, Elimelech anewe Naomi-kenhe ilweke. Kele, Naomi re aneweke arrangkwe aneke, ikwere alere atherre anyikweke arrangkwe anerle-anerreke. ⁴ Alere nhenhe atherrele arelhe apmere Moab-arenye atherre anewe akeke. Kilion-ele Orpah anewe akeke, kenhe Mahlon-ele akenhe Ruth anewe akeke. Naomi re apmere Moab ikwerele aneke alere atherre-akerte uterne 10-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene ilweke anteye. Kenhe Naomi re akenhe anewe-kwenye, alere atherre-kwenye aneke.

Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alpeme

⁶ Nhenge Naomi-arle apmere Moab-ele anetyarte, re aweke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-artweye areye arntarnte-aretyame apmere Judah-ele. Rarle itnenhe merne antheme anteye. Re ayeye yanhe aweke arteke, Naomi re alpetyeke aneme apmere Moab imperle-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre ikwerenge alhetyeke aneme anteye. ⁷ Kele, itne apmere renhe itne-arle anetyarte imperlte-alheke ingkele apmere Judah-werne arnpenhemele.

⁸ Nhenge alpemele anteme, Naomi anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, “Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye, mpwele kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke atyenge alere atherreke-arlke nhenge tharle renhe-atherrenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Nhenge mpwele alherremele, YAHWEH mpweleke mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe apmere arrpenhe antheme anewe arrpenhe mpweleke antheme anteye.”

Kele Naomi-le anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre arrwantyeke, kele ratherre akenhe arnterre anthurre arrangkeke, ratherre-arle renhe imperle-alherretyeke ahentye-kwenye.

¹⁰ Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ar-rangkwe, ilerne ngkwengenge alheme ngkwengenge anetyeke ngkwenge-artweye areyenge-arlke.”

¹¹ Kenhe Naomi re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Anherren-henge atyinhe atherre, mpwele apmere mpwele-kenhe-werne alperraye.

Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge apetyetyeke? The kwenhe artwe arpenhe atherre uyarne awethe atnyeneme renhe-atherrenhe amangkelhe-ilemele mpwelenhe anthetyeke anewe aketyeke, arrangwe anthurre-arle! ¹² Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye. Ayenge kwenhe awethe anewe aketyakenhe-arle ayenge ampwe anthurre anemele. The apeke artwe arrpenhe lyete ingwele anewe aketyeke, kele the apeke ampe urreye arrpenhe atherre atnyenemele, nthakenhe anteme-arle? Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe awethe anetyakenhe aneme, arrekwele anetyarte-arteke. ¹³ Mpwele-ame urreye ikwere-atherre akarelhemele ratherre artwe akngerre irretyete-atwetye? Mpwele-ame akarelhemere, arrpenhe areye anewe aketyakenhe anemele, renhe-atherrenhe anewe aketyeke-atwetye? Anherrenhenge atherre atyinhe nhenhe anerle-anerraye, atyengenge apetyalptyale anewe aketyeke akarelhetyeke, iwenhe-arle atyenge irrekenge akurne-arle aneme. Kenhe nthakenhe-arle mpweleke irrekenge akurne awethe arntwarre ulkere. Atyengenge apetyalptyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe atyenge arlkarentye-ilekenge!”

¹⁴ Arelhe areye awethe artnerreke. Orpah-ele anteme Naomi arrwan-tyeke apmere ikwere-werne alethe-irremele alpetyeke. Ruth akenhe mwernte-irreke Naomi ikwerenge renhe arnterre arntwirrkemele, impetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Araye, arntengangkwe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme, apmere altyerre ikwerenhe-werne. Ikwerenge alpaye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe Ruth akenhe ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge iletyle ngenhe imperle-alhetyeke! Ayenge iletyle, ‘Ayenge apentetyale anaye!’ Unte apeke alhemele, ayenge ngkwengenge alheme. Unte apmere arrpenhele aneme, ayenge ngkwengenge aneme anteye. Ngkwenge-artweye areye atyenge-artweye areye anteye. Ngkarte ngkwwinhe Ngkarte atyinhe anteye-arle. ¹⁷ Kele nthenhenge unte ilweme-arle, ayenge yanhe ikwerele ngkwengenge ilweme anteye. Itne ayenge-inpe yanheke artentye-iwetyenhe. The ngenhe alhileme YAHWEH-nge alkngetherre ayenge ngkwengenge akwetethe alhetyeke. Ayenge ilweke-arle iperre, kele the anteme ngenhe imperle-alhetyenhenge.”

¹⁸ Naomi-le itelareke Ruth-arle ikwerenge alhetyeke. Naomi-le renhe awethe uterneke imperle-alhetyeke, re nterte-irremele aneke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alethe alhemele ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpenhe-irreke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpemele, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye ikwere-atherre akangkemele aneke. Arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areye angkerreke, “Naomi akunye re-ame nhenhe? Iwenhenge-ame Naomi irrare anthurre apetyeke?”

²⁰ Naomi-le itneke ileke, “Ayenge Naomi aketyale, rarle akenhe ilemeke “akangkentye.” Ayenge Mara akaye rarle akenhe ilemeke “irrare” Ngkartele-arle, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke kwenhe, ayenge irrare-ilerlenghe. ²¹ Nhenge the apmere nhenhe imperle-alheke-iperre arrule anthurre-arle, the kwenhe arne atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe lyete, YAHWEH-ele ayenge nhenhe-werne iltyle-ante akngetye-alpeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge Naomi ileme? YAHWEH-ele ayenge arlkarentye-ileke. Ngkartele kwenhe, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke, ayenge akurne anthurre ileke.”

²² Kele, Naomi uthene Ruth anherre ikwerenhe uthene, arelhe-arle apmere Moab-arenye anekeke, Moab-engentyele apetye-alperreke. Ratherre

apmere Bethlehem-werne apetye-alherreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele annge ntange areye akemele uthnerlte-aneke barley arritnye.

2

Ruth apetyemele Boaz areme

¹ Artwe anyente apmere yanhe Bethlehem-ele anetyame anewe Naomi-kenheke-artweye-arle anemeke, anewe yanhe-arle ilwekeke. Artwe yanhe apmere Bethlehem-ele arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re kwenhe atyeporre anemele, Boaz arritnye anemele.

² Arlte anyentele Ruth, arelhe Moab-arenye re, Naomi-ke angkeke, “Ayenge yernaye tyerrtye areye-werne merne barley annge-arle akemele uthnerlte-apeme-werne. Arrpenhe apeke atyenge alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge the annge areye ingkernenge kutyerle-apetyenhenge.”

Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Alhaye, anherreye atyinhe.”

³ Kele, Ruth re alheke apmere tyerrtye areyele-arle merne annge akemele uthnerlte-anemeke-werne. Re warrkene yanhe areye apenteke annge ntange-arle akerlte-apekeke. Re ingkernenge apetyeke ampenye areye kutyerle-apemele. Kenhe Boaz re akenhe apmere yanheke-artweye aneke.

⁴ Nhenge Boaz Bethlehem-engentyele apetyemele, re warrkene ikw-erenhe areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH arrekantherrenge aneme!”

Kele warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme!”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz-ele warrkene apayuthneke, warrkene ar-rpenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepate anemeke, “Angwenhe-kenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

⁶ Warrkenele renhe tyerneke, “Arelhe yanhe Moab-arenye-arle, re Naomi-nge apetyeke apmere Moab-engentyele. ⁷ Rarle ayenge apayuth-nekenge, ‘Aye! Ayenge warrkene areyenge intertele alheye, annge ntange areye ahelhe-ngentyele kutyerle-apemele nhenge itnarle imperlte-apemenge.’ Ingweleme-ngentyele arltele-akake re anwerneke intertele warrke-irreke, re kwenhe nhenhele akweke ware ltyerreleme aneke.”

⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Arelhe-aye, ayenge awaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alhetyale, annge ntange itnekenhe-arle lyapeme-werne. Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele-ante annge ntange ngkwenge-arrpe inemele. Arelhe warrkene atyinhe areye apen-taye. ⁹ Mwentyele araye nthenhe-werne-arle warrkene artwe areye alheme annge ntange akemele kutyetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itnenhene ingkernenge apenterle-apaye. Tharle artwe areye ileke ngenhe ipmentyele impetyeke. Unte apeke angkethakwe irremele, kele akwenpele kwatye an-tywemele anaye, kwatye tyampite-nge inemele nhenge warrkene areyele ikwere-arleke thelerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Ruth anteme akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke-arleke amperele-arlenghe tneleme, re Boaz-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ipenye, apmere arrpenhe-arenye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge areke iperrele atyenge anteme arnterre akangkemele aneke? Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme?”

¹¹ Boaz ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle an-herrangkwe Naomi-ke mwerre anthurre anekenge. Unte kwenhe ikwere mwerre anthurre aneke nhenge re anewe ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye atherre mangkwe uthene anyangkwe

uthene apmere ingkerneke iwerle-alheke. Unte kwenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, unte kwenhe tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeye akutne. ¹² YAHWEH ngkwenge akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe ngenhe tnakemele. Re kwenhe ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anetyenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme Israel-arenye areyele-arle tnakemeke. Unte kwenhe Ikwere-werne thiye akweke-arteke apetyeke mikwe ikwerenhe irlpelhe kwenele-arle anekeke, Re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anetyenhenge.”

¹³ Ruth imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerrantye angkeke. Ayenge kwenhe irrare-arle arrekwele aneke. Ayenge kwenhe warrkene ngkwinihe kwenye, kenhe unte akenhe ayenge akangkentye-anthurre-ilerne, ayenge akwele warrkene ngkwinihe-arteke aneme. Ayenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene ngkwinihe anetyeke.”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne merne arlkwemenge, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Merne anwerne-kenhe arlkwaye. Me! Merne nhenhe kere kwatye nhenheke-arleke akwernemele.”

Kele, Ruth re artwe areyenge arrernelheke. Boaz-ele Ruth annge ntange itemeke-arle ure-ngentyele antheke. Ruth-ele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke-atwetye, ntange akenhe akngerre akwete-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ruth akeme-irremele warrke-irretyeke alpeke, Boaz warrkene ikwerenhe areyeye angkerlenghe, “Renhe impaye re ntange annge aharle arrpenhe areyenge inetyeke. Renhe alharlkwetyale. ¹⁶ Ntange annge areye ahelheke ampenye-ilaye re-arrpe anteme renhe kutyetyenhenge, renhe ayaketyale mpwareme-ketye.”

¹⁷ Kele, Ruth-ele ntange annge itnenhe angwerreke-atwetye kutyeke. Re imerte ntange arne arlparreke-arleke arrerneke imernte anhelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Re yakwethe akngerre-apenheke-arleke akwerneke. ¹⁸ Kele imernte, Ruth-ele yakwethe ikwerenhe ineke apmere-werne akngirtneke. Kele anherrikwele renhe areke annge ntange arunthe-akerte. Ruth renhe merne ampenye yanhe antheke.

¹⁹ Naomi-le renhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame unte ntange annge nhenhe areye kutyeke lyete? Nthenhele-ame unte warrke-irreke lyete? Ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke re tyerrtye yanheke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ngenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke!”

Ruth-ele ikwere artwe ikwere-akerte ileke merne arunthe-akerte-arle atnyenemeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, ayenge-arle lyete warrke-irretyameke, Boaz arritnye.”

²⁰ Naomi-le anherre-anherre ikwerenhe ileke, “Kele Boaz akangkentye aneye YAHWEH-nge ularre! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ilernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ilweke-arle yanhe areyeye-arle!” Kele imernte, Naomi-le Ruth ileke, “Boaz kwenhe anwerneke-artweye aneme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ruth ikwere angkeke, “Boaz-ele ayenge ileke ayenge ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, re ayenge ileke arelhe warrkene areyenge itwele anetyeke itne annge ntange ingkirreke uthnerlte-apemele inetyeke-atwetye.”

²² Naomi anteme anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Ruth-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre kwenhe unte-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge warrke-irretyeke. Unte apeke apmere arrpenhele warrke-irreme, artwe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akurne-ileme-ketye. Unte Boaz-enge mwerre anetyenhe.”

²³ Kele, Ruth arelhe warrkene Boaz-kenhe areyenge iterele warrke-irretyarte. Re annge ntange areye uthnetyarte itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Ruth anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge akwete anetyarte.

3

Naomi-le Ruth ileme Boaz-werne alhetyeke

¹ Arlte anyentele, Naomi Ruth-eke angkeke, “Anherreye atyinhe, ayenge ngkwenge artwe anewe arrpenheke unthetyeke, unte ikwenge alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe anetyeke. ² Kele awe anteme! Boaz kwenhe anwerne-kenheke-artweye anteye aneme. Unte kwenhe arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areyenge warrke-irreme anteye. Lyete ingwele re yanhe ikwerele warrke-irretyenhe itne annge ntange areye arnpernyehenge. ³ Alhewelhetyeke alhaye. Arne unpe akngerre nhengele apernelhaye mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arle. Mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpaye, apmere akethe ikwere-werne anteme alhaye nthenhele-arle itne annge ntange areye arnpernerlenghe. Alengke-iwelhaye urrekeke-atwetye re merne arlkweke-iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele-iperre. ⁴ Yanhengentyele, re apetyemele iwelhemele. Mwantyele araye nthenhele-arle re intemeke. Nhakwe-werne alhaye, antyame ikwerenhe ingke-ngentyele akertne-ilaye imerte ikwere-arleke ankweke iwelhemele. Yanhengentyele ankwe-irremele intaye. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngenhe ileme nthakenhe-irretyeke.”

⁵ Ruth ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe apeke unte atyenge angkeme, ayenge akangkwe-irremele renhe mpwareme anteme.” ⁶ Kele, Ruth apmere akethe ikwere-werne alheke itne annge ntange areye arnpernerlenghe. Kele re mpwareke anthurre nthakenhe-arle anherrikwele renhe ileke.

⁷ Kele nhenge merne-arlike arlkweke-arle iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele, Boaz re akangkemele anthurre awelheke. Re apetyeke annge ntange areye itweke iwelhemele. Ruth anteme ikwere-werne mwantye anthurre alheke. Re antyame ingke ikwerenhe-ngentyele mwantye anthurrele akertne-ileke, imerte iwelhemele. ⁸ Ingwe mpwepele anteme, Boaz iparrpe akeme-irreke akertneke alknngarelhemele areke. Re apatemele anthurre aneke arelhe-arle ingke ikwerenhe itwele interlenghe.

⁹ Boaz-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Ruth, ngkwinge warrkene. Unte kwenhe atyenge-artweyeke aneme. Unte kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Ayenge antyame ngkwinge artaye. Unte apeke ayenge artemele, kele the anteme itelareme unte ayenge anewe aketyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele Boaz ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe mwerre atnyeneme. Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme unte Naomi-ke anekeke-amparre-arteke. Unte kwenhe artwe apmerrkeke anewe aketyeke uyarne unthene, nhenge apwerte mane arunthe-akerte apeke nhenge apwerte mane kwenye apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ¹¹ Kele atere-irretyalaye. The ngkwenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme unte-arle ayenge apayuthnerlenghe. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle ngkwenge akaltye-arle aneme unte-arle mwerre anthurre aneme. ¹² Arratye anthurre-arle. Ayenge akwele ngkwenge-artweyeke arratye aneme the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe aneme ngkwenge akwerrke anteye. Rarle kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye anthurre-arle. Nhenge re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyekeke-amparre. ¹³ Nhenhele lyete ingwele

anaye. The renhe apayuthnetyeke alheme re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye aneme. Re apeke ngenhe inemele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrangkwenge, tharle anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete the ngkwenge ahelhe Elimelech-kenhe apwerte manele inirtneme. YAHWEH kwenhe arratyete itethe anthurre aneme, Re ingkirreke awemele ayenge angkerlenghe. The ngenhe arratyete anthurre ileme, tharle ngkwenge ahelhe renhe inirtnetyenhe. Kele nhenhele intaye ingwelemeke ante.”

¹⁴ Kele Ruth yanhe ikwerele ingke ikwerenhe itweke inteke ingwelemeke-ante. Re akarre-irreke, ingwele-atnhele ware alherle-iwerlenghe arrpenhe areyele apeke renhe areketye. Kenhe Boaz akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Apmere-werne nterte alpaye, arrpenhe areyele areketye unte-arle nhenhe-werne apetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne itne-arle anngentange arnpernemeke.”

¹⁵ Kele imerte Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Urreke unte alpetyenhenge, antyame ngkwinhe akngetyaye ahelheke antekelhe-ilaye.”

Kele Ruth re antyame ahelheke-arleke arrerneke renhe antekelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Boaz-ele anngentange areye thelemele renhe akngerre anthurre antheke. Boaz-ele anteme antyame anngentange-akerte ikwere artepeke arrerneke, kele re apmere ikwerenhe-werne alperlenghe.

¹⁶ Ruth anherreye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Re apmerele aneke-iperre Naomi-le renhe apayuthnerlenghe, “Iwenhe renhe-ame unte mpwareke, anherre atyinhe? Nthakenhe-arle-irreke?”

Kele imerte Ruth-ele ikwere ileke nthakenhe-arle irrekenghe. ¹⁷ Re ileke, “Boaz-ele ayenge anngentange arunthe antheke. Re atyenge angkeke, ‘Unte anherre-anherre ngkwinhe-werne iltye-ante merne kwenye alpetyeke arrangkwe.’ ”

¹⁸ Naomi ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Ruth, anherreye atyinhe, Boaz-eke akarelhaye nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke ngkwenge. Ngenhe-arle re impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Rarle artwe ampwe areyeke ngkwenge-akerte ingweleme apeke angketyeke alheme, lyete angwerrele apeke.”

4

Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeme

¹ Boaz apmere akngerre arriwe-werne alheke, re yanhe ikwerele akarelheke artwe artweyikweke-arle apetyemeke, nhenge rarle arrekwele-arle angkekeke nhenge Elimelech-kenheke-artweyikwe-arle. Artwe rarle thewe nhenge reke-amparrale-arle Naomi uthene Ruth uthene arntarnte-aretyeke anemeke. Boaz ikwere arlkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe, nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Ngkwenge-arle thewe ayenge untherle-apeme. Nhenheke arrernelhaye!” Kele artwe apetyemele arrernelhemele aneke anteme.

² Kele Boaz alheke artwe ampwe 10-pele inerle-alpetyeke apmereke-artweye arrpenhe areye-arlke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apetyewarraye nhenhele arrernelhetyeke!” Kele itne anerrirreke. ³ Boaz anteme ikwere artweyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Naomi kwenhe apmere Moab-engentyete apetyalpeke. Re kwenhe ahentye aneme ahelhe nhenhe apwerte maneke anthetyeke Elimelech ilerne-kenheke-artweye-arle anekeke. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge itirremele angketyeke. Unte apeke mwerre aneme ahelhe nhenhe inetyeke, kele apwerte manele akwenpele inaye! Ahelhe renhe inaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme renhe arrakwernetyenhenge, artwe ampwe nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre

anthurre anwerne-kenhe akngerrepate areye-arle anemeke. Unte apeke mwerre kwenye, atyenge ilaye. The kwenhe apmere nhenhe inetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte apeke imperlenghe, inetyakenhele, kele tharle inetyenhenge anteme.”

Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkeke, “Kele, the kwenhe apmere nhenhe ineme.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Boaz ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke ahelhe yanhe Naomi-ngentyele ineme, kele unte Ruth-arle anewe aketyekeke-amparre, re apele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge-arle anemeke, nhenge re anewikwe aparlpe-ileke. Arelhe re kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye. Nhenge mpwele apeke ampe atnyenemele, kele itne artwe-kenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekeke. Kele ahelhe yanhe-inpe akenhe artwe ikwerenheke artweye areyeke.”

⁶ Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenhe unte angkeme arraty-arle, kele the akenhe ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge the apeke inemele, kele the ahelhe yanhe alere atyinhe uyarne antheme. Arrangkwe, the ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele ngkwenge-arrpe inaye!”

⁷ Arrule anthurre apmere Israel-enge, nhenge itnarle ahelhe apwerte manele inetyarte, tyerrtye ingke-kenhe anyente irlwelhetyarte imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne anthetyarte tyerrtye atningkeke alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme itelareme angwenhe-kenhe ahelhe anteme yanhe.

⁸ Akwerrke ikwere Boaz-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe inaye.”

Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele, tharle ineme.” Kele ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe irlwelheke imerte Boaz anthemele.

⁹ Kele imerte Boaz artwe ampwe itneke angkeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arle tnerlte-anemeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme tharle ahelhe nhenhe Naomi-ngentyele apwerte manele ineme. The kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre Elimelech-kenhe ineme, Kilion uthene Mahlon uthene-kenhe-arlke. ¹⁰ Ruth kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye arrekwele aneke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ruth anteme ineme the arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke anewe arrekwelenge ikwerenhe-arle anekeke. Ilerne apeke ampe areye atnyenemele, itne akenhe akngeye-kenhe-arle ilwekeke. Kele the Ruth anewe anteme akeme. Re yanhe-arle thewe Moab-arenye Mahlon-enge-arle anekeke. Kele the renhe anewe akeme nhenge arne areye anewe Ruth-kenhe anetyenhenge ikwere akwerrke areyeke. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyenhenge, itne ikwere alknwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele re arritnye ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletakenhe anetyenhe, itne apmere itnekenhele akwete-ante-arle anerlte-aneme. The nhenhe mpwareke arrekantherrenge alkngetherre anthurre. Kele arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme.”

¹¹ Kele, tyerrtye areye, artwe ampwe areye-arlke arriwele-arle anemeke, itne Boaz-eke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne ngenhe arrakwerneke. Arelhe nhenhe apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyetyenhe.”

Nhenge itne Ruth-akerte angkemele itne Boaz-eke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme anewe ngkwinhe mwerre anetyeke Rachel uthene Leah uthene-arteke, ratherre apmere arrule-arle anekeke, ampe atningke atnyenemele anteye. Ratherre kwenhe ampe atningke-akerte

aneke. Arratye, ikwere-atherre-ngentyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke. Unte lterrke anetyenhe apmere Ephrathah-ke. Unte ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Bethlehem-enge.”

Kele imerte itne Boaz-eke awethe angkeke, ¹² “Tamar-ele Judah-eke alere atnyeneke Perez arritnye. Alakenhe-anteye YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe ampe areye anthetyenhe, Ruth mpwelenhe. Kele ngkwenge-artweye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge Perez-arteke, itne impene akngerre-irretyenhe Perez areye-arteke. Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe, Perez-kenhe areye-arteke atningke-irrerlenge.”

¹³ Kele, Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeke. YAHWEH mwerre anthurre Ruth-eke aneke, re anteme atnerte-atnerte anteme irrekenge. Urreke anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Arelhe areyele Naomi ileke, “Ingkerrekele YAHWEH tnakewarreye! YAHWEH-eke akangkemele angkeye Rarle ngenhe ipmenhe anhekenge. Re kwenhe ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Israel-enge. ¹⁵ Re ngenhe lterrke-iletienhe, ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele nhenge unte arelhe ampwe-irrerlenge. Kele nhenhele imerneme, anherre-anherre ngkwinhe kwenhe ngkwenge arnterre-arle ahentye aneme, re ngkwenge mwerre anthurre aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Re kwenhe ngkwenge-arle impene anthurre aneme, ampe urreye seven-enge impene ulkere. Re kwenhe ngkwenge ipmenhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁶ Naomi-le urreye akweke ampe ikwerenhe-kenhe ineke, renhe anyanemele anartwele atnyenemele, re renhe arntarnte-areke re amangk-erlenge. ¹⁷ Arelhe Bethlehem-arenye areyele, nhenge akweke rarle intekenge arritnye antheme, alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Naomi-le ampe urreye atnyeneme.” Tyerrtye areyele renhe Obed arritnye antheke. Urreke-arle, Obed Jesse-ke-artweye irreke, kele Jesse anteme David-eke-artweye irreke aneke.

¹⁸ Nhenhe areye Perez-eke-artweye aneme. Perez akenhe Hezron-eke artweye aneke.

¹⁹ Hezron akenhe Ram-eke artweye aneke. Ram akenhe Amminadab-eke artweye aneke.

²⁰ Amminadab akenhe Nahshon-eke artweye aneke. Nahshon akenhe Salmon-eke artweye aneke.

²¹ Salmon akenhe Boaz-eke artweye-arle aneke. Boaz akenhe Obed-eke artweye aneke.

²² Obed akenhe Jesse-ke artweye-arle aneke, Jesse akenhe David-eke artweye-arle aneke.

Matthew Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke
(Luke 3:23-38)*

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anet-yarteke. David Akngerrepate re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arrpenhe areye-arlike anteme inteke arrpenhe anteme arrpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete arrulenge arrpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke-werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arrpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlike. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnye-ke-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye

arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areyengentyele Jesus inteke, arrenge-arrange Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele David-engentyele awethe arrenge-arrange areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrange itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrange itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentyele anteme Jesus inteke.

Jesus anteme inteme

(Luke 2:1-7)

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerretyeke. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwerewerne apetyeke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetyekwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerleng. Re itirreke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame the marle atnerte-atnerte anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele.”

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerleng, re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utmenge Akngerre-ngentyele-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrerleng.” Alakenhe renhe utmenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekeng artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arraty anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ “Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arlke arrekweleng intetyakenhe atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele, itne anteme renhe “Immanuel” iletynhe,”

arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, “Ngkarte anwernekeng apurte aneme.” *Isaiah 7:14.*

Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utmenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwenge-ntyete utmenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arntarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge. ²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekeng anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

2

Ayeye Jesus inteme-akerte

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-enge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlte-apemele ware. ² Itne Jerusalem-ekere-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterlengye lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.’ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye.”

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye.” Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?”

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlengye, “Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekengye. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ ‘Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekantherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekantherre-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe,

yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke.’”

Micah 5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-nterlete aretyeke apetyetyeke. Kele re anteme akaltye-irreke ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke.

⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Bethlehem-werne alherlte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke.” Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-werne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekengye arrekwelele akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikwerenge ntetye-alpetyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-werne irrpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhenge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-werne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrengge ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrengge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalpetyeke the ngenhe ilerlengge.”

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-eke arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arraty-arle irrerlengge. Hosea alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe ilettyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalpetyen-henge.”

Hosea

11:1.

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalpetyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arlike atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arlike. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekenge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, “Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme.” Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arraty-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arraty-arle irrerlengge. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

“Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre anthurre artner-lengge,

Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare,
ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekenge.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe areye-arle ilwekenge ikwerenhe.”

Jeremiah 31:15.

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirtneme

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyale Herod-arle ilwekenge anteme alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-eke nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye,

menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinhe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekenge.”

²¹ Kele arratye Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re arrernelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe akngerrepate anerlengge apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngeye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-werne alpetyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arrpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-werne alpetyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwatye alaye itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arratye aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe, tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerrirretyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.”

Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arratye-arle aneke.

3

*John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme
(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletyme Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurratye Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arlte angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnye-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlengge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlengge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arratye-ilerlengge akngerrepate ingkerne apetyetyenhenge.

Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arratye-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantyele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’”

Isaiah 40:3.

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentye-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrtnye kere-kenhele-arle. Re intelye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreyarte renhe angkerlengge awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentye apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-engentye anteye apetyewarreyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arrpenhe areye-ngentye-arlike,

lhre akngerre Jordan-engentyele-arlike, lhre nhenhe kwatye urewe-arle. ⁶ Re angkerlenghe itne renhe awemele apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe ilelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne ilelherlenghe, re itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke Jordan lhreke imerte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele.

⁷ Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayutheneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeke akwernetyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtyrrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlenghe. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenghe. ⁸ Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arratye impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkartele aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenghe.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹¹ Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹² Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rlkele akngerlenghe kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeke akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele
(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)*

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhere Jordan-werne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe John lterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyeke akwerneye?”

¹⁵ Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye, Ngkarte-arle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-iletyeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatyengentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thiye urelyararteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme

(Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)

¹ Utmenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-eke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’”

Deuteronomy 8:3.

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

unte apeke atnyerlenghe itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalms*

91:11,12.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-iletyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyelarle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyale ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.”

Deuteronomy 6:16.

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurre-werne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike. Re

anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle anteme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-ele arrule intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke,

‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke.’”

Deuteronomy

6:13.

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatye alaye Galilee itwele

(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratyete ikwerenge-ntyele arratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akwerneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatye alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme arrange-arange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkarte-arle arrekwele angkekenge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arratyete-irretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

¹⁵ “Arrange-arange areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke lhere Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ayenge awerrirraye, kele arrantherre-arlike Jew areyenge apmere Galilee-nge anepaneme.

¹⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anerlte-aneke, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme ilweketyete atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkngenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwarrrtyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyeke arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkngenthe re anteme akwete pwarrrtyerle-anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme areye itne Ngkarte aretyenhe uterne-arteke pwarrrtyerlenge.”

Isaiah

9:1-2.

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arratyete-arle akenhe irrerlenge Jesus-arle apetyemele apmere Galilee-le aneke.

* **4:13** Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrpenhe aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentyete anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyete anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyete alheke apmere Israel-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrange-arange Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatye alaye Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyenenge itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye itnenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

¹⁸ Jesus nhenge kwaty e alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwaty e-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge. ¹⁹ Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherrye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

²⁰ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

²¹ Arlenge-werne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerlenge anyikwele-arlenge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre antangkeke renhe apentetyeke.

²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye

(Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye tanytipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyaty e Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-akerte apmere Syria-ngentye-arlike. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengkelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlenge imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterrke-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye apetyewarreke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tanytipe 10-pele-ngentye, arntwarrenge-arlike apmere Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlike.

5

Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeme apwerte akertnenge
(Luke 6:20-23)

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

- ¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlenghe, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrernelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke.
- ² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,
- ³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenghe itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.
Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.
- ⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme.
Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.
- ⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye.
Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle an-thetyenhe,
alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.
- ⁶ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkarteke akwetethe akangkwe-irremele.
Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyenerlenghe, itne alakenhe anerrirretyeke.
- ⁷ Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele,
alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele.
Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.
- ⁸ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenghe Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.
Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.
- ⁹ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke.
Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.
- ¹⁰ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge arratyene anerlte-anerlenghe kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge.
Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele,
alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.
- ¹¹⁻¹² Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrerlenghe. Arrekantherre itne-arlike tyele angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemenge.
Tyerrtye areyele arrekantherre arne akurne mpwaretyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-arteke.
Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme.
Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte uthene alkngenthe uthene-arteke-arle

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

¹³ “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlengge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlengge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrkapeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alkngenthe-arteke-arle anerlte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alkngenthe ingwele pwarrtyerlengge iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arraty aremele, itne arraty anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tantyipe apwerte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlengge kele itne Akngeye arrekantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemeke akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arraty itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlike.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iweetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arruleny arraty irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerlengge angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arraty irrekenge ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme ankeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhekengge anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekengge akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle ankemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere

akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenghe. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele, yanhenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrenge-arrenge arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’

Exodus

20:13.

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkarte ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkarte ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngentheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekantherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyaty arriwele tnelele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyaty akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenghe unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlke awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe,

‘Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’ *Exodus*

20:14.

28 “Kenhe ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirremeketye re marle ikwerenge intemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

29 “Kele unte apeke-arle alkngge arratyete ngkwinhele areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alkngge renhe tyerrelemele iweetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alkngge anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwinhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

30 “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arratyete ngkwinhele akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwinhe akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangkwe anetyeke Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle
(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)*

31 Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’ *Deuteronomy 24:1.*

32 Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenge artwe arrpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arrpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelhe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arrpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arrpenhele arelhe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’ ”

Jesus-ele akaltyete-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

33 Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyete-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke arrwekelenye arrekatherrenheke arrule anthurre,

‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arratyete mpwaraye.’ *Leviticus 19:12.*

34-37 “Arrantherre apeke alhilettyeke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware alhilaite, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhilettyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheke apeke unte alhilettyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arrpenhe-urrke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentyete apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arratyete aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Unte apeke alhilettyeke arratyete ahentye-aneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilettyalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele

ngenhe-arle arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhiletaye. Kele-arlike re akertnyenye arritnye ilemele alhiletayale Ngkartearle apmere yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenyenge-arlike alhiletayale ahelhe nhenhe Ikwerenhe antime-nge. Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlike alhiletayale, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhiletayeke arritnye arrpe-anenhe iletayale ware alhilaye.’ ”

Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnetyeke arrangkwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alkngge atwerlengge, renhe alkngge ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke artitye atwerlengge ultakemele renhe artitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerlengge unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirtnetyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arreyenngge anyente atwerlengge ikwere arpenhe anthelhaye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne akngerlengge, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnekengge, anthirtnetyenhenge. Artwe court-eke akngerrepatele apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrpenhe ngkwihin-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwerte mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultyele apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikwerenge alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwenge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenhenge ngkwenge.” Ikwerenge imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerlengge, kele renhe ipmentyele awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arrpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’ ”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwihin areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus 19:18.*

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangelhe-iletayeke arrekatherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlike, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekatherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeke re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’ ⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkartele akertne-arenyele aremele itirreme, ‘Arratye apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arratye atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge angwaremunge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkartele uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke-arlike pwarryetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeke-arlike-arlike. Kwatyte mwerre-arlike-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeke akurne mpwarentyte akngerre areyeke-arlike.

⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekatherre mwerre mpwarekengge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkartele nhenhe aremele re-ame arrekatherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyele

government-eke-arle mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrpenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerlengente. * Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre anteyeke, atyewe arrekatherrenhe areyeke uthene akurne mpwarentye akngerre itneke-arlke. ⁴⁷ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekatherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerlengente, Re arrekatherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne ar-eye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekatherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerrantye anemearteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangwe-arle aneme areyeke

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, apworte ngkweltyeke arrangwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe alakenhe mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele arerlengente itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnyenye-arenye arrekatherre akangkentye kwenyearle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangwe areyeke anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlengente. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyele mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyele arerlengente itnenhe tnakewarreyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeke arrpenhe areyele arerlengente nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekatherre arratyale ileme, nhenge Ngkartele aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlengente, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele arerlengente tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arrpenhe areyele aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge. Akngeye-ante arrekatherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlte-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekengente anteme re arrekatherre arne mwerre antheme.”

Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte (Luke 11:2-4)

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekatherre-arrpe arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyale nhenge ularele arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele tnemele tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlke,

* **5:46** Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepateke-arle urrakapewarreyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepate itne-kenheke yernetyenhenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrakapemenge.

tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge. Kele ingkirrekele ite-laraye: Ngkartele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerlenghe. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmere ngkwinhe arriwe martemele anyente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arrpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyale. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenghe. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaretyale arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkererele-arle aneme.

Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenghe.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye.

Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.’ ”

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlike itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke arrekanttherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekanttherre akurne mpwarerlenghe, kele Akngeye arrekanttherrenhe alkere akertne-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhenge arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenghe.”

Merneke arrangkwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtirremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangkwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arle arlpmenye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, ‘Yewe, arratye apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerirretyenhenge.’ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ilelhemele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyele alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele

itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperrengere Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge.”

*Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale
(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)*

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, “Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlike, apwerte ngkweltye-arlike inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interrke areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlike anteme apmere arrekanttherrenheke irrperlengere anyelkngalthe inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkartekte akwete urrkapewarretyeyeke re anteme arrekanttherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrerneme arrekanttherre alkerenge. Alkerere akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeyeke arrangkwe-arle interrkeke-arlike arrangkwe-arle, anyelkngalthe areyeke arrangkwe. ²¹ Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alkngwirretyeyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele imerte Ngkartekte-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alkngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

²²⁻²³ Jesus angkeke, “Alkngere ngkwinihe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwiniheke. Alkngere mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngere ngkwinihe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arpenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alkngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemertele anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arpenheke impenele awelhemele, arpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkartekte ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeke itirretyalaye

²⁵ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arnte arpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywetyeyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeyeke. Re anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne merneke-arlike mantereke-arlike itirrewarretyale.”

²⁶ “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarraye, itne ntange areye-arlike ahelheke ngkernewarretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpeng-irrerleng, itne-arle kutyewarretyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeken arlte arppenhele arlkwerirretyeken, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuth-netyeken arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerleng. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyelen merneke akwenpe anerrirraye itirrewarretyale. ²⁷ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperleng, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme, kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeken-arlike irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeken arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeken-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlike itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekeng. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeken?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ingkirrenyeken anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningkeke itirrewarretyale anetyeken, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arerleng. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlike, arne atningke arppenhe areyeken-arlike arrantherre ahentye-anerleng, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeken itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, ‘Nthenhe-ngentyelen-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?’ Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele arrekantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arppenheke, arrantherre itirrewarraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante.”

*Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke
(Luke 6:37,38,41,42)*

¹ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyame alakenhe, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-iletyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyehenge. The arrekantherre arraty ileke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, “Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre. Kele arlte arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenge, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlke. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlte-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkngeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeperre anthurrenge.”

*Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale
(Luke 11:9-13)*

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyehenge. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhenge alere arrekantherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwerte anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nhenge

re arrenhantherrenhe irrpengeke apayuthnerlenghe, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irrpenge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenghe.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekantherre. Kele arrantherre-arlke akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke
(Luke 13:24)

¹³⁻¹⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arrpenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impeltye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikwerenge akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irrpennheme arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irrpennheme iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irrpennhemele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke
(Luke 6:43-44)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemunge itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhengke-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremunge, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarerlenghe kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyeke-lyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpenge-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlke arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye

akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarerlenge. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyerlenge, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. ²⁰ Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlte-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtyrreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle
(Luke 13:25-27)

²¹ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ilemenge. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtyrremele ileme ayenge-arle akwele akngerrepate itnekenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlike mpwaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlike-akenhe akngerrepatele-arteke. ²² The arrekantherre ileme arlte ingkernenge tyerrtye areye tnetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areyengentyele arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, arritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkerele mpwareke.’ ²³ Kenhe ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnetyenhe-arle, ‘Arrangkwé, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhayé!’ ”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arleke arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte angwareke apmere arteke re apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lterrke anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye akngerre apetyeke imerte anhemele, lherenge-arlike kwatye urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterrke-arle aneme arrekantherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arrpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrkngele-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyeye kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlke akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatewarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerlenge. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme (Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperele-arleng tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtneleme, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrlenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatyeyarenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-iweme (Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherleng thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthneleme, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerele interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlike arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre ilettyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyale ware mwerre-ilettyenhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherleng. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele

mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arraty e ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arraty itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ The arrekantherre arraty e ileme, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlke akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe areye itnekenge apurte anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrule akngakeke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe ulityenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alngultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele, apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe mwerre-ileke unte-arle itirreke the mpwaretyeke.” Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)*

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele apmere Peterkenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlenghe anthurre re awelheke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele ilye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeke, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentye arrentye areye-akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetyewarreke re itnenhe mwerre-ilityeke. Rarle angkentye ware arrentye itneken-gentye arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rlkerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhiltye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe,

“Re arrenkwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.”

Isaiah 53:4.

*Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte
(Luke 9:57-62)*

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetye-warremele tnerrirrerlenghe re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengakwe-werne!”

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlenghe.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenghe.”

*Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)*

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenghe impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenghe alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenghe akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenghe-arle!”

*Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyele aywepeme
(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)*

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gadara arritnyewerne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interirreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arlenghe aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenye areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerlenghe-arle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletynhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre-werne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerirreke arlkwerirremele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe

atherrenge arrattelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherrenge-ntyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arleke-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arle. ³⁴ Kele ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyele alperlte-iwaye!”

9

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme (Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arleke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alaye tyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerlenge, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlte-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratye itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletynheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme.”

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyehenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwynhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!” ⁷ Kele arratye re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele. ⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkarteke anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe

itirremele, “Aye! Arraty-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletynhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme
(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenghe apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhele tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenghe re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke. * Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlke mane-arle inerlthe-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaret-yarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. ¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenghe Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentye akngerre areyenge-arlke? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.” ¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlenghe, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Bible-nge intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele-arle alakenhe angkeke, ‘Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarerlenghe kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.’”

Hosea 6:6.

*Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte
(Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)*

¹⁴ Arlthe anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatye akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlke merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartele angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinye areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

¹⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikweren-henge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge

* **9:9** Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyeke-arle urrkapetyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapetyartenge.

arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.” †

¹⁶ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerlenghe altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarlenghe-ntyeye aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenghe. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenghe, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-wernetheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

*Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)*

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware. Aretyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irritnetyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apentenheke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke, kele arelhe rlkerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentye year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arraty re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²² Jesus-ele alknngarelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arraty itelarekenghe. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

²³ Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale arnelhe-ilerrerlenghe, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele. ²⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. ²⁵ Kele akngeye

† 9:15 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlknghe atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe iltyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerleng mwerre anteme-irremele. ²⁶ Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alkngwe pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alkngwe altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-aperremele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye.” †

²⁸ Jesus apmereke-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrperle-anerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpwele-ame arratyte itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alkngwe ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerlengwe, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arratyte itelareme.”

²⁹ Kele renhe-atherrenhe alkngwe anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alkngwe mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁰ Kele arratyte, alkngwe ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyle anetyeke.

³¹ Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areyeke ilehemele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

³² Kele ratherre-arle alhekengwe kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele akngetyeke artwe angketyakenhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengwe anekengwe. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekengwe-arle.”

Jesus alhwarrpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlike, re tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlikerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke.

³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awalheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewarrerlengwe untherlte-apekengwe yepe-yepe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke.

† 9:27 Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekengwe, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwernenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwernenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwernenhe aneke, kake ikwernenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlke, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenhe areyeye akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurre, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeye imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhe. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhe tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletaye.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme

(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenhe areyeye-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areyewerne alhetyale. Samaria-arenhe areye-werne-arlke alhetyale! ⁶ Anwernekenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenhe areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlunge, arntarntearentye akngerrenge-ntyetele untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe iletaye, alakenhe itneke ilaye, ‘Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwernenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarntearemele akngerrepatele.’ ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekenge, tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletaye, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtnemele, tyerrtye utyeneakerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletaye, arrentye areye-arlke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerlunge, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yernerlunge areye mwerre-iletaye, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltye-ante alherlte-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arrpenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe-arlke apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlke akngetyale, iltye-ante alethe alherlte-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrkapemenge.

¹¹ “Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwernenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyenhe itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlunge

aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenghe, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentyekwenye anerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperlenghe anteye.¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”*

*Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alkngarre-ileme
(Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)*

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletienhe. Kenhe apmere itnekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areyele utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irritnetyale, nterte ware anemele thipe urrelyarre-arteke.¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarrraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arrpe-anenhenge, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge.¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepate areyeke-arlike arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike.¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke.²⁰ Utnenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltje anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltje anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlitanemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlitanetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arrpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemunge, kele arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlitanemenge angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlitanepemele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekenge itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemenge. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhenge ulkere.’ ²⁵ Alakenhenge arrantherre itirrewarreyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ilterrirrerlengke kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlike-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.’ Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge.”

*Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentyele kwenye
(Luke 12:2-7)*

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, “Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlitanemenge, arne yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyenhenge. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke anyelkngge-anyelknggele ingwele arrantherre arltele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekantherre arretyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerlengke, itne akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arlike apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alknngwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele

arrekantherrele-arlenge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alkng-wirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenge ar-renhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)*

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akert-nenge akngeye atyinhe anerlenge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye at-ningke arrekwelenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngeye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

*Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekantherre-artweye areyenge awethe
ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)*

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahelhe-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arrpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerilte-anetyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngeye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arraty apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngeye uthene meye uthene ngkwinge ampe-arlike ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apentetye akngerre atyinhe arraty anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe? ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.”

*Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme
(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)*

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikw-erenge akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle

angkentye ilemenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerrenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratye antherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhenge.

11

Jesus-arle John-akerte angkeme (Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyete alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jail-ngentyete Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenge Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikwerenge anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletyme urreke apetyetyenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlike. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrenkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletyme-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratye akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirtnele.

⁷ Kele itne alherleng, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratye-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepate itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyetyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratye-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge

atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte, “The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettyeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.’ ” *Malachi 3:1*.

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe Johnenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle. ¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlunge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepate itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ “Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeye akngerrepate anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurrpe arrpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyeye-artweye irreme ilwerrirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingker-nenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepate alhileke-arle ikwerenge. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrkngwe akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnemele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkernemearlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’ ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentyye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentyye-akerte ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeye-arle, tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arlke.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye,

* **11:14** *Malachi 4:5*

Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge.”

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe

(Luke 10:13-15)

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlke, re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlke mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekatherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwekenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlke atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imer-netyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. † ²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlke Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenghwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarneme anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekatherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerele mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperrele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerele mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. ‡ ²⁴ Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-ilettyakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alkngenthe-werne arrwengkelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwe-tyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilettyakenhe itnekenge

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarelte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle. ‡ **11:23** Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke, apmere-arlke tyerrtye areye-arlke ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerele arne arunthe mpwarerlenge, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

*Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)*

²⁵ Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. ²⁶ Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-anekenge warte.”

²⁷ Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirreke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

²⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arrpenenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhemele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyekenge arrernetyenhenge. ²⁹ Yewe, atyenge-ngentyeye akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenge, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyerretyekenge-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke. ³⁰ Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

*Arlte Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte
(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)*

¹ Kele yanhe-ngentyeye Jesus apmere arrpenhe-ngentyeye alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arlte apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlteraperlenge alherle-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenge areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwernekenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele

imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.”

⁵ Jesus akwete angkeke, “Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye tyaty-ke akwetethe irrpenherlenge ikwerele urkapetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe urrkaperlenge areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlenge. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekatherre ileme. Ngkartele-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeporre anthurre ilettyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeporre anthurre ulkere angkentye templenge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkarte-arle arrule angkeke: “Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke.” Nhenheke-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge The arerlenge arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

“Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerrirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe ilttye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge apmere ikwerenge-ntyete alheke imerte tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelheke-arle iperre itne kweneke irrpenherlte-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe ilttye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlenge Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilttyenhenge re apeke ahele-irrelenge. Nhenge itne artwe ilttye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele.” Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rilkerte areye mwerre-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?”

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlenge-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerrettyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerremele-arle ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepenyepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele-arlke.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke ilttye tharre-akerte, “Ilttye aternelhaye!” Kele arraty re ilttye antekelhe-ileke, ilttye arraty mwerre-irreke ilttye arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkerrettyamele Jesus akwele irrerlkngge atwetyeke.

Ngkartele Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne.

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarerle-apeke.

¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletyleke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke. Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletynhe, Ngkartele-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arraty atnyenetyehenge.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikwerenhe irretyeke arraty anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletynhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe, iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlengenge aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtneme-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlengenge areme, re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre irretyeke-atwetye, alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.

Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke

ingkirreke arraty-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.

²¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arelheke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwaretyeke.”

Isaiah 42:1-4.

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arraty anteme alakenhe-irreke.

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme

(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)

²² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rlkerte Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlke-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengenge anerlengenge. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke, alkngge alkngampe-ileke arraty aretyeke artwe angketyeke-irreme anteme.

²³ Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-êke-artweye apeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekengenge awemele itne arrpenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrirrite-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye tyerrtye areye-ngentye aywepetyeke

aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arpenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterrke akngerrenkenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkngede inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterrke-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhenge.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, Re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikweringe ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlte-aneme, arpenhe areyke urtyirremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurnele merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utmenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-ilettyame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwenye.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltie alakenhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwengenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?’
³⁷ Yewe, arlte ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrekatherre anetyenhe arratye. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerlkelhe-ileme ngangkere lterrkele mpwaretyeke (Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltiele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltiele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwihel mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratye-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrenge arrantherre akwele ayenge arratye itelaretyenenge. Kele arrangwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte.
⁴⁰ Re kere kwatye-arenye akngerre-apenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlke. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre awethe iletieyke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletiate. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpware-warretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekatherre angkentye arrpenhe iletienhe: Arrule anthurre arelthe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentye apetyeke artwe akaltie anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelthe nhenge re akenhe

tnemele angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte
(*Luke 11:24-26*)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerenge-ntyele arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlke ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhele-arlenge, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyele anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke
(*Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21*)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke ilettyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye atyinhe areye-arlke! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrke arne mwerre areye mpwareme, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte
(*Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15*)

¹ Arlke yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikwerenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awetyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenge. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirrerlenge. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenge. Kenhe thipele anteme apetyemele

itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenghe. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.” ⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alak-enhe apayuthneke, “Iwenghe-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arratye-arratye ilettyakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekatherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekatherre alartetye anetyehenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenghe, itne Ikwere-akerte alkngwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arratye-arratye-ilettyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

‘Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlte-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlke-irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke.

Itne apeke-arle alkngge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratye anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratye awemele, itne anteme arratye akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alknggele arekenge, irlpele-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyete itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-
alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.' *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke."

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, "Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alkngwe areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre. ¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre arratyete-ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arpenhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirretyarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke."

*Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)*

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye, tharle arrekanttherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arpenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alkngwe-ilettyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikwenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparpe alkngwirrewarrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arpenhe itnenhe akaltyete-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyete rarle itne awemele renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyete-antherrirreme. Arpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge."

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekke-artweyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelkngge-anyelknggele annge akurne areye irrarnpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, annge akurne itne-arlike lyapeke itnekenge imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itne-kenheke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.’

²⁸ “Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, tharle annge akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelkngge-anyelknggele apetyemele annge akurne areye iweke.’

“Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, ‘Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?’

²⁹ “Re angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlike anteme tyerre-ketyenge-arlike. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikwerenge-ntyete, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtele-iletetyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernemele apmerekke merne ntangeke.’ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte
(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)*

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele annge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Annge re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikwerenge akenhe thipe areye apetyemele untye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte
(Luke 13:20-21)*

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

*Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte
(Mark 4:33-34)*

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alakenhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe

awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-
arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlke ileme arne atningke-akerte.
The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme,
Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle
ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenge.
Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne
irrpnhemele. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele
ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne
areye-akerte arraty-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe
nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle.
³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle.
Kele tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge
mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye
akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-
arle apmereke-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge
akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele annge
mpenge areye-arle kutyekere areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-
arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene
uyerrrlenge kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-
ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke,
arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-
arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe,
itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarentye akngerre areye
apurtelhe-ilettyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arlke arrpenhe areye-
arle uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-
iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme ak-
wetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele.
⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre
akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwarrytyenhe uterne-arteke.
Ye, arrantherre apeke akalttye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele an-
teme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke
ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeeke alartetye irrerlunge itnenhe
arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre ar-
rpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele.
Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke,
areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtnemele
alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke. Kele
mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-eme-ileke
arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe ileke, alak-
enhe, “Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeeke alartetye irrerlunge itnenhe arntarnte-
aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-
inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre

akngerre anthurreke aremele pay-eme-iletyeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyetele kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlenghe. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlenghe. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyete akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlte-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlte-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arrulenyete uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententyete akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratyete itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirtneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratyete-arle akaltyete-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetyete irremele tyerrtyete itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltyete, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyeteke uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekatherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartete Moses-eke-arlike-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentyete akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweyete uthene lyetenye-arlike apurte. Re akenhe ahentyete arne angkweyete uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltyete-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetyeteke, atherre anteyete lyetenye uthene arrulenyete uthene.”

Yanhe areyete apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyele renhe itelaretyakenhe

(Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarlete angkentye nhenhe areyete ileke-iperre re apmere ikweringe-ntyetele alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatyete Jew areyete-kenheke irrpenheke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltyete-anthetele. Itne renhe awemele apate-warremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyete-antheke angkentye ilernpenyetele angketyeteke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertetele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerlete-apeme? ⁵⁵ Re alere-arle artwe apmere artentyete akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meyete ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arlete, kele ikwere atyete areyete akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marlete atyete areyete-arlike-arlete nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenyete-irreke?” ⁵⁷ Itne-arlete itirrewarretyakenhe-arlete aneke rarlete arnede iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyeteke, itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.”⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenghe rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwatye Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknghe atweme (Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelhe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelhe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe alakenhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratye itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele.⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkwe John irrerlknghe atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikwerenge akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlenghe, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlenghe aremele.⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwihinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratye ilelhemeke.”

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?”

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!’ ”

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke-arle, kele re alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlenghe John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte.¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irpenheke John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne.¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele

renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernwarreke mwerrentyele arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme

(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeke-arle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-iperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre

(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlenge rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhengentye itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlenge, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke rlkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekenge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwatye-arenye atherre-arlke ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwatye uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrernelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwatye-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000 anthurre. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

Jesus kwatye artepele alheme

(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrenkawe

ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneme.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke. ²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerte akertneke antyeke re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrengekere-irreke nhenge rlkele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe ulpertilhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apwertengentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlunge, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!”

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlunge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Aterre anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arraty yanhele tnemenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele.”

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, “Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!”

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apemele rlkele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwarerlunge re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrptyeke alhemele re arlkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!”

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-eke antyemele rlke atyenpe anteme irrerlunge. ³³ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakewarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arraty-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Jesus-ele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-arenye areye

(Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengekwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengke-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinihe anptyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratyte at-nyenetyakenhe

(Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.” ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhe ware awerrirremele? ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirt-nyetyle, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlkng-arle atwetyeke.’ ⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherlenge, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-iletyleke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke.” ’”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe akaltyele-anthemele.” ⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratyte anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtyrremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtyrremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.” *Isaiah 29:13.*

Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

(Mark 7:14-23)

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtye-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletyleke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekenge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarte-ketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhenge areye tyarre-inetyenhe, artekerre-arlike. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe

areye-arle arntirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrperlenge kele imerte merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkgele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkgele inemele, imerte urrtirremele-arlike ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye iltye alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerlenge rarle itnenhe akenge ilettyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratye aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tnemele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rlkerte anthurre arrentyetele-arle renhe rlkerte mpwarekenge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerlenge nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, ikwere angkirtntyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yepe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperele-arlenge tnemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-ilettyeke apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, arratye-arle akngerre-repate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenge, kele akngwelye arlkwerlenge-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arratye angkeke. Unte-arle arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge

anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arratyte anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galileewerne ikwerele anteme re kwatyte iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlke arrenkwelthe arunthe-akerte arrpenhe areye-arlke. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerlengen-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arnterre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerlengen-awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerlengen, unthetyakenhe areye untherlengen, pwenge areyele arerlengen anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre

(Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlte urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye itne apmere arlengen-ntyete apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlengen, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyete anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlengen, “Seven pele, kere kwatyte-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlke.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatyte-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlke itnenhe akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyete apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelhe arrpenhe atningkele-arlke ampe areyele-arlke arlkwer-rirreke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyete. Itne kwatyete alheke arrengakwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyete mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyete renhe uternetyete arne ulyeyete mpwaretyete, itneke imerneyete Ngkartele-arle arratyete renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrperlenge angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyeye arrangkwe.’
³ Arlte arrpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyeye apeke lyete anetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltye itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.”
⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerlenge, “Kele arratyelarle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.” * Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe

(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatyeye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknngwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpe-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarretyeye arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene. ⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyeye-arle areme ayenge itele-arlke-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alknngwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyeyele ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerte anhelke-ilelhomele, arrantherre merne ampenye ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alknngwirreke tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekatherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekenge merne

* **16:4** Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irrpennge akngerre atnertele aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe alknagarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtyirrentye-arle ilemenge.

*Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte
(Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)*

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnye-werne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeye akwernet-yarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte lterrike akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratye Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratye-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arrpenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akng-eye akertne-arenyele ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arrpenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletynhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarretynhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletynhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areye arratye ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arrpenhe areyeke arratye yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkeke.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte
(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)*

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenye areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretynhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge iltynhe anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlkngwe atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irrintnetyenhe

akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!”

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilel-hemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke, Ngkarte-ngentye kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irlkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarrrtyetyenhe alknngenthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaretyarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaretyarte areye. ²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhele tnerrirelemele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele (Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke.

² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerleng, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerleng. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akngerrepate, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?”

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlenghe, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlenghe. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenghe itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!” ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenghe ikwerele.

⁹ Itne apworte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeye iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekantherre arratyete ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke.” ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apworte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ “Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyeke-arleke-arlike. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwihin areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerlenghe renhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arratyete, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpettelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyete arratintyete awethe apetyalptyale alhaye!” Iparrpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urreye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenghe, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe aywepene?”

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratyete anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke

ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaretyak-enhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arraty anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, 'Nhenhe-ngentyele akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!' Kele arraty-arle re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenge, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerele mpwareke." *

*Jesus ilelhome rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte
(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)*

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlte-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, "Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge artwe areye iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlte-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnemele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe."

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerleng awemele, itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme akerte

²⁴ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, "Arrekantherrenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?"

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerleng, "Kele, arraty-arle!"

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmereke irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerreperreme? Alere itnekenhe-ngentyele apeke, tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele areyenge apeke?"

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerleng, "Kele, itne tyerrtye apmere itnekenhe areye-ngentyele-arle ineme."

Kele Jesus angkeke, "Ye, arraty alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-iperre arraty inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwerenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arraty mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane inerlte-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke."

18

*Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?
(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)*

* **17:20-21** Artwe arrpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. *Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentyele arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkarteke imerte angkemele.*

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe alartetyele-arteke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle aneme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeperre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre-ileme re alartetye irrerlenghe. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwete akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerlenghe ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerlenghe.

⁷ “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlenghe akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke iltyle ngkwinhele apeke ingke ngkwinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltyle apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltyle anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyehenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltyle atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenghe, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alkngge ngkwinhele arerlenghe akurne mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte alkngge ngkwinhele tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akweke nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe areye-kenhe, alkere akertnele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyle arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekatherre angkentye iletynhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenghe. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenge, nthakenhe anteme re irretynhe? Arratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe areye apwerte areyeke impemele, arrpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Arratye apelaye. Re anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arrpenhe 99-pele-nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge. ¹⁴ Akngeye arrekatherrenhe alkere akertnyenye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, re arrpenhe aparlpe-ilettyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe akweke areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke ikwerenge utepe-irreme-ketye.”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenghe, alak-enhe nhenhe mpwaraye

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme, akurne mpwaremele apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele ahele-irrettye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngkwengenge. ¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. ‘Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mpwarekenge. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke, imerte akngemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerlenghe imerte yanhe urrpetye apurte-irremele angkerremele ikwere.’

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenge alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tneme atningkele arerlenghe, kele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke aneme.”

Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenghe Jesus yanhele itneke-nge aneme

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekatherre arratye ileme. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areye arratye ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke arratye yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenghe.

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekatherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere, kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuthneke. ²⁰ The arrekatherre ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetye apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenghe apurte-irrettye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alartetye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete mpwarerle-anerlenghe, nthakentye-ngare-ame the renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare anthurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenghe the-ame renhe atweye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekatherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwentheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arlte anyentele re itirreke, ‘The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.’ ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngweke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlike ampe-arlike ikwerenhe areye-arlike arne itnekenhe-arlike ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-alpemele.’

²⁶ “Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperele-arlenghe tnemele angkerlenghe, ‘Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!’ ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ “Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenghe anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, ‘The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe akwete.’ Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, ‘Iparrpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirt-naye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!’

²⁹ “Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperele-arlenghe tnemele angkerlenghe-arle, ‘Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!’ ³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlike-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenghe itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itne-kenheke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.’ ³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhe jail-werne akngerlte-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyenhenge.’”

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angkeke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekatherre ileme arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenghe itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekatherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekatherrenge.”

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye (Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rikerte areye angkwerre-arle- iwerlenghe.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alkginye-alkginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirt-nemele nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arle arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme ir-reke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikwerenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenghe arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alak-enhe angkeke? ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikweren-henge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.’”

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerryetyeke akwetethe anerle-anerreyetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alak-enhe ikwerenge-ntyale Moses-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikw-erenhenge akalke-irremele yernirtnemele arelhe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenghe, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, “Alak-enhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme!”

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe

aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerrtyakenhe aneme itne Ngkarteke urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentye aneme anewe akerrtyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyetyeke
(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrernetyeke, Ngkarteke itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrireke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenghe itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekatherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye iltyele anpeke Ngkarteke itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpwaryehenge. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

*Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte
(Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁶ Arlte arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaryetyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikweringe akwete-ante anetyehenge?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelknghele inetyale! Ulairele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernyetyale! ¹⁹ Meye uthene akngeye uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlengere angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “The arrekatherre arratyete ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarterenhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyehenge itnenhe arntarntearetyehenge. ²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarterenhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyehenge itnenhe arntarntearetyehenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarntearelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnteareme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlengere, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyehenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlengere, “Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyehenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-enge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyehene nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyehenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwerenhe-arlike. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyehene.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkartere tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengere itnenhe arntarntearemele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlite anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeke unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhe urrkapetyeke. ² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlengere itneke re antangkemele ileke, ‘Apetyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlengere.’ Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ “Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenge re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aretyeke re arraty areke arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkerlpe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrpenhe-werne alheke artwe arrpenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrpenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhenge.

⁶ “Kele ulye arlpentyele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, ‘Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?’

⁷ “Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtyele anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.’

“Re anteme itneke angkeke, ‘Yewe, arrantherre-arlike apetyewarraye garden atyinhele urrkapetyeke.’ Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ “Kele uterne-arle irrpekenghe anteme akngerrepate artweke antangkeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, ‘Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrke anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.’

⁹ “Kele artwe re antangkeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlte akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrrelenghe, ‘Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlte akngerrele-arle urrkapekenghe kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenghe.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlenghe. ¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenghe awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arraty-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenghe the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlte akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arltele-akake urrkaperlenghe. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinihene inemele anteme apmere-werne alpe! The apwerte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinhe-arle the anthementhakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyer-

ryte atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke iwerrele alherlte-iwetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke, re itneke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyere-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme atyenge anhelhetyenhe, imerte arne atyepete-arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerntyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele, ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyete anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlenge, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate anerlenge, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenge, “Mpwele kwenhe arratyelkerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arrpe-anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenge. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge

arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrakapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrakapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alknampetyeke mpwareme

(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlte-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke. ³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alknge pwenge atherre iwerre iterele anerle-anerrrelenge. Ratherre aweke arrpenhe areye angker-rerlengenge nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awel-haye ilernehe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.” ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arlker-lengenge, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarrpe awel-haye ilernehe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlengenge, “Akngerrepataye! Alknge altywere-ilye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alknge ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alknampelhe-ileke-iperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele al-hetyeke.

21

Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele

(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, mpwele irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke-arle iwerrele tnerle-anerrrelengenge, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtnetyenhe.’” ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arratyete anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ “Angkentye antekelhe-ilye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke,

‘Araye! Alartetye arrekatherrenhe apetyerlengenge, re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge, tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.’”

Zechariah 9:9.

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye akweke ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke. ⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlike alhetyame arlkerlte-apetyeme angkemele, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewarreke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne apetyewarreke, itneke angkirtnemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheme

(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenge re irtwakeke, chair-arlike itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipele intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.’ *Isaiah 56:7.*

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwere-werne, re itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhenge ikwerele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyame, alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Renhe impaye akngerrepate anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrenge arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!”

Nhenge kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlenge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerlenge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrerlenge.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlike, ampe akweke areye-arlike akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke!’” ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwerele itne inteke.

* **21:13** Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilaye.

*Ayeye utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte
(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)*

¹⁸ Ingwe arrpenhele intemele arlte arrpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerlenge. Re alheke merne anngeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele, re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwetyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!” Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?”

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge arratye angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arratye anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwenerne iwelhetyenhenge. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthetyeke, kele arrantherre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhenge arne iwenhe ikwere apeke, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenge-arle.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke anetyeke?

(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratetye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, apmereke-artweye areye-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke apmere nhenhenge-ntyete? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arrantherre atyenge iletynhenge, kele anteme the arrekantherre iletynhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye arrerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerlenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirretyeke?” ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernetyeye?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeye arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeye, alakenhe, “Urrekaye the angkentye artemele arrekantherre iletynhenge, kele arrantherre awerrirremele atyenge ilettye nthakenhe arrantherre itirrewarreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrkapetyeye garden merne annge areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

²⁹ “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapetyeye alhetyeye, imerte urrkapetyeye alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

³⁰ “Akngeye re imerte alere ingkernenye ikwerenheke anteme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrkapetyeye alhaye.’

“Ingkernenye re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme urrkapetyeye.’ Ikwerenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapetyeye.”

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtnemele, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekantherre arratye ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretyenne mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke areye, arelthe artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenne. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenne, rarle arrekantherre akngerrepate irretyakenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhele. ³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratye-arratye anetyeye, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerlenge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelthe maneke artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlke awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele arrantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlke-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyeye artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeye-arlke.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnteareme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeye nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyeye. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertnengentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngelne ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne

ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhengentye impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye urpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetye anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenghe ikwerenhe akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe itnenhe anteme anyente arntirrkewarremele renhe atwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwerte areyele atweke. ³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyenne? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmereke-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikweringe rakewarremele!’ ³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerrirrekele renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwarentyenne urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerlenghe, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenne. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenne itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenghe itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarrraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke,

anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikwerele arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.” ’

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.”

Psalm 118:22-23.

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme arrpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge, nhenge areye ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwarentyenhenge.

⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe

tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’”
†

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkwarretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikwenge-ntyeye akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

22

*Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-
werne merne arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke*

(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, ² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlengen itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre itetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetye areke kele-arle merne-arlke kere-arlke itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirrekele awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlengen. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, ‘Apetyewarraye! Alartetye anwerne-kenhele merne-arlke kere-arlke akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.’

⁵ “Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlengen, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetye-arle yerneke areye arntwirrkemele anthurre-arle atwerrirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ “Nhenge alartetye awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerrirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, ‘Awerrirraye, the merne-arlke kere-arlke

† **21:44** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilelherlenge apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenge itnenhe-arlike ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlike-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlike-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ “Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenge kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenge imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Atyewe! Iwenhenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?’ Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlike-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, ‘Apetyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene iltyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artnemele.’ Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerrirreke.”

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrkele apentetyeke areye-ante.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlike.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangkwe apeke?

(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtiyirremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenge itne renhe arntirrkwewarreyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltye anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlike Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkentye arratye Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtiyirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtiyirremele apayuthneme? ¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthe-menge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. ²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke,

“Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirt-newarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirt-newarremele.”

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyete alheke.

*Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte
(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)*

²³ Arlike yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyete itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ²⁴ “Akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenghe, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentyete. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkartekte nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerere mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irritneke-iperre, anewe akerrityakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerrentye akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemeke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle apmere arrule ilwekenge, ³² ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.’ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrule anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!”

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme.

*Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre
ulkere
(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)*

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenghe, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenghe aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Ikweringe untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrkele apentewarreyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

*Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke
(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)*

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlenghe, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenye-ngentye?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-eke-artweye-ngentye aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlenghe, Utnenge Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerre-pate atyinhe.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke? ⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,
tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke
ngkwinhenge kwene-ilettyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentye uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentye aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlke-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke-akerte (Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlke.

² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arraty-arlye-arlye akaltyele-antherlenghe yanhe areye-arlye itne-arrpe arraty mpwaretyakenhe-arlye.

⁴ Itne akwetethe-arlye itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlye uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangwe-arlye. Nhenge alartetyele-arlye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arlye arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arlye mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arlye akngerneme amulte-arlye urlele-arlye? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlenghe tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyaty itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arlye akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arlye akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenghe itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlye akerlenghe.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenghe renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arlye aneme alakenhe anteye-arlye Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arlye atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arlye anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenghe, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arlye re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakeme-ketye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arlye alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arlye arrekantherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirreke urrkapetyeke. ¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe

apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhenge areye arrek-welenge arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtiyirremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlitanemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartekte anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenghe, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpenheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpenhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpenheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlitanemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngele inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatyekke irrpemele Ngkartekte akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrerlitanemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlenghe anthurre-werne-arlke, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uter-netyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekantherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe, arrantherre-arlke yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkartele arrekantherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-anthene akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatyek Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerte gold arritnyele tyatyek Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arratyek mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-anthene. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arratyek anetyakenhe. Tyatyek Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatyek akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkartekte.

18 “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apworte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apworte athere kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apworte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnyele ilemele. Kele urrtiyirretyale! Arrantherre arraty mpwaretyeke. 19 Itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe! Kere nhenge apworte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apworte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apworte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye amperlenge itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke. 20 Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apworte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apworte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apworte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apworte atherre ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arleke-arle. 21 Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe” arritnyele angkemele, kele rarle arritnyele Ngkarte-kenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle anemenge. 22 Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnyele angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnyele Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

23 Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arleke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekanttherre irretyenhe! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arleke, dill-arleke, cumin-arleke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne annge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeke alkngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arntarnte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarrpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. 24 Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

25 “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arleke arrantherre urrtiyirremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre tnakel-

hentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekatherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternge-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlenghe, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekatherrele-arlenghe kwenele anemeke, akurne areyetye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhe-ngentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlike arrantherre urrtirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekatherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arrpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlenghe, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlenghe. ²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarterkenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekatherrenhe arrekwelenye areyele angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe arrpenhe areye Ngkarterke-arle arraty anetyarte areye artelhemenge. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Altyerre iperre anwernekenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.’ ³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarterkenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele irlpe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekatherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekatherrenhe impaty apenterlte-anetyenhe!” ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrangkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarterketye alengke-iwelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekantherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlke. Arrantherre arrpenhe areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe areye arrantherre tyatye kweneke-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-anetyenhe antime apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwekenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekantherrenhe areye, arrpenhe-ngentyele arrpenhe-werne-atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-anemele anteme, ikweringe anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyatye arrkngerte kwene-werne irrpenherlenge, renhe atwerrirreke. ³⁶ Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete alkngetherre ilemele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe-arlke atweme re anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlke.

Jesus artneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge

(Luke 13:34-35)

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke angkeke, “Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele arrule anthurrenge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlke yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyennehe, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarretyeyake Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarteye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.’” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltyeke atakelhetyenhe.”

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikweringe-ntyete arraterlenge, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye.”

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akertele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyen-henge ilengare-arle unte apetyalptyeke, ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerre-tyeke anerlenge.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye ar-rpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarreyenhenge. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrrelenge apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewemele irrerirretyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arlke kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme aty-inhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpen-hemele arrpenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltye anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtirretyenhe, ilelhomele itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale an-teme alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Ty-errtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areye-ketye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele ar-renhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle

akngerrepate irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe.”

*Akurne akngerre irreyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)*

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe reademe-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlengenge aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentyele apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-werne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlte apurrkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arrpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlengenge aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlengenge, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²³ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware-arle angkerlengenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtirretyeke, arrekantherre-arlke, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekantherre uyarne-arle urrtirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arrpenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele arrekantherre angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahurratyale anerlengenge!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhenge, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirrerlengenge, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne

apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alknngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentyele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenge yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrlenge. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenge, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-alpeme akerte

(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrtyetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrtyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhewerne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-ilerremele atere anthurre irrerrirretyenhe. ³¹ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angkelhe-angkelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletieke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele ikwere-werne.”

Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte

(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewarraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenne rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe antemirreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke

(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlke, the-arlke itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge. ³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerrertyarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye

areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlte-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenge.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrrerenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenge. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelthe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenge. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre arelherlte-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. ⁴³ The arrekantherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngenge apetyerlenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngenge inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngenge ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alkngrwe akwete anerlte-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)*

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenge. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyete apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke akngerrepate arnemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyenhenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinh apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’ ⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alkngrwe anerlenge. ⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne

nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenge anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlte-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rikerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelhe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye areye arelhe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherlenge, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alkngenthe-akerte alheke. ³ Kenhe arelhe 5 pele akwenpele aneke, alkngenthe itnekenhe alkngenthe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alkngenthe ilwernelheketye. ⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interrirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arlkelhe-ileke alak-enhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeye!’

⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwenge-ntyete alkngenthe itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alkngenthe itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’ ⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlte-iwaye antere awethe arrekantherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlte-iweke inerrirretyeye. Kele itne-arle alhekengereke artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwernenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe ilernpenye areye-arlke apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alkngenthe-akerte akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irrpenherlte-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerrirremele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke. ¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele tnemele arlkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ilaye anwerne irrpenhetyenhenge!’

¹² “Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, ‘Twenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle.’”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge akarelherlte-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenheke, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke.”

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye

atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletyame apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele. ¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke anteye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikwerenge-ntyete, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. ²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepate ayente kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge anthekenge, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

²¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerleng. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²² “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwathe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepate ayente kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

²³ “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerleng. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentyete the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepate ikwerenheke,

‘Akngerrepataye, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyengentyele. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerleng, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerleng. ²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-ilettye, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwinhe areye the alengke-iweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinhe!’

²⁶ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatele ileke urrkapentye akngerrenhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arraty kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areye-ngentyele, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlke. ²⁷ Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentyele.’

²⁸ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwerenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte. ²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerleng, the renhe awethe akngerre antheme nhenge re mwerrenty atyenge urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerleng, kele the ikweringe rakeme arrpenhe anthytyenhenge mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmere-ngentyele aywepaye apmere ingwemerte akwetethe-arle aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rikerte awelhemele.’”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetyeke

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arle ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye aty-inhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle tnetyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arenty akngerre areyele arrerneme yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. ³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arraty atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele inerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhenge akwe-arratyale-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akng-eye atyinhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme, mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekantherre mpwaretyeke, arrantherre ikweringe alethe akwete anerrirrettyenhenge. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’ ³⁵ Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe

areyeke awethe angketyenhenge nhenge akwe-arratyete-arle aneme areye, 'Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye antheke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekatherrenheke kweneke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlunge, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlunge, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.' Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyete-arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratye yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, 'Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alakenhe angkeme? Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. ³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwernekenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyerrtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke. ³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlunge, unte rlkerte anerlunge.' "

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, "Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke, itne-arle amperntye atyinhe anekenge."

⁴¹ "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areyeke, 'Alherlte-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyete, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-arlke iwetyeke. ⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke. ⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.'

⁴⁴ "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge akwe-alyengele-arle tneme areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, 'Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rlkerte apeke, jail-le anerlunge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.'

⁴⁵ "Kenhe ayenge akenhe yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, 'Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne-ketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.' "

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, "Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerretyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe."

26

Akngerrepate areye anyelknge-anyelknge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke (Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arlte atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyentyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltje anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyenhenge.” * ³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anekenge, itne ikwerenge angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge inerrirremele irrerlkngge atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arlengge. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethanyele anerlengge, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlkwemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwenerne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikwerenge antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpe-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerrirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlengge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwen-the ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlke atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-ele arrule anthurre.

nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekantherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherlenge. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenhe-kele itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlike arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmerekere irrpelemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awer-rirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awalheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awalheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)*

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-
ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle uty-
ernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apen-
tentye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe
kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte
tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere,
re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele,
“Ingkirrenyeeke, inemele antywaye. ²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhe-
arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge
alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkarteke akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke
tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne
mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the
awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele
tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-
aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe
antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke
angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke iperre anyente-ngare
alyelheke iperre-arlke itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-
alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele
ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre
intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,
‘Ngkarteke irrerlkngge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre
anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’

Zechariah 13:7.

³² “Irrerlkngge-arle inteme-iperre Ngkarteke ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.
Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke
apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-
arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle
anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele,
urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare
unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, Peter angkeke,
“Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle
ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge
angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe
angkerrirreke.

*Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge
(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)*

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus
apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye
urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.”

³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re itnekenge irntwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlenge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyen-henge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrenge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.” ⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyen-henge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!” ⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlte-anerlenge alkngge itnekenhe akenhe arratye apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpelemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyen-henge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlenge renhe arrellyenngge arrwantyerlenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke

arppenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlke-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arreyenngge arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyelenge, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterreke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhengentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke. ⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlengge, “Nayepe yanhe arrernirt-naye belt ngkwinheke-arleke! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arppenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtneme. ⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngeye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerlengge thultye areye-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerlengge ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtirremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlke irrtiyarte-arlke-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarreyeke? Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekatherre-akerte Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarreyetyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arppenhe areye-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlke anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrtirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratetye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-annerreke, “Ilerne awerle-annerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe

angkerlenge. 'The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele.' "

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, "Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrtiyirremele apeke?"

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, "Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrelenge. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?"

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, "Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratye itwele akngerrepate anerlenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperleng." "

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyeke, "Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke courtenge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?"

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, "Nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?"

⁶⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlke atwemele, itne alkng mantere ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, "Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?"

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-eke akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarenty akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, "Unte-arlke akwele Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!"

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerleng, "Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkeme!"

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arrpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerleng, re artwe areyeke ileke, "Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerleng araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arleng aneke."

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, "Ngkartele awerleng ayenge angkeme, the arrekantherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangkweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!"

⁷³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurtele tnyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, "Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle aneme!"

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, "Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!"

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurte-irrerirremele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlke angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

Judas re-arrpe irrerlkngwe atwelheke
(Acts 1:18-19)

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awalheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtnemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angkeke, “Jesus kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlkngwe atweme! Ayenge apetyetyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekantherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyatye ikweringe-ntyete arrateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikwere-iperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyatye kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angkeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye antheke. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyatye bank-eke arrerntyeteke arrangkwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerlenge.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentye-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentye mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arraty anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke,

“Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angkeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentye mpwarentyete akngerrenge-ntyete.

Itne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.”
11:12-13.

Zechariah

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angkeke.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame

(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne, renhe ikwerenge ngkerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tneyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre, angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte tneyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlkngwe atwetyeke

(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenge-arteke. ¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne anthurre aneke. ¹⁷ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwewerne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrireke, “Artwe jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekatherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barabbas apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle alhilekenge?” ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke ingkerte-irrerlenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwere itirreme nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe yerneke, “Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arratye-arle aneke. Ingwele kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele arreweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-ityeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherrenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge “Barabbas anwernenhe anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe anteme the ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Renhe akanthatweme arne arntarkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge. “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angkelhe-angkelhe angkerrerlenge imemele apeke renhe re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerreketye.” Kele re kwatye inemele iltye alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerlenge imerte angkemenge, “Ayenge nhenhe iltye alhewelhemele arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinhe areye ilyetyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerirreke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkartele apeke anwernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke, ngenhe kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye anthirtnamele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare ar-
rernewarreme
(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)*

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenge. Itne renhe-arle uternewar-reke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ³³ Kenhe itne apwarte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlke arne irrkerteye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrereke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhengentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE.” Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyehenge! Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, ⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhengentyele atnarnperlengke kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arratyete itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mwantye atnyenemele re illeheke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkartele arntarnte-aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele uterne anteme pwarartyeke awethe Jesus arlikeke arnterre anthurre arne arntarlkwe ikweringe-ntyete, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, re arlkerlengke Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke-iperrele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arleke ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirrkeke Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlikeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekengke, antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke.

Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-apenhe arrpenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye ar-eye angathele-arle tnetyamele areke ahelhe akngelhelenge uterne-arlke ingwemerte-irrerlenghe, apwerte-arlke mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlenghe arne arrpenhe areye-arlke, kele yanhe-ngentyele itne atere anthurre irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlke altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irrerreke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irpenherlte-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele tnetyame arerlte-anemele arlenghe-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arrpenhe atningke-arlke. Itne Jesus-nge apetye-warreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere.

*Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme
(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)*

⁵⁷ Arlte angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-annerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-annerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlke, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angkeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtyrreke rarle itethe akwete anekenge. Re angkeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele. ⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye ilettyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-werne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtyrremele angkeke alakenhe, ‘Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.’ Akurne-arle alakenhe

re angkeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!”

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele alherlte-iwaye thultye aty-inhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterrke anthurre arrerneke apwarte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwarte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneme ilwekarle-ngentyele (Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arrpenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwarte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwarte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarrrtyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarrrtyerlenge anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thultye areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utmenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenge areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale unthene, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare ar-rerneke. ⁶ Ikwere arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperrele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Aretyeke apetyaye rarle inteke.” Ratherre arraty irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyeye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ilettyeke alakenhe, ‘Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrektherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.’ Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherrye! Irlpangkelhe-ilerrye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge.”

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe unterreke apententye akngerre itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-anerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenge. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aye! Arelhe atherrye, akangkerle-anerremele anetyeke!” Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele. ¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atere-irrerle-anerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge.”

Thultye areyele kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe areyeke iletayeke alheme iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke

¹¹ Kele arelthe ratherre-arle alhekenge thultye urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerre-tyeke iwenhe apeke iletayeke inteye ikwere-akerte nhenge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thultye areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrpenhe iletienhenge angkentye urrtirrentyele nhenge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlengge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlite-iweke.’ Alakenhe ware angkaye. ¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlte-apemele nhenge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlite-iweke anyelknggele. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge

(Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeke Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-werne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakewarreke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe araye!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-werne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlengge, itnenhe kwatyeye akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlke, Utmenge Akngerre-kenhe-arlke. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeke aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarerrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye!”

Mark Ayeye Jesus-akerte Mark-ele intelhe-ileke-arle

*John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele
(Matthew 3:1-11; Luke 3:2-16)*

¹ Angkentye mwerre nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.
² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte angkeke artwe nhengeke انگکنتیے Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke, re anteme intelhe-ileke alakenhe;

“The انگکنتیے ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettyeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.

³ Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyeye tyerrtye areyeye arlkerle-aneme ikwere-werne-arle apetyekeke, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratyeye urrke irreraye, nhenge re apetyemele ayeye mwerre angkerlengge, arrantherre renhe mwan-tyeye awerrirretyeke.’”

Isaiah

40:3.

Re intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. ⁴ John re ahurratyeye anepaneme tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arlengge-ulkere, lhere Jordan itwele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne apetyerlengge itneke re ilettyarte انگکنتیے renhe. Re itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyarte, baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Alakenhe انگکنتیے, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne areye-arle arrantherre mpwarerlengge, Re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ilettyarte.

⁵ Yanhe areye ahelhe Judea-larle anepaneme, arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-elarle anepaneme, itne alherlte-iweke John renhe angkerlengge awetyeke. Itne anteme ingkirreke akethe ilelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte iperre. John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kwatyeye nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyeke.

⁶ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyeye-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenheke ayernelheke irrntyeye kere-kenhe. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁷ Re itnenhe ileke, “Atyenge intertele, tyerrtye anyente arrpenhe apetyeme atyengenge awethe irntwarre anthurre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerrele baptise-eme-ilettyenhe.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke
(Matthew 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-13)*

⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyeye apetyeke apmere re nhenge ahelhe Galilee-le aneme. Re anteme alheke John ikwere-werne arlengge-werne tyerrtye areyeye anemenge-ntyeye. Re akenhe renhe kwatyeye Jordan-ekarle akwernerlengge, baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁰ Jesus-arle kwatyeye-ngentyeye akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlengge thiye urelyarre-arteke

imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹¹ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” ¹² Utmenge Akngerrele Jesus apmere ahurratye-werne iparrpe yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne. ¹³ Rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge arrentye Satan-ele renhe uterneke akurne mpwaretyeke. Akngwelye artnwere areye-arlike arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele aneke. Kenhe alkere-arenye utmenge areye apetyewarreke Jesus renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingwe 40-anthurreke anteme re yanhe ikwerele inteke.

*Jesus arrpenhemeke antangkeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 4:18-22; Luke 5:2-11; John 1:35-42)*

¹⁴ Itne John jail-ke akwerneke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Re anteme angkentye mwerre ilerle-apeke Ngkarte-akerte. ¹⁵ Re anteme angkerle-apeke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke. Angkentye mwerreke akangkwe-irremele.”

¹⁶ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele re areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge. ¹⁷ Jesus re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke renhe apentenhemele.

¹⁹ Arlengewerne irremele Jesus-ele areke alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrlengge. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net ayernemele ultake-arle-lhekenge. ²⁰ Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe aremele ikwere-atherre iparrpe antangkeke. Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee impemele, re boat-ele anerlengge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ratherre Jesus renhe apenteke.

*Ayeye artwe-akerte arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengge aneme
(Luke 4:31-37)*

²¹ Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alherlte-iweke apmere Capernaum-werne. Itne yanhe ikwerele akwete aneke Saturday-eketwetye, arlte apurrke akngerre Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus iparrpe alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. ²² Renhe angkerlengge awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerlengge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheke iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthekenge ware.

²³ Kenhe Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthetyame akwete, kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-akerte ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlikeke, ²⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!” ²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!”

²⁶ Arrentyele-arle akenhe artwe renhe arnterre akngernelhe-ileke. Arlkeke-arle iperre re artwe ikwerenge-ntyetele arratemele impemele alheke. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerele ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele, impeme.” ²⁸ Apmere Galilee ampinyele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletame.

*Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweke mwerikwe Simon-eke
(Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:38-41)*

²⁹ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akertele tyatye impemele alherlte-iweke apmeme Simon uthene Andrew uthene-kenhe-werne. James uthene John uthene alheke anteye. ³⁰ Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte, urinpe anthurre intetyame. Itne Jesus-eke ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke re apetyemele arteke. ³¹ Nhenge arrernelhetyakenhe akwete re ikwere-werne alheke iltye ikwerenhe inemele renhe akertne-ileke. Re iparrpe mwerre-irreke akeme-irremele. Re anteme merne akngernemele anthetyame itnenhe.

³² Nhenge uterne irrperlenge anteme itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye, arrentye-akerte areye-arlike anteme Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ³³ Nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmeme arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele anteme apetyeke arriwele anteme itne tnerirreke. ³⁴ Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwemele mpwareke tyerrtye rlkerte atningke-akerte. Re mwerre-ileke tyerrtye areye arrentye-akerte. Re angkemele arrentye areye itnekenge aywepemele arratelhe-ileke. Re ntertelhe-ileke arrentye areye itnenhe angketye-kwenye mpwaremele itne-arle akaltye anerlenge nhenge Jesus-arle aneke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.

*Jesus angkentye angkerle-apeme apmeme Galilee ampinyele
(Luke 4:42,43)*

³⁵ Jesus ingwe ikwerele inteke, re ingwe-athnele anthurre akeme-irreke. Apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye, re angketyame Akngeye ikwerenheke. ³⁶ Kenhe Simon atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike aretyeke alheke Jesus-eke. ³⁷ Itne renhe aremele angkeke, “Tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne anthurre unthene.”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmeme arrpenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme the itneke ayeye iletaye ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke.” ³⁹ Re anteme apmeme Galilee ampinyele ikwere-werne alheke. Re angkentye renhe ilerle-apeke tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhele. Re aywepere-apeke arrentye areye-arlike.

*Jesus-ele artwe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle inentye akngerre-akerte anpeme
renhe angkwerre-iwemele
(Matthew 8:2-4; Luke 5:12-14)*

⁴⁰ Artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke, nhenge re Jesus renhe aremele amperle-arlenge tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere alhwarrpe awelhemele, iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpemele, ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” ⁴² Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrlenge,

yenpe urlkere-irremele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele anteme Jesus-ele renhe alkngarre-ileke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe urlkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inemele itetyeke yanhe atherre Ngkarte an-thetyenhenge. Kele yanhe-iperreunte-unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge-ntyeye itne arerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre irreke.”

⁴⁵ Kenhe artwe re akenhe alhemele tyerrtye areyeke-arle ilerle-aperlengenge. Jesus anteme uyarne anthurre akethele alheme tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarreketyenge. Re anteme apmere pwetye-werne alheke. Kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye ikwere-werne akwete anthurre alherlte-iwerlengenge.

2

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 9:2-8; Luke 5:18-26)

¹ Jesus apmere pwetye anetyarte-arle iperrele, ikweringe-ntyeye anteme apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme awerrirreke rarle apetyalpekenge, rarle apmere ikwerenhele anteme anetye-alpeke. ² Nhenhe renhe aweke-arle iperre, tyerrtye atningke apmere kwene-werne irrpeke arriwe-arlke renhe ilpeke. Apmere akethele-arlke tnerrireke. Jesus-ele kwenenge itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyme. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe anathe Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Artwe four-pelele akenhe anathe renhe antyameke-arleke atheneke Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ⁴ Itne uyarne anthurre apmere kwene-werne irrpeme tyerrtye atningke-arle arriwele arrkngerte tnerrirengenge. Itne apmere utepe-akemele akertne-werne atheke antyeye anathe renhe apmere akertneke atheneke. Itne altywere mpwareke nthenhele-arle Jesus tnetyamenge akertneke. Antyame rope-le ayernemele nhenge itne anathe renhe kwene-ilettyenhenge. ⁵ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratyete itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-ilettyenheke.” Re anteme artwe rilkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akenhe itirremele anetyame, ⁷ “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentye akurne urrparyeke, itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele.”

⁸ Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itnekenhe itirrentye anekenge. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlengenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkemeke-athene, kele arrantherre itirreme tharle uyarne alakenhe mpwaremeke-athene. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme renhe aretyenhe, artwe inwerre nhenhe akeme-irrerlengenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye

apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ileme.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, ¹¹ “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmewerne alpaye.”

¹² Tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, artwe re akeme-irremele antyame ikwerenhe iparrpe kutyemele, apmewerne alpeke. Kele tyerrtye atningkele angathele-arle tnemele areke itne apatewarreke Ngkarte anteme tnakemele angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe!”

Jesus-ele Levi akngakeme

(Matthew 9:9-13; Luke 5:27-32)

¹³ Jesus anteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwerenge apurte-irreke. Kwatye itere-ngentyele re anemele itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyame. ¹⁴ Akeme-irremele nhenge alherle-apemele re areke alere Alphaeus-kenhe Levi anerle-anerlenge, ikwerenhe arritnye arrpenhe-arle Matthew aneke. Rarle apwerte ngkweltye inetyame government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.” Re akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke renhe apenterle-alhemele.

¹⁵ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Levi-kenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme itne anemele merne arlkwetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerlte-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Nhenhe areyele apurte-apurtele Jesus apentetyarte. ¹⁶ Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike aneke, Pharisee areyele-arlike itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenge Jesusenge, itne apententye akngerre areye apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyete akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.”

¹⁷ Jesus anteme angkentye alengkiwentye angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyeke nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke.”

Itne Jesus akngerre anthurre apayuthneme

(Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-38)

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike Pharisee areye-arlike nhenge angayakwe aneke itne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye anwerne Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

¹⁹ Jesus angkentye arrpenhe arteleme angkeke, “Nhenge artwele anewe akeme, atyewe atningke anthurre apurte-irreme merne akangkentyele arlkweme. Itne angayakwe-arle anetyakenhe anetyenhe re itnekenge akwete anerlenge. ²⁰ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe

itne ayenge arntirrkwemele akngerlenghe apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe inemele raketyenhe imerte renhe irrerlknghe atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

²¹ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irremele altywere-akerte irrerlenghe, artetyenhenge, re mantere akweke alkarle-ngentye aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenghe. Kele arrantherre apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenghe.”

²² Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe, ngkwarlekenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele atnyenetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele yakwethe rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe, yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge-arlke, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-terne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke akwernetyeke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

*Arrpenhe areyele ileme apententye akngerre areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwarewarreme Arlte Apurrke Akngerrele
(Matthew 12:1-8; Luke 6:1-5)*

²³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe nhengele, Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeme-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-apetyame alherlte-apemele. ²⁴ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke.”

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-terne imerte merne impene renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye anthemele arlkwetyeke? Kele arraty-arle angkentye aneme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele, arrpenhele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge. Alakenhe re aneke nhenge Abiathar-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye aneke.”

²⁷ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme nhenge Ngkartele nhenge arlte mwekenhe akngerre anyente mpwaremele rarle tyerrtye areyeke ahele angketyeke. Arrangkwe, rarle mpwareke mwekenhe nhenge anwerne-arle urrkapentye iperrele arrernelhemele ltyerremele anetyeke, mwerre awelhemele. ²⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyeke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

3

Jesus-ele artwe iltie tharre-akerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele (Matthew 12:9-14; Luke 6:6-11)

¹ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele Jesus awethe alheke tyatye itne-kenheke irrpeleme. Arrernelhemele itne kweneke irrpenherlte-iweke. Yanheke anteme re areke artwe iltie tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge.

² Kele Pharisee areyele anemele aretyame Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge re apeke apale mpwarerlenghe. Itne artwe iltie tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakemele.”

³ Jesus anteme artwe ikwere iltie atharre-akerteke angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Artwe akeme-irremele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele re tneke, ingkirrekenge arrekwele. ⁴ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletie, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenghe.”

Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte anerrirrerlenghe. ⁵ Jesus-ele itnenhe aremele re ahele awelheke. Re atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke itneke, itne-arle artwe renhe alpe-eme-iletieakenhe. Artwe ikwere anteme re angkeke, “Iltie ngkwine aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltie ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltie re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ⁶ Pharisee areye, tyatye Jew-kenhe-nge impemele alheke, itne alhemele atyewe Herod-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlknghe atwetyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 12:15,16; Luke 6:17-19)

⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arrpenhe areyengentyele impeke kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele akenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyele-arlke, Judea-arenye areyele-arlke itnenhe apenteke, ⁸ Jerusalem-engentyele areye-arlke, Idumea-ngentyele yanhe-ngentyele areye itne apetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-arlke lhere Jordan-enge ikngerre-ampinye, arrpenhe areye yanhe ampinyele Tyre-arlke Sidon itwele-arlke, itne ingkirreke apetyeke Jesus aretyeke, itne-arle awerlenghe rarle arne atningke mpwaretyamenge.

⁹ Ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirreke. Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke boat inetyeke re kwatye iterele tnetyeke tyerrtye areyele ankerte-atwetye-alheme-ketye.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre anpemele angkwerre-iwetyame.

Kenhe tyerrtye rilkerte arrpenhe ikwere-akertele ankerte-iwerremele tyerrtye areyenge renhe anpetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrentye areye-akertele akenhe, Jesus aremele ikwere itwenge akaperte kwene-irremele anerirreke, arlketyame, “Unte kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe!”

¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhe arnterre ileke alakenhe-arle angketyale.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre twelve pele akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:2-4; Luke 6:14-16)

¹³ Jesus apwerte akertneke antyemele re antangkeke artwe areyeke renhe-arle apenterlte-anetyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne apetyewar-reke. ¹⁴ Re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akertearle ilerlte-apetyeke. Re itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyengenge untherlte-anetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe yerntyeke untherlte-apetyeke ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke, ¹⁵ arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepemele-arlike.”

¹⁶ Re artwe nhenhe areye akngakeke: Simon, nhenhe renhe Jesus-elarle Peter arritnye antheke.

¹⁷ Alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe Boanerges arritnye antheke. Re alakenhe angkeke re-atherre-arle iparrpe anthurre atheke-irrentye akngerre, kwatye akngerre angkentye angkerlengearteke. ¹⁸ Angwenhe-akweye Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, alere Alphaeus-kenhe James, angwenhe-akweye-arlike Thaddaeus. Simon-arlike rarle alartetye Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge. ¹⁹ Judas Iscariot-arlike rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye itne renhe arntwirrketyen-henge.

Ayeye Jesus uthene Beelzebul uthene-akerte

(Matthew 12:25-29; Luke 11:17-22)

²⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike anteme alpeke apmere nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke. Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike uyarne merne arlkweme arrpenhe atningke-arle itneke akwete anyente-irrerlengge. ²¹ Ikwerenheke-artweyele ikwere-akerte aweke-arle itne ikwere alheke renhe apmere-werne akngetyeke mwantyele arntarntearetyeke. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye angkerlengge nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe arerte-arerte-irreke akwele.

²² Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke, itne-arle awerlengge Jesus-ele mpwaremenge. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepeler-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.” ²³ Kele Jesus anteme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke antangkeke, itneke anteme angkentye artemele angkeke, “Uye anthurre kwenhe Arrentyele re-arrpe aywepelheme ikweringe-ntyete. ²⁴ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye. ²⁵ Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areyenge atwerrirle-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrre areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne

ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re iltye-laye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye anetyakenhe anteme.”

²⁷ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke, “Arrpenhe-ame apmere artwe inwenge akngerre-kenhe-werne alheme arne ikwerenhe areye akwenpele anyelkngede inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe inwenge akngerre renhe ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne ikwerenhe areye inetyenhenge.

²⁸ “Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge Ngkarteke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Ngkarte Utmengeke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekhantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.”

³⁰ Jesus angkeke alakenhe itne-arle angketyamenge nhenge Jesus-arle arrentye-akerte akwele.

Ayeye mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe uthene-akerte
(*Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21*)

³¹ Mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe areye uthene apetyewarremele tnerrireke apmere akethele. Itne angkentye yerneke Jesus-eke itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. ³² Ikwerenge akenhe Jesus angkerleng nhenge ikwerenge-arle ilperre-irremele anetyame areyeke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

³³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “The arrenhantherrenhe meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Arrantherre-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ³⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-werne thilemele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhele meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene! ³⁵ Angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme, iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerleng, itne apele atyeyikwe areye, meye-arle atyinhe aneme.”

4

Ayeye merne ntange-akerte
(*Matthew 13:1-15; Luke 8:4-10*)

¹ Jesus anteme awethe alhemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame kwatye alaye Galilee iterele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe awerrirretyeke re akaltyele-antherleng. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyeye-arle anteme anetyame angkemele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrireng. ² Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke akaltyele-anthetyame.

³ Itneke re angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alhemele merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ⁴ Merne ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenheme akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe thiyele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerleng. ⁷ Kenhe ntange

arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirremele nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Itne itelaretyakenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre areye

¹⁰ Jesus anyente anetyame. Arrpenhemele angkentye ikwerenhe-arle aweke apetyeke apurte-irretyeke apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne Jesus apayuthneke nhenge arratyete iletetyeke angkentye alengkiwentye areyeke-akerte. ¹¹ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle arteleme angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye nhenge ikwere-akerte alartetye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware, nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre re itneke imernetyakenhe.” ¹² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye tyerrtye areyeke ileme, akethe-iletetyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-aneme kele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirremele. Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhele itne anetyenhe nhenge Re apeke itnenhe mwerre-ilemele anetyeke.”

Jesus angkemele ileke angkentye nhenge ntange areye-akerte (Matthew 13:18-23; Luke 8:11-15)

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele awerre, arrantherre-ame uyarne angkentye yanhe itelarerrirreme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe arrpenhe areye? ¹⁴ Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge ntange areye-arle iwerle-apeme re arrpenhe-arteke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre-arteke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenheme aneme ntange-arteke nhenge iwerreke-arle atnyeke. Itne angkentye renhe aweke-arle iperre, yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye apetyemele itnenhe arerte-arerte-iletetyenhe irlpe uthene akurrkngge uthene itnekenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne alngwirretyenhenge angkentyeke. ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ¹⁷ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlunge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alngwirrewarrerlunge, ikwereketye untyeme-irremele. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme

itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyete-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

*Ayeye alkngethe-akerte
(Luke 6:16-18)*

²¹ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyete apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngethe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngethe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Ngkarteke ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ²³ Yewe, angkentye renhe awemele, arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirretyeke nhenge itelaretyeke renhe.”

²⁴⁻²⁵ Itneke awethe re angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantye akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemeke. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerte akweke ware itelareme, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkarteke ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkarteke itnekenge rakeme-arle iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenge, itne Ikwere-akerte alknwirretyenhe.”

Merne Ntange re-arrpe lyapeke-arle

²⁶ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. The arrekanttherre angkentye alengkiwentye nhenhe ileme. Kenhe artwe anyentele akenhe ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ²⁷ Ingwele anteme-irreke re ankwe anteme inteke, kele arlte arrpenhele anteme re akeme-irremele arne arrpenhe areye anteme mpwaretyame. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte. Kele artwe re akenhe akutne aneke arne re nhenge nthakenhe lyaperle-anetyeke arne anteme irretyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge arne re lyapeke re-arrpe, arlpelhe-arleke anteme arratemele. Kele merne-akerte anteme aneke. ²⁹ Merne yanhe re anteme mpenge-irreme. Kele artwe areye anteme apetyemele, merne akemele apurtelhe-iletienhe.”

*Ayeye ange akweke anyente-akerte
(Matthew 13:31,32; Luke 13:18,19)*

³⁰ Jesus-ele anteme itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerlenge alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. ³¹ Nhenge artwele ange akweke anthurre akngeme ahelhe kweneke ngkernemele. Ange nhenhe apele arrpenhe areyenge akweke anthurre ulkere. ³² Ange-ngentyete anteme arne akwerrke arrateme. Arne akwerrke-ngentyete arne arlarte akngerre re anteme tneme, ngkwerne akngerre anthurre-akerte anteme aneme. Thipe arrpe-anenhe anteme apetyemele antywe mpwaremele aneme. Alakenhe-arle re aneme. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-urrke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe, kenhe urreke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhe.” ³³ Jesus-ele anteme ileke ayeye areye yanhe-arteke.

Rarle angkentye akngerre angketyakenhele aneke, arrpenhe areye uyarne itelareketye. ³⁴ Re nhenge ilerle-aneme angkentye alengkiwentye tyerrtye areyeke. Kele re-arrpe anemele, re ileme renhe apententye akngerre areyeke nthakenhe-arle ayeye nhenhe areye angkeme.

*Jesus angkeke kwatye lyepe uthene rlke uthene arternpe-ilemele
(Matthew 8:18,23-27; Luke 8:22-25)*

³⁵ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme Jesus angkeke nhenge apententye akngerre areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayeke arrengakwe-werne.” ³⁶ Apententye akngerre areye boat-eke antyeye nthenhele-arle Jesus anetyame-werne. Itne arrpenhe areye impemele alheke. Kenhe arrpenheme boat arrpenhe areyeke-arlke antyeye itnekenge alheke. ³⁷ Itne kwatye alayeke talkwe alherlte-iwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenge impeltye-nyentye. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenge boat-arle ingkwe anthurre kwatye kwene-werne irrpekenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ankwe-arle inteke boat ingkernele rtunkele akaperte ikwerenheke arrernekele. Apententye akngerre areyele renhe akeme-ilemele angkerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte akwenpe interle-aneme? Anwerne akenhe alhwekarle-irretyeke-ulettye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akeme-irremele rlkeke angkeke, “Apurrke-irraye!” Re kwatye arnmarre areyeke-arlke angkeke, “Arawelhe-iletalaye!” Arraty apelaye, rlke apurrke-irreke, kwatye arnmarre akweke-irrerlenge. ⁴⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre areyeke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

⁴¹ Nhenge itne utnenge-kwenye-irrerirremele, angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenge-arle!”

5

*Artwe arrentye areye-akerte inteye kwenele-arle anetyarte
(Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39)*

¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwe-werne. ² Kele nhenge Jesus-ele boat-engentye atnarnpetyamele artwe anyente areke inteyenge arraterlenge ilweke-arle areye arrerrentye akngerrenge. Artwe re akenhe arrentye-akerte-arle aneke. ³ Artwe nhenge re anetyarte inteye kwenele nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye arrerrentye akngerrenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arunthe-ngare ayernetyarte rarle ahele akngerre anekenge. Kenhe lyete-ulkere itne renhe uyarne ayerneme, uyarne-arle renhe chain-ele ayernemele anthurre. ⁴ Artwe re nhenge chain areye ilye uthene ingke uthenenge ngkweltye-iletartye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne anthurre ayaketyarte. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele artwe yanhe re alhetyarte inteye-werne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele arrerrentye akngerre-werne. Apwerte arrpe-anenhe ikwerele-arle re arlketyarte re-arrpe akelhemele apwerte arrirlpe areyele.

⁶ Arlenge-ntyete artwe nhengele Jesus aremele, ikwere-werne unteke kwene-irremele. ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Jesus-ele ileke arrentye renhe impemele alhetye. Kenhe arrentye ikwere arlkeke, “Jesus, unte

kwenhe Alere arratye anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale.”

⁹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngkwinhe arritnye.”

Artwe re angkirtnerlenghe “Arritnye atyinhe apele, “Atningke anthurre.” Nhenge anwerne atningke anthurre nhenhe.”

¹⁰ Itne anteme Jesus arnterre apayuthnetyeke, itnenhe apmere yanhenge yernetye-kwenye.

¹¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke pike-pike atningke anthurrele arlkwetyame apwerte iterele. ¹² Arrentye areyele Jesus ileke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.” ¹³ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke irrperrirreke. Pike-pike 2000 pele ulkere aneke. Kele pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

¹⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne untherlte-iweke. Kenhe itne ingkirrekeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe awemele itne aretyeke apetyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ¹⁵ Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenghe, akurrknghe mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke. ¹⁶ Nhenge areke-arle areyele arrwekele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge, arrpenhe itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle artwe arrentye-akerte mwerre-irreke-akerte, nthakenhe-arle pike-pike areye uyerrekenge.

¹⁷ Itne Jesus anteme ileke apmere itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-ele boat-eke antyetyame alhetyenhenge, artwe nhenge arrentye areye atnyenetyartele renhe arnterre apayuthneke, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge alheye?”

¹⁹ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye. Itneke ilerle-apeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-ileke. Re kwenhe arratye anthurre ngkwenge mwantye-mwantye aneke.”

²⁰ Re arratye anthurre anteme alheke apmere ten pele-werne tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele renhe mwerre-ileke. Itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe awemele.

Ayeye marle awenke Jairus-kenhe uthene arelhe ampwe rlkerte uthene-akerte

(Matthew 9:18-26; Luke 8:41-56)

²¹ Jesus akenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alpeke. Itne alayenge anperrirremele apmere arrpenheke arrernelhetye-alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ²² Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Jairus arritnye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-aretyarte apetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Jesus aremele re kwene-irremele artepe arrernelheke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke. ²³ Re arnterre angkeke, “Aye, ampe marle atyinhe, rlkerte anthurre aneme, re ilwetyeke-urletye irreme. Ikwere-werne apetyaye renhe anpemele, itethe-iletetyeke.”

²⁴ Kenhe re akenhe awemele arteke ikwerenge re alheke. Kenhe tyer-rye atningke anthurrele renhe arrkngerte-ilemele itne-arrpele antarre-iwemele.

²⁵ Kenhe arelhe rlkerte anyentele apenterle-apetyame. Rarle alhwe it-nyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. ²⁶ Rarle nhenge ngangkere arrpe-anenhe renhe apwerte mane anthetyarte, apwerte-ante uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne angkwerre-iwetyarte. Re rlkerte akurne anthurre ulkere-irreke. ²⁷ Arelhe yanhe rarle Jesus-akerte aweke. Re anteme arrpenheke areyenge anyenteke-irremele apenterle-apeke ingkernenge. ²⁸ Re itirrerle-apetyame, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpemele, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratye, re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²⁹ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe anperleng-arteke, rlkerte re akenhe uyerrr-enge. Re-arrpe awalheke nhenge rlkerte ikwerenhe-arle uyerreke. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ularre-irreke tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?” Alakenhenge-arle angkeke, re awalheke re apele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwerne.

³¹ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerleng-enge, “Yekwe, tyerrtye areye ngkwengenge itweke-itweke-irreke. Anwerne akutne angwenhele apeke ngenhe anperne, tyerrtye atningkele apeke ngenhe anperleng-enge.”

³² Kenhe Jesus-ele akwete anthurre aretyame, “Angwenhele-ame ayenge anperne?” ³³ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe itelareke rlkerte ikwerenhe uyerreke-arle. Re apetyemele arrewemele, apure tentye awalhemele ikwere ilel-heke, “The ngenhe anperne nhenge rlkerte atyinhe uyerretyenhenge. Kele iparrpe anthurre uyerrr-enge.” ³⁴ Jesus-ele renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarekeng-enge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekeng-enge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ngkwenge-artweye aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akwenpele awemele Jairus-eke angkeke-tetye, “Arrangkwe, alhwarrpe awalhetyale, akwete itirraye unte-arle ayenge-ante arratye itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁷ Re antangkemele Peter-eke, James-eke, ikwere atyeyikwe John-eke-ante ware, itne ikwere-werne apetyewarr-enge. ³⁸ Itne apmere-werne artwe alhwarrpe-kenhe-arle alhemele, ikwere irremele. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye akayale artner-enge. ³⁹ Kenhe Jesus irrp-hemele itneke angkeke, “Iw-henge-ame arrantherre arnterre artner-irreme? Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle ankwe ware interle-aneme.”

⁴⁰ Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. Kele itnenhe akethe-werne yerneke. Nhenge ikwere-artweye alhwarrpe atherreke antangkeke, apententye akngerre three pele-arlke itne alheke ampe ilweke-arle intetyame-werne. ⁴¹ Re ikwere-werne alhemele iltye ikwerenhe atnyenemele angkeke “Talitha, koun!” Angkentye yanhele ileme, “Marle awenkaye, akeme-irraye!” ⁴² Iparrpe re akeme-irreke, unthema-arle irretyeke anteme. Marle re year 12 pele aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele aremele nthakenhe-arle

irrerlenghe itne atnulkeke anthurre. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwere-artweye alkngarre-ileke, “Mpwele awerle-anerraye arrpenheke iletyale nthakenhe-arle irrekenge.” Re renhe-atherrenhe ileke-arlike marle renhe merne anthetyeke.

6

Tyerrtye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe (Matthew 13:54-58)

¹ Jesus-ele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle re amangkeke, apmere Nazareth-ele. Apententye akngerre areye-arlike ikwerenge alheke. ² Itne anemele arlike uyerrenheke Saturday anteme-irreke. Alakenhenge arlike apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle anekenge, Jesus tyatye itne-kenheke irrpenheke. Itnenhe re akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe itne akenhe apatewarreke anthurre renhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenhe yanhe mpwarerle-apeme? ³ Re kwenhe artwe apmere artentye akngerre ware, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Judas, Simon uthene nhenhele aneme. Yaye akweke areye-arlike nhenhele aneme.” Alakenhe itne angkeke itne-arlike itirrewarreme rarle arne yanhe areye-arle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Itne renhe ipmentye-iweke.

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkartekenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.”

⁵ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningke, itne-arlike itirrewarrelenghe rarle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle anpemele angkwerre-iweke. ^{6a} Re apateke itne-arlike renhe itelaretyakenhenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe yerneme angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1,9-14; Luke 9:1,3-5)

^{6b} Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere akweke arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye itnenhe re akaltyele-antheke. ⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyetele re apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikngweke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge. Kele re itnenhe yernemele atherrenge-atherre. ⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre alethe alherlte-iwemele arne arunthe akngetyale. Arne atneme-ante akngetyeke nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele. Merne akngetyale, yakwetheke arrangkwe, ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Mwerre kwenhe unte ingke-kenheke irrpetyeke, tyarte arrpenhe akngetyale urrekeke.” ¹⁰ Re alakenhe awethe angkeke. “Arrantherre apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre ikngwemele apmere ikwerenheke irrpintyetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anaye, arrantherre apmere yanhenge alethe alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹¹ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmerewerne ikngwetyakenhe, angkentye arrekantherrenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke

ingke-kenhe arrekanttherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenghe kele itne itelareme-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irreme.”

¹² Kele itne alherlte-iwemele ilerlte-apeke tyerrtye areye arne akurnenge impelhemele utepe-irritnetyeke. ¹³ Itne arrentye areye tyerrtye-ngentyele aywepetyame. Itne anterele apernerlte-apemele tyerrtye rikerte areye angkwerre-iwerlte-apeke.

*Itne John Baptist irrerlknghe atweme
(Matthew 14:1-12; Luke 9:7-9)*

¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlte-aperlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Arrpenheme angkeke, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre! Renhe-arle atweke iperre re ilweke imerte itethe-irrintye-alpemele. Alakenhenge anteme re ilyernpenye arne arunthe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame Jesus-akerte, “Arrangkwe, re apeke Elijah, ahelhe-werne-arle apetyalpeke.”

Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyame, “Arrangkwe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilentye akngerre arrpenhe apeke-arle arrateke. Ilentye akngerre areye nhenge arrule anthurre-arle aneke.”

¹⁶ Artwe nhenge Herod-ele awemele re angkeke, “Arrangkwe, John yanhe re perre akwele, artwe nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre. Tharle ileke thultye-le renhe akaperte aketyeke. Re-anteme itethe-irritneke uyerreke-arle-iperre.” ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrule ulkere Herod-ele arelhe Herodias anewe akeke, rarle atyeyikwe Herod-kenhe Philip-nge anewenhenge atherre akwete anerle-anerrrlenghe. Kenhe John-ele arnterre ilettyame Herod renhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Herod-ele thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke John arntwirrketyeke renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke. Arratye itne renhe arntwirrkeke jail-ke akwernemele.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Nhenge rarle jail-ele akwete anerlenghe, Herodias ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke irretyame. Kele re renhe uyarne atweke anewe-arle renhe akayake-ilekenghe. Nhenge Herod-ele itelareke John-arle arratye aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge renhe akayake-ileke. Re jail kweneke irrpeke awetyeke John-ele ayeye ikwere ilerlenghe. Rarle atherre-atherre anthurrele itirreke. Uyarne itelareke nthakenhe-irretyeke yanheke, rarle ahentye-anekenghe renhe awetyeke.

²¹ Arrantherre itelareme anteye arlte akngerrele tnekenghe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Herod-arle akweke inteke, yanhe re. Kele itne merne akngerre mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Government-eke alartetye areye, alartetye thultye-kenhe areye-arlike, alartetye arrpenhe areye Galilee-arenye itne ingkirreke apetyewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyame. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke akenhe Herodias-ele itelareke John tnyante atwetyeke. Re akwetethe itelaretyarte nthakenhe-akenhe John tnyante atwetyeke. ²² Ingkirrekele-arle akwete arlkwetyamenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele. Nhenge Herod-kenhe areyele renhe aremele anthepe-irrerlenghe, itne akangkeke anthurre. Kenhe Herod-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme? The ngenhe antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe unte ayenge apayuthnerlenghe. ²³ Unte apeke alartetye irretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye

anetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme Ngkartele ayenge arerlenghe.”

²⁴ Kenhe marle re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele mikwe apayuthnerlenghe, “Meye, iwenheke-ame the apayuthneye?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apayuthnaye John akaperteke, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre nhengeke.”

²⁵ Kele, re unterle-alpeke Herod-werne, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

²⁶ Nhenge King Herod-ele renhe aweke-arle alakenhe angkerlenghe, kele re alhwarrpe anthurrele awelherlenghe John ikwere. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke, re marleke ayene-irretyakenhe rarle ikwere alhilekenghe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele. ²⁷ Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. Thultye re jail kweneke irrpenheke akaperte John-kenhe ultaketyeke, ²⁸ re akaperte ware bowl-eke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge bowl-ele akwete anerlenghe re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ²⁹ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke ikwerenhe atyalangke inteyeke athenemele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 5,000 ingkirreke wantemele itnenhe anhelke mpwaremele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:5-13)

³⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye ayeye ilerlte-apentye akngerre areye apetyalpemele Jesus-nge apurte-irretye-alpeke. Itne renhe ileke itne-arle tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye aywepeke. ³¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere nterte-werne akalke-irremele arrantherre nhenge arrernelhetyenhenge ltyerremele.” Alakenhe re angkeke arrpenhe atningke-arle akwete apetyerlenghe arrpenhe areye akenhe alherlenghe. Kenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyele-arlike uyarne anthurre merne arlkweme, arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe akwete apetye-apetyerlenghe. ³² Kele itne boat-eke antyemele, alherlte-iweke apmere nterte-werne tyerrtye areye-ketye irntwarre.

³³ Kele tyerrtye areyele akenhe Jesus areke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte antyerlte-alherlenghe boat-eke. Itne akaltye aneke apmere nthenhe-werne-arle itne alheme, itne kwatye iterele akwete unterlte-iweke arrwekele itne anetye-alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele ingkele apenteke. Itne arrekwele alheke arrpenhe areyeke akarelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentyele atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlenghe ikwerele, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke tnerrirrerlenghe, arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re itnenhe arne atningke akaltyele-antheke. ³⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenghe-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. ³⁶ Itnenhene apmere arrpenhe areye itweke-werne yernaye itne merne inetyeke alhetyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

Kenhe itne angkirtnerlenge. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne merne atningke anthurre inetyenhe itnenhe apeke atnerte ulthetyenhenge? Anwerne apeke apwerte mane atningke anthurre ahentyenge atnyenetyeke merne akngerreke inetyeke ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, merne tampe nthakentye-ame arrantherre atnyeneme?”

Areke-arle iperre itne angkemele, “Akweke ware! Nhenhele merne tampe five-pele ware-arle irrpennge atherrame-arlke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke tyerrtye areye arrernelhetyeke mpwaretyeke atherrke-arleke urlerteke-urlerte anerrirretyeke. ⁴⁰ Arratyte itnenhe urlerteke-urlerte akalkelhe-ilekenge, ingkirreke anteme itne arrernelheke. Apurte arrpenheme atningke anthurre 100 pele arrawe-irreke. Kenhe apurte arrpenheme akenhe 50 pele arrawe-irreke. ⁴¹ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatyte-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatyte-arenye uthene akweke ware antherlte-apeke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. ⁴³ Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene irrpennge uthene impekele areye, 12 pele yakwethe akngerre areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentyepmentyente anthurre inteke. ⁴⁴ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte-ante awelhetyeke 5,000 anthurrele. Arelhe-arlke ampe areyele-arlke merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatyte akertnele apetyeme
(Matthew 14:22-32; John 6:15-21)*

⁴⁵ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatyte alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne alhaye, apmere nhenge Bethsaida-werne, tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneme.” Kele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-enge antyemele alheke kwatyte alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. ⁴⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areye arnpenheke-arle iperrele, Jesus apwerte akertneke antyete re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. ⁴⁷ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwatyte alayele alheke, ikwere ipenhe ingwele anteme irreke. Itne alherlte-iwemele kwatyte mpwepele akwete. Kenhe Jesus akenhe apwerte akertnele re-arrpe aneke. ⁴⁸ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arlengeke areke mwantye anthurre alherlenge. Itne akngernelhe-ileke arne kwatyenge nhenge arrengekere akwele alhetyenhenge, itne uyarne anthurre arrengekere-irreke rlke akngerrele-arle wernekenge. Ingwele-ingwele anteme Jesus itneke arrateke kwatyte artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. Rarle itnenhe ingkwe anperere irrenhetyeke-urletye. ⁴⁹ Itne renhe areke anpere alherlenge itne itirreke rarle akwele lthane apetyemeke-athene kwatyte artepenge. Itne arlkeke, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!” ⁵⁰ Nhenge ingkirrekele aremele atere-irreke.

Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atnerre anerrirraye!”

⁵¹ Re imerte boat-eke antyemele rlke akenhe atyenpe anteme-arle irrerlenghe. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre. ⁵² Itne uyarne anthurre itelareke nthakenhe apeke Jesus-ele 5,000 atnerte ultheke merne akwekele ware. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-ante ware-arle alakenhe mpwareme. Kenhe itne akenhe uyarne akwetele itelarerrirreke nthakenhe-arle irrekenge.

Apmere Gennesaret-ele Jesus-ele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyame (Matthew 14:34-36)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. Yanhenge, nhenge boat itnekenhe-arle ayerneke iperre renhe impemele, tyerrtye arunthe apetyewar-rerlenghe Jesus alhengke-areke. ⁵⁵ Itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte areye antyameke-arleke atheneke ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge akngetyetyame. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele aweke iperre rarle apmere arrpenhele aneke, itne anathe, rlkerte ntyamenge-arlike renhe itne akngetyetyame. ⁵⁶ Kenhe Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-anetyame. Nthenhele apeke-arle re anerlenghe itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyetyame, apmere nthenhele-arle nhenge itne apurte-irretyarte. Itne rlkerte areye akngetyetyeke itnenhe athenetyeme ahelhe aketheke. Rlkerte areye Jesus-eke arntherre arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-ipperle anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!” Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

7

Pharisee areye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike arrekwenye areyeye iwerre apenterlte-anetyame (Matthew 15:1-9)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenheme-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyewar-reke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apenteke mwantyele aretyeke. ² Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle pwehele ware arlkwerlenghe, iltye-urrke alhewelhetyakenhele. Itne-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, “Ikwerenhe areye kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.”

³ Nhenge urreke Pharisee areye-arlike Jew arrpenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwetyenhenge itne iltye alhewelhetyarte, nhenge arrekwenyenge ularre. ⁴ Itne merne ineke iperre, itne apmere-werne akngirtneme renhe alhewemeke-amparre nhenge itne arlkwetyenhenge. Itne alheweme panikene-arlike, plate-arlike, arne arrpenhe areye-arlike arrekwenye itnekenhe-arle-arteke.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne akurne-arle mpwareme. Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenge alakenhe-irreke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre akaltyele-antheme. Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratyete anthurre-arle arrule arrekatherre-akerte intelhe-ileke pipeke.

‘Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhele, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.

⁷ Itne urrtirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.’ *Isaiah 29:13*.

⁸ “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arrulenyete arrekatherre areye-kenhe ware awerrirremele?”

⁹ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ilernpenyete anthurrele-ante angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyete-iweme. Nhenge itirrewarremele angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyete, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke akurne angkerlente akngeye uthene meye utheneke, renhe akenhe irrerlknge-arle atwerlente.’ ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlente, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-iletetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke. Arne nhenhe-arle Corban.” ’ (Angkentye “Corban” ileme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle antheke.) ¹² Yewe, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme mwerre-arle alakenhe angketyeke, mwerre-arle meye uthene akngeye uthene alpe-eme-iletetyakenhe. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke anwerne-arle aywerrkele awetyeke nhenge akangkwe-irretyeke akngeye uthene meye utheneke anwerne-kenhe. Kele arrantherre Ngkartete untyeme-irremele, arrpenhe areyete iletynhenge itne-arle angkentye areyete akangkwe-irretyeke arrekwelenyete areye-arle angkekente-ante ware.”

Ikwerenge ularre tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re akurne areyete itirremele mpwaretyenhenge

(Matthew 15:10-20)

¹⁴ Jesus anteme tyerrtye areyete antangkeke. Itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltye-irraye! ¹⁵ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyete-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletetyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irremele Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge. ¹⁶ Yewe, aweke-arle ipenhele ayenge-arle angkerne, arrantherre akwete itirretyeke nhenhe ikwere nhenge arratyete awetyenhenge.”

¹⁷ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene imperle-alhemele irrpenheke apmere kwene-werne. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye arratyete-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlente, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyeke arrangkwe

tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arteke? Arrantherre-ame uyarne akaltye-irreme? Arrantherre akurne-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre, arrantherre-arle merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkweke iperreng. ¹⁹ Arrantherre itelarrirretyekenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrpelenge, re akurrkngeke irrpetyakenhe, kenhe merne nhenge anperrirremele arratetyenhenge.” Kenhe Jesus akenhe angketyame mwerre-arle merne uthene kere uthene iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

²⁰ Alakenhe awethe re angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtye akurne mpwareme rarle itirreke-iperre akurne mpwaretyeke re anteme akurne akwete aneme Ngkartenge ularre. ²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re arelhe arrpenhe areye mpwenye akngemele, arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngelene inemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe atwemele, imerte arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngelene intetyeke mpwareme. ²² Re apeke arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele itneke ahentye-anemele. Re apeke urrtirremele ilemele, arne akurne areye mpwaremele apure-irretyakenhele. Re apeke aremele alknge-uthnemele nhenge arrpenhele apeke arne mwerre mpwarerleng. Re apeke arrpenheke tyele angkemele, akngerre itirreme. Nhenge re arerte-irremele akurne mpwareme. ²³ Itirrentye ikwerenhele re akurne mpwarerle-aneme re akurne aneme Ngkartenge ularre.”

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye Jesus arraty aweme
(Matthew 15:21-28)*

²⁴ Jesus-ele ikwerenge-ntyele impemele alheke apmere Tyre-ampinyewerne. Re apmere anyenteke irrpetye-alheke alengke-iwelhemele tyerrtye areye-ketye ikwere unthene-ketyenge. Re akenhe itnenhe uyarne ayakeke iletyle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe arelhe anyentele aweke-arle iperrele nthenhele-arle Jesus anekenge, apetyeke apmere ikwere irrpenehemele kwene-irremele artepe aneke ingke ikwerenhele. Arelhe yanhe nhenge Jew anetyakenhe rarle Phoenicia-arenye apmere Syria-arenye. Marle ikwerenhe aneke arrentye-akerte. Kele arelhele irnterre apayuthnetyame Jesus apetyetyeke arrentye ampikwe ikwerenhenge arratelhe-iletyle aywepemele. ²⁷ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artepele ikwere angkeke, “The merneke-amparre antherleng ampe akweke areyeke, urreke akngwelye areyeke iwetyenhenge. Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Kenhe Jesus-ele Jew areye akeme ampe areye, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye re akemele akngwelye areye.

²⁸ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, angkentye arrpenhe alengkiwentye angkeke, “Yewe, arraty-arle alartetye, kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerleng, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye tablengentye atnyerleng, kele akngwelye arlkwerleng anteme.”

²⁹ Jesus imerte ikwere angkeme, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arraty angkeke. Unte-arle arraty itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenheke unte-arle ahentye anemeke.” Kele arraty anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe iparrpe mwerre-irreke.

³⁰ Re arraty alpemele areye-alpeke apmerenge marle ikwerenhe ntyamenge interle-anerleng arrentyele-arle impemele alhekeng.

*Jesus-ele artwe irlpe arerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 15:29-31)*

³¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Tyre renhe impemele alheke apmere Sidon-enge anpere alheke. Re alheke apmere Ten Pele arritnyele Kwaty Alaye Galilee-werne-atheke. ³² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele

akenhe akngetyeke artwe arerte anyente nhenge mwerre angketye-arlike-akenhe re. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ³³ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere antangkeke-arle iperre, renhe-arrpe akngemele. Kele imerte iltie ikwerenhe re irlpe kweneke-arleke arrerneke, iltie ikwerenheke-arleke pelhe-iweke iperre artwe renhe alenye anpeke. ³⁴ Re imerte alkere-werne atheke arnaremele, atnerte antyeke rarle artwe ikwere-akerte arnterre itirremenge, re angkeke, “Ephaphatha,” angkentye yanhe ileme, “Altywere-irraye.”

³⁵ Kenhe irlpe altywere-irreke, re mwerre anthurre anteme angketyame. ³⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletiale. Nhenge itnenhe ayakemele itne akenhe ayeye apmere arrpe-anenhe anthurrele ilerlte-aperlenge. ³⁷ Tyerrtye atningkele aweke-arle-iperrele itne apatewarreke anthurre angkerrirremele, “Ayekaye, re arraty anthurre arne mwerre anthurre mpwareme. Re irlpe metye areye altywere-ileke, nhenge re mpwareke tyerrtye angketye-arlike-akenhe areye angketyeke.”

8

Jesus-ele wantemele anhelke mpwareke tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 4,000 ingkirreke

(Matthew 15:32-39)

¹ Awethe-anteye tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyame nhenge itne Jesus awetyenhenge. Itne anerlte-anemele akwete merne itnekenhe uyerreke. Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-arle-iperre, re itneke angkemele, ² “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anerlengge arlte urrptyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke. ³ Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekengge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge arrpenheme-arle apmere arlengge-ntyeye apetyerlengge.”

⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlengge, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentye anteme anwerne merne inetyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlengge, “Seven pele.”

⁶ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. Merne tampe sevenpele akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke atheke angkemele ultakeke anteme. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele antherlte-apeke itnenhe. ⁷ Itne irrpenngge urrptye-arlike atnyeneke. Jesus-ele ineke-arle iperre Ngkarteke angkeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherlte-apetyeke. Arraty itne akngerlte-apemele itnenhe antherlte-apeke. ⁸⁻⁹ Tyerrtye 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte anhelke anteme awalheke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe sevenpele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyemele mpwanke-ileke itnenhe. Kele Jesus-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye areye apmere-werne alpetyeke. ¹⁰ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge boat-eke antyeke, kwatye alayenge arrengakwe-werne alheke Dalmanutha ampinye arritnye-werne.

Itne Jesus uterneme ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 16:1-4)

¹¹ Kele Pharisee areye Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyete renhe ngangkere antheke. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe awemele re akurne anthurre awalheke angkemele, “Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the ngangkerele mpwaretyeke. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele.”

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe (Matthew 16:5-12)

¹³ Ikwere ipenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayenge arrangkwe-werne alheke. ¹⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alngwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. Kenhe merne tampe anyente akenhe boat kwenele intetyame. ¹⁵ Jesus angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre angkerlenge, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge, Herod areye-kenhe-ketyenge.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele aweke alakenhe-arle itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre angkerreme merne akngetyetyakenhenge? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wanteme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyetele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlike-aretyakenhele? Arrangkwe arrantherre apeke alngwirreke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle alngwirreke-arle tharle tyerrtye 5,000 wanteke merne 5 pele-ngentyetele ware, kele itne arlkwemele atnerte anhelke-ilelhomele. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre kutyemele akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne twelve pele akngerre-ileke.”

²⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Ikwere-ipenhele merne tampe seven-pele ultakeke iperre, the tyerrtye arpenhe atningke anthurre antheke, tyerrtye 4,000. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne seven-pele akngerre-ileke.”

²¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe akwete?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye alkngge pwenge alkngampelhe-ileme

²² Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Bethsaida-werne apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe artwe pwenge-arle ikwere-werne akngetyerlenge. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ²³ Kenhe renhe iltye inemele, apmere yanhe impemele renhe akethe-werne akngkeke. Kele Jesus-ele artwe ikwere alkngkeke-arlike pelhe-iweke iperrele, renhe anpeke, apayuthnemele, “Unte-ame arne iwenhe apeke renhe areme?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the kwenhe tyerrtye areye arne-arteke untherlenge areme.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele awethe alkngge anpeke. Kenhe artwe rarle arnterre anthurre areke, alkngge ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke. Re areke arne ingkirreke akethe anthurre irrerlenge. ²⁶ Jesus-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpetyale.” Re artwe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke.

Peter arratyete angkeke iwenhe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Matthew 16:13-20; Luke 9:18-21)

²⁷ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alheke ampinye-werne apmere itwele Caesarea Philippi arritnye, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe apayuthneke alakenhe, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

²⁸ Itne akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyete akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, yanhe renhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke.”

³⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

Jesus ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhenge

(Matthew 16:21-28; Luke 9:22-27)

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame, angkemele, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itne ayenge kwarnetyenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe akngerrepate areyele-arlke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge ilyete anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknghe atwekenghe ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” ³² Rarle itneke akethe iletyle. Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke antangkeke renhe akngakelhe-ilemele. Ikwere ahele angkemele re angkeke, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknghe atwetyale anetyeke.” ³³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-werne ularre-irremele, ikwere-ipenhele aremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, re anteme ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye! Ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte-arle itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus antangkeke tyerrtye areyeke-arlke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke itneke angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlke-arteke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenghe, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilwemetye, ayenge akwete apenterle-anaye! ³⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte akenhe ilelherlenghe unte-arle atyenge akutne akwele, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, angkentye mwerre aty-inhe ilerle-apemenge anteye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye akenhe ahentye-anemele arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye atningke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe-arle anteme irreme re ilwerlenghe? Kele,

re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke ar-rangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ³⁸ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele lterrke akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele, tyerrtye akurne areyenge arrwekele angkemele, rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele ikwere-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele tharle renhe itelaretyakenhe anteye-arle.”

9

¹ Jesus-ele akwete itneke ileme, “Mwantye awerrirraye! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne urreke ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe-urrke aretyenhe.”

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnenge

(Matthew 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36)

² Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenge. ³ Mantere ikwerenhe mperlkere anthurre irreke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re akenhe mantere alhewetyeke arrangkwe-arle mperlkere alakenhe-ante irretyeke-arteke. ⁴ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke. ⁵ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, mwerre-ame anwerne ngkwengenge nhenhele aneme? Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge, anwerne ilthe urrptye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” ⁶ Kenhe itne areke-arle-ipperrele atere-irreke. Alakenhenge Peter-ele itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke.

⁷ Kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene arteke. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerrirraye.” ⁸ Nhenge areke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenge ikwerele, arrpenheke arrangkwe.

Ayeye apwerte antherrtye akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeme akerte

(Matthew 17:9-13; Luke 9:36b)

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arekeke. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Arratye itne nterte akwete aneke angketyakenhe. Itne anteme angkerretyame, “Iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme itethe-arle-irrirtnetyenhe re ilweke-arle-ipperre re akeme-irrirtnetyenhenge?” ¹¹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Elijah-arle arrwekele apetyetyenhe. Itne-ame arratye angkeme? Itne awethe angkeme, artwe nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle akwele apetyeme intertele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. The arrekantherre arratye ileme: Elijah

kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke, alakenhe-arteke angkeme Pweke kwenenge nhenge itne-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(*Matthew 17:14-20; Luke 9:37-43a*)

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge apwertenge kwene-akerle apetyemele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike arratetye-alpeltiweke. Itne areke tyerrtye atningke tnerrirrerlenge. Kenhe itne Jesus areke-iperrele atnulkeke anthurre. Itne akangkemele anthurre unterlte-iweke ikwere-werne. Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike tnerrirretyame, apententye akngerre nine-pele ikwerenhe areyeke ahele-ahele akerrremele. ¹⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrretyame?”

¹⁷ Artwe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the kwenhe alere atyinhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyenhe. Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte ante angketye-arlike-akenhe. ¹⁸ Arrentyele renhe atnyenemele renhe rlkerte mpwareme. Arrentyele renhe ntewemele akenhe re atnyetye-alperlenge. Nhenge re artitye arrurrkemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele, yanhe ikwerele re ltterke-arle irreke anteme. Kenhe the akenhe apayuthneke apententye akngerre ngkwinge areye arrentye aywepetyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne aywepewarrerlenge.”

¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re itneke angkeke, “Arratye, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpettelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ²⁰ Kele itne renhe akngetyeke.

Arrentyele Jesus renhe aremele arteke re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele ntewemele, irrkarmpemele, re arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irrerlenge.

²¹ Jesus-ele akngeye ikwerenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame alakenhe akwetethe?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ampe akwenge-ntyele kwenhe re alakenhe aneke. ²² Kenhe arrentyele renhe akwete-akwete ureke-arleke iwemele kwatyeke-arleke-arlike, irrerlknge atwetyeke. Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye, mwerre-ilemele. Kenhe unte apeke ilyernpenye mwerre mpwaretyeke, ithwenge apeke.”

²³ Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame unte-arle ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme? Unte apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle renhe mwerre mpwaretyeke, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge mpwaretyehenge-arle.”

²⁴ Re angkeke, “Ayenge apele itirreme Ngkartele atyenge mwerre mpwaretyeke. Ayenge alpe-eme-ilaye the arratye itelaretyeke rarle arne ingkirreke anthurre arratye mpwaretyenhe.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye areye apurte-irremele itwe-irrintyerlenge, itne-arle arerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwaretyenhe. Kele re arrentyeke angkeke, “Arrentye arerte-arerte-aye, ikwerenge arrataye, awethe apetyalptyale!”

²⁶ Kenhe arrentye akenhe arlkeke ampe renhe akngernelhe-ilemele, ampe renhe alkngwe ingwemerte-ilerlengwe, re ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. Kele arrentye re renhe impemele anteme alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe aremele angkeke, “Araye! Renhe ilweke-arle anteme.” ²⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe iltyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele ngkerneke.

²⁸ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlengwe, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwernele arrentye yanhe uyarne aywepeke?”

²⁹ Re itneke angkirtnerlengwe, “Ngkarte apayuthnemele-ante ware arrantherre aywepetyeke arrentye yanhe-arteke.”

*Jesus awethe ilelheke rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Luke 9:43b-45)*

³⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlke apmere renhe impemele alheke, apmere Galilee-werne. Jesus ahentye-anemele alengke-iwelhemele anetyeke arrpenhe areye apatetyenhenge nthenhele-arle re anekeke. ³¹ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletyme, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke artwe anyentele ayenge artwe akurne areyeke imernetyenhe, ayenge itnenhe ilye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlthe-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre imerte akeme-irremele.”

³² Kenhe itne uyarne anthurre itelareke, “Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?” Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyeke.

*Anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke
(Matthew 18:1-5; Luke 9:46-48)*

³³ Ikwere-iperre itne alhemele apmere Capernaum-eke irretye-alheke, apmere ikwerele itne anetye-alheke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerreke apetyewarremele?” ³⁴ Kenhe itne nterte anthurre anteme-irremele anerrirreke. Alakenhenge itne ahele-ahele akerrytyme nhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. ³⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe arrernelheke itneke antangkemele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Unte apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere anetyeke, alartetye-arteke, unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge akweke-ulkere anetyeke. Arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke.” ³⁶ Re imerte ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke angathe-irretyeke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, ³⁷ “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlke, rarle ayenge yernekenge.”

*Artwe arrpenhele arrentye areye aywepetyame
(Luke 9:49-50)*

³⁸ John angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlengwe arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

³⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ayaketyale anaye. Angwenhele apeke re mwerre mpwareme arritnye atyinhe atniwemele, atyenge angkentye akurne angketyakenhele aneme. ⁴⁰ Angwenhe areye nhenge anwerneke tyele angketyakenhe-arle, anwernenhe ayaketyakenhe, itne atyewe anwernekenhe-arle aneme. ⁴¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele nhenhe itelaraye. Angwenhele apeke ngenhe kwatye antheme unte antywetyeke nhenge unte-arle

ayenge apentemenge. Kele, urreke akenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre akngerre anthetyenhenge.”

*Uternetyale Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke
(Matthew 18:6-9; Luke 17:1-2)*

⁴² Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenghe, apwerte nhenge ayerneke-artekenge, unte apeke-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenghe, ure akngerreke-arleke, akwete-ante-arle amperle-aneme. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele, unte apeke ingke ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ingke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenghe, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁴⁷ Unte apeke alkngge ngkwinhele aremele akurne mpwareme. Kele unte alkngge ngkwinhe tyerrelele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alkngge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alkngge atherre-akertele Ngkartele-arle ngenhe iwerlenghe apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” ⁴⁸ Apmere yanhe ikwerele mpwerele tyerrtye areye akwetethe arlkwerlte-aneme, ure uyerretyakenhe akwete amperle-anerlenghe.

⁴⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge akengentye angkerlenghe ngenhe apeke atwemele, ayenge apenterle-anaye, kele Ngkartele ngkwenge akangkentye anetyenhe. Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke lterrke atnyenetyenhe, urele, apirnte-arlike.”

⁵⁰ Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele apirnte-arteke lerneme merneke-arleke kereke-arleke nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge arlkwetyeke. Apirnte apeke intemele akurne-irremere, arrpenheke ar-rangkwele uyarne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge awethe.

“Alakenhe re-arteke, arrantherre apirnte-arteke anetyeke, lterrke mwerre anerlte-anaye, mwerre angkerraye apententye akngerre arrpenheke unte nhenge aremele, akwetethe anthurre mwerre anetyenhenge.”

10

*Anewarte atherre akwete anthurre anetyeke
(Matthew 19:1-12)*

¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke antekerre apmere Judea arritnye-werne alhemele. Re aneke ikngerre-ampinyele kwatye lhere Jordan-enge. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke anthurre

apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kenhe re itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame nhenge rarle akwetethe akaltyele-anthemye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele.

² Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyeke Jesus renhe ularele apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtneleme?”

³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame Moses angkeke?”

⁴ Itne angkeke, “Moses alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-anemele anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe anthetyeke imerte renhe yernirtneleme.’”

⁵⁻⁶ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerryetyeke akwetethe anerle-annerretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele Moses-ele arrenhantherre angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁷ Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, ‘Kenhe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele, ratherre anyente-irretyeke.’ ⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke tyerrytye anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale re ikwerenge akwete anetyeke, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

¹⁰ Itne alpeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte akethe-nge angketyame?” ¹¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtneleme re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere mpwareme. ¹² Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele re anteme artwe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme
(Matthew 19:13-15; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrytye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene apetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye itneke ahele-irremele angkerrirreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke-arle iperre ahele-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenge itnenhe ayaketyale anaye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Nhenhe itelaraye. The arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arraty itelarerrirreme-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arraty apentewarreyakenhe. Rarle Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe kwenye-arle. ¹⁶ Ampe areye kwaketye inemele re akaperte apetyamele, Ngkarte apayuthneleme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte
(Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ingkwe alhetyeke aneke, kele artwe anyente akenhe untemele ikwere artepe aneke angkemele, “Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerre-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ¹⁹ Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte-arle akwetethe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterle-anetyeke. “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlknghe atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngel inetyale! Ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! Meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale!”

²⁰ Artwe awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe the awemele angkentye yanhe renhe mpwaretyarte.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe awalheke ikwere angkemele, “Arne anyente kwenhe unte-arle mpwaretyakenhe. Unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe maneke anthetyeke, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.” ²² Nhenge artwele awemele, re inngerre ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re irrare-irremele imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe re alherlenghe, re ularre-irremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre arratyale ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apatewarreke nhenge itne awemele nhenhe renhe. Kenhe Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Yewe atyewe areye, awerrirraye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele anthurre itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyale aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle renhe arntarnte-areme.” ²⁸ Kele Peter angkerlenghe, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Jesus angkirtnerlenghe, “Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlke, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlke, ampe-arlke, kartene ikwerenhe-arlke, rarle ayeye mwerre ilerle-apemenge. ³⁰ Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele

atnyenekenge, apmere awethe, akngeye uthene meye uthene awethe, kake akngerre-arlike atyeye areye awethe, kartene arrpenhe awethe-arlike. Renhe kwarnetyenhe-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe ingkertele atwerrirrerlenghe ahentye-anetyakenhele. Urreke anteme re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³¹ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke.

Jesus awethe ileheme rarle ilwetyenhenge
(*Matthew 20:17-19; Luke 18:31-34*)

³² Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-akerte iwerrele alhetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Jesus nhenge arrwekele alherlenghe apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye apateke anthurre nhenge itne aremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe atere awelhemele, intertele apenterlte-apeke. Apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyele uyarne anthurre itelareke iwenhenge-arle itne alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne. Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke antangkeke-ipperre, itnenhe akngakelhe-ilemele, re itneke ilelhetyame nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe Jerusalem-enge. Re angketyame, ³³ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheme. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngenge atwetyenhenge. Kele imerte itne ayenge ilye anthemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ³⁴ Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhemele, atyenge-arleke pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkngenge atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

James uthene John uthenele Jesus apayuthneke arne iwenheke apeke ikwere
(*Matthew 20:20-28*)

³⁵ Alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme unte mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke-arle ilerne ngenhe apayuthneme mpwaretyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele atyenge ahentye-aneme, mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³⁷ Kenhe ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Urreke, unte alartetye anerlenghe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke, ilerne alartetye ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyete, arrpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne-arle ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne mpwelenhe rlkerteke atweme, irrerlkngenge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlkngenge atwetyeke-arteke?”

³⁹ Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenghe, “Mpwelenhe kwenhe arratyete kwarnetyenhe anthurre. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. ⁴⁰ The

kwenhe akngaketyakenhe angwenhe-arle atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge apententye akngerre arrpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyehengeke, James uthene John utheneke. ⁴² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ileke iperre, angkemele, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alartetye Jew kwenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe uterneme arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenge. ⁴³ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁵ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arrpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyehenge.”

*Jesus-ele Bartimaeus alkngampetyeke mpwareme
(Matthew 20:29-34; Luke 18:35-43)*

⁴⁶ Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte anteme apetyeke apmere Jericho-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apenteke. Itne-arle apmere impemele alhetyeke anekenge, itne artwe alkngwe pwengenge anpere-irreke iwerre iterele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnerle-anemele. Artwe yanhe re aneke alere Timeauskenhe, Bartimaeus arritnye aneke. ⁴⁷ Re angkerrerlenge aweke nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme, re arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁸ Tyerrtye areye ikwere angkeke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arntherre anthurre arlkerlenge, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

⁴⁹ Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ilaye nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke.”

Kele itne ikwere antangkeke angkemele, “Akangkemele akeme-irraye, Re ngkwenge arlkeme.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe re tyarte ikwerenhe iweke-iperre akeme-irremele apetyeke.

⁵¹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, alkngwe altywere-ilaye the aretyeke anteme.”

⁵² Jesus angkeke, “Yewe, apmere-werne alpaye. Alkngwe ngkwinihwe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle itirrekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Re alkngampemele iparrpe anthurre areke, Jesus apentemele iwerrele alheke.

11

*Jesus tangkeye artepele apmere Jerusalem-eke irreme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)*

¹ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke-irremele. Apmere ikwere-ntyetele itne apmere Bethphage uthene apmere Bethany uthene areke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke.

² Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere nhakwe-werne alherraye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-aneretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke. Re iparrpe anthirtntyehenge.’”

⁴ Ratherre alhemele areke tangkeye renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe apmere arriweke ratherre irlwetyame. ⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye tnerlte-anemele arerlte-anetyame itne apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?” ⁶ Ratherre angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge. Re ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yernirtntyehenge.” Kenhe itne aweke-arle iperre itne yewe angkeke.

⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye-ke-arleke antyerle-alheke. ⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere akertnele alhetyehenge. Alakenhe re itne itirreke rarle impene anthurre anekenge. ⁹ Arrpenhe nhenge arrwekele-arle alherlte-iwetyame, ingkernele alhetyame areye-arlke arlkerlte-apetyame, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Yewe, Akngeye anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre! ¹⁰ Re kwenhe alartetye anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrwekelenyele David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Akngeye, Unte anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre.”

¹¹ Nhenge Jesus Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele re alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne, ikwere irrpeke-arle-iperre re arerle-apetyame. Kele angwerrele anteme irrekenge, re ikngweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne alherlte-iweke apmere Bethany-werne.

*Ayeye arne utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irreme-akerte
(Matthew 21:18-19)*

¹² Ingwe ikwerele intemele, arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne akeme-irremele alperlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyetele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwerlenghe Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹³ Re arlenghe-ngentyetele areke arne utyerrke iwerre iterele. Re alheke merne ntangeke arrangkwe areme arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele. Alakenhenge nhenge arlte kwenye-arle anekenge merne itne lyapetyeke. ¹⁴ Jesus ntange aretyakenhenge re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhele ntange arlkwetyakenhe ngkwengenge awethe!”

Kenhe apententye akngerre areyele renhe aweke angkerlenghe.

*Jesus tyatye akngerreke irrpeme tyerrtye areye aywepemele
(Matthew 21:12-16; Luke 19:45-48)*

¹⁵ Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irpenheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye irrarnpe-iweke nthenhele-arle itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe antherrerte-anetyame, chair itnekenhe-arlke nthenhele-arle itne thipe mperlkere-arlke-arle sell-eme-ilettyame. ¹⁶ Re tyerrtye areye iltemele itnenhe ileke arne itnekenhe akngetyale tyatye kwene-werne sell-eme-ilettyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle-ame pipe-nge intelhe-ileke? Re akwete-arle tneme. Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarrettyeke.” *Isaiah 56:7.* Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irperreke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge-ileme apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

¹⁸ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenhe Jew areye-kenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke awemele nhenge Jesus angkerlenge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke, alakenhe itirremele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe irrerlkngge atweye?” Itne tyerrtye areye-ketyenge atere awelhemele, kele impeke. Itne renhe impeke tyerrtye areye-arle apatewarrekenge anthurre renhe awerrirremele nhenge mwerre anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge.

¹⁹ Angwerre-angwerrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem impemele alperlte-iweke Bethany-werne.

*Arne Utyerrke nhenge-arle antyerrke-irreke-akerte
(Matthew 21:20-22)*

²⁰ Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlke inteke arlte arrpenheke. Ingwemele itne akeme-irremele Jerusalem-werne atheke alpeke. Itne iwerre ikwerele apetyewarremele arerrirreke nhenge arne utyerrke antyerrke-arle irreke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele itelareke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arne utyerrke yanhe nhenge unte-arle artimperre-iweke re apele antyerrke anteme-irrerlenge.”

²² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apatewarrettyale Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge iwenhe-arle the renhe apayuthneke! Arrantherre itelarerrirrettyeke Rarle mpwaretyenhenge ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthneme.” ²³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge arratye angkeme, arrantherre apeke itirreme arratye-arle anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwatye alaye kwene-werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arratye anthetyenheke, kele arrantherre Renhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge arne ikwere, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre tnerlenge Ngkarteke angkemele, arrantherre arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye re apeke-arle arrekantherre akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkarte alkere-arenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus arrerneke alartetye-arteke angketyeke?
(Matthew 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8)*

²⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Jerusalem-eke irreke awethe, Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenehemele ware unthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyarenye areyele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, apmereke-artweye areye-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, ²⁸ “Alartetye angwenhe anthurrele-amenhenhe ileke tyerrtye areye aywepetyeke ilthe nhenhenge-ntyeye arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenghe? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge ar-ratyeyatyerlenghe, kele the arrekantherre ileme-arle angwenhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Angwenhele-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre ileke tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilemele? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

³¹ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle John ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, re anwernenhe apayuthneme-ketye, ‘Iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre John-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke?’ ³² Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye apwertele atwerrirremele itne-arle itirrewarremenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrenge. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirre?” ³³ Alakenhe ikwengen-ntyeye itne Jesus ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele apeke-arle John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre iletakenhe angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

12

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarntareme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Luke 20:9-19)

¹ Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe artelemele angkeke, “Apmere arrpenhele, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyetyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-iletetyeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentye arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngelene ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarntaretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentye impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ² Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetye anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenghe ikwerenhe akwele. ³ Kenhe mpwarentyeye akngerre areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnele iltye-ante. ⁴ Kele apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye

akngerrele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre itne akenhe akaperte atweke, iltemele renhe yernirtneke. ⁵ Kenhe apmerekere-artweyele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe itne renhe atwemele, irrerlkngge atweke renhe. Re akwetethe yernetyame arrpenhe areye-arlke, mpwarenty akngerre areyele itnenhe alakenhe akwete mpwaretyame. Arrpenheme itne atwetyame warele. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe itne atwetyame irrerlknggeke-antele. ⁶ Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Alere atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke. ⁷ Kenhe mpwarenty akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmerekere-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlengge. Anwerne renhe irrerlkngge atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!' ⁸ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyale aketheke iwerirremele."

⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke." ¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, "Mwantye itirrewarrraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkentye angkeme:

'Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekengge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere!

¹¹ Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke.' *Psalm 118:22-23.*

"Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke. Kele anwerne ingkirrekele areme apwerte nhenge yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerlengge arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre."

¹² Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele akenhe awerrirreke angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilerlengge artentye akngerre-akerte, itne itelarerrirreke itne-akerte-arle angkeke, itnenhe ilpernemele. Itne renhe arntwirrkewarreyeke. Kenhe itne atere awelhemele renhe impeke nhenge tyerrtye areye itneke ahele-irreme-ketye.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye alartetye, arrangkwe apeke?

(Matthew 22:15-22; Luke 20:20-26)

¹³ Jew akngerrepate areye anyente-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtirremele, rarle apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyeke, re apeke apale angkerlengge itne renhe arntwirrkewarreyeke imerte Rome-arenye alartetye ilttye anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne alhemele ikwere angkeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte

tyerrtye akngerre areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtirremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtirremele apayuthneme? Atyengewerne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthentye akngerre, the renhe aretyeke.”

¹⁶ Itne arraty akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

¹⁷ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne Caesar-kenhe areye renhe anthirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke.

Ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte nthakenhe-arle re nhenge tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle-iperrenge itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Luke 20:27-40)

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye-arle akeme, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. Itne Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, ¹⁹ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerter renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. ²⁰ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerrele nhenge re anewe akeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerter renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerter yanhe renhe anewe akeke. Kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilwemele. ²³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte re itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepule-nge. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke-arle Re ngangkerere mpwaremeke. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe itne ilweke-arle iperre itne itethe-irritneke, anewe akerrityakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerrentye akngerre kwenye. ²⁶⁻²⁷ Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele apeke

tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtname-akerte ilweke-arle-iperre. Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkekeke, arrule anthurrenge Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke ilwekenge? Ngkarte ikwere angketyame arrule anthurre iperre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke-arle ilwekenge. Re alakenhe angkeke 'Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarremeke akwete.' Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlengge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye. Arrantherre apale anthurre itirrewarreke."

Iwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere?

(Matthew 22:34-40; Luke 10:25-28)

²⁸ Artwe anyente, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. Re aweke Jesus angkerlengge angkentye arratyte anthurre Sadducee areyeke. Re anteme apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, "Ngkarte anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, iwenhe-ame angkentye anyente akngerre-ulkere?"

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, "Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere: 'Israel-arenye areye, awerrirraye. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe Alartetye aneme anwerneke renhe-ante ware utyernemele tnakewarrraye. ³⁰ Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Ikwereunge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes!' ³¹ Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: 'Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpes ahentye-aneme-arteke.' Alakenhe-arle. Angkentye yanhe atherre arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere."

³² Nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele renhe awemele re angkeke, "Yewe Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre angkerne. Ngkarte kwenhe anyente, ngkarte arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle. ³³ Anwerne Ngkarte Ikwere-ante ware akangkentye anetyeke. Ikwereunge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepes-atyepes. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpes-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. Alakenhe re. Anwerne yepes-yepes irrerlkngge atwemele itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Kenhe angkentye yanhe atherre nhenhenge impene ulkere."

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele aweke-arle-iperre re akangkeke alakenhenge artwe-arle mwerre anthurre angkerlengge. Re angkeke, "Unte kwenhe kele-arle Ngkarte ngkwenge alartetye anetyeke."

Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirremele renhe awethe apayuthnerrirreketye.

Christ re apele Ngkarte-arle alhileke

(Matthew 22:41-46; Luke 20:41-44)

³⁵ Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthemele tyerrtye areye tyatyte akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge, re itnenhe apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme

Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-ekartweye-ngentyele aneme? ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, David-elarle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke, tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwineheke kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretynhenge.” ’

Psalms 110:1.

^{37a} “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? Anwerne itelareme artwe arrwekele-arle aneme, re akwetethe ingkernenge akngerre-ulkere. David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Re David-engentyele apetyeke, re ikwere alartetye antime aneke. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-ulkere. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alnggarre-ileme Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe iletynge akngerre areye uthene-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-39; Luke 20:45-47)

^{37b} Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus akangkentyele awerrirrerlengenge itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. ³⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlengenge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlengenge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike akerlengenge. ³⁹ Kele itne imerte tyatye itnekenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngenge inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlengenge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

Arelhe warlekwertele apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe antheme, ngkweltye akngerre-arteke akwele

(Luke 21:1-4)

⁴¹ Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke re anetyame arne ngkweltye arrernentye akngerre itwele. Re aretyame tyerrtye areyele apwerte mane akngetyemele arne nhenge kweneke akwernemele. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ⁴² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merneke arrangkwe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itnenhe ilemele, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele, ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke,

apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

13

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltye-irremele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Kenhe Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye, apwerte areye-arlke.” ² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentye, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, ar-rangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

³ Jesus Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte re-arrpe anemele aretyame tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe renhe. Kenhe Peter, James, John, Andrew uthene apetyemele renhe nterte-ntertele apayuthnerrirreke, ⁴ “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyeke anerlenge?”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne arrekantherre urrtiyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilerrirreme-ketye atyengenge. ⁶ Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-ipperle itnenhe apentewarretyenhe. ⁷ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrerenge apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyete ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele merneke-arlke arrangkwe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-urrike-arle irretyenhe. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amperre-arle irretyenhe, itne kwarnetyenhe anthurre, arelhe-arle tyarlkwe-irreme-arteke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Yewe arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyenhe court-eke arrernetyenhenge. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwene arrpe-anenhe. Alakenhe-arlke itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke alartetye areyenge arrwekele arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye areyele ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerlte-apetyenhe. ¹¹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenge arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe.

Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe alartetyeke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. Utmenge ikwernenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle. ¹²⁻¹³ Yewe, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele re kake ikwernenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areye rarle ayenge apentemenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele mpwaretyenhe ampe ikwernenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene ahe akngerre areye iltye anthetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke ratherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele-arle arntarntaretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere Jerusalem-ele ahe akngerre anthurre irretyenhe

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarntaretyakenhe. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge alakenhe areye irrerlengere aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye! ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke-arle ulyentye apmere itwele aneme re akenhe apmereke irrpetye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arne ikwernenhe areye inetyeke re urreke alwirretyenhe. ¹⁶ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe, arelthe ampe arethape-akerteke-arlike. ¹⁸ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale. ¹⁹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekenge akurne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe irrepirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke-irrerlengere arrwekele aretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe-arteke itne awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irremele, urteke ware anetyeke kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyeke itirreke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirretyame Rarle arrwekele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhenge Re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anerlengere iparrpe uyerretyenhe.

²¹ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewar-raye aretyeke, nhenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yanhe kwenhe re.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²²⁻²³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke re.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerele mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye itneke urrtirretyekenhe, arrekantherre-arlike, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne

arrekantherre uyarne urrtiyirretyenhe tharle arrekantherre nhenhe areye-akerte arrekwele ware ilekenge.”

*Jesus angkeme rarle apetye-alpeme-akerte
(Matthew 24:29-31; Luke 21:25-28)*

²⁴ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrryetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-ipperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge ar-ratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁷ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletaye tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele Ikwere-werne.”

*Jesus arne arrutnenge-akerte angkeme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33)*

²⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreye. Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrenge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arpenhe areye arraterlenge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlenge. ²⁹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenge, arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge itwe anteme-irreme apetyalptye.

³⁰ “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhe, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Tyerrtye ingkirreke akutne ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalptyenheke
(Matthew 24:36; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)*

³² Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-altyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, Alerikwe, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. ³³ Alakenhe, arrantherre arelhewarreye akwetethe atyenge, apetyalptye-atwetye, arrantherre akutne ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenheke. ³⁴ Urreke alartetye alethe alhetyenhe, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme apmerele anemele urrkaperlte-anetye. Re nhenge artwe arrerneme arriwele tnele arelhetye. ³⁵ Alakenhe-ante akwete arelherlte-anetye arrantherre akaltye anetyakenhe ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe arlenge irperlenge-ante ingwe mpwepele apeke. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe tyewe-tyewe arkerlenge, aherrke apeke arraterlenge. ³⁶ Akwete anthurre arelhewarrraye nthakenhe apeke irreketyenge arrantherre nhenge apale anemele atnulkeme-ketye. ³⁷ Yewe, arrantherre ingkirreke arelhewarremele anerrirraye nthakenhe-ketye apeke.” Alakenhe Jesus-ele itneke arratyale ileke nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele awetyenhe.

14

*Alartetye areye anyelknge-anyelknge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke
(Matthew 26:1-5; John 12:2-8)*

¹ Urreke, arlte atherre iperre tyerrtye ingkirreke anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. * Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. ² Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke lyete mpwarerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerreleureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.”

*Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-
arleke*

(Matthew 26:6-13; John 12:2-8)

³ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anerrirreke apmere Bethany-ele, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. Jesus table-le anetyamele arlkweme, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwenerne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle tyampite apekeke-arle iperre antere nhenge theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke, itne angkerreke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpel-altyiwetyeke? ⁵ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, re mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inemere, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareme nthakenhe itne angkerrerlengge, itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angker-rirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ⁷ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerlengge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge mwerre-arle re atyenge mpwareke re imerneme re atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremengge ayenge-arle ingwenhe ware ilwetyenhe. Re impene alakenhe mpwareke, tyerrtye atyinhe iperteke artetyenhenge-arteke akwele. ⁹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaremele arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

*Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenheke
(Matthew 26:14-16; Luke 22:3-6)*

* **14:1** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyeke kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele, itne irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-irrekeke apmere Egypt-nge arrule anthurre.

¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe apententye akngerre anyente, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarretyehenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover arlkweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Matthew 26:17-19; Luke 22:7-13)

¹² Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyehenge, itne kere yepe-yepe akwerrke atweke arlkwetyeke, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherrame yerneke, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele, mpwele arerle-anneremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arlike arratintyerlenge, apmere-werne renhe apentaye. ¹⁴ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover itelaretyehenge?’ ¹⁵ Re mpweleke imernetyehenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kenhe apententye akngerre atherrame alhemele areke artwe kwatye-akerte arratintyerlenge. Ratherre renhe apenteke nthenhe-werne re irrpenheke apmere apayuthneke apmereke-artweye renhe, “Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe anwerne itelaretyehenge Passover?” Kenhe re imerneke apmere akertne-ipenhe. Yanhe ikwerele ratherre merne ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele. Ratherre anteme Jesus-werne alpeke.

¹⁷ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperre, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmereke irrpemele arrernelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Itne-arle anemele arlkwetyamenge Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernekengenge-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

¹⁹ Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “The kweye?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke akwernemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhele-arle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²¹ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke kele mwerre ulkere-arle anemere.”

Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme

(Matthew 26:26-29; Luke 22:17-20)

²² Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele

tnakeke iperre, re tampe ultakirtnanemele, apententye akngerre areye antheke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Inemele arlkwaye, nhenhe-arle tyerrtye atyinhe-arle.”

²³ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarleke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke, ingkirrekele antywer-rirretyeke. ²⁴ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenghe alhwe atyinhe thelelhetyenhe, Ngkartele akenhe alhileke tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke, itnenhe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁵ The arrekantherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyete-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe, yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

²⁶ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlke-arle iperre anyente-ngare alyelheke iperre-arlke, itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-alhemele alheke “Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte” arritnye akertnerne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:33—14:31)

²⁷ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe, ‘Ngkartele irrerlknghe atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’

Zechariah 13:7.

²⁸ “Irrerlknghele inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentetyenhe apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

²⁹ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele, urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge atherre-ngare, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³¹ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenghe, Peter arnterre angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtyrremele alakenhe, itne apeke ayenge apetyemele atwetyeke ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe re-anteye angkerrireke.

Jesus Ngkarteke angkeme apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge

(Matthew 26:36-46; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)

³² Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.”

³³ Kele re apententye akngerre urrpetyeke antangkeke, Peter-eke, James uthene John utheneke itne ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re irntwarre ulkere

anteme alheke ikwerenge alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁴ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlengenge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Abba, Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyeke, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwaremele. Unte apeke-ame angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweme ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe? Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

³⁷ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne. Re itnenhe ankwe-interlengenge aretye-alpeke. Re Peter-eke angkeke, “Simon-aye, unte-ame ankwe inteme?” Kele, re renhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Simon, unte-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ³⁸ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlte-alhetyeke. Arrantherre iwenhe-arle the ileme mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrantherre akenhe arewampe-arle aneme.”

³⁹ Kele re awethe alheke Akngeye ikwerenheke angkentye anyente re-anteye angketyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe interlte-anerlengenge alkngge itnekenhe akenhe arratye apurrke anthurre anteme aneke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame awethe ankwe interne?” Kenhe itne apatemele anteme aneke.

⁴¹⁻⁴² Re itnenhe awethe impemele alpeke Akngeyeke angketyeke. Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyame, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itne, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ilye atnerte anthemele. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Matthew 26:47-56; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12a)

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas artwe arrpenhe atningke-akerte apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas rarle akenhe ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge aremele the renhe arrelyenngenge arrwantyerlengenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, tyatye alartetye arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe yernirtneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye.” Re imerte Jesus arrelyenngenge arrwantyemele. ⁴⁶ Kenhe itne areke

Judas-ele renhe arrwantyerlenghe, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntwirrkemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwerele-arle tnetyame nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ⁴⁸ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-akerte irryarte-arlke-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreye? Ayenge-ame arlkarentye akngerre? ⁴⁹ Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre yanhe ikwere anteye ayenge arntirrkewarreyakenhe? Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arratye-arle irreke.”

⁵⁰ Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

⁵¹ Kenhe artwe apmerrke anyentele Jesus apentetyame, mantere arrarele-arle artelheke. Kenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyeke aneke, ⁵² re mantere tyekelhe-ilemele unteke. Itne mantere ware atnyeneke.

*Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Matthew 26:57-68; Luke 22:54b-55,63-65)*

⁵³ Thultye areyele Jesus renhe akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irrpeneke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtyenelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke. ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlke anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apetyetyenheke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Jesus-akerte urrtirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele awetyakenhe aneke atherrele angkentye anyente ilerlenghe.

⁵⁷ Kele artwe arrpenheme tnerrirremele urrtirremele ware ileke, ⁵⁸ “Anwerne aweke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlenghe. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele. Tyerrtye areyele tyatye nhenhe arteke, kenhe tyatye arrpenhe akenhe tyerrtye areyele artetyakenhe-arle.’ Re-ante akwele artetyenhenge.” ⁵⁹ Artwe yanhe areyele-arlke arratye ilettyakenhe aneke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe areye angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Itne-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrtirremele apeke?”

⁶¹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerlenghe. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶² Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete alartetye anerlenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe apetyalperlenge angkulye artepenyele.”

⁶³⁻⁶⁴ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenheke-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke untheye ikwere-akerte angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyete ware anwerne awerne Ngkarte-arle akwele re. Kenhe re artwe ware-arle aneme. Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, renhe alkng mantere ayernemele, inngerre-arlike atwemele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” Kele itne renhe thultye areye iltye antheke, itne-arlike-arle imerte renhe atwemele.

*Peter ilelheme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-75; Luke 22:56-62)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe Peter yarte kwenele anetyame. Marle anyente kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke-arle urrkapetyarte apetyeke. ⁶⁷ Peter urele arrtyernelhemele anetyame, marle nhengele inngerre ikwerenhe aremele re angkeke, “Unte-arlike Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke, artwe nhenge Nazareth-arenye!”

⁶⁸ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemeke.” Re imerte akeme-irremele, arriwele-werne-atheke alhemele. †

⁶⁹ Kenhe marle re renhe-arle awethe areke iperrele, tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerlenge araye, re kwenhe apententye akngerre artwe nhenge-kenhe.”

⁷⁰ Peter re ularele akwete angkirtneke.

Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurte-arle tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratyete apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratyete rarle!”

⁷¹ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe ularele angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyete ilelheme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyirreme, kele Ngkartele ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke-arle!”

⁷² Rarle angketyamenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke urreye awethe arlikeke. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

† **14:68** Intelhe-ilentye akngerre arrpenhele ileme “re aweke tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenge”

15

Akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Luke 22:66—23:1-7)

¹ Ingweleme anthurre kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke apurte-irrerirremele angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerretyamenge, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye aneke. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele Pilate ilttye antheke. ² Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye anthurre tyerrtye Jew areyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

³ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye yanhe areyele-arlke Jesus renhe ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arpenhe akurne arye mpwareke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme, angketyakenhe? Unte kwenhe aweme nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrerne, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke-akerte.”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte anthurre akwete-arle tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlkngwe atwetyeke

(Matthew 27:15-31; John 18:39—19:16a)

⁶ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlenge, artwe Pilate-le akwetethe jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte artwe anyente tyerrtye areye-arle ahentye-aneme. ⁷ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas jaille aneke. Re artwe areye-akertele thultye arpenheme irrerlkngwe atweke, nhenge itne Rome-arenye government areyenge atwerrlerlenge. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelarerrirreke rarle akurne anthurre aneme. ⁸ Arlte ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerirremele renhe layekeke artwe anyente jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke, alakenhe-arteke rarle mpwaretyartenge, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke. ⁹ Kenhe Pilate-le itnenhe layekeke, “The-ame Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe irlwemele aywepeye?” ¹⁰ Pilate-le itelareke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arle Jesus-ekenhe ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arpenhe uthenele atningke arpenhe areye uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke. ¹² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele, nthakenhe anteme the iley artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe akeme?”

¹³ Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle arlkerlenge, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁴ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Nhenge itne renhe awerlenge, itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁵ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlengere, re Barabbas jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltje anthirtneleme. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltje antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areye Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme

¹⁶ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ¹⁷ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhenge alartetye-arteke atnyenentye akngerre, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe alartetye mwerre anthurre Jew areyeke.” Arne ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ²⁰ Itne renhe urrtirremele tnaketyame. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete. Kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke, imerte mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe arrernirtneleme ikwere-arleke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Luke 23:26-41; John 19:16b-27)

²¹ Jesus arne arntarlkwe renhe-arle re-arrpe akweke ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arne-artne-ngentyele apetyerlengere. Re apmere Cyrene-arenye, akngeye Alexander uthene Rufus uthene-kenhe. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkweke ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ²² Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerne” ileme. ²³ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlke kwatye irrkerteye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke anty-wetyale. ²⁴ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele. Yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe uternele akertne anthurrele anteme-irreke itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrerneke. ²⁶ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilperneleme, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ²⁷⁻²⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

²⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlke anyurre-irreke. “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte angkeke arlte atherre iperrele akwele artirtnetyeke! ³⁰ Itetheke mpwarelhaye, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

³¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, “Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareke, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke

mpwarelhetyakenhe-arle. ³² Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke alartetye akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperlenge kele anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere rarle arratye ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irrerirretyenhenge.”

Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle irlpare aneme ratherre ikwere anhelherle-anerreke anteye.

*Jesus arne arntarlkwenge ilweme
(Matthew 27:45-56; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)*

³³ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Ingwemerte akwete aneke angwerre-angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kele uternele anteme pwarartye awethe Jesus arnterre anthurre arlkeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Ngkarte, Ngkarte! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke impeke?”

³⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, Elijah-eke arlkerlenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke imerte ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arle ayerneke iperrele, re akertne arntwirrkeke Jesus-ele antywetyeke.

Kenhe arrpenhe anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, aretyekaye Elijah apeke-arle apetyemeke renhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus arnterre arlkeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

³⁸ Rarle ilwekenge antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele irlpare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ³⁹ Kenhe alartetye thultye areye-kenhe Jesus-enge arrekwele-arle tnetyame areke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilwerne, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke.”

⁴⁰ Arelhe areye akenhe yanhe ikwerele tnerrirretyame arerlte-anemele arlenge-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe artwe apmer-rke James uthene, Joses utheneke, Salome-arlke, arrpenhe atningke-arlke. ⁴¹ Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere. Arelhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus apenteke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne tnetyame yanhe ikwerele arerlte-anemele.

*Itne atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke arrernewarreme
(Matthew 27:57-61; Luke 23:50-56a; John 19:38-42)*

⁴²⁻⁴³ Arlte Friday-ele, itne Jesus irlpare-arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne akwetethe urrkawarartyarte nhenge Saturday-arle, arlte apurrke anthurre-arle anetyartenge itne urrkawartyakenhe anetyarte. Angwerrele anteme, artwe Joseph arritnye apmere Arimathea-arenye yanhe ikwere irreke. Artwe yanhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe-arlke aneke. Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne irrpelthe alhemele renhe apayuthneke atyalangke Jesus-kenheke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe Pilate atnulkeke re awerlenge Jesus-arle iparrpe anthurre ilweke. Rarle alartetye thultye areye-kenhe-arle ikngweke-iperrele, renhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame arratye ilweke?”

⁴⁵ Kenhe re angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe.” Aweke-arle-iperre, re Joseph ileke tyerrtye atyalangke inemele akngetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe re mantere mperlkere areye ineke-iperrele, re akngeke arne arntarlkwe-werne. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, inteye-werne akngemele, kwene ikwere atheneke. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele arrekwele tnyeke tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele imerte Joseph-ele ankerte-iwemele apwerte akngerrele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme. ⁴⁷ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary mikwe Joses-kenhe uthenele inteye mwantyele arelherle-annerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-annerremele.

16

Ngkartele Jesus ilwekarle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneme (Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-8)

¹⁻² Arlte Saturday aneke arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle, itne urrkapetyakenhe aneke ingwele anteme-irreke urrkapetye-kwenye akwete. Itne ankwe inteke arlte arrpenhe anteme-irreke. Kele Mary Magdala-arenye, Salome, Mary, mikwe James-kenhe-arlke, uterne akertne-irretyakenhe-nge akwete alherlte-iweke, atyalangke Jesus-kenhe antere ntyentyele apernewarreyeke, inteye kwene-werne irrpenherlte-iweke. ³⁻⁴ Itne alherlte-iwemele angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwetyenhe nhenge arriwele ilpeme inteye renhe anwerne-ketyenge?” Itne uyarne anthurre itirreke apwerte nhenge-arle akngerre anthurre anekenge. Ikwere-irretye-alhemele itne areke arrpenhele apwerte athirnte akngerre-apenhe renhe ankerte-iwekenge itere-werne, yanhe ikwerele tnetyame. ⁵ Inteye-werne irrpenheke-arle iperre, itne arerrirreke artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte akwe-arratyete alerle-anerlenghe. Itne renhe areke-arle-iperre atere-irrerirremele.

⁶ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe urrpetyeke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! The itelareme arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, nhenge itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. Ikwere nhenhe arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re arrekantherre arrekwele ileke, ilwekarle iperrele, rarle itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Areyeke apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle re inteke.” Itne arratyete irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyete! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperlte-iwaye apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke ilettyeke alakenhe, ‘Rarle ilweke iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretye-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekantherre ileke-arteke.’ Alakenhe itneke ilettyeke alherlte-iwaye!”

⁸ Itne arrewemele inteye-ngentyele arratintyete, apatemele unterlte-iweke. Arrpenheke ilettyakenhe aneke atere-arle itne awelhekenge.

*Ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-arle arrateme-akerte tyerrtye areyete irrerlkngearle aneke-iperrele **

Jesus Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme

^{9a} Kenhe Jesus ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke ingwele-athnele arlte Sunday-nge, re Mary Magdala-arenyeke-amparre arrateke. Nhenge

* **16:8** Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele-arle ayeye nhenhe ileke, Mark-ele kwenye.

arelhe yanhele akenhe atnyenyartye arrentye seven-pele akurne. Kenhe Jesus-ele arrentye ikwerenge-ntyeye aywepeke re mwerre-irreke. ^{10a} Mary Magdala-arenyele aretye-alheke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye akayale artnerlenge, re itneke angkeke, ¹¹ “The kwenhe artwe Jesus renhe arerne itethe-arle-irreke akeme-irrerlenge.” Kenhe itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtiyirreke-arlenge.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke arrateke

¹² Arle arrpenhele, Jesus arrateke anteyeke apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe atherreke ratherre-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne alherretyamenge. ¹³ Kenhe renhe arerle-annerreke-arle-iperre ratherre alperreke, iletaye-alpeke arrpenhe areyeke rarle ikwere-atherre arrateke. Kenhe itne akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle urrtiyirrekeke-athene.

Jesus apententye akngerre eleven-pele ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme

¹⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus arrateke apententye akngerre eleven-peleke, merne arlkwerlte-anerlenge. Re itneke ahele-irreke itne-arle itirretyak-ehenge rarle itneke arratyeye ilekenge. Kenhe itne ipmentye awemele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerlenge, nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke itethe-irritnerlenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe re apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Kele alherlte-iwaye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ayeye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. ¹⁶ Angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, renhe kwatyeye akwernaye baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke ayenge ipmentyele-iwetyeke itirreme, Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke mpwareme. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, itne arne mwerre areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyenhe. Itne arrentye areye aywepetyenhe arritnye atyinhe atniwemele. Itne angkentye arrpenhe areye angketyenhe-anteye. ¹⁸ Itne apeke ularele-kwenye apmwe arrengekwalthe-akerte kutyetyenhe, kwatyeye akurne apeke ularele-kwenye antyetyenhe arne arrengekwalthe-akerte, itne ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne rilkerre areye anpetyenhe, Ngkartele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyehenge.”

Jesus alkere akertne-werne alheme

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus Alartetye-arle itneke angkeke iperre, Ngkartele anteme renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtneke. Re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyeye arrernelheke.

²⁰ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye alhemele angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apeke. Itne arne mwerre atningke ilyernpenye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itnekenge alhekenge ulyeyele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele itne itelaremele angkeke, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayeye arratyeye anthurre ileme.”

Ayeye arrpenhe-anteye nhenhe aneme Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte, artwe arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ileke, Mark-ele kwenye

^{9b} Kenhe arelhe areye anteme alheke anyente-irretyeke Peter-kenhe areyenge. Itneke ileke Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke, re akenhe Galilee-werne-arle alheke. ^{10b} Kenhe Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkentye mwerre iletayeke apmere arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyehenge. Kele arratyeye itne alhemele ilerlte-apetyame.

Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme

Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke

¹ Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-iletyeke-arlike Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. ² Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerlenghe. Kele re nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlte-iwerlenghe ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretyeke. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. ³ The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-iletyeke ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinh. ⁴ Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyapeke anthurre akaltye-irretyeke, alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

Arntyeye anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

⁵ Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwelenye areye itne Abijah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele. ⁶ Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene ratherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyapeke mwerre anerle-annerretyarte, ikwerenhe angkentye akwetethe atnyenerle-annerremele akwete anthurre alkngwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwaretyeke ratherre mpwarerle-annerreke. ⁷ Kenhe ratherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-annerremele anerle-annerremele ampeke arrangkwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

⁸ Arlte arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwaretyame kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. ⁹ Kenhe arlte arrpenhele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele artwe anyente akngaket-yarte apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperlenghe. Kele arlte ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irrpeneke re arne renhe nthiletyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerlte-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlte-anemele.

¹¹ Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyeye alkere-arenye Ngkarte-ngentyele re impeltye-ngentyele ware arrateke. Arntyeye

re altar akwe-arratyete tneleme arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele. ¹² Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerlenge aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-iperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelhe ngkwithe anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arrpenhe areye-arlike anteye akangkewarreyete ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekenge. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlike antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Arratye apelaye, Ngkarteke Utmenge-arlike ltterke-arlike re anteye renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentyete. Ngkarteke yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne arunthele awerrirretyenhenge angkerlenge, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwere-werne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenheke itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratye anteme itne anetye-atherre-alpemele. Yewe, arratye alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwithe John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarteke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyete re Zechariah-ke ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kweye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentyete ampwe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyenyenhe?”

¹⁹ Kele arntyete ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tnele Ngkartenge alkngele ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilettyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentyete unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwithe-arle inteke-ngentyete, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkarteke angketyeke ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe.”

²¹ Kenhe arntyete re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlenge ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ²² Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke ilettyakenhe rarle arntyete areke-arle. Rarle itneke iltete-ante uye ilekenge. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenge-arle.

²³ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arlte urrpetyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. ²⁴ Kele urreke arrpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apenhe irreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyete re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-

ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. ²⁵ Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkartele ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewarretyenhenge!”

Arntyeye Gabriel re Mary renhe ilette-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

²⁶ Atnyentye arrpenhele Ngkartele arntyeye Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. ²⁷ Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhientyeyarle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. ²⁸ Arntyeye re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arlenge aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

²⁹ Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyeye ikwere angkemeke. ³⁰ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! ³¹ Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenne, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ngkwinhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenne, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. ³² Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenne. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenne, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenne David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. ³³ Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenne!”

³⁴ Kele Mary-ele arntyeye apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangkwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenne?”

³⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrpetyenne, lterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyele ngkwengele-arlenge arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwinhe intetyenne, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenne, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. ³⁶ Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarretyarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangkwe anerlenge. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apenne anteme, kele atnyentye urrpetye-ngentyele anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. ³⁷ Arratye apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelthe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratye renhe-arle antheme!”

³⁸ Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Arratye apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenneke.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arntyeye re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme

³⁹ Arlte urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwertele artelheme-werne. ⁴⁰ Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irrpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. ⁴¹⁻⁴⁴ Mary re ikwere arlkeke. Elizabeth-ele Mary angketye-alherlengenge aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikweren-henge akngelherlengenge-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-eke-arleke irrpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlengenge, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlkeke, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete the arratyete itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkarte renhe ltterrke-ilemele mwantyele arntarntearetyen-henge! ⁴⁵ Yewe arratyete, angkentye yanhe arntyele Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratyete rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁴⁶⁻⁴⁸ Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme, “Ayenge-arle utnenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre. Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Re aneme. Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele. Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme! Lyete-ngentyele ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerrirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!

⁴⁹ Ngkarte re ltterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangkentye akngerre awalheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere! Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!

⁵⁰ Ngkarte tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarntearerle-aneme, Renhe-arle mwantyele awerlte-anemenge.

⁵¹ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakelhekeke, kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ltterrke ikwerenhele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerlengenge, itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre aywepeke.

⁵² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge ingkerneke-arle arrernerlengenge, kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge arrwekeleke arrerneke, alartetye anerrirretyeke.

⁵³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-arlke arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene merne mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene ilye-ante anthurrele yerneke.

54-55 Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye anwerne-kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekenge-arlike ampe areye itnekenhenge-arlike akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.

Arratye anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe! Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte!”

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelheke.

56 Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe Elizabeth ikweringe atnyentye urrpetyele anemele apmere ikwerenhele. Kele yanhengentyele Mary apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

John Baptist akweke inteke

57 Mary re imperle-almemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe inteke. 58 Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

59 Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretyeke artwe-iletetyeke itnekenhe angkentye aknggerenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke.

60 Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Akarelherrirraye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhe.”

61 Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye-arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!” 62 Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyele apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

63 Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyele apayuthneke arne ilperre-ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-iletetyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratye apatewarreke aremele. 64 Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerlenge anthurre tnakeke. 65 Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyete tyerrtye arpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke iletetyeke alherlte-iweke apmere apwertepwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. 66 Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerlenge, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreke-tetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe aknggerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

67 Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrpeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte, re ikwere-akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

- 68 “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.
Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremele itethe-iletayeke.
- 69 Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yernetyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-iletayehenge,
kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.
- 70-71 Arrule anthurre artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arrpenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle,
itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.
- 72 Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwerenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletayehenge,
anwerneke alknwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.
- 73-75 Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletayenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreke.
Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarreyenheke atere-arlike anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arraty mwerre anthurre anerrirretyehenge Ikwerenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe.
Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhewarreyeke Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke!”
- 76-77 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwerenheke alyelhetyeke irreke,
“Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe.
Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletaye-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeke.
Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletayeke alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarremenge, kenhe Ngkarte itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye atnyenemele.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarreyenhe.
- 78-79 Kenhe Ngkarte anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme.
Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirretyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele anerlte-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirretyeke-akerte.
Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerlunge anwerneke mwerre anthurre, Rarle anwernenhe pwarreyetyenhe alernge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke.
Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyehenge nthakenhe mwerre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arlunge anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirretyeke.”
Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwerenheke alyelheke.

⁸⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arlenge aneke. John lterrke irreke. Re apmere ahurratyete anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlke atherrke-arlke anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte iletynhe.

2

Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme

¹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre. ² Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arrpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

³ Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernel-hetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interrirreke-werne. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-ele anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerrtyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentye-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentye impemele apmere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

⁶⁻⁷ Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-anerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlke-arle yepelye areye-arlke anerrirrerlenge. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlenge atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlke arrernewarretyarte pweleke areyele-arlke arrpenhele-arle areye-arlke arlkwetyeke.

Arntyete arrpenhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhene ilerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte

⁸ Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. ⁹ Kenhe arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltye-ngentye arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentye renhe pwar-rtyetyame anthurre, kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenge ikwere-ketyenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe arntyete akenhe itneke angkeke, "Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke

anthurre akangkewarretyehenge. ¹¹ Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurrele David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele, kenhe ampe urreye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele nhenhe-werne arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyehenge. ¹² The arrekantherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirremele renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyehenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arlenge interlenge, antyamele imarteye.”

¹³ Kenhe arntyete rarle angkeke iperrengge, arntyete arppenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekenge akertnenge arratewarrerlenge. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

¹⁴ “Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre ilkelhemele anerlte-aneye!”

¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, arntyete yanhe areye alkere artepenyewerne alperlte-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, “Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpnehewarretyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpnehewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere-akerte anerle-anerrirrenge. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arlenge inteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interlenge, itne anyikweke ante mikweke ilerirreke ayeye arntyete-arle itneke ileke-arle. ¹⁸⁻²⁰ Kenhe Mary re akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerirreke-akerte. Ikwerenge-ntyete yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne alethe alperlte-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere untherrirreke arntyete rarle itnenhene ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewarrerlenge, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arritnye atniweme Temple akngerre Jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele

²¹ Kele week anyentenge ampe yanhe re intetye-alheke-ngentyele, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewarretyarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentyele ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe antheke, arritnye renhe arntyetele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyete arrwekele.

²²⁻²³ Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerlenge, “Arrantherre ampe urreye arwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irretyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arppenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke

inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarerle-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikweringe-ntyete re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-engentyete Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtentyeke. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. ²⁴ Re-atherre thiye akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arrpenhe ileke alakenhe, “Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyete, arelhele thiye akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeke, thiye kwelakarrkwe apeke thiye arntepe apeke. Kele ikweringe-ntyete kwertengerle Temple-arenyele-arle thiye akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrellye Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arrpenhe areyeke awethe anyente-irretyeke.” Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-anerreke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyete itethe-iletetyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alkngwe ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

²⁷ Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thiye akweke atherre-arlike-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angkeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irrpnhemele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amultele atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnyenye-werne-atheke alyelhemele:

²⁹ “Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arratyete mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

³⁰⁻³¹ The-arrpe alkngwele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke, re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlenghe, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arrpe-anenheke itethe-iletetyenhe-arle.

³² Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arratyete mwerre anerllye-anetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinge Israel-eke-artweye areyenge anerle-anetyenhe lterreke akngerrele.”

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

³³ Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-anerreke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyeke alyelherlenghe. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. ³⁴⁻³⁵ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre

angkentye mwerre angkeke, “Ngkartele ampe ngkwihinhe akngakeke Israel-
eke-artweye areyeke angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-
arle akurrkngelge atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe
itelarrirretyenhe kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-iletienhe.
Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Renhe awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-
iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkartele ingkirreke
atwetyenhe. Kenhe unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwihinheke
alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhe, rlkerte anthurre awelhetyenhe.” Alakenhe
rarle Simeon ikwere angkeke.

³⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye
anetyarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele
ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanuel-
kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke
anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke,
kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-
ntyetele re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerte aneke. Re akwete apmere
yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlte arrpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-
kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re arltele-akake ingwele-
akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlte arrpenhemele anteme merne-
arlke arlkwetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

³⁸ Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke,
kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerlengen-arle
Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkir-
rekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke
akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-
arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentyele
itethe-iletienheke.

³⁹ Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-annerreke-
iperre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-
atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-
werne. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-
irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerlengen
anthurre.

*Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyle-
anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele*

⁴¹ Year arrpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene ap-
mere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye
atningke arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekengen-arle. Itne
kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alak-
enhe rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge
arntyetele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekengen-ntyetele
arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. ⁴² Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele,
re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-annerreke apmere
Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

⁴³ Passover-enge ikwerenge anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph
uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme
tharte-irreke arrpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe
Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele
itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. ⁴⁴ Re-atherre akwenpe akwete
alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye
apetye-alpeme. Kele arlte anyente angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre

ikwere areyenge alperreperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerrke itnekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. ⁴⁵ Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kele arlte ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlte ingweleme arppenhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmere akngerre Ngkarterkenhe kweneke Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlenge mpepele anerle-anerlenge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-arlenge anerle-anemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarterakerteke, kenhe re itneke arratyete ileke. Itne akenhe apatewarreke, rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthurrenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge renhe apmere yanhe kweneke aretye-alherremele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-anerlenge, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentyete mikwe re ikwere angkeke, “Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

⁴⁹ Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele.” ⁵⁰ Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-anerreke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

⁵¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrke-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alknngwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerlenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. ⁵² Ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarterakerte. Ngkarterarlike arrpenhe areye-arlike ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

3

John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme Ngkarterakerte (Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)

¹ Alartetye atningke apmere arrpenhe areyele anerrirretyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyete. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. ² Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarterele angkentye Ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurratye anthur-rele re anetyarte. ³ Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhere Jordan-werne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenge itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletaye. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekantherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletaye.

⁴ Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthur-rele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratye-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeye ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

⁵ Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwerte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilaye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arratye-ilaye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaryenhenge tyerrtye areyeye itethe atnyentyeke!’ ”

Isaiah

40:3-5.

Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyeye ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletaye. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrange-arrege Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrange-arrege Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentye mpwaryetyeke. ⁹ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irtwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

¹¹ Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

¹² Ikwerenge-ntyete akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

¹³ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyete inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyete inerrirraye.”

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete thultye government-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arraty anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyete mane itneke-ngentyete inerrirretyeke, itneke urrtirremele ilerrirretyete mane itneke-ngentyete ware inerrirretyehenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekatherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyete inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenge, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkarteke anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yerneke.” ¹⁶ Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-werne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyehenge. Re arrpenheme ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelbele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rikele akngerlenge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyete. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.” ¹⁸ Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke ilettyarte, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintyetherre-alpetyehenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerenge renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelbele nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele

re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinheke!” ²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-iletyeke (Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)

²¹ Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyeye akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke. Re Jesus-arlike anteme kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe kwatyeye akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyenge arraterlenge, Re Ngkarteke akertnerne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke. ²² Re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. Alkere-ngentyeye anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

²³ Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeye akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyeye-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarreyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

²⁴ Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. ²⁵ Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. ²⁶ Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

²⁷ Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. ²⁸ Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. ²⁹ Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

³⁰ Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. ³¹ Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. ³² David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

³³ Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. ³⁴ Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. ³⁵ Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

³⁶ Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle

alere Lamech-kenhe. ³⁷ Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

³⁸ Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

4

*Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme
(Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)*

¹ John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlike arnpenheke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerre lterkele ikwere irrpeke ahurratyewerne renhe akngeke, ² apmere ikwerewerne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyehenge. Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke.

³ Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mpwaretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’”

Deuteronomy 8:3.

⁵ Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlike.

⁶ Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte Akertnye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere itnekenhele. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeye apeke the akngakemele. ⁷ Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme.”

⁸ Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye,

‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!’”

Deuteronomy

6:13.

⁹ Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tnetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. ¹⁰ Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-

kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyehenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹ Unte apeke atnyerlunge itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyehenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’”

Psalms

91:11.

¹² Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme,

‘Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-iletaye.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyele ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy 6:16.*

¹³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyeme-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arlte arrpenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus re Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyatye akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

¹⁶ Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arrpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangeke. Re tyatye-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tnemele anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyele read-eme-iletaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme. Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletaye tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke iletaye akurnentye-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alkngge pwenge itnenhe mwerre-iletaye itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areyeke iletaye kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arrpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arratye apelaye! Lyete the arrekatherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetyetyeke.” *Isaiah 61:1-2.*

²⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartiwemele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe anthirtnemele re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. ²¹ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerlenge angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arratye anthurre irreme.”

²² Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerre akngerre areye angkekenge-ntyete itneke. Itne akenhe apatewarrerlengge angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

²³ Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerlengge. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rlkerte areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-eke angkwerre-iwetyeke arrpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentyete-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyte itelarerrirremere. ²⁴ Kenhe arratyte rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangkelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekantherre ayeye arratyte nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilyente akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarretyakenhe re angkerlengge itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekantherre angkerlengge? The arrekantherre ayeye akweke ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re ilyente akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwatyte yernetyakenhe year urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyete angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelthe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Elijah renhe arelthe warlekwerte yanhe areye-werne yernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelthe warlekwerte anyente-werne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-werne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelthe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

²⁷ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ayeye akweke arrpenhe awethe ilettyeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rlkerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utylene-akerte-arlike areye anerrirretyarte. Kenhe Elisha-lye ikwerenhe areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arrpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerlengge angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. ²⁹ Kele itne tnerrirremele renhe arntirrkwe-warremele apmere yanhe-ngentyete renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte itwe-werne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-werne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertne-ngentyete ankerte-iwerrirremele renhe atwerrirretyenhenge. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke-ngentyete anpere ware alheke.

Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyete aywepeme

³¹ Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyete alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-werne alhemele

nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte. ³² Renhe angkerlengge awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerlengge.

³³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengge aneme-akerte re ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, ³⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!”

³⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe renhe ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrentye re artwe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerere ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyeke.”

³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletame.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)*

³⁸ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus re apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlengge anthurre re awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arlengge anerrirremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kele Jesus re rlkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tnelemele rlkerte renhe ilemele, “Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!” Kele iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlengge. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

⁴⁰ Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentyele rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-arle itnekele-arlengge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ⁴¹ Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyeye. Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerirretyehenge, “Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!” Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeye iletale.

⁴² Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratintyerlengge, Jesus re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe rlkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerrirreke apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware

itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte iletaye. The itneke iletaye Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele ayenge alheme.”

⁴⁴ Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyaty arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlke unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletayarte.

5

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge, re akenhe itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele. ² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele interle-anerrerenge. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre areye-kenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarretyeye. ³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeye, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwere-arleke re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

⁴ Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwinhe kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekantherrenhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyehenge.”

⁵ Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentye irrpennge areyeke apale untheke, arrangwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iwetyeke uternerne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

⁶ Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikwerengentye itne irrpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyeke arlkerrirremele iltie-irrerirreke, boat arrpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apetyewarrraye, anwerne artangentye arntirrkwewarretyeye.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irrpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrernewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irrpennge akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸⁻¹⁰ Peter-arlke, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlke, artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhe-ngentye-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerlengere re Jesus-nge ularre amperele-arlengere arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwenhenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irrpenge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele tharle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike arntirrkwetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke unte akngetyetyenhenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

¹¹ Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentyele ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlike, James-arlike, John-arlike arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-iweke ikweringe.

*Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)*

¹² Jesus apmere arrpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperele-arlengere tneke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrerlengere, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

¹⁴ Kenhe yanhe iperrengere Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilel-hetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwarrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke renhe awerrirretyeke rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngeye ikwerenheke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

*Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)*

¹⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike yanhele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentyele-arlike, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlike, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlike. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerlengere.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁸ Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arlengere ikwere-werne akngetyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke

Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-ekewerne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrrelenge. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnyene altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyete itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

²⁰ Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratye anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparyehenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

²¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerlenge, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparyetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye-ngentyele.”

²² Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!” ²³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngelhetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyehenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmerewerne alpaye!”

²⁵ Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenge alknge. Re apmerewerne alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwarekewerne-atheke. ²⁶ Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerlenge, kele arratye Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

²⁷ Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyete imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” ²⁸ Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

²⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyete Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-anerrettyeke. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlke kere-arlke arunthe itemele re apayuthneke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrirretyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeke arlkwerrirretyeke. Apmere yanhe

kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrernelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke, arrpenhe areyele-arlke. ³⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerrirreke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkwerrirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arleng?”

³¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkereke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ³² Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyekeke-athene nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthnetyeke akurne-arle itne mpwarerlitanemenge itne utepe-irretyeke mwerre anteme anetyeke.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antheme angkentye akngerre lyetenye ikwerenhe-akerte

(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)

³³ Kele ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke-arle arlte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlke merne arlkwerrirretyakenhe arlte anyentele ingwartentyete. Iweninge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlke?”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee areyele-arlke, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlitanemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The arrekatherre ayeye impene nhenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerryenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentyete merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. ³⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyete arrpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikweringe itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.” *

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerleng itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekatherre ilettyeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

³⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarlekenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele

* **5:35** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlkngewatwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.

mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentyele ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenghe. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. ³⁸ Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerryte antywenhe-antyywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerrirremele, 'Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke anetyange!'

"Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle."

Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

6

Jesus-ele tyerryte itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltyele-antheme

(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)

¹ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyele urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlenghe alherlte-apemele.

² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinshe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke."

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arratye-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyatyarenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

⁵ "Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe iletynhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme

⁶ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyatyte itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arratye tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. ⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlke, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe

areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe ilye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alak-enhe rarle angkerrirretyenhenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe ilye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tneleme.

⁹ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletayeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rilkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenge.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike areke. Kele re artweke ilye tharre-akerte angkeke, “Ilye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re ilye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe ilye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenge. ¹¹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arerrirreke artwe-inpe-arle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurte-irrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?”

Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)

¹² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwerte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentyeye ikwere angkeke. ¹³ Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlikeke apwerte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlte-apeme areyeye. Kele ikwere iperrele re artwe twelve pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. ¹⁴ Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe: Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re atyeyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, ¹⁶ Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areyeye iletaye-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerlenge atwerrirretyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke

(Matthew 4:23-25)

¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus re-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apwerte yanhe-ngentyeye atnarnpewarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlike, arelhe-arlike, ampe-arlike akngerrele-arlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyeye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentyeye-arlike, Jerusalem-engentyeye-arlike apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentyeye-arlike, Sidon-engentyeye-arlike apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentyeye areye kwatye alaye

itere-ngentyele. ¹⁸ Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltyele-antherlenge, re rlkerte itnenhene areye-arlike angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlike, “Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele alherlte-iwaye!” Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrerlenge. ¹⁹ Arraty apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele arratemele rlkerte yanhe areye anerrirrerlenge-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperrirretyeke.

*Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arraty mwerre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangkewarreme anteye
(Matthew 5:1-12)*

²⁰ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

²¹ Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerirretyeke atnyenyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.

Akangkewarraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-iletynhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenenge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarrpe-irremele artnerrirretyenhe, kele-arle. Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenenge.

²² Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlte-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke intekeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhe-warremele apeke, anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekantherre areye-akerteke urrtirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle atynhe anerrirrerlenge.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

²³ Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus arrpenhe areyeke angkeke tnerirrerlenge-arle renhe awerrirremele, “Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme,

kenhe arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletynkenhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrerlenge.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerirretyeke lyete.

Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrir-
retyenhe, merne-arlke anetyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe
anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle ar-
rantherre alhwarrpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerirre-
tyenhe.

²⁶ Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirreme.

Kenhe arlte arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrange-
arrange areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele
angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke ilelheke, itne urrtirretye-
arle ilerrirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekantherrenhe
akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye
akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenghe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arrpenhe areyeke ileke.

*Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke
mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtnetyale anerrirretyeke*

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe
ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-
anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe.

²⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele,
iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtirremele-arlke ilerleke, kele ak-
enhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Re itneke
mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arrellyenng
akwe-arraty atwerlenghe, renhe impaye, atwirtnetyale. Kenhe kele anteye-
arle, ngenhe arrellyenng akwangenye-ampinye atwerlenghe aneye. Kenhe
angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwinhe ngkwenge-ngentyele rakerlenghe,
renhe anthaye, mantere arrpenhe areye-arlke. ³⁰ Kenhe angwenhele apeke
ngenge arneke apayuthnerlenghe, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-
iletalye, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthnetyale arne renhe re, re
anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

³¹ “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle.
Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

³²⁻³³ “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlke anerrir-
retyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe
nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke.
Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-
kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itneke-
ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekantherre-ante-arle itne mwerre
anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle.
Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekantherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre
anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle
anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirre-
meke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke.

³⁴ “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arrpenhe
areyeke mane antherrirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarerrirremele itnenhene-
arle itne anthirtnewarreyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke mane
itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarreyenhe, kenhe akurne
itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarreyeke, arrangkwe anteme.
Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe ar-
rpenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene

anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekantherre kele rarle akangketyenhenge mwerre-arle. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlike. Kenhe Ngkartele arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerenge Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentye arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrenge itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyenye-arenyele arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekantherre atnyeneme. ³⁶ Arratye apelaye, arrpenhe itnenhene areye-arlike mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arrpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke arratye mwerre anerrirreye itnenhe ilpernetyale
(Matthew 7:1-6)*

³⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerlenge. Nhenhetetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alngwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alngwirretyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. ³⁸ Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene arunthe anthurre antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arrpenhe areye itneke akangkewarreyeke, itnenhene arne areye antherrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyeke anthurre renhe arrekantherre.”

³⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwere-akerte ileke, itne akaltye-irretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irretyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

⁴¹⁻⁴² Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iweninge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arrpenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arratye-ilettyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. Jesus-ele itneke arratye ileke itne apeke-arle arratye itelarerrirretye itne akurne

mpwarerleng kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerleng.”

Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arrpenheke-arrpenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte

(Matthew 7:15-20)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyete merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyete merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arrpenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. ⁴⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-ngentyete merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyete inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyete inetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkngele itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angketyeke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme

(Matthew 7:24-29)

⁴⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerleng, yanhe-ngentyete akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekanttherrenhe Alartetye aneme? ⁴⁷ Angwenhe apeke atyenge-werne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratye mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwerenhe ahelhe lterrke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerleng akwete, lterrke anthurre. ⁴⁹ Kenhe the lyete arrekanttherre ayeye arrpenhe ileme artwe arrpenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arrpenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-iletienhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

7

Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)

¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyete re apmere arrpenhe antekerrenge-ntyete ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere

Capernaum-werne alpeke. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arrpenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rlkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. ³ Kenhe alartetye aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlenghe. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekenghe apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areye-kenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekenghe. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arlike mpwaremele arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekenghe arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe ilettyeke Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetye renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arrpenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe ilettyeke apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlenghe, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenghe-werne apetyewarrettyeke ayeye nhenhe ilerrirrettyeke ngkwenghe. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. ⁷⁻⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ngkwenghe-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlenghe. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.’”

⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeke angkemele, “The ngenhe arratye ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enghe the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratye itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irrettyete-alpemele itne arerrirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerlenghe, rlkerte awethe anetyakenhe.

Jesus-ele arelhe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyele

¹¹ Kele arlthe ingweleme arrpenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne ingkirrenyeke Jesus-nge alherlte-iweme. ¹² Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratewarrerlenghe. Itne akayale artnerirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arlenghe arratelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerlenghe. ¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarrpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!”

¹⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernelhetyetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, “Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!” ¹⁵ Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele arraty anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

¹⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekenghe. Kele itne imerte Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwenenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!” ¹⁷ Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlke-werne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte (Matthew 11:1-19)

¹⁸ Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletialherlte-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Ngenhe renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?”

²¹ Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenghe anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenghe ingkirrenyeke alherlte-iwetyeke. ²² Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-anerreke the mpwarerlenghe mpwele arerle-anerreke-arlke the mpwarerlenghe, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarrpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ²³ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke ilette-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyete akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtneleme.

²⁴ Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe apmere meteyeke akwernetyenenge, arrantherre apmere ahurrate-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ²⁵ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurrateyele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ²⁶ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratyete-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ²⁷ Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilette-ke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyenenge.”

Malachi 3:1.

²⁸ “Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikwerenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle.”

²⁹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arle renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyete urlkernetyarte baptise-eme-ilette-ke, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete-arle itne angkerlunge Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratyete mwerre anthurre-arle. ³⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arle angkentye akngerre akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arle ahentye-anemele Ikwere arratyete itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyete. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne John awerrirretyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe itnenhene kwatyete urlkernetyete baptise-eme-ilette-ke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhettye-arle-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arle.”

³¹ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? ³² Arrantherre-arle akurrkunge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tneleme arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge

alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlke irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.’

³³⁻³⁴ “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethengare merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerlenge, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeke-arlke.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. ³⁵ Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelaremele Ikwere arratyete mwerre anerleanemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratyete anthurre aneme itne arerrirretyeke.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke arelhe akurne-akerte-arlke
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*

³⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyete anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele re-atherre rlkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerleanerremele apmere ikwerenhele re. ³⁷ Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelhe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerlenge. Kenhe arelhele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. ³⁸ Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnemele artneke. Re tnemele arrangemele, alknultyete thelelheke Jesus-ekete ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye ikwerenhele ararrtyete-ilemele arrwantyete. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. ³⁹ Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarerlenge, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arratyete akurne anthurre-arle!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentyete-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltyete-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-
anerretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane
akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane
akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane
akngerre-arle arrpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. ⁴² Ikwere iperrele, re-
atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arlenge. Re-atherre ilyelaye
irrerle-annerreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-annerreke,
renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-annerreke,
‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-annerreke?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-
atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alkngwirremele,
ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke.
Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-
arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

⁴³ Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane
akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arratye apelaye!”

⁴⁴ Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnemele, Simon ikwere
angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerlenge areme? Nhenge ayenge
apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe-
arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele
ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alkngulye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele
akaperte alte ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge ayenge apmere
ngkwinheke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge
arrellyenngge atherre arrwantyetyakenhe-irrekenge. Kenhe arelhe nhen-
hele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyeke.
⁴⁶ Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge an-
tere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrernetyeke inngerre
atyinheke-arlke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke
atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangkwe-
arle. ⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe
Ngkartele arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpapeke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte
ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe
angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerlenge, kenhe
Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyale urrpapeke, kenhe kele
rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe
ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-
ntyale ingkirreke anthurre urrpapeke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye
anthurre aneme.”

⁴⁸ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkartele
arne akurne ingkirreke urrpapeke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle
Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

⁴⁹ Yanhe iperrengge tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angker-
reke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne
ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentye.”

⁵⁰ Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe
akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe
atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratye itelararlenge. Kele apmere-werne
alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

8

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apemeke

¹ Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlke-werne apmere akweke areye-arlke-werne. Re untherlte-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. ² Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rlkertengentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. ³ Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuza re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlenge aneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikwenge anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlke itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke.

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke

(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)

⁴ Arlte arrpenhele urreke re, apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

⁵ “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arrpenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thipe areyele ntange arrpenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerirreke. ⁶ Kenhe ntange arrpenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhetyakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arnantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratye alhengke-awerrirretyeke!”

Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke ayeye atyeperre anthurre nhenhe areye ileme?

(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)

⁹ Kele ikwenge-ntyeye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange

areye itneke-akerte uye arraty awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arraty ilaye.”

¹⁰ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekanttherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle artemele angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetye arrekanttherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletienhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkngelae ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irlpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’” *Isaiah 6:9.*

¹¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekanttherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyele-anthene-arteke anteme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arraty itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentye anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thiye yanhe areyele annge areye ineke-arteke. ¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwertekarle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenghe, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alkngwirrewarrerlenghe, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

¹⁴ “Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterreke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

¹⁵ “Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arraty itelarerrirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlenghe. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alkngenthe-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye atyinhe re alkngenthe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe

apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenghe, itne ikwere-akerte alngwirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlke atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke (Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)

¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerele-arlenghe kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe rarlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnetyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperreme-arlenghe. ²⁰ Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe ilettyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe tnetyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerlenghe ane kwatye-arlke akweke-ilemele (Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)

²² Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat ikwere kweneke irrperirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayele arrengekwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlte-iweke. ²³ Itne alaye talkwe alherlte-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenghe impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenghe alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenghe akwenpe anthurre.

²⁴ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenghe-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke (Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)

²⁶ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-arlke kwatyte alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwewerne. ²⁷ Apmere yanhe re, arratyte apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyartele. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Nhenge arrentye areye artwe ikwere-arleke irpperretyarte, renhe-arle arerte-ilerretyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltye atherre-arlke renhe ingke atherre-arlke renhe ikwernenhe ayernewarretyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarretyarte. Kenhe Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwernenhe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarnpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, "Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratyte anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!"

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge, "Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyete arratintyaye!"

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?"

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-arlenge atnyenetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtneke, "Ayenge arritnye Atningke Anthurre. ³¹ Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe atwetyenhe!"

³² Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele apwerte itwele tnerrirele arlkwerrire, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlenge. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-ekke angkerrirreke, "Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke."

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, "Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye."

³³ Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyete arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertnengentyete atnyerrirremele kwatyte kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne antemearle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arpenhe itneke ilerrirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyteke-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte. ³⁵ Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrkngge mwerre anteme, mantereke irrpere-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

³⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arpenhe itneke

anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekengentyele, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akertenge-ntyete. ³⁷⁻³⁹ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerrirremele, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyete alpaye!”

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye, itneke ilettyeke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyele ngenhe mwerre-ilemele.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlenge renhe apmere arrpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rlkerte anthurre uthene-akerte

(Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus-ele apmere arrpenhe yanhe-ngentyele impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherreme-werne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlenge Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyatye akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperere-arlenge atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Iparrpaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratye rarle ikwerenge alherlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arlenge, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerlenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

⁴³ Itnekele-arlenge arelhe anyente rlkerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernewarreyarte mwerre-ilettyeke akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteye-arle.

⁴⁴ Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anepeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlike alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

⁴⁵ Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenge ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele tnerirrerlenge?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratye awelheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlenge.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikw-eretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerlenghe, “The mantere ngkwinhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

⁴⁸ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratye itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle.”

⁴⁹ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

⁵⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Ar-rangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante arratye itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” Kele imerte Jesus-arlke atyewe ikw-erenhe areye-arlke Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlte-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

⁵¹ Itne apmereke irrerrirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kweneke irrpenhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuth-neke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlke. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irrperrirre-tyeke. ⁵² Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerlenghe akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerrirrerlenghe. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerrirremele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

⁵³ Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratye-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlenghe. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerlenghe rarle itirremenge-ntyale marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

⁵⁴ Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re iltye ikwerenhe inetye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” ⁵⁵ Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irrirtnemele akeme-irrerlenghe. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-anerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

9

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme

(Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)

¹ Kele ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irrperrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthelemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlke angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke. ² Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme

itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyekeke aneme apmere arrpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. ³ Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye. Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlte-iwaye. ⁴ Arrantherre apmere arrpenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-ante. ⁵ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlengke kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

⁶ Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlte-alhemele atyewe itne apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteme alherlte-iweme. Itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, itne arrpenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-anthemele ilerlte-apemele, rlkerte areye-arlike itne angkwerre-iwerlte-apemele.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte
(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)*

⁷⁻⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge John Herod-ele-arle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrirrneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme itne angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arrpenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnekeke-arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arrpe angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre merne antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)*

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-werne apetyete-impemele, itne ikwere iletetyete-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre aywepewarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyele. Yanhe areye rlkerte-arle anerrirremeke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerrirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ayeye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete imperlte-alhemele Bethsaida-werne alherlte-iwemele itne-arrpe anerrirretyeke arrpenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. ¹¹ Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherlengke-arle. Kele arratye rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlike arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike apetyewarremele

apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle aneme-werne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerlenge, kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

¹² Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlke 5000 arrpenhe areye-arlke akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arraty merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpenge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlte-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurteke-apurte anerrirretyeke.” ¹⁵ Arraty rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. ¹⁶ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpenge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwaty-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele
(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apehe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrerlenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

¹⁹ Kenhe apenterlte-apehe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²¹ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere
(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)*

²² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rlkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

²³ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterlenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilwemeketye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁴ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhomele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁶ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentyele apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentyele utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. ²⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperlenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele
(Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)*

²⁸ Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlike, James-arlike, John-arlike yanhe areye-akerte apw-erte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikw-erele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²⁹ Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwar-rtyeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlenghe. ³⁰ Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. ³¹ Kenhe ratherre-arle pwar-rtyeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte arne arntarlkweke-arlike ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle ty-errtye ingkirrenyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwerege akwete rarle anerrirretyenhe.”

³² Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-anerremele, Peter-arlike arrpenhe atherre-arlike ankwe akngerre akwete interr-irrerlenghe. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte tnerlenghe, itne pwarrtiyewar-rerlenghe. ³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arlenghe aneke-arle re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

³⁴ Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrenge, kenhe angkulyele arlenge-arlike itnenhene urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlenghe. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye ingkirrekele.”

³⁶ Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urrpetye itne yanhele anerlte-anemele angkerre-arlike-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke arrangwe anthurre-arle.

*Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme
(Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)*

³⁷ Kele arlte arrpenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwerte-ngentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlte-iweke. ³⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlikeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe arrentye-arle ikw-erenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arlike akwetethe irrpirrepe-menge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnnterre anthurre irrkarnpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. ⁴⁰ The

atyewe ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampenge-ntyeye aywepewarreye, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrerlenge.”

⁴¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Ar-raty, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekannerenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

⁴² Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeke-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhaye!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke anthirtneke. ⁴³ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle tnerirremeke, itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arraty anthurre-akerte, arraty anthurre renhe!”

Jesus ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge
(*Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32*)

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁴ “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekannerre lyete ileme. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.” ⁴⁵ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewarremele awerrirrerlenge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?
(*Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37*)

⁴⁶ Ilengare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?” ⁴⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerrirrenge. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewarrerlenge. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlke, rarle ayenge yernekenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?
(*Mark 9:38-41*)

⁴⁹ Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlenge arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re

anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayake-warretyale!”

Tyerrtye apmere Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmere itnekenheke-werne irrpeketyenge

⁵¹ Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmere alkere akertne-werne akngirtnetyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arrpe itirreke apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. ⁵² Re angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnenhene ikwerenge arrekwele yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmere yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerrirremele apmere Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke re apetyerleng. ⁵³ Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arlte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperreng rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayake-warreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwere-werne alperlte-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilername Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye ure alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

⁵⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletete arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arrpenhe itnenhene urele ampetyeke arrangwe anteye!” ⁵⁶ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arlke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

Artwe arrpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlte-apenhe-apenhe Jesus-kenhe anerrirretyeke

(Matthew 8:18-22)

⁵⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arlke apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arlke Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherleng.”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thipe areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

⁵⁹ Kele imerte Jesus artwe arrpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenghe. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arrpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

⁶¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-werne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arlke aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

⁶² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arraty anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwerehele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

10

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke

¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. ² Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyentyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³ Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme yepetye areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekanttherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepetye-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwete manekerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlke-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilangare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlke arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe tnetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

⁵ “Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrptyenhenge, itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, ‘Ngkartele arrekanttherrele-arlenghe aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.’ ⁶ Kenhe yanhe-arenhe apeke arrekanttherre mwerre angkerrirrerlenghe, Ngkartele itnekenghe anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekanttherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

7-8 “Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrerlenghe, merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlke-irremele, kele ikwerenge anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarenty akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarerlenghe. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarntearerlenghe, kele akangkemele anerrirraye ikwerenge, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyenge renhe ware mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere-arteke apeke.

9 “Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rlkerte apeke irrerirrerlenghe, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerrirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, ‘Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

10 “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeye arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerlenghe, ¹¹ ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte angathe irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

12 “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arraty-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke

(Matthew 11:20-24)

13 Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlke Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlke. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwenghe ngangkerele-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arle atningke arrpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhengentyele kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele

inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. * ¹⁴ Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arrpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrengkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arlike arrpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arrpenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurrewerne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iweke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-alpemeke

¹⁷ Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-alpemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrirreke, “Aknger-repataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene iler-rirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele arratintyewarreyeke, unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerlte-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwihinhe nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele arratintyewarreyeke iler-rirrerlenge.”

¹⁸ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-ngentyele kwatye alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye! The arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke. Arrangkwe anthurrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele apeke atnethakertele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre rlkerte-irrerirretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ilwerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. ²⁰ Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkartele arrekantherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrerneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye!”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangke-meke

²¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utnenge Akngerre ikwerele-arlenge anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike

* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

²² Kele ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeke arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge. ²⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre arraty renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlike, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlike ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle (Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)

²⁵ Arlte arrpenhele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentye angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

²⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepetyepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepetyepe! Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe-arle areyeke ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeke-ante apeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anteye apeke?”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlengere renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentye apmere Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere

itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkngalthe areyele atwerrirrenge, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerrirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arrpe ilwetyeke.

³¹ “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenghe, kenhe re anpere alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

³² “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlenghe. Kele re renhe anperele-anteye arenhemele alheke.

³³ “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlenghe, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke. ³⁴ Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utylene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utylene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rlkerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikwerenge-ntyetele re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlke kere-arlke renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rlkerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

³⁵ “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rlkerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyetele re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re.”

³⁶ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrenge mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ineke?”

³⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rlkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratyetele ikwere-artweye.”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ye, arratyetele. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye.”

Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte

³⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ayerrere-ngentyetele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelthe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interrirretyeke. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlenghe aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kweneke irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the-ante merne

iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyake apetyetyeke!”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe iletakenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. ⁴² Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arraty akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikweringe awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

11

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke (Matthew 6:5-15)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye: ‘Ngkarte Akngeyaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme. Anwerneke apetyaye akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

³ Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

⁴ Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkarteke.”

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

⁵⁻⁶ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte iletynhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.’

⁷ “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerlenghe-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ⁸ Kenhe the arrekatherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenghe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe

iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenghe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperirretyenhenge.

¹¹ “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekantherrenhe apeke irrpenngeke apayuthnerlenghe? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irrpennge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹² Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenghe? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

¹³ “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenghe, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenghe.”

Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele

(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)

¹⁴ Arlte arrpenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenghe, itne apatewarreke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlenghe, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyeye, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye ayweperle-anetyeke tyerrtye areyengentye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urrtiyirremele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilaye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirrewarreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe anthekeke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentye

aywepetyeke. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrerte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebuleke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnyele-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebuleke akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelenge itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletetyeke arrekatherre Alartetye anetyehenge.”

²¹ Kenhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Re irraweye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlike-akerte, irryarte-arlike-akerte, alye-arlike-akerte anyelkgele inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. ²² Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arppenhe apetyerlengge ikweringe lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge lterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele inerlengge? Kenhe lterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arppenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlike, irryarte-arlike ikweringe-ntyale rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arppenhe areye-arlike ikweringe-ntyale ingkirrenyeke raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale re arppenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyehenge. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arratye anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele lterrke renhe Satan ikweringe-ntyale rakemele aywepeke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urkapetyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartewerne akngetye-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyengeketyenge aywepemele.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akaltyele-antheme arrentye areye-akerte
(Matthew 12:43-45)*

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikweringe-ntyale arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arppenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatye-kwenyele-arlike ahurratye untherle-apemele, apmere

mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, 'Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlenge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.' ²⁵ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlenge. ²⁶ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhe akngetye-alpeke, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlenge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme."

Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkentye anthurre-arle anerrirremeke

²⁷ Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelthe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Kele the itelareme meye ngkwinhe kele re mwerre akangkentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!"

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus areltheke angkirtnerlenge, "Yanhe apeke apele arratye rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkentye anthurre mpwarerlenge!"

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketye utnenge ikwerenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyenge

(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)

²⁹⁻³² Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlenge apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlenge, "Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrirrepirremeke rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye apentewarretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartearle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke ilettyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete-alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

"Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrenge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlenge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte ilettyarte. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerrirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe

angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekatherre angkentye arpenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye nhenhe alkngethe arraty-akerte

³³ Arlte arpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngethe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkngethe irrelenge aretyenhenge. ³⁴ Alknge ngkwihin-arle alkngethe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwihinke. Alknge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alknge ngkwihin akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkngethe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty arrekwele-ileme. ³⁶ Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arraty mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre artyernelhemele alkngethe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atniweme
(Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40)*

³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-iperrenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwerenge alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁸ Kenhe artwele merne Jesus ikwere akngetyeke, re arlkwerlenge. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltyeke-amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke, “Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, iltyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirretyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aternnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhomele, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arpenhe areyenge anyelkngenge ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirremele. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre arerte! Ngkarte tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlike arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlike, akurrkngenge-arlike. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlike arpenhe areyele arerrirretyeke. ⁴¹ Ngkarte arrekatherre ahentye-aneme arne-arlike anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarntearerrirretyeke. Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenewarreme, itnenhene antherirre. Nhenge arrantherre

itnenhene antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

⁴² “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekatherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlenge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, rue-arlke, merne atherrke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Kele imerte itnekenngentyele arrantherre merne anng 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkartele 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikwerenhenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarreye, tyerrtye arrpenhe itneken-arlke mwerre anerrirraye, Ngkarte ikwere-arlke ahentye-anerrirreye anteye.

⁴³ “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekatherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyaty akweke-werne alherlte-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlte-apeme arrnelhetye. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetye, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekatherre akaperte kwene-irrerlenge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenge.

⁴⁴ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirreyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenhememe alherlte-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irretyenhenge Temple Jew areyekenheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alnggarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle

(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)

⁴⁵ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekatherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpenenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretye itnenhe akwetethe-arlke uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretye. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetye re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-ilettye anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetye.

47-48 “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arerrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwelenye areye-arteke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke yerneyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke Atyenge-akerte ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhenge.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. ⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Altyerrenge-arle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyele, arrekwelenye areyele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhe-arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlke aneme akwete.

⁵² “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpenheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irrpenhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpenheme-ketye.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, artwe Pharisee areye-arlke Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlke apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrtyrremele-arlke. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenge, itne imerte renhe antirrkwearremele atwerrirretyeke.

12

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwantye angkerrirretyeke anteye

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlke ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe

atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewar-ryeteke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areyekenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. ² Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelkngge-anyelknggele re-arrpe mpwareme, Ngkartele renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. ³ Arelhewarraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele artele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere kwenele arreyelhetyele-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerlenge ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirryeteke.”

Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale; kenhe Ngkarte-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye

(Matthew 10:26-31)

⁴ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenge. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. ⁵ Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

⁶ “Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenhe-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. ⁷ Ngkarte arrekanttherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekanttherrele-arlenge, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewar-rerlenge arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apenterlte-apemele

(Matthew 10:32-33)

⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe an-erlenge alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenge, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyetele Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyetele urrparyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utnenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekanttherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

¹¹ “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewar-rerlenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngerlte-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatye

akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrerlenge, arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekenge arrekwele tnerirremele, atere-irretyale itnekenge angketyeke. ¹² Itirrewarretyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrekantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke arraty angketyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyenemeke

¹³ Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arlenge anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngeye atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarrpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye inerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlke arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenhe arraty-iletyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” ¹⁵ Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewar-raye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyenerlenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarntaretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhe apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele renhe arntarntaretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arraty anetyakenhe-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlke lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. ¹⁷ Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlke arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

¹⁸ “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ultaketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyenhenge. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apeenhe areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.’

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.’

²⁰ “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne ngkwynhe areye aparlpe-iletyenhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwynhe areye inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwynhe inerrirretyenhe.’ Kele.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlke merne-arlke anthetyarte, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.’ ”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme akwenpe anerrirretyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarretyange anerrirretyeke (Matthew 6:25-34)

²²⁻²³ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arlte arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyen-henge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkartele kwenhe anwer-nenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewarretyale anetyeke. ²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarretyeke merne lyapelhe-iletetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewarretyakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarretyeke arlte arrpenhele arlkwerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe it-nenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirraye, ikwere itirrewarretyale. ²⁵ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele-ante arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlke merneke-arlke itirrewarretyale anerrirretyeke!

²⁷ “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaper-lenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapyetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrptyen-henge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlke irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwerenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ²⁸ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkartele akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

²⁹⁻³¹ “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlke kwatye-kwenye-arlke anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe

rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekatherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke-arlke kwatyeke-arlke atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyenewarreyenhe

(Matthew 6:19-21)

³² Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akng-eye akertnyeke-arenye atyinhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalaye! ³³⁻³⁴ Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atnyenewarreyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnyeke Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekatherrenhe apmere Ngkartekenhe akertnyeke atnyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atnyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenyearle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arlke maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangkwe yanhe areye antherrirraye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtelhe-ilerrirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerrirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekatherrenhe areye anyelkgele inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arrpenhe areyeke antherrirraye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekatherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnyeke Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekatherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeke arrangkwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlke yanhe areye anyelkgele inerrirretyeke-arlke arrangkwe anthurre.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhewarreyeke ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke

(Matthew 24:45-51)

³⁵ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhewarrraye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrirrerlenge. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhewarreyeke! ³⁶⁻³⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnterlerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele

anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, 'Anerrirraye.' Kele imerte re merne-arlike kere-arlike itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerrirrerlenge. ³⁸ Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentyele apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerlenge, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele.”

³⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngeke apetyerlenge, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelkngenge inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkn-galthe re apetyerlenge, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngenge ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arraty nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁰ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlitanetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknge akwete anerlte-aneme ware.”

Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?

⁴¹ Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arle unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arle alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwihne areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlike unte ilekeye?”

⁴² Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenge. ⁴³ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyete apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlenge, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁴ Kele the arrekatherre arraty-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle alartetye ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke arrernettye-alpeke.

⁴⁵ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arle, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmere arrpenhele akwete uyerrirrerlenge. Re apeke-arle urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhenge atwerrettyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwentye akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrakaye-irrakaye-irremele. ⁴⁶ Kele urreke, alartetye apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerlenge. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenge anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty itelaretyakenheke.

⁴⁷ “Arraty apelaye! Apmerekere-artweyele urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaryakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe

urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-arle akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmerekere-artweye rarle apetye-alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe apmerekere-artweye rarle itnenhene-arlike anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrerlenghe. Alakenhe re, Ngkartele-arle apeke anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte renhe. Kele.”

Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe Jesus ikwengenetye

(Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele awerrirreme ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge awelhetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe rikerte. Ayenge atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke the uyerrelhe-iletyeke. The yanhe ingkirreke iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵¹ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-iletyeke? Arratyete apeke ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. ⁵² Kenhe arrpenhe artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetyete arrpenhe yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele uthnerremenge-ntyete, re-atherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengenhenge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhenge atyenge-ngentyete. ⁵³ Ayenge apmerekere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekantherre-werne, arrantherre atyengenge akngenge atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwerretyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkarteke arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke lyete

(Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulyete akantyete arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyete apetyerlenghe, arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwatyete akngerre urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arratyete rarle, kwatyete urnteme. ⁵⁵ Kenhe rlkele apeke antekerre-ngentyete wernerlenghe, arrantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete arratyete rarle, rlkele antekerre-ngentyete werneme, urinpe anthurre anteme irreme. ⁵⁶ Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwatyete-arle urntetyenhe apeke, angkulyete apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremunge. Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe.

⁵⁷ “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arraty mwer-rantye anerrirretyeke, arrangwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arrpe-arle uthnerreperreme. ⁵⁸ Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpen-heke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenge unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ⁵⁹ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

13

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke Ikwere arraty anerrirre-tyeke

¹ Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeye angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arlike nanikute-arlike arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerreltyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeye ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtartye-akerte alherlte-iwemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeye-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele? ³ Yanhe rarle arraty anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeye ilwerirreke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arraty anetyakenhe.

⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme

⁶ Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretyeke, re uye areme. ⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrpetyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyetyarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke aretyeke. Kenhe merneke arrangkwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arrpenhe lyapelhe-iletynhenge.’

⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarelhaye! Year arrpenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arrpenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apeke, merne utyerrke areye lyapewarretynhenge. ⁹ Kenhe kele year arrpenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrerlenghe, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerremele iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe?’ Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Yewe, kele.’” Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele arelhe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrke Jew-kenhele

¹⁰ Arlte apurrke arrpenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenghe aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyele, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arlenghe aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arraty tnettyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, “Arelhe akunye-apenhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyeye aywepetyenhe lyete!” ¹³ Kele imerte Jesus-ele ilttye ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arraty tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁴ Kenhe alartetye tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arrpenhe areyeye ileke “Arlte Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerirretynhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarrettyeke, kele arlte Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarraye, kele re. Kenhe arlte apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rlkerte-irretynhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irrettyeke. Arrantherre mwerre-irrettyeke ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arlte Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarrettyeke.”

¹⁵ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyeye angkeke, “Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlke tangkeye areye-arlke apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwatye anthetyeke antywetyeke. Arlte apurrke ikwerele-arlke arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arlte Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. ¹⁶ Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe

arrentye ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangkwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!”

¹⁷ Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrirremele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlenge itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlenge.

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme
(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)*

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thipe arunthe anthurre apetyewarreyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarreyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte
(Matthew 12:33)*

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilettyeke mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirretyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte

²² Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlke apmere akngerre areyele-arlke. ²³ Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyentyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikwerenge irrperrirretyeke Ikwerele-arlenge itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele tnetyenhe

akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirrerlunge ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratye anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arratye-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrerlunge, 'Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilaye!'

"Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlunge, 'Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle!'

²⁶ "Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, 'Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayeye akaltyele-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!'

²⁷ "Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, 'Angwenhe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!' Alakenhe rarle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

²⁸ "Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlike, Isaac-arlike, Jacob-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnyenye Ikwere anerrirrerlunge. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uliletienhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangkemele artitye lterrkemele utylene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlunge-ntyete, ayerrere-ngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyete apetyewarreyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerlunge itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele.

³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe."

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, "Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!"

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Ayenge alartetye Herod-eke-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe iletetyeke alherlte-iwaye, "Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyete aywepeler-aneke-arle iperre, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyeten-gentyete ingwentheke-atwetye, kenhe arlte arrpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.' Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! ³³ Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenthe, ingwenthe arrpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arrpenheke atwerrirretyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!"

³⁴ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnemele-arle alhwarrpele angkeke, "Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apeenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyete arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtele-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtele-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrernemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. ³⁵ Lyete ware Ngkartele

Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekatherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekeye Ngkarte anwernekenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwernekenhe-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!'” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

14

Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

¹ Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arle Jew arrpenhe areyele-arle ikweringe arlkwerlte-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele. Itne itirrewarreyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rlkerte anthurre aneme, amulte atherre-arle ngkwerne atherre-arle wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. ³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikweringe-arle anerlte-anetyameke, “Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre Ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarreyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikweringe anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?”

⁴ Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtnetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

⁵ Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekatherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlengge Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arratelhe-iletakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arratelhe-iletakenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele.” ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlengge, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerrirretyeke.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlengge, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arlengge arlkwerirretyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme itirrewarrelengge itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkartekenhe iwerreke. ⁸ “Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arrpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arrpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre

ulkere. ⁹ Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmerek-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, ‘Nhenhele arrrnel-hetyalaye! Artwarre yanheke arrrnelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.’ Kenhe apmerek-artweye re apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrrnelhemele. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmerek ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmerek kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengeke arrrnelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmerek-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrrenge unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrrnelhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrrnelhenge.”

¹² Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeye apmerek ngkwengele ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwenge areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwenge arrrnelhenge-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengele-arlenge merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmerek itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmerek ngkwengele-werne ikngwemele apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, akunye-apekenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarreyeke. Anathe yanhe areye-arlike, alknge pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Yanhe areye merne-arlike atnyenewarreyeyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyeyakenhe apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirtnetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmerek ngkwengele-werne apetyetyeke ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethilirtnetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirtnetyenhenge ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangwe areye anthetyarte-arteke.”

Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmerek ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke

(Matthew 22:1-14)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge arlkwetyame apmerek ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmerek Akngerre Ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

¹⁶ Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye iletetyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmerek ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyeke merne akngerre-arlike kere akngerre-arlike arlk-

werrirretyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene iterlenghe, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarreyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, 'Kele apetyewarrraye merne arlkwerrirretyeke, merne-arlike kere-arlike kele mpenge anteme!'

¹⁸ "Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, 'The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aretyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangwe-arle.'

¹⁹ "Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, 'The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme anngengkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangwe-arle.'

²⁰ "Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, 'Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangwe-arle.'

²¹ "Arratyete re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe ilettye-alpeke tyerrtye nhenge areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyak-enhe arlkwerrirretyeke. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyewe-werne alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhenge tyerrtye merneke-arlike arrangwe areyeke alhaye, rilkerte areyeke-arlike, utyene-akerte areyeke-arlike, alkngewenge areyeke-arlike, anathe areyeke-arlike uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyewarreyeke!'

²² "Arratyete, urrkapentye akngerre nhenge rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, 'The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyewekele arlkwerrirretyeke.'

²³⁻²⁴ "Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerrirretyeke, itne merne akweke ware-arlike apeke atyinhe arrkernewarreyak-enhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetyewarreyeke. Alakenhe ikwewenge anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyeke, rilkerte-arlike nhenge areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlenghe arlkwerrirretyeke apmere atyinhele.' "

Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyehenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarreyeke-amparre

²⁵ Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlenghe ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, ²⁶ "Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlike amangkweke-arlike, anewangkweke-arlike, ampeke-artweye areyeke-arlike, akangkweke-arlike, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlike, atyeyangkweke-arlike, arrpenhe arrekantherre-artweye areye-arlike ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke

itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apententye akngerre atyinhe arraty anetyenhe-arle. ²⁷ Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenge ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irreyenhe?

²⁸ “Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke re ilthe artetyenhenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. ²⁹ Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretyekenwentye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenhe mane-kwenye ilthe-kwenye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, ³⁰ ‘Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenekenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwenye!’ ”

³¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe the arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe akweke ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anerretyarteke. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-arrpele anerle-anerretyarte. Arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itirreke, ‘The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenerlenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke arrpenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwenyeke atwerrirretyenhenge!’

³² “Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arrpenhe-werne angkentye yernemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Ayenge-apenhe, the artwe thultye urrpetye ware atnyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekatherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.’ ”

³³ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe, thultye urrpetye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyeke-akerte, re atwerretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arrpenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke.”

*Ayeye apirnte-akerte
(Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50)*

³⁴ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyeke. ³⁵ Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme.”

15

Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

(Matthew 18:10-14)

¹ Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrirret-yarte areye-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke akurne-arle mpwarewar-retyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. ² Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlke Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arleng. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrirreke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerleng, itnekele-arleng re arlkweme anteye.”

³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, ⁴ “The arrekatherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. ⁵ Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratyte apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmerek-werne. ⁶ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwynhe areye-arlke, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyete renhe inirtneke awethe.’ Arratyte-aye, alakenhe re angkerrirretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge.”

⁷ Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre ir-rerirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerleng arratyte mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arrpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerleng, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerleng.”

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

⁸ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, “The arrekatherre ayeye

iletuyenhe arelhe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelhe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alknngenthe inemele, apmere arlknngemele, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arrpe-anenhele untheme. ⁹ Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, 'Ayenge-arteke akangkewarraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!' Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke."

¹⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarterkenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerrirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarter Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlengge arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele."

Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte

¹¹ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyete-anthetyeke Ngkarterkenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, "The arrekatherre ayeye iletuyenhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeke atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. ¹² Kenhe arlthe anyentele, ampe ingkernenye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, 'Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the arne ngkwihinhe arrpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arrpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyete ayenge anthetyeke.' Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

¹³ "Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, ampe ingkernenye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyete imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe arlengge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlke mane areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karterke, arelhe areyeke. ¹⁴ Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatyete akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye ararntyete anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

¹⁵ "Kele yanhe iperre-ngentyete, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarntearemele. ¹⁶ Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeke-artweye re renhe merne akweke ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

¹⁷ "Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, 'Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.' Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerrirrerlengge. ¹⁸ Kele re-arrpe angkeke, 'The apmere nhenhenge-ntyete impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, "Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarter Ikwere-ketye untyemerirreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. ¹⁹ Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwihinhe anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye

akngerre arrpenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ ²⁰ Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlenge-ngentyele apetyerlenge, renhe arlengeke arraty akwete alhengke-aremele, alhwarrpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arrule aretyakenhe iperreng, renhe arrwantyeye alknultyele.

²¹ “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlke. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle.’

²²⁻²⁴ “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye arlkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekeng. Iparrpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlke renhe anthaye, ingkenhe atherre-arlke. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerrirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, tyipe-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpeng irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerrirremele renhe iterrirreke. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlke kere-arlke akangkentyele arlkwerrirremele.

²⁵ “Itne merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwerrirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrke-irrerlenge. Nhenge kake apmere-werne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewarrerlenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrerlenge. ²⁶ Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlkeke renhe apayuthnemele, ‘Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeye alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?’

²⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, ‘Atyeyangkwe apmere-werne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.’

²⁸ “Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warle-ngentyele arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tneme? Anwernekeng arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.’

²⁹ “Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Ar-rangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke ar-rangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arleke arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ³⁰ Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arrpenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmere-werne apetye-alperlenge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke!’

³¹ “Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, ‘Akunye-apenhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeke tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-arle. ³² Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekenge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.’ ”

16

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekanttherre ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlke apmere akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmere-arlke arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, ‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhele.’ ² Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke antangkemele angkeke, ‘The aweke unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-ntyete yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warrke mpwaryakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.’ Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

³ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Alartetye ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. ⁴ The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaryetyeke. Ayenge arrpenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetye-arle merne-arlke, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arrpenheme itneke-ngentye inirtnetyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtnetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akangkewarreyenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenghe.’

⁵ “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

⁶ “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

8-9 “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’ ”

Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arraty apelaye, ayeye impene nhenhe arraty anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urrtiyirrentyete itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenthe mpwarewarretyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alkngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekantherrenhe arpenhe itnenhene antherirretyeke itne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherirretyenhe, arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhenge.

10 “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarnte-aremele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarnte-aretyange. Kenhe arpenhe itne renhe arraty itelarerrirretyange. 11 Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwertele arntarnte-aretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarnte-arerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne arraty mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikwerenhele. 12 Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekantherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame manele itnenhene arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletienhe apmere impene ikwerenhele.

13 “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletienhe arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arle angkeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme

14 Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyeke angkerleng, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. 15 Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apwerte mane antherirreme mane-kwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekantherre akangkewarretyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele,

tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrpe ilelherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

¹⁶ “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkartele angkentye akngerre antheke Moses-eke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlke pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irraye. Kenhe the akenhe itneke ilemele Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantyele arntarntearetyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperirretyeke, itne Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretyenhe. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlke apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhearle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangkwe-arle

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlke, apmere mwerre akngerrele anetyarte. ²⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utyene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. ²¹ Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampenye renhe ahelheke-arleke iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampenye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utyene itnenhene awantewarretyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. ²² Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyele Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. ²³ Utmenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlenge anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerlenge. ²⁴ Re Abraham-eke arlkeke, ‘Abraham Akngeyaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwerenhe kwatyeke arrernetyeke alenye atyinhe kwatyele anpetyeke ayenge irrernte-iletaye!’

25-26 “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyele yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatye ngkwenge akngetyeke arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne itirremele alhetyeke. Arrpenhe re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenetyartenge utylene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhemele, ampwangkemele uye itirremele!’

27-28 “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Arraty apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirretyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke ilettyeke arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke.’

29 “Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwinge atyeyangkwe areyeke ilettyeke, itnenhe alkngarre-ilettyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-ilerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!’

30 “Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlenghe, ‘Arrangkweyaye! Akurne-arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-ilerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyenhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeye apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.’

31 “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyengentyele awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-arle-ngentyele apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirretyange anteye!’ ” Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeke ileke.

17

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirretyeke arraty anteye

¹ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Apmere arrpenenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternelenghe akurne-irretyeke. ² Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apententye akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele

apeke apwerte akngerre ite ngkwinge ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenge, unte-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ³ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwantye anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye iwerre akurne akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeye alkwirraye. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarrpe aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeye alkwirraye.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhene atnerre-ileme

⁵ Kele ikwerenge-nyete atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltyete-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratyete itelarerrirretyeke ingkirrekeke!”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarretyeke Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratyete itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarretyeke. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirretyeke? Kele arrantherre apeke arratyete itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerrirremere alakenhe, ‘Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyete arrataye artekerre-arlike, kwatye alayeke iwelhaye!’ Arratyete apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerrirrerlenge, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyete arratetyenhe kwatye alayeke iwelhetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-nyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyete ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyete apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetyete yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, ‘Irrpintyete, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.’ ⁸ Arrangkwe, alartetyete re ikwere arrekwele iletienhe kwatye inetyeke ikwere antywetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetyete arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhe. ⁹ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyete renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetyete-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyeke alartetyete renhe ilekenge, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge. ¹⁰ Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirretyeke. Nhenge

tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayake-warretyeke, arrekantherre-arrpe ilelthe-ilerrirremele, 'Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerleng angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ilekenge, anwerne ikwere mpwaretyeke.' ”
Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-iweme

¹¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Galilee-ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme. ¹² Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arrpenheke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arrpenhe areyeke-arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. ¹³ Kenhe itne arleng ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatye-arenhe Jew-kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlte-iwaye, arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikwerengentyele imperrirremele kwertengerle tyatye-arenhe areye-werne-atheke itne alherlte-iwemele mwerre-irrerlte-apeke.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenhe itnekenge alheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne Jew-arenhe-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenhele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arrpenhe 9-pele-artaye? ¹⁸ Iwenhenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenhe nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” ¹⁹ Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmerewerne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremengentyele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utylene-kwenye aneme.”

Ayeye Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyele apetye-ल्पetyenhe akerte

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee arrpenhemele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Ilengare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerleng. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme. Kenhe arrpenhele Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alkngenge uyarne arerrirreme. Arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye! Yanherne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ Kenhe arrpenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ ”

²² Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenhe ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyenhenge. KenheURREKE ayenge akenhe apetye-ल्पetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyenhenge, arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. ²³ KenheURREKE

ayenge apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenheme apetyewarreyenhe arrekantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperleng!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirreyenhe, ‘Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlte-iwetyale atyenge unthetyeke! ²⁴ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerrengeyetele alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirreyenhe. ²⁵ Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyetele imperle-alhetyenhenge, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rilkerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremeke lyete, itne atyenge alkngwirreyenhe.

²⁶⁻²⁷ “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyetele itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerirreyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyetele unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe arratyetele awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlke boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatyetele akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-arlke arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyetele itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-earle anerrirretyarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arrpenhe areye-arlke maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernewarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arterrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyetele aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyetele iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlte ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alkngenthe alkere akertne-ngentyetele yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

³⁰ “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyetele itelarerrirretyange. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrelenge tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyetele arlengentele untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyetele arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³² Kenhe arrantherre-ame ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkartele Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelthe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkngarelhemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkartele

anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-iweke ikwere-ante. ³³ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.

³⁴ “The arrekatherre ayeye arratyemeleme, urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atherre antyame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.

³⁵ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelthe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerleng. ³⁶ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, arrpenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

³⁷ Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irretye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerleng yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrerleng. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperleng iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

18

Ayeye arelthe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. ² “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. ³ Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelthe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikwerenge-ntyele inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhetyarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelthe warlekwertele ikwere angkeke.

⁴⁻⁵ “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerleng. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelthe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-anthene yanhe re! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’ ”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewaraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelthe re

akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurnele renhe arratyete ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe inirtnemele renhe anthirt-netyenhenge. ⁷ Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrtye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratyete itelarentye anerrirrerlenghe, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlke kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlke tax mane-arle inetyarteke

⁹ Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlenghe. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenghe itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹⁰ “The arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletienhe arrekantherre arratyete-iletienhe. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatyete Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerretienhe. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyete ikwere ahentye-kwenye-irrirerreke. ¹¹ Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe tneleme, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angkekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwenye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwenye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyete mane anyelknghele inetyakenhe, the arelthe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tneleme. Ayenge ikwerenge mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. ¹² Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.’ Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angkeke.

¹³ “Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikwerenge-ntylene arlenghe tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarrpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarrpe-irremele, ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle!’ Alakenhe re angkeke Ngkarte-ante ware awetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkarte-kenhe renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re

renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrerneyenhe. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekantherre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alpeke, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpekenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre akeke.”

Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke (Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)

¹⁵ Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerrirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlenghe itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areyarteke anemele, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke. ¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyeh anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratyeh itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arratyeh itelarerrirremele-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyeh apentewarretyakenhe, Rarle Alartetyeh kwenye-arle arrekantherrenhe.”

Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme (Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyatyeh Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyeh-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerrayeh, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtyeh arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ²⁰ Unte angkentyeh akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtyeh arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete; irrerlknghe atwetyale; anyelknghe inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltyeh inetyale anetyeke; meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentyeh akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarleh intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arratyeh itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

²¹ Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekenge-ntyeh the angkentyeh akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetethe awepawemele.”

²² Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angkeke, “Unte angkentyeh akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinh areye inetyeh-alhetyekayeh, itnenhene apwerte maneh sell-eme-iletetyeh alhayeh, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeh imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyeh antemeh, unte inemeh arneh mwerre anthurre alkere akertneh-ngentyeh.”

²³ Nhenge artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irrekeh imerte alpemele rarleh mane-arlkeh mantereh-arlkeh atningkeh atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpeh atnyenetyekeh-arle ahentyeh-anekeh.

²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlengeh, re atyeweh ikwerenhe areyeh angkekeh, “The arrekantherre arratyeh ileme,

tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irrpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge.”

²⁶ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenyetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁸ Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyehenge.”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyete imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areyengentyete apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyete apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe re arrpenhe arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyehenge Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyehenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele, urreke apmere yanheke irrperirretyehene. Arrule anthurre, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwetyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arratye-irreme! ³²⁻³³ Kenhe ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge iltye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhetyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlkngwe atwetyehenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyete, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

³⁴ Nhenge atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenge, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerlenge.

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)

³⁵ Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye ikwere-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-iwemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anperrirrerlenge. ³⁶ Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anperrirrerlenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe irrerirreme?”

³⁷ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere Nazareth-arenye ikwerenge apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iweme.”

³⁸ Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere arlkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-ilaye, alkng ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge-arle arrekwele untherrirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke nterte anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerleng, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

⁴⁰ Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele, kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, ⁴¹ “Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alkng ayenge mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alkng ngkwihinhe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle arratye itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhe.”

⁴³ Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkng mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

19

Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme

¹ Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele.

² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhe-inenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye. ³ Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrrleng. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerleng, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. ⁴ Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyeme-werne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerleng.

⁵ Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, “Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwihinhe anetyenhe.” ⁶ Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

⁷ Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerleng-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, “Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?”

⁸ Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyeneme-arle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratyape apekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtetyeke.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke angkeke, “Unte arratyape angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arratyape Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle mpwaretyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurne alherlte-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-iletetyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyeye itethe-iletetyeke, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye anetyenhe anthurre.”

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

¹¹ Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlike apurte alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-eke itirrerleng. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpemeke-athene rarle Christ imernelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarrekeke, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹² Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretetyeke. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irretyenhe. ¹³ Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangkeke. Nhenge itne apetye-warremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, ‘Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratyape re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.’ Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ “Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarretyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernewarreke

apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-werne rarle arrekwele alheke-werne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, 'Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.'

15 "Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyele-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwahe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretye-alpemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele itnenhene apwerte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, 'Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyete tharle ngenhe anthekeke?'

16 "Kenhe warrkene arrekwelenye ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.'

17 "Kenhe alartetye ikwere angkeke, 'Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthnerlenge. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mpwarerlenge ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.'

18 "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, warrkene ikwerenhe intertenge ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.'

19 "Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, 'The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrernetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.'

20 "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkerneny angkeke alartetyeke, 'Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. 21 Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentyete rakeme, itnenhene antheyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.'

22 "Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkerneny ikwerenheke angkeke, 'Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentyete the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyete yernetyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arratye apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenhe itneke-ngentyete rakeme. 23 Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bankngentyete.'

24 "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, 'Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentyete rakirtnaye arrekwelenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.'

²⁵ “Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, ‘Aknger-repataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?’

²⁶ “Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, ‘Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe anthetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyele inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. ²⁷ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentye-kwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.’ ” Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)*

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterlte-apemenge. ²⁹ Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretye-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, ³⁰ ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrke ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyak-enhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.’ ”

³² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengge Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. ³³ Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele renhe-atherre apayuthnerrirreke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?”

³⁴ Ratherre angkirtnerlengge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?”

³⁵ Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke. ³⁶ Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikw-erenhe areyele renhe apenterlte-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arlke mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlte-apemele Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernwarreke.

³⁷ Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetyewarremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ikwerenge kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. ³⁸ Itne arlkerrirreke, “Ngkarteke artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkarteke-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyete areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarreke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele.”

³⁹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itnekele-arlenge anerrirremele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkwinhe areye alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerrirretyeke ilaye.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The arrekatherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerrirretyenhenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarreyenhe!”

Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneme

⁴¹ Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke artneke, rarle itelareme arrpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrernetyenhenge. ⁴² Re artnemele angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyete itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne akurne areye-ketye-arlke arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anerlute-aneme. ⁴³ Kenhe lyete ware-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekatherre-werne apetyewarreyenhe arrekatherre ahentye-anetyange areye-arlke. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlute-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarreyenhe. Itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyete itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe. ⁴⁴ Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyete, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe renhe irretyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artnemele ileke, arratyete renhe.

*Jesus tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)*

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne apmere Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte-ke irrpeneke tyatyete Jew-kenhele imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlunge arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tneme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatyete atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlute-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyete.’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatyete nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyete. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

⁴⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus arlute arrpe-anenhele apetyete-yarte tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmere yanhe ikwerele

re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlke, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerirretyenhe ikwere urrtirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretyeke?”⁴⁸ Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete arntirrkweme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlengge ayeye ikwernenheke awerrirretyeke re nhenge itnenhene akaltyele-antheke.

20

Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke? (Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-anthemye Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwerenge-ntyeye. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele-arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke, apmerekere-artweye areyele-arlke, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlke, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerrirremele renhe,² “Angwenhele alartetye anthurrele-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyeke tyatye nhenhenge-ntyeye. Anwerneke ilaye?”

³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Awerrirraye ayenge arrekatherre angkerlengge.⁴ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernentye baptise-eme-iletyeke? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerirraye.”

⁵ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerrirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernentye, rarle anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerrirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernentye,’ arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-ketye apwertele-inpe atwerrirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerlengge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirretyeke?”

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeye akwernentye itnenhe baptise-eme-iletyeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarreyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekatherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaryetyeke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye arraty merne atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke (Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)

⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: “Apmere arrpenhele, apmerekere-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-iletyarte. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne

alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere yanhe ikwerengentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpenge-irrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele iltye-ante. Re anteme alpemele iletyle-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’ ¹¹ Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. ¹² Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirremele renhe apmere-ngentyele aketheke iwerrirremele. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikwerengentyele alpemele iletyle-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, ‘Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwenhenge-arle-aye?’

¹³ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

¹⁴ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmereke-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirreye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’ ¹⁵ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrengentyele aketheke iwerrirremele.”

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne arlkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewar-raye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwer-rirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’

Psalm 118:22.

“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.” *

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyehene areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

*Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrtirretyeke
(Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)*

²⁰ Arlte arrpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arrpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarretyeke renhe angkerlenge awerrirretyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlenge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarretyehenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirretyeke. ²¹ Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arratyehenge angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arratyehenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arratyehenge mwerre rarle. ²² Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

²³ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, ²⁴ “Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyehenge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arratyehenge akngetyehenge renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltyehenge areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltyehenge ikwerele aneme?” ²⁵ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe anthirtnewarreyehenge. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

²⁶ Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtyehenge ingkirrekenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe aneke, alartetyehenge itne-arle ikweretyehenge ulyehenge anetyehenge arrangwe-arle anerrirreke, angketyehenge-arlike-akenhe.

*Ayehene nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtyehenge itnenhene itethelirtne
(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)*

* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyehenge.

²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipeke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

²⁹ “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ³⁰ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. ³¹ Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ³² Kele ikweringe-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ³³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlke arelhe areye-arlke itne anewe akerreme. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, itne arntyete alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyenhenge, ilwerrirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele ikweringe-ntyete re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerretyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwerele-arlenghe anetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurre-ngentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alkngenthe arne-ngentyete arraterlenghe? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Unte-arle Ngkarte Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlke.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

³⁸ Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge iperre, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

³⁹ Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenghe ikwere angkerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” ⁴⁰ Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?

(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte angkerrirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge

Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.' Iwengenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerrirreme? ⁴²⁻⁴³ Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

'Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,
tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke
ngkwengenge kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretynhenge.” ’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁴ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerlengge artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alnggarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arlengge anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁶ “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperlengge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlengge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike ak-erlengge. Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelknggele inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlengge, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

21

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwele anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arrpenhe areye arerlte-anemele mane iwerrrerlengge tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeye merne-arlike atnyenetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ³ Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe

re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenyetyenhe utyakenge renhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arterrirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte

(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)

⁷ Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arpenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-arle awerrirrerlenghe. ⁹ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrelerlenghe apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele alakenhe irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. ¹¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete ahelhe anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhe-arlke kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arrwekele itweke-irretyenhe urteke ware anteme. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arrpe-anenhe alkereke-arlke arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlke atere-irrerirretyenhele!

¹² “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenhenge, irrkwentye areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwearretyenhe, courtwerne akngerlte-iwemele atwerirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arrpenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerirretyenhele. Itne apmereke-artweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe

ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge-ntyeye. ¹³ Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwemele, arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerrirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerrirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekantherrenhe areyele itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletienhe. Itne awethe arrekantherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrekantherre-artweye areyele-arlke, yaye areyele-arlke, kikwe areyele-arlke, atyeyikwe areyele-arlke, arrekantherre-artweye arrpenhe areyele-arlke, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. ¹⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlte-anaye! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhe

(Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnaretyenhe apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentye. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge thultye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekantherre-werne atheke apetyewarrerlenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrernewarreyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arraty apelaye. Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thultye akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerlenge, itne-ketye apwerte-werne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, iparrpe anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arlenge-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-anaye! ²³ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arehape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arnterre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe thultye areye irrtartyele atanthetyenhe alywekele aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentye apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye

areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge itwele anerlunge, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele imperle-alhetyenhe.”

Jesus itneke ilelheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”

(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekatherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlennge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarrryetyak-enhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirre-tyenhe. Kwaty akngerre urntetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. ²⁶ Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arlke atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. ²⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme

(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreyeke, arne arrpenheke apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrlunge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlunge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlunge ³¹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlunge, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeye. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

³² “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³³ Kenhe ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alkngarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge

(Matthew 24:36-51)

³⁴⁻³⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arrate-tyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlke, kere-arlke akngerre arlkwerrirretyenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlke-irremele. Itne itirrewarreyenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirretyalaye! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewarreyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarrraye. ³⁶ Yewe,

akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirraye, 'Akngeyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerlenghe anwernenhe lterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneyenhe, "Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?" Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikweringe arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe atere anetyakenhe.' "

Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

³⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyele, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areyekenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerringe-ntyete alhetyarte Apwerte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne ankwe intetyeke. ³⁸ Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye atningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-iwetyarte renhe awerrirretyeke, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

22

Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarreyame-arle Jesus atwerrirretyeke

(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)

¹ Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ipperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. ² Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moseskenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkngge-anyelknggele arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Itne angketyame, "Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhewerne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenghe yernetyeke.

Artwe Judas re "Yewe" angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthetyenhenge itne renhe atwerrirretyeke

³ Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-ekke-arleke irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke. ⁴ Yanhe ikweringe Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke, "The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke." ⁵ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. ⁶ Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

Apententye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-ekke iterle-anerreme (Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)

⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyenhenge, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele.

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angkeke, "Alherraye, kere

yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerreye anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-
anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerirreye urreke alernge kwene-
irreyehenge.”

⁹ Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye,
“Nthenhe-werne-ame unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike
ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alher-
raye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhenge mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe
kwatyekerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arlike arratintyerlenge, apmere
ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. ¹¹ Apmereke-artweye yanheke angkaye,
‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room
nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre
Passover mpwaretyehenge?’ ¹² Re mpweleke imernetyehenge room
akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere
uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹³ Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-
arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne
tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke
arrernemele.

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re kere yepe-yepe-arlike merne ilperre-
ilperre-arlike arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele*

(Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)

¹⁴ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe
ikwerenhe areye-akertele. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere
yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerirremele itelarerrirreyeke arrule anthurre-
arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyeye
alkereke-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akert-
nele anpere-alhekenge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-
arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke
arlkwetyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re
anteme-arle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeke anthurreke
Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherrenge awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe
ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherrenge kere yepe-
yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyehenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-
akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge
akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe
areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, “The arrekantherre
arratyeye ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke ar-
rangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele
itnenhe alartetyeye-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle
the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe
anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-
anyente antywerrirraye lyete.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re
tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe
arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge
ayenge itelaretyehenge.”

²⁰ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite
ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele,
“Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge

ayenge ilwerlenghe alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltie anthetyenhe. ²² Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltie anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltie anthemenge!”

²³ Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlenghe, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekenge arrekwenye ulkere aneme?”

²⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme.

²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenghe alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarretyeke, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekantherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Kenhe arlte atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlte-aneme. ²⁹ Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, “Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle”

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)

³¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, “Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwerrele akngetyeke arrkernemele. ³² Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele, atyewe arrpenhe areye lterrke-irrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyekele ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerrirrerlenghe, itne ayenge-arlike atwerrirreye.”

³⁴ Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhe-kwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arratye-arle.”

³⁶⁻³⁷ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletienhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyele. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletiname ayenge-arle artwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerlte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urremperere-kwenye, kele mantere arrekantherrenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urremperere antherrirretyenhenge.”

³⁸ Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Urremperere atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ye, kele.”

Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele

(Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)

³⁹ Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhe-ngentyele impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akerte-werne anteme alheme atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte. ⁴⁰ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperere-arlenghe tnemele Ngkarteke angketyeke, ⁴² “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rlkerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re Ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelelhemele. Kenhe arntyeye akenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-iletieye.

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerrirreke ankwe-irrerrirremele anteme. ⁴⁶ Re itneke

awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke
(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)*

⁴⁷ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeke. ⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnyenye-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyekerperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarretyehenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?”

⁴⁹ Nhenge thultye areyele Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyekenge, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame thultye areye urrempererele atwerrirreye?” ⁵⁰ Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenyeke warrkene aneke.

⁵¹ Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Renhe impaye, atwetyale!” Kele imerte re irlpe mpwarirtneke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

⁵² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenye areyeke, arrpenhe alartetye areyeke-arlike, thultye areyeke-arlike, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarretyeke? ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarretyange irrerrirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-ek akutne

(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)

⁵⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele thultye areyele Jesus akngerlre-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyere-arenye-werne. Itne apmere yanheke irrperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke. ⁵⁵ Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikwerenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtynelhemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyehenge. ⁵⁶ Peter yanhe ikwerele tnetyamenge, marle urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arlenghe tnemele Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arrpenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe aneke.”

⁵⁷ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁵⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele, tyerrtye arrpenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye!”

⁵⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arrpenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe arratyel!”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenhe arratyel anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke.

⁶¹ Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetyengare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” ⁶² Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

⁶³ Ikwerenge-ntyeye artwe thultye areye Jesus-eke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame. ⁶⁴ Itne alknghe ikwerenhe manterele ayernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele, “Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” ⁶⁵ Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme
(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angkerrirretyeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperrenghe, itne Jesus alartetye tyerrtye ingkirrekenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. ⁶⁷ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyeye?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge apeke arrekantherre ilelherlenghe Christ, kenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyel itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. ⁶⁸ Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, arrantherre atyenge angkirtnewarreyakenhenge. ⁶⁹ Kenhe lyete-ngentyele arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyel itwele alartetye anerlenghe.”

⁷⁰ Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyel?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke.”

⁷¹ Ikwerenge-ntyeye itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe ayeyele ilettyeke? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyeke iparrpe.”

23

*Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyeke Jesus-eke
(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)*

¹ Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlte-iweke, artwe nhenge alartetye tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeye anthetyeke.

² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyeke renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrtirrewarreyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtirreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnhenhe ileke mane anthetyale Rome-arenye alartetye renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe

Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke.”

³ Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

⁴ Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike tnerlte-anerlenge, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthet-yarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyele impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele imerte re ikwerenge-ntyete apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-iletayeke.”

⁶ Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenge, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alkng-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

⁸ Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenge, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenge. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngerlte-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

⁹ Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnetyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kele imerte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkartekenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrtiyirreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

¹¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arlike antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarrelemele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke. ¹² Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

¹³ Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike, arrpenheme wareke-arlike, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarretyete rarle itneke angketyenhe-werne. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Itne apmere ikwerenheke irrperirrekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angkerrirremele rarle urrtiyirremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyete. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge

apayuthnerrirreke ikwere itirretyeke nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, angkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angkeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. ¹⁶ Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁹ Arrpenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barabbas arritnye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arrpenhe renhe tnyante atwekenge-ntyele, arrpenhe itnenhene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arrpenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlenge anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arlte nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletarte renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-ke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletieke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwawe Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilaye!”

²⁰ Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepeye? Nthakenhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlenge, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltie atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!”

²² Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwenhenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arrirlpele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrirrerlenge, re itnenhene ntertelhe-iletieke alheke, arrangkwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-iletieke tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyele, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arrpenhe itnenhene re ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltie antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneme (Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)

²⁶ Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelthe areye akenhe ikwere artnerrirremenge. ²⁸ Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelthe itneke angkemele, “Arelhe

Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerrirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerrirraye ampe arrekatherrenheke! ²⁹ Kenhe arne areye-arlke ingkirreke arrekatherre lterrke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekatherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, 'Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletuyenhe re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle akangketyenheke.' ³⁰ Kenhe arlte akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe, 'Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe arrpenhe areyele anwerenhe atweketyenge?

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-iwelhewarretyeke?

"Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlpele atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyak-enhe? Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekatherre urlerte artnerrirraye, atyenge kwenye!"

³²⁻³³ Kenhe thulty yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele "Akaperte Ngkwerne" renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thulty itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne arrirlpele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlke re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlke arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke, anyente akwe-arratyale anyente arrpenhe akwangenyale.

³⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke angkeke, "Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirrerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!"

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerrirrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thulty areye akenhe mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrerreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arrpenhe areyele-arlenge tnerrirreme Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, "Nthenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyeale atnarnpaye!"

³⁶ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnele-arlenge renhe arrakertele-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkernetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, "Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyeale atnarnpaye!"

³⁸ Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilerirremele, “JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-ilerirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

³⁹ Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, “Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye, ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarelhemele nhenhe ilerne-arlke, itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke!” Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

⁴⁰ Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, “Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkarte ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrpyete arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerrirretyenhe. ⁴¹ Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlke arrwekelenge mpwaryakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arraty-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-anerremele, kele rarle!”

⁴² Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte alkere akertnenyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme.”

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnenyele.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme
(Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)*

⁴⁴ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. ⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele iripare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkarteke arnterre arlkeke, “Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antheme!” Re ilweke anteme.

⁴⁷ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwekenge, re Ngkarteke akngerre anthurre angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlte-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarrpe-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeke yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-ngentyele, itne-arlke arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame.

*Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrerneme
(Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)*

⁵⁰ Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph arritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arrpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apentye. ⁵¹ Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke

re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlengen renhe atwerrirretyeke-arle. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke apmere arrpenenhele akngerre anaye.”

⁵² Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperreng Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrernetyeke. ⁵³⁻⁵⁶ Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteye-iwemele inteye-werne akngeke, irrerlkng arrpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge apetyewarreke apmere Galileengentyele Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarremele arerrirretyeke nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteye ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyeke atheneke arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arlenge irrpekenge arelhe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apernewarreyeke Arlte Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurrke anetyenhenge, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangkwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlengen. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeme kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

24

*Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperreng-ntyeye itethe-ilirtneme
(Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)*

¹ Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlkemenge, arelhe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentyele apernewarreyeke, antere nhenge itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwerrkenge. ² Kenhe nhenge itne inteye yanheke irrerirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlengen. ³ Nhenge itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangkwe-arle. ⁴ Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-anteye artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelhe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-anerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernnge-arteke-arle pwarrtyeme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelengen kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrirrenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherrirreme? Re apele itethe-irritneke! ⁶ Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhenge arrekantherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? ⁷ Rarle arrekantherre ilemele rarle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekantherre ileke anteye nhenhe renhe, Jew areyele-arle arrpenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerrirretyeke arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernemele. Re awethe-arle ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele: rarle arlte atherre-ngentyele itethe-irritnetyenhe. Arlte lyete ingweleme arratye re!”

⁸⁻¹⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, arelhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarerrirreke. Arelhe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlke mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelhe arrpenheme itnekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere

irrare yanhe-ngentyele alperlte-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne arrpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlke. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlke iletete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtirreke-arlenge. “Arelhe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

¹² Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke rearrpe aretyeke. Apmere yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrenge arrekweleke arrateme
(Mark 16:12-13)*

¹³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arlenge-ulkere-werne. ¹⁴ Re-atherre angkerrerle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. ¹⁵ Nhenge re-atherre angkerrerle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernele apetyerlenge ikwere-atherrele-arlenge alhemele. ¹⁶ Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhengke-arerle-anerretyakenhe akwete. ¹⁷ Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-apperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrerenge, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. ¹⁸ Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerrke?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-anerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletartye. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rlkerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlke ayeye renhe arratyalemele anwerneke iletartye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarteke-arlke. ²⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetye akurne arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke ikwere ahentyekwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyeke akngemele antherirreke. Alartetye nhengele akenhe thultye ikwerenhe areye ilerlenge renhe atwerrirremele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernewarremele. ²¹ Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-ekartweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye itnekenge inirtnewarreyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe akwete-arle! Arlte apmwerrkenge arrwekele-arle re uyerreke.

²²⁻²³ “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-anerreyamele atnulkere-anerrke, arelhe yanhe areyele ilerneke ayeye ilerirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iweke Jesus renhe arerrirretyeke aherlkentyele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlkng arerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletete-alpeke itne-arle arntyale alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle

arerrirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyeye yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke Jesus re apele itethe. ²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irrperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-anerretyakenhe angkentye akaltyeye-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? ²⁶ Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, ‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyenhenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele re itethe-irritnemele Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerenhele Alkere Akertnele.’” ²⁷ Nhenge itne alherliwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

²⁸ Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irrpenherlte-iweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-aperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlengenge akwete. ²⁹ Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlenge-arle lyete-atheke irrpemenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

³⁰ Urreke ankwe irretyenhenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerirretyeye kwatye apeke antywerrirretyeye. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentyele angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. ³¹ Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentyele uyerrrerlengenge-arle. ³² Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlte-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepule-ngentyele ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

³³ Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlte-apeme arrpenheme itnekele-arlengenge. ³⁴ Kenhe itne akenhe angkerirrerlengenge ikwere-atherre, “Arratye apeke? Jesus itethe arratye apeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

³⁵ Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerremele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerreke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

³⁶ Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrrerlengenge, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

³⁷ Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenghe itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene. ³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! ³⁹ Arerrirraye! Ilye atherre-arlke ingke atherre-arlke nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arratyete itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arratyete.”

⁴⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke ilye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. ⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyele ilye ikwerenhe ingke-arlke apanewarreke, kele itne akangkewarreke. Itne angkerreke, “Arratyete rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?”

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyete?” ⁴² Itne imerte Jesus irpenge antherrirrerlenghe itne-arle arrekwele iterrirrekeke. ⁴³ Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irpenge inemele renhe arlkwerlenghe.

⁴⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyete, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge arrekatherrele-arlenghe anetyete itelaraye. The arrekatherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyete imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyehenge. Kele arratyete rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayete nhenhe anthurre rarle arratyete aneme.”

⁴⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlke irlpe-arlke altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyete, akaperte itnekenhe ayetele renhe atnyenewarretyete angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyete. ⁴⁶ Re itneke illeheke, “Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke, ‘Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyete anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe arlte atherre-ngentyete. ⁴⁷ Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlte-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-iletete. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arrpenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurrenghe intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyehenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyete. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyete, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyehenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.’ ⁴⁸ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-werne akngetyete apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke iperre, ayenge itethe-irritneke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngetye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyehenge arrekatherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele

akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele lterrke Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akertnenge (Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrwekelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltye akertne-irremele, Ngkarteke angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. ⁵¹ Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerleng. ⁵² Kele imerte atyewe areye amperele-arleng tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angkerrirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkarteke akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

John Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte John-elarle intelhe-ileme

Jesus re Angkentye Akngerre aneme, rarle utnenge antheme

¹ Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye re aneke. Angkentye kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyenge aneke. Ratherre aneke, Angkentye uthene Ngkarte Akngeye uthene rante-rante ratherre aneke.

² Lyetenyenge akwele altyerrengenge aneke, Angkentye kwenhe apurte Ngkarte Akngeyenge anetyarte. ³ Ngkarte Akngeyele ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte Akngeyele kwenhe anyentele ahelhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe, ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerle-anerreke.

⁴ Arne ingkirreke anteme itethe lyete aneme Angkentye nhenge-ngentyele ware. Angkentye nhengele kwenhe arelhe anwernenhe itethe-iletayeke, anwerneke ingkirreke imerneke arratyelarle aneme Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte, nhenge Angkentyenge-arle artwe-arlke, arelhe-arlke, ampe-arlke ingkirreke anthurre alkngenthele anerlitaneme. ⁵ Ure alkngenthe nhenge kwenhe pwarrtyeme ingwemerte renhe martemele anthurre. Ingwemertele uyarne alkngenthe ilwerneme. Alkngenthe nhenge re kwenhe alakenhe re akwete arrtyernerle-aneme nhenge ilwernelhetyakenhele.

⁶ Kele Ngkarte Akngeyele anteme artwe John arritnye yerneke. ⁷ Re apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke alkngenthe-akerte iletayeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Artwe nhenge John kwenhe anetyakenhe nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle. Kele anteyelarle re-tetye apetyeke arelhe areye iletayeke alkngenthe-arteke-akertelarle anemeke. ⁹ Nhenge John-elarle tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-aperlengenge, kenhe alkngenthe arratyete anthurre akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-urletye-arle aneke. Re kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele imernetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye itelaretyeke, nhenge alkngenthele-arle imerneme tyerrtye areyeke nhenge nthakenhe akaltye anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle ingwemertele aneme.

¹⁰ Nhenge Angkentye-arle ahelhe nhenhele aneke itanye, kele-anteyele Ngkarte Akngeyele arne ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke itanye, tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe Angkentyeke apateke renhe itne ipmentye-iwemele. ¹¹ Kele anteyelarle re ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyetyeke, nhenge Jew areye, itne kwenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke, itne anteme renhe alhule-iweke. ¹²⁻¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe ikwere akangkeke renhe arratyete itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itneke ileke itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye-kenheke-artweye areye anetyeke. Itne ikwere-artweye irremele Angkentye-arle ware alakenhe renhe ilekenge. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyeke-artweye irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle nhenge akweke inteke-ngentyele artwe ante arelhe-kenhele, kenhe Ngkarte Akngeye re-arrpele-arle itnenhe utnenge alkarle antherlengenge.

¹⁴ Angkentye renhe-arle ileme, anwerneke-arle imerneme iwenhe-arteke Ngkarte Akngeye anerlengenge, re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, anwernenge anetyarte. Anwerne areke nthakenhakenhe-arle re mwerre anthurre aneke, Ngkarte Akngeye-arteke anerlengenge. Re kwenhe

akwetethe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anetyarte nhenge anwerne-arle ikwere arne mpwaretyakenhe anekenge, re akwetethe arratyete angket-yarte anwerneke Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte ilemele.

¹⁵ Arlte anyentele nhenge John-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyemele, rarle renhe areke. Kele imerte re arlkemele itneke, “The arrekatherre arrekwele ileme tyerrtye-arle kwenhe urreke apetyetyehenge re kwenhe atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere, urreke ayenge-arle akweke intetyehenge rarle anekeke. Artwe ikwerenge kwenhe ayenge angkerle-aneme!”

¹⁶ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye arntarnte-areme, Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge. Akwetethe re kwenhe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye aneke nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arne ikwere mpwaretyakenhele. ¹⁷ Ngkarte Akngeyele atywerenge Moses antheke nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenye areyeke. Nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwareke kwenhe mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneke. Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Akngeye anwerneke akangkentye anemeke, re anwerneke ileke ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re kwenhe Ngkarte aretyakenhe. Kenhe Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-ele-ante ware Renhe areke, re akwetethe itwele Ngkartele-arlenge anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke akethe anthurre imerneke nhenge angwenhe Ngkarte-arle, Akngeye uthene Alere uthene-arle rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerrerlenge.

*Pharisee areyele John apayuthneme
(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 7:7-8; Luke 3:15-17)*

¹⁹ Kele John-ele anteme tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele apmere Bethany arritnyele, kwatye Ikngerre-ampinyele nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyele. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-engentyele ikngweke kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlke, nhenge Levi-ke-artweye arrpenheme-arlke, itnenhe yerneke alhetyeke John apayuthnetyeke alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame renhe Akngeyele-arle alhilemele anwerneke yerneke?” ²⁰ John akenhe angkirtneke arratyete anthurre angkemele itneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye. Ayenge-arle Christ anetyakenhele, Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle arrekatherre alhileke yernetyeke.” ²¹ Kele itne anteme renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame Elijah?”

Re kenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Ayenge-arle artwe nhenge anetyakenhele.”

Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenge? Unte-ame artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme, Christ-nge arrekwele apetyemeke-arle?”

Re angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye.” ²² Itne awethe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte? Anwerneke ilelhaye anwerne alpetyehenge yanhe areyeke ilettyeke anwernenhe-arle yernekeke areyeke, itne-arle itelarerlenge ahentye-aneme angwenhe-arle unte anemeke. Iwenhe-arle-ame unte-arrpe ilelheme?” ²³ John anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme Isaiah-elarle, intelhe-ilekenge. Rarle nhenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre ileke, intelhe-ilemele alakenhe,

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurrayete-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge-arle, alakenhe:

“Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerleng, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirre-tyeke.”

Alakenhe renhe Isaiah atyenge-akerte angkeke arrule anthurre.” *Isaiah 40:3.*

²⁴ Artwe areyele-arle Pharisee areye yernekenge ²⁵ awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneme itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele unte apeke Christ kwenye, Elijah kwenye, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenye?” ²⁶ John itneke angkirtneke “The kwenhe akwetethe tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyenhe, kele lyete anteme arrpenhe nhenge arrekantherrenge anerleng arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁷ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atyengenge intertele apetyeme. Re atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneme. Ayenge mwerre anetyakenhenge, the uyarne arne nhenge irlweme ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-arle-ante kwenhe arne renhe irlweme ikwerenge-ntyel.”

²⁸ Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke apmere Bethany arritnyele, nhenge kwatye urewe Jordan-ele nhenge Ikngerre-ampinyele, nthenhele-arle John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyamele.

Alere Ngkarte-kenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme

²⁹ Arlte arrpenhele John-ele Jesus areke apetyerleng ikwere-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe yanhe apetyerleng kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle yerneke. Artwe yanhe-arle apetyeke nhenge re-arrpe anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke nhenge tyerrtye akurne atningkeke. ³⁰ Artwe yanhe-akerte kwenhe ayenge arrekwele angkeke-arle alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge intertele kwenhe artwe arrpenhe apetyeme nhenge atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, arrekwele-arle nhenge ayenge intetyenhenge rarle kele anekenge.’ ³¹ Arrekwele kwenhe the itelaretyakenhe rarle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle alhilekenge yernetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe apetyekele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke renhe itelaretyenhenge.”

³² John kwenhe akethele anthurre ilemele angkeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeyele ikwere imerneke-akerte Jesus-akerte. Re angkeke, “The kwenhe areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge rarle alkere-ngentyele kwenekerle apetyeke nhenge thipe urelyarre-arteke. Utmenge Jesus-enge anerle-aneke. ³³ Arrekwele the renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, nhenge-arle ayenge yernekele nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyeke, ayenge ileke, ‘Unte kwenhe aretyenhe Utmenge atyinhe kwenekerle apetyerleng artweke-arleke arrernelherleng yanhe ikwerele anerleng. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte anteme itelareme rarle nhenge akwetethele Utmenge Akngerre arrernerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-karleke itethe itnekenhe akngarte-iwetyeke.’ ³⁴ Arraty anthurre kwenhe the areke nhenhe Jesus-eke irrerleng, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme re kwenhe aneme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Apententye akngerre urrpetye Jesus-nge apurte-irreme

³⁵ Arlte arrpenhele John awethe anteye tnetyame apmere ikwerele anteye nhenge apententye akngerre atherre ikwerenhenge. ³⁶ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme re areke Jesus alherleng imerte re alakenhe

angkemele, “Artwe yanhe araye, re kwenhe aneme yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.”³⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe atherrele aweke alakenhe angkerlenghe, ratherre kwenhe Jesus apenterle-annerreke.³⁸ Jesus alngarelhemele renhe-atherre areke apenterlenghe re ikwere-atherre anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge interteke-irreme?”

Ratherre renhe apayuthneke, “Rabbi, ilerneke ilaye nthenhele-arle unte lyete aneme, ilerne kwenhe ngkwengenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme.” Ratherre akenhe angkerlenghe “Rabbi” nhenge angkentye itnekenhele ileme “akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe.”

³⁹ Re ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Atyengenge apetyaye, mpwele aretyenhenge nthenhele-arle ayenge anemeke!”

Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre ikwerenge alheke areke anteme nthenhele-arle re anemenge. Ratherre kwenhe ikwerenge anetyenhenge arlte arrpenheke-atwetye.⁴⁰ Andrew, artwe Simon-Peter-eke atyeyikwele nhenge aweke John angkerlenghe Jesus anteme re apenteke.⁴¹ Nhenge Andrew-arle Jesus impemele alheke-iperrele, re iparrpe alheke apale unthetyeke kake ikwerenheke Simon-eke. Andrew-ele renhe aremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilerne kwenhe kele Messiah renhe arerne! (“Messiah” kwenhe Hebrew angkentye aneme, kenhe Greek angkentye akenhe aneme yanheke “Christ-arle.” Angkentye nhenhe atherrele angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “Ngkarte Anyente-arle alhilekele nhenge yernetyeke.”) ”

⁴² Kele re Simon anteme Jesus-werne akngeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke re renhe arnterre anthurre areke. Kele re angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Simon. Akngeye ngkwinhe John-arle arritnye aneme. The ngenhe Cephas arritnye antheme.” Angkentye itnekenhe arritnye yanhe nhenge ileme “Apwerte,” nhenhe angkentye Greek areye arritnye nhenge alakenhe angkeme, “Peter.”

⁴³ Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus itirreke alhetyeke ayerrere kwaty alaye Galilee arritnye-werne. Re apmere ikwere irrpetye-alhemele re unthetye-alheke artwe Philip arritnyeke nhenge re renhe areke ikwere re angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye!”⁴⁴ Philip apmere Bethsaida arritnyeke anetyarte kwaty Galilee itwele. Andrew uthene Peter uthene apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye-arle aneke-arlke.

⁴⁵ Philip imerte unthetyeke alheke artwe Nathanael arritnyeke re renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe artwe renhe arerne, unte itelareme artwe nhengeke Moses-ele-arlke nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlke arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe nhenge Nazareth-arenye akenhe.”

⁴⁶ Kele Nathanael-ele anteme aweke nhenhe renhe angkerlenghe re renhe uyarne anthurre itelareke imerte angkemele, “Arrangkwe-arle! Nazareth kwenhe apmere akurne-akurne ware aneme; arne mwerreke arrangkwe apmere yanhe-arenye-arle.”

Kenhe Philip akngirtnerlenghe, “Arraty anthurre kwenhe, apetyaye aretyeke.” Ratherre anteme aretyeke alheke renhe.

⁴⁷ Kele Jesus-ele anteme renhe-atherrenhe apetyerlenghe areke, nhenge itweke-irrintyeye re Nathanael-akerte angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, artwe arraty Israel-arenye, nhenge urrtyrremele angkentye akngerre kwenye.”

⁴⁸ Nathanael anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte akaltye aneme ayenge-arle alakenhe anemeke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtnerlenge, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrekwele arerne, urreke nhenge-arle Philip-ele ngenhe ikngwetyenhenge, nhenge unte anetyame itirretyamele ulyele arne utyerrke kwenele.”

⁴⁹ Aweke-arle-iperrele Nathanael angkerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arraty anthurre kwenhe unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge Alartetye akngerre Israel-arenye areyeke kwenhe anwerne akarel-hetyameke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte arne nhenge areye atyenge-akerte arraty itelareme the kwenhe ngenhe ilerlenge tharle ngenhe arekeke nhenge arne utyerrke kwenele anerle-anerlenge, kele anteye-arle unte anyente anetyame. Unte akenhe ayenge aretyenhe arne areye mpwar-erlenge yanhe areyenge-arle mwerre akngerre-ulkere, unte anteme apateke anthurre! ⁵¹ Nhenhe awerrirraye the kwenhe ngenhe arraty ileme: Arlte ilengare apeke renhe kwenhe arrantherre aretyenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenge, arrantherre anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye aretyenhe alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemenge atyenge-arlenge anetyenhenge, nhenge ikwere-arleke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

2

Jesus-ele kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweme

¹ Ingwe atherre-arle uyerreke-iperrele tyerrtye areye akangkemele apurte-irrerke nhenge arlkwetyeke artwe uthene arelthe uthene-arle anewe akerrerenge nhenge apmere Cana arritnyele alturle-ampinyele kwatye alaye Galilee ikwerenge. Kenhe Jesus uthene mikwe uthene itnekenge apurte-irrerle-anerreke. ² Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke-anteye arrpenhele-arle itnenhe ikngweke, itne anteme itnekenge anerrirretyamenge merne arlkwemele.

³ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele yanhe ikwerenge ngkwarle ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke ikwere, “Ngkwarle awetheke arrangwe aneme; nthakenhe-ame-irreye?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Meyaye, ayenge iletyle anaye nhenge nthakenhakenhe ayenge irretyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe arlte atyinhe anetyakenhe nhenge the imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke arne areye akwele ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke.”

⁵ Renhe-arle aweke-iperrele mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke, “Aywerrkele mpwaraye nhenge iwenhe-arle re arrekantherre ileme!”

⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyampite akngerre six-pele arltwe aneke. Itne tyampite akngerre kwatye-akerte nhenhe areye atnyenet-yarte alhewelhetyeke nhenge itne apekele Akngeye mwerrantye utyernemele tnaketyeke, Jew-arenye areyele-arle arraty mpwaretyarte-arteke. Tyampite nhenhe areye akngerre-apenhe litre 100-pele kwatye atnyenentye akngerre. ⁷ Jesus anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwatye akngetyaye tyampite arltwe yanhe areyeke theletyekenge akngerre antetyeke.” Itne tyampite arltwe itneke ingkirreke kwatye theleke. ⁸ Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe ileke, “Kele, tyampite akweke anteme inaye kwatye arrpenheme athankwaye imerte akngemele anthetyeke alhemele alartetye arrekantherrenhe.” Itne kwatye athankwemele ikwere-werne akngkeke. ⁹ Nhenge artwe alartetye-arle

kwatye renhe arrkerneke nhenge kele-arle ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iwekenge, re akenhe akwele akutne-arle aneke nthenhe-ngentyele itne renhe inekeke. Kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe akaltye aneke itne kwenhe arekenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarerlenge. Ikwere-iperrele artwe alartetyele renhe arrkerneke re mwerre akngerre anthurre anekenge. Re anteme artweke antangkeke anewe akerrremeke-arle. ¹⁰ Re ikwere angkeke, “Araye, unte kwenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre nhenhe antheme lyete-ante, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerreke-amparre anthetyarte. Urreke antheme nhenge ingkirrekele ngkwarle mwerre renhe arnterre antyweke, itne-arle ngkwarle akurne-ulkere antheke. Kenhe lyete unte ngkwarle mwerre ingkerne ante antheke.”

¹¹ Yanhe kwenhe lyete-ante anthurre Jesus-elarle ilyernpenye mpwareke. Re kwenhe arne nhenhe renhe mpwareke apmere Cana arritnyeke, nhenge ahelhe Galilee-ke. Nhenge re arne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele, re imerneke rarle nhenge ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke, yanhe-ngentyele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareme anthurre nhenge rarle Messiah anemeke Akngeyele-arle yerneke-arle.

¹² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele Jesus, mikwe-arlke, atyeyikwe areye-arlke, apententye akngerre areye-arlke apmere yanhe impemele alheke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanheke irremele itne ikwerele arlte urrpetye ware aneke.

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe-ngentyele aywepeme

(Matthew 21:12-13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45-46)

¹³ Kele Jesus anteme itelareke pwentye Jew areye-kenhe nhenge “Passover” arritnye-arle itwe-irremenge. Kele re Jerusalem-werne alheke anteme nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. *

¹⁴ Nhenge itne apmereke irretye-alheke itne aretye-alheke arrekwelenge tyatye akngerre ikwerele artwe areyele yepe-yepe sell-eme-ilerlenge, pweleke areye-arlke, thiye apelkere areye-arlke. Arrpenhe areye table areyele anerlte-aneme, arelthe arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye Rome-arenye-akerte itnenhe anthetyeke, itne apwerte tyatye-arenye inirtnele.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus anteme rope alyerneke whip mpwaremele nhenge yepe-yepe areye-arlke pweleke areye-arlke akethe-werne-atheke aywepeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenge irtwakeke, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye itnekenhe apmere irnterre anthurre akerr-iwemele. ¹⁶ Re-anteme angkeke nhenge thiye apelkere areye-arle sell-eme-iletyme areyeke, “Thiye nhenhe areye akngaye. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe. Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme nhenge amamare-arteke nhenge arne areye sell-eme-iletyeke?”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle arrule anthurre alakenhe “Ayenge ahele anthurre irreme itneke apmere Ngkwinhe akurnelhe-ilemunge-arle, ayenge-arle ahentye anthurre anemenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinheke ikirrentye anetyeke.” *Psalm 69:9.*

¹⁸ Kele Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-ame ngenhe ileke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke? Arne ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaraye kele nhenge anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne

* **2:13** Aretyeke Exodus 12:43

anteme itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerre angkeke nhenge yanhe areye unte mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre apeke apmere nhenhe ultakerlenge, the kwenhe-arle renhe awethe arteme uyerrelhe-ilemele ingwe atherre-iperrele.”

²⁰ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme angkeke, “Kweye! Artwe ar-eye kwenhe year forty-six-pelele urrakapeme nhenge apmere artetyeke Ngkarteke. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme unte-arle awethe artetyen-henge akwele ingwe atherrenge? Unte uyarne alakenhe mpwareme.”

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle alakenhe angkeke apmere nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, re kwenhe angketyame tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arrpe-akerte, nhenge urreke-arle re ilweke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge ingwe atherre-iperrele. ²² Urreke anteme, nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele awethe itethe-irritneke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke nhenge iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte alakenhe ikweringe-ntyele anteme itne itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge Messiah-arle awethe itethe-irritnemeke, itne arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle arratyete anekenge.

Jesus akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

²³ Jesus-arle Jerusalem anemele pwentye nhenge Passover-eke, at-ningke anthurre itirreke rarle akwele Messiah aneke itne kwenhe renhe areke arne mwerrantye areye renhe mpwarerlenge. ²⁴ Re akenhe itelareke itne-arle ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Re itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne itirremenge, re itelareke itne-arle lyete ware ikwere-ketyenge artepe untyeme-irretyenenge. ²⁵ Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe ikwere ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areye itirretyameke, re kwenhe kele itelareke nthakenhe itne itirretyameke, ahentye anetyamele.

3

Ayeye Jesus uthene Nicodemus uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe atyeperre anthurre aneke nhenge alartetye Jew areyeke Nicodemus arritnye, nhenge Pharisee-anteye-arle aneke. ² Re ingwele anteme Jesus-werne alheke ikwere anteme angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke akaltyele-anthetyeke artwele-arle arne ilyernpenye anthurre nhenhe areye uyarne mpwarerlenge unte-ante mpwaremeke Ngkarte-kwenye. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ikwere imerneme nhenge rarle itnenhe mpwaretyenenge.”

³ Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenhe awaye: The kwenhe ngkwenge arratyete nhenhe ileme, nhenge tyerrtye apeke awethe-arle akweke interlenge-ante, Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ikwere artweye-anteye-ileme, Alartetye ikwerenhe anetyeke.”

⁴ Nicodemus anteme angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe akngerre awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe? Re uyarne irrpirtneme atnerte mikweke-kenhe-werne atherre-ngare anteme intetyenenge.”

⁵ Jesus anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe-arle, itirrentye ngkwihin-arteke anetyakenhe. The kwenhe ngenhe arratyete ileme, arrekwele kwenhe unte inteke mikwele renhe akweke atnyeneme. Kenhe nhenge unte

awethe akweke intemele kele Ngkarte ngkwenge Alartetye anetyenhe unte-arle kwatyeke irrpekenge iperre-ante Rarle Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge-arleke akwerneke. ⁶ Nhenge arrpenhe akweke intemele nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye atherrele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge tyerrtye-irreme. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe-arle awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge utmenge alkarle-arle ineme. ⁷ Apatetyalaye nhenge nhenhe-arle the ngkwenge ilemeke arrantherre-arle awethe akweke intemeke utmenge alkarle atnyenemeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rikele wernemeke nhenge wernetyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Unte aywerre ikwerenhe aweme, kele unte akutne-arle nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele rikele wernemeke nhenge nthenhe apekele alhemeke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle anwerne akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhele tyerrtye areye awethe akweke intemeke nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.”

⁹ Nicodemus-ele awethe-anteye apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame nhenhe anetyenhe? The uyarne anthurrele itelareme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge akaperte altywere anthurre tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyenge ularre, kele ayenge anteme apateme unte-arle arne nhenhe areyeke akutne! ¹¹ Mwentyele awerrirraye: The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne areye-akerte tharle areke, arne nhenge areye-akerte arratyte kwenhe anerlenghe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke. ¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre ileke arne areye-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhele irrekenge, arrantherre akenhe ayenge uyarne itelareme. Kele nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe arne areye-akerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle apmere alkere akertnenge irremenge, arrantherre ayenge uyarne anthurre-arle itelaretyenhe! ¹³ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alheke-arle. Arrpenhe kwenhe alhetyakenhe apmere akertne nhakwe-werne. Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe nhenge apetyeke-arle alkere-akertne-ngentyele, arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele tharle arrekantherre ilemeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Israel-arenye areye-arle arrule anthurre utepe-utepe untheke apmere ahurratyte ikwerele nhenge Moses-elarle arne apmwe-arteke mpwareke nhenge arne akantye akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Alakenhe renhe re-artekele itne ayenge arrernetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, nhenge arne akertneke irlpare arrernetyeke imerte ayenge irrerlknghe atwemele. * ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratyte itelareme imerte itethe akwete anemele alethe re, atyengenge anyente-irremele anteme.”

Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ahentye anthurre aneme Rarle Alere ikwerenhe anyente ware apmere

* **3:14** Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle utepe-utepe-akelheke unthetyame apmere ahurratyte ikwerele arrule anthurre itne akurne anthurre irreke. Kele Ngkartele anteme apmwe areye yerneke itnenhene uthnetyeke. Re anteme Moses-eke ileke arne apmwe-arteke mpwaretyeke nhenge metal-ngentyele arne akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge apmwele uthneke-arle-ipperrele renhe akertne-atheke areme nhenge apmwe metal-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-werne kele re mwerre-arle irrirtnele ilwetyakenhe anteme aneme.

ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke yerneke, kele yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle nhenge renhe arratyte itelareme areye kwenhe ilwetyakenhe aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheme akwete-ante. Kele-anteyele itne Ngkartenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, Re kwenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke arrilyeteke yernetyakenhe nhenge arne akurne areyele itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kele anteyele re renhe yerneke-tetye nhenge re itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelarerlunge, Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge itneke arrilyetyakenhele. Akngeye kwenhe kele angkeke rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke arrileke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge, itne-arle kwenhe itelaretyakenhe anerlunge nhenge iwenhele Alere ikwerenhe anyentele itneke mpwareke. ¹⁹ Nhenge alkngenthe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke, kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ahentye-aneme anthurre arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyekele, itne itelaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrileme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe ahentye aneme arne akurne-akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areye nhengele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe yanheke nhenge alkngenthe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge Christ-arle anemeke, Itne arlungele aneme ikwere-ketye itne-arle atere-irremenge rarle imerneme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwaremeke itnenhe ilperneme anteme. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe mpwaremele nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye angkeme arratyte anerlunge, nhenge irrpelthe-irremele alkngenthe-werne apetyeme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele akethe aretyenhenge arne areyele itne-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye itne-arle mpwareke imernemele itne-arle Akngeye aywerrkele aweke.

Ayeye Jesus uthene John uthene-akerte.

²² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe uthene Jerusalem impemele alheke apurte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlte-apeke nhenge apmere itwe areyele ahelhe Judea ikweringe. Itne tyerrtye atningke kwatyete akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilemele apmere yanhe-arenye areye. ²³ Lyete anteme John-elarlke tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyame apmere arrpenhenge-arlke Aenon arritnyenge itwele yanhe ahelhe Salim arritnyenge, nhenge yanhe ikwerele-arle kwenhe kwatyete pirnte atningke anerlunge. Tyerrtye atningke John ikwere-werne apetyetyame, re itnenhe kwatyete akwernetyame. ²⁴ Arne nhenhe areye-arle irreke nhenge urreke itne John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge.

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerre John-kenhe arrpenheme nhenge ahele-anteme angkerreke artwe Jew anyenteke nhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke-akerte, atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre, nhenge itne kwatyete alhewelhetyarte. † ²⁶ Apententye akngerre nhenge areye John ikwere-werne alheke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte itelareme artwe nhenge ngkwenge-arle aneke nhenge unte-arle tyerrtye areye kwatyete akwernetyameke arrengakwe lhere Jordan-enge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge unte-arle angkeke atyeperre-ulkere-arle akwele

† **3:25** Nhenge Jew areyele akertne utyernetyeke-irremele itne kwatyete-amparre-arle alhewelhetyarte, arne itnekenhe areye-arlke

aneke ngkwengenge. Kele, lyete kwenhe re tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akw-ernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-erne alheme anwerneke apetyetyakenhe!”

²⁷ John anteme itneke alakenhe angkirtneke, “Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge-erne apetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-erne-arle alheme. Itne kwenhe apelkele ware alhetyakenhe. Tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele-ante ware renhe antheme, arrantherre kwenhe ingkerte-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle kwenhe Jesus-erne alherlenge. ²⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge aweke, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yerneke-arle. Kele Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ikwerenge alhetyeke arrekwele-arle nhenge the iwerre arraty nhenge mpwaretyeke ikwere.’

²⁹ “Awerrirraye, re kwenhe artwe anewe-arle akerretyenhe anemele, ayenge atyewe ikwerenhe-arteke aneme. Atyewe nhenge artwe-kenhe anewe-arle akerreme, kenhe akethele tneme ikwere akarelhemele apetyetyeke. Re kwenhe atnerte akangkeme anthurre nhenge artwe nhenge arraterlenge. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ayenge atnerte akangkemele anthurre aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ilerlte-iwerneke. ³⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akertne utyernetyeke, re kwenhe atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwenhe atningke anthurre irretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye urrpetye-irretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe John apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³¹ Re alakenhe-arlike angkeke Jesus kwenhe alkerenge apetyeke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Kenhe artwe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akwetethe angkeme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-akerte. Kenhe Jesus alkere akertnyenye-nge apetyeke-arle, kele angkentye ikwerenhe areye arrpenhenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ³² Re tyerrtye areyeke ileme iwenhe-arle re areke awekele alkere akertnenge, kenhe tyerrtye urrpetyele ware-arle awerlenge nhenge iwenhele re angkememe. ³³ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele angkentye ikwerenhe aweke-iperrele renhe arraty itelaremele kwenhe akaltye anetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle angkeme kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. ³⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge renhe arraty-arle anemenge Jesus-arle, Ngkartele-arle yernekenge, nhenge angkerlenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Angkentye kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle Jesus-eke irrpenheke, Utnengele anteme Jesus ileme angkentye ikwere angketyeke. ³⁵ Awerrirraye! Akngeye kwenhe Alere ikwerenhe atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme Re-anteme renhe arrerneke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Alere ikwerenhe arraty itelaremele kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme renhe ipmentye-iwemele kele re ikwerenge apurte-irretyakenhele aneme rarle ikwerenge akalkeke-akalke anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkarte anteme ikwerenge ahele-anteme-irrerle-aneme akwetethe.

4

Jesus-ele apayuthneme arelhe Samaria-arenye kwatyeke

1-2 Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus apayuth-neme nhenge itnenhe akwele kwatyeke akwernetyeke. Re-arrpe kwenhe alakenhe mpwaryakenhe; apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-tetye tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneme. Nhenge Pharisee arrpenhemele-arle angkerlenghe aweke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe atningke-irrekenghe, kenhe John-kenhe areye-arle akweke irrekenghe. Itne renhe anteye mwan-tye arerlpe-aretyeke. ³ Nhenge Jesus-ele awemele iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerrirrerlenghe, re apmere Judea impemele alheke, re awethe alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte nhenge apmere Galilee-werne nhenge Pharisee areye-arle ikwere arlkarentye-irretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Iwerre Galilee-werne atheke-arle aneke ahelhe Samaria-le angkwerre Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlenghe Jesus-eke iwerre yanhe ikwerele alhetyeke. ⁵ Itne Samaria-le angkwerre alhemele itne anteme arratetye-alheke apmere Sychar arritnyenge. Apmere nhenhe kwenhe ahelhe iterele aneke nhenge Jacob-elarle arrule antheke alere ikwerenheke Joseph-eke. ⁶ Kele kwatye arnkwerknghe yanhe Jacob-kenhe anetyarte apmere yanhe ikwerele. Kenhe Jesus iwerrele-arle alhetyame nhenge arlte mpepeke-atwetye, ikwere-iperrele re apurrke-anteme-irreke re kwatye arnkwerknghe ikwere itwele anetye-alpeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Yanhe ikwerele re anekenghe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele tantyipe-werne alheke nhenge merne inetyeke.

Arlte mpepele anteme arelhe apmere Samaria-le anentye akngerre apetyeke Jesus-arle anetyame-werne nhenge kwatye inetyeke kwatye arnkwerknghe-ngentyele. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kwatye ayenge anthaye kwatye arnkwerknghe-ngentyele the antywetyeke.” ⁹ Kenhe arelhe re atnulkemele angkerlenghe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge kwatyeke apayuthneme? Unte kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge Samaria-arenye.” Arelhe re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke Jew areye-arle kwenhe anyente-irretyakenhenge nhenge tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyenge, itne apurtele antywemele anetyakenhe urele nhenge anemele arrangkwe.

¹⁰ Jesus anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye anekeke ngenhe anthetyeke. Unte atyenge akutne, nhenge the ngenhe apayuthneme antywetyeke. Unte apekele itelareme unte arratye ayenge apayuthnemere, the ngenhe anthemele kwatye nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenentye akngerre.”

¹¹ Arelhe re apale itirreke nhenge rarle akwele kwatye arnkwerknghe-enge-arle angkemeke-athene. Arelhe re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe bucket nhenge rope ayernentye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe, kwatye arnkwerknghe yanhe akenhe iperte anthurre-arle. Kele nthenheke-arle-ame unte kwatye ineme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyenentye akngerre? ¹² Arrengatye Jacob-ele kwatye arnkwerknghe nhenhe tnyeke alere ikwerenhe areyeke arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike, atnun-the areyeke-arlike, kwatye nhenhe renhe itne antyeweke. Arrenge impene anthurre nhenge kwatye ngentye nhenhe renhe anwerneke atnyeke. Unte-ame angkeme unte-arle akwele arrengatye Jacob-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere?”

¹³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ingkerrekele nhenge kwatye arnkwerknghe nhenhenge antyweme urreke-arle awethe angkethakwe-irretyenhe. ¹⁴ Kenhe nhenge yanhe areyele kwatye antyweme tharle itnenhe anthetyenhe, itne awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteyele kwatye nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme nhenge kwatye

pirnte-arteke-irretyenhenge itneke kwenenge, rarle itnenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Arelhe re kwenhe uyarne itelareke Jesus-arle angketyame-akerte arne iwenhele apeke renhe apele utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyeke. Kele re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kwatye yanhe-arteke renhe ayenge anthaye nhenge ayenge awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ayenge nhenhe-werne awethe ampetyele apetye-alpetyakenhe anetyenhenge kwatye inetyeke!”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itelareke rarle uyarne itelarekeke, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kele alhaye, anewe ngkwinhe inetyeke alhaye renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye!”

¹⁷ Kele arelhe re-anteme angkirtneke, “Ayenge aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkerne unte-arle aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre, angkentye yanhe arraty aneme. ¹⁸ Arraty kwenhe aneme-arlke unte-arle anewe five-pele atnyeneke-arle, anewe anyenteke-anyentele anteme itne ngenhe impemele alheke. Ante artwe nhenge unte-arle lyete interle-aneme anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe! Angkentye nhenge areye unte-arle atyenge angkerne kwenhe arraty aneme.”

¹⁹ Nhenge arelhele nhenhe renhe awemele re ikwere angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele the alhengke-areme, unte apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre unte kwenhe akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-akerte. ²⁰ Arrengaty anwerne-kenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyarte apwerte nhenhe ikwerenge apmere Samaria-le, kenhe arrantherre Jew areye angkeme, ‘Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke Jerusalem-ele-ante ware.’ Kele the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke, angwenhe-ante-angwenhe arraty anemeke?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arelhaye, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkeme unte kwenhe itelaretyeke iwenhe ayenge-arle angke-meke. Kele kwenhe arlte re itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge mwerre perre arrantherre apekele Ngkarte arrekanttherrenhe Akngeye apwerte akngerre nhenhe ikwerenge apeke nhenge Jerusalem-ele apeke nthenhenge-arlke apeke renhe apmere. ²² Arrantherre nhenge Samaria-arenye kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge angwenhe-arle arrantherre akertne utyernemeke, Jew anwerne-ngentyele-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle anyente renhe yerneke nhengele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyenheke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele arrilentye-ketyenge. ²³ Kenhe, arlte kwenhe urreke anetyenhe, kele kwenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Akngeye akertne utyernemele renhe arraty tnaketyenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhele itneke imerneme-arteke. Tyerrtye areyele-arle nhenge Akngeye akertne utyerneme alakenhe re-artekele, nhenhe areyeke rarle ahentye anthurre aneme. ²⁴ Nhenge itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhe-artekele Ngkarte anemeke, kwenhe tyerrtyele itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerre aneme-arteke, Utnenge kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arelhe areyele renhe akertne utyernemele kwenhe renhe arraty anthurre akertne utyernetyeke nhenge Utnenge Ikwerenhele itneke imernemele.”

²⁵ Arelhe re ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme Messiah-arle apetyemeke. Messiah kwenhe Christ-anteye ileme, re kwenhe aneme ‘Rarle nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle-iperre yernetyeke.’ Nhenge

re apetyemele, re kwenhe anwerneke iletienhe arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme, unte-arle nhenge angkerle-anemeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke yerneyeke.”

²⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame arelhe ikwere angkemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tantyipe-ngentyele apetyalpeke, itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe aremele arelhenge angkerle-anerlenghe. Itne itirreke-anteye nhenge arelhe apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte Jesus-eke angkerle-aneme?” Itne itirreke-anteye-arlke Jesus apayuthnetyeke, “Iwenhe ikweringe-arle-ame unte angkerle-aneme arelhe Samaria-arenyeke?” Itne akenhe itirreke-ante warele aneke nhenge angketyeke ikwere-atherre, itne nterte aneke angketye-arlke-akenhe.

²⁸ Arelhele, nhenge kwatye inetyakenhele, arne tyampite ikwerenhe ingkerne impemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne alpeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeye angketye-alpeke, ²⁹ “Areyeke apetyewarraye artwe nhakwe nhenge arratyete ayenge ilerne arne areye-akerte nhenge tharle mpwareke-akerte nhenge the perre renhe arrekwele aretyakenhe! Artwe nhenhe apeke Messiah aneye, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke?” ³⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe awemele tyerrtye atningke apmere yanhe impemele alheke Jesus aretyeke alherlteiweke.

³¹ Nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlenghe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle akwele ikwere ahentye aneke merne arlkwetyeke.

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkerlenghe, “Kele kwenhe the merne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme merne yanhe ikwere-akerte.”

³³ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme angkerreke, “Arrpenhele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerne, anwerne-arlke aretyakenhele.”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Kele kwenhe ayenge atnerte ulthemele nhenge aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Akngeye atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemenge, urrkapentye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele rarle ayenge anthekeke, yanhe kwenhe merne atyinhe-arteke aneme.

³⁵ Nhenge arrantherre-arle merne ntange ahelheke ngkerneke-iperre arrantherre nhenge akwete-akwete aweme tyerrtye areye angkerlenghe, ‘Kele, lyete-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyeke nhenge atnyentye 4-peleke-atwetye merne mpenge-irretyeke, anwerne anteme renhe apurtelhe-ilemele ineme.’ Ayenge akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Alknghe alkngampaye arnterre anthurre aremele apmere arrpe-anenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle kwenhe akarelherlenghe awetyeke Angkentye Mwerre. Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle merne nhenge mpenge-irreme akarelhemele nhenge urrkapentye areyeye renhe apurtelhe-ilemele kutyetyeke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke akwele itne akarelheme nhenge yanhe areyeye angkentye-akerte-arle apetyetyenheke angkentye renhe anteme itneke iletieke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele nhenge ayeye ileme arrpenhe areyele akenhe awetyakenhele anerlenghe ikwere arrkerenye-irremele. Urreke anteme nhenge arrpenhele ayeye ileme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele imerte arratyete itelaremele ayeye yanhe renhe, itelareke-arle-iperrele itne akwetethele anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kele yanhe atherre, tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle angkeke, tyerrtye interte-arle angkeke kwenhe apurte akangkentye

anerle-annerretyenhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye anyentele ntange ngkerneke. Itirre-anteme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ntange akintyengkeke mpenge-anteme-irreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anteme apetyeke apurtelhe-iletayeke merne mpenge renhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle yanhe atherrele apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-atherrenhe ineke kele imerte akangkemele anemele merne akngerre-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhe-artekele aneme.’³⁷ Nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye angkerlte-aneme kwenhe arraty aneme, ‘Artwe anyentele ntange areye ngkerneme, urreke ulkerele anteme arrpenhele merne mpenge areye anteme apurtelhe-ilemele ineke.’³⁸ Arranhantherrenhe kwenhe the yerneke apmere arrpenhe-werne nhenge unthetyeke merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe tnyetyakenhe merne yanhe renhe kele-arle ngkerneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe ngkerneke. Kele arrantherre anteme merne mpenge areye apurtelhe-ilemele arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkernekenge arrantherre anteme akangkeme-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke Samaria-arenyele nhenge apmere yanhe ikwere-arle aneke areye arraty itelareke Jesus-arle anakenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaryetyeke itne-arle kwenhe awerlenghe iwenhele arelhe nhenge-arle ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ayenge arraty ilerne nhenge arne ingkirrekele the nhenge mpwarekeke.”⁴⁰ Nhenge itne awemele atningke apmere Samaria-arenye apetyeke Jesus akwete anthurre apayuthnetyame, “Unte-ame anwernekenge aneme?” Jesus anteme itnekenge aneke nhenge arlte atherreke angkentye itneke angkeke.⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arraty itelareke-anteyele nhenge itne-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe aweke-iperrele.⁴² Apmere yanhe-arenye areye arelhe yanheke angkeke, “Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne Jesus arraty itelareke iwenhe-arle unte angkerlenghe. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne arraty anthurre itelareme anwerne-arle kwenhe arerne aweke irlpe anwerne-kenhe-arrpele, anwerne akaltye aneme rarle apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye akayake-ilemele atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iwemele alere alartetye government-kenhe

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus kwenhe arrekwele-anteye angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Galilee kwenhe apmere atyinhe, kenhe tyerrtye apmere-altye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele, ayenge-arteke, nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe ilerle-apemeke.” Kele, ingwe atherre-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthenele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne alpeke Galilee-werne, Jesus itirreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe.⁴⁵ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arratetye-alheke, tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye akangkeke anthurre Jesus aretyeke itne-arle nhenge apmere Jerusalem-ele anakenge nhenge pwentye Passover-ele ureke, itne mwer-rantye anthurre mpwarentye akngerre areke apmere yanhe ikweringe.

⁴⁶ Jesus anteme alheke apmere Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le. Apmere yanhe ikweringe anteme re kwaty ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele aneke alartetye government-arenye apmere Capernaumele anetyarte alere ikwerenhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre intetyame apmerele.⁴⁷ Artwe nhengele aweke Jesus-arle apetyekenge Judea-ngentyele

apmere yanhe Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le, re anteme arnterre apayuthnetyeke Jesus apetyetyeke alere ikwerenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. Re renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Alere atyinhe kwenhe rlkerte akngerre yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke-urletye interle-aneme. Unte-ame apetyeme Capernaum-werne renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke?”

⁴⁸ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratyete awetyakenhe nhenge ayenge angkerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge warele itelareme nhenge arrantherre ayenge arekenghe nhenge the arne mwerrantye akngerre ilyernpenye mpwarrerlenghe.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe artwe re-anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arratyete itelareme. Iparrpaye apmere atyinhe-werne apetyete nhenge alere atyinhe ilweme-ketye!”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Kele kwenhe, apmere-werne-ante alpaye. Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteye irrirtnetyenhe.” Artwe nhengele renhe arratyete aweke apmere-werne anteme re alpeke.

⁵¹ Arlte arrpenhe nhenge re apmere itwele anteme alpetyete urrkapentyete akngerre ikwerenhe areye arnekarnarele apetyete, ikwere ileke, “Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteme-irrerne.”

⁵² Re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Ilengare-ame re mwerre anteme-irreke?” Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlenghe, “Apmwerrke angwerre-angwerre, arlte mpwepe-iperrele re irrernte-irreke rlkerte re-anteme uyerreke.”

⁵³ Artwe nhengele aweke-iperrele re itirreke, “Yewe, arlte yanhe ikweringe akwele Jesus atyenge angkeke, ‘Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-irretyenhe.’” Re-arlike, ikwere-artweye areyele-arlike, urrkapentyete akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreke.

⁵⁴ Yewe, nhenhe kwenhe atherrenghe-anteme Jesus-ele arne mwerrentye akngerre mpwareke Galilee-werne apetyete nhenge Judea-ngentyete.

5

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe interle-arle-anemeke kwatye awenge itwele

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus Galilee-ngentyete impemele Jerusalem-werne alheke nhenge yanhe ikwere-arle Jew areyele-arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre impene atnyenekele-werne. ² Apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikweringe aneke kwatye awenge nhenge kirte arriwe-arle intetyarte nhenge yepe-yepe areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akngetyetyarte yepe-yepe areye akethe-ngentyete kirte yanhe apmere kwene-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle Aramaic angkentyete angketyarte kwatye awenge yanhe renhe iletartyete Bethesda. Kwatye yanhe ikwerele itwele-arle ilthe five-pele aneke. ³⁻⁴ Yanhe ikwerele aneke rlkerte atningke areye akwetethele itne ilthe ikwerele anetyarte, tyerrtye pwenge areye, inwerre areye, unthetye-arlike-akenhe areye, anathe areye-arlike. Itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte akarelhemele nhenge kwatyeke akngelhetyenheke. * ⁵ Yanhe ikwerele intetyete artwe nhenge arrule anthurre rlkerte-arle-irreke, re anathe

* **5:3-4** Artwe arrpenhele apeke intelhe-ileke verse four, ikwere-iperrele apurtelhe-ileke nhenge ayete John-kenhenge alakenhe-arteke: *Arlte arrpenhemele alkere-arenye Akngetyete-kwenhe kwene-werne-atheke apetyete kwatye renhe akngernelhe-iletete. Nhenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre-akertete areye akenhe iparrpe anthurrele kwatye awenge nhenhe ikwere irrpetyete nhenge kwatyele akngelhetyameke akwete nhenge rlkerte re uyerretyenenge. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle kwatyeke irrpeke re-ante-arle akenhe mwerre-irrerlenghe.*

aneke year 38-peleke-atwetye. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus-arle kwatye awenge ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe nhenhe renhe interle-anerlenghe yanhe ikwerele areke, re iparrpe anthurre itelareke, artwe nhenge rarle alakenhe arrule akngerre aneke. Kele re-anteme artwe renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁷ Artwe anathe re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, ayenge mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrpenhe kwenhe itwe anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge apeke kutye-aretyeke ayenge kwatye kweneke arrernetyeke nhenge akngelherlenghe. Arrpenhe areye anteme irrpeme arrekwele, ayenge-awerne akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle anerlenghe.”

⁸ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele unthetyeke irraye!” ⁹ Kenhe re iparrpe anthurre anteme mwerre-irreke, akeme-irremele re antyame ikwerenhe kutyemele ineke, akangkemele untheke.

Arlte nhenhenge-arle kwenhe Saturday aneke, arlte apurrkele. Ikwere-iperrele tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreke apale nhenge arne akngernetyeke nhenge arlte apurrkele, nhenge renhe-arle itne arekenghe. Kele itne renhe Jew akngerrepate areye-werne akngeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle areke artwe renhe untherle-aperlenghe antyame ikwerenhe-akerte itne angkerrirreke, “Artwe-aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte untherle-apeme antyame ngkwinhe-akerte? Arlte nhenhe kwenhe aneme arlte apurrkele ltyerretyete. Atywerrenge anwerne Jew-kenhele ileme tyerrtye areyele kwenhe arne areye akngernetyale anetyeke arlte apurrkele. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte akurne-ileme arlte tyeperre anthurre nhenhe?”

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Artwele ayenge-arle angkwerre-iwerne, artwe nhenge kwenhe atyenge angkerne alakenhe, ‘Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele alhaye unthemele!’ ”

¹² Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame ngenhe ileke nhenge antyame ngkwinhe kutyetyeke unthemele?” ¹³ Kenhe artwe rlkerte re nhenge tyerrtye mwerre-arle-irreke apateke anthurre nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe angkwerre-iwekeke. Re renhe uye areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle tnerrirrerlenghe apmere yanhe ikwerele, Jesus kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe aname-irretyame tyerrtye areyenge uyerrerle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Arlte angwerrele ikwerele Jesus awethe areke artwe nhenge tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Re artwe ikwere arritnye ikwerenhe ilelheke, ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge awaye! Unte kwenhe kele mwerre-irrerne! Arne akurne areye-ketye impaye unte akenhe rlkerte awethe irreketyenge, rlkerte perte-irriertneketye arrekwelenghe akurne anthurre-ulkere.”

¹⁵ Artwe yanhe re alhemele Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Artwe Jesus arritnye kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke.”

¹⁶ Nhenge arritnye aweke-arle-iperrele Jew akngerrepate areye tyele-anteme angkerrirreke Jesus-akerte nhenge arne nhenhe areye renhe rarle arlte apurrkele mpwaretyamenge. Angkentye ulpertele ikwere-akerte angkeke-iperrele itne itirreke nhenge renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke itneke, “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe akwetethe urrkapyarte, arlte apurrkele anteye. Ayenge-arlke akwetethe urrkaperle-aneme.”

¹⁸ Alakenhe renhe angkemele kwenhe re Jew akngerrepate areye atnerte akngarte-iweke itne akngerre anthurre itirreke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke. Itne kwenhe ahentye-aneke renhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke rarle artwe nhenge arlte apurrkele angkwerre-iwekenghe arlte yanhe renhe

akurnelhe-ilekenge. Rarle angkeke-arlke Ngkarte-arle akwele Akngeye ikwerenhe anekenge. Alakenhe nhenge angkemele rarle Ngkarte-arteke-anteye akelheke, itne itirreke angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkerlenghe kwenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Mwantyele awerrirraye: Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arraty angkeme. The uyarne arne mpwareme the-arrpe ngangkere atyinhe-arrpele. The kwenhe mpwareme arne nhenge areye-ante ware tharle areme Akngeye atyinhele mpwarerlenghe. Arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe Akngeye atyinhele mpwareme, arne yanhe areye kwenhe the mpwareme. ²⁰ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme, Re atyenge arne ingkirreke imerneke nhenge Rarle mpwareme. Re kwenhe atyenge arne mwerre akngerre areye imernetyenhe Rarle atyenge ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke. Arne nhenge areye mwerre akngerre-ulkere arne nhenhe areyenge ularre arrantherre ayenge kele areke the mpwarerlenghe. Arrantherre itnenhe aremele arrantherre apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ilweke-arle areye nhenge itethe-iltirntetyeke. Yanhe renhe-arteke akwele, the ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-iletetyeke, utnenge antheme tyerrtye areyeye ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ²² Awethe-anteye, Akng-eye atyinhele-arle akngaketyakenhele nhenge angwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke nhenge angwenhe akurne-arle anemeke. Re-tetye atyenge ileke arelhe ingkirreke itirretetyeke, itne akurne apeke, mwerre apeke. ²³ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arraty itelaretyenhenge, ayenge akertne utyernetyeke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Akngeye akertne utyerneme, alakenhe renhe akwele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ayenge akertne utyernetyakenhe arrantherre ipmentye-iweme akertne utyernetyakenhele Akngeye atyinhe-arlke nhengele-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²⁴ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye atyinhe aweme mpwaremele nhenge iwenhele the ileme, arraty itelaremele renhe nhengele-arle ayenge yernekenge, kele re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete Ngkartenge apurte aneme. Tyerrtye nhenge re kwenhe courtenge tnyetyakenhe anetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele, Ngkartele renhe ilperntetyakenhe renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne areye rarle mpwarekenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe renhe arraty awemele re kwenhe arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe nhenge iwerre ilwetyeke-atheke-werne, Re kwenhe kele itethe atnyeneme nhenge alethe akwete rarle anetyenhe.

²⁵ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme; Arlte yanhe re kwenhe angathe-anteme-irreme ante lyete anteme aneme tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle utnenge kwenhe urlerte-irrentye aneme Ngkarte-ketye. Itne ilweke-arle-arteke, kele-anteyele itne awetyenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere Alere Ngkarte-kenhe angkeke-iperre. Aweke-iperrele aywerrke-irremele itne itethe-irirtntetyenhe. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe-iletetyeke. Re ayenge ngangkere antheme-arlke, the-arlke tyerrtye areye alethe akwete itethe-iletetyeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ileke tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke

itnenhe court-enge arrernemele, itneke anteme itirremele ayenge kwenhe-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Apatemele anetyale nhenge arrantherre nhenhe renhe awemele. Arlte nhenge re kwenhe itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge ilweke-arle areyele nhenge ipertele-arle inteme areye kwenhe ayenge awetyenhe angkerlenghe. Itne ayenge awemele itne arratetyenhe iperte itnekenhengentye. Nhenge yanhe areye mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle kwenhe akeme-irretyenhe Akngeyenge apurte alethe akwete anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge akurne-arle mpwareke akenhe akeme-irretyenhe nhenge the itnenhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyeke.” Alakenhe re kwenhe Jesus angketyame Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

Nhenge areye Jesus-akerte-arle arraty angkeme-akerte

³⁰ Awethe arntwarre-ulkere anteme Jesus itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ngangkere atyinhele. Kenhe the awemele-ante ware nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwerrentye akalkelhe-ileme. Nhenhe kwenhe mwerrentye aneme, tharle kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke. The-tetye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere-ante ware Akngeye-arle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge-arrpe apeke atyenge-akerte ilelheme, tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme-ketyele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme kwenhe arraty aneme. ³² Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areye atyenge-akertele ilerle-apeme, Akngeyele kwenhe. The itelareme iwenhe-arle Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme kwenhe arraty aneme.

³³ “Irlpangke, arrantherre kwenhe artwe arrpenheme yerneke nhenge John apayuthnetyeke atyenge-akerte, itne apetyemele apayuthneke re akenhe itneke atyenge-akerte arratyale ilerlenghe. ³⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke. Kele kwenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge iwenhele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe akngerre itelarekenghe.

³⁵ “Angkentye John-kenhe atyenge-akerte kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke-arle imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arrantherre akwete ulkere-arle akangkemele anteme aneke iwenhe apeke renhe re angkerlenghe awemele. Kele arrantherre anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke. ³⁶ Kenhe kwenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhe re aneme arrekantherre-arle ileme atyenge-akerte. Arrekantherre kwenhe akethe anthurre imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke, re arrekantherre anteme imerneme ayeye atyinhe ayeye John-kenhenge impene anthurre-ulkere. Arne mwerrentye akngerre areye nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge ileke mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ³⁷ Akngeye atyinhele-arlke, ayenge-arle yernekele, Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwere akutnele aneme, arrantherre kwenhe renhe ahentye awetyakenhe nhenge ularreke-ularre aretyakenhe, arrangkwe aneme. ³⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe akapertele atnyenetyakenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe anekenghe nhenge-arle Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke.

³⁹ “Arrantherre kwenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyele mwantyele aretyarte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe itirremele, angkentye renhe kwene-aremele ware nhenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke nthakenhakenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Ayeye yanhe akenhe atyenge-akertele angkeme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-werne aywerrke apetyetyakenhe anetyenhe angkentye atyinhe nhenge arratyte itelaremele anetyenhe arrantherre akwele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁴¹ “Arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemeke-athene nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge kwenhe ware angkemele. ⁴² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itele-anthurre-areme, ayenge akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme. ⁴³ Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyeke the kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe aywerrkele awekenge nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge ipmentyele impeke. Kele, nhenge artwe arrpenhe apeke apetyerlengge ikwere-arrpe angkerlengge arrantherre akenhe renhe aywerrkele-arle awerlengge.

⁴⁴ “Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkeme nhenge arrantherre akertne utyernerremele, arrantherre ahentye aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe uyarnele mpwareme arne nhenge areye Ngkartele re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke kwenhe apale itirreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme-ketye Akngeye atyinhe arrekwelengge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Moses-ele kwenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele. Arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-arle akwele nhenge arrekantherre angketyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁴⁶ “Moses-ele ayeye atyenge-akertele intelhe-ileke, arrantherre angkentye ikwerenhe arratyte awerlengge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge-arlke arratyte awemere. ⁴⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe arratyte awetyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Moses-ele intelhe-ilekengge, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratyte awetyeke iwenhele ayenge angkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre uyarne renhe itelareme.” Nhenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke.

6

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre wanteme (Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17)

¹ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye nhenge ikwerenge apetyeke areye-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alheke. Alaye yanhe rarle arritnye atherre atnyeneke, Galilee ante Tiberias. Nhenge kwatye alaye itere ikwerele anteme irreke itne boat-eke antyerrirreke itere arrpenhe-werne tyaneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke kwatye itere ikwerele itne-arle arekengge arne mwerre anthurre ante ilyernpenye anthurre-arle re mpwarekengge, rilkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele. ³ Nhenge Jesus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene kwatye alaye itere arrpenheke irreke, itne boat-engentyele atnarnpeke, imerte apwerte akwekengge antyemele nhenge akertne-antepe mpwepele anetye-alpeltiweke. ⁴ Ikwerenge akenhe aneke pwentye Jew-kenhe Passover arritnye nhenge arltele itwe-irreke.

⁵ Nhenge itne-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame, Jesus-ele kwene-atheke areke, re-anteme areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyerlenghe ikwerewerne atheke. Itnenhe areke-iperle re akngarte-iwelhemeke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe-werne atheke nhenge Philip arritnye-werne ikwere angkeke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe payeme-ileme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenhe arlkwetyeke?” ⁶ Re kwenhe Philip arrkernemele apayuthneke nhenge iwenhe-arle re itirretyenheke Jesus kwenhe kele akaltye aneke iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenheke.

⁷ Philip akngirtneke, “Anwerne apekele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyeneke anwerne merne akngerre inetyakenhele aneme nhenge yanhengentyele arelhe ingkirrekele akweke ware arlkwetyenhege. Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenyakenhe!”

⁸ Yanhe ikwerele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe itwele tnyetyame, atyeyikwe Simon-Peter-kenhe Andrew arritnye. Re angkeke, ⁹ “Nhenhe kwenhe urreye akweke anyente aneme nhenge merne tampe five-pele irrpengge mpenge atherre ware-akerte. Nthakenhe-arle-ame merne urrpetye irrpengge atherre nhenhe tyerrtye atningke nhenhe areye wantetyenhe nhenhe ikwere?”

¹⁰ Apmere re atherrke mwerre anthurre-akerte aneke. Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke arrernelhetyeke ilaye.” Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anteme arrernelheke atherrke ikwere-arleke. Yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe five thousand-pele anthurre nhenge arrernerle-alheke, arelhe areye-arlke, ampe areye-arlke. ¹¹ Jesus anteme merne tampe uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akngemele Ngkarte akertne utyerneke. Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. Ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke anteme awelheke. ¹² Ingkerrekele-arle kele merne anthurre arlkweke-iperle re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkeke, “Apurtelhe-ilaye merne ngkweltye ingkirreke ampenye areye. Merne impetyale anetyeke nhenge intetyeke.” ¹³ Kele itne anteme unthemele merne ampenye apurtelhe-ilemele kutyekete ante arrerneke nhenge tyampite areye-karleke. Itne tyampite akngerre 12-pele anteke nhenge merne ampenye areyele nhenge arelhele-arle impeke nhenge arlkwemele anhelkele itne irreke merne five-pele uthene irrpengge atherre uthene-ngentyele.

¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle areke Jesus nhenge arne mwerre akngerre nhenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe ngangkere akngerre-akertele itne angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke kwenhe arratye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, Moses-elarle arrule anthurre ileke nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-arle apetyetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahentye aneke nhenge mpwaretyeke, kele anteyele itirremele, “Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrketyeke ayenge anteme alartetye itnekenhe arrernemele akwele.” Kele itne anteme renhe arntwirrkeketye renhe alartetye arrernetyeke, re iparrpe anthurre uyerremele alheke re-arrpe nhenge apwerte-werne-atheke.

*Jesus-arle kwatye akertnele alheme
(Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52)*

¹⁶ Nhenge angwerre-angwerre-antemele-irreke, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye kwatye alaye Galilee-werne akerleke. ¹⁷ Nhenge ingwele-anteme-arle-irreke ante Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyakenhe akwete aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente-irretyeke, itne boat-eke antyemele arnpenheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmere Capernaum-werne-atheke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne kwatyele tyanemele kele rlke akngerrele werneke nhenge kwatye ulpertilhe-ileme arnmarre akngerre anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenge itnekenhe kwatyeke-arleke boat anamelhe-ilettyeke. Itne arlenghe alheke-iperrele, nhenge kilometre five-pele apeke six-peleke-atwetye apeke, itne areke Jesus itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe kwatye akertnele. Nhenge itne renhe aremele itne atere anthurre irreke. ²⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye!” ²¹ Itne angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweke-iperrele itne akangkemele anthurre renhe boat-eke-arleke arrerneke. Nhenge re boat-eke antyemele arteke re iparrpe anthurre itere arrpenhe-werne irreke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne itwe.

²² Ingweleme arrpenhele, kwatye nhenge itere arrpenhele, tyerrtye areye anteme apurte-irretyame kwatye itwe ikwerele, nhenge akarelhemele Jesus aretyeke. Itne kwenhe itelareke boat anyente-ante ware yanhele tnerlenghe. Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele boat nhengeke antyeke, itne akenhenge renhe ingkerne imperlte-alhemele. ²³ Nhenge itne yanhe ikwerele anetyame itirremele boat atningke apmere Tiberias-ngentyele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Apmere nhenge ikweringe kwenhe Jesus-elarle merne antheke akertne-atheke utyernemele re itnenhe antheke itne anteme anhelke antyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-eke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arleke uyarne untheke itne boat areyeke antyemele alheke kwatyele tyanemele Capernaum-werne Jesus-eke aretyeke.

Jesus merne aneme itethe-werne-atheke-arle

²⁵ Nhenge itne itere arrpenhe-werne irretye-alheke itne apale untheke aretye-alheke Jesus nhenge tyatye kweneke renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Ilengare-ame unte apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, nthakenhe unte apetyerne?”

²⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Mwantyele nhenhe awerrirraye; Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge nhenge ayenge-arle angwenhe anemeke, nhenge the arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwareke. Arrantherre atyenge unthemye-tetye tharle arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwarerlenghe, arrantherre-arle kwenhe merne akngerre atnyenekenge arlkwetyeke atnerte anhelke anteme aneke. ²⁷ Merne yanhe akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akweke ware kwenhe anthenge aneme, kele imerte akurne-irremele. Arrantherre kwenhe impetyeke merne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ahentye anerlte-anetyale. Kele arrantherre-tetye apeke merne arrpenheke ahentye-anetyeke, nhenge yanheke arrenhantherrenhe itethe alethe akwete anentye akngerreke nhenge apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne yanhe anthetyenhe, Ngkarte Akngeye-arle kwenhe atyenge akangkerlenghe anthurre, Re ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte.”

²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, urrkapentye iwenhe anteme Akngeye ahentye aneme anwerne nhenge mpwaretyeke?”

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Akngeye kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre nhenhe mpwaretyeke; Re kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle Rarle yernekele.”

³⁰ Itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arne mwerre akngerre awethe mpwaraye yanhenge anwerne aretyeke arratyte itelaretyenhenge unte apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. Arne mwerre anthurre iwenhe-ame unte mpwaretyenhe? ³¹ Arrule anthurre arreatyete ante atyemeye anwernekenhe areyele merne nhenge renhe arlkweke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke nhenge arne mwerre anthurre-arle re mpwaretyarte apmere arrangkethe ikwerele. Arrpenhele arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Re itnenhe merne alkere-ngentyele arlkwetyeke antheke.’” *Exodus 16:4.*

³² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke alakenhe angkerlenghe, “The kwenhe arrekantherre arratyte ileme, arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moseselarle arreatyete ante atyemeye arrekantherrenhe areye anthekekeathene merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe merne nhenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne arratyte antheme alkere-ngentyele. ³³ Ayenge kwenhe nhenge merne arratyte-artekele aneme nhenge Akngeyenge-ntyete. Ayenge alkere-ngentyele akerleke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arnterre itelaretyenhenge itethe alethe akwete anteme anetyeke.”

³⁴ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme nhenge iwenhele itnenhe re ileke, itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akngerreatyete, arlte arrepe-anenhele merne yanhe renhe anwernenhe antherle-anaye!”

³⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Merne-artekele kwenhe tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, The kwenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe itethe-iletetyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele merne arlkweme kwatyete antyweme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyete kwenhe urreke itne angayakwe ante angkethakwe anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge-werne apetyete utnenge nhenge atyenge-ngentyete inetyeke itne imerte akwetethe atnerte anhelke anerleaneme, itne anetyenhe utnenge akangkentyete-akerte alethe akwete anentyete akngerre. ³⁶ Arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge aremeke ante areke arne areye tharle mpwareke nhenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. ³⁷ Kele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge antheme atyenge-werne apetyetenhe, the itnenhe aywepetyakenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. ³⁸ Ayenge kwenhe alkere akertnengentyete apetyeke nhenge urrakentyete ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Akngeye atyinhe-arle ahentye-anemeke. Rarle ayenge yerneke, ayenge-arrepe anteme itirretyakenhe nhenge the-arrepe arne areye mpwaretyakenhe, kele the mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhele Re ilemeke ware. ³⁹ Ngkarte ahentye-aneme the arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye arerle-anetyeke yanhe areye nhenge Rarle ayenge antheke. The kwenhe itnenhe aparle-iletetyete anetyeke; kele nhenge arlte ingkernenge anteme the itnenhe ingkirreke itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁴⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arelthe ingkirreke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itelaremeke nhenge ayenge-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke ante atyenge akangkwe-irremele itethe akwete anteme Ikwerenge aneme. Urreke anteme the itnenhe akemelhe-iletetyenhe nhenge irrerlknghe intekenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge.”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle akenhe nhenhe renhe awemele itne atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere-akerte angkerreke alakenhe-arle re angkekenge, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme merne arratye-arteke-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele kwenekerle apetyeke.” ⁴² Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe utheneke nhenge atherre-anteye-kenhe arritnyeke. Re kwenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame re angkerle-aneme, ‘Ayenge-arle alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke?’ Re apeke kwenhe urrtirreme!”

⁴³ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Angkerretyale anerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge lyete angkerne-akerte! ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itirretyakenhe atyenge-werne imerte apetyemele, nhenge yanhe areye ware kwenhele atyenge-werne Akngeye atyinhele-arle yerneke kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyenhe. The kwenhe itnenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge irrerlkngele inteke-iperre the itnenhe itethe awetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arlte ingkernenge. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrule anthurre arrpenhele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre nhenhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe.’ Kele, arelhe areyele anteme awetyenhe iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele angketyenheke ikwerenge-ntyale anteme akaltye-irretyenhe imerte atyenge-werne apetyemele ayenge arratye itelaremele. ⁴⁶ Ayenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyeke, the anyentele ware kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe areke-arle. Arrpenhele apeke kwenhe renhe aretyakenhe.

⁴⁷ “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; ingkirrekele-arle apeke ayenge arratye itelaremele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete nhenge anetyenhe Ngkartenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge merne-artekele tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, the kwenhe nhenge utnenge arrekatherrenhe itethe-iletieke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ⁴⁹ Arrule anthurre anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nhenge apmere arrangkethe-arle arrengangkwe areyele-arle merne manna nhenge renhe arlkweke. Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele, itne-ame itethe alethe akwete aneke? Arrangkwe, itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle ilweke. ⁵⁰ Kenhe merne nhenge ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte kwenhe rarle apetyeke kwenekerle alkere-ngentyele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne yanhe renhe arlkweme, utnenge itnekenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, kenhe itne Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe. ⁵¹ Ayenge kwenhe merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke. Angwenhele merne arlkweme tharle itnenhe antheme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Merne nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme kwenhe tyelke atyinhe, nhenge tharle mwantyele anthetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areyeke itne nhenge utnenge alkarle atnyenetyenhenge.” Nhenge Jesus-arle angkeke-arteke.

⁵² Nhenge itne renhe aweke angkerlunge alakenhe nhenhe Jew akngerrepate areye ahele anthurre awalheke itne ahele angkerreke. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe nhenhele anwernenhe tyelke ikwerenhe-arrpe anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke?”

⁵³ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; The kwenhe arrekatherre arratye ileme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyelke atyinhe arlkwetyakenhe, alhwe atyinhe antywetyakenhe arrantherre itethe anetyakenhele aneme. Arrantherre apeke ayenge arlkwetyakenhe aneme, nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke

inteke, kele arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyakenhele aneme. ⁵⁴ Nhenge tyelke atyinhele arlkweke-arle alhwe atyinhe antywemele tyerrtye kele itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme. Urreke anteme the renhe akemelhe-ileme ilweke-arle-iperre imerte alethe re anemele apurte Akngeyenge. ⁵⁵ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme tyelke uthene arratye anhelke-ilemele alhwe atyinhe uthene kwenhe atnerte antyernelheme anetyeke. ⁵⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele tyelke atyinhe arlkweme alhwe atyinhe antywemele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete atyengenge anetyenhe, ayenge itnekenge alethe akwete anteye anetyenhe.

⁵⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe, itethe-arle aneme, ayenge yerneke, alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme arelhe areyele nhenge tyelke atyinhe arlkwemele nhenge itethe akwete aneme nhenge iwenhele tharle itneke mpwaremenge. ⁵⁸ Ayenge kwenhe merne aneme nhenge alkere-ngentyele apetyekele, nhenge merne yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele arrenghangwe uthene atyemeye arrekanttherre-arle arrule arlkweke-arteke ikwere-iperre anteme itne ilweke. Ayenge akenhe arrpenhe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtyele apeke merne nhenhe arlkwerlengenge kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle apurte Akngeyenge aneme.”

⁵⁹ Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge re akaltyele-anthetyame tyerrtye areye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge nhenge apmere Capernaumenge.

Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele renhe impemele alheke arne areye-arle re akaltyele-antherlengenge

⁶⁰ Nhenge Jesus-arle aweke-iperrele iwenhele-arle re akaltyele-anthetyamenge arelhe arrpenheme nhenge renhe apenteke areye angkeke, “Re kwenhe angkentye lterrke anthurre akaltyele-antheme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itelareme ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge?”

⁶¹ Jesus-elarle itelareke itne-arle atnerte akngarte-iwelheme angker-retyameke itne-arle nhenge itirreke iwenhele re angkekengenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itne itelareke. Kele re-anteme itneke angkeke, “Wertaye? Nthakenhe arrantherre itirreme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkerneke? Arrantherre apeke kwenhe itirreme atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irretyeke.

⁶² Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alkere-werne alperlengenge nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne. Kele iwenhe anteme-arle arrantherre itirretyenhe? ⁶³ Mwentyele awerrirraye. Tyerrtye kwenhe rearrpe itethe-irretyakenhe. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ware kwenhe-arle renhe itethelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge antheme, arrantherre ingkirrekele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kele atnyenemele. ⁶⁴ Kenhe arrpenheme nhenge kwenhe angkentye atyinhe arratye itelaretyakenhe.” Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge arrekwele-ngentyele rarle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlengenge arrpenheme angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe itelareke-arlike nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe iltye anthetyenhenge. ⁶⁵ Kele imerte re itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe ikweringenge akwele the arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge-werne ware apetyetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe ware nhenge Akngeyele-arle nhenge itnenhe ilkelheye ilemele.”

⁶⁶ Nhenge arrpenhemele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle nhenhe awemele itne anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke renhe apentetyakenhe aneke. ⁶⁷ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre 12-pele

ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame ayenge impemele-anteye alpeme?”

⁶⁸ Simon-Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne-arle apeke ngenhe imperlenghe, arrpenheke arrangkwe unte-arteke aneme, anwerneke-arle apeke alhetyeke! Unte kwenhe angkentye atnyeneme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe alethe akwete atnyeneme! ⁶⁹ Anwerne angkentye nhenhe arratyte itelareme, anwerne akaltye unte-ante kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle apetyemeke.”

⁷⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkeme nhenge unte-arle angkeme 12-pele ingkirrekeke-anteye tharle akngakeke. Kenhe anyentele akenhe mpwaretyenhe nhenge iwenhele Arrentye Satan ahentye-anemele nhenge re mpwaretyeke.” ⁷¹ Re kwenhe Judas-akerte angketyame nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. Re kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, nhenge anyente 12-pelenghe nhenge Jesus-elarle akngakeke. Kele urreke anteme re Jesus iltye anthetyenhe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

7

Atyeyikwe Jesus-eke areyele renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe

¹ Nhenge arne yanhe areye aneke-iperrele, Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele untherle-apeke nhenge Galilee ampinyele. Re Judea ampinyewerne alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, rarle itelaremenghe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe irreriknghe atwetyeke.

² Kele arlte arrawe-irrentye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe anteme itwe-irreme, “Ilthele Aneme” akeme. ³ Atyeyikwe Jesus kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere Judeawerne alhetyeke, arne ilernpenye areye yanhe ikwerenge mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhenge apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele itnenhene aretyenhenge! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ahentye-aneme awentye-awerle anthurre irreme, tyerrtye arrpenhemele renhe alhengke anthurre areme. Re anteme arne arrpe-anenhe nhenge ahelhe akethenge mpwarerlenghe kele ingkirrekele anteme renhe aretyeke. Re kwenhe arne anyelknganyelkngengele mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteyele arrantherre arne areye ahelhe akethenge mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe alhengke-anthurre-areme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhente-arlkentye.” ⁵ Itne kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle Akngeyengentyele apetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re-anteme itne alakenhe ikwere angkeke.

⁶ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Arlte lyete kwenhe arratyte anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke. Kele arrantherre nhenge ilengare apeke alhetyekele aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke nhengele ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneme areye-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreme. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge kwenhe ilkelhetyakenhele tharle kwenhe akwetethe itnenhe ilerle-anemenghe nhenge iwenhele itne-arle mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe akurne aneme. ⁸ Arrantherre arrekwele alhaye arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere-werne. Ayenge-arle Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhele aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne lyete kwenhe aneme, arlte arratyte anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge

rarle angkeke-iperrele re akweke ware aneke ingkerne apmere Galilee-le. Atyeyikwe areye-ante ware alheke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme arrawe-irrentyeke

¹⁰ Nhenge, atyeyikwe areye-arle alheke-iperrele arrawe-irrentye ikwere, re alheke-anteye. Re kwenhe akethele alhetyakenhe aneke, re kwenhe alengke-iwelhemele alheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne alengke-aretyenhenge. ¹¹ Kele arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwerenge Jew akngerrepate areye ikwere aretyame nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. Itne tyerrtye areye apayuthnetyame, “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?”

¹² Tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele Jesus-akerte arretyelhe-ilerretyeme. Arrpenheme akenhe angketyame “Re kwenhe artwe mwerre aneme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame-anteyele alakenhe, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe urrtyrremele angkeme, re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ileme.” ¹³ Ikwere-akerte akethenge angketyakenhele aneke nhenge itne-arle atere-anteye-arle-irreke nhenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketyenge.

¹⁴ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe re-anteme nhenge arlte seven-peleke-atwetye. Nhenge mpwepe-ulkerenge ingwe atherre-arle iperre, Jesus ty-atye Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke tyerrtye areyeke angketyame itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe aweke nhenge iwenhele re angketyame itne apatemele anthurre angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe school anwerne-kenheke irretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge anwerne-kenheke akaltye-irretyeke, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke nhenge ingkirreke anthurre itelaremele?”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe tharle akaltyele-antheme kwenhe atyenge-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe, angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeme, nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. ¹⁷ Angwenhele apeke mpwareme iwenhele Akngeye ahentye-aneme, kele re itelaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-akertele the akaltyele-antheme-akerte. Re nhenge itelaretyenhenge Akngeyele apeke-arle aneme nhenge ayenge akaltyele-antheke, nhenge ayenge apeke ayenge-arrpe angkeme, ayenge apekele angkerle-aneme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware. The apeke tyatye atweme, ithwenge apeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke angkerlengenge nhenge akaperte atyinhe-ngentyele ware arrpenhe areyele ayenge akertnele utyernetyeke. The kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele-anteyele the-tetye arne areye nhenge mpwareme nhenge arrpenhe areyele akertne utyernetyenhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. Ayenge angkentye akngerre angkentye iwenhele arratye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe urrtyrretyakenhe. ¹⁹ Atywerrenge yanhe-akerte itirrewarraye nhenge Moses-elarle arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arrantherre kwenhe arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge yanhele-arle ilemeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, angkemele-arlike the akwele arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhele nhenge atywerrengele ilemeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angkirtneke, “Nhenhe angkemele kwenhe unte imerneme unte-arle arrentye atnyeneme! Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhe areyele-ame ngenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye aneme?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Tharle arne mwerre akngerre mpwarekenge nhenge tyerrtye angkwerre-iwemele nhenge Arlte Apurrkele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirreke apateme anthurre.

22-23 Arlte arrpenhele kwenhe arrantherre arne mpwarenty akngerre-anteye arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-elarle arrekwenye arrekatherrenhe areye atywerrenge antheke, angkentye nhenge ampe urreye akweke-arle inteme-akerte, week anyente iperrele nhenge arrantherre renhe akngeme artwe-iletyeke. Arratye kwenhe aneme, atywerrenge nhenge Moses-engentye anetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe Abraham uthene Jacob uthene-ngentye arrekwenye arrpenhe areye-ngentye; nhenge urreke Moses-arle intetyenhenge kwenhe Akngeyele antheke atywerrenge nhenhe renhe itnenhe. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele arlte Saturday-ele, week anyente iperrele anteme arrantherre renhe akngeme arlte Saturday-ele nhenge renhe artwe-iletyeke, arlte apurrkele. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere ahele-irretyakenhele aneme rarle Saturday-ele mpwaremenge. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme nhenge the artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iwerleng nhenge Arlte Apurrkele? ²⁴ Akngerre itirretyale anaye nhenge arne iwenheke apeke re arratye nhenge apale apekele anemeke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe ware aremele! Arrekwele-arle, mwantye itirretyeke, nhenge iwenhele arratye mwerre anemeke itirrentye akngerre!”

Arrpenheme itirreme Jesus anyente rarle aneme Akngeyele-arle yernekeke

²⁵ Arrpenheme nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke-arle kwenhe uyarne itelareke, itne angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame aneme, alartetye areyele-arle akwetethe untherlte-aneme nhenge itne kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke? ²⁶ Araye, yanhe kwenhe re! Re kwenhe itnekeng arrekwele tnerle-aneme akethe anthurrele angkerle-aneme nhenge ingkirrekele awetyeke, kenhe lyete anteme itne akenhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe! Itne kwenhe renhe alkngetherre iletakenhe. Itne apekele itirreme rarle Christ arratyele anemeke nhenge renhe Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. ²⁷ Artwe nhenhe apeke kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe itelaremenge re apmere nthenhe-arenye re apetyeke-ngentye. Nhenge Messiah anthurre apetyerleng tyerrtye areye kwenhe apale anetyenhe nhenge re nthenhe-arenye-arle.” Alakenhe renhe Jerusalem-arenye areye angkerreke.

²⁸ Itne itelareke Jesus-arle Nazareth-arenye. Kele Jesus-arle tyerrtye areye akngerre tyatye akngerre kwenenge akaltye-anthetyame tyatye re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge arratye akaltye, ayenge apeke nthenhe-arenye? Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe. Kele, Akngeyele-arle kwenhe nhenge ayenge arratye yernekele, Re akwetethe arratye mwerre anerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁹ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, ayenge kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apetyekeng. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne!”

³⁰ Nhenge akngerrepate Jew-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele, arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke. Arrangkwele akenhe aneke tyerrtye kwenhe iltye arrernetyakenhe aneke arlte kwenhe anetyakenhe aneke-arle nhenge renhe arrpenhe areyele irrerlkng atwetyeke. ³¹ Kenhe arrpenhemele kwenhe renhe arratye itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke, itne angkerreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Messiah re aneme, nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, rarle ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne mwerre anthurre areye mpwaremenge.

Arrpenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye uyarne mpwareme yanhe rarle mpwareke-arteke. Re kwenhe alhileke-arle aneme.”

Jew Akngerrepate areye angkerreme Jesus arntwirrketyeke-akerte

³² Pharisee arrpenhemele anteme aweke tyerrtye areye arretyelhetyelhe-ilerlerenge Jesus-akerte. Kele itne anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye areyenge apurte-irrereke itnekenge angkemele. Itne anteme thultye arrpenheme yerneke Jesus arntwirrketyeke. ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe anaremele, itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherrenge awethe akweke-ulkere anetyenhe, kele ayenge alpetyenhe nhenge ikwerewerne ayenge yerneke-arle-werne. ³⁴ Kele arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge arrangwele aretyenhe. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

³⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele uyarne itelareke nhenge iwenhele re angketyameke itne anteme angkerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame artwe nhenhe alhetyenhe nhenge anwerne akwele uyarne renhe aretyenhenge? Jew arrpenheme irrarnpe-irremele alheke Greek angkentye akngerre areyenge itne anetyeke alheke. Re apeke-ame apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe itnekenge anemele-arlike itnenhe akaltyele-antheme? ³⁶ Anwerne kwenhe uyarne nhenge itelareme iwenhele artwe nhenhe angkerle-anemeke. Nhenge re angkemele ‘Arrantherre atyenge unthemele, kenhe arrantherre atyenge uyaretyeke,’ re awethe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.’ Nthakenhe-ame re angkerle-aneme?” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areye angkerretyame.

Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre alhileme yernetyeke

³⁷ Arlte ingkerne antemele aneke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenge arlte atyeperre anthurre-arle anekele, Jesus akeme-irremele tneke tyaty akngerre yanhe kwene ikwerenge arnterre anthurre re angkeke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle angkethakwe awelhemele, kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyeke antywetyeke. ³⁸ Nhenge itne arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke alakenhe, ‘Nhenge angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme, ikwerenge-ntyete kwatye untetyenhe. Utmenge ikwerenge-ntyete kwatye renhe itethe-werne akngetyerenge, akwetethe untemele.’” ³⁹ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe renhe angkeke, re kwenhe angketyame Utmenge Akngerre-akerte nhenge yanhe areyele-arle renhe arratyte itelareme kele urreke inetyenhenge. Urreke anteme Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke-ngentyete akwetethe untetyenhe nhenge kwatye pintye-arteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Utmenge Akngerre-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke, Jesus kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anerlunge, akeme-irremele alpeke Akngeye-werne, re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte akwele.

Tyerrtye areye itirretyame angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerirremele Jesus-akerte

⁴⁰ Nhenge arelhe arrpenhemele-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne angkerirreke, “Nhenhe re apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, yanhe aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenge yernetyeke, urreke Messiah apetyetyenhenge! Re apeke kwenhe aneme nhenge anwerne akarelhetyarteke.” ⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlunge, “Arrangkwe, re apeke kwenhe Messiah aneme yanhe nhenge Akngeyele alhileke nhenge yernetyeke-arle!” Arrpenhe areye akenhe, itirreme Jesus-arle Galilee-arle akwele

akweke inteke-arle angkerrirreme, “Arrangkwe, Messiah kwenhe ahelhe Galilee-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe! ⁴² Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhele-arle apeke re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Pweke-nge arrule anthurre alakenhe, ‘Messiah kwenhe Alartetye nhenge David-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele arratetyenhe, re Bethlehem-ele akweke intetyenhe nhenge King David-ele anetyarte!’ ”

⁴³ Alakenhe re-anteme arelhe arrpe-anenhe angkeke, akalke-irreke nhenge iwenhe-arle itne itirretyameke Jesus-akerte. ⁴⁴ Arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe renhe impeke arntwirrketyale anteme.

Jew Akngerrepate areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhe

⁴⁵ Nhenge thultye areye, nhenge tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentyete akngerre areye-arle, anteme apetyalpeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye areye-werne, Pharisee areye-werne, itne akenhe Jesus arntwirrketyakenhe akwetele. Kele tyatyete akngerrepate areye itneke angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke nhenhe-werne akngetyete-alyetyakenhe?”

⁴⁶ Thultye itne anteme angkirtneke, “Anwerne renhe uyarne arntwirrkeme. Artwe nhengele kwenhe ayeye mwerre ilerle-aneme. Arne areye rarle angkerle-aneme kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre nhenge artwe arrpenhe ingkirreke apekele angkemenge-ularre.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areyele itnenhe arnerkelhe-ileme angkemele, “Ayekaye, re-ame arrenhantherrenhe-arlike akngerne iwerre apalele-anteye? ⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate anwerne-arlike, Pharisee anwerne-arlike kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneme rarle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhemele nhenhe ikwerenge renhe itelarerrirreke. Itne kwenhe akutne anthurre aneme atywerenge Moses-kenheke! Kele itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe itne-arle renhe arratyete awekenge.”

⁵⁰ Pharisee anyentele akenhe yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge tnetyame, re kwenhe anekele arrekwele-arle ingwe ikwerele Jesus-werne alheke nhenge Nicodemus kwenhe. Re anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, ⁵¹ “Atywerenge anwerne-kenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Arrpenhe iparrpele ilpernetyete anetyeke, renhe imerrentyete irrerlknyeke atwetyeke, urreke kwenhe arrantherre awetyehenge iwenhele re ahentyete aneke angketyeke.’ ”

⁵² Itne akenhe Nicodemus-eke anhernkeme angkemele, “Unte-ame Galilee-arenye anteye? Arnterre araye iwenhe-arle itne arrule anthurrele Pweke-nge intelhe-ileke akaltyete-irretyeke nhenge angkentyete ilentyete akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Arrantherre aretyenhe artwe nhengele-arle angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerre, anyente renhe-arle Ngkarte alhilemele yernetyeke, re apmere Galilee-arenye-arle apetyetyakenhe, re-arteke aneme!” ⁵³ Itne ingkirreke anteme impemele apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

8

Itne-arle arelhe akurne Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe akwele arrkerntyeke

¹ Nhenge arelhe ingkirreke-arle apmere-werne alperlte-iwekenge Jesus Apwerte Olive-akerte-werne alpeke. ² Re yanhe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenheke-atwetyete, ingweleme anthurre anteme re tyatyete Jew

areye-kenhe-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreke ikwerenge apurte-irremele aneke, Jesus anteme arrernelheke itnenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthemele. ³ Nhenge re itneke angketyamele, artwe arrpenheme, nhenge areyele atywerenge Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe uthene Pharisee arrpenheme uthenele arelhe anyente Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Itne kwenhe arelhe yanhe areke artwe arrpenhenge anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe interlengwe anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Renhe-arle arntwirrkeke-iperrele itne renhe Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe mpwepeke-arleke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke. ⁴ Itne Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe arelhe nhenhe arntwirrkerne nhenge rarle artwe arrpenhenge intetyame re akenhe anewe ikwerenhe anetyakenhele. ⁵ Moses-ele kwenhe atywerenge ikwerenhe intelhe-ilekngwe anwerne-arle kwenhe arelhe nhenhe-arteke areye apwertele awetyeke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke rarle kwenhe anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe artwe arrpenhenge interlengwe, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Kele nthakenhe anteme unte angkeme? Anwerne-ame renhe irrerlkngwe atweme?”

⁶ Itne kwenhe Jesus apayuthnetyame alakenhe nhenge renhe arrkernemele ware nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne renhe ilpernetyehenge. Itne kwenhe itirreke, “Nhenge re apeke angkerlengwe itne nhenge irrerlkngwe atwetyale anetyeke, alakenhe nhenge atywerenge Moses-kenhe-arle ultakemere. Nhenge re apeke angkerlengwe itne renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke, nhenge alakenhe atywerenge Rome-arenye ultakemere.”

Jesus akenhe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke nhenge iltye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke. ⁷ Yanhe ikwerele itne tnerrireke renhe layakemele, Jesus anteme tneleme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arrekanttherenge nhenge arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke re kwenhe arrekwele aneye apwerte inemele renhe wetyeke.” ⁸ Re awethe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke intelhe-ileke. ⁹ Itne nhenge aweke-iperrele nhenge iwenhele re angkerlengwe, nhenge renhe apayuthnetyamele areye anyenteke-anyente alherlte-iweke. Ampwe areyeke-amparre alheke, ingkernenye areye anteme. Kele Jesus uthene arelhe uthene ikwere-atherre-arrpe anteme yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerretyeke iwerle-alheke. ¹⁰ Jesus anteme awethe-anteye akeme-irremele tneke arelhe re anyente-arenye tnerle-anelengwe areke. Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe areye irreke nhenge ngenhe-arle ilpernetyame? Angwenhe-ame aneke nhenge angketyeke unte-arle akurne anemeke ngenhe irrerlkngwe-ante apwertele wetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle!”

¹¹ Arelhe anteme angkirtnerlengwe, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe kwenhe aneke ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngwe atwetyeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alherlte-iwerne impemele.”

Jesus anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkeme-anteye the ante kwenhe ngenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyakenhe nhenge apwertele wemele. Kele apmere ngkwinhe-werne alpaye arne akurne awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke, mwerre anteme anetyeke iwerre arratyale-ante ware anetyeke.”

Jesus kwenhe Alkngenthe aneme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

¹² Jesus awethe anteye tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe alkngenthe aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Nhenge alkngenthe-artekele itneke imerneme iwenhele nhenge ingwemertele anemeke, the

kwenhe itneke imerneme nhenge iwenheke Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke itne nhenge mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye apententye akngerre atyinhe irreke-arle kwenhe akutne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenheke Akngeye ahentye anemeke itneke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe areyele aneme-arteke nhenge akutne-arle-irreke untherle-aneme apale ware ingwemertele kele-arle. Itne-tetye alknгентhe atyinhe atnyenetyenhe nhenge itneke imernemele nthakenhe apurte Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge renhe aweke-ipperle Pharisee areye angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte ware angkerle-aneme, arrpenhe anetyakenhe angketyeke unte apeke angkentye arratyе angkerle-anemeke, kele anwerne ngenhe uyarne itelareme.”

¹⁴ Jesus anteme itnenhe ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkeme. Kele-anteyele ayenge anyente ware apeke-arle aneme nhenge arne nhenhe areye atyenge-akerte-arrpe angkeme, iwenhele ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratyе aneme, the kwenhe itelareme apmere ayenge-arle apetyeme-ngentyele, the itelareme nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge-arle alhemeke. Kenhe arrantherre akutne aneme nhenge nthenhe-ngentyele-arle ayenge apetyeke apeke nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre tyerrtyeke apenteme arrpenhe areye ilperneme arne akurnele mpwaremeke-arle. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe itnenhe ilpernetyeke iwenhe apeke akurne renhe itne mpwaremeke. ¹⁶ The apeke tyerrtye areye ilpernetyeke, kele iwenhe apeke renhe ayenge-arle itirremele re arratyе aneme, ayenge-ante ware kwenhe-arle itirretyakenhenge arne yanhe areyеke. Ayenge, Akngeye atyinhe-arle nhenge ayenge yernekeke kwenhe, ilerne apurte itirrentyе anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Atywerrenge nhenge Akngeyele-arle Moses-еke antheke arrule anthurre kwenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Nhenge artwe atherrele apeke, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke ngkwenge-werne apetyemele ileke arratyе-arle re anemeke, nhenge unte anteme renhe-atherrenhe aweme ayeye anyente renhe ilelherlengе, kele unte renhe itelareme anthurrele nhenge iwenhele ratherre angkeme. Nhenge ratherre apeke ayeye arrpenhe ngkwenge ileme kele unte renhe itelaretyakenhele aneme.’

¹⁸ “Kele alakenhe anteyele, the arrekantherre angkentye atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme, Akngeye atyinhele angkentye rante-rante arrekantherre ileme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilernenhe arratyе itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele ilerne ileme kwenhe angkentye arratyе anthurre aneme.”

¹⁹ Itne anteme renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Akngeye ngkwinge-ame nthenhele?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne aneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte akutne-anteyе aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye aneme arrantherre apeke kwenhe akaltye-anteyе aneme arratyе nhenge angwenhele Akngeye atyinhe anemeke.”

²⁰ Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke nhenge tyatyе akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Nhenge angketyamele re kwenhe tnyame arne tyampite areye itwele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle apetyemele apwerte ngkweltye Akngeyeke arrernetyarte. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele yanhe ikwere renhe aremele kwenhe renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke arlte-arle kwenhe anetyakenhenge akwete aneke nhenge re ilwetyeke.

Pharisee areyele akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele-iweke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte-arrpe ilelhetyameke

²¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Urreke kwenhe ayenge alhetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletyenge kwenhe arrantherre atyenge uye aretyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ilwetyenhe Akngeyele akurne arrekantherre-ngentyele urrparetye-kwenye-arle. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.”

²² Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke, itne angkerreke, “Re-ame irrerlknge atwelhetyenhe? Alakenhe-ame re angkerne, ‘Nthenhe-werne ayenge alheme, arrantherre uyarne atyengenge apetyeme?’”

²³ Jesus anteme awethe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, Ayenge akenhe apmere alkere akertnyenyengentyele-arle apetyeme. Arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge akenhe alkere akertnyeny-arenye. ²⁴ Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anerlenghe. Arrantherre apeke itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge atyenge-arrpe-akerte angkeme, kele arrantherre ilwemele Akngeyele-anteme akurne areye arrantherre mpwarerlenghe arlkngetyakenhe aneme.”

²⁵ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke. “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenge arlte the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke-ngentyele ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ilelhetyame nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke! ²⁶ The kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre-akerte akngerre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe imerrentye irrerlkngenge atwetyeke arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. Kenhe kele-anteyele ayenge angkeme ware iwenhele-arle ayenge yernekeke nhenge ayenge angketyeke ileme. Iwenhe-arle Re ileme kwenhe angkentye arraty aneme, the tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme iwenhele the aweke ikwerenge-ntyale.”

²⁷ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme Jesus-arle itneke angketyame nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-akerte alkere akertnele aneme-akerte. ²⁸ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle kwenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge arne arntalkwele-arlenghe arlpere arrernerlenghe nhenge ayenge irrerlkngenge atwetyeke, kele arrantherre anteme atyenge akaltye anteme aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe awethe akaltye anetyenhe tharle arne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe kwenhele, nhenge akwenpele mpwaremele. Kele-anteye-arle ayenge ware angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge akaltyele-antheke nhenge angketyeke. ²⁹ Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ipmentye impetyakenhe the kwenhe akwetethe arne areye nhenge mpwarerle-aneme renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele.”

³⁰ Nhenge alakenhe renhe re angkeke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele aweke renhe arraty itelarerrirreke.

Ayeye Abraham uthene Jesus uthene-akerte

³¹ Jesus angkeke tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge renhe-arle arraty itelareke areyeke, “Nhenge arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyeke kele arrantherre

apententye akngerre anthurrele atyinhe aneme. ³² Kele arrantherre anteme arnterre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle mwerre anemeke, arrantherre renhe arratyete itelaremenge Re arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngeme arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme iwerre mwerrele anetyeke nhenge arrentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

³³ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Abraham-eke akwerrke-ipenhele. Angwenhele-arle-ame anwernenhe iwerre akurnele akngeme? Arrpenhe kwenhe arrekwelenge nhenge anwerneke alartetye irretyakenhe aneke anwernenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Kele iwenhe ikwere-arle-ame unte apale angkerle-aneme, Ngkartele akwele anwernenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngetyenhe iwerre mwerreke arrernetyenhe?”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre iletynheke. Tyerrtye nhenge arne akurne akwetethe-arle mpwarerle-anemele kwenhe iwerre akurnele alheme re uyarne impeme iwerre akurne yanhe renhe. Iwerre akurne yanhe re kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhe aneme.

³⁵ “Awerrirraye! Artwe-akerte uthene alere ikwerenhe utheneke itirraye. Alere yanhele nhenge akwetethe alere anentye akngerre ikwerenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenhe, ipenye aneme, nhenge apetyemele urrakapetyeke, re nhenge akweke ware apeke anetyeke artwe yanhe ikwerenge imerte impemele anteme alheme. Kenhe alere artwe yanhe-kenhe re akenhe akwetethe akngeye ikwerenhenge apurte anerlenge. ³⁶ Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnenge-ntyete akngemele imerte arrenhantherre iwerre mwerre arrernemele anteme, nhenge iwerre akurne yanhe impeke-arle iperrele, arrantherre anteme iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhe nhenge akangkentye anthurre anemele. ³⁷ Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke anemeke. Arrantherre akenhe ahentye aneme ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhenge anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerrirreme. ³⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme iwenhele the areke nhenge ayenge-arle Akng-eye atyinhenge anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe mpwareme arne areye arrantherre-arle awemele akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ngentyete, arrentye Satan kwenhe.”

³⁹ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham anyente ware kwenhe akngeye anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham kwenhe akngeye arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Abraham apekele akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneke, kele arrantherre mpwaremere anteyele arne mwerre areye nhenge rarle mpwareke-arteke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete angketyame, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele Ikwerenge-ntyete. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe Abraham akenhe itirretyakenhele aneke nhenge areye irrerlkngge atwetyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle. ⁴¹ Arrantherre kwenhe mpwareme nhenge akngeye arrekantherrenhe-arle mpwareme-arteke.”

Itne anteme angkeke, “Meye anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe artwe arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe akngeye

arrpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arraty anwernekenhe aneme.”

⁴² Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekatherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Ngkarte apekele Akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneke arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme re, ayenge kwenhe-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele ayenge anteme arrekatherre lyete anthurre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe, Akngeye-tetye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴³ The kwenhe arrekatherre iletynhenge iwenhenge-arle arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ayenirreme awetyeke, renhe mpwaretyakenhele. ⁴⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe akngeye arrekatherrenhe aneme, arrentye Satan, arrantherre aywerrke mpwareme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Arlte nhenge-ngentyele Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye arrekwele mpwarekeke, arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areye irrerlkng atwerle-aneme. Re kwenhe angkentye Ngkartenhenge untyeme-irreke re ikwere ahentye anetyakenhenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtyirrerle-aneme alakenhe re kwenhe anemenge. Re kwenhe urrtyalthe aneme, re akngeye urrtyalthe ingkirreke-kenhe. ⁴⁵ Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-akerte arrekatherre arraty angkerle-aneme, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge renhe aweme imerte arrantherre ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele anemele. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe uyarne angkeme the akwele arne akurne areye mpwaremeke, tharle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arraty ware angkerle-aneme. The kwenhe arrekatherre ingkirreke arraty ileme, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe! ⁴⁷ Yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele awetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkartenhele anetyakenhe: alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre angkentye Ikwerenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe.”

Itne Angkeme Jesus-arle akwele arrentye-akerte

⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe arraty ngkwenge-akerte angketyame. Unte kwenhe Jew arraty anetyakenhe unte kwenhe Samaria-arenhe, unte arrentye-akerte.” ⁴⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrentye-akerte anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe angkeme nhenge arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke awetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge ipmentye-iwemele. ⁵⁰ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe angkerleng arrantherre-arle ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme anteme nhenge ayenge arraty mwerre angkerle-anemele apeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arraty mwerre angkerle-anemeke. ⁵¹ Kele nhenhe anteme mwantyele awerrirre: nhenge angwenhele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe aweme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaremele re kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, rarle alethe akwete itethe anetyenhe!”

⁵² Kenhe itne ikwere anteme angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye unte-arle arraty arrentye atnyeneme. Abraham kwenhe arrule anthurre kele ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke aywerrkele

angkentye atyinhe awerlenghe mpwaremele iwenhele the ilemeke kwenhe ilwetyakenhele aneme nhenge itethe alethe akwete aneme? ⁵³ Unte-ame itirreme unte-arle Abraham-enge impene anthurre-ulkere? Re kwenhe ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele angwenhe-ame unte itirreme alakenhe angkerle-apetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre anetyakenhe.”

⁵⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Ayenge apeke atyenge-arrpe tnakelheke, the apelkele-arle mpwareke. Anyente kwenhe aneme nhengele-arle ayenge akertne utyerneme, Akngeye atyinhele. Re athewe arrantherre-arle nhenge Ngkarte akeme. ⁵⁵ Kele-arle arrantherre ikwere akutne aneme, kenhe ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye aneme, the anteme mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ilemeke. Ayenge apeke angkeme ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe akwele, ayenge urrtyrremere, arrantherre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, the aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶ Arrengangkwe Abraham kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneke nhenge rarle atyenge-akerte itirretyarte nhenge alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe ante tharle mpwaretyenhe-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele. Nhenge re ayenge areke-arle-artekele apelaye nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe, atnerte akangkeke anthurre re.”

⁵⁷ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkerrireke, “Unte kwenhe artwe ampwe anetyakenhe! Unte anteme Abraham aretyakenhe, re kwenhe apmere arrule-anteye ilweke!”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Mwantyele awerrirraye nhenhe kwenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre mwerrentye angkemenge. Urreke Abraham akweke intetyenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge itethe apurte aneke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme ‘Nhenge Itethe Akwetethe Anerle-aneme.’ ”

⁵⁹ Kele itne anteme apworte areye kutyekhe nhenge renhe irrerlknghe wetyeke itne-arle kwenhe ikwere atnerte ahele anthurre awelheke nhenge iwenhele Jesus angketyame-akerte. Re akenhe itne-ketye alengke-iwelherlenghe tyatyekhe akngerre impemele anteme re alheke.

9

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe-arle pwenge apele ampe akwekengentyele

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus alhepalhemele re areke artwe pwenge yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerlenghe. Artwe nhenhe re pwenge ampe akwekengentyele. ²⁻³ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe pwenge akwekengentyele? Re-ame arne akurne areye mpwareke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe.”

Kenhe itne awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele iwenhe-ngentyele anteme? Re-ame pwenge akwekengentyele aneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthenele arne akurne areye mpwaretyartenge akwele?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe akwetethe pwenge anetyarte nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyeke Akngeyele nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele mpwarerlenghe renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. ⁴ Nhenge arltele

atyenge akwete intemenge nhenge ware apeke, the kwenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ayenge yernekele ware nhenge ahentye anemeke, rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke. Arltele-arlke ingwe-irrintyerlengere kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge urrkapetyakenhe aneme, ilwetyeke-ureke nhenge arlthe ingkerne-ante antemele anwerneke kwenhe, anwerne uyarne mpwareme urrkapentye nhenge Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele-arle kwenhe, ayenge alkngethe nhenge anemele tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke aretyeke.”

⁶ Nhenge rarle angkentye angkeke-iperrele re amperere-arlengere tneke ahelheke-arleke pelhe-iwemele re iltie ikwerenhele ahelhe terte mpwareke. Re ahelhe terte renhe arrerneke artwe pwenge ikwerenhe alkngeke-arleke. ⁷ Kele re-anteme renhe ileke, “Alhe anteme alknge alhetyeke alhewelhaye kwatye iperte nhakwenge apmere Siloam aritnyenge.” Arritnye nhenhe kwenhe ileme “Yerneke-arle” angkentye itnekenhele. Kele re-anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne alheke alknge ikwerenhe alhewelheke iparrpe anthurre alknge ikwerenhe atherre-anteye alknгамpeke. Re apetyalpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke.

⁸ Nhenge apmere ikwerenhe itwe-arle anetyarte areye akenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame anerle-aneme-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke inketyarte?” Arrpenhe areyele-arlke renhe aretyarte ankeye angkerlengere, itne angkentye anyente re-anteyele angkerirreke.

⁹ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Yewe, rarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.” Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlengere, “Arrangkwe, re anetyakenhele yanhe. Artwe arrpenhe kwenhe yanhe aneme re-arteke anthurre.”

Artwe rarle akenhe angkerlengere, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe artwe re arraty aneme!”

¹⁰ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Kele, angwenhele-ame anteme alknгамpelhe-ileke nhenge unte aretyehenge?”

¹¹ Re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengere, “Artwe Jesus arritnye yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate mpwareke, imerte alknge atyinheke-arleke anpemele ayenge ileke alhetyeke alknge atyinhe alhewelhetyeke kwatye ipertengere Siloam arritnyenge. Kele ayenge alhemele-ante alhewelheke alknge atyinhe anteme iparrpe anthurre alknгамpeke. The areke anteme!”

¹² Itne renhe apayuthneke “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?” Re angkirtneke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutnele aneme.”

¹³ Kele itne anteme akngeke artwe renhe alknge pwengele aneke alknгамperlengere-arle, Pharisee areyeke imernetyeke. ¹⁴ Arlthe ikweringere anteme nhenge Jesus-elarle ahelhe ate mpwarekele artwe yanhe renhe angkwerre-iweke nhenge re aretyehenge kwenhe arlthe Saturday aneke, nhenge arlthe apurrke itne-arle urrkapetyeke arrangkwe aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Pharisee areyele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alknge ngkwinhelhe alknгамpeke?”

Re-anteme itnenhe ileke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate alknge atyinheke arrerneke, ayenge anteme alheke alhewelhemele ante iparrpe anthurre alknge atyinhe alknгамpeke ante the areke anteme.”

¹⁶ Pharisee arrpenheme anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyelere apetyetyakenhe rarle kwenhe urrkapemengere arlthe apurrkele. Re artwe pwenge nhenge angkwerre-iwemele, re arlthe apurrke impene anwerne-kenhe akenge-ileke.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlengere, “Arrangkwe, artwe akurnele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre

alakenhe areye mpwaretye-kwenye.” Itne ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe nhenge arne nhenhe areye ikwere-akerte.

¹⁷ Awethe-anteye Pharisee areye artwe ikwere angkeke, “Unte ilelheme rarle akwele alkng ngkwinhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Anwerneke ilelhaye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme artwe yanhe ikwere?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge kwenhe itirreme artwe yanhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anerlenghe.”

¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke artwe nhenge-arle alkng pwenge-iperre aneke-arle alkng ikwerenhe anteme alkngampekele. Kele itne anteme arrpenhe yerneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthene akngetyeke itneke iletaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe ratherre anteme apetyerlenghe kele itne anteme renhe-atherre apayuthneke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame arraty anthurre alere mpwele-kenhe? Re-ame arraty alkng pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye? Mpwele-ame akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe-arle aremeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe ratherre anteme angkirtnerlenghe, “Ierne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle alere ilerne-kenhe. Ierne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle ilerne-kenhe pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye. ²¹ Ierne kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle re lyete areme anteme. Ierne kwenhe aretyakenhe aneme nhenge alkng ikwerenhe atherre antemele alkngampemeke. Ierne akutne aneme artwe angwenhele-arle alkng ikwerenhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Renhe apayuthnaye. Re kwenhe artwe akngerre aneme, re kwenhe arrakerte-akerte aneme re angketyeke.”

²² Ratherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerle-anerreke ratherre-arle kwenhe atere awelhekenge Jew akngerrepate yanhe areye-ketye, itne apeke renhe-atherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye. Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerirreke Jesus-arle kwenhe arraty aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke, Messiah re. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke itne angkerirreke, “Alakenhe renhe angketyale, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye, tyatye-ngentyele aywepeme-ketyenge.” ²³ Kele alakenhe ikweringe anteme akngeye uthene meye uthene atere ware angkeke, “Renhe apayuthnaye! Re kwenhe artwe akngerre anteme.”

²⁴ Kele awethe-anteye itne artwe renhe ikngweke nhenge alkng pwenge-arle akwekenge-ntyeye ikwere angkemele, “Unte lyete arraty mwerre angkaye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe awerlenghe. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme artwe nhenge ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.”

²⁵ Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme nhenge re apekele artwe akurne anemeke, ithwenge apeke. Arne anyenteke ware kwenhe ayenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle, arrekwele alkng pwenge anekeke, arlte lyete anteme the areme!”

²⁶ Itne awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle akenhe artwe yanhele ngkwenge mpwareke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame re alkng ngkwinhe alkngampelhe-iletaye?”

²⁷ Re-anteme itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe arrekatherre kele ilerne, ante arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe anerne. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre awethe awetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrantherre-ame-inpe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anetyeke ahentye-aneme?”

²⁸ Itne ahele anthurre awelheke renhe alkngetherre ilerrirreke, “Unte anthurre kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne akenhe apententye akngerre Moses-kenhe areye aneme, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe.

²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Akngeyele-arle Moses-eke angkeke, anwerne

akenhe artwe nhenheke akutnele aneme. Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame re apetyeke?”

³⁰ Artwe nhenhe re apateke anthurre angkeke anteme, “Wertaye! Arrantherre-ame kwenhe artwe nhenheke akutne? Re kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke ante alkng atyinhe alkngampelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre akwele aneme lyete akenhe arrantherre ikwere akutnele akwele aneme! ³¹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle awetyakenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Re kwenhe arelhe areye-ante ware aweme nhenge renhe-arle aywerrkele awerlte-anemeke ante mpwarerlte-anemeke iwenhele re ilemeke ante renhe-arle akertne utyernemeke. ³² Arrule anthurre aneke arlte nhenge Akngeyele-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekeke: artwe angwenhele apeke re kwenhe alkng alkngampelhe-iletakenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alkng pwenge akwenge-ntyete ayenge-arteke. ³³ Kele, artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyetyakenhe anekele kele re uyarne alkngampelhe-ileme. Arraty kwenhe artwe nhenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke re anyentele ware kwenhe alkng atyinhe alkngampelhe-ilekenge.”

³⁴ Ahele-irremele-anteme itne ikwere angkeke, “Arlte nhenge unte-arle ampe akwenge-ntyete kwenhe unte akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte ante unte amangkeke akurne anthurre. Kele lyete anteme, unte-ame itirreme unte-arle akwele anwernenhe akaltye-anthetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.” Itne renhe alhule-iweke ante renhe aywepeke angkemele nhenge re tyatye yanhe ikwere-werne apetye-alpetyale anetyeke.

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus-elarle aweke tyerrtye areye angkerrirrerleng itne-arle renhe aywepeke, re-anteme alhemele ante artwe renhe aretye-alheke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arraty itelareme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke?”

³⁶ Re angkirtneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame re? Atyenge ilaye, the anteme renhe arraty itelaretyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele renhe areke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme, nhenhe ayenge tnerle-aneme ngkwenge angkerle-aneme.”

³⁸ Kele artwe nhenge re-anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the kwenhe ngenhe arraty itelareme.” Re-anteme amperele-arleng tnelele Jesus akertne utyerneke tnakemele.

³⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle nhenge tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe itirreme itne-arle akwele Akngeyeke akutne anemele kwenhe alkng itnekenhe alkngampetyenhe ante itne ayenge arraty itelaretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele ayenge aremeke-athene ante renhe itelaretyeke itne kwenhe pwenge-arteke anetyenhe. Itne anteme renhe uyarne itelaretyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme itwele tnerirretyame awerrirreke iwenhele Jesus angkeke, itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame angkeme anwerne akwele pwenge-arteke aneme, itelaretyakenhele anteye?”

⁴¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke pwenge aneme akwele, arerte apeke akwele, arrantherre mwerre anemere. Kenhe arrantherre angkeme, ‘Anwerne apele aretyeke, itelaremele anteye.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhenge.”

10

Ayeye yepe-yepe areye-arle arntarnte-areme akerte

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Mwantyele ayenge awerrirraye arrekantherre angkerlenghe. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke nhenge yarte yepe-yepe-kenheke arriwenge irrpetyakenhe imerte antyintyemele-arle iterenge-tetye, re kwenhe artwe anyelkngalthe aneme, ante arrpenhe areye atweme. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arriwengele irrpentheme, re kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. ³ Artwe nhenge kirteke tneke yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre akaltye anemele, re anteme kirte altywere-ilemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yepe-yepe yarte-ke akwernetyeke, itnenhe ingwele nhenge ingwelemeke-atwetye arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingweleme anteme kirte atnyenentye akngerrele kirte altywere-ilemele. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikw-erenhe areye-arrpe arlkemele nhenge arritnye atniwemele nhenge rarle itnenhe antheke, itne anteme angkentye ikwernenhe alhengke-awerlenghe. Kele re-anteme itnenhe yarte-nge akethe-werne akngeme. ⁴ Nhenge re yepe-yepe ikwernenhe-arrpe areye akethe-werne akngeke-iperrele, re itnekenge arrekwelele anteme alheme. Yepe-yepe ikwernenhe areyele anteme renhe apenteme itne-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwernenhe alhengke-aweme ante itne aywerrke-irreme angkentye ikwernenheke. ⁵ Itne nhenge artwe ipenye apentetyakenhe. Itne ikwere-ketye atere-arle untherle-iweme itne-arle angkentye ikwernenhe uyarne alhengke-awemenge.” ⁶ Jesus kwenhe ayeye nhenhe yepe-yepe areye-akerte itneke ileke nhenge itneke imernetyenhenge rarle Pharisee areye-ngentyele arrpenhe anthurre aneke, nhenge itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke urrtiyirremele iletame. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhele re itneke angketyameke.

Jesus angkeme, “Ayenge apele Yepe-yepe Arntarnte-arentye akngerre Mwerre anthurre Aneme”

⁷ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge iwenhele the arrekantherre ilemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke aneme nhenge yepe-yepe areye kwene irrpetyeke ante akethe-werne alhetyeke yarte-ngentyele. ⁸ Arrpenhe areye kwenhe atyengenge arrekwele apetyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge anyelkngke irrpinty-etyeke areye-arle ante yepe-yepe areye atwetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe itnenhe aweke-arle-iperrele yepe-yepe areyele itnenhe akwenpele awerliten- anenhe itne kwenhe itneke ipenye-arteke aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. Yepe-yepe areye arriwele irrpemele itne intemele atere-kwenye. Urreke itne arrateme merne mwerre arlkwetyen- henge. Alakenhe-arteke Akngeyele akenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketyenge nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ikwere-werne apetyeme atyengenge. Ingkerreke-arle kwene irrpintyeme kwenhe akangkemele mwerre anthurre untherle-aneme ante akwetethe merne mwerre arlkwerle-anemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe anyelkngalthe nhenge akwetethe anyelkngke irrpetyeke, irrerlkng atwetyeke, akethe ante arrernetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe utnenge anthetyekele nhenge arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyeke arraty- e atnerte akangkemele atyengenge apurte.

¹¹ “Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre anthurre-arteke aneme. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre kwenhe arrkngente tnetyeke nhenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aremele

akurne-irreme-ketye. Kele alakenhe anteye-arle ayenge piwelhemere ilwetyeke nhenge arntarnte-aremele akurne-irreme-ketye atyinhe areyeke. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge yepe-yepe arelheme kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke ware nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anetyakenhele, arrangkwe. Nhenge re aremele akngwelye artnwere apetyerlenge kele re untemele atere nhenge yepe-yepe areye impemele, re kwenhe yepe-yepe areyeke-artweye anetyakenhenge. Kele akngwelye artnwerele anteme uthneme ante itnenhe irrarnpelhe-ilemele. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atere unteme rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware urrkapemenge ante re ipmentye impeme yepe-yepe areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye mwerre-ulkere aneme. Nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye itelareme, the kwenhe atyinhe areye-arle itelareme, ante itne ayenge itelareme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye aneme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge itelareme ante the Akngeye atyinhe itelareme. Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye ilwetyeke atyinhe areyeke-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ The yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye atnyeneme apmere nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhenge, itne kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye. Ayenge itneke-arlke antangkeme-anteye ante itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyeme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkentye atyinhe awetyenhe ante apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge apurte-irremele. The-arrpe anteye itnenhe ingkirrekenge anyentelhe-iletynhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe aharle anyente-arteke.

¹⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme kele-arle Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthelhetyeke-urletye anemenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge-arle ilweke-iperrele, ayenge-arle itethe-anteyele irrirtnetyenhe. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe anteyele ayenge uterneme ilwetyeke. Ayenge-tetye anthelheme nhenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele kwenhe ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ayenge angkemele-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme itneke renhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge kwenhe kele utnenge atyinhe anthelhetyeke ante ayenge itethe-anteye irrintye-alpeme. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Angkentye nhenhele aweke-iperrele Jesus-arle angkekenge, Jew areye akngakelherreke arnterre angkerreke ularreke-ularre. ²⁰ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte re renhe mpwareke artwe arerte-arteke angketyeke. Kele iwenheke-ame anteme artwe yanhe-arteke awetyeke?”

²¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Artwe arrentye-akerte-ame angkentye alakenhe angkeme re ante alkng pwenge alkngampelhe-ilettyeke-arlke? Arrangkwe-arle! Artwe arrentye-akerte kwenhe uyarne alakenhe angkeme.”

Jew areyele Jesus ipmentye-iweme

²² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele, nhenge alhwerrpele, Jew areye apurte-irreke arrawe-irrentye akngerreke apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye akngerre kwenenge itnekenhe irlpangketyeke arrekwenye areyele tyatye renhe mwerre-ilekenge. Nhenge arrule anthurre anekeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle tyatye nhengeke irrpeke renhe akurne-ilekenge. ²³ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlenge akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele, apmere nhenhe re “Ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Kenhe Jesus yanhe ikwerenge unthetyame. ²⁴ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate

areyele renhe areke itne renhe anyenteke-irremele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte kwenhe akwete anthurre alengkiwentye atnyeneme. Ilangare-ame unte anwerne akethe ilelhetyenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte? Unte-ame arratye Christ re, artwe nhenge Akngeyele-arle anwernenhe arrule alhileke?”

²⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “The kwenhe arrekatherre kele arrekwele ileke, arrantherre kenhe ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ngangkere akngerre-akertele kwenhe the arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge imerneke-arteke; nhenge arne yanhe areyele areke-ipenhele nhenge the mpwarerlenge arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe-irreke. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele arrantherre-arle atyinhe anetyakenhenge, yepe-yepe-arteke nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrenkenhe anemenge. ²⁷ Nhenge yepe-yepe areyele-arteke aweme, aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele angkentye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrenkenheke, atyinhe areyele kwenhe ayenge aweme, atyenge aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele. The itnenhe itelareme, itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-irreke ayenge apenteme. ²⁸ Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge apenterlenge, the itethe-iletienhe itne Akngeyenge anyente-irretyeke ikweringe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Itne ilwetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe atyenge-ngentyele raketyeke. ²⁹ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe atyenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge lterreke akngerre-ulkere, angwenhele apeke re itnenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale rakeme. ³⁰ Akngeye atyinhe ilerne kwenhe rante-rante anerle-anerreme.”

³¹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe awemele itne apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe wetyeke irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ³² Re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arekenge arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwareme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ilekenge mpwaretyeke. Alakenhenge-ame arrantherre ayenge apwertele irrerlkngge awetyeke?”

³³ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne ngenhe apwertele irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe unte-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenge. Anwerne ngenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle Ngkarte akelherlenge. Unte akenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe, unte kwenhe artwe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe ware aneme.”

³⁴ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele arrule anthurre ileke ayeye arrekatherrenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge angkeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ngkarte areye-arteke anemeke.’ * ³⁵ Ngkarte angkeke, arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke kwenhe akwete anthurre nhenhe aneme. Angwenhele apeke re uyarne akngarte-iweme. Yewe, Re kwenhe itnenhe ngkarte areye akeme. ³⁶ Ayenge kwenhe aneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngakeke nhenge ikwerenhe anetyeke Re ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme arrantherre alyarrke-alyarrke anthurre irreme atyenge-akerte nhenge tharle Ngkarte ilteke-arteke-apelaye? Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe mwerre anthurre angkeme nhenge ayenge angkemele ayenge-arle Alere-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. ³⁷ Nhenge itirrentye atyinhenge-ularre akwele the arne areye mpwarekenge kele mwerre-anteyele aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayenelilheme, ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. ³⁸ The kwenhe awekele

* 10:34 Psalm 82:6

aneme ante the arne mwerre areye mpwareke Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. Kele areke-arle-iperrele nhenge iwenhele the mpwarekenge, arrantherre kwenhe arratye itelaretyeke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe arne nhenhe areyele atyenge-akerte imernemele, arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhenge itanye nhenge iwenhele ayenge-arle angkemeke. Nhenge arrantherre yanhe renhe apeke mpwaremele, kele arrantherre ayenge awerle-anenhe itelaremele Akngeye atyinhe-arle atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme.”

³⁹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe renhe aweke itne awethe itwe-ulkere apetyeke, Jesus renhe apele arntwirrketyeke aneke. Re akenhe uyerrele-arle-iwerlengge tyerrtye areyeke-arleke, uyarne anteme itne renhe arntwirrketyeke untheke.

⁴⁰ Jesus anteme ikngerre-werne alpeke nhenge lhere Jordan-enge itere arrpenhele anetye-alheke apmere nthenhele-arle John-elarle tyerrtye ar-eyeye kwatyeke akwernetyame nhenge itnenhe baptise-eme ilemele, yanhe ikwerele Jesus aneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye atningke apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Itne kwenhe angketyame, “John-ele kwenhe arne mwerre akngerre alakenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe, artwe nhenhe akenhe arne mwerre akngerre atningke mpwareke! Angkentye ingkirreke John-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte angkeke kwenhe arratye aneme!” ⁴² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke nhenge yanhe ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-arle yanhenge ar-ratyete itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekenge.

11

Ayeye nhenge Lazarus Ilweme-akerte

¹ Artwe Lazarus arritnye aneke re rlkerte anteme irreke-arle aneke. Re apmere Bethany arritnyete anetyarte, yanhele-arle yaye ikwere-atherrenhe Mary uthene Martha uthene anetyarte. ² Mary-arle arelhe nhenge aneke re arne ntyentye mwerre akngerrele therleke ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke, re imerte ingke arlkngelemele alte ikwerenhele. Lazarus kwenhe rlkerte intetyame apmere ikwere-atherrenhenge. ³ Angkwerenhenge atherrele anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Jesus-ekke Lazarus-akerte iletete-alhetyeke. Re arratye alhemele aretye-alheke Jesus itere arrpenhele anerlengge kwatyete urewe Jordan ikwerenge, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate, atyewe mwerre anthurre ngkwinteh kwenhe rlkerte anthurre inteme.”

⁴ Nhenge alakenhe-arle artwe re angkerlengge aweke-iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Itirretyete anaye, re kwenhe rlkerte yanhe-iperrenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle irreke tyerrtye atningkele apeke itelaretyenhenge Akngeye-arle ngangkere lterreke akngerre-akerte anemenge, nhenge yanhe-ngentyete anteme tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhenge, Alere Akngeye-kenhe, alakenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle the mpwaremenge.”

⁵ Itelaraye, Jesus-elarle Martha uthene Mary uthene atyete ikwere-atherrenhe mwantete arntarnte-aretyarte. ⁶ Rarle nhenge aweke-iperrele Lazarus-arle rlkerte anekenge re iparrpe alhetyakenhele aneke re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke akwele ingwe atherre awetheke. ⁷ Kele, ingwe atherre iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, alpetyete antemaye apmere yanhe Judea-werne.”

⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, lyete ware kwenhe Jew akngerre pate areyele yanhenge ahentye-aneme ngenhe irrerlknghe apwertele wemele atwetyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ahentye-aneme ampetyele-anteye alpetyeke yanhe ikwere-werne?”

⁹ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerrele ayenge alhetyeke arlte lyete kwenye-arle ayenge ilwetyakenhe anemenge. Itirrewarraye nhenge uterne akertne-irrerlenghe, arlte kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye-ulkere aneme ante mwerre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyeke unthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle nhenge arltele untheme kwenhe tyelpelhe-ilelhetyakenhe aneme nhenge arne areye itne aretyakenhe, itne kwenhe arne areye alknghenghe areme uterne-arle pwarryeme-iperrenghe, arlkarentye itneke irretyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ingwele unthemele itne arne areye tyelpelhe-ilelheme, untherlenghe ingweke alknghenthe-kwenye.” ¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme yanhe re angkeke itneke-werne, re angkeke “Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Lazarus kwenhe ankwe-irrerle-iweme ware. Kele yanhe ikwere-werne ayenge alheme the renhe akarrelhe-iletynhenge.”

¹² Apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, re apekele ankwe intemenge re-arrpe mwerre-irreme.”

¹³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle angkemele kwenhe re ankwe ware intemenge re angkentye arrpenhe-werne-atheke angkeme. Re kwenhe arratyete angketyame Lazarus-arle kele ilweke. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe itirretyame rarle akwele arratyete ankwe intetyameke-athene. ¹⁴ Jesus anteme iripe-werne ilemele angkeke itneke, “Arrangkwe, Lazarus kwenhe ankwe intetyakenhe, re kwenhe arratyete ilweke. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme atyenge-akerte arratyete awetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ayenge-arle yanhele anetyakenhe aneke nhenge re uyerrekenghe, ayenge kwenhe-arle arrekantherre ahentye aneme ayenge arratyete anthurrele itelaretyeke ayenge-arle Akngyenge-ntyete apetyeke. Lyete anteme anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iwetyeke mpe.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre anyente yanhe ikwerenge anteme itnekenge anetyame Thomas arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke Didymus angkentyete itnekenhenge ileme “rante-rante.” Re apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne alhetyekaye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anwerne-kenhenge ante anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ilwetyeke.”

Yaye atherre Lazarus-kenhe Jesus-eke atnerte akangkentyete anetyakenhe

¹⁷ Jesus anteme itneke-akerte Bethany-werne arnpenheke. Nhenge itne Bethany-werne itweke-irrenherlte-iweke, tyerrtye anyente apetyemele Jesus-eke ileke Lazarus-arle kele uyerreke-arle aneke ante renhe itne inteye kweneke kele arteke, atyalangkwe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele inteke ingwe four-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁸ Nhenge apmere Bethany nhenhe kwenhe apmere Jerusalem itwele aneke, ¹⁹ tyerrtye atningke kele apetyeke apmere yanhengentyete Mary uthene Martha uthene mwantye-mwantye-ileteteke nhenge akunye atherre alhwarrpele anekenge.

²⁰ Martha-le awemele tyerrtye angkerlenghe nhenge Jesus-arle itwe-irremeke apetyeme re akeme-irremele alheke arnekarnare renhe aretyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele akwetele aneke. ²¹ Martha Jesus-eke arneke-arnare-irremele, re ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte

apeke nhenhele anemele, atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge, unte-arle renhe angkwerre-iwemere. ²² Kenhe the itelareme lyete-arlike re, unte apeke Akngeye apayuthneme, Re iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele mpwaretyenhenge.”

²³ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Atyeye ngkwinhe kele ilweke itethe awethe irretyenhe akeme-irretyenhe.”

²⁴ Kenhe Martha angkeke, “Yewe, the itelareme rarle itethe awethe irretyenhe arlte ingkernenge, nhenge ilweke-arle ingkirreke akeme-irretyenhe.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke ante nhenge itnenhe itethe alethe re itethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlte-aneme, nhenge itne ilwemele-arlike, itne awethele itethe-irirtneme anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe-arle lyete itethe anemele ayenge arratyete itelaremele aneme re ilwetyakenhenge aneme, re kwenhe Akngeyenge apurte anetyenhe ayenge-arteke. Unte-ame angkentye nhenhe aweme nhenge akaperte-werne-ilemele itelareme?”

²⁷ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe Alartetye, the kwenhe aweme. The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle Messiah aneme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Unte kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke!”

Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme artnemele Lazarus-eke

²⁸ Ikwere-iperrele re alakenhe anteme angkeke, re apmere-werne alpemele ante atyeye ikwerenhe Mary-eke antangkeke, nterte ware ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re kwenhe apetyerne, re ahentye aneme ngkwenge angketyeke.” ²⁹ Mary-ele nhenhe awemele re iparrpe akeme-irremele alheke Jesus aretyeke.

³⁰ Jesus tantyipe akethele akwete aneke akwete tnetyame apmere nhenge Martha-arle ikwere arneke-arnare-irrekenge. ³¹ Jew areyele-arle Mary-akerte warle-nge aneme renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyamele renhe areke iparrpe akeme-irremele alherlenge akethe-werne. Itne anteme renhe apentenheke, itirremele nhenge rarle akwele inteye-werne alhekeke-athene nhenge Lazarus-arle intetyame-werne, nhenge yanhe ikwerenge artnetyeke akwele.

³² Mary apmere ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge Jesus anetyamenge renhe aretye-alheke, re ingke ikwerenheke-arleke artepe anemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele aneke atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge anemele.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke artnerlenge, aremele imerte Jew areye-arle ikwerenge apetyeke-arle artnerlenge-anteye, re utnenge ikwerenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. ³⁴ Kele re angkeke, “Nthenheke-arle-ame arrantherre renhe arterne?”

Itne anteme ikwere ileke, “Akngerrepataye, aretyeke apetyaye.”

³⁵ Jesus artneme anteme. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areke artnerlenge itne angkerreke, “Araye, re kwenhe atyewe ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneme.”

³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme angkerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe artwe pwenge alkngampelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe arrekwele apetyetyakenhe aneke renhe angkwerre-iweme, re nhenge ilwetyakenhenge anetyeke.”

³⁸ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye awemele re awethe atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Inteye ikwere-werne itweke-irreke re aremele itne-arle apwerte athirnte akngerrele impakimpe-iwemele

arriwele atheneke rarle nhenge altywere martetyenhenge. ³⁹ Re-anteme angkeke, “Apwerte anamelhe-ilaye.”

Kenhe Martha yaye akngerrepate artwe ilweke-arle akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe Akngerrepate, alakenhe mpwaretyale anaye ntyentye akurne anthurre apeke aneketyenge. Atyalangke kwenhe inteye kwenele kele arlte urrpetyeke intetyame.”

⁴⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Itelaraye? The kwenhe ngkwenge kele ileke unte apeke-arle ayenge arratyte itelareme, unte aremere Akngeye nhengele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlengge ngangkere akngerre ikwernenhele.”

Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-anteye-ilirtneme

⁴¹ Itne anteme apwerte athirnte akngerre renhe arriwe-ngentyele anamelhe-ileke. Jesus akertne-atheke aremele angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme Unte ayenge awerlengge ayenge Ngkwenge nhenhe ikwere-akerte angkerlengge. ⁴² The kwenhe itelareme Unte-arle ayenge akwetethe awerle-anemeke. Lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkwenge aharlperre angkeme nhenge nhenhe areyele atyenge-arle anemele awetyenhenge ante arratyte itelareme Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne yernekeke.”

⁴³ Nhenhe re angkeke-iperre re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Lazarus arratintyaye!” ⁴⁴ Kele artwe ilweke-arle re apele arratintyeye! Mantere tyipe areye akwete aneke nhenge renhe-arle yerneke-iperre iltye uthene ingke utheneke, mantere tyipele inngerre ikwernenhe akwele arteke, re akenhe arrateke! Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Mantere tyipe yanhe areye ilywaye, re althekalthe-irretyeke!”

Itne tyele angkerreme Jesus irrerlkngge atwetyeke-akerte (Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2)

⁴⁵ Tyerrtye Judea-ngentyele apetyeke-arle areye Mary-nge anetyeke areke iwenhele Jesus-ele mpwarekengge atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelareke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe arrpenhemele ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelheme renhe arratyte awerle-anenhe, itne Pharisee areye-terne alpeke itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle-irrekengge. ⁴⁷ Kele Pharisee areye uthene kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areye uthene Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke, itne angkerremele, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne irretyenhe artwe Jesus nhenheke? Re kwenhe ngangkere akngerrele arne areye ilyernpenyele mpwarerle-aneme, arelthe atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ayaketyakenhe aneme renhe impemele ware, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe-arle arratyte itelaretyenhenge, alartetye Rome-arenye areyele awetyenhe, thultye areye yernemele, thultye areye apetyemele tyatyte akngerre anwerne-kenhe akethe ante arrernetyenhenge, anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe-arlke.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe Caiaphas akenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame itnekengge, re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe angkeme akutnenye anthurre-arteke. ⁵⁰ Iwenhe-iperre-ame arrantherre uyarne itelareme? Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, mwerre kwenhe artwe anyente anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe apeke anetyakenhe anemeke-arle itne apetyemele anwernenhe ingkirreke akethe ante arrernetyenhe.”

⁵¹ Re kwenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirrekengge. Akngeye-tetyele ikwere imerneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye anerlengge year

yanhele kwenhe. Re-anteme arratyale ileke nhenge re angkemele Jesus-arle tyerrtye Jew ingkirrekeke ilwetyenhenge. ⁵² Re angketyamenge Jesus-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe itneke-kwenye ware, Re kwenhe ilweme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele, itne ingkirreke anyente anetyenhenge atyewenhenge ingkirreke anetyenhenge.

⁵³ Arlte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale anteme Jew akngerrepate areye itne-arrpe tyele angkerreke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ⁵⁴ Jesus-ele nhenhe-akerte aweke-iperrele re akethele unthetyakenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele, apmere arrpenhe itwele apeke, nhenge itne apeke renhe areme-ketye. Re-tetye apmere yanhe areye impemele alheke apmere Ephraim arritnye-werne, apmere tywerretye arleng-ulkere nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhemele areye-ketye. Yanhe ikwerele re aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

⁵⁵ Arlte anteme aneke Jew areyeke arrawe-irrentye atnyenetyeke "Passover" arritnye nhenge arlte itwe antemele irrekenge. Arrantherre itelareme, arlte nhengeke itne-arle irlpangkeme nthakenhakenhe Akngeyele arrule anthurre itnenhe itethe-ileke Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge. Arelhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyarte. Urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge, itne arrekwele apurte-irreke nhenge alhewelhetyeke, mantere itnekenhe-arlke atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre arrawe-irrentyeke akwetante mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye uthenele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke nhenge itne apeke areme Jesus nthenhele-arle anemenge, tyerrtye yanhe rarle kwenhe apetyemele itneke ilettyeke, nhenge itne renhe alhemele arntwirrketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe Jesus aretyeke ahentye anekenge, itne akenhe akutne aneke nhenge re apeke-arle arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne apetyemeke. Nhenge itne ntetyamele tyatye akngerre akethe ikwerele itne apayuthnerretyame, "Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Re apeke kwenhe arrawe-irrentye-werne apetyetyakenhe, re apeke kele-arle alherne ante re impentye impemele aneme arlengele."

12

Mary-ele antere mwerre akngerre theleme ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke (Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9)

¹ Urreke arlte six-pele nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anetyenhenge, Jesus apmere Bethany arritnye ikwere arratetye-alheke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtneke awethe nhenge rarle uyerreke-iperrele. ² Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arerrirremele itne akangkeke anthurre. Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke itne merne mwerre iterrirreke nhenge ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke. Martha-le itnenhe merne anthetyame, Lazarus arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge anerrirretyame apurte Jesus-nge. ³ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Mary akeme-irreke tyampite akngerre-ulkere antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte ineke, antere impene anthurre. Rarle antere nhenge Jesus ingkeke-arleke theleke. Kele imerte re alte ilywelhemele, re ingke ikwerenhe altele arlknggeke. Ntyentye akngerrele apmere renhe arteke.

⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anyente nhenge Judas Iscariot arritnye yanhe ikwerenge apurte aneke itneke ingkirrekenge. Re

kwenhe aneme nhenge Jesus-arle urreke iltye anthetyenhe nhenge arpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknge atwerrirretyeke. Re-anteme ingkirrekeke aharlperre angkeme, ⁵ “Wertaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpe-altyiwetyeke? Re apeke sell-eme-ilemele, mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurrele inetyeke anemele, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.” ⁶ Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke rarle anyelkngalthe anekenge, re kwenhe angketyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle alhengkeye areye akwele arntarnte-aremeke. Re kwenhe aneke-arle nhenge yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akertele atnyenetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene alpe-eme-ilemele. Judas-ele apwerte ngkweltye arrpenheme anyelkngale inetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte.

⁷ Jesus kenhe angkerlenge, “Renhe imperrirraye. Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhele-arle.”

Jew akngerrepate areye atyele angkerreme Jesus uthene Lazarus uthene irrerlknge atwetyeke akerte

⁹ Tyerrtye atningke areye awerrirreke arrpenhe areye angkerrirrerlenge Jesus-arle Bethany-ele anekenge. Itne anteme apmere ikwere-werne alherlte-iweke rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge, itne alheke Lazarus-arlike aretyeke nhenge Jesus-elarle itethe-ilirtnekeke. ¹⁰ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye anteme angkerreke uternelhemele Lazarus, Jesus-arlike irrerlknge atwetyeke, ¹¹ Jew atningke-arle kwenhe itneken-gentyele untyeme-irrererlenge ante Jesus-werne akwetele itne alhetyemenge ante renhe ware arratyte itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-irrekenge-arle Lazarus-eke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40)*

¹² Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus akeme-irremele alheke Jerusalem-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyerrtye atningke anthurre Jerusalem-ele arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke. Nhenge itne awemele Jesus-arle apetyemeke, ¹³ itne ingkirreke arneke-arnare-irreke renhe aretyeke. Itne arlpelhe areye anthurre akerrirreke, tanyipe-ngentyele akethe-werne akngeke nhenge arlpelhe itneke-akertele Jesus-eke akwirremele renhe akertne utyernetyeke. Itne arnterre akangkemele angkerreke, “Anwerne Akngeye utyerneme tnakemele, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Akngeye-aye, Alartetye Israel-arenyeke akangkemele aneye!” ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke itwe anteme apetyetyame, re tangkeye akwerrke areke ikwere antyeke ikwerenge Jerusalem-werne alheke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge arrpenhele-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke-arteke nhenge arrule anthurre alakenhe-arteke,

¹⁵ “Zion-arenye areyaye! Atere-irretyale anaye!

Araye! Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apetyerlenge,

Re apetyeme tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.” *Zechariah 9:9.*

¹⁶ Arlte ikwerenge nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenhe areye areke, itne apatemele aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irremeke. Kenhe ikwere-iperre-arle nhenge Akngeyele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngeke itne apeke nhenhe renhe akaperte-werne ileke. Itne itirrintyeke itelaremele, “Kelewe! Anwerne kele itelareme. Arrule anthurre nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle-irretyeke-akerte, anwerne arraty areke arne yanhe areye irrerlenghe.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apurte-irreremele alheke arneke-arnare-irremele alherlte-iweke Jesus-werne nhenge rarle tangkeye-akerte anintyemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke nhenge itne-arle ayeye aweke-iperrenghe Jesus arlkerlenghe ante Lazarus renhe ikngwerlenghe nhenge rarle ilweke-arle intetyamenge inteye kwenenge. Nhenge yanhe areye itwele-arle tnetyame areke Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtnerlenghe, yanhe areyele ingkirrekeke ayeye ileke. Kele itne alheke arnekarnare Jesus aretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele itnenhene areke alherlenghe imerte angkerrirremele, “Araye nthakenhe-arle-irreme! Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne ayakeme. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe renhe apentewarreme atyewe ikwerenhe irreremele.”

Jesus ilelheme re ilwetyenhe-akerte

²⁰ Tyerrtye Greek arrpenheme areye nhenge Jerusalem-werne apetyeke-arle arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke nhenge Akngeye akertne utyernetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge itne Jerusalem-ele anetyamele itne alhetyeke ahentye aneke Jesus aretyeke, kele itne alhemele apayuthneke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe, Philip, “Artwe mwerre, anwerne Jesus aretyeke ahentye aneme.” Artwe nhenhe Philip kwenhe aneke apmere Bethsaida-arenye Kwatye Alaye Galilee itwele. ²² Philip anteme Andrew-eke alhemele angkeke, kele ratherre Jesus-eke alhemele ileke.

²³ Jesus anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arlte kwenhe anetyenhe Akngeyele ingkirrekeke imernetyeke Alere alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke mwerre akngerre-arle. ²⁴ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty ileme nhenge mwantyele awetyeke: Utnenge atyinhe anngge-arteke. Nhenge angwenhele apeke anngge ahelheke ngkernetyakenhe, re akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Re anngge anyente-ante ware akwetele aneme. Kenhe anngge-arle ahelhe kweneke ngkerneke-iperrele, kenhe ahelhe kwenenge anngge ilwerlenghe antime, ahelheke-arle intemele. Kele re awethe itethe-irreme lyapemele anteme anngge arrpenhe atningke-irrerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ilwetyeke apententye akngerre atyinhe areye piwelheme ilwetyeke itne-arle ayenge apentemenge. ²⁵ Arrpenhe nhenge-arle itetheke tyenye anthurre ilwetyenhe uyerremele anteme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe piwelheme ilwetyeke, utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Yewe, tyerrtye apekele atyenge urrkapetyeke ahentye aneme re kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke ante ayenge akwetethe apenterle-anetyeke. Kele, ikwere iperrele anteme re ilwerlenghe re atyengenge akwetethe alethe re anetyenhe. Akngeye atyinhele anteme aremele renhe akertne utyerneme rarle arraty ante aywerrke anthurre atyenge urrkaperlenghe.”

Jesus ilelhetyame rarle ilwetyenhenge

²⁷ Jesus awethe angkemele, “Lyete atnerte atyinhe akurne awelheme ayenge uyarne itirreme. Ayenge uyarne itirreme iwenhe ayenge angketyeke. Alakenhe apeke ayenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye Atyinhe-aye,

ayenge arntarnte-araye nthakenhe apeke-arle irreme-ketyenge ayenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge!’ Arrangkwe akenhele, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angketyale anetyeke, alakenhenge re kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. ²⁸ Akngeyaye, itneke imernelhaye Unte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arraty akngerre anthurre-ulkere-aye.”

Akngeye anteme alkere-ngentyele angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele itneke imerneke, the awethe itneke urreke imernetyenhe.” ²⁹ Tyerrtye ar-eye itwele-arle tneke-arle angkentye aweke angkerlenge alkere-ngentyele, arrpenheme angkerrireke, “Alaye! Yanhe apekele kwatye angkulyele angkeme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye apeke kwenhe ikwere angkeme.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrantherre-arle awerne kwenhe Akngeye alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, atyenge kwenye. Arrantherre-tetye awetyeke. ³¹ Lyete anteme aneme Akngeyele akngaketyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye akalkelhe-ilettyeke itneke-akerte itirretyeke. Re arrentye Satan akethe ante arrernetyenhe, renhe alethe akwete yernetyenhenge. ³² Itne ayenge akertne-antepe utyernemele ingkirrekele ayenge aretyeke ante yanhe ikwerenge the tyerrtye ingkirreke mpwaretyenhe atyengewerne ilkelheme apetyetyeke.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-arle nhenhe re angkekenge, re kwenhe angketyame nhenge nthakenhe-arle re ilwetyenheke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye areyele renhe aweke angkerlenge itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe kele akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle atywerrenge anwerne-kenhele arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke alakenhe, ‘Messiah re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.’ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte angkeme tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele akertne-antepe utyernemele tyerrtye nhenge-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyeke. Arrantherre-ame ileme nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, akertne-antepe utyerneke-arle iperre ilwetyeke? Angwenhe-ame Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke unte angkeme?”

³⁵ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayeye atyinhe kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke arrekantherre aneme, re pwarthyeme akweke wareke nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. Alkngenthe yanhe ikwerenge unthaye nhenge re akwete pwarthyemenge nhenge arrantherre anteme tyelpelhe-ilelheme-ketye ingwemerte-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke untherlenge kele ingwemerte-irreme, arrantherre uyarne areme nthenhe-werne apekele arrantherre alhemeke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherre alkngenthe-arteke anemele ayenge arraty itelaraye. Kele arrantherre alkngenthenge akwetethe anetyenhenge.” Re arne nhenhe areye angkeke-iperre Jesus re-arrpe alhemele.

Jew areyele Jesus akwete anthurre ipmentye-iweme

³⁷ Kele Jesus-elarle arne mwerre anthurre areye arraty anteme mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe aretyameke, arrpenheme atningkele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerreke uyarne itelaremele nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyale apetyerleke. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe Isaiah-ele, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe arraty itelareke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye yanhe renhe ilettyameke?”

Arrangkwe anteyele renhe itelareke nhenge tharle itneke imer-
netyameke nthakenhe Unte-arle arne nhenge areye ngangkere
akngerre ngkwinhele mpwaretyameke.” *Isaiah 53:1.*

³⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne uyarne itelareme. Isaiah-ele nthenheke
apeke intelhe-ileke Akngeye-arle angkekenge,

⁴⁰ “Akngeyele alkngne itnekenhe marteke itne areme-ketyenge.

Irlpe itnekenhe Re marteke nhenge itne itelareme-ketyenge irlpe altyw-
erele.

Akngeye alakenhe angkeke,

‘Itne arne akurne areye-ngentyele untyeme-irretyakenhe itne-
arle nhenge mpwaretyamenge atyenge-werne utepe-irremele
apetyalptyenhe,

nhenge the itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke.’ ” *Isaiah 6:10.*

⁴¹ Isaiah-ele arne nhenhe areye intelhe-ileke Akngeyele-arle kele-arle ik-
were imernerlenghe Jesus-arle impene anthurre anetyenhenge, ilyernpenye
anthurre anetyenhe. Aweke-arle-iperrele arne nhenhe areye Akngeyenge-
ntyete, Isaiah-ele angkentye itnenhene intelhe-ileke.

⁴² Jew akngerrepate atningkele itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus-arle
Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke, arrpenhemele akenhe renhe arratyete ite-
lareme. Itne akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke ilyetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne-
arle renhe arratyete itelareke, itne-arle kwenhe atere-irrerekenge Pharisee
areye-ketyete itnenhe ayakeme-ketyete nhenge itne alheme-ketyete tyatyete Jew
areye-kenhe-werne nhenge Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke. ⁴³ Itne tyerrtye
areyeke itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akenhe
Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentye-aneme-tetyete.

*Jesus-ele alkngarre-ileme yanhe areye nhengele-arle ayeye ikwerenhe
alhule-iwetyameke*

⁴⁴ Jesus anteme arlkelhe-ileme, “Yanhe areyele-arle apeke ayenge arratyete
itelareme, arratyete itelareme anteye Nhengele-arle ayenge yernekeke.

⁴⁵ Nhenge itne ayenge aremele ante iwenhele the mpwareme, itne kwenhe
areme-arlke Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴⁶ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
werne kwenhe ayenge apetyeke alkngenthe-arteke pwarrrtyetyete, nhenge

tyerrtyete areye ingwemertele anetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Akngeyeke
akutne. Nhenge itne apeke ayenge arratyete itelaremele itne alkngenthele-
arle anentyete akngerre Akngeye-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Nhenge
tyerrtyetele apeke angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe the renhe
imerrentyete irrerlkngenge atwetyakenhe, ayenge-arle kwenhe apetyetyaken-
henge tyerrtyete areye imerrentyete irrerlkngenge atwetyete ayenge kwenhe

apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyete tyerrtyete areye itetheke mpware-
tyete itnenhe arntarnte-aretyete atweme-ketyete. ⁴⁸ Kenhe angwenhele
apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ante angkentye atyinhe itelaretyakenhe
anetyenhe. Kele urreke, Akngeyele renhe imerrentyete irrerlkngenge
atwetyenhe rarle angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerlenghe. ⁴⁹ Ayenge
kwenhe ayenge-arrpe ware angketyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele, Nhengele-
arle ayenge yerneke, ayenge ileke arrekantherre angketyete. ⁵⁰ The

itelareme angkentye ikwerenhele-arle tyerrtyete areye itethe akwete at-
nyeneme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-
irremele arrantherre ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete apurte ikwerenge
anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arratyete angkeme
iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme angketyete.”

13

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingke alheweme

¹ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke nhenge urreke arrawe-irrentye Passover anteme anetyenhenge, Jesus-arle akaltye warele aneke arlthe ikwere angathe-anteme-irreke nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alkere akertne-werne alpetyeke. Re-anteme itirretyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Re kwenhe akaltye aneke nhenge itne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlthe-anetyenhe, re-anteme imerneke rarle itneke akwetethe ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe nhenge rarle ilwetyenheke-atwetye.

² Ingwe ikwerele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apurte-irreke merne arlkwerrirremele. Kele arrentye Satan-ele akenhe kele-arle angkeke Judas-eke akaperte-werne ilemele nhenge re renhe ilye anthetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke tyerrtye areyeke ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe. Nhenge Judas akenhe nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe.

³ Jesus-ele kwenhe itelareke Akngeye ikwerenhele-arle ngangkere antheke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alartetye-arlke anetyeke. Re itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke ante rarle nhenge Akngeye-werne alpetyenhenge. ⁴ Re anteme table-nge akeme-irreke nhenge re arlkwetyamele-iperrele. Re coat ikwerenhe ilyweke towel inemele re atnertele ayernelheke. ⁵ Nhenge kwatye arlketheke theleke-arle-iperrele, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente ingke alhewetyeke-irremele, towel ikwerele arlkngeke. ⁶ Re unthemele nhenge ingke alhewemele re Simon Peter-werne apetyeke, Simon Peter anteme ikwere angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, akengentyele ware unte-arle ingke atyinhe-arlke alhewetyeke!”

⁷ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Lyete kwenhe unte apateye aneme iwenhele re the ngenhe ingke ngkwinye alhewemeke. Unte urreke-arle itelaretyenhe.”

⁸ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, ingke atyinhe alhewetyakenhe-ileme!”

Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Kele the apeke ingke ngkwinye alhewetyakenhe unte apententye akngerre atyinhe anetyakenhele aneme.” ⁹ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, “Yewe Alartetye, ingke-ante ware alhewetyalaye, ilye-arlke akaperte atyinhe-arlke alhewaye.”

¹⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Nhenge tyerrtye apeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe alhewelheke kele re awethe alhewelhetyale anetyeke, re kwenhe kele tyerrtye alkarle anemenge. Re kwenhe ingke ware alhewelhetyeke nhenge iwerre urlpmernte-arle untheke-iperrele. Lyete anteme arrantherre mwerre aneme, kenhe anyente arrekantherrenge akurne aneme.” ¹¹ Jesus kwenhe yanhe angkeke rarle akaltye aneke nhenge angwenhele renhe Jew akngerrepate ilye anthetyenheke nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke, “Arrantherre akaltye aneme anyente kwenhe arrekantherrenge akenge aneme.”

¹² Nhenge Jesus-elarle ingke alheweke-iperrele re mantere ikwerenheke irrpirtnenek arrernelhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame akaperte-werne ileme nhenge tharle lyete ware mpwarerneke nhenge ingke alhewemele? ¹³ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ayenge alartetye akeme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke. Arrantherre kwenhe arraty

angkeme, ayenge kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke, alartetye-arlke arrekantherrenhe. ¹⁴ Kele the apeke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke alartetye-arlke arrekantherrenhe-arle, nhenge ingke alheweke nhenge urrkapentye akngerrele-arteke kele arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke nhenge ingke alhewerremele. ¹⁵ Yanhe alakenhe anteme the arrekantherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyeye the-arrpe mpwareme. Ayenge areke-arle iperre arrantherre ayenge angwaretyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anerle alartetye-arteke kwenye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyeye angkeme, ayenge mwantyele awetyeke: urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe. Ayeye ilentye akngerre nhenge renhe-arle yernekenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁷ Yewe, kele arrantherre itelareme arne nhenhe areye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlenghe kwenhe arratyeye, Akngeye atnerte akangkentye anteme anetyenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe mpwarerlenghe.

¹⁸ “Nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenye anyente-arle kwenhe arrekantherrenge akurne anerlenghe. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke arrantherre ingkirreke anekenge nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke. Kenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre kwenhe arratyeye aneme. Alakenhe kwenhe re intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe re kwenhe apententye akngerre aneke atyengenge apurtele arlkweke, re akenhe atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke imerte ayenge iltye antheke.’ *Psalm 41:9.*

¹⁹ “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-arle ileme kele urreke re-anteme irretyenhenge, kele arrantherre kwenhe ayenge akwele itelarerlte-anetyeke Akngeyele-arle yernekenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye ayenge kwenhe arratyeye arrekantherre angkerlenghe. The kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre areye yerneke angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akangkemele ikngweme itnenhe re ayenge-arlke akangkemele ikngweme. Re apeke ayenge ikngwemele re Akngeye atyinhe-arlke akangkeme-anteyele ikngweme Rarle nhenge ayenge yernekeke.”

*Jesus-ele Judas-akerte ileme akurne-irrerlenghe-arle
(Matthew 26:20-25; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23)*

²¹ Nhenge nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Jesus atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke itneke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele inngerre itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke itne alkngere arerreke itne-arle uyarne itelareke. Itne itirrewarreke, “Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²³ Apententye akngerre anyente Jesus itwele anetyame, arrpenhe areyele ileme rarle akwele nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. ²⁴ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke ikwere, “Unte renhe apayuthnaye! Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe Jesus itwele aneke re ampeke anemele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhe-ame artwe nhenge re unte-arle angkeme-akerte?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, the merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilettyenhe renhe anthemele. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe.” Re-anteme

merne tampe inemele thweke-eme-ilemele Judas antheke, alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ²⁷ Ikwerenge Judas iltye ikwerenhe akertne-irreke merne inemele kenhe arrentye Satan-ele ikwere irrperlenge. Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Iparrpe alhaye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaraye unte-arle itirreme mpwaretyeke.”

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle ikwerele anetyame uyarne itelareke iwenhenge-arle Jesus alakenhe angketyameke ikwere. ²⁹ Arrpenheme itirrekeke-athene, “Re apekele Judas yerneke-arle merne awethe inetyeke, re kwenhe yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte anwerne-kenhe atnyenentye akngerre.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye itirrekeke-athene, “Re apeke renhe yerneke apwerte ngkweltye ipmentye anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke.”

³⁰ Judas-elarle merne ineke arteke Jesus-elarle renhe anthekenge, re iparrpe akeme-irremele akethe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ingwele-anteme-irrekenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme itne-arle arntarnte-arerreyeke

³¹ Nhenge Judas alheke-iperrele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke “Lyete ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Akngeyele-anteme ayenge akangkentye utyernetyenhe anthurre. Tyerrtye areyele Akngeye utyernetyenhe anthurre atyengenge-arle. Kele tyerrtye areyele ayenge utyernetyenhe anthurre Akngeyele-arlke. ³² Tyerrtye areyele aretyenhe nthakenhele nhenge Akngeye mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge akangkentye utyernerlenge anthurre. Akngeyele re-arrpe kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernetyenhe nthakenhe ayenge mwerre anthurre anemeke. Re lyete yanhe renhe mpwaretyenhe.”

³³ Re itneke angkirtneke-anteye, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe aneme-arteke, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge akweke ware aneme. Arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge uyarne unthetyenhe ayenge-arle kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Tharle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke-arteke, the anteme arrekantherre lyete ileme, arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁴ Lyete anteme the angkentye alkarle ileme. Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerreyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akayake-ilemele arntarnte-aretyarte, alakenhe re kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele anerrirreyeke. ³⁵ Arrantherre apeke mwantye arntarnte-arerremele alakenhe-arteke, nhenge ingkirrekele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele itelaretyenhenge nhenge arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areye aneme.”

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-34)

³⁶ Simon-Peter-ele anteme Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, nthenhe-werne alheme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, unte atyengenge uyarne apetyeme, urreke-arle unte yanhe ikwere-werne apetyetyenhe.” ³⁷ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyakenhe-irretyeke arlte lyete? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge ilwetyeke atyepo-atyepo!”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme unte-arle akwele atyengenge ilwetyeke atyepete-atyepete. Ayenge mwantyele awaye: Nhenge urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye arlketyenhenge ingwe-athnele, unte urrpetye-ngare angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme!”

14

Jesus-ele anwerneke iwerre arraty altywere-ileme Akngeye-werne-atheke

¹ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Atnerte atyenpe-anetyalaye. Arrantherre Akngeye arraty itelareme, kele anteme ayenge-arlke arraty itelarerlte-anaye. ² Akngeye atyinhele apmere anemele kwenhe apmere atningke aneme nhenge anetyeke. Yanhe ikwere-werne anteme ayenge lyete alhetyenhe the apmere arrekatherre mpwaretyenhe nhenge urreke anetyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arraty angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre urrtiryetyakenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne arrekwele alheke arrekatherre apmere mpwaretyeke, Ayenge anteme apetyalpemele arrenhantherrenhe atyengenge akngirtnetyenhe nhenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme iwerre apmere ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

⁵ Thomas akenhe angkeke. “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe apmere yanheke akutne nhenge-werne unte alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne iwerre ikwere akaltye-irretyenhe?”

⁶ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe iwerre aneme nhenge Akngeye atyinhele aneme-werne. The kwenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Ngkarte-arle arraty anemeke Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke utnenge anthemele. Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye-werne uyarne alheme nhenge iwerre arrpenhele apentemele. Atyengenge-ante ware kwenhe arrantherre-arle arraty Akngeye-werne alhetyeke.” ⁷ Re angkeke-anteye itneke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye anthurre aneme arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye-anteye-arle anemere. Kele lyete-ngentyele arrantherre Akngeye atyinheke akaltye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arrekwele areke-arteke-arle.”

⁸ Philip akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye, unte anwerneke Akngeye imernetyeke apeke, Renhe areke-iperrele anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge.”

⁹ Jesus akenhe angkeke, “Philip, unte-ame atyenge akutne akwete aneme? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge arlte arlengenge-atwetye aneke, ante unte akutne akwete atyenge aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge arraty anemeke. Yanhe areyele ayenge areke-arle kwenhe itne Akngeye atyinhe areke-arteke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe atyenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye ngkwinye anwerneke imernaye?’ ¹⁰ Unte-ame uyarne anthurre itelareme? Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhele apurte aneme. Angkentye nhenge the arrekatherre ilerle-aneme atyengenge-ante ware apetyetyakenhele. Akngeye atyinhele, nhenge atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme, kwenhe ayenge ilerle-aneme nthakenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ante arne ilyernpenye areye mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke.

¹¹ Kele, unte kwenhe ayenge arraty awetyeke nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkeme, nhenge Akngeye uthene ayenge uthene kwenhe anyente re aneme. Kele unte apeke yanhe akaperte-werne ilyetyakenhele nhenge iwenhenge ayenge angkemeke kele unte itirretyeke arne ilyernpenye

areyeke tharle ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyame, itnenhene areke-arle-iperre kwenhe unte ayenge arratyete itelaretyeke. ¹² Nhenhe mwantyele awaye: Angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyete itelareme kwenhe arne ilyernpenye arrpenhe atningke mpwaretyenhe tharle mpwareme-arteke. Re mpwaretyenhe arne ilyernpenye anthurre atyengenge akngerre-ulkere ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alherlenge. ¹³ Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge, the kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge the arelthe ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhe ilyernpenye anthurre anemenge. ¹⁴ Yewe, arne iwenhe apeke ingkirreke nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre kwenhe atyinhele anemenge, the kele-arle mpwareme.”

Jesus-elarle alhileke Utmenge Akngerre yernetyeke

¹⁵ Awethe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge the ilerlenge. ¹⁶ The anteme Akngeye apayuthnemele Re imerte arrekantherre-werne yernemele atyewe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletetyeke. Re apetyeme arrekantherrenge akwetethe apurte anerle-anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre, Re arrenhantherrenhe Akngeye-akerte arratyete akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele Akngeye akwenpele awerlte-aneme, kwenhe itelaretyakenhe Rarle itnenhene alpe-eme-ileme, itne kwenhe akutne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte Rarle mpwareme ante angwenhele re anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme angwenhele re anemeke Rarle arrekantherrenge anerlenge, Re arrekantherre irrpelele alethe akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Nhenge the arrenhantherre impemele alpeme, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kutyentye-arteke anetyakenhe-iletetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpeme. ¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware alhetyenhe anteme ante tyerrtye areyele ayenge akwenpele-arle awerlte-anemeke, ayenge uyarne awethe aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre kenhe ayenge awethe aretyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge alethe akwete apurte anerlenge, arrantherre-arlke kwenhe ikweringe alethe akwete anetyenhe anteme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge awethe itethe-irritnemele arrantherre kele itelaretyenhe nhenge ayenge-arle apurte Akngeye atyinhenge aneme, arrantherre akenhe apurte atyengenge aneme, ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre ahentye anemele kwenhe yanhe areye ayenge aywerrkele awerlte-aneme mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe tharle nhenge itnenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlke Re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anerlenge. Ayenge-arlke re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme, the itneke imernetyenhe iwenhe-artekele ayenge arratyete aneme.”

²² Judas arrpenhe akenhe, nhenge Iscariot arritnye kwenye-arle, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke-ante imerneme nhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle unte arratyete anemeke, imernel-hetyakenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arle nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe?”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Yanhe areye atyenge-arle ahentye aneme kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyenhe ante mpwareme iwenhe-arle the itnenhene ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlke itneke ahentye-anteye aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge kwenhe ilerne apetyetyenhe apurte anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge

ahentye anetyakenhe kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe ante mpwaretyakenhe iwenhele the itnenhene mpwaretyeke ileme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itneke imernetyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arteke ayenge arraty anemeke. Angkentye nhenhe areye tharle ileme kwenhe arrakerte atyinhe-ngentyele ware anetyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge ileme angkentye nhenhe areye angketyeke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. ²⁵ The kwenhe arrekantherre arne nhenhe renhe ingkirreke ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Ut-nenge Akngerre yernetyenhe, ayenge-tetye. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletienhe, arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe, ayenge-arle alheke-iperrele. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletienhe nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye tharle arrekantherre ileke-akerte. ²⁷ Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe, nhenge utnenge atnerre-ilemele. Itirremele anaye nhenge tharle akwetethe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, alakenhe-arteke. Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atnerre-ileme. The ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletienhe nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele atnerte akurne-irretyale anaye nhenge atere apeke-irretyale.

²⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aweke arrekantherre angkerleng, ‘Ayenge kwenhe alhetyenhe, urreke arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atnerte akurne awelheme nhenhe-akerte? Arrantherre atyenge ahentye-aneke-arle, arrantherre akangkemere-arle nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemeke Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe-arle atyenge-ngentyele akngerre anthurre-ulkere aneme. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne nhenhe areye kwenhe anentye akngerre arrwekele irretyenhenge, nhenge itne irrerleng kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkerleng kwenhe arraty aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge akwele awethe angketyale aneme, arrentye Satan-arle, apmere ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme-arle, rarle lyete apetyemenge. Re akenhe ahelhe nhenheke pwathe anetyakenhe-irreme, re ayenge iletienhe-irreme iwenhe renhe the mpwaretyeke.

³¹ “The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ante aywerrke awerle-aneme ante iwenhe apeke mpwarerle-anemele Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke-ante ware, alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye apanpele ahelhe nhenhe areyele itelaretyenhe ayenge-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke re-anteme angkeke, “Yewe, alakenhe ante kwenhe aneme. Iparrpaye, anwerne akeme-irremele apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhetyekeye.”

15

Jesus re arne kripethe-arteke aneme

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle anetyeke Akngeye-arle ahentye aneme itne anetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe arraty anthurre-arteke aneme. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe artwe-arteke nhenge-arle arne kripethe areye arntarnte-aremeke. Nhenge re garden renhe unthemele

areme arne irrweltye aremele, re ultakemele iweme. Alakenhe-arteke re. ² Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe ngkwerne-arteke aneme, arrantherre akenhe walye areye-arteke aneme. Tyerrtyele-arteke nhenge-arle garden arntarnte-areme walye areye akerle-anemele merne kripethe-kwenye-arle, itne-arle akurne anerlenge, Akngeyele kwenhe tyerrtye areye iweme nhenge areyele akwele-arle ilelheme itne-arle atyinhe anemenge, itne akenhe mpwaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere Rarle ahentye anemele. Itne mwerre kwenye. Kenhe walye yanhe areye merne-akerte anerlenge, itne mwerre ante garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele kwenhe itnenhe akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele nhenge yanhengentyele itne merne awethe atningke-ulkere atnyenetyenhenge. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe yanhe re-arteke aneme nhenge areyeke-arle itethe anerlitanetyeke alakenhe-arteke re ahentye-aneme. ³ Arrantherre kwenhe kele walye-arteke aneme garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele arrantherre-arle angkentye nhengeke akangkwe-irreke tharle arrekantherre ilekenge. Angkentye atyinhele kwenhe kele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileke. ⁴ Atyengenge akwetethe apurte anerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke yanhe renhe mpwareme kele ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte akwetethe anetyenhenge. Walye nhenge ultakelheke kwenhe merne ikwemeye arratetyakenhe. Nhenge re arne ngkwerne apurte anerlenge-ante ware kwenhe rarle merne ikwemeye arratetyenhenge. Alakenhe-anteyele arrantherre iwerrele anetyakenhe-irreme Akngeye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anemenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyakenhe apeke.

⁵ “Ayenge kwenhe arne ngkwerne-arteke aneme nhenge arne kripethe-arlengge, arrantherre walye areye-arteke arrateke-arle ante atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme arrantherre akwete anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme arne ingkirreke Akngeye-arle ahentye-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke atyengengentyele akngakelhemele arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge Rarle ahentye anemeke. ⁶ Kele angwenhe apeke apurte akwete atyengenge anetyakenhe kele imerte akngakelhemele anteme, kele Akngeyele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe walye-arteke aneme nhenge arrpenhele ultakeme iwemele imerte. Nhenge garden arntarnte-arentye-artekele walye antyerrke akemele iwemele-arteke. Kele imerte arrpenhele itnenhe kutyeme itnenhene ureke iweme ampetyeke. ⁷ Alakenhe-irreketye arrantherre atyengenge apurte akwetethe anetyeke, angkentye atyinhe aywerrkele awerlte-anetyeke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme kele arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle ahentye anemeke Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhenge. ⁸ Yewe, Akngeye kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwete anthurre ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ikwere. Arrantherre alakenhe renhe mpwareme arrpenhe atningkele aremele angkeme, ‘Yewe, nhenhe areyele kwenhe Jesus apenterlte-aneme.’ Areke-arle-iperrele itne Akngeye akertne utyerneme tnakemele.

⁹ “Akngeye kwenhe atyenge atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe anteye ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke, akwetethe atyengenge apurte anerlitanetyeke nhenge the apeke akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke the ileme, the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe

akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme, nhenge tharle aywerrkele mpwarerle-aneme iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe. ¹¹ Yewe the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekanttherre ilerne nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre akangketyeke anthurre ayenge akangkentye akwetethe anerle-aneme-arteke. ¹² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme akayake-ilemele, alakenhe re-artekele kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtyele imerneme nhenge rarle arrpenheke arntarnte-aremele anthurre nhenge rarle apeke tyerrtye yanheke ilweme. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arrpenheke ilwetyeke, kele yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe ikwerenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. ¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke ayenge mwantyele aweme iwenhele ayenge angkemeke imerte mpwaremele kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anthurrele aneme. ¹⁵ The arrenhantherrenhe akwete iletakenhe anetyenhe urrkapentye atyinhe areye nhenge urrkapentye areye-arle kwenhe apale aneme iwenhenge-arle nhenge pwathe itnekenhele ileme itne nhenge arne areye mpwaretyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe atyewe atyinhe areye ileme-tetye, tharle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilerlenghe tharle Akngeye atyinhenge awemenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apekele itirreme arrantherre-arle ayenge akngakeke-kathene. Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke the arrenhantherrenhe ileke arne ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anemeke, arne nhenge areye arrantherre-arle Ikwere mpwareke itne akweteke-iletynhenge. Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. Re mpwaretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenghe.

¹⁷ “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe awethe ileme akangkelhe-ilerraye, arntarnte-arerremele anthurre.”

Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nhenge yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe, kele itneke anteye

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeme, “Tyerrtye nhenge areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemele arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, kele alakenhe itirrewarraye, itne kwenhe atyenge arrwekele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge areye-arle arne apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre apekele itne-arteke aneke kele itne arrekanttherre ahentye-arle aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme apeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre-arle akngakelhemele anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye, arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhe-arle anemeke, arrekanttherre atnerte ahentye-anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Angkentye yanhe areye irlpangkaye tharle arrekanttherre ilekenge: ‘Urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge impene-ulkere anetyakenhe.’ Nhenge tyerrtye ahe-akngerre yanhe areye atyenge ahele-ahele angkeme ayenge akurne mpwaremele itne arrekanttherre ahele-ahele angkeme-arlike arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaremele-arlike, arrantherre-arle urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaremunge.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayenge mwantyele awemele aneme nhenge arne iwenhele the itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, alakenhe-arteke itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele awetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke.

²¹ “Itne arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyenhe-arlike arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge itne kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne, nhenge ayenge yernekeke-arle. ²² Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele itne atyenge, ayeye atyinheke-arlike akutne anthurre anemere, arrpenhele itnenhe uyarne ilperneme. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele the kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke ileke, itne ayenge akwenpele awerle-anenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe re itnenhene ilpernetyenhe. ²³ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke ahentye anetyakenhe-anteye. ²⁴ Ayenge apeke apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike mpwaretyakenhe aneke-arle tharle mpwareke, kele itne akwete anerlte-anemele akutne anthurre arne akurne areyeke itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe arraty apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, arne nhenge areye arrpenhele arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele areke-arle-iperrele iwenhele the mpwareke itne ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele, itne atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe atyenge Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ²⁵ Nhenge alakenhe-arle irrerlengenge angkentye nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re Bible-ke arrekwele intelhe-ileke kwenhe arraty aneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeme, ‘Itne kwenhe atyenge ware ahentye kwenye aneme.’ *Psalm 35:19; 69:4.*

²⁶ “Urreke the arrpenhe arrekantherre yernetyenhe Akngeye atyinhe ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke. Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe arne arraty areye Akngeye-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-werne alpemele kenhe re apetyetyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke iletienhe atyenge-akerte. ²⁷ Arrantherre-arlike atyenge-akerte iletienhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyengenge anekenge nhenge arlte arrekwele-ngentyele tharle arelthe areye anthetyeke-irreke tyerrtye areye arrantherre kwenhe atyengenge akwete aneme.”

16

¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkemele, “Yewe, the kwenhe arrekantherre ileme arne nhenhe areye, arrantherre-arle ayenge impene-impene apentyeke ipmentyele anteme impetyakenhe anetyenhe. ² Jew aknger-repate areye arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe ante arrenhantherrenhe tyatye-ngentyele yernetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge itne Akngeye akertne utyernerlte-anemenge. Urreke anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe alakenhe itirremeke-athene, ‘Akngeye kwenhe anwerneke akangketyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe aremele irrerlkngge itnenhene atwerlengenge.’ Itne kwenhe akenge aneme. ³ Itne kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherrenhe mpwaretyenhe itne kwenhe atyenge akutne aneme, Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ⁴ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileme nhenge itne irrerlengenge arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ilekeke. The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre iletienhe aneke nhenge arrantherre arrekwele atyengenge

alhetyeke ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, itne anteme ayenge arlkarentye-iletyme, arrenhantherrenhe kwenye.”

Jesus-elarle itnenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe areye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle mpwaretyenhenge

⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme ayenge Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. Arrantherre akenhe ayenge apayuthnetyakenhe nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke. ⁶ Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme-tetye tharle arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ilerleng. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arraty angkeme! Mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre ayenge-arle alhemenge, ayenge-arle kwenhe alhetyakenhenge, Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletymenhe-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angkemele, Re apetyetyakenhe. Ayenge akenhe alheke-arle, the renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyenhe. ⁸ Utmenge nhenge apetyemele tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye-akerte, apale itirremele nhenge mwerre anemeke akwele. Itne apale itirreme atyenge-akerte, itne atyenge atyele angkeme ayenge akwele angkentye akenge angkerle-anemeke-athene. Itne apale itirreme Akngeye-akerte. Itne itirreme Rarle tyerrtye areye akngaketyakenhe anemeke-athene, nhenge arelhe mwerre areye akurne areye-ngentye. Utmenge Akngerre akenhe apetyemele Re apele apetyemele imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerleng.

⁹ “Re tyerrtye areye iletymenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke akenge mpwaremele itne-arle mwernte-irrerleng ayenge awetyakenhele. ¹⁰ Re tyerrtye areye iletymenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, itne-arle apatemenge iwenhe apeke renhe arraty anerleng. Ayenge arraty atyinhe Akngeye-werne alpemenge, arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe aneme, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge tharle mpwareke arne iwenhe apeke renhe arraty aneke-arle. ¹¹ Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye iletymenhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, Akngeyele-arle akwele itnenhene akngaketyakenhe, mwerre nhenge akurnenge-ntyeye. Akngeye kwenhe kele itirremele angkeke Rarle arrentye Satan imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyenhe, yanhe nhenge pwathe-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Nhenhele imerneme urreke-arle Re itnenhe-arlke imerrentye irrerlkngke atwetyenhe.

¹² “The kwenhe angkentye awethe atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre iletyme ahentye aneme, arrantherre akenhe lyete uyarne-arle itelareme. ¹³ Urreke anteme Utmenge Akngerre apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye areye Akngeye-akerte. Rarle ware angketyakenhele. Re arrekantherre arne nhenge areye iletyme Rarle Akngeye ikwerenhe aweme angkerleng. Re arrekantherre iletymenhe-arlke arne areye-akerte urreke-arle anetyenheke. ¹⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye areye rarle ayenge aweke angkerleng, arrantherre itnenhe awemele arrantherre angkemele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhe. ¹⁵ Arne ingkirreke atyinhe Akngeyele-arle atnyeneme, the atnyeneme-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre angkeke alakenhe, ‘Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye rarle ayenge aweke angkerleng.’”

Jesus-ele itnenhe ileme rarle alheke-arle iperre itne alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge, urreke akenhe itne akangkentye anetyenhe

¹⁶ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Lyete ware kwenhe the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre arrpenheme ikwerenhe angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-ame re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,’ ante ‘Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe?’” ¹⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akwete anthurre angkerretyame, “Iwenhenge-ame re angkeme, ‘Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpeme?’ Anwerne uyarne itelareme iwenhe apeke ikwere rarle angkemeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itelareke itne-arle apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge re angkeke ikwere. Re itneke alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Ayenge arrekantherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerne, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre kwenhe ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.’ Nhenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerrenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge?” ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme arrantherre-arle akaye artnetyenhe atyenge alhwarrpe-akerte anemele nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke atyenge, kenhe tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenharenyeke-ante warele itirrerlte-aneme-arle akangkemele anetyenhe. Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe akweke ware alhwarrpe-akerte aneme, kele arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyenhe atnerte akangketyenhe anthurre ayenge aremele awethe. ²¹ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arelthe-arle ampe akweke atnyenetyeke-ulettye re uyarne anthurre itirremele, nthakenhe-arle-irremenge ikwerenge. Kenhe ampe akweke-arle inteke-iperrele akenhe, re rikerte ikwere alngwirremele aneme re kwenhe akangkeme anthurrenge ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle intekenge. ²² Rarle alakenhe-anteyele arrekantherrenge anetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge ilwemele alheme urrekeke-atwetye, urreke ulkere-arle apetye-alpetyenhenge arrantherre alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe ikwere-iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyenhe. Kele antime arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayaketyenhe akangkentye anetyeke ikwere.

²³ “Alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Lyete anteme arrantherre akwete anthurre renhe arne areyeke arritnye atyinhele apayuthnerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe renhe apeke arrantherre mpwarerlenghe, arrantherre kele itnenhe inemele akangkemele anthurre anteme aneme.”

Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye

²⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, arrekwele-ngentye lyeteke-atwetye the arrekantherre ayeye alengke-iwentye ilettyame. Kenhe urreke anteme the arrekantherre alakenhe-arteke ilettyakenhe anetyenhe, ayeye alengke-iwentye angkemele. Kenhe urreke akenhe the ayeye arratyale anthurrele ilettyenhe atyinhe Akngeye-akerte nhenge arrantherre alhengke-awetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge, arrantherre renhe arne areyeke apayuthnetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge. The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe

nhenge mpwaretyeke iwenheke arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthnemeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye anerlunge ante arrantherre-arle itelaremunge Ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke. ²⁸ Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyete apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Lyete anteme the apmere ahelhe nhenhe impemele alheme Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemele.”

²⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele itne angkeke, “Lyete ante angkentye akethe anthurre angkeme, unte ayeye alengke-iwentye angketyakenhe. ³⁰ Lyete anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme. Arrpenhele kwenhe ngenhe uyarne apayuthneme arne iwenhe-akerte apeke renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke.”

³¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme arrantherre angkeme arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke. ³² Awerrirraye! Lyete ware kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke alwirremele unterlte-iwetyenhe arrekatherrenhe-arrpe apmere-werne! Arrantherre ayenge impetyenhe, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyenhenge! Ayenge akenhe atyenge-arrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhe, Akngeye atyinhe-arle kwenhe atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ³³ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ileke arrantherre utnenge atnerre anetyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerlunge. Nhenge tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe arrekatherrenge atwerreme, atere-irretyale anaye, the kwenhe impeke-arle aneme. The kwenhe pwathe itnekenhe alyepe-alyepe mpwareke.”

17

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme apententye akngerre ikwerenheke

¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle arne ingkirreke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke-iperrele re akertne-atheke anteme areke alkere-werne-atheke Akngeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeyaye, arlte kwenhe apetyeke. Kele tyerrtye areyeke imernaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge atyeperre anthurre aneme yanhenge itne ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge, Alere Ngkwinhe. The anteme itneke imernetyenhenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle Unte tyeperre anthurre aneme, nhenge itne Ngkwenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ² Yewe, unte ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Unte arrpenheme ayenge antheke-arlke, the anteme yanhe areye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe itne alethe akwete Ngkwengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ³ Akngeye-aye, Unte anyente-ante ware tyerrtye areyele-arle akertne utyernetyeke. Arrpenhe Unte-arteke anetyakenhe anthurre. Unte kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke-arle, ayenge apetyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilernenhe itelareme itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ⁴ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyame the kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge nthakenhe Unte-arle tyeperre anthurre aneme, the kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke arne areye anthurrele mpwaremele Unte-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Akngeyaye itelareme, urreke ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge Unte ayenge-arlke kwenhe apurte anetyarte ngangkere akngerre-akerte. Alkere-arenye areyele ilernenhe akertne utyernetyame tnakemele. Itneke ilaye ilernenhe akertne utyernetyeke alakenhe-arteke.”

Jesus-ele Akngeye apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke

⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge the artwe nhenhe areye Ngkwenge-akerte akaltyele-antheke, yanhe areye Unte-arle ayenge antheke, itne akaperte altywere anthurre irreke Ngenhe arratyete itelareke. Unte kwenhe itnenhene akngakeke tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-ngentyele itne Ngkwinhe aneme. Unte anteme itnenhene ayenge antheke. Itne angkentye Ngkwinhe aweke aywerrkele mpwareke iwenhe apekele Unte angkeme itneke. ⁷ Lyete kwenhe itne arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, angkentye Ngkwinhe-arlike arne areyele the mpwarerle-aneme ilernpenye-arle kwenhe Ngkwengengentyele apetyeme. ⁸ The kwenhe angkentye itnenhene akaltyele-antheke nhenge Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne ayenge mwantyele aweke, mpwareke-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe-arle the ileke itnenhe mpwaremele anetyeke. Itne kwenhe akaltye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Ngkwenge-ngentyele, Unte-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke.

⁹ “Yewe Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme itnenhene atnyenetyeke. The kwenhe yanhe areyete apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itirrerlte-aneme arne areyete apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware, nhenge Ngkwinhe areye anetyakenhe. The apayuthneme-tetye yanhe areyete nhenge Unte-arle atyenge-werne akngetyeke-arle itne kwenhe Ngkwinhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe-arle aneme areye kwenhe Ngkwinhe aneme, Ngkwinhe areye-arle aneme kwenhe atyinhe-anteye aneme. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhene aremele ayenge apenterlente itne ayenge akertne utyerneme atyeperre anthurre ileme. ¹¹ Lyete ware ayenge Ngkwenge-werne anteme alhetyenhe, ayenge ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlte-anetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyenge Ngkwinhe anetyakenhe areyenge. Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte mwerre anthurre aneme, itnenhene ngangkere Ngkwinhele arntarnte-araye, ngangkere Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne apurte anetyenhenge nhenge ilerne apurte-irrerlente-arteke. ¹² Nhenge ayenge itnekenge anemele, the kwenhe itnenhene mwantyele ingkirreke ngangkere ngkwinhele arntarnte-areke nhenge itne aparlpe-irretyange. Anyente ware kwenhe akngakelhetyenhe aparlpe-irretyenhenge. Re kwenhe aneke aparlpe-irretyenhe ngkwengenge akngakelhentye alethe akwete re anetyenhe. Alakenhe-irremele nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke aneke.

¹³ “Lyete anteme ayenge ngkwenge-werne athekele alpetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arne nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe atyinhe areyete ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Unte atyenge ilekeke, yanhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye areye nhenge arne apmere nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme kwenhe atnerte ahentye kwenye itneke aneke Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge-arle apenterlte-anemele kwenhe awetyakenhe apentetyakenhele aneme angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge alakenhe-anteye aneme itne-arteke-anteye. ¹⁵ The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele inetyeke. Tharle Ngenhe apayuthneme-tetye nhenge Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe

nhenhe-arenye kwenye, nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle nhengele angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aweme. ¹⁷ Angkentye Ngkwinhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kele itnenhe akngakelhe-ilaye itne Ngkwinhe-arrpe anetyenhenge anthurre. Itne imerte Ngkwenge aywerrkele urrkaperlte-anemele. ¹⁸ Yewe the kwenhe itnenhe yernetyenhe angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Nhenge Unte ayenge yerneke-artekele angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne. ¹⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe Ngkwenge anthelheme nhenge Ngkwenge urrkapetyeke ware, nhenge itne-arlke anthelhetyenhenge Ngkwenge-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke anteme.”

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme yanhe areyeye renhe-arle urreke arraty itelaretyenheke

²⁰ Jesus Ikwere angkeke, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme, eleven-pele nhenhe areyeye-ante ware kwenye. The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme arrpenhe yanhe areyeye-arlke nhenge urreke-arle ayenge arraty itelaretyenheke iwenhe-arle apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atyenge-akerte angketyenhenge. ²¹ Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme itneke ingkirrekeke apurte-irretyeke nhenge itne anyente-arteke anetyenhenge, nhenge ayenge-arle apurte aneme Ngkwengenge anyente-arteke. Unte atyengenge-arleng aneme ayenge Ngkwengenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme nhenge angkentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme areyele kwenhe itnenhe apurte anerleng aretyenhe itne itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²² “Yewe, the kwenhe itneke imerneke Unte-arle ayenge arrerneke nhenge arraty ngangkere akngerre-akerte, lyete anteme atyengenge yanhe areye-arlke ngangkere akngerre atnyeneme nhenge itne apurte anetyenhenge anyente-arteke, nhenge ilerne-arle apurte aneme-arteke anyente re. ²³ Ayenge kwenhe apurte aneme nhenge anyente-arteke re itnekenge, Unte atyenge anyente-arteke re aneme, itne-arlke anyente-arteke anetyenhenge. Nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge yerneke, Unte-arle itneke ahentye aneke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge ahentye aneke-artekele.

²⁴ “Akngeyeye atyinhe-aye, Unte ayenge apententye akngerre nhenhe areye antheke, urreke ayenge itneke atyengenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye aneme nhenge aretyeke ayenge-arle akngerre anthurre anemeke. Ayenge kwenhe itneke aretyeke ahentye-aneme ngangkere akngerre Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke Unte-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye-anemenge. Urreke Unte nhenge ahelhe nhenhe mpwaryenhenge Unte ayenge ngangkere akngerre antheke.

²⁵ “Akngeyaye, Unte kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrerlte-aneme Ngkwenge akutne. The Ngenhe itelareme, apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele itelareme Unte-arle ayenge yernekeke. ²⁶ The kwenhe itneke imerneke nhenge iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke, the akwetethe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke. The alakenhe renhe mpwaryenhe itne arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge Unte ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ayenge anteme itnekenge akwetethe anetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeyeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

18

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeke nhenge re anetyame arne olive apurteke-arleke (Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53)

¹ Nhenge re angkentye nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Akngeye ikwerenheke, Jesus impemele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne apwerte atwatyele alheke lhere Kidron arritnye tyanenheke apmere olive akngerre-werne alhemele ikwerele aneke. ² Kenhe Judas, artwe aneke-arle nhengele Jesus arrpenhe areye iltye anthetyenhe itne renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke, re kwenhe itnekenge apurte anetyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe apmere yanhe ikwere akaltye aneke nthenhele-arle itne aneme Jesus-arle Judas-arleke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe apurte-irretyartenge. ³ Nhenge Jerusalem-enge anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele, Pharisee areyele-arleke thultye areye ileke nhenge tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye-arle areye, thultye Rome-arenye arrpenheme-arleke irraweye anthurre alherlte-iwetyeke Judas-enge. Judas-ele anteme itnenhene akngewe arne olive apurte areye-arle tnetyame-werne re kwenhe itelarekenge nhenge Jesus-arle anetyameke. Itne irraweye anthurre alherlte-iweke ure alepe areye-akerte-arleke apmere yanhe ikwere-werne atheke. ⁴ Kele Jesus itelareke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke ikwere. Re anteme itneke-werne arneke-irremele angkeke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

⁵ Itne angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe untheme Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke.”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe.”

Judas anteme thultye areyenge apurte tnetyame nhenge re Jesus itneke imernetyeke itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus itnenhene ileke “Ayenge kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle untherlte-apeme,” itne iparrpe-anteye ikwere-ketye aname-irremele ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. ⁷ Jesus-ele awethe-anteye itnenhe apayuthneke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

Itne awethe angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke untheme.”

⁸ Jesus anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele ilerne. Ayenge kwenhe arritnye yanhe aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge apetyerlenge kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ipmentye impaye alhetyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge alakenhe re angkeke angkentye nhenge rarle angkeke-arle arratyete irrekeke. Arrantherre itelareme rarle nhenge arrekwele-ulkere angkerle-iwerne, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe itnenhe ingkirreke ngangkere Ngkwinhe-akertele arratyete arntarnte-areke itne aparlpe-irretyakenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Simon Peter-ele alyweke akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe akwe-arratyete ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke, Malchus arritnye anekenge. ¹¹ Jesus akenhe Peter ikwere angkeke, “Alyweke ngkwinhe arrernirtnaye. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke ilwetyeke nhenge rlkerte akngerre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arrpe itneke anthelheme.”

Itne Jesus kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye-werne akngeme

¹² Artwe nhenge alartetye thultye-kenhe aneke-arle ileke thultye areye Jesus arntwirrketyeke. Kele itne alakenhe re mpwareke, thultye Jew areye-kenhele-arleke renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne iltye ikwerenhe ayerneke

artepe ingkerne-werne-atheke ilemele. ¹³ Iparrpele itne arntwirrkemele itne renhe akngerlthe-iweke artwe yanhe Annas arritnye-werne, nhenge ampatye-ampaty Caiaphas-kenhe-arle. Annas kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe anetyarte, kenhe lyete akenhe Caiaphas re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneme. ¹⁴ Caiaphas nhenge arrekwele-arle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke nhenge mwerre kwenhe aneme artwe anyente tyerrtye areyeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke nhenge tyerrtye Jew-arenye ingkirreke ilwerlthe-aneme-ketye.

*Peter-arle angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-70; Mark 14:66-68; Luke 22:55-57)*

¹⁵ Nhenge Simon-Peter apententye akngerre arrpenhele Jesus ingkernenge apetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhele yarte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-kenheke irremele. Nhenhe mwerre, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele-arle apententye akngerre yanhe kele itelarerlenghe. ¹⁶ Peter akenhe akwete-arle akethele tnetyame arriwe itwele rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye yanheke akutne aneke. Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge apetyalpeke marle arriwele arntarnte-arerlenghe-arle apayuthneke nhenge Peter impetyeke nhenge yarte re kwene-werne irrpetyeke, re arratyete Peter kwene irrpetyeke. ¹⁷ Peter-arle irrpenehenge re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe yanhe-kenhe itne lyete arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne?”

Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye.”

¹⁸ Tyatye urrkapentye akngerre areyele, thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlke ure akngerre nthileke urinpe-irremele tnerirretyame ingwe ikwerele-arle kwenhe irrernte anthurre anerlenghe. Peter itneke-werne apetyeke apurte itnekenge tneke urenge untyetye-ilelhomele.

*Anna-ele Jesus apayuthneme renhe awemele
(Matthew 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64; Luke 22:66-71)*

¹⁹ Apmere kwene yanhe ikweringe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas-ele Jesus arne arunthe anthurre-akerte apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikweringe areye-arlke-akerte ante iwenhele re tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke-akerte, “Artwe nthakentyele-ame ngenhe apenteme? Angwenhe-ame itne aneme? Iwenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe akaltyele-antheke?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge kwenhe ahelhe anteke akethele angkemele aneke tyerrtye areyeke, tyatye-nge, apmere arrpenhenge. The itnenhe akaltyele-antheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge-arlke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwetethe apurte-irrerlthe-anemenge. Ayenge anyelknghe-anyelknghele angketyakenhele. ²¹ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge apayuthneme? Tyerrtye areyele ayenge awerlenghe apayuthnaye. Itne itelarerlenghe nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-antheke!”

²² Kenhe Jesus alakenhe angkemele, thultye tyatye-arenye anyentele ikwere itwele anetyamenge renhe arreyennghe atweke. Re Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe angketyalaye. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye kwenhe!”

²³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge apeke-arle apale angkeke, kele ingkirrekeke ilaye iwenhe ayenge-arle angkekenghe. Kenhe ayenge arratyete ante ware angkekenghe, iwenhenge arrantherre ayenge atwerne?” Kenhe thultye tyatye-arenye awethe angketyakenhe.

²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Jesus iltye awethe ayerneke, Annas anteme renhe Caiaphas-werne yerneke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyey-arenye-werne.

Peter awethe-anteye angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne

(Matthew 26:71-75; Mark 14:69-72; Luke 22:58-62)

²⁵ Itelaraye, Peter-arle akwete akethele tnetyame urenge untyetye-ilelhemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge aneke angkerrirreke, “Unte-arlike kwenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe nhengeke itne arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne.”

Peter akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye. Ayenge ikwerek akutne.”

²⁶ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyey-arenyekenhe yanhe ikwerenge tnetyame anteye ure itwele. Re kwenhe artwe irlpe akeke-arle-ke-artweye aneke nhenge Peter-elarle akeke. Re Peter alhengke-aremele renhe apayuthneke. “The kwenhe ngenhe areke artwe yanhenge apurte tnerlenghe arne olive areyenge, arratyey kwenhe the ngenhe arerneye?”

²⁷ Awethe anteye Peter angkeke rarle nhenge Jesus-eke akutne. Nhenge alakenhe rarle angkeke arteke, kenhe tyweke-tyweke-arle iparrpe arlkerlenghe.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneme renhe awetyeke

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5)

²⁸ Arlike arrpenhele nhenge ingweleme anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyekenhe thultyey tyatyey-arenyey areyele Jesus akngeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-ngentyele, apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alartetyey government Rome-arenyey apmere-werne, Pilate arritnyey. Nhenge itne irretyey-alhemele akethele tnetyey-alheke akarelhemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle apmere Jew anetyakenhe areyey-kenhe-werne irrpenherlenghe kele itnenhe akurne-ilelhemere kele itne uyarne anteme merne arlkweme nhenge arrawey-irrentyey Passover anerlenghe. Nhenhe kwenhe angkentyey Jew areyey-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew akngerrepate areyey-arlike thultyey tyatyey-arenyey areyey-arlike akethele tne me akarelhemele Jesus-akerte.

²⁹ Pilate anteme akethe-werne arratemele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre artwe nhenhe-werne akngetyenhe? Iwenhe renhe-arle akenhe re mpwareke?”

³⁰ Itne akngirtneke, “Nhenge re apekele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke kele anwerne renhe akngetyetyakenhele aneme ngenhe iltyey an-thetyeke.”

³¹ Kenhe Pilate itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe akngerlte-iwayey renhe apayuthnemele. Ikwerek-akerte itirrerlte-anayey nhenge nthakenhe apeke irretyeyke angkentyey arrekantherrenge ularre.”

Kenhe itne akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne uyarne alakenhe mpwareme Rome-arenyey areyele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe ileke artwe akurne atwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre ware apeke angkeme nhenge mwerre apeke aneme kele anwerne tyerrtyey irrerlknge atwetyenhenge.”

³² Nhenge itne alakenhe angkeke, itne imerneke iwenhe-arle Jesus arrekwele angkekenghe irremere nhenge arratyey irretyeyenhenge. Itelarerrirrayey, rarle akethele angkeke rarle ilwetyenhenge nhenhe-arteke.

³³ Kele Pilate anteme apmere kwene ikwerenhe-werne irrpirtneke thultyey areyey ileke Jesus ikwerek-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele anteme re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratyey pwathe anthurre Jew areyeyke?”

³⁴ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe apayuthneme nhenge unte-arrpe apeke-arle itirrekenge? Arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge atyenge-akerte ileke?”

³⁵ Pilate angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe ayenge akaltye anetyakenhe arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhele arrantherre mpwareme. Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe areyele-arlike kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrekatherrenhe areyele kwenhe ngenhe atyenge-werne akngetyerne. Iwenhe akurne renhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

³⁶ Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe pwathe anetyakenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Ayenge apekele pwathe aneke apmere ahelhe nhenheke kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele atwemere nhenge ayenge renhe arntarnte-aremele nhenge Jew akngerre pate areyele ayenge arntwirrkeketye. Ayenge kwenhe pwathe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe.”

³⁷ Kenhe Pilate kenhe angkerlenghe, “Kele, unte-ame anteme angkeme unte-arle pwathe akwele aneme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme ayenge-arle pwathe aneme akwele. Ayenge inteke pwathe anetyeke, ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke angkentye arratye Akngeye-akerte. Ingkerreke ahentyele aneme awetyeke angkentye arratye awemele imerte mpwaremele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.”

³⁸ Kenhe Pilate akenhe angkerlenghe, “Iwenhe-ame anteme angkentye arratye nhenhe aneme?”

*Pilate yewe angkeme itne-arle Jesus irrerlknghe atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25)*

Kele re nhenhe angkeke-iperrele, Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerre pate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthnemele uyarne arerne rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngheke atwetyeke.”

³⁹ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, Pilate-larle akwetethe artwe anyente jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenghe-arteke. Pilate-le itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye aneme akngerre pate Jew areye-kenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke?”

⁴⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jew areye Pilate-ke akwete arlikeke, “Jesus kwenye! Barabbas kwenhe! Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyekaye.” Nhenge Barabbas jail-nge aneke, rarle government Rome-arenyeke arlkarentye-ilettyartenge.

19

¹ Pilate anteme thultye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Jesus akngaye renhe arne whip-akertele renhe irntherre atwetyeke!” Itne renhe akngaye whip-akertele irntherre atwerrirreke. ² Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arlike arrerneke. Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere urrperle-urrperle ikwere-karleke arrerneke, mantere nhenge tyerrtye alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke. ³ Itne ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarretyke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre akngerre pate Jew areyeke.” Itne renhe inngerre atweke iltye itnekenhele.

⁴ Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthneke uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

⁵ Jesus anteme akethe-werne itneke-werne apetyeke arne arrirpe-akerte akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke mantere urrperle-urrperle-arle irrpeke-akerte. Pilate anteme itneke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe re kwenhe nhenhe!”

⁶ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene thultye areye uthenele Jesus aremele itne arlkemele angkerreke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

Pilate-le anteme aweke arlkerremele angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.” Re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akngerlte-iwaye renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

⁷ Kenhe Jew areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe angkeke rarle akwele Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Atywerrenge anwerne-kenhenge ularre, ‘Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte ilelheme kele arrpenhele renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke arratye.’”

⁸ Nhenge Pilate-le itne angkerleng aweke, re atere anthurre awelheke. ⁹ Re awethe-anteye apmere kwene irrpirtnemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apmere nthenhe-ngentyeunte apetyeke?”

Jesus akenhe nterte ware tneke ikwere angketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰ Pilate anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ameunte atyenge angketyakenhe aneme? Unte kwenhe akaltye anetyeke ayenge-arle alartetye anemeke, the apeke ngenhe ipmentye impeme alhetyeke, nhenge ayenge apeke ahentye anemele the itnenhe ileme ngenhe arntarlkweke-arleke irrerlknge atwemele arlpere arrernetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ngangkere-anteunte atnyeneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ngenhe antheke ware. Tyatye-arenye akngerrepatele kwenhe ngenhe ayenge iltyele antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge mpwareke nhenge iwenhele rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke, unte akenhe mpwaretyakenhele. Unte kwenhe akurne mpwareke nhenge kenhe re akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, ngkwengenge akurne ulkere.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge, Pilate-le uyarne mpwaretyame Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke. Kenhe awethe anteye-arle akenhe Jew akngerrepate areye arlkemele angkerleng, “Unte-ame atyewe alartetye Rome-arenyeke aneme apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ameunte artwe yanhe ipmentye aywepetyeke angkemele? Alartetye Rome-arenyele nhenhe ikwere-akerte awemele re ngkwenge ahele-arle-irretyenhenge artwe nhenhe Jesus kwenhe-arle angkerleng rarle akwele alartetye aneme.”

¹³ Nhenge Pilate-le nhenhe renhe awemele re thultye areye ileke Jesus akethe-werne arratelhe-iltyeke. Kele itne renhe akethe-werne akngeke aketheke ngkerneke nhenge itne tyerrtye areyeke itirretyarte. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apwerte athirnte atningke tnerleng, angkentye Aramaic-ele itne apmere yanhe renhe “Gabbatha” akeme. Pilate anteme arrernelheke chair akngerreke-arleke, nhenge alartetye arrernelhentye-arle itirretyeke arelhe akurne areye-akerte. ¹⁴ Arlte mpwepe-anteme-irreke, arlte ikwerenge akenhe Jew areyele arne areye mpwareme arrawe-irrentye Passover ikwere. Pilate anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alartetye arrekantherrenhe arerrirraye!”

¹⁵ Itne akenhe awethe arlkemele angkerlenge, “Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe akngerlte-iwaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

Itnenhe Pilate-le apayuthneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alartetye arrekanttherrenhe! The-ame iley thultye atyinhe areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke?”

Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye akenhe angkirtneke “Ar-rangkwe! Alartetye anyente-ante ware anwerne-kenheke, Caesar-ante!”

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus akngetyeke renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare ar-rernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:21-32; Luke 23:26-43)

¹⁷ Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe akngerneke arpenge apwerte Akaperte Ngkwerne-werne. Jew areyele apwerte nhenhe ileme “Golgotha.”

¹⁸ Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne mantere ikwerenhe ily-weke Jesus renhe nail-ele arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneke renhe ilwetyeke. Itne artwe arrpenhe atherre-arleke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arleke akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre. ¹⁹ Pilate-le anteme ileke arrpenhele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akapertenge akertnele intelhe-ilettyeke renhe ilpernemele,

“NHENHE Jesus Nazareth-arenye, Jew AREYEKE ALARTETTYE.” Alak-enhe ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

²⁰ Jew atningkele anteme intelhe-ilenttye renhe areke, apmere nhenhe-arle nthenhele itne Jesus arlpere arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke kwenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem itweke itne-arle angkenttye urrpetyele, Aramaic-ele, Latin-ele, Greek-elarleke intelhe-ilerlenge. ²¹ Nhenge kw-ertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe aremele itne alheke Pilate-ke angkemele, “Unte kwenhe akngarte-iwetyeke yanhenge ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate!’ Nhenhe-tetye intelhe-ilettyeke, ‘Artwe nhenhe re ilelheme, ayenge Jew areyeke Akngerrepate.’”

²² Pilate akenhe akngirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Iwenhele the itnenhe ileke intelhe-ilettyeke kwenhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke, the akngarte-iwetye-kwenye.”

²³ Nhenge thultye four-pelele Jesus arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke-arle, itne mantere ikwerenhe ineke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele. Itne kwenhe tyarte arlpenttye ikwerenhe akalke-akalke atnyeneke. Arrpenhele renhe mantere anyente-ngentyele mpwareke, arrpenhele mantere renhe anyente-irrettyakenhenge. ²⁴ Thultye areye anteme angkerrettyame, “Anwerne renhe alterrettyale anetyekaye, arrkene-irrettyeke-tetye nhenge angwenhele impetyenhenge tyarte arlpenttye inetyeke.” Itne imerte arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyeke angwenhele apeke tyarte renhe impemele inetyenhenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe arratye anthurre anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Itne kwenhe mantere arrpenhe atyinhe akalkelhe-ileke itneke-arrpe. Itne arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyenhenge angwenhele tyarte arlpenttye atyinhe inetyenhenge.”

Psalm 22:18.

Nhenge thultye areyele-arle alakenhe renhe mpwareke angkentye nhenge re arratyaneke.

Jesus-ele John ileme meye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

²⁵ Arntarlkwe iterele tnyame areye, nthenhele-arle thultye areyele Jesus akertne irlpare arrernekenge kwenhe, arelhe areye aneke. Yanhenge meye ikwerenhe aneke, atyeyikwe ikwerenhe, arelhe arrpenhe Mary arritnye nhenge anewe-arle Clopas-kenhe-arlike, Mary Magdala-arenye-arlike. ²⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye aneke re kwenhe yanhe ikwerele-arlike tnyame, Jesus meye itwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe areke re meye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Arelhaye, artwe nhenhe kwenhe alere ngkwinihete lyete aneme.”

²⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerenheke anteme re angkeke, “Arelhe nhenhe meye ngkwinihete.” Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme apententye akngerre nhenhele renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-46; Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49)

²⁸ Kele Jesus akaperte altywerele itirreke, “Yewe, the kwenhe kele mpwareke arne ingkirreke anthurre Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge mpwaretyeke ileke.” Re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkethakwe-irreme.” Re nhenge alakenhe renhe angkemele angkentye re nhenge arrpenhele intelhe-ileke arrule Bible-ke arratyaneke.

²⁹ Yanhenge aneke ngkwarle irrkerteye, kenhe thultye-le anteme mantere akweke ineke arne arlpentyeke ayernemele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arne arlpentye nhenge arne hyssop arritnyenge, itne arne yanhe akertne-ileme arrakerteke-arlike arrerneke nhenge re akwele antywetyeke. ³⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele antyweke-iperrele ngkwarle renhe re angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele arne ingkirreke mpwareke nhenge ayenge-arle apetyeke mpwaretyeke.” Re akaperte ikwerenhe kwene-irreke ante, imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

Thultye anyentele Jesus ulte irrtartyele nterneme

³¹ Arlte yanhe re kwenhe aneke nhenge itne arne ingkirreke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke arlte tyeperreke ltyerretyeke. Arlte arrpenhele aneke arlte tyeperre ltyerretyeke arlte nhenge re aneke arrawe-irrentye Passover-arle. Jew akngerrepate areye ahentye anetyakenhe aneke atyalangkwe urrpetye itnenhe impetyeke nhenge arlpare anerlte-anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arlenge arlte tyeperre yanhe ikwerele-ureke alakenhe-arle atywerrenge itnekenhe ultakerlenge. Itne anteme Pilate apayuthneke nhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye ilettyeke nhenge alhetyeke ante artwe urrpetye ngkwerne ultaketyeke arne arntarlkwele-arlenge arlpere anekeke, itne iparrpe ilwetyenenge. Nhenge arrpenhele anteme atyalangkwe itnenhe atnarnpelhe-ilettyeke itnenhe iperteke arttyeke.

³² Ikwere-iperrele Pilate yewe angkerlenge, thultye areyele alhemele artwe atherre ngkwerne ultakeke nhenge irlpare-arle anetyame arne arntarlkwele-arlenge Jesus itwele. ³³ Nhenge itne Jesus-werne apetyeke itne renhe areke rarle kele-arle ilweke-arle aneke. Itne anteme ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kenhe thultye anyentele akenhe Jesus ulte irrtartyele nterneke, iparrpe anthurre alhwe ante kwatye thelelheke. ³⁵ Artwe anyentele aremele ileke nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre ingkirrekele awetyenenge arratyaneke anteme itelaretyenenge. ³⁶ Nhenge thultye areyele

Jesus ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe anekenge, ayeye nhenge arrpenhele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke arratye anthurre anteme aneke. Re alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Itne ngkwerne ikwerenhe ultaketye-kwenye.” *Psalm 34:20.*

³⁷ Kenhe tyerrtyele angkentye arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Tyerrtye atningkele renhe aretyenhe nhenge itne-arle irrtyartele atanthekeke.” *Zechariah 12:10.*

Joseph uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke atheneme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56)

³⁸ Arne nhenhe-arle aneke-iperrele artwe Joseph, apmere Arimathea-arenye, Pilate-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke re apeke Jesus akenhe tyerrtye renhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele. Joseph kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyakenhe aneke rarle kwenhe atere-irrekenge Jew akngerre pate areye-ketye. Ikwere iperrele anteme Pilate ikwere yewe angkeke. Re-anteme arrpenhe areyenge alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe atnarnpelhe-iletayeke. ³⁹ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Nicodemus ikwerenge alheke. Re kwenhe aneke artwe arrekwele-arle Jesus aretyeke alheke ikwerenge ingwele angkeke. Nicodemus-ele arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre ineke atyalangke apernetyeke. Arne yanhe re aneke ulthentye akngerre nhenge kilo 35-pele. ⁴⁰ Ratherre atyalangke ineke arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre renhe aperneke imerte mantere arlpentye akngerrele imarteye-iwemele. Nhenge Jew areyele kwenhe akwetethe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte urreke nhenge itne ilweke-arle areye iperteke artetyenhenge, ratherre anteme alakenhe-arteke mpwareke atyalangke ikwerenhe. ⁴¹ Apmere nhenge itwele itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke arne apurte anekenge, arne nhenge areye itere ampinyele tneke inteye yanhenge aneke tyerrtyele-arle iperte lyete ware tnyeke. Arrpenhele kwenhe tyerrtye uyerreke-arle artetyakenhe aneke inteye yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele. ⁴² Arlte atyeperre nhenge Jew areye-kenhe ltyerretyeke ikwerenge anetyeke-urletye angwerrele uterne irrperlenge. Kele ratherre anteme atyalangke renhe ikwerele arrernetyeke ingwe-irreketye. Inteye re kwenhe itweke anerlengge, ratherre iparrpe inteye ikwere-werne alhemele atyalangke kweneke atheneke.

20

Itne inteye renhe areme apmere ingkinye anerlengge

(Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-12)

¹ Arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurre nhenge ingwemerte akwetele Mary Magdala-arenye akeme-irreke inteye-werne alhemele. Nhenge yanhe ikwere irremele re areke apwerte yanhe arrpenhe areyele-arle arrerneke inteye renhe martemele kwenhe arrangkwe aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke re ankerte-iweke inteye renhe arriwe altywere impemele. ² Nhenhe renhe aremele re impemele unteke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ileke, Simon-Peter-eke arrpenhe nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anetyarteke. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Aretyeke apetyaye. Inteye kwenhe arriwe altywere aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne areke. Itne kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe renhe alengke-iwemele anwerne akutne aneme nthenheke itne renhe arrerneke.”

³ Nhenge ratherre-arle iwenhe re angkerlengwe aweke, ratherre akeme-irremele inteye-werne-atheke iparrpe unteke. ⁴ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge Peter-enge arrekwele unterle-iweke arrekwele inteye-werne alheke. ⁵ Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwene-irremele kwene-werne areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarte-iwenge. Kwene-werne areke-arle re kwene-werne irrpenhetyakenhe aneke, akethele ware tneke. ⁶ Kele Simon-Peter ingkerne apetyemele inteye ikwere-werne kwene irrpenheke mantere areke yanhe ikwerele interlengwe. ⁷ Re mantere renhe-arlike areke nhenge itne-arle Jesus akaperte ayernewarreke. Tyerrtyele kwenhe mwerrentye imartiweke renhe arlengwe-ulkereke, akngakelhe-ilemele mantere arrpenhe areye-ketye. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe, nhenge arrekwele-arle inteye-werne apetyeke, irrpenheke-anteye re-arrpe areke. Kele re ar-ratyete itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irirtnekeke nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre. ⁹ Nhenge urreke nhenhe-arle irretyehenge, ratherre itelaretyakenhe aneke ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekengwe nhenge Jesus itethe-irirtnetyenheke ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyehenge. ¹⁰ Inteye ingkinye areke-iperrele ratherre apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne alpeke.

*Jesus-arle Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:9-10; Mark 16:9-11)*

¹¹ Mary anteme inteye akethele akwete anthurre artnemele tnetyame, artnetyamele re kwene-irremele inteye kwene-areke. ¹² Nhenge re kwene-aremele, re areke alkere-arenye atherre nhenge mantere mperlkere anthurrele irrpeke-akerte. Ratherre anerle-anerretyame nthenhele-arle atyalangke intekengwe. Anyente akaperte ikwerenhele anekele-arle, arrpenhe akenhe ingke ikwerenhele aneke-arle. ¹³ Mary aremele ratherre ikwere angkeke, “Arelhaye, iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe artneme itne-arle kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe akngerlwe-iweke, ayenge akutne aneme nthenhe-arle renhe arrernekengwe!”

¹⁴ Alakenhe angkemele re akngarte-iwelhemele tneke, re artwe tnerlengwe yanhe ikwerenge areke, re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, re akenhe uyarne alhengke-areke rarle Jesus anekeke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Arelhaye, iwenhe ikwerenge-ame unte artnepartneme? Angwenheke-ame unte untherle-aneme?”

Re itirreke artwe re garden kwenele-arle urrakapemeke-athene, re apayuthneke, “Unte apeke tyalangke akngenge atyenge ilaye nthenhe apeke-arle unte arrerneke? The anteme inetyeke alheme.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mary!”

Ikwere-werne atheke anteme ularre-irremele renhe alhengke-areke re imerte angkentye Aramaic-ele angkemele “Rabboni!” akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle ileme.

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arntwirrketyale anaye ayenge-arle kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyakenhe akwete. Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete-ante Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpetyeke. Re kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-arlike. Ayenge Ngkarte atyinhe-werne alpeme, Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe-arlike.”

¹⁸ Nhenhe renhe awemele Mary alhemele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! The kwenhe lyete Alartetye arerne

itethe anthurre anerlenge.” Itnenhe ingkirreke re ileke Jesus-arle ikwere angkeke.

*Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49)*

¹⁹ Ingwe yanhe ikweringe-anteye aneke, Sunday-nge, nhenge apententye akngerre areye-arle apurte-irremele apmere anyentenge aneke itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyame nhenge arriwe martemele metyileme itne-arle atere-irrekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Nhenge itne arriwe arnterre marteke-arle aneke Jesus arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele, itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁰ Angkeke-iperrele anteme re iltye atherre uthene ulte uthene imernelheke nhenge itne aremele akangkeke anthurre aneke rarle yanhe ikweringe itnekenge anekenge. ²¹ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke! Ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhele yerneke-arteke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe anteme yerneme nhenge ayeye atyinhe ilettyeke.”

²² Re anteme itnenhe pewe-ilekente imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, Re utmenge arrekatherre akwerneye. ²³ Arrantherre apeke arrpenheke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwenge ipeltye-irremele akurne areye arlkngeke unte-arle mpwareke-iperrele.’ Kele Akngeye anteme ikwere ipeltye-irremele arratyete. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenheke apeke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Akngeye kwenhe ngkwengenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arne akurne areye arlkngetyakenhe unte-arle mpwarekeke.’ Kele Akngeye akenhe ikwere ipeltye-irretyakenhele aneme.”

Jesus Thomas-eke arrateme

²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele anteye, anyente kwenhe Jesus-arle akwetethe apenterle-anetyarte, nhenge Thomas arritnye, arrpenhe areyele-arle ilettyarte “Rante-Rante” akwele kwenhe itnekenge anetyakenhe aneke nhenge Jesus-arle arratekele. ²⁵ Nhenge Thomas-arle apetyeke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyele ikwere ileke, “Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye arerne.”

Thomas akenhe itneke angkerlenghe “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe uyarne itelareme. Nhenge the apeke impatye nail-ipenhe iltye ikwerenhenge ante the iltye atyinhe nail-ipenhe ingkelthele ikwere-arleke, ante iltye atyinhe ulte ikwere-arleke nhenge irrtartyetele renhe atanthekeke, kele the itelaretye-kwenye arrantherre-arle renhe arratyete arerneke!”

²⁶ Kele ingwe seven-pele iperre anteme aneke apententye akngerre areye awethe apurte-irreke nhenge arriwe areye martemele metyileke. Thomas-arle anteme itnekenge aneke. Arriwe akenhe martemele metyileke, Jesus awethe itneke arrateke itnekenge tnele, angkentye anyente re anteye angkeke, “Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!” ²⁷ Kele re anteme Thomas-eke iltye imerneke angkemele, “Iltye ngkwinge nhenheke-arleke arrernaye! Aletye iltyenge araye! Iltye arratyete-ilye utylene atyinhe nhenge ulteke-arleke ar-rernemele! Unte kwenhe ayenge uyarne itelarerne itne ngkwenge ileke ayenge-arle itethe anemenge! Kele lyete anteme unte ayenge arratyete itelaraye.”

²⁸ Kele Thomas-ele renhe aremele arratyete anthurre itelareke. “Yewe, unte kwenhe Alartetye atyinhe arratyete aneme Ngkarte atyinhe-arleke!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelareke nhenge unte ayenge arekenge ware. Kenhe Akngeye kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkeme ayenge arratyete itelaremeke-arle nhenge itne akenhe ayenge aretyakenhe anemeke!”

John ilelheme nhenge iwenhenge-arle re pweke nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilekeke

³⁰ Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe ilernpenye mpwaretyarte nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge anerlunge; the akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke pweke nhenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe.

³¹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe areye tharle intelhe-ileke-akerte, tharle itneke-akerte intelhe-ileke nhenge arrantherre arratyete itelaretyehenge Jesus kwenhe aneme Akngeyele-arle atyeperre anyente renhe akngakeke yernemele, Alere ikwerenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre arratyete itelareke-arle alethe akwete Ikwerenge anetyenhe.

21

Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke arrateme kwatye alaye iterenge

¹ Arlte urrpetye-iperrele Jesus awethe arrateke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke kwatye alaye Tiberias itweke. Alakenhe re kwenhe aneke: ² Apententye akngerre seven-pele kwenhe apurte-irreke apmere yanhe ikwerele, Simon-Peter, Thomas, arrpenhe areyele-arle iletyarte “Rante-Rante” akwele, Nathanael-arlke Cana-arenye, alere atherre Zebedee-kenhe-arlke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe atherre-arlke. ³ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme-irreke Simon-Peter itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe irrpenge areye apeke arntwirrketyeke alheme.”

Itne angkeke, “Anwerne ngkwengenge alheme anteye.” Kele itne kwatye alaye ikwere-werne anteme alherlte-iweke boat-eke antyeke ante kwatye iperte akngerre-werne atheke alheke. Kenhe ingwe yanhe ikwerenge itne irrpenge-arlke arntwirrketyakenhe aneke, nhenge urreke uterne arratetyehenge itne kwatye itere-werne atheke apetyalpeke.

⁴ Nhenge uterne lyete atheke arraterlunge Jesus kwatye alaye iterele tnetyame. Apententye akngerre areye akenhe arlengele akwete-arle anerrirretyame boat-ele renhe uyarne alhengke-areke. ⁵ Kele Jesus anteme itneke arlkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre-ame irrpenge arntwirrkerne?”

Itne akenhe akngirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne irrpenge inetyakenhe.”

⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Net yanhe boat-enge akwe-arratyete-atheke iwaye arrantherre anteme irrpenge akngerre ipmentye arntwirrkeme.” Itne anteme net renhe akwe-arratyete-atheke iweke, arratyete anthurre irrpenge atningke ipmentye-anenhe arntwirrkeke. Itne uyarne anthurre net renhe akertne-ilemele utyerneke itne-arle kwenhe irrpenge atningke anthurre arntwirrkeke. ⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anerlunge angkeke Peter-eke, “Yanhe araye Alartetye tnerle-anerlunge.” Nhenge Peter-elarle nhenhe aweke-arteke, re tyarte ikwerenheke irrpirtneke ayernelheke ikwere-arrpe kwatyeke atnarnpemele iparrpe-iparrpe Jesus-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye ahelhe itere-werne apetyewarreke boat-enge net renhe tyarre-akngemele irrpenge atningke anthurre-akerte nhenge itne-arle arntwirrkeke. Ahelhe itere re kwenhe arlunge kwenye aneke, metre 100-pele ware kwenhe aneke. ⁹ Nhenge ahelhe itereke-irremele itne boat-enge atnarnpeke,

ure aperrke amperle-anerlenghe areke. Ure aperrkeke-arleke irrpennge urrpetye amperle-aneme yanhe ikwerenge merne tampe-arlke ure iterele interle-anerlenghe.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Irrpennghe arrpenheme akngetyaye arrantherre-arle arntwirrkernenge.” ¹¹ Simon-Peter anteme alpemele boat-eke antyeke, irrpennge areye arunthe anthurre arntirrkwemele re tyarre-akngeke itnenhe ahelhe itere-werne. Irrpennghe 153-pele anthurre. Irrpennghe atningke anthurre akenhe, net re akenhe alterrelhetyakenhele aneke.

¹² Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Merne perinpethe arlkwetyeke apetyaye!” Itne anteme apetyeke arrernelhemele, arrpenhe kwenhe atnerre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge renhe apayuthnetyeke, “Angwenhame unte?” Itne kwenhe alengke anekenge re apeke Alartetye itnekenhe arraty anekeke. ¹³ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke itnenhe antheke irrpennge-arlke itne anteme arlkweke.

¹⁴ Nhenge nhenhe kwenhe urrpetye-ngare anteme Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke Akngeyele-arle kwenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle nhenge re uyerreke-arle-iperre.

Jesus Peter-eke angkeme

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperre Jesus Simon-Peter apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, apententye akngerre nhenhe areye kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte-ame atyenge ahentye aneme itnekenge awethe-ulkere?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe angkerlenghe, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele itnenhe wantemele-arlke.”

¹⁶ Kele re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe akngirtnerlenghe, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele.”

¹⁷ Re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Kenhe Peter re akenhe anteme alhwarrpe-irreke rarle urrpetye-ngarele apayuthnekenge. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke “Akngerrepataye unte arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme. Unte atyenge-arlke akaltye anthurre aneme, unte itelareme ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁸ Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkerlenghe. Itelaraye nhenge unte artwe akwerrke anerlenghe unte nhenge akeme-irremele arne ngkwihinhe areye mpwarelhetyarte alhetyenhenge, unte nhenge alheme nthenhe-werne re apeke unte-arle ahentye aneme. Kenhe

urreke, nhenge unte ampwe-irremele unte iltye akertne-irretyenhe, arpenhe areyele iltye ngkwihhe ayernetyenhe ngenhe anteme apmewerwe yerrele akngeme unte-arle alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.”
¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus nhenhe re angkemele re kwenhe imernetyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele urreke nhenge Peter arntirrkwetyenhenge, iltye ayernemele renhe yerrele akngetyenhe renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Urreke, itne aweke iperre Peter-arle alakenhe ilwerleng, tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe Akngeye utyernetyeke tnakemele Peter-elarle Akngeye akwetethe atnerre anthurre itelaretyartenge Jesus apenterle-anemele.

Kele Jesus anteme Peter-eke angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.”

Peter-elarle Jesus apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke John-eke

²⁰ Arrantherre itelaraye, apententye akngerre nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre rante-rante nhenge alernelheme itwe Jesus-nge-arleng nhenge itne merne apurte arkwetyamele Passover arrawe-irrentye tyeperrele-ureke ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame nhenge anwernenge-arle ngenhe iltye anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke?” Kele Peter anteme ingkerne alkgarelheke apententye akngerre nhenge ingkernele apetyeleng areke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe areke iperrele, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, artwe nhenhe-arle-artaye? Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe ikwere?”

²² Jesus akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the kele renhe itethe-arle atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Kenhe renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele. Arrantherre ayenge-tetye apentetyeke.”

²³ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe ayeyele ayeye nhenhe awemele itne itirreke Jesus-arle angkekeke-athene, “Apententye akngerre nhenhe kwenhe ilwetye-kwenye anetyenhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe ilerlte-apeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke. Jesus kwenhe angketyakenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge-arle ilwetyakenhe anetyenheke. Re kwenhe alakenhe ware angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe renhe itethe atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele.”

Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe areye mpwareke

²⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre re anteye aneme nhenge areke-arle arne nhenhe areye nhenhenge intelhe-ilerleng. Anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme rarle anwerneke arratyemeng arne nhenge areye rarle areke aweke-arlke.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre itelareme Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mpwaretyarte. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke ayeye ingkirreke-arle pweke atningkeke intelhe-ileme, kele pweke ingkirreke yanhe areyele ahelhe nhenhe anthurre artetyenhenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the kwenhe ayeye urrpetye ware intelhe-ileke.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Acts Nthakenhe-arle-irreke akerte nhenge yerneke-arle areyele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilerleng

Artwe Luke-le atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹⁻² Yewe Theophilus, the pweke Jesus-akerte arrekwele intelhe-ileke unte mwantyele aretyeke renhe akethe anthurre itelaretyenhenge. Yewe, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke iwenhe-iwenhe-arlke nhenge rarle mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele-arlke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngeme-akerte. Intelhe-arle-ileke iperrele the ngkwenge yerneke.

Urreke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus Utnenge Akngerre-akerte angkentye atningke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke, nhenge areye rarle arrekwele akngakeke, imerte itnenhe yernemele angkentye ikwerenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeke. ³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle ilwekenge arne arntarlkwenge re itneke akwetethe arratetyarte atningke-ngare re arunthe-ngare imernelheke rarle itethe awethe aneme. Renhe-arle itne areke iperre alakenhe itirreke, “Re kwenhe arratye itethe anteme.” Re arlte forty-pelele-ureke itneke arrateke, re itneke Ngkartele-akerte ileke, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye ikwerenhe mpwareme-akerte itnenhene akngerrepatele anteme arntarnte-aremele.

⁴ Arrpenhe-ngare itne apurte-arle aneke, re itneke angkeke, “Jerusalem-elle-urrke anaye, akwete akarelhewarremele, akngeye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthetyenhenge iwenhe nhenge rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre itelareme kele the arrekantherre ileke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye renhe yernetyenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle alhwarrpe awelhekenge akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge. Ingwenthe ware-arle akenhe Akngeyele Utnenge Akngerre yernetyenhe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ngkartele Jesus alkere akertne-werne akngirtneme

⁶ Arlte arrpenhele anteme yerneke-arle areye Jesus-enge awethe apurte-irreremele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate! Unte-ame Rome-arenye akngerrepate areye uyerrelhe-ileme unte anteme Israel-eke akngerrepate anetyenhenge?”

⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, Akngeye atyinhe anyentele-ante-arle ilettyenhe ilengare-arle ayenge akngerrepate irrettyenhe. Re arrekantherre ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre akaltye anetye-kwenye anetyenhe nthakenhe-arle irrettyenhe. ⁸ Arrantherre nhenheke akaltye anerrirretyeke, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele tyerrtye arrekantherrenheke irrpemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre akwenpele anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, apmere itweke-itereke arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge-arlke apmere Judea itwele. Arrantherre apmere Samaria akngerrele-arlke anpere alhetyenhe atyenge-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke-arlke, apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne-arlke alhemele. Arrantherre apmere arleng areye-werne alherlte-iwemele,

apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre-arlke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

⁹ Kele rarle angkeke iperre, Ngkartele renhe inemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe artwareke akertne-atheke alperlenge alkere akertne-werne, kele angkulyele anteme renhe arteke, itne renhe aretyakenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁰ Kele itne tnemele artwarewarretyame akertne-atheke aremele, artwe atherre mantere mperlkere-akerte itneke itweke arrateke. ¹¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Galilee-arenye areye-aye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akertne atheke tnemele areme alkere-werne atheke? Artwe yanhe-arle alakenhe artwareke-arteke ante-arle apetye-alpeme arrantherre areke re alkere-werne alherlenge alakenhe anthurre rarle re apetye-alpetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle ratherre ware uyerreke.

Apententye akngerre areyele artwe Matthias akngakeme

¹² Kele alkere-arenye ratherre-arle alhekenge anteme, yerneke-arle itne Apwerte Olive-akerte renhe impemele alpeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. ¹³ Kele itne Jerusalem-eke irremele itne alheke apmere itne-arle anetyarte-werne itne irrpenheke imerte stairs-eke antyemele room akertnele imerte anemele. Arritnye artwe nhenhe areye-kenhe-arle alakenhe: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon, James uthene Judas uthene-arlke. Itelaraye, Simon rarle akngerrepate Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge, kenhe Judas akenhe alere artwe arrpenhe James arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Yerneke-arle nhenhe itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe itirremele anyente-arteke Ngkarteke angkemele, arelhe areyele Jesus-arle apentewarretyarte apurte-irretyarte itnekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe-arlke Mary, atyeyikwe areye-arlke.

¹⁵ Arlte arrpenhele akenhe nhenhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreme apurte-irreke 120-pele anthurre, Peter mpwepe anthurrele tnemele angkeke itneke alakenhe, ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye ayenge awerrirraye! Arne nhenhe areye King David-elarle arrule arrerneke Bible-ke Judas-akerte, arratyane aneke rarle angkeke-arle arratyane-arle-irreke. Utmenge Akngerre angkeke David-enge ularre, ilemele nthakenhe-arle Judas-eke irretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Judas-ele akwele imerneke nthenheke Jesus inetyeke arntwirrkemele. Kele arrantherre itelareme Jesus-ele-arle akngakeke Judas apurte anetyeke, kele re anwernenge urrkapeke apurte Ngkarteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke.

¹⁸ Judas-ele Jesus itneke apale imerneke itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge re ngkweltye itnekenge inemele alheke apmere ikwere-arrpe inetyeke. Apmere renhe-arle ineke iperrele re inngerrele-arlenge atnyeke ahelheke atnerte ikwerenhe altywere-irremele alterrelheke, lyepe-lyepe arraterlenge re ilweke anteme. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele aweke Judas-arle ilweke itne ahelhe renhe arritnye antheke angkentye itnekenhele, “Akeldama,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Tyerrtye-arle ilweke ahelhe nhenheke alhwe-untemele.”

²⁰ Kele Peter awethe angkeke, “David-ele intelhe-ileke arrule Judas-akerte Psalms-enge alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ahentye aneme apmere ikwerenhe itne arltwe impetyeke alherlitiwemele tyerrtye yanhele anetye-kwenye anetyeke.’ *Psalm*

69:25.

“Awethe David-ele Psalm arrpenhe intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

'Nhenge re ilwemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge.' *Psalm 109:8.*

21-22 "Alakenhenge anteme anwerne arrpenhe inetyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne inetyeke artwe anwernenge-arle akwetethe unthepe-untheme anwernekenge-arle aneke Jesus-enge-arlike, arrantherre itelareme angwenhe Jesus anwernenge-arle unthetyarte, urreke re ilwetyenhenge, apurtele-arle anwerne areke John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwernerlenghe anwernenge-arle apurte aneke Jesus artwaremele alkernerne alperlenghe. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne artwe apurtele akngaketyeke yernentye akngerre anwernenge, re alhetyeke ilerle-apemele rarle Jesus areke itethe-arle-irritneke."

²³ Kele itne arritnye artwe atherre-kenhe arrerneke Joseph, arritnye arrpenhe atherre-arle ikwerenhe aneke Barsabbas uthene Justus uthene, artwe arrpenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Matthias-arle aneke. ²⁴ Kele-arle itne arritnye atherre arrerneke iperre itne Ngkarteke angkeke alak-enhe, "Ngkarte-aye, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye-akerte, nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirreme. Anwerneke imernaye artwe nhenhe atherrenge artwe angwenhe-ame unte akngakeke anwernenge urrkapetyeke ngkwenge yernentye akngerre. ²⁵ Anwerne apayuthneme Judas-elarle urrkapentye ikwerenhe impekenge arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge re iwerre ikwerenhe-werne alheke. Akngerrepate mwerre, anwerneke imernaye, angwenhe-ame anwerne akngakeye arrernetyeke."

²⁶ Kele itne-arle Ngkarteke angkekenghe arritnye atherre-arle intelhe-ileke iperre mpwepe-werne anteme iweke, kele arritnye Matthias-kenhe-arle arraterlenghe. Kele itne renhe apurtelhe-ileke Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areyenge itne akenhe 11-pele-arle aneke-arle 12-pele anteme-arle-irreke rarle irrpenghe anteme.

2

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele ngangkere antheke Jesus apententye akngerre areyke

¹ Arlte Pentecost-enge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ingkirreke-arle apurte-irrerreke apmere anyenteke.

² Impeltye-ngentyele aywerre akngerre alkere-ngentyele rlke akngerre-arteke angkeke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpennemele itne-arle anetyame-werne. Itne ingkirrekele aweke. ³ Itne anteme areke alkngenthe-arteke itneke akertnele, alkngenthe re anteme akalke-irreke imerte anyenteke-anyente akaperte itne-kenheke arrernelhemele. ⁴ Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpeke. Kele iparrpe-iparrpe anteme itne angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkeke, angkentye nhenge itne akaltye-irretyakenhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele ware-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antheke imernemele angkentye itneke.

⁵ Ikwerenge anteme aneke Jew atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne-arle apetyewarreke ikwerele anetyarte-arlike itne Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge tyatye akngerre ikwerele. ⁶ Kele itne aywerre akngerre renhe awemele itne angathe-irreke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre itneke-werne. Itne awerrirreke Peter uthene arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike angkentye itnekenhe-arlike angkerlenghe. Anyenteke-anyente-arle itne aweke arrpenhe-akerte aneke, tyerrtye areye arnterre apatewarreke itnenhe awemele angkentye itnekenhe angkerlenghe.

7 Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre apatemele itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke irreke? Artwe angkeme-arle nhenhe areye, itne Galilee-arenye, itne kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe uyarne aweme. 8 Nthakenhe-ame itne angkentye anwerne-kenheke akaltye anteme? Anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle itne alakenhe irremenge! 9 Kele arraty-arle anwerne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-eke apurte-irreme, apmere Parthia arritnye-ngentyele, Media uthene Elam uthene-ngentyele, Mesopotamia-nge, Judea uthene Capadocia uthenenge, Pontus uthene Asia uthenenge, 10 Phrygia-ntyeye Pamphylia-nge, Egypt-ngentyele-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele Cyrene itwele, apmere nhenge Libya, arrpenhe areye akenhe Rome-ngentyele-arle. 11 Arrpenheme anwerne, Jew areye-arle, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle kele anwerne-arlike Ngkarte apentewarreme. Arrpenheme apmere Crete-ngentyele apetyeke, arrpenheme akenhe Arabia-enge-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke apmere yanhe areyenge-arle apetyeke kele awemele tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkerrirrenge. Itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenge.”

12 Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke apateke uyarne-arlike itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke. Itne-arrpe awethe alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame itneke irreme, anwerne itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne anyenteke-anyente angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkeme?”

13 Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne arrkentye ilemele itneke angkerlenge alakenhe-arle, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe areye alakenhe angkemele itne-arle arerte anthurre ngkwarle akngerre iperrenge.”

Peter angkeke-arle iperre Jew atningkele Jesus arraty itelarerrirreke

14 Kele Peter uthene yernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apmerenge arrateke, Peter imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkemele, “Jew arrantherre Jerusalem-arenye areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye ayenge mwerrantye angketyenhenge arrantherre arraty-arraty akangkwe-irremele awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irreme. 15 Arrantherre apale itirreke anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyameke-athene. Kele nhenhe akenhe ingweleme anthurre-arle. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyakenhe-arle. 16 Anwerne mpwareme alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Joel arrule anthurre ileke, artwe nhengele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele imerte arrpenhe areyeke ilemele. Kele, re pwekeke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe ileke, alakenhe,

17 ‘Urreke-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge the utnenge atyinhe yernetyenhe rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpetyeke, arrekantherrenhe alere uthene ampe uthenele iletynhe tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle the itneke ileke.

Apmerrke areyele, artwe ampwe areyele-arlike altyerre atyenge-akerte aretyenhe tharle imernetyenhe.

18 Arelhe uthene artwe uthene, urrkapentye atyinhe mpwarenty akngerre,
itne ayeye atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe,

19 Apmere ahelhe nhenhele the arne mwerre areye imernetyenhe ayenge-arle lterreke aneme imernetyenhenge.

Tyerrtye areyele aremele alhwe-arlike, ure-arlike, akwerte akngerre-arlike.

²⁰ Uterne ingwemerte irretyenhe, atnyentye athetheke irretyenhe alhwe-arteke.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele arlte ingkerne apetyetyenhe.

Kele ayenge anteme arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court atyinheke tnerntetyenhe.

²¹ Kele urreke-arle arne nhenhe areye irretyehenge, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arnterre arlkemele ayenge apayuthneme the renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe-arle akurne rarle mpwarekenge.’ ”

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele itneke ileke Joel-elarle arrule pweke mwerrenge intelhe-ileke. *Joel 2:28-32.*

²² Peter re akwete angketyame, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle yerneke. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre ngangkerele mpwareke alkng arelherlenge. Arerrirreke-arle iperrele arrantherre alakenhe itirretyeke, ‘Ayekaye! Ngkartele artwe nhenhe yerneke alakenhe ikwerenge rarle arne mwerre akngerre mpwaremenge.’ ²³ Ngkartele-arle akwetethe-arle itelareke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re anteme tyerrtye anyentele artwe Jesus nhenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilye anthetyeke. Kele arrantherre angkeke artwe akurne areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre imerte anyenteke irreke artwe akurne itnekenge Jesus atwemele renhe arne arntarlkweke arrernemele. ²⁴ Rarle ilwekenge re ilweke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, Re uye anthurre ilweke-arle aneke. Kele Ngkartele renhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Anwerne itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irritnetyenhe arrule-arle David-ele pweke-nge intelhe-ilekenge Jesus-akerte alakenhe, ‘The areke Akngerrepate atyinhe atyengenge tnerlenge.

Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle ayenge atwerlenge, rarle atyengenge apurte akwete-arle anetyenhe.

Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre utnenge atyinhe akangkeme alyelhemele ngkwenge.

Kele, ayenge akwenpe aneme unte-arle tyerrtye atyinhe itethe-ilirtnetyehenge.

²⁷ Urreke ayenge ilwemele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe imerte akertne-irremele.

Kele the itelareme unte ayenge apmere ilweke-arleke impetyeke arrangwe-arle.

Ayenge ilwerlenge unte tyerrtye atyinhe antyerrke irretyeke impetyakenhe-arle,

Ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-arlke-irremele.

²⁸ Unte atyenge ileke unte-arle ayenge itethe-iletienhe ayenge-arle ilweke-arle iperrele. Unte ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyehenge.’ ” *Psalms 16:8-11.*

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele ayeye ileke tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte David-ele arrule pweke-nge intelhe-ileke.

²⁹ Awethe Peter itneke akwenpe anthurre angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Nhenge David, arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe ilwekenge, itne atyalangke ikwerenhe inteyeke arrerneke, inteye re akenhe apmere nhenhele aneme arlte lyete. ³⁰ Urreke re ilwetyehenge re intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle renhe Ngkartele ileke. Kele anwerne itelareme David-arle ikwere-arrpe-akerte angketyakenhe-arle kele re intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe arnterre alhileke alakenhe, ‘Urreke tyerrtye

anyente ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhe unte-arteke anetyenhe.’ *Psalm 132:11.*

³¹ “David-ele itelareke-arle Ngkartele-arle ikwere ilekenge, re anteme anwerneke ileke Ngkartele-arle Christ ipertenge tyerrelemele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Re ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe iperteke impetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe arntirte-irretyeke arrangkwe.

³² “Artwe re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, yanhenge rarle ilwekenge Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwerne ingkirrekele arrekantherre ilettyeke anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. ³³ Ngkartele renhe alkere-werne akngirtneke renhe anteme akwe-arratyeke arrernemele akngerrepate anetyeke. Ngkarte, Akngeye ikwerenhele renhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke renhe arrekwele alhilekenge. Kele Jesus-ele Utnenge Akngerre anwerneke-werne anteme yerneke. Kele arrantherre areke aweke-arlike anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe angkerlengge, Utnenge Akngerre-arle anwerne kwenenge anekenge. ³⁴ Anwerne itelareke David-arle ikwere-arrpe angketyakenhe rarle alkere-werne alhetyakenhe-arle akngerrepate anetyeke Ngkartenge. David-ele arrule anthurre Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Ngkarte Akngerrepate re Akngerrepate atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge akngerrepate anetyeke,

³⁵ tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-ilettyehenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyehenge.” ’ ’ *Psalm 110:1.*

³⁶ Peter itneke angkeke, “Alakenhenge akwele ayenge ahentye-aneke Jew arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, ayenge Jesus-akerte-arle angkemenge renhe thewe arrantherre-arle arne arntarkweke-arleke arrernekeke ilwetyeke. Kele renhe-arle Ngkartele ineke akngerrepate anthurre anetyeke, Yerneke-arle-arlike.”

³⁷ Tyerrtye areyele Peter alakenhe angkerlengge awemele itne apure anthurre irreke imerte renhe yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretye?”

³⁸ Kele Peter angkirtnerlengge, “Arrantherre akurne-ketye untyeme irretyeke Ngkarte-werne anwerne anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apententye akngerre areyenge. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe, atwirtnetyakenhe akurne arrantherre mpwarerlengge. Kele re Utnenge Akngerre arrenhantherrenhe antheme. ³⁹ Ngkartele arrekantherre alhileke ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, arrekantherrenge-arle interteke irretyenhe areye-arlike, re apmere arntwarre arrpenhe-arenye areye-arlike Ngkartekenhe areye irretyenhe-arle anteme urreke. Re alhileke tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele akngaketyeke, ikwere atyewe-irretyeke rarle itnenhene Utnenge Akngerre-arlike anthetyehenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele Peter-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe areye-arlike ileke itnenhe ayakemele untyeme-irretyeke akurne-ketye Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke alakenhe akwete itneke angkemele, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnetyakenhe aneme re Jew akurne nhenhe areye atwirtnelheme, yanhe areye Jesus-enge-arle artepe untyeme-irreke areye.”

⁴¹ Tyerrtye 3,000 pebele, angkentye awemele Peter-elarle ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irreke. Kele yerneke-arle areyele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke

baptise-eme-ilemele. Itne imerte apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke itne Peter-enge apurte-irreke yerneke-arle arpenhe areyele-arlke awerrirreke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlenghe. Itne akangkemele merne apurtele arlkwerrirreke. Itne nhenge merne arlk-wemele ngkwarle-arlke antywemele itelaremele Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte, akwetethe Ngkarteke angketyarte.

Yanhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreme-arle mwerrantye arntarntearerremele

⁴³ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele apatewarreke yerneke-arle areye aremenge arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe. Itne itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle itnekenge arratyete aneme. ⁴⁴ Itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe mwerrantye antherremele-arlke arne iwenhe apeke-arle itnekenhe aneke-arlke. ⁴⁵ Arne arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke ahelhe arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke itne ngkweltyeke sell-eme-ileke. Mane imerte itne ngkweltye atnyenetyakenhe areye-arle anthemele itne-arle merne-arlke arne arpenhe areye-arlke inetyeke. ⁴⁶ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhenge apurte-irretyarte, apmere areyeke-arlke irrpemele apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne anteme merne ultakemele arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlke anteme antywemele Jesus itelaremele itneke-arle piwelhekenghe. ⁴⁷ Utnenge akangkentyete itne alyelhemele Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele tnaketyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele angkeke nthakenhe-arle itne-arle mwerre anthurre anemenge itne-arle arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenghe.

Arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteke akwetethe arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyarte, itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arleke apurte-irrekenghe, itne anteme atningke-ulkere anteme irreke arnterre.

3

Peter uthene John uthenele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

¹ Arlte anyentele angwerrele Peter uthene John uthene alherreke tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle angwerrele alherlte-iwetyarte-werne Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyeke. ² Angwerre ikwerele, ratherre tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke itweke-irremele ratherre arerle-anerreke artwe inwerre anerle-anerlenghe. Artwe re akwekengentyete inwerre aneke, ikwere-artweye areyele renhe akngetyarte tyatyete arriwe “Mwerre Akngerre” arritnye-werne, iwerre iterele anerle-anetyeke ngkweltyeke inkerle-anetyeke re tyerrtye areye aremele tyatyete kweneke irpenherlenghe. ³ Artwe re areke Peter uthene John uthene ikwerenge anpere alherlenghe tyatyete-ke irpenhetyeke irremele re ikwere-atherre ankeye ngkweltyeke inkeke. ⁴ Peter uthene John uthene renhe arerle-anerremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilernenhe araye!” ⁵ Kele re akertne atheke arratyete areke apale itirremele alakenhe, “Ratherre apeke-arle ayenge ngkweltyete anthetyeke-arle itirrerle-anerreme.”

⁶ Kele Peter ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “John ilerne-arle ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele the ngkwenghe arrpenhe anthurre-arle mpwareme. Jesus Nazareth-arenyele ayenge ngangkere antheke, the ngenhe ileme, ‘Akeme-irraye imerte unthemele.’” ⁷ Re imerte akwe-arratyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele. Kele ngkwerne atherre mwerre-irreke alkngerurrke ikwerenhe atherre-arlke lterrke-irreke. ⁸ Akeme-arteke irremele re untheke. Kele Peter uthene John uthene tyatyete-werne

irrpenherlengere re renhe-atherrenhe apenteke anthepe-anthepe irremele-arlke unthemele Ngkartekte akangkemele angkeke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele artwe renhe areke untherlengere Ngkartekte akangkemele angkemele. ¹⁰ Itne angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhengeyaye yanhe! Artwe nhenge arriwele anentye akngerre, ankeye ngkweltyeke inkemele!” Itne uye itelareke nthakenhe-arle irreke itne apatemele areke artwe inwerre-arle aneke re, mwerre anteme unthemele Ngkartekte angkerlengere akangkemele.

Peter-ele Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeye ileme Tyatyete akngerre kwenele

¹¹ Tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlpenngere akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele. Tyerrtye areye akenhe tyatyete-ke irrpenherlente-iwerreke, apmere nhenhe “ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Nhenhenge akwele artwe yanhe inwerre-arle aneke akangkemele re Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrekeke. Ingkerrekele renhe aremele uyarne itirreke, apatemele itne unteke artwe ikwere-werne renhe aretyeke tneleme arnterre. ¹² Peter-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke aremele angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe apatetyale anetyeke nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenheke irrekeke, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre ilerrenhe areme? Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme ilerne-arle artwe inwerre nhenhe ngangkerrele mwerre-ilekeke anwerne-arle arratyete anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge ularre. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte nhenge Akngerrepate aneke arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlke, re Jesus-arlke itethe-ileke ilweke-arle iperre imerte renhe alkereke akngerrepate anthurre arrernemele anetyeke. Nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge re warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwareke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe Pilate-arle iltye antherlengere thultyete ikwerrenhe areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre Pilate alakenhe-arlke ileke, arrantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Jesus King arrekantherrenhe anetyeke, Pilate-arle ahentye-aneke renhe jail-nge ipmentye aywepetyeke, rarle itelarekenge Jesus-ele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Arrantherre ahentye-aneke artwe nhenge arpenhe-arle irrerlkngere atweke, renhe ipmentye aywepetyeke Jesus kwenele. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe renhe atweke, artwe nhenge anwerrenhe-arle itethe atnyeneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe itethe-arle-ilirtneke ilerne apurtele-arle arekenge arratyete anthurre arrekantherre anteme ileme.

¹⁶ “Kele arrantherre artwe nhenhe-akerte itelareme, rarle inwerre aneke ampe akwekenge-ntyete. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenhe mwerre-ileke ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kele arrantherre areme anteme artwe nhenhe-arle mwerre tnele. Ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge Ngkartele renhe mwerre-ileke, arrantherre ingkirrekele aretyehenge.

¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye! The itelareme arrantherre alartetyete arrekantherrenhenge apurte-irreke Jesus atwerrirretyeke, nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke, arrantherre itelaretyakenhenge aneke Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre yanhe areyele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentyete akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Jesus-arle rilkerte awalhemele ilwetyenhe. Kele arratyete-arle alakenhe irreke. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre akurne areye impetyeke Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele re arrekantherrenge ipeltyete-irretyehenge. ²⁰ Re arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre-ileme, akangketyeke mpwaremele. Re

imerte Jesus anteme arrekantherre-werne yernemele, rarle arrekantherre alhileke iperre renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke itetheke mpwaretyeke. ²¹ Arrule anthurre artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, ‘Arrekwele anthurre the arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre aknganeke, kele ingkirreke akurne anteme irreke, kele urreke the ingkirreke mwerre anteme iletynhe.’ Kele Jesus akenhe alkerele akarelheme arlte ikwere anthurre-arle.

²² “Kele arrantherre anteme apure-irretyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge Moses-arle alakenhe angkekenge, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngakemele yernetyenhe ayeye ikwerenhe iletieke. Alakenhe ante-arle re ayenge arrekantherrenge akngakeke, Re tyerrtye arrekantherrenheke-artweyengentyele akngaketyenhe imerte renhe yernemele, alakenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke arne ingkirreke rarle ileme akangkwe-irremele akwete mpwaretyeke. ²³ Kele arrantherre mwernte-irremele ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele yernetyenhe, artweyikwe areye-ngentyele ayakemele akwete ikwerengentyele-arlke.’ *Deuteronomy*

18:15,18,19.

²⁴ Samuel-ele-arlke arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, kele pweke-nge intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe arlte lyete-ulkerere. ²⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham alakenhe alhileke angkemele, ‘The artwe anyente ngkwenge-artwey areye-ngentyele akngakeme, rarle Atyenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke anthurre arntarntaretyenhenge.’ ²⁶ Ngkartele anteme Jesus akngakeke imerte arrekantherre-werne yernemele arrantherre nthakenhe anteme apeke itirretyenhenge, akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele akangkentye anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele arrpenhe areyele awemele akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke imerte akangkentye anemele.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew areyeke.

4

Jew akngerrepate areyele Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenge Peter uthene John uthene-arle tnerle-anerretyame tyaty akngerre arriwele-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkemele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arlke, Sadducee areye atningke-arlke, artwe pwathe akngerre-arlke tyaty Jew areye-kenhe arntarntarenty akngerre-arlke apetyeke ikwere-atherre-werne. ² Itne ahele anthurre irreke ikwere-atherre ratherre-arle Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekenge ilweke-arlke-arle itethe-irreme-akerte. Alakenhe-arle ratherre angkeke, “Jesus-arle ilweke-arle iperreng akeme-irreke itethe-irremele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre anteye.” ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne renhe-atherrenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerneke ingwe anyenteke. Tyaty-ke akngerrepate areye arlte arrpenheke akarelheke renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnetyeke uterne-arle irrpekenge ante. ⁴ Kele tyerrtye atningke akenhe Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-arle-irreme, itne-arle ayeye Peter-engentyele awakenge. Nhenge arrpenhe nhenhe areye apurte-irremele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge itne atningke-ame-atningke-arle irreme 5,000-pele anthurre anteme.

⁵ Ikwerenge ratherre aneke jail kwenele arlte ingwelemeke-atwetye. Akngerrepate Jerusalem-arenye apurte-irrerirreke. Jew areyeke akngerrepate areye, akngerrepate arrekwelenye areye-arlke, angkentye Moseskenhe-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke. ⁶ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Annas arritnye, re apurte-irreke ampatye-ampatyekwerenhe Caiaphas-nge-arlke, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyenge-arlke. Artwe ikwere-artweyeke arrpenhe atherre-arlke itnekenge apurte-irreke John uthene Alexander uthene. ⁷ Itne Peter uthene John uthene jail-ngentyele tyerrelemele itne renhe-atherrenhe ngkerneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleke imerte renhe-atherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, “Angwenhele-ame mpwelenhe ngangkere antheke artwe inwerre nhenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke? Iwenhe arritnye-ame mpwelenhe-arle akaltyele-antheke angkemele akemelhe-ilettyeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Peter Utmenge Akngerre-akertele-arle akenhe alakenhe-arle akwenpele ilerlunge, “Pwathe akngerre Israel-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlke, ayenge awerrirraye! ⁹ Ilerne kwenhe alhwarrpe-irreke artwe inwerre nhenheke. Arrantherre-ame ilernenhe apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle re mwerre-irrekenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyenhenge? ¹⁰ Kele, the akenhe arratye anteme-arle ileme Israel-arenye areyeke-arlke. Artwe nhenhe arrekhantherrenge arrekwele tneme Jesus Nazareth-arenyele-arle renhe mwerre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke atwemele-arle arrerneke re ilwetyeke, kele Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilitneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele. ¹¹ Iwenhe-arle Pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke alakenhe aneme,

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwer-
rirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke
arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre
ulkere aneke!’ *Psalm 118:22.*

“Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe itelaretyeke Jesus-arle apwerte impene anthurre-arteke aneme. ¹² Nhenge Jesus-ele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme arrpenhele akenhe arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-ante yerneme tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke, ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye re-arteke awethe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter Jew akngerrepate itneke angkeke.

¹³ Nhenge itne Peter uthene John uthene arerlunge akwenpe anthurre angkerlunge itne apatemele arnterre awerrirreke. Itne angkeke, “Aye! Artwe nhenhe atherre school-eke akutne, kele nthakenhe-arle ratherre akaltye itelarentye angkeme?” Itne awethe ulkere itirreke, “Kele arratye! Nhenhe atherre-arle akwetethe-arle Jesus-enge unthetyarte-arle.” ¹⁴ Itne imerte artwe inwerre renhe aremele ikwere-atherre itwele tnerlunge, itne-arle angketyeke aneke imerte uyarne-arle angketyeke irremele itne-arle apatekenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele anemele aneke angketye-arlke-akenhe.

¹⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele thultye areye ileke John uthene Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlke akethe-werne akngetyeke, itne angkerretyame artwe nhenge areye akethele akarelhetyamenge. ¹⁶ Itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne artwe nhenhe atherre ilettyenhe? Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye nhenhe areyele itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre irreke ngangkere akngerre-akertele, anwerne apale angketyale

anetyeke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe-atherrenhe ayaketyeke Jesus-akerte angkerleng nhenge arrpenhe areyele awemele ikwere akangkwe-irremeketye. Kele akangkwe-arle-irreme anteme itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreme.” ¹⁸ Itne thultye areye ileke Peter uthene John uthene kwene-werne akngetye-alpetyeke imerte angkemele, “Mpwele Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke! Tyerrtye areye ayeye ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale!”

¹⁹ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele nhenhe awemele alakenhe itneke angkerle-annerke, “Nthakenhe-ame arraty mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame arrekantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre angkerleng-arlke mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame Ngkartekte-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme rarle angkemeke-ante? Arrantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. ²⁰ Ilerne-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, ilerne tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe akwete iwenhe-arle ilerne areke Jesus-ele mpwarerleng nthakenhe-arle ilerne aweke-arlke!”

²¹ Kele akngerrepate Jew areyele akenhe renhe-atherrenhe ayakeke Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnele. Itne itirretyame renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke, itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle atere-irremele. Itne itelareke tyerrtye areye ahele-irreke-ketyenge itne apeke yerneke-arle itnenhe atwerleng, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Ngkartekte akangkentye angkerirrekele nthakenhe-arle artwe inwerre nhengeke irrekele. ²² Tyerrtye areyele itelareke Ngkartekte-ante-arle Peter uthene John uthene ngangkere antheke artwe renhe mwerre-ilettyeke, rarle year forty-peleng awethe arntwarre anathe anekenge rarle inteke-ngentyele.

Apententye akngerre areye Ngkartekte angkeme

²³ Ikwerenge-ntyale itne-arle Peter uthene John uthene alhetyeke impekenge, ratherre apurte-irreke Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areye-arle angkekenge ikwere-atherre. ²⁴ Itne renhe-atherrenhe awemele Ngkartekte alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe Akngerrepate, unte-arle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene, kwaty alaye-arlke mpwareke, arne alkere-arenye-arlke, ahelhe-arenye-arlke, kwaty alaye-arenye areye-arlke. ²⁵ Arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akaltyele-antherleng, re alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame Jew anetyakenhe areye ahele anthurre irreke?

Iwenhenge-arlke-ame itne angkepangkerreme?

²⁶ Ye, artwe akngerrepate areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apurte-irremele ahele angkerremele atwetyeke Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Ngkartekte-arle alhilemele yerneke.’ *Psalm 2:1-2.*

²⁷ “Ngkarte-aye alkerele-arle aneme! David-ele arrule ileke artwe areyele-arle akwele akurne mpwaretyeke angkerreke. Alakenhe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, nthakenhe Jesus atwetyeke angkerremele. Itne apurte-irreke King Herod uthene Pontius Pilate uthenenge. Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke itne apurte-irreke ahele anthurre irreremele nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus atwetyenheke, artwe nhenge unte-arle akngakeke re urrkapentye ngkwinhe mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Unte-arle ngangkere akngerre anemenge, itne mpwareke iwenhe-arle unte itneke ileke-ante. Arrule anthurre unte itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Yewe Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, itnenhe awaye, itne-arle anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke irreme alakenhe

angkemele. Anwernenhe utnenge lterrke-ilaye anwerne itneke atere anetyakenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpe angketyenhenge. ³⁰ Anwernenhe ngangkere anthaye tyerrtye areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, unte itelareme unte-arle Jesus ngangkere antheke urrkapentye ngkwinhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre areye itneke imernaye, itne aremele ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

³¹ Itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyame iperre apmere itne-arle anetyame akngelhetyeke anteme irreke. Yanhenge anteme Utnenge Akngerrele itnenhe ngangkere akngerre anteme antheke, ikwerenge itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akwenpe anteme angkerlte-aneke.

Apententye akngerre areye mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele aneke

³² Tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye itirremele mpwareke anyentele-arteke. Apurtele anteme itne arne aname-atheke-kwenyele antherremele aneke. Itne ayene-iletakenhe, ingkirreke antherreke. ³³ Utnenge Akngerrele yerneke-arle areye ngangkere anthetyame, itne akwetethe anteme arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus itethe-ilirtneke-akerte. Ingkerrekele itelarerrirreke Ngkartele-arle apententye akngerre areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ³⁴ Arrpenhe arraretyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areye merne-arlke mantere-arlke-akerte akangkentye aneke. Kele arrpenhe areye apmereke-artweye areyele apeke arrpenhe areye farm-ekartweye areyele apeke akenhele antherlengge imerte ikwerenge ngkweltye-arle inemele kele ngkweltye-akertele anteme, ³⁵ itne akngetyemele anthemele artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke itnenhe-arle, itne imerte akngakeme anthemele ngkweltye anetyakenhe areyeke-arle.

³⁶ Kele artwe Joseph arritnye, Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele, apmere Cyprus-arenye re yanhele anetyarte re akenhe Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe yerneke-arle areyele akenhe renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke Barnabas. Arritnye nhenhe angkentye itnekenhele ileme alakenhe, “Re arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe atnerre-ilepileme.” ³⁷ Artwe nhenhe akenhe kartene atnyeneke, merne arunthe-akerte, re kartene renhe ngkweltyeke antheke imerte yerneke-arle areye anthemele akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke anthetyeke.

5

Ayeye anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene-akerte

¹ Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe atherre, anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene anetyarte apmere yanhele ratherre apmere merne-arle lyapelhe-iletartye ikwere-atherrenhe antheke ngkweltyeke. ² Kele ngkweltye-arle ineke-iperre ratherre akngakelhe-ilemele arrpenheme atnyeneke. Mane arrpenhe imerte Ananias-ele akngemele anthetyeke artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye-werne alakenhe angkemele, “Ilerne garden-arle ngkweltyeke antheke iperrele ilerne ngenhe ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre antheme.” Kele anewe ikwerenhe ante-arle akaltye aneke ratherre-arle ngkweltye akngakeke ikwere-atherre-arrpe. Re yerneke-arle areyeke ilettyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ratherre irreke.

³ Nhenge Ananias-ele ngkweltye akngeke Peter anthemele ingkerrenyeke-arteke akwele, kele Utnenge Akngerrele Peter-eke ileke, nthakenhe-arle Ananias-ele mpwareke. Kele Peter ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe Arrentye-arle awakenge akurne-irreke. Unte Utnenge Akngerreke urrttyirreke anwerneke-arlke. Unte garden ngkwinhe ngkweltyeke

anthemele renhe inemele akngakeke ngkweltye arrpenheme ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenemele imerte akweke ware-arle akngetyemele, ingkirreke-arteke akwele. ⁴ Urreke unte garden ngkweltyeke anthetyenhenge ngkwinhe-urrke aneke. Kele imerte ngkweltyeke anthemele, ngkweltye re ingkerre ngkwinhe aneke. Kele iwenheke-ame unte urrtyrreke anwerneke nhenge ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre-arle antheke-arteke? Awaye! Unte kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe unte kwenhe Ngkarte impeke.”

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Ananias-ele nhenhe awemele utnenge ikwerenhe akurne-irremele re atnyemele ilweke anteme. Artwe apmerrke areyele renhe antyamele ayernemele akngerlte-iweke renhe akethe-werne iperteke arte-tyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe awemele itne atere anthurre irrereke.

⁷ Ikwerenge lyete-ante-arle Ananias ilwekenge, anewe ikwerenhe Sapphira anteme apmere kwene-werne irrpintyeye Peter-arle aneke-werne, re akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle anewe ikwerenhe irrekeke.

⁸ Peter-ele ngkweltye Ananias-elarle akngetyeke ikwere imerneke imerte renhe apayuthnemele, “Atyenge ilaye! Nhenhe-ame ngkweltye ingkerreke re anewe ngkwinhe mpwele-arle ineke apmere sell-eme-ilemele?”

Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, yanhe-arle ngkweltye ingkerreke rarle ilerne-arle ineke.”

⁹ Peter anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke. Iwenge-ame mpwele Utmenge Akngerre arrkernetyeke irrerle-annerreke? Awaye! Artwe yanhe areye anewe ngkwinhe-arle iperteke artetyeke akngerlte-iwerne kwenhe nhenhe anteme tnerrire ngenhe anteme iperteke artetyeke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Sapphira-le nhenhe awemele re atnyemele ilweke Peter arrekweleke anteye. Artwe areyele renhe aremele itne renhe ikerlte alhemele akngerlte-iweke renhe iperteke artetyeke anewikwe itweke. ¹¹ Kele ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye atere anthurre irreke apmere Jerusalem-enge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwarekenge Ananias uthene Sapphira utheneke.

Yerneke-arle areyele rlkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme

¹² Peter uthene Ngkartele-arle yerneke areye uthenele arne akngerre anthurre ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye areye aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre aneme. Kele apententye akngerre ingkirreke apurte-irreke tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhe Ilthe Solomon-kenhe arritnyeke. ¹³ Kele tyerrtye areye, Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle, itnenhe aremele angkeke itne-arle akwele mwerre-arle, kenhe itne akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyeke atere-arle-irreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Ngkarte itelaremele itnekenge apurte-irreke, kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke. ¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyele Peter uthene Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye aremele arne akngerre mwerre ngangkerele-arlke mpwarerlenge itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye akngetyemele iwerre itereke atheneke itnenhe mwerre-ilettyenhenge. Itne alakenhe itirreke, “Peter apeke anpere alhemele itnenhe anpeme apeke, ntulye ikwerenhele apeke artetyenhenge ingkirreke mwerre-irretyeke.” ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele awemele, nhenge areye apmere Jerusalem itwele anetyarte areyele, itne tyerrtye rlkerte atningke akngetyewarremele atheneke, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke, kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

Alkere-arenyele yerneke-arle areye jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileme

17-18 Kele artwe re, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle aneme, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Sadducee areye, itne ingkerte-inkerte anthurre irremele ahele-irreke Peter utheneke arrpenhe areyekerlike, itne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemenge. Itne anteme thultye yernemele itnenhe ineke jail-ke akwernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele ingwe ikwerele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe jail kwene-werne alhemele arriwe altywere-ilemele ayerneke-arle areye akethe-werne akngeke. Kenhe thultye areyele akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke alkere-arenyele-arle itnenhe jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ileke yernemele itnenhe. Alkere-arenye apententye akngerre itneke angkeke, ²⁰ “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alherlitiwaye tyerrtye areyekerlike ayeye nhenhe akwete ilettyeke, nhenge Jesus apentetyeke Ngkartenge anemele akwete-ante anthurreke.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re itneke angkeke.

²¹ Ingweleme anthurre itne akeme-irremele alheke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne kweneke irrpnhemele itne tnele tyerrtye areyekerlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke.

Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte arriwe arrpenhenge irrpintyemele aretyakenhe-arle Peter arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike. Itne irrpnhemele akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ileke akngerre angkerretyeke. Itne artwe urrpetye uterneke jail-werne alhetyeke Peter-arlike yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike inetyeke itneke-werne akngetyeke.

²² Kele artwe itne jail-werne alhemele itnenhe aretyakenhe aneke arrangwe-arle itneke aneke itne imerte alpemele akngerrepate itnekenhe-werne. ²³ Itne anteme angkeke, “Anwerne jail-werne alhemele anwerne arriwe renhe martelhentye-arle areke, thultye areyele akenhe arerlitanetyame nhenge itne-arle kwenele anemenge akwele. Kele nhenge anwerne kwene-werne alhemele anwerne artwe itneke uye-arle areke.”

²⁴ Nhenge akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele-arlike kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arlike awemele iwenhe-arle itne angkerne itne uyarne-arle itelareme. Itne angkeke, “Nthakenhe apeke-ame itne irreke?”

²⁵ Kele artwe anyente anteme apetyemele itneke ileke, “Awerrirraye! Artwe nhenge areye arrantherre-arle jail-ke akwerneke-arle, akethele-arle tyatye-le ayeye Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyekerlike ilerlte-aneme.” ²⁶ Kele akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke yerneke-arle areyekerlike antangketyeke kwene-werne ware, itnenhe arntwirrketyakenhele. Rarle atere-irrekenge renhe apeke tyerrtye areyele areme-ketye, yerneke-arle areye arntwirrkerlunge, kele tyerrtye nhenge areyele itnenhe apw-ertele wemere ilwetyeke-ante.

²⁷⁻²⁸ Kele itne-arle itnenhe kwene-werne akngetyeke iperre itnenhe ingkirrekenge arrekwele tnettyeke ngkerneke akngerrepate areyele itnenhe apayuthnettyeke imerte itirrewarremele nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akenhe itneke angkerlunge, “Awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke tyerrtye yanhe areyekerlike Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe arertele-arteke tyerrtye Jerusalem-ele aneme areyekerlike ilerlunge-arle. Arrantherre-arle anwerne akwete anthurre ilperneme Jesus-arle atwekenge.”

²⁹ Kele Peter uthene yerneke-arle itne-arlike alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke, arrekantherre kwenye! ³⁰ Thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke

arrerneke arrantherre-arle itnenhe uternekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle tnakemele akangkwe-irretyarte, Jesus renhe ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtneke akertnelhe-ilemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. ³¹ Kele Ngkartele akenhe Jesus-arle arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele arrerneke. Rarle renhe alkere-werne-arle akngirtneke imerte renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anthurre mpwaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re alakenhe mpwareke, Israel-arenye areye akurne-ketye utepe-irretyenhenge akngarte-iwelhemele nthakenhe-arle arrantherre itirreme Ngkarte anteme arrekantherrenge anyenteke-irretyenhenge. ³² Anwerne arrekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-akerte anwernele arerlenge, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlke-arle areke. Re tyerrtye areyeke imerneke arne nhenhe areye-arle arraty aneme. Ngkartele-arle Utmenge Ikwerenhe yerneke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areyeke ante.”

³³ Akngerrepate arrekwenye areyele awemele itne ahele anthurre irreke itirremele itnenhe apwertele wetyeke ilwetyeke-ante. ³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee anyente Gamaliel arritnye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, rarle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneke, tyerrtye areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlke ileke ikwere akethele akarelhetyeke, itne anteme itnenhe akethe-werne akngeke. ³⁵ Itne-arle alheke-arle iperrele Gamaliel angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye nhenhe awerrirraye! Atheke-irremele angketyalaye nhenhe areye ilwetyeke the arrenhantherrenhe ilemele iwenhenge mwantye arelhetyeke. ³⁶ Itelaraye, artwe nhenge Theudas arritnye! Nhenge-arle re atyeperre anthurre akwele itirreke re-arrpe tnakelherle-apemele, re government-kenhe areye atwetyarte. Itelarerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye 400-pele anthurre ikweringe apurte-irreke, itne-arle renhe apentewarreyarte. Kele yanhe-ngentyele thultye arrpenhemele renhe atwerrirreke, kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrarnpe-arle irrerrerlenge awethe-arlke apurte-irretyakenhe. ³⁷ Kele alakenhe ante, artwe anyente Judas arritnye aneke Galilee-arenye, arrantherre itelareme ilengare kweye tyerrtye areyele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pweke government-kenheke intelhe-ileke itnekenge tax ngkweltye inetyenhenge. Re akenhe artwe areye-arle apurtele-ileke artwe government-kenhe areye atwetyeke. Kele alakenhe ante-arle thultye areyele renhe atwerlenge, atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe akalke-akalke-irremele irrarnpe-irrerlenge-arle. ³⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrenge anteme anwerne akaltye-irretyeke itelaremele. Anwerne kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ipmentyele impetyeke itnenhe atwetyale aywepetyeke. Itne apeke mpwareme nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme ware kele atyewe itnekenhe areye itnenhe impemele alherlte-iweme-arle. ³⁹ Kenhe itne apeke-arle nhenhe mpwareme Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenge akaltyele-anthemele, kele anwerne itnenhe ware-arle iltemere, itneke ahele irremele kele anwerne Ngkartele-arlke-arle ahele-irremere.”

Nhenge artwe ampwe areyele Gamaliel awemele itne akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁰ Kele itne antangelheke Peter uthene yerneke-arle areyeke-arlke imerte thultye areye ilemele itnenhe whip-ele-ante atwetyeke. Kele itnenhe-arle atweke iperrele akngerrepate itne alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke.” Itne imerte itnenhe yernemele anteme alpetyeke.

⁴¹ Itne akangkemele alherlte-iweke, irrare-arlke awelhetyakenhe itnenhe-arle atweke iperre, itne-arle alakenhe-arle itirrekenge, “Ngkartele

itelareme thultye areyele-arle anwernenhe atweke iperre-arlke anwerne-arle Jesus-enge untyeme irreye-ke-kwenye-arle renhe awemele apentetyeke akwete anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akaltyele-anthemele iletynhenge.”⁴² Arlte arrpe-anenhe itne yarte tyatye-ke kwene-werne irrpenhemele tyerrtye areye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte, ikwerenge-ntyete imerte itne apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alheme itneke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte-arlke alhileke yernemele.

6

Itne artwe 7-pele akngakeme

¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye awethe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke-irreke, arrpenheme akenhe Jew areye Greek angkentye akngerre-arle, arrpenheme akenhe Aramaic angkentye akngerre-arle. Nhenge Greek angkentye akngerre itne Aramaic angkentye akngerre areyeke akengentye angkeme, itne Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Awaye! Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte areyeke merne antheme. Kele arrantherre Aramaic-arle angkeme areyeke-ante-arle antheme kele Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke akenhe arrangkwe-arle.”² Kele yanhenge Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Jerusalem-ele apurtelhe-ilemele imerte itneke angkeke, “Urrkapentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre, kele anwerne itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele. Kele akurne-arle aneme anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe anerlunge. Kele anwerne-arle arelhe warlekwerte areye ngkweltye-arlke antheme-arle, anwerne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle.”³ Arrantherre artwe akaperte altywere 7-pele arrantherre-ngentyele akngaketyeke, Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Itnenhe-arle akngakeke iperrele itnenhe arrernemele urrkapentye nhenhe mwerrantye mpwaretyeke merne antherlte-anemele.⁴ Anwerne akenhe akwete-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenhe mpwarerlunge, Ngkarteke angkemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele itne akangkeke kele imerte itne Stephen anteme inemele. Rarle artwe Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Jesus utheneke. Itne artwe arrpenhe areye ineke, Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, Nicolas. Nicolas re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke apmere Antioch-arenye. Urreke re Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, re Ngkarte Jew areye-kenhe arratyete itelaretyarte.⁶ Kele-arle artwe 7-pele itnenhe akngakeke iperre, akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhe akngetyeke yerneke-arle areye-werne. Yerneke-arle areyele ilye itnekenhe arrerneke akaperteke-arleke artwe itneke-arleke imerte urrkapentye itnekenhe anthemele imerte Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe utmenge lterrike-ilettyeke.

⁷ Nhenge Peter uthene yerneke-arle areye uthene angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkerlunge tyerrtye areyele akangkwe-irremele aweke. Atningke anthurre anteme akangkwe-irreke. Kele apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke, kenhe arrpenhe areye kwertengerle Moses-kenhe-arle anekeke, itne-inpe Jesus arratyete itelareke itnekenge apurte-irreme.

Tyerrtye areyele Stephen arntwirrkemele inerrirreke

⁸ Kele Ngkartele artwe Stephen renhe mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele ngangkere-arlike Utmenge Akngerre-arlike anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe re mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne apatewarreke itne-arle itelarekenge Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge aneke urrkapemele.

⁹ Kele Jew apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele aremele itne ahele-irrerreke ikwere. Artwe itne apmere Cyrene-arenye uthene Alexandria-arenye uthene itne pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke. Itne-arle ngkweltyeke warrke-irreme, apmere arrpenhele-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele itnenhe iletartye alakenhe, "Pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke-arle areye." Artwe arrpenhe areye aneke apmere Cilicia uthene Asia-arenye uthene. Nhenhe itne Stephen-eke ahele-irremele renhe iltemele renhe alkngetherre ilemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe Stephen akenhe itneke itelarentye akwete-arle angkerlenge, Utmenge Akngerre-arle ikwerenge anekenge renhe lterrke-ilemele arraty akwete re angketyenhenge itne uyarne renhe tyelpelhe-ileke rarle itneke lterrke anthurre-arle anekenge. ¹¹ Kele itne artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele anyelkngge-anyelknggele ngkweltye itnenhe antheke itne ayeye urrtiyirrentye Stephen-akerte antekelhe-iletartye ilerle-apeme. Kele arraty itne alheke tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkerlta-petyeke, "Aye! Anwerne aweke artwe nhenge Stephen akurnentye angkerlenge Moses uthene Ngkarte uthene-akerte."

¹² Ayeye nhenhe itne awemele tyerrtye areye itneke akangkwe-irreke itne anteme alhemele ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyeke artwe ampwe arrekwenye areyeke-arlike ilemele. Itne anteme Stephen renhe arntwirrkemele ineke imerte, Jew arrpenhe areye inemele itne renhe tyarre-aknggeke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Jew akngerrepate areye arrekweleke ngkernemele itne renhe apayuthnetyenhenge nthakenhe renhe iletartye. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele itne antangkeke artwe urrpetyeke nhenge urrtiyirremele-arle ilekenge itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. Itne anteme apetyemele urrtiyirremele alakenhe angkeke, "Arraty kwenhe artwe nhenhe tyaty Ngkarte-kenheke apale angkeke. Rarle angkeke Jesus Nazareth-arenyele akwele tyaty nhenhe ataketyenhe. Re angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arlike apale angkeke, ilemele Jesus-elarle akwele angkentye Moses-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe." Alakenhe-arle itne Stephen-akerte angkeke.

¹⁵ Artwe areye apmere kwenele-arle aneke Stephen arnterre areke inngerre ikwerenhe pwarartyerlenge alkere-arenye-arteke.

7

Stephen-ele ayeye ileme

¹ Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyele Stephen apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye. Arraty-ame itne ngkwenge-akerte angkeme?"

² Stephen ikwere uthene Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye utheneke angkeke, "Atyewe Jew atyinhe areye uthene akngerrepate areye awerrirraye! Arrantherre Abraham itelareme arrenge-arrenge anwernekenhe-arle, urreke re apmere Haran-werne alhetyenhenge re apmere Mesopotamia-le anetyarte. Yanhenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere arateke alharrkentye akngerre-akerte ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte.

³ Ngkarte imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Apmere nhenhe ngkwihinhe impemele ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike, kele alhaye the ngkwenge apmere arpenhe imernetyenhenge unte anetyeke.'

⁴ “Kele re apmere renhe impemele alheke, tyerrtye areyele ileme apmere Chaldea anteme, apmere renhe arlenge anthurre alhemele re aneke mpwepele apmere Haran-ele. Kele anyikwe uyerrekenge Ngkartele renhe ileke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele nthenhele-arle anwerne anepanemenge. Kele re alakenhe mpwareke. ⁵ Kele re apmere yanheke irremele Ngkartele renhe apmere anthetyakenhe aneke, re akweke ware aneke apmere arrpenhe areyekenhele. Kele Ngkartele Abraham ileke alakenhe, ‘The ngenhe apmere nhenhe anthetyenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlke, ngkwinhe anetyenhe akwetethe itnekenhe-arlke.’ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke itelaraye, nhenge Ngkartele alhileke, Abraham ampeke arrangkwe-arle anekenge.

⁶ “Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe-arlke angkeke, ‘Urreke, ngkwenge-artweye areye alhetyenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne anetyeke akwete anthurre uterne arrpe-anenhele. Kele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyenhe urrkapetyeke ngkweltye inetyakenhele. Itne ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlke akwete atnyenerlte-anetyenhe itnenhe urrkapetyeke uternerlte-anemele uterne arrpe-anenheke, year 400-peleke-atwetye. ⁷ Kele the tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye itne ngkwenge-artweye ingkirreke ipmentyele anteme impetyenhenge. Kele itne apmere nhenheke-irremele apetyemele atyenge akangkwe-irretyenhe.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Abraham ileke urreke-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

⁸ “Re anteme Abraham-eke alhileke alakenhe, ‘Ayeye nhenhe awaye. Ayeye nhenhenge ularre ngkwenge alere areye artwe-irretyenhe. Akwetethe alakenhe mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirretyenhenge alakenhe, “Arraty-arle nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere akangkwe-irrentye akngerre.” ’ Kele yanhenge Isaac, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle anteme inteke, re ingwe seven-pele inteke iperre re renhe artwe anteme ileke. Urreke Isaac-ele ikwere alere Jacob-eke anteme alakenhe mpwareke, kele Jacob-ele anteme alakenhe mpwareke, ikwere alere 12-pele anteye itne-arle inteke iperrele.

⁹ “Kele arrantherre itelareme Jacob-eke alere areye atyeye Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke, Jacob-arle ikwere anyente-ante ahentye-anetyartenge. Itne anteme renhe ngkweltyeke antheke artwe ipenye itne renhe apmere arlenge-werne akngetyenhenge apmere Egypt-werne. Joseph-ele akenhe akwetethe-arle Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyarte Re akenhe ikwere akwetethe-arle anetyartenge renhe arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁰ Re renhe akayake-iletartye arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne mpwarerlenge. Re renhe akaltyele-arlke-antheke re itelarentye anthurre anetyenhenge re arraty-arlye-arlye-arlye angketyenhenge. Kele re atyewe-irreke akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke, Pharaoh arritnyeke. Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme Joseph akngerrepate arrerneke ikwere itweke re apmere akngerre renhe Egypt arntarnte-aretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke-arlye arne ingkirrekeke-arlye.

¹¹ “Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, Joseph-arle akngerrepate akwete Egypt-eke anekenge, ahurraty akngerre apetyeke apmere ikwere-werne, apmere arrpe-anenhele merne-arlye arrangkwe aneke, apmere nhenhe Canaan-ele-arlye. Arrenge-arrenge anwerneke-artweye areye merneke-arlye arrangkwe ante aneke. ¹² Artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke merne-arlye akngerre-arlye aneke Egypt-ele, re anteme ileke ikwere alere areye yanhe-werne alhetyeke, merne-arlye inemele akngetye-alyetyeke. Itne anteme alhemele merne-arlye akngerre inerlte-alye. ¹³ Ikwerenge-ntyete, merne-arlye-arlye uyerrekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areye

alperlte-iweke apmere Egypt-werne, awethe ante itne merne-arlike ineke Joseph-engentyele. Re anteme itneke ilhelhe itne-arle renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe anekenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyele anteme ileke Pharaoh-ek Joseph-kenhe areye-arle Hebrew areye aneke, artwe Canaan-ngentyele-arle apetyeke areye-arle kake ikwerenhe areye aneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kele yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke ikwere-artweye areye ingkirreke inetyeke alhetyeke itneke-artweye Jacob-arlike Egypt-werne. Kele Jacob-arlike itne ingkirreke apetyeke Egypt-werne, 75-pele anthurre. Artwe ampwe re yanhele aneke arruleke-atwetye ilwetyeke ante. Ikwerenge-ntyete ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areye-arlike ilweke apmere yanhele. ¹⁶ Itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngirtneke Joseph atherre akenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apmere Shechem-ele, inteye Abraham-elarle arrule ngkweltyeke ineke-werne Hamor arritnye artwe anyente-kenhe-arle arrule aneke.

¹⁷ “Arrule arrpenhenge, arlte rarle itwe anteme-irreke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke iperre, arrantherre itelareme, re alhileke apmere Canaan anthetyeke. Itne-arle arruleke aneke apmere Egypt-ele atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke-atwetye, altyerre-ngentyele anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe. ¹⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anteme akngerrepate aneke-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe re akenhe Joseph-ek akutne-arle aneke rarle Egypt-ele arrule anetyarteke. ¹⁹ Pwathe re akenhe akurne anthurre-arle aneke anwerneke-artweye ingkirrekeke. Re itirretyarte nthakenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. Re itnenhe aterele-anthetyarte apurrkele-arle-anthemele akwetethe. Re thultye ikwerenhe areye iletartye ampe akweke itnekenhe inemele aketheke iwetyeke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele ilwetyeke.

²⁰ “Kele, arrantherre itelareme, ikwerenge akenhe Moses inteke, ampe akweke mwerre akngerre, meye ikwerenhele renhe apmerele nterte-ntertele arntarnte-aretyarte atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye. ²¹ Re anteme renhe lhere-werne akngeke imerte urtneke-arleke arrernemele. Nhenge ampe marle Pharaoh-kenhe apetyemele renhe aremele interle-anerleng renhe ineke ikwere altye-irremele amangkelhe-ilemele ikwere anteme. ²² Re amangkemele Egypt-arenye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele Moses renhe akaperte altywere-ilekenge itne-arlike-arteke anteme re aneke. Re amangkemele angkentye lterrke anthurre aneke arne ingkirreke atnerrele mpwaretyarte, re akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte.

²³ “Yanhe-ngentyele Moses re artwe akngerre anteme irreke ampwe anteme irremele year 40-pele anteme aneke, re itirretyarte ikwere-artweye areye anteme aretyeke Jacob-engentyele areye. Kele re alheke nthenhele-arle itne-arle urrkapetyartenge ikwere-werne nthakenhe-arle itne anemeke. ²⁴ Re apetyemele aretye-alheke artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele artwe ikwere akwerrke atwerleng areke ikwerenge anteme re artwe Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkng atweke. ²⁵ Re apale ware itirreke, ‘Nhenhenge anteme atyenge akwerrke areyele itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Egypt-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletartyeke.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, itne akutne aneke itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁶ “Arlte arrpenhele anteme, ingweleme anthurre, Moses awethe alhemele areke tyerrtye Israel-arenye atherre atwerrleng. Re renhe-atherrenhe akalkelhe-ileke ratherre ipeltye-ilerremele mwerre anetyeke. Ikwere-atherre re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame artweyehenge atherre mpwele atwerreme? Atwerretyale anaye!’

²⁷ “Artwe atwerretyame-arle arrpenhele akenhe Moses angkerte-iwemele alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe aknger-repate arrerneke ilernenhe arraty-iletayeke atwerretyale anetyeke?’
²⁸ Nhenge apmwerrke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenye ilwetyeke-ante atweke, unte-ame ayenge anteme atwetyeke ahentye-aneme renhe-arle unte atweke-arteke?’
²⁹ Moses-ele alakenhe awemele, re itelareke atningkele anteme apeke-arle itelareke iwenhe-arle re mpwareke. Re atere anteme irreke. Re anteme Egypt-ngentyele alwirremele unteke apmere Midian arritnye-werne yanhenge anteme re arelhe anewe akeke yanhele aneme alere atherre atnyeneke.

³⁰ “Apmere yanhele anteme, arrantherre itelareme, re year 40-pele awethe arlenghe ulkere anteme aneke. Alkere-arenye anteme ikwere arrateke arne arlarte urele ampetyamenge Apwerte Sinai itwele.
³¹ Renhe aremele akngerre anthurre apateke, arne rarle ampetyakenhe anekenge re anteme angathe ikwere alhemele mwantyele areke. Re anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkerlenghe aweke arne ure iperre ikweringe.
³² Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe-kenhe Ngkarte-arle, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac areyele-arle tnaketyarte itneke akwerrke areyele-arlke.’ Moses-ele nhenhe awemele re atere anthurre irreke arrewemele inngerre artelheke re atere nhenge aretyakenhe anetyange angwenhe-arle ikwere angkemeke.

³³ “Kele Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ingke-kenhe ngkwinhe irlwaye, unte-arle apmere akngerre-werne apetyekenge.
³⁴ Nhenhe awaye! The kwenhe aretyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele akwetethe tyerrtye atyinhe areye atwepatweme, tharle akwetethe itnenhe artnerlenghe awepaweme ayenge anteme itneke apetyeke. Kele the anteme ngenhe ileme Egypt-werne alhetyeke itnenhe arratelhe-iletayeke.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.”

³⁵ Stephen re akwete angkemele, “Moses nhenhe-arle anyente rarle Israel-arenye tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-areke nhenge-arle. Kenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itelaraye, Israel-arenye nhenge atherre renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke anwernenhe atwer-rerlenghe ayaketyeke?’ Kele Ngkarte, alkere-arenyenge ularre, angkeke ikwere arne urele-arle ampekenghe renhe yerneke akngerrepate itneke anetyeke itnenhe apmere Egypt-nge arratelhe-iletayeke.
³⁶ Ngangkere akngerre-akertele re arne akngerre anthurre mpwareke Egypt-nge, itne aremele akaltye-irretyeke. Kele, arrantherre itelaremele, re ikwere-artweye areye Hebrew areye-arlke Egypt-ngentyele akngekeke. Itnenhe-arle akngeke iperrele itne apetyeke Kwatye Alaye Athetheke-werne. Re ngangkerele akngerre mpwareke itne kwatye ikwerele alhetyenhenge ingkirreke itetheke mpwaremele. Re arne mwerre areye mpwareke apmere ahurratyale unthemele itne-arle unthetyarte uternele year 40-peleke-atwetye.

³⁷ “Artwe anyente nhenhe rarle Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngaketyenhe angkentye Atyinhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke arrekantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye-ngentyele, re anteme angketyenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme-arteke.’
Deuteronomy 18:15.

³⁸ “Kele Moses unthetyarte apmere ahurratyale tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerte, anwerneke-artweye areyenge. Kele, arrantherre itelareme,

alkere-arenye-arle ikwere angkeke Apwerte Sinai-nge, re anteme renhe angkentye antheke, Moses-ele ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke anwerne awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

³⁹ “Kele anwerneke-artweyele Moses awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne ikwere akangketyakenhe aneke akngerrepate itnekenhe anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Egypt-werne alpetyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele Moses Apwerte Sinai ikwere antyemele aneke itne kake ikwere Aaron-eke angkeke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame atyeyangkwe irreke? Rarle anwernenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyemele. Kele anwerne akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle ikwere irrekeke. Nge-artaye? Unte anwerneke ngkarte areye mpwaretyeke, itne anwernenge arrekwele-irretyenhenge.’ *Exodus 21:1.*

⁴¹ “Kele yanhenge anteme itne Aaron uternewarreke pweleke-arteke akwele ngkarte itneke mpwaretyeke. Kele mpwareke-arle iperrele itne akangkeke anthurre imerte kere uthene merne uthene anthetyeke renhe tnakemele. ⁴² Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe aremele itneke ahele anthurre irreke re itnenhe impemele alheke itne-arle kwerralyeke, atnyentyeke-arlike uterneke-arlike kwene-irretyenhenge tnaketyeke. Kenhe ayeye arrule-arle itne pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke, arratye-arle irrerleng:

‘Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye awerrirraye! Nhenge arrantherre-arle apmere ahurratyele unthetyarte year 40-peleke-atwetye, arrantherre pweleke apeke yepe-yepe apeke akwetethe atwetyarte, apale itirremele arrantherre-arle ayenge utyernemele tnakemeke-athene.

⁴³ Arrantherre ilthe ameke-ameke ngkarte-apartetye Molek-kenhe nhenge-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne akngernetyarte ikwere akangkwe-irremele-tetye.

Arrantherre apwerte atnyenetyarte kwerralye-arteke-arle mpwareke arrantherre ngkarte urrtirrentye Rephan-eke akangkwe-irretyeke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe yernetyenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe arntwarre anthurre-werne Babylon-enge arntwarre.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke.” *Amos 5:25-27.*

⁴⁴ Stephen itneke akwete angkeke, alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule akenhe arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere ahurratyele akngernetyarte. Kele ilthe ikwere kwenele aneke angkentye rarle antheke itnenhe, itne kwene irrpemele Ngkartele tnakemele angketyarte alakenhe itirremele, ‘Arratye-arle, Ngkarte anwernenge apurte aneme.’ ⁴⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Moses-arlike-arle ilwekenge ikwere alere areyele anteme ilthe renhe atnyenetyarte. Kele Joshua anteme akngerrepate anemele, itne ilthe-akerte apmere ikwere irrpeke Ngkartele-arle arrule itnenhe alhilekenge. Yanhenge apmere ikwerele itne apmere itne-arrpe ineke Ngkartele anamelhe-ileke tyerrtye yanhele-arle anetyarte areye kele Joshua Israel-arenye areyele anteme yanheke apmere arteke. Itne ilthe renhe arrerneke apmere ikwere imerte yanhe ikwere atnyeneke, ilthe re anerle-aneke David-arle Akngerrepate irrekeke-atwetye. ⁴⁶ Kele Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre aneke David-eke. Re anteme Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘The-ame ngkwenge apmere arteye nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke anwerne ngkwenge angkerlte-anetyenhenge?’ ⁴⁷ Ngkartele akenhe David ayakerleng-arle, Solomon-ele-tetye-arle akenhe apmere renhe arterleng.

⁴⁸ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle arratyete akngerre anthurre-arle, rarle apmere artwele-arle artekele anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alakenhe,

⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ‘Ayenge-arle alkerele anentye akngerre-arle, akngerrepate anthurre, the arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyeneme alkerele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Arrantherre akenhe atyenge apmere akngerre uyarne-arle arteme ayenge anetyeke.

Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarekenge.’ ”

Isaiah 66:1-2.

Alakenhe-arle Stephen angkeke Jew arrekwenye areyete.

⁵¹ Awethe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ikerlte anthurre-arle, ayete ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrekhantherre-artweye areye-arteke. Yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerreke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, alakenhe akwele arrantherre anteme aneme ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele-arle awerrirreme. ⁵² Arrule anthurre arrekhantherre-artweye areyele akwetethe atwetyarte artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, itnenhe akurne-iletarte atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ayete Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye-arle angkeke, urreke-arle arpenhe apetyetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke akwetethe-arle akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele re apetyerlenge, arrantherre-inpe, ayete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle iletarte areye-arteke, ikwere ahele-irreke. Arrantherre renhe piwemele irrerlknge atwerrirreke. Arrantherre anteme itnekenge apurte-irreke arpenhe areye irrerlknge atwemele itne-arteke anemele. ⁵³ Yewe, Ngkarte-arle ayete atyepere anthurre antheke arrekhantherre-artweye areye. Re alkere-arenye yerneke Moses-eke re ikwere imernetyenenge, ayete aweke-arle re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke. Lyete akenhe arrantherre ayete atyepere nhenge-arle atnyeneme, kenhe arrantherre anteme ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetye-arlike-akenhe aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Stephen itneke angkeke.

Itne Stephen ilwetyeke-ante apwertele weme

⁵⁴ Nhenge artwe Jew akngerrepate areyele, arpenhe areyele-arlike, Stephen awemele itne ikwere ahele anthurre irreke. Atnerte itnekenhe ampeke anthurre ahele anthurre irremenge. ⁵⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe Stephen ngangkere akngerre antheke, utmenge ikwerenhe antelhe-ilelhemele, re anteme alkere-werne atheke aremele Ngkarte areke akngerre anthurre pwarrtyerlenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. Re Jesus-arlike areke akwe-arratyete tnerlenge. ⁵⁶ Re nhenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Ayakeye! Araye! The kwenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenge areme, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete akenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, re akngerre anthurre-arle.”

⁵⁷ Kele Jew akngerrepate areyele, arpenhe areyele yanhele-arle aneke nhenhe awemele, itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre arlikeke, “Re Ngkarte-ketye angkeme.” Itne irlpe martelheke renhe awetyakenhe anetyenenge, itne imerte ikwere-werne arratyete untemele renhe arntwirrekeke.

⁵⁸ Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele aketheke iweke Jerusalem aketheke. Kele imerte itne ahele anthurre irremele, mantere urrpetye itnekenhe areye ilywemele iwemele, artwe apmerrke anyente Saul arritnye itweke. Itne apwertele akwete anthurre Stephen renhe werrirreke renhe irrerlknge

atwetyeke. Saul akenhe mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aremele tnerle-
anerlenghe. ⁵⁹ Itne-arle apwertele renhe akwete werrirretyamenge, Stephen
alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeke, "Jesus! Ayenge ilwerlenghe, utnenge atyinhe
inaye!" ⁶⁰ Amperele-arlenghe tnemele re arlkemele angkeke alakenhe,
"Ngkarte! Itnenhe atwirtnetyalaye itne-arle ayenge atwekenge!" Alakenhe
angkemele anteme re ilweke.

8

¹ Artwe Saul yanhele tnemele, akangkemele areke itne Stephen atwer-
lenghe.

Saul arrpenhe areye-akertele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerrirreme

Yanhenge Jesus-arle ikwele-areme areyele Jesus-kenhe areye alwerneke
aterle-anthemele, itnenhe ilwetyeke atwemele-arlke. Alakenhenge an-
teme itne atere alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere akweke itepele-arle
aneme areye-werne apmere Judea uthene Samaria uthenele alengke-
iwelhetyeke. Kele yerneke-arle areye-ante-arle aneke Jerusalem-ele.

² Tyerrtye areyele-arle Stephen irrerlknghe atweke iperrele, artwe
arrpenheme Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele atyalangke
ikwerenhe inerlte-alheke akngerlte-iwemele inteyeke arrernetyeke imerte
ikwere arnterre anthurre arrangkemele.

³ Kele Saul akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke Jesus apententye
akngerre areyele renhe apentetyeke, ikwerenge anteme re itnenhe alw-
erneke. Re untherle-apemele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerle-apeke itnenhe
uyerrelhe-iletetyeke-atwetye akwele. Re apmere Jesus-kenhe areye-kenheke
irrpnhemele artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke tyarre-akngemele imerte itnenhe
jail-ke akwernemele.

Tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre arratye itelarerrirreme

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye irrarnpe-irreke,
itne untherlte-apemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke apmere arrpe-
anenhele. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe anyente Philip arritnye, apmere Samaria-
werne alhemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke,
Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke.
⁶ Philip-ele ngangkerele arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke. Ty-
errtye areyele renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe itne ikwere akwete
akangkwe-irreke re ayeye renhe ilerlenghe. ⁷ Re ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele
arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepperlenghe, arrentye areye
arnterre anthurre arlkemele arrateke itnekenge. Inwerre, alyepe-alyepe-
arlke mwerre-irreke Ngkartele-arle Philip ngangkere anthekenge itnenhe
mwerre-iletetyeke. ⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye arnterre
akangkeke.

Ayeye artwe arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre-akerte Simon arritnye

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anetyarte artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre
anthurre anyente Simon arritnye, arne akngerre atningke re ilernpenyele
mpwaretyarte arlenghe-arlentye anthurreke. Samaria-arenye areyele
aremele itne apateke imerte angkemele, "Aye! Rarle arratye-arle arne
nhenhe areye mpwareme!" Re tnakelhemele re-arrpe alakenhe angket-
yarte, "Ayenge-arle arratye rarle artwe atyeperre anthurre!" ¹⁰ Nhenhe
areyele renhe aremele itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte, tyerrtye akngerre
areye arne arunthe-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke arne urrpetye
ware-akerte. Itne renhe tnakemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe

alkerenge-arle arraty apetyeke, re kwenhe arne areye ngangkere aknger-rele mpwareme Ngkartele-arteke.” ¹¹ Itne ikwere akwete akangkemele renhe awetyarte, rarle akwete anthurre ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretya-menge, itne itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Aye! Rarle ilernpenye anthurre-arle.” Itne ikwere akwete anthurre akangkwe-irremele anetyarte renhe awemele-arlke.

¹² Kenhe Philip akenhe apetyemele ayeye mwerre-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyarte. Re itneke ileke Ngkarte-arle akngerrepate anemenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele itne ikwere akangkwe-irreke, re anteme artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ¹³ Artwe nhenge Simon-ele-arlke Jesus arraty itelareke Philip-ele imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele-arle baptise-eme-ilemele. Re Philip-enge anteme apurte-irremele unthetyarte, re aremele Philip-ele arne arrpe-anenhe ngangkere akngerre Ngkartekenhele mpwarerlenge re itirreke, “Aye! Nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle.”

¹⁴ Kele yerneke-arle Jesus-kenhe areyele Jerusalem-engentyele awemele Samaria-arenye areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte aweke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irreme. Itne anteme Peter uthene John uthene yerneke.

¹⁵ Ratherre apmere ikwere arrernelhemele Ngkarteke angkeke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Utmenge Akngerre irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁶ Ratherre alakenhe apayuthneke Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke irrpetyakenhe akwetenge. Philip-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle Jesus Akngerrepateke akangkwe-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe itneke iltye arrernetyakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele iltye arrernemele akaperte tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele artwe Simon re areke Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrperlenge yerneke-arle ratherre iltye arrernerlenge akaperte itne-kenheke. Re anteme ahentye-aneke tyerrtye areyeke iltye arrernetyeke Peter uthene John uthenele-arteke akwele apwerte ngkweltye renhe-atherrenhe anthemele, re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe mwerre atherre! Ayenge akaltyele-anthaye the alakenhe mpwaretyenhenge, kele, mpwele-arteke, the iltye arrernetyenhenge akaperte itne-kenheke imerte alakenhe mpwaremele, Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge anteye.”

²⁰ Peter-ele apwerte ngkweltye renhe ayene-ilemele alakenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, apwerte ngkweltye yanhe akngaye unte ngkweltye uthene urreke ure-werne alhetyenhenge, unte-arle itirreme unte akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkweltyele inetyeke. Ngkarte anyentele-arle Utmenge Akngerre antheme tyerrtye areyeke alere ikwerenheke-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. ²¹ Unte-arle anwernenge anetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe urrkapentye alakenheke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle, rarle ngenhe aketheke-arle areme unte-arle arraty itirretyakenhe. ²² Unte apale-arle itirreke arne nhenhe ngkweltyele inetyekeke-athene! Apure irremele anaye impemele akngarte-iwelhemele Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwengenge re ipeltye-irretyeke ngenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²³ Kele tharle itelareme-arle unte-arle ilerneke ingkerte-irreme alakenhe mpwaremele, ilerneke ingkerte irreke-arle unte akwetethe akurnentye anetyenhe uyarne impelhemele. Akurnele-arle ngenhe ayerneke-arteke.”

Alakenhe-arle Peter ikwere angkeke.

²⁴ Simon-ele nhenhe awemele re atere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe ileke, “Ayekeye, mpwele Ngkarteke atyenge angkerle-anerraye re ayenge apmere akurne ikwere wetyale anetyenhenge.” Kele ratherre arratye ikwere Ngkarteke angkeke.

²⁵ Peter uthene John uthenele akwete ayeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-annerreke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke, itneke-arle ratherre angkeke iperre ratherre alperreke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere Samaria angkwerre alperremele re apmere arrpe-anenheke ayeye mwerre renhe ilerle-apperreke.

Philip artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenyeke angkeme

²⁶⁻²⁸ Nhenge apmere Israel-enge antekerrele, apmere arrpenhe Ethiopia arritnye, artwe anyente anetyarte. Pwathe akngerre akenhe apmere yanhele aneke, Candace arritnye-arle, re arrerneke artwe renhe akngerre-repate anetyeke apwerte mane ingkirreke Ethiopia-kenheke. Kele re akenhe Ngkarteke itirrentye akngerre-arle re wagon ikwerenheke antyerle-alhemele alheke ayerrere apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhemele Ngkarteke angkeke. Kele-arle re Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpetyame apmewerne wagon ikwerenge, alpemele re pweke arerle-apetyame, Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke.

Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Philip Samaria-le, Jerusalem-enge ayerrerele, rarle anekenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Philip-eke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Alhaye apmere Jerusalem-werne, Jerusalem-engentyele imerte antekerre alhemele iwerre akngerre Gaza-werne atheke-arle alheme-werne, arrantherre itelareme iwerre ahurratyewerne atheke-arle alheme.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Philip-eke angkeke. Alkere-arenye nhenhe awemele-arteke re arratye anpenheke arrulenge arrpenhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe arenhemele re arratye artwe Ethiopia-arenye nhenhe areke wagon ikwerenhenge alhepalherleng.

²⁹ Utmenge Akngerre Philip-eke angkeke, “Alhaye wagon itwele-werne imerte angathele akwete apenterle-apemele.”

³⁰ Kele Philip angathele alhemele wagon itwele re aweke artwele ayeye ilerle-aperleng Isaiah-engentyele, re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Unteame arratye itelareme unte-arle read-eme-ilerle-apeme yanhe?”

³¹ Artwe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, the itelaretyakenhe-arle. Tyerrtye akaperte altywerele apeke ayenge akaltyele-antherleng kele the itelaremere. Unte apetyeme-arteye atyengenge wagon akertne-werne ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke?” Kele Philip re wagon-eke antyeke imerte ikwere itwele anerle-apemele.

³² Ayeye nhenge Ethiopia-arenyele read-eme-ilerle-apetyame Bible-ngentyele Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Itne artwe renhe akngetyeke atwetyeke yepe-yepe-arteke.

Itelaraye, nhenge yepe-yepe nterte anthurre inteme artwele renhe arrperleng urlkere-ilemele alakenhe rarle re tneke angketye-arlke-akenhe nterte anthurre.

³³ Itne ikwere anyurre-irretyame, renhe court-werne-arlke akngerlitiweke urrtyirremele ilemele rarle artwe akurne aneke akwele. Ikwere akngerle angkerretye-arlke-akenhe aneke.

Angwenhele anteme ayeye iletynhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke arrenge-arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke?

Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle artwe apmerrke akwete ilwekenge ampeke-arlke arrangkwe akwete.” *Isaiah*
53:7-8.

³⁴ Kele artwe Ethiopia-arenyele Philip apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, angwenhe-akerte-ame Isaiah-arle angkeme? Re-ame ikwere-arrpe-akerte angkeme? Arrpenhe-akerte apeke-arle re angkeke?” ³⁵ Philip ak-enhe angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, rarle artwe Jesus arritnye-akerte-arle angketyame.” Re anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyme. Artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenye anteme akangkwe-irremele aneke Jesus-akerteke. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Ratherre-arle wagon-enge alhepalhetyamenge, ratherre lhere areke kwatye-akerte, artwe re anteme angkeke, “Kwatye-arle yanhe lherele aneme, ayenge kwatyeke akwernaye baptise-eme-ilemele.” *

³⁸ Artwe re anteme ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhele wagon ngkernetyeke. Ngkernelhemele ratherre wagon-nge atnarnpeke imerte kwatye-werne alherremele. Philip-ele anteme renhe kwatyeke akw-ernemele baptise-eme-ileke. ³⁹ Ratherre kwatyenge arratemele Utmenge Akngerrele Philip apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, artwe Ethiopia-arenye re renhe awethe aretyakenhe anteme aneke. Kele re akangkentye anthurre-arle apmere-werne alpeke.

⁴⁰ Philip-ele itelareke renhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeke, re anteme angkeke, “Aye, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhele anteme-arle, apmere Azotus arritnyele anteme!” Re ayerrere-atheke anteme alheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpenenhele re apmere Caesarea arritnyeke anteme arrernelheke.

9

Saul Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme

¹⁻² Kele apmere Jerusalem-enge artwe nhenge Saul re akwete anthurre ahele angkemele “The atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus akngerrepate ilerlenge.” Re imerte itirreke Damascus-werne-arlke alhetyeke yanheke arntwirrketyeke Jesus-kenhe areye. Re alheke imerte Jew akngerrepate renhe apayuthnemele alakenhe, “Aye, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye imerte ayenge anthemele, the akngetyenhenge Damascus-werne. Ayenge apmere ikwere irremele ayenge apmereke irrpetyenhe itne tyatye-ke apurte-irrentye akngerre, imerte artwe arrekwenye areyeke imernemele. Itne aremele itirretyenhenge, ‘kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele artwe nhenhe yerneke rarle arntwirrkemele atwetyeke angwenhe re aremele iwerre Jesus-eke apenteke, arelhe-arlke artwe-arlke imerte itnenhe Jerusalem-werne akngemele.’” Kele re pipe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ikwerenge yernemele.

³ Kele re pipe ikwere-akerte alheke apmere Damascus-werne artwe arrpenhe areye-akerte. Itne alhemele apmere ikwere angathe anteme irreke, alkngenthe akngerre arraterlenge impeltye-ngentyele ware aneke alkere-ngentyele pwarrtyemele. ⁴ Artwe Saul iparrpe ahelheke itnyeke

* **8:36-37** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 37 intelhe-ileke, renhe ayeye Luke-kenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, alakenhe: *Kele anteme Philip ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Jesus arratye itelareme, kele the ngenhe kwatyeke kwernemele baptise-eme-arle-ileme.” Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, the Jesus Christ arratye itelareme, re kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”*

arrpenheme awemele ikwere angkerlenghe alakenhe, “Saul! Iwengenge-ame unte atyenge akurne-iknge irreme ayenge atwemele? Unte-ame itelaretyakenhe unte ayenge atweme unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye?”

⁵ Saul-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate, angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme, ayenge-ante unte-arle akwetethe atwerle-aneme. Unte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atwemele unte kwenhe ayenge atweme. ⁶ Kele alakenhe akwete mpwaretyale. Akeme-irremele alhaye apmere Damascus ikwere-werne, tyerrtye anyentele ngenhe iletynhe nthakenhe irretyeke.”

⁷ Artwe itne-arle ikweringe apurte alheke nterte tneke itne-arle atere-irrekenge. Itne angkerlenghe-ante aweke tyerrtye aretyakenhele. ⁸ Saul ahelhe-ngentyele akeme-irreke, re alknngampemele aretyakenhe aneke, itne renhe iltye arntwirrkemele akngeke Damascus-werne. ⁹ Arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye re pwenge aneke, merne arlkwetyakenhe, antywetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Jew anyente Jesus apententye akngerre Ananias arritnye. Jesus ikwere arrateke imerte arritnye ikw-erenhe ilemele “Ananias!”

Re Jesus areke, altyerrenghe-arteke, imerte ikwere angkemele “Yewe, akngerrepate, the ngenhe aweme.”

¹¹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Akeme-irremele alhaye iwerre “Arratye” arritnye-werne. Unte apetyemele artwe Judas arritnye-werne apmere ikw-erenghe artwe Saul arritnyeke apayuthnaye apmere Tarsus-arenyeke, re kwenhe alakentyele atyenge-werne atheke angkerle-aneme. ¹² Re altyerrenghe areke artwe Ananias arritnye apetyerlenghe renhe akaperte anpemele imerte renhe alknngampelhe-ilemele re aretyeke anteme. Kele ikwere-werne alhaye!”

¹³ Kenhe Ananias akenhe atere-arle-irrerlenghe imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, tyerrtye atningkele-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte atyenge ilekenge. Itne-arle ileke rarle akwele arne akurne mpwarenty akngerre ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyele akwele renhe ileke re Damascus-werne apetyetyeke tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye arntwirrkemele Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Ananias atere-irremele angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe “Arrangkwe, ikwere-werne alhaye! Kele alakenhe mpwaraye tharle artwe yanhe akngakekenge atyenge urrkapetyeke, ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerle-apetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, akngerrepate itnekenhe areyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁶ Ayenge ikwere angkemele ikwere imernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme re uyarne itirreme rarle atyenge-akerte ayeye ilemenge.” Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus angkeke Ananias-eke.

¹⁷ Re anteme alheke apmere Saul-arle aneke-werne imerte renhe kweneke aremele. Iparrpe-ante re iltye ikw-erenhe arrerneke akaperte Saul-kenheke-arlike imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Saul, atyewe atyinhe! Pwathe Jesus-ele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke, unte itelareme ngkwenge-arle re arrateke unte iwerrele apetyerlenghe. Re akwele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke unte alknngampemele aretyenhenge anteme awethe, Utnenge Akngerre ngkwenge irrpetyenhenge aneme anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

¹⁸ Iparrpe anthurre yenpe apmwe-kenhe-arteke alkngwe ikwernenhengentyele atnyeke, re alkngampemele areke anteme. Kele akeme-irremele, re kwatyeke irrpeke, Ananias-ele renhe baptise-eme-ileke. ¹⁹ Akenge akngerre-arle aneke iperrele re merne anteme arlkweke mwerre anteme irreke amulte-arlke ngkwerne-arlke lterre anteme irreke.

Saul-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme apmere Damascus-enge

Saul re arlte urrpetyeke aneke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apmere Damascus ikwerele. ²⁰ Yanhenge anteme re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele tyerrtye areyeye. Re itneke ileke Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

²¹ Itne renhe angkerlenge awemele itne apatewarreke imerte angkerremele, “Re-thewe! Artwe anyente re akwele yanhe, nhenge Jerusalem-enge-arle tyerrtye areye atwetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Re akwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akngirtnetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-werne.”

²² Saul re akenhe akwenpe anthurrele-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerleapeke itne akangkwe-irretyeke renhe apentemele-arlke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-arle renhe alhileke, tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke-arle yerneke. Nhenge rarle ayeye nhenhe ilekenge, Jew Damascus-arenye areyele uyarne itelareke, apalekaleke rarle arratye mwerrantye anthurre angkekenge.

²³ Kele Saul-arle yanhele akwete aneke iperre, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke renhe atwetyeke. ²⁴ Kele tyerrtye anyentele awemele ileke Saul ikwere. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele, arlte arrpe-anenhele-arlke itne alengke-iwelhetyarte gate arriwe akngerrele Saul renhe atwetyeke re arraterlenge. ²⁵ Ingwe anyentele anteme atyewe Saul-kenhe areye renhe anyelkngwe-anyelkngwele warle akertne-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ileke basket akngerreke arrernemele, warle nhenge apmere yanhe utepe-akerrirrekenge. Jew itneke-ketyenge re arratemele alheke anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe alwirremele Jerusalem-werne.

Saul apmere Jerusalem-enge

²⁶ Kele Saul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheke apmere ikwere arrernelhemele re tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-aneke, itne akenhe atere-irremele apaterlenge-arle, itne alakenhe-arle itirreke nthakenhe-akerte re Jesus apententye akngerre imerte ikwernenhengentyele anteme irreke. ²⁷ Kele artwe Barnabas arritnyele anteme renhe inemele akngeke Jesus-ele yerneke-arle areye-werne. Re anteme ayeye itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle irreke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle Saul-ele Jesus areke iwerrele alethe alhemele Jesus ikwere angkerlenge, nthakenhe-arlke-arle re akwenpele Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke apmere Damascus-enge. Alakenhe-arle Barnabas-ele ayeye itneke ileke, itne awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke.

²⁸ Kele Saul re apetyemele apurte-irreke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte anteme itne Jerusalem-ele untheke. Re imerte tyerrtye areye ayeye Jesus-akerte akwenpele ilerle-apeme. ²⁹ Re Jew areye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyeye-arlke angkeke, iwerre Greek-enge ularre apententye akngerre areyeye, itne Saul-arlke akwete ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne ikwere ahele-irreke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke angkemele ikwere itne akangkwe-irretyakenhenge aneke. ³⁰ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele nhenhe awemele, itne Saul akngeke apmere Caesarea-werne renhe

irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye Jew areyele, renhe apmere ikwerenhe Tarsus-werne yerneke.

³¹ Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akangkemele anteme aneke apmere Judea apmere arrpenhele, Galilee uthene Samaria uthenele itneke atwerrentye akngerre areye itnekenge atwentye impelheke. Utnenge Akngerrele anteme itnenhe lterrike-ileke utnenge itnekenhe akwenpele itne Jesus apentetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus apenteke ikwere atyewe-arlke-irremele.

Artwe Aeneas arritnye mwerre-irreme

³² Kele nhenge Peter-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele unthekenge, re apmere Lydda arritnyeke anteme irreke, imerte Jesus-kenhe areye-werne alhemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ³³ Yanhenge anteme re areke artwe anyente Aeneas arritnye. Re akenhe inwerre-arle aneke, antyamele intemele year 8-peleke-atwetye akeme-arlke-irretyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele Peter anteme ikwere angkeke, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe mwerre-ileme lyete anthurre, kele akeme-irraye antyame ngkwinhe imartiwemele." Re iparrpe anthurre akeme-irremele tneke Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilekenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe areke mwerre-arle-irreke anteme tnerlengwe, tyerrtye apmere Sharon-arenye areyele-arlke areke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Areke-arle iperrele itne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe atyewe-arlke irremele, atningke anthurre.

Peter-ele arelhe ilweke-arle akemelhe-ileme Tabitha arritnye

³⁶ Apmere anyentele, Joppa arritnye aneke arelhe anyente Jesus-kenhe Tabitha arritnye. Greek angkentye akngerre areye renhe "Dorcas" iletartye. Re arrpenhe areyeke arne mwerre mpwaretyarte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye-arlke. ³⁷ Peter-arle apmere arrpenhe Lydda ikwerele aneke, arelhe nhenge re rlkerte anthurre irremele ilweke. Arelhe rarle ilweke iperrele arelhe areyele alheweke kwatyele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre, imerte warle akertneke arrernemele iperteke artetyeke-urletye. ³⁸ Apmere Joppa akenhe Lydda-nge angathe, Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke Joppa-ngentye Peter-arle apmere Lydda-arle anekenge. Kele itne artwe atherre yerneke Peter inetyeke. Ratherre apmereke-irremele angkeke, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte ilernenge apetyetyeke. Iparrpe apetyaye ilernekenge!"

³⁹ Peter re ikwere-atherrenge anteme alheke. Itne apmere Joppa-eke irremele itne renhe akngeke arelhe ilwekarle-arle inteme ikwere-werne. Arelhe warlekwerte urrpetye Peter itwele tnerrireke arrangkemele, itne Peter-eke imerneke mantere arrpe-anenhe arelhele-arle mpwareke, rarle itethe akwete anemele mpwaretyarte areye. ⁴⁰ Peter-ele itnenhe aremele re itnenhene ingkirreke room-engentye aywepeke. Re amperere-arlengwe tneke Ngkarte apayuthnemele Dorcas renhe itethe-iletetye, re anteme arelhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, "Tabitha, akeme-irraye!" Iparrpe anthurre re alknngampemele akeme-irreke Peter aremele re antyame-ngentye akeme-irreke. ⁴¹ Peter-ele renhe iltye arntwirrkemele renhe akemelhe-ileke re tnetyenhenge, re anteme arlkeke warlekwerte areyeke Jesus-kenhe areyeke uthene. Re anteme itneke imerneke arelhe nhenhe itetharle-irreke ilwekenge-ntyete anteme tnerlengwe. ⁴² Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-arenye ikwere-akerte aweke arelhe nhenhe ilweke-arle itethe-arle-irritneke. Kele imerte atningkele anteme Jesus Akngerrepate-werne utepe-irreke. ⁴³ Peter arrule akngerreke-arle aneke Joppa-le, re

apmere Simon-kenhele anetyarte. Artwe re akenhe arne areye-arle mpwaretyarte yenpe kere-kenhe-ngentyele.

10

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Cornelius yerneke Peter-eke

¹ Apmere Caesarea ikwerele anetyarte artwe Cornelius arritnye. Re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke, re thultye 100-pele anthurre arntarnte-aretyarte. Thultye nhenhe areye akenhe aneke apmere Italy arritnye-ngentyele-arle. ² Cornelius akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, re ikwerenhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyarte. Re mwantyele merneke arrangkwe areye-arlike anthetyarte re akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-anetyarte.

³ Arlte anyentele, arlte mpwepele re Ngkarteke angkemele anetyame, ahirre re areke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere arraterleng. Alkere-arenye re ikwere angathe-irremele ikwere angkeke arritnye ilemele, “Cornelius!”

⁴ Cornelius-ele apatemele areke re atere-arlike arreweke. Re anteme apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme, akngerrepate aty-inhe?”

Alkere-arenye re akenhe angkerleng, “Ngkarte kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre unte-arle akwetethe ikwere angkerle-anemenge, unte-arle alhengkeye areye-arlike mwantyele antherle-anemenge. Ngenhe awemele anteme re ayenge yerneke ngkwenge angketyeke. ⁵ Kele awe anteme! Artwe urrpetye yernaye apmere Joppa arritnye-werne, itne apele unthetyeke artwe Peter arritnyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re ngkwenge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁶ Artwe yanhe re akenhe aneme apmere artwe Simon arritnye-kenhele-arle. Artwe yanhe Simon re akenhe kere yenpenge arne areye mpwarenty akngerre-arle. Kele itnenhe ilaye Peter inetyeke apmere ikweringe imerte renhe akngetyemele nhenhe-werne.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Cornelius-eke angkeke.

⁷ Alkere-arenye rarle angkemele alheke iperrele, Cornelius artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke, artwe thultye anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre uthene artwe atherre ratherre akenhe apmereke urrkapentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Itneke-arle antangkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke re anteme itnenhe apmere Joppa ikwere-werne yerneke Peter inetyeke.

⁹ Kele itne alhemele mpwepele inteke apmere arrpenhele. Ingweleme anteme itne akeme-irremele alheke apmere Joppa ikwere-werne atheke, itne angathe-irreke arlte mpwepele anteme.

Arlte ikwerele anteye, itne-arle apetyetyamenge, Peter apmere akertneke antyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Rarle angketyamenge re angayakwe anthurre awalheke itne-arle merne-arlike mpwaretyamenge akwete. Rarle merneke akarelhetyamenge re ahirre anteme areke alkere altywere-irrerleng. Ikweringe re areke antyame akngerre itepe atherreng-arle arntwirrkeke ikwere-werne kwene-irrerleng. ¹² Antyame ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arne itethe areye, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike. Jew areyele arlkwetyakenhe arne nhenge areye. ¹³ Re anteme arrpenhe aweke alkere-ngentyele ikwere angkerleng, “Peter! Akeme-irraye arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!”

¹⁴ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, nhenhe areye-arle kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle ileke arne nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke tharle kere arlkwetyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhele-arle ileme anwerne arlkwetyale anetyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele awethe anteye re angkeke ikwere alkere-ngentyele, “Arrangkwe, nhenhe-arle kere mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle ileke mwerre arlkwetyeke, kele apale angketyale-arle ware arlkwetyeke Ngkartele-arle ilekenge mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe.” ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle irreke urrpetye-ngare, Peter mwantye itirretyenhenge rarle ahirre areke-akerte. Yanhe-ngentyele antyame re kere itneke-akerte uyerreke alkere-werne awethe anteye.

¹⁷ Kele Peter anetyame anteme itirremele iwenhe-arle re areke-akerte, “Iwenhe-ame the arerne? Iwenhe-ame Ngkartele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke anerne?” Nhenge rarle itirremele anetyamenge apatemele artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke Cornelius-elarle yerneke itne apmere akethele tneke. Itne-arle apmere Simon-kenheke-arle apale untherrirretyame itne arraty areke imerte akethele tnerirremele. ¹⁸ Akethenge itne apayuthnerrirreke, “Artwe Peter arritnye-ame nhenhele aneme?”

¹⁹ Peter apmere akertnele akwete anetyame uyarne itelaremele iwenhe-arle ikwere Ngkartele imerneke, Utnenge Akngerre anteme ikwere angkeke, “Awaye! Artwe urrpetye Jew anetyakenhe apetyewarreke ngkwenge unthetyeke. ²⁰ Akeme-irraye imerte kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe awemele apale angketyale imerte itnenhe apentemele, tharle itnenhe ngkwenge-werne yernekenge.”

²¹ Kele Peter kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe tnerlthe-anerlenghe areke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe atyenge-ame arrantherre untheme? Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge unthetyeke apetyeke ayenge aretyeke?”

²² Kele itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe anyente Cornelius arritnye, akngerrepate-arle aneme thultye areyeke, rarle anwernenhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Re artwe mwerre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Ngkarte anyenteke-ante. Jew areye ikwere ahentye-aneme. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe ileke ngenhe ilettyeke ikwere ayeye mwerre ilettye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenheke.” ²³ Kele Peter-ele itne angkerlenghe awemele, itnenhe ikngweke apmere kwene-werne, itne anteme ingwe anyenteke inteke. *

Peter apmere Cornelius-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwere ilemele ikwerenheke-artweye areyeke-arlke

Ingweleme Peter itnekenge Caesarea-werne alheke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge alheke apmere Joppa-ngentyele. ²⁴ Itne mpwepele inteke imerte Caesarea-ke arlthe arrpenhele arrernelhemele. Itne apetyewarrerlenghe akwete Cornelius ikwere-artweye areyeke, atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke antangkeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Kele itne apurte-irremele aneke Peter-eke akarelhemele. ²⁵ Kele Peter apetyemele apmere Cornelius-kenheke irremele Cornelius ikwere arnekarnare irremele alheke imerte ikwere amperele-arlenghe tnemele renhe tnakemele. ²⁶ Kele Peter-ele renhe amultenge akemelhe-ileke renhe

* **10:23** Ngkartele Peter-eke imerneke mwerre-arle kere ingkirreke arlkwetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge Peter-ele itelareke mwerre-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anyente-irreme.

ilemele, “Arrangkwe, akeme-irraye ayenge tnaketyale ayenge kwenhe artwe-ante ware unte-arteke.”

²⁷ Itne tnemele angkerreke imerte apmere kwene-werne anteme irpenhemele, Peter-ele areke Cornelius-eke-artweye atningke-arlke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apurte-irremele apmere kwenele anerrirrenge.

²⁸ Kele Peter anteme itneke angkeke, “Kele arrantherre itelareme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irrentye akngerre kwenye, anwerne apententye akngerre angkentye Moses-kenhe areye-arle. Kele Ngkartele-arle atyenge ahirrenge-arle imerneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke re atyenge ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekenge atyewe-irretyeke. ²⁹ Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe areye yerneke ayenge inetyeke, ayenge iparrpe apetyeke, the aweke apale angketyakenhele. Kele anteme atyenge ilaye, iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge antangkeke?”

³⁰ Cornelius anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arlte arrpenhele ayenge apmerele anetyame angwerrele, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyame, the imerte aremele artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte imparrkerlenge atyenge arraterlenge imerte atyenge arrekwelele tnemele. ³¹ Arritnye atyinhe ilemele re atyenge alakenhe ileke, ‘Cornelius! Ngkartele ngenhe aweke ikwere angkerlenge re kwenhe ngenhe arenty akngerre unte alhengkeye areye-arlke mwantyele antherle-anerlenge. ³² Kele, artwe urrpetye anteme apmere Joppa-werne yernaye artwe Peter arritnyeke unthetyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re apmere artwe arrpenhe Simon arritnye-kenhele aneme kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Artwe Simon re yenpe kere areye-kenhenge arne mpwarenty akngerre. Peter apetyemele re ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke Ngkarte-ngentye.’ Alakenhe-arle atyenge ileke alkere-arenyele. ³³ The anteme iparrpele artwe urrpetye ngkwenge yerneke ngenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke, unte anteme mwerre atyenge anemele apetyeke. Ngkartele ngkwenge ayeye mwerre anthurre imerneke anwerneke ilettyeke, nhenhe anteme anwerne aneme Ngkartele-arlenge ngenhe awetyeke.”

Peter-ele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme

³⁴ Peter anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ye, kele the itelareme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge anyente-arteke areme. ³⁵ Re arnterre akangkeme tyerrtye areyele renhe apentemele ikwere akangkwe-irrenge, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. Rarle arnterre-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areye arraty anerlenge, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle re ahentye-aneme. ³⁶ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye mwerre itelareme anwerneke-arle antheke, Israel-ke-artweye areye. Ayeye mwerre re alakenhe, Jesus Christ tyerrtye ingkirrekeke piwelheke, re ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke inetyeke, Re akngerrepate anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye ingkirreke arntarnte-areme akurne-ketye anyente-irremele apurte anetyeke Ngkartenge. Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye nhenhe itelareme.

³⁷ “Arrantherre aweke arne mwerre-arle-irreke-akerte apmere Galilee uthene Judea uthenenge. Arrekwele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ileke itne apure-irremele anetyeke, arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke alakenhe awethe mpwaretyale tyerrtye areye anteme re kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyame. ³⁸ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye akngakemele ineke. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwere-arleke arrerneke

re ngangkererele mpwarerle-apetyenhenge. Re anteme alhemele arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-apeke. Re rilkerte areye angkwerre-iweke itne mwerre-anteme-irreke. Arrentye-akerte areye-ngentyele re arrentye itnenhe itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Jesus-ele arne mwerre nhenge areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge anetyartenge.

³⁹ “Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye iletayeke arne ingkirreke-akerte Jesus-ele-arle mpwareke apmere Jew anwerne-kenhenge, apmere Jerusalem-enge-arlke. Kenhe akngerrepate Jerusalem-eke-artweye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, renhe atweke nail-ele atanthemele arne arntarlkweke arrernemele, ilweke anteme re. ⁴⁰ Kenhe ingwe atherre iperrele anteme Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, re anteme renhe tyerrtye atningkeke imerneke itne renhe aretyenhenge rarle akeme-irremele itethe-irirtneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne yerneke-arle areyele-ante ware renhe areke, re anwernekenge apurtele merne-arlke arlkweke antywemele-arlke rarle ilweke-arle akeme-irreke iperrele. ⁴² Jesus anteme anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke, itneke imerte ilemele Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke, urreke tyerrtye areye atyenge arrekweleke arrernetyeke, itethe-arle aneme areye ilweke-arle areye-arlke. Re imerte itnenhe akngakemele, atyenge-arle akangkwe-irreme areye atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlke.’ ⁴³ Ye, arrule anthurre, arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele-arle ilerle-apetyarte, artwe nhenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte. Itne alakenhe iletartye; kenhe tyerrtye re apeke ikwere akangkwe-irreme, kele Ngkarte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele-arle aneme mwerre anemele, Jesus-ele-arle nthakenhe mpwarekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew anetyakenhe itneke.

Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe atningkeke-arleke irrpeme

⁴⁴ Itne-arle anemele awetyamenge Peter-ele ayeye ilerlenghe, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele itneke irrppeke. ⁴⁵ Kele artwe Jew areye apurte-arle irreke areyele areke Utnenge Akngerre apetyerlenghe tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke irrpetyeke, itne apatewarreke Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhe akwernerkenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itneke-arteke. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Jew akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte irreke itne-arle Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke awekenge angkentye arrpenhe angkerlenghe itne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirrekele anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Kele Peter atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre ar-raty itneke irrppeke, anwerneke-arle nhenge irrppeke-arteke. Kele angwenhele apeke ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle itnenhene anwerne kwatyeke akwernerlenghe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerner-tyekaye!” ⁴⁸ Peter-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneretyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreke. Yanhenge anteme Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Peter apayuthneke itnekenge arlke urrpetye awetheke anetyeke. Peter-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke arraty itnekenge aneke.

11

Peter-ele ileme nthakenhe-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyeke

¹ Yerneke-arle areyele aweke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe atningke Judea-arenyele aweke ayeye renhe-anteye. ² Peter Jerusalem-werne apetyalperlenge, Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere akarelheke itne anteme ikwerenge ahele angkerreke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Awaye! Unte itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle anwernenhe ileme, anwerne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke. Unte akenhe apmere itne-kenheke apale irrpemele, itnekenge merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkweke.”

⁴ Peter-ele itneke ingkirreke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irreme-akerte, Cornelius-arlke-akerte. Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, ⁵ “Ayenge warlele anetyarte apmere nhenge Joppa-le, ayenge anteme akertne-atheke alhemele warle akertnele anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, the anteme ahirre areke alkere altywere-irrerlenghe. Alkerenge imerte tyerrtyele-arteke atyenge-werne atheke antyame kwene-ilemele, akantye arrpe-anenhe arntwirrkemele. ⁶ The itethe areye antyame kweneke areke, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlke, thiye areye-arlke. The anteme areke arne areye anwerne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arlke, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre. ⁷ Alkerenge anteme atyenge angkeke alakenhe, ‘Peter-aye! Akeme-irraye kere arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!’ ⁸ Kele ayenge angkerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe akngerrepate! Nhenge Moses-ele anwernenhe ileke kere nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle akutne-arle kereke nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke.’ ⁹ Awethe ante re atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, kere nhenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Ipmentyale impetyale the ngkwenge ilerlenghe nhenhe areye-arle mwerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle atherre-ngare awethe irreke-iperrele, re ayenge ileke nhenge areye arlkwetyeke, the itelaretyenhenge mwerre-arle ayenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irremere. Re anteme antyame arne itneke-akerte alkere-werne akngirtneke.

¹¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke imerte akethele tnemele apmere ayenge-arle aneke ikwerele. Cornelius-ele itnenhe yerneke Caesarea-nge atyenge unthetyeke. ¹² Utnenge Akngerre anteme atyenge angkeke, ‘Itnekenge apurte-irremele alhaye, mwernte-irretyale Jew anetyakenhe-arle itne anemenge!’ Kele artwe 6-pele nhenhe areye, Jesus-kenhe-arle areye Joppa-arenye, atyengenge apurte-irremele anwerne alheke. Apmere yanheke irremele, anwerne apmere Cornelius-kenheke irrpenheke. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re anteme anwerneke ileke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwere arrateke apmere ikwerenhenge. Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe urrpetye Joppa-werne yernaye Peter inerle-alpetyeke. ¹⁴ Re apetyemele ayeye ngkwenge ilemele. Unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irremele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe arntarnte-aremele.’ Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Cornelius-eke angkeke.

¹⁵ “Ayenge anteme Cornelius-eke ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlke angkeke, ayenge angkerle-anerlenghe Utnenge Akngerre itneke-arleke irrpeke. ¹⁶ The itelareme Jesus Akngerrepate-arle arrekwele alakenhe angkeke, ‘John-ele

tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele itneke imernemele itne-arle akurne itnekenhe imperle-alheke. Kele Ngkartele Ut-nenge Akngerre anteme arrekantherre akwernetyenhe.' Alakenhe arran-therre itelaretyeke, Jesus angkeke. ¹⁷ Yewe, Ngkartele Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe anwerneke akwerneke nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyete itelarekenge, alakenhe anteye re renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akwerneke. Yanhe aremele anteme ayenge itirreke, 'The Ngkarte ayaketyale kwenhe anetyeke Ut-nenge Akngerre akwernerlenge itneke-arleke, Re Ngkarte-arle anerlenge iwenhe-arle re mpwareke-arle mwerre-arle.' Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele Jew areyeke ileke.

¹⁸ Itne ayeye nhenhe awemele nterte-irreke itne Peter-eke ahele akwete irretyakenhe aneke. Itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme! Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne akurnenge untyeme-anteye-irretyeke imerte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele itne ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge." Itne ingkirreke akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Apmere Antioch-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anteme irreke

¹⁹ Kele Stephen-arle apwertele irrerlkngge atwerrirreke iperre, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne apanpe-irreke Jerusalem-engentyele, Jesus-eke ahentye anetyakenhe areyele-arle itnenhe-arlke atwetyeke anekenge alwernemele. Arrpenhe areye apmere ayerrere apmere Phoenicia arritnye-werne-arlke apmere akweke irntwarre Antioch-werne-arlke, arrpenhe areye boat-eke antyemele alheke Island akweke Cyprus arritnye-werne. Apmere itnekenge itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyme Jew areyeke ware. ²⁰ Kele Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alheke apmere yanhe Cyprus-engentyele Cyrene-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne, yanhenge anteme itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ²¹ Ngkartele itnenhe atnerre akngerre-ileme itne akwenpe irrpelthe-irremele itne angketyenhenge arne akngerre-arlke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele awemele-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe anteme irremele.

²² Kele Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele, tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne anteme artwe nhenge Barnabas yerneke alhetyeke itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke. ²³ Re alhemele arrernelhemele areke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Akangkemele re itnenhe atnerre-ilemele ileke, "Ngkarte akwete apentewarraye ikwere akangkwe-irremele." ²⁴ Yewe, Barnabas re artwe mwerre aneke Ngkarteke arnterre akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Ut-nenge Akngerrele-arle renhe akaltyele-antherlenge re impene aweke Ngkarteke, iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle ilemeke re arnterre mpwareme. Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus arratyete itelareme ikwerenhe anteme aneme.

²⁵ Yanhenge anteme Barnabas apmere Tarsus-werne alheke Saul-eke unthetyeke. ²⁶ Re renhe aremele akngirtneke apmere Antioch-werne. Yanhenge anteme ratherre aneke arruleke-atwetye, year atherreke-atwetye. Ratherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antherle-aperreke Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge, Jesus-eke-artweye-arle Antioch-arenye areyeleke-amparre-arle "Jesus-kenhe areye" arritnye akeke.

²⁷ Yanhe ikwerele ureke artwe urrpetye, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apetyeke Jerusalem-engentyele Antioch-werne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. ²⁸ Artwe anyente Agabus tnemele angkeke mpwepe anthurrele tyerrtye areyekenge Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe ikwere imernerlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ahurraty akngerre anetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele, merne-arlke anetyakenhe anetyenhe.” Arraty ahurraty akngerre aneke ikwerenge akenhe artwe Rome-arenye nhenge akngerrepate aneke Claudius arritnye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ²⁹ Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke apmere Antioch-ele anemele nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, itne angkeke itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-ulkere anthetyeke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Judea-larle aneme areye. Ngkweltye itne-arle urrekeke alengke-iweke itnenhe anthetyeke. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inemele itne Barnabas uthene Saul uthene antheke Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke, ratherre akngeke Jerusalem-werne tyaty akngerrepate areye-werne.

12

Herod-ele James irrerlknge atweme imerte Peter jail-ke akwernemele

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele-arle akaltyele-anthetyamenge Antioch-ele, akngerrepate Herod-ele thulty areye Jerusalem-werne yerneke Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ² Re uterneke thulty ikwerenhe areyele James arntwirrkemele atwetyeke, John-kenhe kake. Itne anteme renhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknge atweke, akaperte akemele. ³ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele awemele thulty areyele-arle James atweke-akerte itne arnterre akangkeke. Herod-ele awemele itne-arle akangkeke re ahentye aneke itnenhe awethe akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Peter-arlke arntwirrketyeke renhe-arlke irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kele thulty itne alhemele Peter arntwirrkeke. Yanhenge akenhe Jew areyele merne ulperre-ulperre-arle arlkwetyame, Passover arrawe-irrentye itelaremele. ⁴ Kele thulty areyele-arle Peter arntwirrkekenge, Herod-ele ileke itne renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke, jail kwene-kwene anthurreke. Re ileke thulty 16-pele anthurre ikwere mwantye arelhetyeke arltele ingwartentyele-arlke. Thulty 4-pele-urrke ikwere mwantye arelheke, yanhe iperre thulty 4-pele arrpenhe anteme ikwere mwantye arelheke, alakenhe. Herod-arle alakenhe itirrekenge, “Passover arrawe-irrentye uyerrerenge the renhe court-eke akwernetyenhe judge-le renhe ilpernetyenhenge Jew areyele arerlenge.” ⁵ Thulty areyele Peter arntarnte-arerrirretyame jail kwenenge court-eke akarelhemele. Peter-arle jail kwenele anekenge Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere arnterre Ngkarteke angkeke tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme-ketye.

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Peter apmere jail-nge arratelhe-ileme

⁶ Ingwe ikwerele Passover arrawe-irrentye-arle uyerrekenge Herod alakenhe itirreke, “Ingweleme ayenge akeme-irremele the artwe yanhe renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe.” Kele ingwe ikwerele anteye Peter-arle ankwe intekenge jail kwenele thulty atherre mpwepele. Thulty ratherre akenhe ilye Peter-kenheke-arle ayernelheke ikwere itwele intemele. Thulty arrpenhe atherre akenhe arriwele-arle tnerle-anerreke. ⁷ Impeltye-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme arrateke jail kweneke Peter itweke, alkngenthe akngerre pwarartyeke. Alkere-arenyele Peter

anpeke re interlenghe imerte renhe akarrelhe-ilemele ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Iparrpaye, akeme-irraye!” Chain areye itne-arrpe akwete arrewelheke amulte ikwerenhe-ngentyele. ⁸ Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere ngkwinheke irrpaye ingke-kenheke uthene!” Re anteme mantere uthene ingke-kenhe ikwerenheke uthene irrpeke! Awethe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Mantere arrpenhe ngkwinheke irrpaye imerte ayenge apentemele!”

⁹ Peter anteme akeme-irreke, imerte mantere ikwerenheke irrpemele alkere-arenye apentemele, re imerte apatemele-arle, “Ayenge-ame arratyte jail-nge arratenheme? The apeke-arle renhe altyerrenghe-arle apenteme.” ¹⁰ Ratherre anpere alherreke thultye atherre arriwele-arle tnerle-anerretyamenge ratherrele akenhe Peter uthene aretyakenhe-arle. Ratherre thultye arrpenhe areyenge anpere-alheke, itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alherremele akethe-werne-atheke, arriwe akngerre itwele. Kele arriwe re-arrpe akwete altywere-irreke, ratherre anteme jail-nge arratemele apetyeke. Iwerre arratyteke irremele alkere-arenye re uyerreke.

¹¹ Alkere-arenye rarle alhekenghe Peter alakenhe itirreke, “Ayekaye! Arratyte apelaye alkere-arenye Ngkartele-arle yernekele-arle, ayenge arratelhe-ilerne. Arratyte-arle ayenge Ngkartele arntarnte-areke Herodele ayenge irrerlknghe atweme-ketye. Kele thultye areyele ayenge atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Jew areyele aretyeke.” ¹² Alakenhe-arle re itirreke iperrele re apmere Mary-kenhe-werne alheke. Arelhe nhenhe meye John-eke aneke, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Mark aneke. Apmere nhenhe ikwerele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angketyeke, Peter-eke. ¹³ Peter akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kenhe arelhe awenke urrkapentye Rhoda arritnyele awemele, arriwe-werne apetyemele apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” ¹⁴ Peter ikwere angkirtnerlenghe re ahentye alhengke-awemele akangkeke arnterre. Re imerte arriwe altywere-iletyakenhe-arle anemele. Akngerre akangkemele re unteke arrpenhe areyeke iletyeke, “Awaye! Peter kwenhe akethele tneme.” ¹⁵ Itne angkirtnewarreke, “Arrangkwe, unte-arle arerte-arle irreme.” Re akenhe akwete-arle angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe arratyte ileme. Re kwenhe yanhe akethele tnerle-aneme.” Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe apeke-arle apetyeke-arle yanhele tnerle-aneme.”

¹⁶ Itne-arle angkerretyamenge Peter akwete akethele tnetyame arriwe atwemele. Kele arratyte anteme itne arriwe altywere-ilemele renhe areke itne arratyte apatewarreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame re jail kwene anthurrenghe arraterne?” ¹⁷ Kele re iltye akngelhemele itnenhene ileke nterte-irremele renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele alkere-arenye yerneke renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke. Kele-arle re itneke ileke iperre re angkeke, “Alherlte-iwaye, James tyatyte-arenye akngerrepate anwerne-kenheke iletyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte!” Kele yanhenge anteme Peter-ele itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alheke imerte apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alhemele.

¹⁸ Ingweleme anteme jail kwenele thultye areye akeme-irrereke imerte Peter-eke apale untherremele itne apatemele uyarne itirreke. Itne alakenhe akwete apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe nhenge nhenhenge uyerrerle-alheke?” ¹⁹ Herold-elarle aweke iperre, re thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke ikwere unthemele renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe ikwere uyarne-arle untheke. Awethe anteye re thultye jail-elarle aneke

nhenge areyeke antangkeke imerte itnenhene apayuthnemele nthakenhe-
arle irrekeke, itne akenhe apaterleng-arle. Uyarne itnekenge angkentye
inemele re thultye arrpenhe areye ileke itnenhe akngemele irrerlkng
atwetyeke. Herod-ele anteme apmere yanhe Judea impemele alpeke
apmere Caesarea-le anteme anetyeke.

Akngerrepate Herod ilweme

²⁰ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akngerrepate Herod ahele anthurre irreke
tyerrtye apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele-arle anekeke. Re tyerrtye
ikwerenhe areye ileke itneke merne yernetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere
yanhe-arenye areyele apmere Herod-kenhenge merne inetyarte. Kele,
Herod ahele akwete aneme-ketye, itne ikwere-werne alheke mwerrantye
angketyeke. Urreke itne ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge, itne alheke artwe
Blastus arritnye-werne, apmere Herod-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre.
Itne renhe apayuthneke Herod itnekenge anyenteke-irretyeke mwerre
anetyenhenge. Itne anteme apurte alherlte-iweke Herod aretyeke ikwere
angketyenhenge ipeltye-ilerremele.

²¹ Arlte ikwerenge Herod-arle angkeke itnekenge apurte-irremele
angketyeke, re mantere alkarle anthurreke irrpeke, mantere nhenge
pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerre, re chair mwerre akngerre
ikwere arrernelhemele angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle aretyeke apetyeke
areyeke. ²² Tyerrtye awetyame-arle areye ikwere akangkeke rarle
angkekenge, itne ikwere arlkemele angkeke renhe tnakemele, “Ayekaye,
unte-arle artwe-arteke anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle alkere-arenye-arteke-
arle angkeme, Ngkarte-arteke.”

²³ Iparrpe anthurre alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe rlkerte-
ileke, atnerte kwene renhe arlkweke mpwere areyele-arteke lype-lyepe
ikwerenhe-arlke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke-ante. Re anteme ilweke.
Herod tnakelheke arntwelhemele, rarle tyerrtye areye ayaketyakenhe-
arle irreke renhe tnakeme-ketye, itne-arle Ngkarte-ante ware utyernemele
tnaketyeke, renhe kwenye!

²⁴ Kenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-
irreke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele akangkwe-irreke.

²⁵ Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngeke
Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yerneke apmere Antioch-enge Jerusalem-werne
Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye anthemele. Kele apwerte
ngkweltye-arle antheke iperrele ratherre Antioch-werne alperreke John-
Mark-arlke akngirtnemele ikwere-atherrenge.

13

Tyerrtye areyele Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeme ayeye mwerre ilerle-aperretyeke

¹ Kele Antioch-ele aneke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arleng arrpenhe areye
nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre ak-
enhe Jesus-akerte-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe: Barnabas uthene
Simeon uthene, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ikwerenhe aneke “Urrperle-arle”,
arrpenhe akenhe Lucius arritnye Cyrene-arenye-arle, artwe arrpenhe
Manaen arritnye aneke, Herod uthenenge-arle apurte amangkeke Saul-
arlke. ² Artwe yanhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angkemele tnakemele
anerrirretyame merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhele. Utnenge Akngerre anteme
itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeke
atyenge urrkapetyeke, kele arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe urrkapetyeke

arrernaye atyenge.” ³ Itne akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkemele aneke merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele. Kele angkeke-arle iperre itne iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke-arlike arrernemele Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele urrkapentye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ileke mpwaretyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Cyprus arritnye-werne alheme

⁴ Kele ratherre apmere Antioch-enge alherremele apmere Seleucia arritnye-werne kwatye alaye iterele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe-atherrenhe yernekenge. Boat atningke apetyewarreyarte kwatye iterele aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayele tyanemele apmere akweke anyente Cyprus arritnyeke anteme ratherre arrernelheke. ⁵ Apmere Salamis arritnyeke irremele ratherre ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Yanhele anemele ratherre tyatye Jew areyekenheke irrpemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Artwe John-Mark arritnye alheke ikwere-atherrenge urrkapetyeke.

⁶ Kele itne-arle apmere renhe imperle-alhemele alheke akaltyele-anthemele tyatye Jew-kenhe ingkirrekenge ahelhe akweke-arle apmere Paphos-eke irreyeke-atwetye. Apmere ikwerele aneke artwe anyente Bar-Jesus arritnye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyele renhe arritnye arrpenhe ilentye akngerre Elymas akwele, arritnye nhenhele ileme “ngangkere.” Artwe re arne atningke mpwaretyarte, ngangkere akngerre-akertele-arteke; re urrtirremele ilelheke rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle akwele. ⁷ Artwe re atyewe aneke artwe alartetye akngerreke apmere Cyprus-arenye. Artwe yanhe itelarentye akngerre aneke arritnye ikwerenhe Sergius Paulus. Re arrpenhe yerneke Barnabas uthene Saul uthene ikwere-werne akngetyeke; re ahentye-aneke Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte awetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe artwe nhenge Bar-Jesus re akenhe itneke akwetethe arrkngerte-arrkngerte angkerlengewe iwenhe apeke renhe akngarte-iwetyeke ratherre Jesus-akerte angkerlengewe. Re atere-irreke atyewe ikwerenhele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreketyenge. ⁹ Kele Saul, Paul arritnye arrpenhe-arle re, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle utmenge lterrike anthekenge, ularreke-ularre angkeke alkng anthurre aremele, ¹⁰ “Unte kwenhe arrentye Satan-arteke, ayeye akurne-ileme! Unte kwenhe akwetethe-arle urrtirremele ilentye akngerre tyerrtye mwerre areyeke itneke akurne-arlike mpwaremele. Unte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akurne-ilemele akngarte-iwentye akngerre mwerre-ilemele akwele. Ilengare-ame unte impelhetyenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwerle-anemele? ¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngkwenge ahele anteme-arle-irreme unte-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerle-anemenge. Re ngenhe alkng martetyenhe, unte pwenge anteme irretyenhe arne-arlike aretyakenhe. Urreke-ante unte alkng-ampemele awethe aretyenhe.”

Iparrpe anthurre re pwenge-irreke, rarle apmere ingwemertele-arteke anemele. Re apale-apale irremele untherle-apeke tyerrtyeke unthemele renhe iltyenge inemele akngetyeke. ¹² Akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areke atyewe ikwerenhe-arle pwenge-anteme, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Itnenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antheke iperre re apatemele alakenhe itirreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe lyete-ante the angkentye mwerre anthurre aweke alakenhe.”

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme apmere Antioch uthene Pisidia uthenenge

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul arrpenhe areyenge-arlike boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Paphos impemele kwatyele tyaneke. Yanhenge itne arrernelheke apmere Perga arritnyeke apmere akngerre Pamphylia-nge. Yanhenge John-Mark-ele itnenhe impemele alpeke Jerusalem-werne. ¹⁴ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ingke alherreke Perga-ngentyele, arlengearle alheke iperre ratherre apmere Antioch arrpenheke irreke apmere akngerre Pisidia mpwepele. Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, ratherre apurte-irreke Jew areyenge tyatye-ke imerte itnekenge arrernelhemele. ¹⁵ Arrpenhele angkentye Moses-kenhenge anteme ayeye read-eme-ileke, ayeye arrpenhe-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-arle intelhe-ileke. Kele rarle ayeye read-eme-ileke iperrele, artwe tyatye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele artwe arrpenheke ileke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke angketyeke alhetyeke. Kele re alhemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atyewe anwerne-akenhe! Mpwele apeke-arle ayeye mwerre-akerte atnyeneme angketyeke utnenge tyerrtye areye-kenhe atnerre-irretyenhenge. Kele angkerle-anerraye.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul akeme-irremele, iltye akertne-ilemele itnenhe nterte-irretyeke, alakenhe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Yewe, Israel-arenye areyeye, Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike, arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekatherre ilettyenhenge! ¹⁷ Ngkarte anwerne-arle utyerneme tnakemele, Re akwetethe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyarte arrule. Re arrange-arrange anwerne-akenhe areye akngakemele ineke Re itneke mwerre anthurre aneke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke anteme irretyenhenge. Itne apmere ipenye Egypt-ele anetyarte, year 400-pele ulkereke. Kele Re itnenhe apmere yanhenge tyerrelemele akngetyeke ngangkere lterreke akngerre-akertele. ¹⁸ Re itnekenge arrwekeleke-irreke arrule anthurreke-atwetye ahurratyetele year 40-peleke-atwetye, itne-arle renhe awetye-akenhenge-itanye. ¹⁹ Re itnenhe ngangkere antheke itne tyerrtye apmere 7-pele-arenye atwetyeke apmere Canaan-arenye areye. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere itnekenhe antheke itne anerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele artwe akngerrepate areye akngakeke re itnenhe arrerneke ikwerenhe areye mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe Israel-arenye areye. Ikwere iperre re akngakemele arrerneke artwe akngerrepate Samuel arritnye, nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ²¹ Kele yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte apayuthneke itneke King inetyeke pwathe arratyete akngerre. Kele Ngkartele itneke Saul arrerneke akngerrepate anetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe rarle arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhe Benjamin-ngentyele. Artwe re Saul, alere Kish-kenhe-arle, akngerrepate aneke Israel-arenye areyeke year 40-peleke-atwetye. ²² Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe ipmentye iweke, imerte David akngakemele akngerrepate arrernemele Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte angkeke, ‘Tharle David-arle akngakeke, artwe Jesse arritnyeke alere, ayengearle ikwere anteme akangkemenge. Rarle atyenge aywerrke-irremele urrkapentye atyinhe akwetethe mpwarekenge.’

²³ “Kele-arle alhileke iperre, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke David-kenhe areyengentyele, re tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁴ Urreke-arle Jesus apetyetyenhenge John-ele ikwere-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilettyame itne awetyeke, arne akurne itnekenhe impetyeke, apure-irremele itne kwatyeke irrpetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyenhenge.

²⁵ Kele ingkwe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-iletyenhenge, re alakenhe angketyarte, ‘Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme ayenge-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yernekeke-athene. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, artwe rarle atyengenge ingkerne-arle apetyeme. Rarle akngerrepate anthurre-arle atyengenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. Ayenge-arlike-arteke alakenhe, tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkerenge. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante-arle alakenhe mpwareme rarle atyeperre anthurre anemenge.’ Alakenhe-arle John angkeke.

²⁶ “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Abraham-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike ayenge awerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteye! Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte imerneke re anwernenhe itethe-ke mpwaretyeke. Re anwerneke ayeye nhenhe imerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike Jesus alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke renhe ikwele-aremele. Itne-arle uyarne itelareke ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Itne akwetethe-arle angkentye reademe-ilemele arlte Saturday arrpe-anenhele itneapurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itne akenhe angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhele-arle renhe apale ilperneke. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arratyte anteme alakenhe-irreke. ²⁸ Tyerrtye areye angkerrirreke Jesus-ele-arle mpwarekeke itne renhe atwetyeke. Itne akenhe akngerrepate Pilate apayuthneke thultye areye uternetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Pilate-le anteme mpwareke itne-arle apayuthneke. ²⁹ Thultye yanhe areyele Jesus-eke mpwareke angkentye awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-arteke akwete. Itne Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arlike arlpare arrerneke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe arne arntarlkwe ikwerenge irlwemele inteyeke athenetyeke akngerlte-iwemele. ³⁰ Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele renhe akemelhe-ileke. ³¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye itne Jesus-enge-arle apurte unthetyarte areke itneke atningkengare arraterleng. Tyerrtye Jesus-enge-arle unthetyarte areye apmere Galilee-nge Jerusalem-werne atheke. Tyerrtye yanhe itne anteme ayeye ikwere-akerte ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

³²⁻³³ “Ierne anteme apetyeke ayeye mwerre arrekantherre iletyeke. Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke arrange-arrange anwernekenhe areyeke. Ngkartele-arle alhileke kwenhe arratyte irreke Jew anwerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke alere ikwerenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtnemele rarle ilweke iperrele. David-ele intelhe-ileke Psalm 2-enge tyerrtye rarle ilwemele itethe-irirtneme-akerte alakenhe,

‘Lyete the imerneke tyerrtye areyeke unte-arle alere atyinhe, ayenge-arle akngeye ngkwinhe arratyte-arlike-arle aneme.’ *Psalm 2:7.*

³⁴ “Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperre imerte akertne-ilemele, re anteme awethe ilwetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alere ikwerenhe-akerte,

‘The arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe.

Tharle akngerrepate David alhileke-arteke.’ *Isaiah 55:3.*

³⁵ “Kele ayeye arrpenhenge, David-ele ileme Ngkartele-arle yerneke-akerte alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ilwerlenghe unte tyerrtye atyinhe arntirte-irretyeke impetyale, ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre ahentye-anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele.’ *Psalm 16:10.*

³⁶ “Rarle anetyartenge, David-ele mpwareke Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke. David-elarle warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ileke iperre re ilweke anteme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe iperteke anteme arteke, yanhele intemele re arntirte-irremele ahelhe anteme irreke. ³⁷ Nhenge David-ele arrule intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. Jesus ilweke anteye, kele Ngkartele renhe itetharle-ilirtnerlenghe. Tyerrtye ikwerenhe akenhe arntirte-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe, re awethe ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Atyewe areyaye! Ayeye nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Anwerne arrekantherre ileme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne mpwarerlenghe Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. Arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyartenge, Ngkarte ipeltye-irretyakenhe anetyarte arrenhantherrenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyakenhele. Kele nhenhe arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge anteme re alakenhe mpwareme. Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irraye. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, akurne areye urrpamele arrantherre mpwarerlenghe, anyente anteme re arrekantherrenge irreme, ipeltye-irremele. ⁴⁰ Akangkwe-irremele, ilernpenye anthurre anaye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke arrekantherre irreme-ketye-arle. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁴¹ ‘Awerrirraye, arrantherre ularele angkeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemeke, arrantherre arratye apatetyenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke, arrantherre arratye ilwetyenhenge.

Arrantherre apatemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele.

Tyerrtyele arrekantherre arratye ilerlenghe-arlke, arrantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.’ *Habakkuk 1:5.*

“Kele mwantyele awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre ilweme-ketyenge!” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁴² Kele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arrate-tyeke anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke awethe urreke apetyalpetyeke arlte Apurrke arrpenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilettyeke. ⁴³ Kele-arle tyatye-ke irrpeke iperrele tyerrtye areye arrateke arrpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apenteke, Jew areyele Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke. Jew anetyakenhe nhenhe areyele Ngkarte tnakeke, Jew areyele-arteke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele ayeye ilerle-anerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye alakenhe ilemele, “Ngkarte akwete apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle itelaremunge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.”

⁴⁴ Saturday arrpenhele anteme, arlte apurrkele, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irreke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlenghe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areye akenhe arrkngerte anthurre-arle irrerlenghe, itne-arle tyerrtye areye apetyerlenghe areke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke. Akngerrepate areyele renhe-atherrenhe ilteke aheke angkerremele. ⁴⁶ Kele ratherre akenhe akwenpe anthurre-arle angkerle-anerrlerlenghe, “Ngkartele ilernenhe yerneke

ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwernenhe angketyeke arrekatherre Jew areyeke-amparre. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Kele arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge akwete anetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kele arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyenge, ilerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alheme ayeye nhenhe anteye itneke ilettyeke. ⁴⁷ Ilerne alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe ilekenge alakenhe mpwaretyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, “The renhe-atherrenhe alkngenthe-arteke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne yerneme, mpwele itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngenthe pwarryeme arne areye alkngenthe-ilemele arltele-arteke, alakenhe-arle.

Mpwele ayeye mwerre itneke ilettyenhe, itne akenhe awerlengenge-arle, akangkwe-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye.’ ” *Isaiah 49:6.*

⁴⁸ Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenhe awemele Paul angkerlengenge itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele. Itne alakenhe angkerreke “Ngkarte-aye! Ayeye ngkwynhe Jesus-akerte mwerre anthurre. Anwernele ngenhe arnterre anthurre utyerneme tnakewarremele.” Jew anetyakenhe ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle akngakeke ikweringe akwete-ante anetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. ⁴⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akangkwe-arle-irreke areye untherlte-apeke arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye awethe atningke anteme Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵⁰ Kele Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye akwete ahele angkerreke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke. Itne apurte-irreke akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areyenge, arelthe akngerrepate areyenge-arlke Jew apententye akngerre areye ikwere-atherre arrkngerte irretyeke mpwareke. Akngerrepate itne ikwere-atherre ahele irrerreke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ayepwemele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ⁵¹ Kele ratherre apmere renhe impemele alheke, ratherre ingke-kenhe ilywerle-anerreke ulpmernte-arlke lernemele angkerle-anerreke, “Ilerne alakenhe mpwareme arrantherre-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte nhenheke apale angkekengenge. Arrantherre iltemele ilernenhe yerneke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke.” Kele ratherre ingke-kenhe ikwere-atherrenheke irrperle-alherreke imerte alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne Iconium arritnye-werne. ⁵² Kele apmere yanhele, apmere nhenge ratherre-arle imperle-alherreke, Jesus-kenhe areye akangkentye anthurre aneke. Utninge Akngerre itnekengenge akwetethe aneke.

14

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Iconium-ele

¹ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ayeye anyente ikwere anteye angkeke Jesus-akerte apmere Iconium-enge. Ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke, tyerrtye areyele awerlengenge ayeye mwerre anthurre ratherre-arle angkeke, tyerrtye atningke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ² Kenhe Jew arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke ileke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenheme Paul utheneke ahele-irreke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlke yanhele-arle aneke renhe-atherrenhe iltemele. ³ Paul atyewe ikwernenhe uthene anerle-anerreke arrulengenge arrpenheke-atwetye atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekengenge, ratherre akwenpe atnerre akwete tyerrtye areyeke angkeke akngerrepate Jesus-akerte. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke ratherre

tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletaye, arne akngerre areye-arlike mpwaremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle re imerneke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle areye angkeke ikwere-akerte-arle arratye aneke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye Iconium-arenye areyele uyarne-arle itirreke itne anteme akngakelheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte ahele-arlike-irreke ikwere-atherre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itele-arle-areke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle ratherre angkeke. ⁵ Jew arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike atyele angkeke renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Apurtele, akwele itne apwertele wetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ilwetyeke-ante ratherre Jesus-akerte ayeye ileme-ketye. ⁶⁻⁷ Ratherre akenhe aweke-arle arrekwele ratherre iparrpe-iparrpe ingkele akwete alherreke apmere Lycaonia-werne. Derbe-arlike Lystra-arlike apmere akngerre atherre Lycaonia-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ratherre alherreke ayeye rante-rante iletaye.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Lystra-le

⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwere Lystra-nge anetyarte artwe anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. Rarle ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele ingke akurne aneke, re anteme amangkemele anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. ⁹ Arlte anyentele re iwerre iterele anetyame Paul-arle angketyamenge itwele. Paul-ele artwe renhe anthurre areke awemele anerle-anerlenge, re itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe-arle arratye itirreme Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-iletaye.” ¹⁰ Renhe-arle areke iperrele Paul ikwere arlikeke, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irrerle-alhaye!” Anathele renhe awemele, iparrpe akeme-irremele untheke anteme. ¹¹ Tyerrtye areyele arerlenge nthakenhe-arle Paul-ele mpwareke itne apatewarreke, itne-arle itirreke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyekeke-athene itne-arle akwetethe tnake-warreme nhenge akwele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ngkarte-apartetye itne-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte Hermes uthene Zeus arritnye utheneke. Angkentye itnekenhenge, itne arlikeke alakenhe angkemele “Aye! Anwerne-kenhe atherre apetyeke alkere-ngentyele tyerrtye anteme irremele anwerneke-werne.” ¹² Kele itne Barnabas aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle Zeus arritnye-arle alkere-ngentyele.” Alakenhe anteye itne Paul angkerlenge awemele ileke, “Nhenhe-arle arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe alkere-ngentyele Hermes arritnye-arle.” Itne itirreme Hermes-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke angketyarte. ¹³ Apmere ikwere akethele akenhe areke tyatye nthenhele-arle itne Zeus ikwere akaperte kwene-irremele tnaketyarte. Kele artwe tyatye Zeus-kenhe-nge-arle urrkapetyarte, pweleke-arlike antethe areye-arlike akngetyeke akethe-werne. Tyerrtye ingkirreke apetyeke pweleke urreye areye atwetyeke apetyeke imerte akaperte kwene-irremele Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke itne-arle itirreke ratherre-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke-athene.

¹⁴ Paul uthenele awemele itne alakenhe angkerrerlenge ratherre atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iweke, ratherre-arle itelareke tyerrtye areye-arle renhe-atherrenhe anteme tnaketyeke ahentye anekenge. Ratherre mantere ikwere-atherrenhe alterremele unterreke tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame-werne alakenhe arlkemele, ¹⁵ “Tyerrtye areyaye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre alakenhe-irreme? Pweleke yanhe areye atwetyalaye

ilernenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware anteye arrantherre-arteke, ilerne-arle apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte arrekatherre ilettyeke. Arne urrttyirrentye nhenhe areye impaye, arrantherre-arle akangkwe-irremele akaperte kwene-irreme, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke rarle itethe aneme, rarle alkere mpwarekenge, ahelhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike, ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme kwatye alaye-arle aneme-arlike. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre akenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irretyarte, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-arle impetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyakenhele arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anerrirrekenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke angwenhe-arle Ngkarte arratye anekeke, rarle tyerrtye arruleny areyeye imerneke-arle rarle arne mwerre ingkirreke akwetethe yernetyarte. Re akwele kwatye alkere-ngentyele antheme merne angearlike lyapelhe-ilettyeke merne-akerte-arlike. Rarle merne akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthentye akngerre arlkwetyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileme akangkentye anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Paul-arle angkerlengge awekenge-itanye, itne ahentye akwete aneke pweleke areye atwetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arratye iperre anteme itne pweleke ipmentye anteme impeke. ¹⁹ Kele Jew arrpenhe areye apetyeke apmere Antioch-engentyele, apmere nhenge-arle Pisidia-le, Iconium-engentyele-arlike itne angkentye akurne akwete angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte. Tyerrtye areye Jew areyeye akangkwe-irremele Paul-eke ahele-irreke. Itne apwertele werrirreke re atnyetyeke-atwetye, ankweke athenemele. Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele iwerrirreke ilweke-arleke-athene. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irremele ikwere-werne alheke. Paul re anteme akeme-irremele alpeke, apmere nhenge rarle anetyarte ikwere-werne. Arlte arrpenhele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apurte-irremele alherreke apmere Derbe-werne atheke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene alperreme apmere Antioch-werne

²¹ Apmere yanhe Derbe ikwerenge, ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke, atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe anteme irreke. Ratherre alperreke anteme apmere Lystra uthene Iconium uthene-werne Antioch-werne-arlike apmere Pisidia ikwerenge. ²² Apmere arrpe-anenhekenge, itne Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke awethe itnenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele. Ratherre itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkemele akaltyele-antheke, “Anwerne-arle ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele tyerrtye areyele Jesus ipmentye-iwemenge areye anwerneke ahele akwete uthnerretyenhe anwerne-arle Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irremenge. Anwerne Jesus akwete akangkwe-irretyeke ikwere untyeme irretyale, urreke anteme Ngkarteke apmere akertnele anwernenhe akwetethe atnyenetyenhe.” ²³ Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakeke imerte ilemele arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke apmere yanhenge. Apmere itnekenge arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe akngakemele ratherre merne ipmentye imperlengge itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke aneke alakenhe, “Yewe Akngeye-aye; ngangkere ngkwihinhe

itnenhe anthaye itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele ratherre alherreke antekerre anteme apmere Pamphylia-werne atheke apmere Pisidia ikwerele mpele. ²⁵ Apmere Perga ikwere irremele ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre alherremele apmere kwatye alaye iterele Attalia arritnye-werne. ²⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyeye ratherre boat-eke antyemele alperreke apmere Syria-werne ahelheke-irremele ratherre ingke alheke apmere Antioch-werne atheke. Itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Antioch-ele-arle aneme areyele renhe-atherrenhe ileke alhetyeke apmere arrpenenhe-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte iletaye. Itne Ngkarte apayuthneke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele-arle ratherre urrkapentye mpwareke iperre ratherre apmere-werne apetye-alperreke. ²⁷ Antioch-eke irremele ratherre Jesus-kenhe areye apurtele-ileke imerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele iwerre altywere-ilemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne-arlike ayeye awetyenhenge imerte Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.” ²⁸ Kele ratherre apmere ikwerele apurte Jesus-kenhe areyenge aneke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye.

15

Apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreme angkerretyeke

¹ Kele artwe Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe-arle apetyeke apmere Judea-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne. Itne artwe areye anteme akaltyele-antheke Jesus-kenhe atyewe-arle-irreke, alakenhe, “Arrantherre artwe-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkartele atyewe-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Arrantherre apeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreme ware, artwe-irretyakenhele akwete, kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle.” ² Nhenge Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele alakenhe angkerlunge awerlunge, ratherre itnekenge apurte-irremele ahele angkerreke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akenhe angkeke, “Anwernele apententye akngerre urrpetye yerneme-artaye Jerusalem-werne, itne tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyenge angkerretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-akerte itirretyenhenge.” ³ Kele arratyete itne urrpetye yerneke antekerre Jerusalem-werne Paul uthene atyewe ikwernenhe Barnabas uthenenge.

Itne apmere Phoenicia-le anpere alhemele itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke Jew anetyakenhe atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Awethe arntwarre ikwere alhemele apmere Samaria-werne itne tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe anteye ileke. Ayeye nhenhe awemele itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne alethe alheke. Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, yerneke-arle itne, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe akwaketye-akeke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele itneke ileke Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge.

⁵ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, Jew anetyakenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye ilaye artwe-irretyeke, imerte ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-arle anthekeke akangkwe-irretyeke.”

⁶ Kele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyenge itne angkerretyenhenge, arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele-arlke. ⁷ Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerreke iperre, Peter akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke yerneke-arle arrpenhe areyenge, the ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-akerte. Itne akangkwe-irreke renhe apentemele. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye akaperte kwenenge itirreme, re itirretyakenhe-arle itne apeke Jew anetyakenhe. Re itnenhe aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlengere re itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke rarle anwernenhe arrekwele antheke-arteke. Alakenhe-arle re atyenge imerneke itne-arle Ikwerenhe anteye aneke. ⁹ Ngkarte-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge untyeme irretyakenhe-arle. Re areke-arle iperre itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekengere re itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe arrilettyakenhe imerte anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekengere. Alakenhe anteye-arle re anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, rarle itnenhe-arlke anwernenhe-arlke arntarnte-areme. ¹⁰ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arle uyarne Ngkartenge anyenteke-irretyeke irretyarte angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Anwerne uyarne anteye alakenhe mpwareke. Iwengenge anteme arrantherre angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyele alakenhe mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame Ngkarte ahele irretyeke mpwareme? Jew anetyakenhe areyele arne ulthentye akngerre akngerneme-arteke, anwerneke-artweye areyele akngernetyakenhe-arteke. ¹¹ Anwerne-arle itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe Moses-kenhe angkentyeke-arle anwerne akangkwe-irremenge. Kele, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwernenhe atwirtnetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekengere. Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareme rarle Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaremele-arteke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter itneke angkeke.

¹² Peter-arle angkeke iperrele tyerrtye areye apurte-arle irretyame nterte-irrerreke. Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele ileke nthakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areye itwele itne akangkwe-irretyenhenge Ngkartele. ¹³ James anteme angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye! ¹⁴ Kele lyete Peter-ele anwerneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte mwerre aneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Re arrpenheme akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe irremele renhe apententye akngerre anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrule anthurre ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ayeye anyente ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

¹⁶ ‘Ngkarte alartetye angkeke,

“Ayenge apetyalpemele urreke awethe anteye imerte King David-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele itne, David-arteke, akngerrepate irremele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

Itne apmere ultakelhentye ahelhele-arle inteme-arteke, tyerrtye arrpenhele artelemele arraty-ilirtnetyeke-arteke.

¹⁷ The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye atyenge-werne ularre-irretyenhenge.

The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye tharle akngakemele atyenge-werne ularre-irretyeke.” ’ *Amos*

9:11-12.

¹⁸ “Ayeye nhenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate arrule angkeke. Alakenhe alhileke-arle iperre re arratye mpwareme.”

¹⁹ Awethe James alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge alakenhe itirreme, Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele anwerne kwenhe itnenhe uternetyale anetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mpwaretyeke. ²⁰ Anwerne arne urrpetye ware intelhe-iletyeke itnenhe ilemele itne-arle kere arlkwetyale anetyeke ngkarte arrpenhe urrtyrrentye anthekenge-arle, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele, kere alhwe-akerte-arlke arlkwetyale, itne alhwe-arlke antywetyale. ²¹ Anwerne itelaretyeke Arlte Apurrke arrpe-anenhele kwertengerle Jew-arenye areye akwetethe irrperlte-aneme apmere nthenhele-arle itne ayeye Moses-kenhe read-eme-ileme pwekengentye. Itne ayeye nhenhe renhe anteye ilerlte-aneme apmere arrpe-anenhele arrule anthurre-ngentye.” Alakenhe-arle James itneke angkeke.

Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyele ayeye intelhe-ileme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

²² Kele Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye-arlke, Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke itne angkerreke imerte artwe atherre akngakemele inemele Paul uthene Barnabas uthenenge alhetyeke Antioch-werne itneke iletyeke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrekeke. Itne artwe Silas arritnye akngakeke, Judas-arlke arritnye arrpenhe ikwernenhe akenhe Barsabbas-arle aneke. Ratherre akngerrepate aneke tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²³ Itne ayeye intelhe-ileke ikwere-atherrenge yernetyeke alakenhe,

“Anwerne Jesus-kenhe yerneke-arle areye, akngerrepate tyatye Jerusalem-arenye-arlke ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-ele-arle anemeke, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenele-arle aneme areyeke-arlke. ²⁴ Tyerrtye areyele anwerneke ileke artwe arrpenhe areye anwerne-ngentye arrekantherre-werne alheke imerte urrtyrremele ilemele arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilemele ahele-ahele aketyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe artwe itnenhe yernetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle itne-arrpe-arle alheke. ²⁵ Kele anwerne nhenhele apurte-irremele, anwerne angkerreke imerte artwe atherrame akngakemele anwerne-ngentye atyewe anwerne-kenhe atherre Barnabas uthene Paul uthenenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angketyeke alhetyeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke aneke ratherre-arle Akngerrepate Jesus Christe-ke urrkapekenge. ²⁷ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne Judas uthene Silas uthene akngakemele apayuthneke arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke. Itne alakenhe anteye iletyenhe anwernele-arle intelhe-ileme-arteke. ²⁸ Utmenge Akngerrele anwerneke imerneke anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngerre mpwaretyeke uternetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge, anwerne apayuthneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle intelhe-ileke-ante. ²⁹ Arrantherre arlkwetyale anetyeke kere ngkarte urrtyrrentyeke-arle antheke, alhwe-arlke antywetyale anetyeke. Kere alhwe-akerte arlkwetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye-arle ite uthneke-arlke.

Anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware in-temele. Yewe, arrantherre apeke akwetethe awemele arne nhenhe areye mwerre mpwarerlenge arrantherre arlenge-arlentye-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe ware.”

³⁰ Alakenhe-arle itne pipe-ke intelhe-ilemele yerneke artwe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge Antioch-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele itne Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele pipe renhe antheke. ³¹ Pipe renhe in-emele itne aremele akangkeke ayeye rarle itnenhe akangkentye anthurre mpwarekenge. ³² Judas uthene Silas uthene itneke akwete angkemele atnerre-ileke, itne-arle Jesus akwete atnerrele apentetyeke. Artwe nhenhe atherrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele-arteke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye akwete akaltyele-antheme

³³⁻³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Judas uthene Silas uthene yanhele anerle-anerretyarte Jesus-kenhe areyenge urrekeke-ulkere. Ratherre alethe-irremele alpetyeke Jerusalem-werne. Kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere Antioch-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlenge, kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe yernemele. * ³⁵ Kele, Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akenhe anetyarte arruleke-atwetye ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte akwete ilerle-anerremele. Arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherrenge apurte-irremele akaltyele-anthetyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheme

³⁶ Ikwere iperrele Paul Barnabas-eke angkeke, “Ilerne alperretyekaye ap- mere ilerne-arle arrekwele untheke areye-werne ayeye ilerle-aperremele, ilerne aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areye anerlte-anemeke, itne apeke-arle akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte- anemeke aretyeke.” ³⁷ Kele Barnabas-ele John-Mark akngetyeke ahentye- aneke, ikwere-atherrenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe Barnabas ileke rarle Mark akngetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe, rarle renhe-atherrenhe imperle- alhekenge apmere Pamphylia-le ikwere-atherrenge warrke-irretyakenhe anemele. ³⁹ Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthene ahele anteme uthnerreke imerte akngakerle anteme irremele. Barnabas-ele artwe nhenge Mark renhe akngeke imerte boat-eke antyenhemele apmere Cyprus-werne. ⁴⁰ Kele Paul-ele Silas akngakeke ikwerenge urrkapetyeke. Atyewe Jesus- kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apayuthneke Paul uthene Silas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Silas uthene anteme Antioch impemele alheke. ⁴¹ Ratherre apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenenge anpere-irrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthemele. Ratherre ayeye ilerle-aperremele untherle-aperreke itne akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe- irrerlte-anetyenhenge impene-impene.

16

Timothy urrkapeme Paul uthene Silas uthenenge

* **15:33-34** Artwe arrpenhe akwele verse 34 nhenhe intelhe-ileke urreke-arle ayeye Luke-kenheke anyentelhe-ilettyenhenge. Kenhe Silas akenhe alpetyakenhe-arle aneke, re apmere Antioch ikwerele-te-tye aneke.

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul uthene Silas uthene alperreke Derbe-werne imerte Lystra-werne anteme. Artwe anyente apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte Timothy arritnye. Re akenhe Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle aneke, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Greek-arle aneke. ² Apmere yanhe ikwere-atherrenge Lystra uthene Iconium uthenenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye Timothy angkentye mwerrantye angkerrirretyarte. ³ Paul Timothy ikwerenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, re anteme tyerrtye areye arrekwele apayuthneke renhe artwe-ilettyeke angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Re alakenhe mpwareke Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere akangketyenhenge, itne-arle itelarerlengge akngeye Timothy-kenhe-arle Greek aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke apmere itneke irremele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke, ayeye nhenge yerneke-arle areyele tyatyke-ke akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arlke ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁵ Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areyele ayeye awemele itne akangkeke, lterrke-irremele imerte Jesus akwete apentemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-eke atyewe-irrereke.

Paul-ele altyerre areme apmere Troy-enge

⁶ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke unthetyarte apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthenenge ayeye ilemele. Itne ahelhe Asia-werne-arlke alhetyeke ahentye-aneke ayeye ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, kenhe Ut-nenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe ayakerlengge-arle ahelhe yanhe-werne alhetyale ayeye ilettyeke. ⁷ Itne arratetye-alheke apmere Mysia itweke imerte ayerrere-werne apmere Bithynia arritnye-werne alhetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe Ut-nenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe awethe anteye-arle ayakerlengge. ⁸ Kele itne apmere Mysia-enge anpere alheke imerte apmere Troy-eke arrernelhemele kwatye alaye iterele.

⁹ Apmere yanhe ikwere ingwele itne ankwenge Paul-ele altyerre areke artwe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle ikwere itwele tneme-akerte renhe apayuthnemele. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Apetyaye apmere nhenhe Macedonia-werne anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁰ Ingweleme ikwerele Paul-elarle altyerre areke iperrele, anwerne antyame inerlte-alheke Macedonia ikwere-werne alhetyeke, anwerne-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle irrtyelhe-ilekengge ayeye mwerre ilettyeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke.

Arelhe Lydia arritnye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme apmere Philippi-enge

¹¹ Troy-engentyele anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Samothrace-werne, yanhele anwerne ingwele inteke. Ingweleme imerte akeme-irremele boat-eke awethe antyemele alheme apmere Neapolis arritnye-werne. ¹² Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ahelhele alheke apmere Philippi-werne. Apmere nhenge Philippi re aneke apmere akngerre Macedonia mpwepele. Tyerrtye atningke Rome-ngentyele apetyewarretyarte yanhele anentye akngerre. Anwerne apmere yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke.

¹³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, anwerne apmere yanhe impemele alheke lhere-werne. Anwerne arrpenhe angkerlengge aweke apmere yanhenge-arle Jew areye apurte-irretyartenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.

Anwerne apetyemele aretye-alheke arelhe areye Ngkarteke angketyeke anerlte-anerlenghe. Anwerne anteme arrernelhemele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arelhe anyente Lydia arritnye akenhe anetyame Paul awemele. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, apmere Thyatira-arenye, mantere athetheke-urrperle-urrperle-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke anthetyarte. Re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Ngkartele utnenge renhe ileke re awetyehenge ayeye Paul-ele ilerlenghe, re akangkwe-arle-irreke. ¹⁵ Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irrekenge arrpenhele Lydia kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlke. Re anteme anwerne ikngweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alhetyeke. Re imerte angkeke, "Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteme, kele apetyewarraye apmere atyinhele anetyeke." Anwerne anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke rarle akwete anthurre angkekenghe.

Thultye areyele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe-arlke jail-ke akwerneme

¹⁶ Anwerne lhere-werne akwetethe alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Arlte arrpenhele arelhe wenke anyente apetyeke anwernenge apurte-irretyeke. Arelhe awenke re arrentye-akerte aneke, arrentyele ikwere imernetyarte nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke-arlke. Tyerrtye atningke ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte awemele itne renhe ngkweltye anthetyarte rarle arrekwele-akerte aretyarte imerte itneke ilemele. Pwathe ikwerenhe areyele-arle imerte ngkweltye inemele renhe-arle antherrirrekenge. Apwerte ngkweltye atningke itne arelhe nhenhenge-ntyale inetyarte. ¹⁷ Arelhe nhenhe re Paul anwernenhe apentemele alakenhe arlkerle-apeke, "Artwe nhenhe areye Alartetye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere urrkapentye akngerre. Itne-arle ileme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke iteth-eke mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnentye akngerre kwenye akurne mpwarerlenghe." ¹⁸ Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe angketyarte. Paul-ele renhe awetyarte akwetethe anthurre angkerlenghe arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye re apurrke anteme irreke untyeme-irremele arrentye renhe ileke, "Jesus-ele ayenge ngangkere antheme the ngenhe ileme arelhe awenke nhenhenge-ntyale arratetyeke!" Arrentye re iparrpe anthurre marle awenke ikweringe-ntyale arrateke renhe impemele.

¹⁹ Pwathe areye marle awenke ikwerenhele itelareke itne ngkweltye awethe inetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle arelhe rarle ilettye-kwenye irremenge arrpenhe areyeye nthakenhe-arle irretyehenge anteme-arle. Itne ahele-irreke. Kele itne Paul uthene Silas uthene arntwirrkemele akngeke apmere mpwepe-werne. Mpwepe ikwerele tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyarte, itne renhe-atherrenhe akngeke akngerrepate government-kenhe areye-werne nthakenhe itne ilettyenheke. ²⁰ Itne akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeye angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe atherre kwenhe Jew atherre, ratherre akurne mpwareme arlkarentye-irremele tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeye. ²¹ Ratherre akaltyele-antheme anwernele angkentye arrpenhe apentetyeke ratherre-arle mpwareme-arteke. Anwerne Rome-arenye areye iwerre anwerne-kenhe atnyeneme itnekenhe apentetyeke arrangkwe."

²² Tyerrtye areyele awemele, itne apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle ilpernetyame areyenge, imerte renhe-atherrenhe atwerrirremele. Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyele anteme ileke tyarte ikwere-atherrenhe alterreme imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arnele atwerrirretyeke. ²³ Thultye areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene kwethe-kwethe

atwerrirreke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke imerte ilemele artwe jail-arenyele renhe-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ²⁴ Kele artwe jail-arenye rarle Paul uthene Silas uthene akwerneke jail kwene anthurreke. Re imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele ngkwerne rikkerrelhemele anetyeke re arne arrernetyenhenge altywere-akerte. Re renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke ayernemele ratherre unteketye arratemele.

²⁵ Ingwe mpwepele Paul uthene Silas uthene Ngkarteke angkeke akangkemele alyelhemele-arlke. Arrpenhe ayernentye akngerre ikwere-atherre itwele aneke awemele alyelherleng. ²⁶ Impeltye-ngentyele ahelhe anteme akngelheke apmere jail-arlke. Iparrpe anthurre arriwe ingkirreke altywere-irreke. Chain areye ingkirreke tyeke-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyengentyele itnyeke. ²⁷ Kele artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle akeme-irreke ankwenge-ntyale imerte aremele arriwe areye altywere re anteme itirreke itne-arle unterlte-iwekeke-athene. Kele re anteme alyweke arlpentye ineke atanthelhetyeke. Re alakenhe renhe irreke re itelarekenge pwathe government-eke areyele renhe atwetyeke ayernekarle areye apeke aterarlpe untekenge. ²⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe renhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerleng, ikwere arlkeke ayakemele, “Ilwetyeke atwelhetyalaye arrangkwenge. Nhenheyaye anwerne.”

²⁹ Artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre re arlkeke artwe arrpenhele ure akngetyetyeke iparrpele. Ure-arle ikwere akngetyemele renhe antheke iperrele re iparrpe anthurre irrpenheke apmere kwene ikwere-werne atere-irremele arrewemele anthurre imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arrekwelele amperere-arleng nemele. ³⁰ Re anteme akeme-irremele renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngeke imerte apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye Ngkartele ayenge itetheke mpwaretyenhenge?”

³¹ Ratherre angkirtneke, “Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irraye rarle ngkwenge mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe itetheke mpwareme apmere ngkwine-arenye areye-arlke.” ³² Paul uthene Silas uthenele anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteme ileke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyeke-arlke itne anteme akangkwe-irreke. ³³ Ingwe ikwerele anteme artwe jail-arenye re Paul uthene Silas uthene akngeke kwatye-arle anemewerne, imerte utylene ikwere-atherrenhe alhewemele. Iparrpe anteme Paul uthene Silas uthenele renhenhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlke kwatyeke akwerneke imernemele itne-arle Jesus-kenhe anteme. ³⁴ Artwe re ikwerenhe areye-arlke itne akangkentye anthurre irreke itne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Artwe nhengele anteme Paul uthene Silas uthene apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngeke imerte merne anteme anthemele arlkwetyeke.

³⁵ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme apmere-arenye akngerrepate areye thultye areye yerneke artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre ikwere-werne, ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe ileke kele mwerre akwele artwe renhe-atherrenhe arratelhe-ilettyeke. ³⁶ Artwe re awemele re alakenhe angkeke Paul uthene Silas utheneke, “Kele mwerreyaye, kele apmerewerne alperraye nterte ware.”

³⁷ Kele Paul akenhe thultye itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Ilerne-arle imerrentye atherre anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe urreke government-arenye areye akaltye-irretyenhenge ilerne apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, itne imerte thultye areye ilemele ilernenhe atwerrirretyeke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge alkngetherre. Itne kwenhe ilernenhe court-eke arrernetyakenhe jail-ke ante ware akwerneke. Kele itne anteme ilernenhe

nterte-ntertele ware yernetyeke ahentye aneme. Arrangkwe, ilerne-arle pipe atherre-akerte-arle Rome-ngentyele, Caesar-arle akngerrepate ilerne-kenhe. Iwengenge-ame anteme itne ilernenhe nterte-ntertele yernetyeke ahentye aneme ilerne-arle ipenye atherre anemenge-arteke? Arrangkwe, government akngerrepate itne nhenhe-werne apetyeye ilernenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe.”

³⁸ Kele thultye itne alhemele government akngerrepate itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkeke. Kele itne awemele Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe uthenele-arle pipe atnyeneke Rome-arenye Caesar-arle akngerrepate ikwere-atherrenhe aneke itne atere anthurre irreke tyerrtyele itnenhe ileketyenge akngerrepate itne-kenheke itne anteme piwelheme-ketyenge. ³⁹ Itne anteme apure-irremele ikwere-atherre angketyeke apetyeke, “Anwerne kwenhe akurne aneke mpwelenhe atwemele jail-ke akwernemele.” Itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-nge arratelhe-ilemele ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Alherraye apmere anwerne-kenhe impemele.” ⁴⁰ Paul uthene Silas uthene jail-nge arratemele, ratherre apmere Lydia-kenhe-werne alherreke. Yanhenge anteme itne ikwerenge anyente-irreke tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrpenhe nhenge areyenge-arlke. Paul uthene Silas uthenele itnenhe atnerre-ileke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele Paul-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge Philippi impemele alheke.

17

Paul-ele ayeye mwerre ileme Thessalonica-nge, kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere-akerte apale-arle angkerrerlenghe

¹ Philippi impemele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Amphipolis uthene Appollonia uthenele anpere-irrenheke apmere Thessalonica-werne. Apmere yanhele aneke apmere warle akngerre Jew areye-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. ² Arlte apurrkele Paul alheke warle akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyarte apmere arrpenheke irremele. Re apmere ikwerele aneke week urrpetyeke-atwetye arlte apurrke arrpenenhele re alhetyarte Jew areye-arle Ngkarteke angketyarte apmere ikwere-werne imerte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilemele Bible pwekengentyele. ³ Rarle itneke angketyarte itne awetyenhenge alakenhe, “Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe aneke rarle alhileke nhenge apetyetyenhe kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe atwerrirretyenne-arle. Rarle ilweke iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenne imerte renhe akertne-ilirtnemele. Artwe nhenhe Jesus tharle arrekatherre ileme, rarle Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Re ilweke imerte itethe-irirtnemele, arrule-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilenhe-ilenhe areyele intelhe-ileke-arteke.” ⁴ Jew arrpenhe areyele ayeye nhenhe awemele, itne akangkwe-irremele apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthenenge. Angkentye Greek areye-arlke apurte-irremele akangkwe-irreke. Arelhe atyeperre arrpenhe areye-arlke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye akenhe ingkerte-ingkerte-arle-irreke Paul uthene Silas utheneke tyerrtye atningke-arle ikwere-atherre akangkwe-irrekenge akaltyele-antherlenghe. Itne anteme artwe akurne-akurne areye inemele akarelhemele tnerlte-anetyame Jew areye anteme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke unthetyeke alherlte-iwaye imerte akngetyemele Paul uthene tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyeke-arlke ahele-irretyeke.” Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye atningke ineke.

Jew arrpenhe areye unterlte-iweke artwe Jason arritnye-kenhe apmewerne. Artwe re akenhe aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle arrwekele apayuthneke apmewere ikwewenhele anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene akngetyetyeke akethe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle akarelhetyame-werne. ⁶ Ikwere-atherre uyarne unthemele anteme itne Jason arntwirrkerlte-alheke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye arrpenhe areye-arlike itnenhe tyarre-akngemele akngerrepate areye apmewere yanhe-arenye areye-werne alakenhe arlkemele, “Awerrirraye! Paul uthene Silas uthene kwenhe apmewere arrpe-anenhege arlkarentye-irrerle-anerreme, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmewere anwerne-kenheke arlkarentye-irretyeke. ⁷ Artwe nhenhe Jason-ele itnenhe apmewere ikwewenheke akwerneke arntarntaremele. Itne kwenhe apurte-irremele angkentye pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe ultakeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, ‘Pwathe akngerre arrpenhe aneme Jesus arritnye rarle akngerrepate arraty.’” ⁸ Tyerrtye areye akngerrepate yanhe-arenye areyele alakenhe awemele ahele anthurre irreke itneke, Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ⁹ Pwathe government-kenhe itne anteme Jason arrpenhe areye-arlike alakenhe ileke, “Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impeme arrantherre anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye antherleng, angkentye anwerne-kenhege ularre.” Kele Jason uthene ikwewenhe areye uthenele arraty itnenhe ngkweltye antheke, itne anteme itnenhe ipmentyele impemele yerneke.

Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele Jesus arraty itelarerrirreme

¹⁰ Ingwe anyente ikwewere anteye Jesus-kenhe areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene yerneke Thessalonica-ngentyele alturle apmewere Berea arritnyewerne. Apmewere ikwewere irremele ratherre alheke apmewere akngerre Jew areye apurte-irrentye akngerre-werne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele. ¹¹ Jew apmewere yanhe-arenye areye awetyeke ahentye aneke nthakenhe-arle ratherre angkeme, Thessalonica-arenye areye-arteke kwenye. Kele itne ahentyele aweke ayeye Jesus-akerte. Arlike arrpe-anenhele itne aretyarte Bible pweke itne-arle ahentye anekenge aretyeke arratyeke apeke nhege Paul-elarle Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹² Bible pweke-arle areke iperre, Jew atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, arelhe atyeperre Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike artwe Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

¹³ Kele Jew Thessalonica-arenye areyele awemele Paul-elarle ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele ileme Berea-nge. Itne Berea-werne alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ileke ayeye Paul-elarle akaltyele-antheme-arle urrtirrentye ware akwele, arraty anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyeke itne akwete angkeke arlkarentye-ilemele itnenhe Paul-eke ahele irretyeke mpwaremele. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele, Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke, artwe arrpenheme ileke Paul kwaty alaye-werne akngetyeke boat-eke antyemele alhetyeke. Silas uthene Timothy uthene apmewere ikwewere anerle-anerreke, Paul-enge alhetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kwaty alaye ikwewere irremele, artwe nhege areyele Paul renhe akngeke antekerre apmewere Athens-werne. Apmewere ikwewere irremele Paul-ele itnenhe alakenhe ileke, “Alpemele ilaye Timothy uthene Silas uthene iparrpe irremele atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.” Itne anteme arraty Berea-werne atheke alpeke.

Paul-ele tyerrtye Athens-arenye areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Paul Timothy uthene Silas utheneke akarelheke apmewere Athens-ele. Re akarelhemele alheke unthetyeke imerte aremele alhwarrpe irremele tyerrtye areye-arle ngkarte urrtirrentyeke akangkwe-irrekenge, ngkarte

artwele-arle mpwareke areyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme tyatye Jew-kenhe-werne alheke imerte itnekenge apurte-irremele. Greek areye-arlike akangkwe-irretyarte Ngkarteke re anteme itneke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, itne anteme angkerreke. Arlike arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte, Athens-arenhe arrpenhe areyeke angketyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhele akwete anemele, Paul akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itne anteme angkerretyeke ahentye-anetyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere tyerrtye areye akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aketyarte Epicurean areye, arrpenhe areye itne Stoic areye aketyarte. Itne Paul-eke ileke iwenheke-arle itne akangkwe-irretyarte. Itne anteme Paul apayuthneke iwenheke-arle re akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Itne anteme alakenhe angkerreke, “Iwenheke-ame tyerrtye akutne nhenhe angkeme?”

Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle itirreme rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme ngkarte apmere arrpenhe-arenhe areye-akerte anwernele arrwekele awetyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle itneke akwete iletymenge Jesus-arle ilwemele itethe-irirtneke-akerte. Itne-arle ayeye yanhe arrekwele awetyakenhe-arle.

¹⁹ Itne anteme Paul akngeke apwerte Areopagus arritnye-werne, apwerte yanhenge tyerrtye akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenhe areye anyente-irremele angkerretyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte. Apwerte ikwere irremele itne Paul-eke angkeke, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye akaltyele-antheke. Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenhe-ame unte angkeke? ²⁰ Anwernele aweke unte ayeye renhe ilerlenge anwerne imerte arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Kele anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke ilettyeke anwerne akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ²¹ Itne alakenhe angkeke Athens-arenhe areye-arle akwetethe ahentye-anetyartenge angkerretyeke ayeye iwenhe-iwenheke apeke. Kele ipenye apeke apetyerlenge apmere arrpenhe areyengentyele apeke itne anyente-irremele itnekenge angkerrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe-akerte.

²² Kele apwerte yanhe Areopagus arritnye ikwerenge apmereke-artweye areye tyerrtye areye-arlike apurte-irremele apetyewarreke, Paul anteme tnemele itneke angkeke, “Athens-arenhe areye-aye! Apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyemele the areke arrantherre-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle unthemele arerle-apekenge apmere arrekatherrenhenge arrantherre arne arrpe-anenheke kwene-irrerlenge tnakewarreyeke. Apwerte anyente akenhe the areke tyerrtyele-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Ngkarte anwerne akutneke.” Aremele ayenge-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, ‘Arratye-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnakeme ware ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe.’ Kele the arrekatherre ileme Ngkarte nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle utyernemele tnakerlite-aneme ikwere akutnele-itanye.

²⁴ “Ngkarte nhenhe arrantherre-arle apale ware tnakeme, Re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke, ingkirreke ahelhele-arle aneme areye-arlike. Re akenhe Akngerrepate Anthurre-arle aneme alkerele-arle anemeke ahelhele-arle anemeke-arlike. Re akenhe tyatye tyerrtyele-arle artekele anenhe-anenhe kwenye-arle. ²⁵ Re ahentye anetyakenhe arne tyerrtyele-arle mpwareke areyeke renhe tnaketyeke, arne ingkirreke-arle

ikwerenhe kele anemenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme, rarle anwernenhe iwenheke apeke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme antheme. ²⁶ Arrekwele anthurre, Ngkartele artwe anyente mpwareke. Artwe anyente ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re tyerrtye atningke-ame-atningke-ileke, apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re angkentye atningke mpwareke, ayenpe atningke-arlike. Re anamele akngakeke tyerrtye urrperle-arlike mperlkere-arlike apmere nthenhe-nthenhele anetyeke re akngakeke uterne nthakentye anetyeke ahelhe nhenhele. ²⁷ Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele renhe itelaremele akangkwe-irretyenhenge ikwere, itne ikwere unthemele renhe aretyenhenge. Ngkarte ahentye aneme anwerne ikwere unthetyeke, kele-arle re anwernekenge itwe anemenge-itanye. ²⁸ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele alakenhe pweke arrpenheke intelhe-ileke, ‘Anwerne ingkirreke itethe akngernelherlte-anemele mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utnenge akngerre anthekege-ante ware.’

Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe areye-arlike alakenhe angkeme pweke intelhelentye akngerre areye.

‘Anwerne ingkirreke-arle ampe ikwerenhe areye.’

²⁹ “Yewe, arraty-arle tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele, rarle ingkirreke mpwarekenge. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apale itirretyale anetyeke, Ngkarte-arle arne nhenge areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle apwertenge mpwareke-arle, goldenge apeke, silver-enge apeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele anthurre-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne aneke ikwere-arlike itirretyakenhe anemele, itne itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe mpwaretyeke-arle Re ahentye-aneke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe akwete aneke itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke ikwere-werne imerte akngarte-iwelhemele. ³¹ Re anwerneke ileke rarle arlte anyente ware akngakeke, re artwe anyente ware akngakeke nthakenhe irretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Re artwe nhenhe arrerneke anwernenhe arraty apayuthnetyeke court-enge-arteke, imerte nthakenhe apeke ilemele tyerrtye areye. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenge itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperrele urreke-arle re anwerneke arraty angketyenhenge court-enge.”

³² Artwe akngerrepate areyele aweke Paul alakenhe angkerlunge artwe ilweke-arle itethe-irirtneke-akerte, itne tnyante atherremele arrkentye ileke renhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlunge ikwere, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke awethe ilettyeke nhenhe-akerte arlte arrpenhele apeke.”

³³ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke iperrele, Paul ayeye-arle itneke ileke iperre alheke anteme. ³⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke imerte ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Artwe Dionysius arritnye, council itne-akenhe aneke-arle, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anteye. Arelhe anyente Damaris arritnye-arlike atningke arrpenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anyente-irremele Paul-enge.

18

Paul apmere Corinth-ele anetyame

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul impemele alheke Athens-engentyele alturle atheke Corinth-werne. ² Yanhele aneke artwe anyente Aquila arritnye

anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene. Aquila Jew aneke apmere Pontus-arenhe, ratherre-arle alherreke anetyeke apmere Rome-werne Italy-enge. Kele yanhe-ngentyele artwe alartetye akngerre Claudius arritnyele Jew areye yerneke Rome-ngentyele, ratherre anteme nhenhe-werne apetyemele aneke Corinth-ele. Paul apmere ikwere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe aretye-alheke. ³ Ratherre ilthe areye mpwaretyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke. Paul-ele ilthe mpwaretyarte anteye. Kele re ikwere-atherrenge aneke itne apurte anteme urrkapetyarte. ⁴ Arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele Paul alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne itnekenge apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akwete iletartye tyerrtye Jew uthene Greek areye uthene itne akngarte-iwelhemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge Jesus-eke.

Paul-ele Greek atningke akaltyele-antheme Jesus arratyte itelarerrirre-tyeke

⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Silas uthene Timothy uthene arrernelheke apmere Macedonia-ngentyele. Ratherre-arle apetyeke-ngentyele Paul-ele ilthe awethe mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re ayeye Jesus-akerte akwetethe angketyarte Jew areyeke alakenhe, “Artwe nhengele, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, apetyekenge tyerrtye areye akurneketye arntarnte-aretyeke. Jesus-arle akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe.” ⁶ Rarle alakenhe angkekenge Jew areyele awemele ikwere arrkngerte angkemele renhe ilterirreke. Jew areye-arle alakenhe Paul-eke mpwarekenge re ahelhe urlpmernte lernemele mantere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Urreke arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale anetyeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele yernerlenge, arrantherre-arle ayenge angkerlenge atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alheme tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke anteme ilettyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁷ Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke apmere anyente tyatye iterele-arle aneke-werne yanhe ikwerele re aneke Jesus-akerte ayeye ilemele. Apmere nhenge Titius Justus-kenhe. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, tyatye Jew areye-kenheke akngerrepate, Crispus arritnye, re aweke ayeye Paul-arle angkeke, re anteme ikwere-artweye areye-arlke akangkwe-anteme-irreke Jesus-eke. Tyerrtye atningke arrpenhe areyele apmere Corinth-enge Paul awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe Paul-kenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke.

⁹ Ingwe anyentele Paul-arle ankwe intetyamenge apmere rarle anetyartenge Jesus ikwere altyerrenge arrateke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe areyenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte akwete angkaye apurrke-irretyale. ¹⁰ Alakenhe mpwaraye ayenge-arle ngkwengenge apurte anemenge ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. Angwenhe apeke ngenhe atwetyeke-irremele kele arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye atningke-arle apmere nhenhele atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.” ¹¹ Paul-ele alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele awemele re atnerre-irremele akwetethe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte tyerrtye areyeke. Re apmere yanhele aneke atnyentye 18-peleke-atwetye.

¹² Kele artwe anyente Gallio arritnye anteme akngerrepate irreke apmere Achaia arritnyeke Jew areye Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke itne renhe arntwirrkemele court-werne akngerlte-iweke akngerrepate Gallio

ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe anteme irretyeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹³ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhele uterneme tyerrtye areyele angkentye ultaketyeke imerte Ngkarte akurnentye tnakemele.”

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Paul angketyeke-irreke, kenhe Gallio-arle angkerlenghe, “Tyerrtye Jew areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe ayeye alakenhe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Kele artwe nhenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe irrerlknge atweke, arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe apeke-arle anyelknge ineke, kele ayenge itirremere nthakenhe ikwere irretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aretyakenhe-arle re akurne mpwarerlenghe arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ahele-irreme angkentye arrekantherrenhe-akerte ware, Jew-arenye areye-kenhe iwerreke-arrkngele. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme nhenheke itirretyeke, ayenge-arle nhenheke itirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.” ¹⁶ Rarle angkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke court-engentyele arratemele alhetyeke. ¹⁷ Kele itne arratemele areke artwe Sosthenes arritnye re akenhe pwathe-arle Jew areye-kenhe tyatye-ke. Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkemele aketheke arnterre anthurre atweke court-eke apmere pwathe Gallio-kenhe arriwe itweke. Re itnenhe aremele re iltetyakenhe aneke, ipmentyele ware aremele.

Paul apmere Antioch-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Paul apmere Corinth-ele arruleke-atwetye anetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke-arle areyenge. Re anteme impemele alheke Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe Aquila uthenenge apmere Cencreae-werne, apmere nhenge kwatye alaye itwele. Yanhenge anteme Paul-ele Ngkarteke alhileke rarle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyenhe alte akelhemele-arlke. Itne alakenhe mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarteke-arle alhileke iperrele. Kele itne boat-eke antyemele alheke ikngerre-atheke apmere Syria-werne. ¹⁹ Alhetyame-arle iperrele itne apmere Ephesus-eke arrernelheke boat-enge atnarnpemele, Priscilla uthene Aquila uthene yanhe ikwerele aneke. Urreke Paul Ephesus-engentyele alhetyenhenge, re tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpeke itnekenge apurte-irremele re ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke ileke itne awemele akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁰ Arrpenhemele Paul apayuthneke itnekenge urreke ulkereke anetyeke, re akenhe ayene-arle-ilelherlenghe. ²¹ Kele re anteme alhemele, itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte apeke atyenge ahentye-anemele.” Re anteme boat-eke antyemele Ephesus-engentyele alheke.

²² Boat-enge Caesarea-ke irremele, apmere kwatye alaye itwele, Paul atnarnpeke. Re anteme ingke alheke Jerusalem-werne imerte apurte-irremele tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyenge. Re imerte alpemele kwene-akerle apmere Antioch-werne ahelhe Syria-le. ²³ Apmere ikwere irremele anteme re arrule arrpenheke yanhele aneke. Kele re apmere Antioch impemele apmere Galatia uthene Phrygia uthene-werne anteme awethe alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge re Jesus-arenye areyeke akaltyele-anthemele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele Jesus-akerte awethe ileke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele renhe apentetyeke.

Artwe Apollos arritnye Ayeye Mwerre iletyme

²⁴ Artwe anyente Jew-arenye Apollos arritnye re ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneke, re ayeye renhe arratye anthurre iletymarte. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Alexandria-le inteke ahelhe Egypt-ele. Re apmere Ephesus-werne apetyeke anetyeke. ²⁵ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele artwe nhenhe ayeye urrpetye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ahentye

anemeke tyerrtye areye anetyeke. Re ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele arntweke anthurre renhe. Kele re akenhe ayeye ingkirrekeke akutne-arle aneke, rarle ware aweke ante-arle John Baptist-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Re akutne-arle aneke iwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-arenye areyele akaltyele-antheke, tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, baptise-eme-ilettyeke. ²⁶ Apmere Ephesus-ele Apollos tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele akwenpe anthurrele ileke iwenhe-arle re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge-ntyale akaltye-irreke-akerte. Kenhe Aquila uthene Priscilla uthenele akenhe renhe awemele-arle anerle-anerreke nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge. Kele-arle re angkeke iperrele ratherrele renhe ikngweke apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne. Ratherrele anteme ikwere ayeye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke rarle itelaretyeke akaperte altywere-irremele.

²⁷ Apollos-arle yanhele aneke iperrele, re apmere Achaia-werne alhetyeke ahentye aneke. Kele Jesus-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne ikwere akangkeke. Itne imerte pipe-ke ikwere-akerte intelhe-ilemele ikweringe yernetyeke Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe aremele, ikwere akangketyenhenge. Kele Apollos re anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne. Re apmere ikwere irremele re Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-irrekenge, re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Re anteme Jew areyeke Jesus-akerte ileke, kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe ahele-ahele-arle akerrerrlenge Apollos ikweringe. Re anteme itneke akethe ileke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele alhileke-arle apetyeke-arle tyerrtye areye akayake-ilettyeke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Jesus-arle.” Apollos-arle angkekenge anteme tyerrtye areyele itelareke, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, kele anwerne itelareme, Jesus anwerneke-arle alhileke-arle kele apetyeke, re akwele Ngkartele-arle yerneke.”

19

Paul apmere Ephesus-ele anetyame

¹ Apollos-arle apmere Corinth-ele anetyartenge Paul-ele apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthene impemele alheke apmere Ephesus-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re areke Jesus-kenhe areye, ² re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Utnenge Akngerre-ame utnenge arrekatherrenheke irrpeke arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arlike awetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne apele ikwere akutne-arle anerrirrepirreme.”

³ Kele Paul-ele anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernekenge baptise-eme-ilemele, iwenhe-ame yanhele imerneke?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Apollos-elarle anwernenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke anwerne-arle ayeye John-kenheke akangkwe-irrekenge.”

⁴ Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, John-elarle Jew yanhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle akurnenge untyeme-irrekenge apure-irremele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele. Kele re itneke ayeye awethe-arlike ileke alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge ingkernenge arrpenhe

apetyeme arrantherre akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke-arle.' Re akenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte-arle angketyame."

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele Paul alakenhe angkerlengge awemele itne arratyte itelarerrirreke. Kele arrpenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyete akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus-eke anteme akangkwe-irreme. ⁶ Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwerenhe itneke akaperteke-arleke arrerneke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke. Angkentye itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itne angkentye arrpenhe anteme angkeke itne-arlke arrekwele akaltye-irretyakenhe. Itne angkentye ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele angkerrirretyame. ⁷ Artwe 12-pele itneke Paul-ele iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke.

Paul-ele Ephesus-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme Jesus-akerte

⁸ Paul yanhe ikwerele aneke atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye, re akwetethe alhetyarte tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne, re akwenpe anthurre angketyarte Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte itne akangkwe-irremele Jesus itelaretyenhenge. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itne awethe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekengge arrekwele, itne Paul-akerte akurne angkeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlengge itne ikwere anyurre-irremele-arlke angkeke. Kele Paul-ele itnenhe impemele alheke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye-ante akngemele ikwerenge school-eke imerte irrpemele nthenhele-arle artwe Tyrannus arritnyele akaltyele-anthetyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele Paul yanhele anetyarte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁰ Year atherrameke Paul-ele akaltyele-anthetyarte school ikwerenge. Alakenhenge anteme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke Asia-ele anemele aweke ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte.

Ayeye alere Sceva-kenhe areye-akerte

¹¹ Ngkartele Paul ngangkere akngerre antheke arne akngerre atningke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Tyerrtye areyele angketye-arlke mantere arrpenhe-arlke Paul-elarle anpeke rlkerte areyeke akngkeke, itne mantere nhenge areye anperlengge akenhe arrenkwelthe uyerrrelengge-arle imerte iparrpe anthurre mwerre irremele. Alakenhe anteye arrentye-akerte areye mwerre-irreme, arrentye itneke-ngentyele arrateke akwete-ante.

¹³ Jew arrpenhe areye alhetyarte tyerrtye arrentye-akerte areye-werne itnenhe uternemele aywepetyeke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele. Itne artwe anyente arrentye-akerteke angkeke, "Anwerne arritnye Jesus-kenhe angkemele ngenhe ileme ikwerenge arratemele alhetyeke. Jesus ranteye-arle nhenhe Paul-arle ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke."

¹⁴ Artwe seven-pelele alakenhe mpwaretyarte. Itne-arle alere Sceva arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke, Jew-arle akenhe re. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Kele arlte anyentele itne alakenhe mpwarerlte-apemele arrentye anyente mwernte-irretyame arratetyakenhele. Re imerte alakenhe-arle itneke angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke akaltye-arle, the itelareme rarle Paul ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke. Angwenhe-arle-ame arrantherre?" ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperrele artwe arrentye-akerte rarle itnenhe atweke akwete anthurre mantere-arlke itnekenhe alterremele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, Sceva-ke alere areye atere unterlte-iweke apmerenge arratemele mantere alterrelhentye-arlke-akerte utylene-akerte anteme.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne atere anthurre irrereke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke. Itne itelarerrirreke anteme akngerrepate Jesus-arle ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke itne anteme renhe utyernemele tnakewarreke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre akeme-irremele arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelele tneke imerte ilelhomele nthakenhe-arle itne akurne anerrirretyarte arne akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyenge, artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anetyarte. Nhenhe areyele pweke ayeyele-arlenge atnyenetyarte nthakenhe itne tyerrtye areye akurne iletayeke. Itne anteme pweke nhenge areye akngetyemele anyentelhe-ileke imerte urele itemele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele. Itne angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne apw-erte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre antheke arne nhenhe areyeke, apwerte ngkweltye 50,000-pele anthurre.” ²⁰ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngangkere ikwerenhe imerneke yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte ayeye re anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

²¹ Kele alakenhe-arle irrekenge Paul itirreke Jerusalem-werne anteme alpetyeke apmere Macedonia uthene Achaia uthenele mpele. Re anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Jerusalem-werne-arle ayenge alheke iperrele ayenge apmere Rome-werne anteme alhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye-werne yanhele-arle aneme.” ²² Kele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke apmere alturle Macedonia-werne. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Timothy uthene Erastus uthene aneke. Paul akenhe urreke ulkere-arle aneke apmere Ephesus-ele ahelhe akngerre Asia ikwerele.

Tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye ahele-irrereme

²³ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke apmere Ephesus-arenye Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahele irrereke itne-arle iwerre Jesus-eke apentetyartenge. ²⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akangkwe-irretyarte marle altyerrrenge-arle apwertenge mpwareke Artemis arritnyeke. Itne tyaty akngerre ikwerenheke irrpetyarte, akaperte kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Artwe anyente Demetrius arritnye anetyarte arne areye silver-enge-arle mpwaretyarte yanhe ikwerele anemele. Re tyaty akweke-ulkere areye mpwaretyarte tyaty akngerre Artemis-kenhe-arteke. Artwe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge urrkapetyarte arne silver-enge akweke areye mpwaremele. Tyerrtye atningkele akenhe itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyarte arne itne-arle mpwaretyarte ikwere. ²⁵ Arlte anyentele anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arne areye-arle silver-ngentyele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inerrirrepe-irreme urrkapentye nhenhenge-ntyale. ²⁶ Kele arrantherre areke anteme awemele-arlke artwe nhenhe Paul-elarle akngarte-iweke tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye, Asia-arenye areye-arlke itne arne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke areye inetyale anetyenhenge. Artwe yanhele tyerrtye areyeke ileke arne areye anwernele-arle mpwaremele tnakeme ngangkere anetyakenhe-arle, anwerne akangkwe-irretyale akwele anetyeke. ²⁷ Tyerrtye areye apeke ikwere akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anerlenge, kele itne akurnentye anteme-arle angkerreme urrkapentye anwernele-arle mpwareparemeke.

Alakenhe-arlike, itne anteme itirreme itne-arle tyatye Artemis-kenhe-werne apetyetyale anteme anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe Asia-ante alkentye, apmere arrpe-anenhe-ante alkentye, arelhe akngerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe awethe akaperte kwene-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe.”

²⁸ Artwe arne silver-enge mpwarentye akngerre areyele Demetrius angkerlenghe awemele ahele anthurre irreke imerte Paul-eke arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkemele, “Artemis-ante-arle anwerneke impene!”

²⁹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele tyerrtye areye arlkerlenghe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irretyeke anteme alheke. Itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke imerte arlkerremele. Itne ingkirreke unterlte-iweke apmere angkerrentye-werne. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe Paul-enge-arle apetyeke atherre-arlike arntwirrkeke. Ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye Gaius uthene Aristarchus uthene, ratherre akenhe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle. Arntwirrkeke-arle iperre itne renhe-atherrenhe akngetyeke apmere angkerrentye nhenge-werne. ³⁰ Kele Paul anteme kweneke irrpemele ahentye aneke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe ayakewarrlenghe-arle. ³¹ Apmere yanhe ikwerele akenhe anetyarte akngerrepate government-eke areye-arle atyewe Paul-kenhe areye. Awemele-arteke itne tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Paul ayaketyeke apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irreme ikwere-werne alhetyale.

³² Apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame ikwerele, itne apatemele arlkerrirreke. Arrpenheme arne anyenteke ahele arlike, arrpenheme akenhe arne arrpenheke-arle arlkerlenghe. Kenhe ingkirreke akenhe apateke iwenheke-arle itne apurte-irrereme arlkemele-arlike arrpenhe areyele akenhe angwarerlenghe ware-arle.

³³ Jew anyente-arle akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke Alexander arritnye. Jew arrpenhe areyele renhe artepenge ankerte-iweke arrekwele-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge. Alexander re anteme ilye akertne irreke, itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele. Re ilyetyeke ahentye aneke Jew areye-arle arternpe anetyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle irrekeke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele itelareke Alexander-arle Jew aneke. Itne itelareke Jew areye-arle Artemis-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge imerte itne renhe irlpe artepele awemele, urrekeke-ulkere imerte arlkerremele, “Artemis-ante-arle impene anthurre anwernekenhe!”

³⁵ Itne akwete anthurre arlkerrirreke artwe government apmere yanhe-arenyele anteme itnenhe ayakeke ntertelhe-ilemele itneke angkeke alakenhe, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ephesus-arenyele awerrirraye! Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele itelareme Artemis-arle impene anthurre aneme. Rarle alkerenge atnyeke imerte apmere nhenheke arrernelhemele, anwerne anteme renhe arntarnte-areme tyatye akngerre ikwerenhe-arlike. ³⁶ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele nhenhe itelareme, itne apale angketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre nterte-irretyeke anwernenhe arlkarentye-ilyetyale anetyeke. ³⁷ Arrantherre akenhe artwe nhenhe atherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyale anetyeke-arle! Ratherre kwenhe akurne mpwarentyakenhe, akengentye angketyakenhe-arlike Artemis-eke, marle mwerre anwerne-kenhe, ratherre-arle arne anyelkngede inetyakenhe-arle tyatye ikwerenhenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Demetrius uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uthene apeke arrpenhe ilpernetyeke ahentye-anemele itne renhe court-werne akngetyeke, iparrpe anthurre lyete anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye court-eke akngerrepate

areyenge arrekwele angketyenhenge. ³⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre government-eke akngerrepate itnenhe apayuthnetyeke. Itne imerte apurte-irremele angkerremele nthakenhe irreyeke, mwantye angkerremele. ⁴⁰ Pwathe akngerre Rome-arenyele apeke aweme anwerne-arle ahele uthnerreme atwetyeke government areyeye, re anwernenhe iltetyenhe, kele anwerne akenhe apaterlenge anthurre-arle. Arrantherre kwenhe apalenge ahele-irremele arlkeke apmere arrpe-anenhele apelkele ware.” ⁴¹ Rarle angkeke iperrele re tyerrtye areye ileke apmere-werne alperlte-iwetyeke. Kele itne alheke anteme.

20

Macedonia uthene Greece uthenele-arle aneke iperrele, Paul alheke apmere Troy-werne anteme

¹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-elarle aneke areye ahele angkerreke-arle iperre, Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe antangkeke apurte-irreyeke. Re itneke angkeke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwete apenterlte-anetyeke. Rarle itneke angkeke iperre re apmere ayerrere atheke alheke apmere Macedonia-werne. ² Apmere ikwere irremele re apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke atnerre akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyeke. Yanhengentyele re antekerre atheke anteme alheke apmere Greece-werne. ³ Re atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye yanhele aneke. Re anteme itirreke alpetyeke apmere Syria-werne boat-enge. Kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere tyele-arle angkerretyame nthakenhe renhe atwetyeke. Rarle aweke iperre ikwere-arle tyerrtye arrpenhele ilekenge re ahelhele alpeke Macedonia-nge anpere irrenhemele. ⁴ Artwe nhenhe areye ikwerenge alpeke, Sopater, Pyrrhus-eke alere Borea-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Thessalonica-arenye arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Aristarchus uthene Secundus uthene, artwe anyente arrpenhe-kenhe arritnye Gaius apmere Derbe-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Tychicus uthene Trophimus uthene artwe nhenge Timothy-arlke. ⁵ Artwe nhenhe areye arrekwele alheke Troy-ele anwerneke akarelhetyeke. ⁶ Anwerne akenhe arlenge anthurre-arle untheke apmere arntwarre Philippi-ke-atwetye. Kele arrawe-irrentye akngerre iperrele Jew areyeye-arle merne athirnte arlkweke iperre, anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Philippi-ngentyele apmere Troy-werne. Arlte 5-pele iperre anwerne apmere Troy-eke arrernelheke imerte aretye-alhemele artwe arrekwele-arle alheke itnenhe. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke apurte aneke Troy-ele week anyenteke.

Apmere Troy-eke Paul-ele artwe anyente Eutychus arritnye itethe-ileme ilweke-arle-ngentyele

⁷ Arlte apurrkele, uterne irrperlenge anwerne apmere arlpentye anyenteke antyemele room akertnele apurte-irreke alyelhemele merne arlkwetyeke Jesus itelaremele renhe tnaketyeke-arlke. Anwerne apurte anerlenge Paul-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke ingwe mpwepeke-atwetye, rarle itirrekenge ingweleme Troy impemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Ure alknngenthe atningke ampetyame apmere akertne ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme apurrke anthurre anteme irreke. ⁹ Artwe apmerrke anyente Eutychus arritnye window arriwele-arle anetyame Paul awerle-anemele angkerlenge. Apmere room re akenhe akertne anthurre-arle aneke. Paul-arle akwete anthurre angketyamenge, Eutychus alkngwe ulthentye awelhemele,

ankwe akngerre anteme irreke. Re window arriwe ikwerenge-ntyeye ahelhe-werne tnyante atnyeke. Tyerrtye akertnele-arle aneke areye ikwere unterlte-iweke kwene-akerle renhe inetyeke, itne ahelheke irremele renhe kutyeke kele ingkerne-antenge anteme rarle kele ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Paul rarlike alheke tyerrtye areyenge. Re kwene ikwere irremele, re iwel-hemele inteke ilwekarle ikwere akertnenge imerte kwaketye-akemele. Re imerte angkemele tyerrtye tnerlte-arle-anetyame areyeke, “Alhwarrpe-irretyalaye, re kwenhe itethe anteme!” ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyeye Paul alpeke room ikwere akertne-werne arrpenhe areye-arlike, imerte merne apurtele arlkwemele. Paul anteme ayeye awethe itneke ileke akwete anthurre, uterne ante arratetyeke-atwetye. Paul anteme alpeke. ¹² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme artwe apmerrke renhe apmere-werne akngeke akangkemele rarle itethe-irirtnekenge.

Paul boat-enge alheme Troy-engentyeye apmere Miletus-werne

¹³ Paul anteme ingke alheke antekerre atheke apmere Assos-werne. Arrpenhe areye anwerne-arlike akenhe boat-eke antyemele alheke arrekwele. Anwerne apmereke-irremele anwerne ikwere akarelheke. Paul-ele anwernenhe arrekwele akwete ileke apmere yanhele akarelhetyeke rarle ingke alhemenge. ¹⁴ Yanheke re anwernenhe aretye-alhemele re anwernekenge anteme apurte aneke apmere Assos ikwerele. Anwerne anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Mitylene arritnye-werne. ¹⁵ Ingweleme anteme anwerne boat-enge alhepalhemele apmere akweke Chios arritnyeke arrernelheke imerte ikwerele intemele. Awethe anteye anwerne ingweleme alheke antekerre atheke imerte angwerrele arrernelhemele apmere akweke arrpenhe Samos arritnyeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme anwerne alheke ikngerre atheke angwerrele imerte arrernelhemele apmere Miletus-eke. ¹⁶ Anwerne Ephesus-werne alhetyeke itirreke, kenhe Paul akenhe ahentye aneke lyeteke Jerusalem-werne-urrke alhetyeke-arle, arlte akngerre-arle angathe anteme irrekenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Pentecost yanhele irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere Asia-ele akwete anetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

Paul ilelherle-alheme tyaty-arenye akngerrepate Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁷ Boat Miletus-eke arrernelherlenghe, Paul Ephesus-arenye tyaty-ke akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke itne apurte-irremele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye itne anteme ingkirreke apetyeke. Itne-arle apetyekenge anteme Paul itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne arrekwele-arle apetyeke apmere Asia nhenhe-werne, arrantherre ayenge areke nhenhele-arle the urrkapentye mpwaretyarte arruleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Tnakelhetyakenhele-arle the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle re iletartyenge. Jew areye-arlike-arle ayenge atwetyeke angkekenge ayenge akwete itneke angketyarte ayeye renhe ilemele ayenge arnterre arrangketyarte itneke. ²⁰ Arrantherre alakenhe-arlike itelareme, tharle arne-arlike alengke-iwetyakenhe-arle atere-irretyakenhele-arle the arrekantherre ingkirreke iletartye arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Tharle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke akethele-arlike tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge, the apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele akaltyele-anthetyarte. ²¹ The ayeye ileke Jew areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike, itnenhe ilemele arne akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ngkarteke ularre-irremele Akngerrepate Jesus-eke-arlike akangkwe-irretyeke.

²² “Kele ayenge Jerusalem-werne anteme alheme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle ayenge ilerlengge yanhe-werne alhetyeke. Kele the kenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle atyenge irretyenhe ayenge apmere yanheke irrerlengge. ²³ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge-arle apmere yanhe areyele unthetyartenge Utnenge Akngerrele atyenge ileke urreke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. ²⁴ Ayenge akenhe nterte-nterte itirreme, ‘Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrkeme atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle.’ Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-arle ahentye aneme Ngkartele-arle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ilekengge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye atningkeke, rarle tyerrtye areyeke mwerre aneme.

²⁵ “Ye, ayenge-arle unthetyarte apmere nhenhe areyele arrule-ngentye ayeye ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye aneme akngerrepate anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele urreke arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anteme-arle anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenhe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre arrekantherre angkeme. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apeke anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerengge arlte ingkernenge itne-arle Ngkartenge anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme apeke ayenge ilpernetyenhe alakenhe angkemele, ‘Artwe nhenhele kwenhe anwerneke arrekwele anteye apeke ilettyakenhe.’ ²⁷ Kele arrangkwe, the kwenhe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrettyeke. ²⁸ Mwerrantye anteme arntarnte-arelhewarrettyeke, arrantherre apale itirremele anteme Ngkartenge untyeme alheme-ketye. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke, Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itnenhe anthekengge arntarnte-aretyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke. Itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekengge. Rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekengge, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke itneke. ²⁹ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge alherlengge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus-kenhe areye apatelhe-ilettyenhe, itnenhe apale itirrettyeke mpwaremele iwerre akurnele-arlke alhetyeke mpwaretyenhe. Itne-arle akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe yepe-yepe areye atwemele. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentye arrekantherre-ngentye arrpenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke urrtirremele ilerlte-apetyenhe, itne-arle itnenhe apentetyenhenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe ayeye akurnentye awemele itnenhe apenterlengge-arle. ³¹ Alakenhe irreme-ketyengge, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarrettyeke, arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyle-antheke itelarerrirraye, itneke alkngwirrettyale. Itelaraye, year urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe uthene arlte uthenele the akwetethe akaltyle-antheke ayeye nhenge, the arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ileke ayeye arrpenheke akangkwe-irrettyale anetyeke. Ayenge artnetyarte-arlke arrekantherre.

³² “Kele arrenhantherrenhe ingkerne iwerle-alhemele the Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherre arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenheke-arlke akangkwe-irrettyeke. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge itelareme Jesus-arle ilweme-akerte anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irremele-akerte. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ayeye yanhe itelaretyenhenge, utnenge arrekantherrenhe lterrke-ilemele. Urreke, arrantherre-arle ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe Rarle arrekantherre alhilekengge Ikwerenhe

areyeke.

³³ “The tyerrtye areye arerlenghe ngkweltye-akerte mantere-arlike mw-erre akngerre-akerte ayenge-arle arne itneke atyenge-arrpeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle. ³⁴ Arrantherre itelareme tharle arne arrpe-anenhe ilye atyinhele mpwareke apwerte ngkweltyeke the anthetyenhenge atyengenge urrkapetyarte areyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge alakenhe urrkaperlenghe, the ar-rekantherre imerneke anwerne arnterre urrkapetyeke imerte anthemele uyarne-arle urrkapeme areyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Akngerrepate Jesus anwerne-kenhe-arle angkeke, ‘Ngkarte-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areyele anwernenhe antherlenghe iwenheke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme, Ngkarte akenhe arnterre ulkere-arle akangkeme anwerne arrpenhe areye antherlenghe iwenheke apeke-arle itne ahentye-aneme.’ ”

³⁶ Paul-arle itneke angkeke iperre, re amperele-arlenghe tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke. ³⁷⁻³⁸ Ngkarteke-arle itne angkeke iperre itne Paul akwaketye-akemele ikwere arrangkelhe-angelheke artneke. Itne artneke rarle alakenhe itneke angkekenghe, “Lyete-ngentyele arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.” Kele Paul arrpenhe areye-arlike boat-werne alheke. Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke alheke renhe irtwaretyeke.

21

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme

¹ Anwerne-arle itnenhe irtwareke iperre anwerne boat-eke antyemele antekerre atheke alheke apmere akweke Cos arritnye-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Ikwerele-arle ingwe anyente inteke iperre, anwerne ingweleme alheke ikngerre atheke apmere akweke arrpenhe Rhodes-werne atheke, apmere nhenhe-arlike kwatyele utepe-akeme. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne apmere Patara-werne alheke. ² Yanhele anteme arrpenhele anwerneke ileke boat anyente-arle apmere Phoenicia-werne atheke alheme. Anwerne anteme boat ikwere antyeke, imerte alhemele anteme. ³ Anwerne kwatye alaye akertnele tyanemele apmere Cyprus anteme areke, apmere nhenge kwatyele-arle utepe-akeme. Boat re antekerrele akwete alheke imerte akwete alhemele apmere Phoenicia-ke irretyeke, ahelhe akngerre Syria-le. Anwerne arrernelheke apmere Tyre-ke ahelhe Syria-nge. Yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye anetyeke tyerrtye boat ikwerele urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke atnarnpelhe-ilekenghe apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke. ⁴ Akarelhemele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye aretyeke alheke. Itne anwernenhe apmere itnekenhenge akangkemele arntarnte-areke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye. Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele apmere Tyre-nge Paul ileke re Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke-kwenye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne anteme kele alhetyeke aneke anwerne kwatye itere-werne alheke boat ikwere antyetyeke, Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe apenteke arelhe areyele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike. Kwatye alaye itereke irremele anwerne amperele-arlenghe tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke. ⁶ Itne-arle anwernenhe irtwareke iperrele, anwerne boat-eke antyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁷ Tyre-ntyeye anwerne alheke antekerre atheke apmere Ptolemis-werne. Boat-enge atnarnpemele awethe anwerne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkeke. Anwerne arlte anyenteke itnekenghe aneke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ⁸ Ingweleme anteme anwerne awethe boat-eke antyemele

alheke antekerre atheke apmere Caesarea-werne, apmere ikwere irremele anwerne atnarnpemele alheke imerte apmere anyente-werne alhemele artwe nhenge Philip arritnye-kenhe-werne imerte ikwerenge anemele. Artwe nhenge alhemele ilerle-apetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte tyer-rye akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arrekwele akwete akngakeke Jerusalem-enge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke artwe 6-pele arrpenhe areyenge-arlke. ⁹ Re nhenge marle 4-pele atnyeneke arlwekere-arenye akwete areye-arle. Itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernetyarte.

¹⁰ Anwerne-arle apmere Philip-kenhele aneke iperre arlte urrpetyeke, artwe anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre apetyeke Agabus arritnye Caesarea-werne. Re apetyeke ahelhe Judea-ngentyele. Re nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ¹¹ Artwe re anwerne-arle tnetyame-werne apetyeke, re imerte belt Paul-kenhe ilywemele. Imerte iltye uthene ingke uthene ikwerenhe ayernelhemele imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe atyenge Utmenge Akngerre angkerne, ‘Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle Jerusalem-nge alakenhe ayernetyenhe belt nhenheke-artweye, alakenhe anthurre, itne renhe arntwirrkemele anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ayerneke-arle-arteke.’ ”

¹² Yanhe awemele anwerne Paul-eke lterrke akwete angkeke Jerusalem-werne alhetyale. Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arlke renhe ileke alhetyaleke. ¹³ Itne ikwere ingkirreke anteye artneke. Kenhe Paul re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, atyenge art-netyalaye, arrantherre atyenge artnerlenge arrantherre utmenge atyinhe irrare mpwareme. Kele mwerre-arle Jerusalem-arenye areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele ayerneme jail-ke akwernetyeke, irrerlkngge atwetyeke apeke tharle ayeye Akngerrepate Jesus-akerte ilemenge.”

¹⁴ Kele anwerne impeke anteme uyarne-arle anwerne Paul ayakekenge. Anwerne anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerreyaye, akngerrepate Jesus-ele mpwareme iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme.”

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme James-enge anyente-irretyeke

¹⁵ Apmere Caesarea-nge-arle anetyarte iperre, anwerne arne areye anwerne-kenhe imarteye-iwemele alheke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe Caesarea-arenye areye anwernekenge apetyeke, itne imerte anwernenhe akngemele apmere artwe anyente Mnason arritnye-kenhe-werne. Re akenhe Cyprus-arenye-arle, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte arrekwele anteye ayeye ikwere-akerte awemele-arteke.

¹⁷ Anwerne Jerusalem-eke irrerlenge arteke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye anwerneke arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele ingweleme Paul anwerne ingkirreke-arlke alheke James aretyeke, akngerrepate tyatye-arenye ikwerenge anentye akngerre areye-arlke. ¹⁹ Paul-ele arrernelhemele arteke ileke itneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapentye rarle mpwarekenge. Re itneke ileke rarle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alheke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele urrkapentye mwerre akngerre areye-arlke itnekenge mpwaremele, Jew anetyakenhe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke urrkapentye ikwerenhenge.

²⁰ James-ele arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenhe awemele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke imerte alakenhe Paul-eke angkemele, “Yewe, atyewe

anwerne-kenhe! Unte itelareme Jew atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Unte itele-anteye-areme anwerne-arle akwetethe mwantyele atnyenerlte-aneme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jew nhenhe areyele Jerusalem-enge aweke unte-arle akwele alhemele Jew areye akaltyele-antheme apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhele-arle aneme. Unte itnenhe ileme ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke ayeyeke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele ileme unte-arle akwele Jew Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme itne alere itnekenhe artwe-iletyle anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe-arlke apentetyaleke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe nhenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. ²² Jew Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele awemele unte-arle apetyeke itne ngkwenge ahele irretyenhe. Unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ngkwenge apale itirreme-ketyenge.

²³ “Kele, akangkwe-irraye iwenhe-arle anwernele mpwaretyeke ilemeke: Artwe 4-pele Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, itne rlterrke anthur-rele Ngkarteke alhileke, alhileke-arle iperre itne arraty mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre itnekenge alhetyeke kwatyele alhewelhetyeke Moses-elarle ileke-arteke. Arrantherre anteme apworte ngkweltye anthetyeke yepelye three-peleke itne atwetyeke, itemele Ngkarte anthetyehenge. Yanhengentye, arrpenhele akaperte alte aketyeke imernemele itne-arle mpwareke iwenhe-arle itne alhileke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerleng tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arrekwele-arle artwe nhenhe areyenge, kele itne ingkirrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irreme. Kele itne itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle urrtirremele ileke. ²⁵ Kele mwerre-arle Jew anwerne areyele alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kele-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areyeke, alakenhe: Anwerne ileke itne kere ngkarte apartetye-arle antheke arlkwetyale anetyeke. Anwerne ileke itne alhwe-arlke antywetyale anetyeke. Itne kere arlkwetyeke-urletye alhwe-arlke uyerretyeke impetyeke, akarelhemele. Itne tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne itneke intelhe-ileke.”

²⁶ Alakenhe-arle itne angkekeng Paul-ele aywerrkele mpwareke iwenheke apeke-arle itne angkeke mpwaretyeke. Kele, ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele alheke artwe 4-pele itnekeng arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele-arle itne ingkirreke mpwareke iperre itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke imerte akngerrepate tyatye-ke ilemele arlte seven-pele iperre itne kere akngetyetyenhe re itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke itneke.

Itne Paul arntwirrkeme

²⁷ Itne-arle ingwe 6-peleke aneke iperre, artwe Jew apmere Asia-arenye areyele Paul areke tyatye akngerre kwenele tnerle-anerleng. Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye areyeke angkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arawelhe-ilemele itne Paul-eke ahele-irretyenhenge. ²⁸ Itne-arle renhe arntwirrkeke iperre, itne arnterre arlkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe arerrirraye! Artwe nhenhele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arawelhe-ilentye akngerre itnenhe Israel-arenye areyenge untyeme ilemele. Itne imerte apale-arle angkemele angkentye Moses-kenheke, tyatye akngerre nhenhenge-arlke akurne mpwaremele. Lyete anteme anwerneke itirretyakenhele, itne artwe Jew anetyakenhe

urrpetye akngetyeke tyatye akngerre kwene anthurre-werne.” ²⁹ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle artwe Ephesus-arenye akngetyekenge Trophimus arritnye Jerusalem-werne. Itne anteme itirreke rarle akwele renhe tyatye kwene anthurre-werne akngekeke-athene, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe yanheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

³⁰ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye atningkele awerlengwe nthakenhe-arle irreke, itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke, imerte ikwere-werne atheke unterlte-iwemele renhe arntwirrkemele tyarre-akngeke tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete. Itne-arle kele alhekengwe anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arriwe areye marteke ingkernenge. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele Paul atwerrirretyame ingkwe ilwetyeke-ante, kenhe artwe anyentele anteme aremele unteke thultye areyeke akngerrepate ilettyeke tyerrtye areye-arle atwerreke-akerte. ³² Akngerrepate thultye areyeke re anteme thultye akngerrepate arpenhe areyeke antangkeke itne ingkirreke anteme unteke itne-arle renhe atwetyame ikwere-werne. Itne anteme thultye aremele Paul atwentye impelheke.

³³ Artwe thultye akngerrepate re anteme Paul-werne atheke apetyeke thultye arpenhe areyele anteme renhe arntwirrkeke. Re ileke thultye atherre anamele renhe ilye atherre chain-ele ayernetyeke. Re anteme tyerrtye areye apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame artwe nhenhe? Nthakenhe-ame re irreke?” ³⁴ Arrpenhe areyele ayeye anyente ikwere ileke, arpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arpenhe-arle ikwere ilerlengwe, re apatemele uyarne itirreke. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul apmere rlterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe yanhe ikwere apayuthnetyenhenge. Apmere lterrke re akenhe itwe ware-arle aneke. ³⁵ Itne renhe apmere nhenge-werne akngeke tetyenge areye intyetyeke akertne atheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe itnenhe akwete-arle apenterlengwe, Paul renhe atwetyeke. Kele thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme thultye areye ileke Paul kutyemele apmere lterrke ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye itnenhe-arle apenteke areye akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle arlkerrrelengwe, “Renhe irrerlknge atwaye! Artwe yanhe atwaye!”

Paul tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeme

³⁷ Thultye areyele-arle Paul kwene-werne akngetyeke irrekengwe re alakenhe angkeke thultye akngerrepateke, “Ayenge ngkwenge angkeye?”

Pwathe re apatemele renhe tyernirtneke, “The aweke unte-arle akwele Greek angkentye akngerre. ³⁸ Ayenge-arle apale itirreke unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenyeke-athene nhenge akurne mpwarentye akngerre nhenge akwele. Arrule artwe nhengele tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke atwerretyeke thultye Caesar-kenhe areyenge. Re artwe 4,000-pele irryarte-akertenge arrwekele-irreke, imerte itnenhe atnyenemele apmere ahurratyete, atwerretyeke-urletye.”

³⁹ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengwe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle Jew-arle apmere Tarsus-arenye. Apmere akngerre nhenge ahelhe Cilicia mpwepele. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ayenge impetyeke ayenge tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele akngerrepate re renhe impeke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke. Kele Paul re tetye akertnele tneke imerte ilye akertne-irremele tyerrtye areyele renhe aretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele nterte-irretyenhenge. Ingkerreke-arle nterte-irrekengwe re itneke angkeke angkentye Aramaicengwe, angkentye itnekenhenge.

22

¹ “Kake areye-aye akngerrepate atyinhe areye-arlke! Arrantherre ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye the arrekantherre ayeye atyenge-akerte iletynhenge.”

² Kele tyerrtye areye nterte anthurre irreke awemele Paul angkentye itnekenhenge angkerlenghe, Aramaic-nge. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Arratye kwenhe ayenge Jew. Ayenge-arle apmere Tarsus-ele-arle inteke, ahelhe mpwepe Cilicia-le, kele yanhe-ngentyele apetyemele Jerusalem-werne anteme nhenhenge anteme ayenge amangkeke. Ayenge akweke an-erlenghe, ayenge akaltye-irreke angkentye Moses-elarle atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areye anthekeke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Gamaliel-ele ayenge akaperte altywere-ileke, arruleke-atwetye anteme the angkentye nhenge apenteke, ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-aneke. Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arlke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe itneke. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme the akwetethe itnenhe atwetyarte, arrpenheme akenhe uyerreke-arle, ayeye Jesus-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. The apeke arelhe-arlke artwe-arlke apeke arerlenghe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenghe, the arrpenhe areye iletuarte itnenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle akaltye-arle tharle alakenhe mpwaretyarte, artwe arrpenhe areye council Jew areye-kenhengentyele-arlke. Itne ayenge ayeye intelhe-arle-ileke antheke akngetyeke Jew areyeke apmere Damascus-werne. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke, kele mwerre-arle ayenge Damascus-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyeke unthetyeke. Itne ayenge ileke itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyeke Jerusalem-werne akngetye-alpetyeke, akngerrepate nhenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyeke.

⁶ “Kele ayenge anteme alheke Damascus ikwere-werne. Ayenge apmere itwele irremele, impeltye-ngentyele alkngenthe akngerre arrateke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Atyenge pwarryeke. Nhenhe alakenhe irreke uterne akenhe alkere akertnele anerlenghe arlte mpwepele. ⁷ Ayenge ahelheke atnyemele the aweke tyerrtye anyente arritnye atyinhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne akwete aneme?’ ⁸ Ayenge akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte akngerrepate?’ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle, atyenge athewe unte akwetethe akurnentye mpwarepareme.’ ⁹ Artwe atyengenge-arle apetyeke areyele alkngenthe-ante-arle areke, itne akenhe renhe angkerlenghe awetyakenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akngerrepataye, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?’ Akngerrepate re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akeme-irremele Damascus-werne alhaye, apmereke irretye-alhemele artwe anyentele ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye aneme unte mpwaretyeke.’ ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyengenge-arle aneke areyele anteme ayenge iltyenge yerrele akngeke Damascus-werne atheke. The aretye-arlke-akenhe aneke, alkngenthe akngerre rarle ayenge pwenge-ilekenghe.

¹² “Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Ananias arritnye, re angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte, Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere arnterre anthurre akangketyarte. ¹³ Artwe re apetyemele atyenge itwele tneke. Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyewe atyinhe Saul, alkngampaye awethe aretyeke!’ The arratye anteye areke iparrpe

anthurre. The renhe areke atyenge itwele tnerleng. ¹⁴ Re anteme alak-enhe angkeke, 'Ngkarte nhenge anwernele-arle, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-arlike-arle tnaketyarte, Re ngenhe akngakeke, Re anteme imernetyenhe nthakenhe unte irreyeke. Re ngenhe akngakeke unte Jesus aretyeke re kwenhe arraty-arle aneme, unte akangkwe-irreyeke nthakenhe-arle re angkemeke. ¹⁵ Kele, unte-arle renhe areke iperre awemele-arlike ngkwenge re angkerleng, re ahentye aneme unte alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke iwenhe-arle unte areke-arlike. ¹⁶ Kele akwete ware akarelhetyalaye, akeme-irraye Jesus apayuthnetyeke, the ngenhe anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Ngkartele ngenhe arrilyakenhe anetyenhenge arne akurne areye-arle unte mpwarekeng. Re ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ananias atyenge angkeke."

¹⁷ Paul-ele itneke awethe ileke, "Kele ayenge anteme Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme ayenge tyaty akngerreke irrpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, the anteme ahirre areke. ¹⁸ Ahirre ikwerenge anteme the areke akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkerleng. Re atyenge alak-enhe angkeke, 'Nhenhele anetyalaye! Jerusalem-engentyele arratemele alhaye lyete anteye, tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle akangkwe-irreyakenhenge iwenhe apeke re unte atyenge-akerte ilerleng.' ¹⁹ Ayenge anteme alakenhe ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepate, ingkirrekele itelareme ayenge-arle tyaty Jew-kenhe areye-werne alhetyarte tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke unthetyeke. The arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte ngkwenge-arle akangkwe-irreyarte ingkirreke, itnenhe atwemele. ²⁰ Itne Stephen apwertele werleng ilwetyeke-ante, nhenge ayeye ngkwenge-akerte-arle akwetethe ilyarteng, the tnemele ware aretyame, ayenge-arle itirrekeng itne-arle arne mwerre mpwarekeke-athene. The mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aretyame itne renhe apwertele wemele atwerrirrerleng ilwetyeke-ante.' ²¹ Kele re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Arrangkwe, Jerusalem impemele alhaye, tharle ngenhe yernemeng arntwarre anthurre Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne!'"

²² Tyerrtye itne ntertele awerrirretyame Paul-ele ilettyeke-atwetye nhenge akngerrepate Jesus-ele-arle renhe yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. Yanhe iperre anteme itne ahele anthurre irremele arlkerreke, "Artwe nhenhe atwerrirraye! Renhe atwaye ahelhe nhenhenge-ntyeye uyerrelhe-ilemele. Renhe itethe anetyeke impetyale."

²³ Itne akwete arlkemele, itne mantere ilywelheke imerte ahelhe kutyemele alkereke iwemele ulpmernte akngerre mpwaremele. ²⁴ Artwe thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme ileke thultye areyele Paul apmere lterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyeke re itneke ilytyenhenge iwenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke, Jew areye ahele irreyeke. Thultye areyele anteme Paul renhe apmere lterrke ikwere akwerneke. ²⁵ Apmere kwene ikwere anteme itne renhe ilyte atherre ayernemele antekelhe-ileke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyenhenge. Kenhe Paul akenhe angkerleng thultye akngerrepate itwele-arle tnetyameke, "Arrantherre mwantye itirreyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, arrantherre apeke ayenge atwemele arrantherre angkentye ultakeme-arle. Pipe Rome-ngentyele atyinhe nhenhele ileme ayenge-arle apmere yanhe-arenye aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge atwetyenhe court-werne akngetyakenhele ware atyenge-akerte akaltye-irreyakenhele?"

²⁶ Artwe re alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re alheke akngerrepate akngerre itne-kenheke angketyeke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenhe-akerteke akaltye? Iwenheke-ame unte anwernenhe iparrpe uterneke renhe atwetyeke? Awaye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Caesar akngerrepate anteye-arle akwele ileme, rarle Rome-arenye-arle ilelheme, kele renhe atwetyale anetyeke.”

²⁷ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re nhenhe awemele apateke imerte apetyemele Paul apayuthnemele, “Arratye-ame unte Caesar Pwathe ileme? Unte-ame Rome-arenye?”

Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, arratye kwenhe.”

²⁸ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge Rome-arenye anteye, the Caesar Pwathe anteye ileme, the akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-arle Caesar antheke ayenge ikwerenhe anteme anetyehenge.”

Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Caesar akngerrepate aketyarte, re renhe akngerrepate akeke ayenge-arle akweke inteke-ngentyele. The apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle aneke ayenge-arle Rome-arenye akwete-arle aneme.”

²⁹ Thultye areyele Paul atwetyeke aneke, itne anteme renhe angkerlenghe awemele, renhe iparrpele impemele alheke. Thultye pwathe akngerre atere anthurre irreke, rarle itelarekenge Paul-arle Rome-arenye anteye aneme, re pipe impene atnyeneke apalele ware anteme re thultye areye uterneke Paul ayernetyeke.

Paul Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeme

³⁰ Artwe thultye akngerrepate nhenge ahentye akwete aneke awetyeke iwenhenge-arle Jew areye Paul-eke ahele-irremele atwerrirreke. Kele arlthe arrpenhele re itnenhe apurtelhe-ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyehenge-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlke, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlke itne apurte-irremele angkerretyehenge. Re ileke thultye areyele Paul-enge iltie-kenhe irlwetyeke, jail-ngentyele renhe arratelhe-ilemele itneke-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele, itne renhe inemele akngetyeke imerte renhe itneke-arleke ngkernemele arrekwelele tnetyeke.

23

¹ Paul-ele artwe Jew akngerrepate itnenhe anthurre aremele atnerrele angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Jew arrantherre-arteke-arle! Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Re ayenge ilerlenghe, alakenhenge anteme ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge arrwekele, apure-irretyakenhe.” ² Kele artwe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyehenge-arenye Ananias arritnyele awemele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe re uterneke artwe ikwere itwele-arle tnetyame renhe arrakerte atwetyeke. ³ Kenhe Paul-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Itne apeke ayenge atweme Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe atwirtnerlenghe anteye-arle unte-arle urrtirremele mwerre akwele anemenge. Unte itirreme tyerrtye areye akwele arratye-iletie. Kenhe unte akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itnenhe ilemele ayenge atwetyeke, the akurne mpwaretyakenhenge-itanye.”

⁴ Artwe arrpenhe areye Paul itwele-arle tnetyame Paul ilteke alakenhe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Unte alakenhe angketyale kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyehenge.”

⁵ Paul itneke ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Kweye! The itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke artwe yanhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle ileke ayenge atwetyeke-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye aneme. Ayenge-arle itirreke rarle artwe arrpenheke-athene-arle, tharle itelaremenge Moses-elarle intelhe-ileke ayeye anwerne-kenhenge, ‘Apale angketyale akngerrepate arrekantherrenheke!’ ” *Exodus 22:28.*

⁶ Paul-ele alhengke-areke arrpenhe areye Sadducee areye aneke arpenhe areye akenhe Pharisee areye-arle aneke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Kake Jew atyinhe areye-awerne, ayenge kwenhe Pharisee aneme, atyenge-artweye-arteke arrange-arrege atyinhe areye-arlke-arteke. The itelareme Ngkartele-arle itethe-ilirtneme ilweke-arle areye. Arrantherre anteme ayenge akngetyemele ngkerneke nhenhe court-ele tnetyeke, ayenge-arle ilweke-arle areye-arle itethe-irritneme-akerte angkemenge ware.”

⁷ Paul-arle alakenhe angkekenge, Pharisee areye Sadducee areye-arlke akngakelheke imerte uthnerremele tyerrtye apeke-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irritneme ithwenge apeke. ⁸ Itne ahele angkerreke Sadducee areye-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele uyarne itethe-irritneme. Itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areyeke-arlke-arle arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe Pharisee areye akenhe itirreme ilweke-arle-ngentyele-arle arraty-arle itethe-irritneme, itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areye-arlke-arle arraty anthurre aneme.

⁹ Itne anteme ahele-irremele arlkerreke. Pharisee arrpenheme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe tnemele alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne angkeme artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apeke, irrerlkng lthane arrpenhe apeke-arle ikwere angkeke arraty kwenhe re angkeme.” ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme itne awethe ahele irrerremele arlkerreke. Kele itne atwerretyeke irremele anteme, itne Paul-eke rakirretyame. Akngerrepate akenhe atere-irreke itne Paul alterreme-ketye. Re anteme thultye atningke ileke, “Iparrpe alhaye kwene nhakwe itne-arle atwerreme-werne imerte Paul arratelhe-ilemele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele.” Thultye itne arraty alakenhe mpwareke.

¹¹ Ingwe ikwerele, akngerrepate Jesus apetyemele Paul itwele tneke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akwenpe anaye! Unte-arle tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke, unte Rome-werne anteme alhetyeke itneke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke.”

Jew arrpenhe areye Paul atwetyeke angkerreme

¹²⁻¹³ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Jew atningke apurte-irremele tyele angkerreke nthakenhe itne Paul atwetyeke. Itne uternelheke, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe aretyeke, imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlke antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, Paul ilwetyeke-atwetye.”

¹⁴ Itne anteme alheke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke ilelhetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne mpwareke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe aweke anwerne alhilerlenge anwerne-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatye-arlke antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwerne Paul irrerlkng atwetyeke-atwetye. ¹⁵ Anwerne ahentye aneme arrantherre artwe anyente yernetyeke, ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe, thultye akngerrepateke alakenhe urrtirremele angketyeke,

‘Paul yernirtnaye Jew akngerrepate areye-werne. Itne kwenhe renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme.’ Akngerrepate rarle renhe yern-erlenge, anwerne ikwere akarelhetyenhenge renhe mpwepeke atwetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul-kenhe ampatyele akenhe aweke-arle itne angkerrerlenge re anteme alheke apmere thultye akngerrepate-kenhe-werne Paul-eke ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere irremele re kwene-werne irpenhemele renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere ayeye renhe ilemele.

¹⁷ Paul-elarle nhenhe aweke iperrele, re thultye anyenteke antangkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe apmerrke nhenhe akngaye pwathe akngerre-werne, rarle ahentye anemenge ikwere ayeye akngerre ilettyeke.”

¹⁸ Kele thultye rarle Paul-kenhe ampatye renhe arratye akngeke pwathe akngerre ikwere-werne. Re pwathe akngerre ikwere angkeke, “Artwe Paul arritnyele kwenhe ayenge ileke apmerrke nhenhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyetyeke. Re akwele ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁹ Artwe akngerrepate rarle Paul-eke ampatye renhe amultenge inemele akngeke imerte ikwere itweke arrernelhemele ikwere angketyeke apmere nterte-werne. Pwathe re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge ilettyeke apetyeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe Paul-eke ampatye re alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Jew areye tyele angkerretyame ngenhe ingweleme apayuthnetyeke Paul akngirt-netyeke Jew areye apurte-irrerrentye akngerre nhenge-werne. Itne urrtiyirretyenhe itne-arle renhe awethe akwele apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re irreke-akerte. Kele arratye anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle ularele ware-arle ileme. ²¹ Itne-arle ngenhe apayuthnerlenge mpwaretyale, artwe 40-pele apeke atningke awethe apeke-arle alengke-iwelhewarremenge akarelhemele Paul atwetyeke re anpere alherlenge. Itne Ngkarteke alhileke itne-arle merne-arlke kwatye-arlke antywetyak-enhe akwele anetyenhe itne Paul irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye. Artwe itne akenhe akare-arle-lherrirreme alakenhe mpwaretyeke, itne akarelheme unte thultye ngkwinhe areye uternetyeke renhe akngetyeke Jew akngerrepate itneke-werne. Itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye!”

²² Pwathe akngerre re Paul-kenhe ampatye ikwere angkeke, “Unte arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale anetyeke unte-arle atyenge yanhe-akerte ilettyeke apetyeke.” Re anteme apmerrke renhe yerneke.

Thultye areyele Paul akngeme pwathe Felix-werne

²³ Thultye nhengele anteme thultye arrpenhe atherreke antangkeke re imerte ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Alherremele antangkaye thul-tye 200-peleke itne nhenhenge-ntyete lyete ingwele alhetyeke apmere Caesarea-werne. Imerte ikngwemele thultye 70-pele nanthe-akerte, thultye 200-pele arrpenhe areye-arlke irrtiyarte-akerte. Thultye itnenhe ilaye apurte-irretyeke anwerne lyete ingwele 9 o'clock alherlte-iwetyenhenge.

²⁴ Nanthe arrpenhe areye-arlke inaye atnyenemele Paul utyernetyeke renhe mwerre akwete akngetyenhenge itethe akwete atnyenemele akngerrepate Felix-werne.”

²⁵ Re pipe itnekenge yerneke alakenhe intelhe-ilemele:

²⁶ “Yewe, Felix, unte kwenhe alartetye akngerre anthurre! The Claudius Lysias-le ngkwenge pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the nhenhe mwerrantye anthurre ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. ²⁷ Ayenge ahentye aneme unte ayeye nhenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke. The ngkwenge yerneke artwe nhenhe Paul, Jew areyele-arle renhe arntwirrkemele atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe the akenhe aweke artwe nhenhele-arle

akwele pipe Rome-ngentyele atnyeneme, ayenge anteme thultye atyinh e areye-akerte alheke renhe itetheke mpwaremele inerle-alpetyeke itneketye. ²⁸ Ayenge-arle ahentye aneke awetyeke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye ikwere angkerretyame nthakenhe-arle re akurne apeke mpwarekeke. The anteme renhe akngeke Jew akngerrepate areye-werne apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe irretyeye. ²⁹ The aweke Jew akngerrepate areyele artwe nhenhe apayuthnerlenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe, re itneke angkirtneke. Itne ileke rarle akwele iwerre Jew areyekenheke apale angkeke. Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe iwenhe apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle angkentye Rome-nge ularre. Anwerne akenhe renhe atwetyale anetyeke-arle jail-ke akwernemele. ³⁰ Ayenge ingwe ikwerele inteke arlte arrpenhele anteme atyenge itne ileke Jew areyele-arle akwele renhe atwetyenhe nterte-ntertele ware, the anteme renhe ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yerneme. The ileke Jew renhe-arle ilperneme areyele ngkwenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke.”

Alakenhe-arle re pipe-ke intelhe-ileke imerte itnekenge yernemele.

³¹ Thultye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate itnekenhele itnenhe ileke. Ingwe ikwerele itne Paul inemele akngeke ingwe-athnele apmere Antipatris-werne. ³² Arlte arrpenhele anteme, thultye ingke-arle alheke areye apetyete-alpeke Jerusalem-werne, kenhe thultye nanthenge areye akenhe Paul-enge-arle alheke. ³³ Kele Paul-nge-arle nanthenge alheke areye Caesarea-ke irremele itne akngerrepate Felix pipe renhe antheke, Paul-arlke itne renhe iltye antheke. ³⁴ Pwathe re pipe renhe aremele alakenhe angkeke Paul-eke, “Nthenhe-arenye-ame unte?” Paul akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge-arle Cilicia-arenye-arle.” ³⁵ Pwathe re nhenhe awemele alakenhe angkeke, “Ngenhe-arle ilperneke areye apetyerlenge nhenhe-werne, the itnenhe-urrke awetyenhe itne ngkwenge-akerte angkerlenge. Aweke-arle iperre anteme ayenge itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe ilettyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul arntarntaretyeke apmere akngerre Herod-kenhele. Apmere akngerre re aneke jail-arteke.

24

Itne ileme Paul-elarle arne akurne akwele mpwaretyame

¹ Ingwe five-pele-arle uyerrekenge, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Ananias uthene Jew akngerrepate urrpetye-arlke Jerusalem impemele alheke Caesarea-werne. Itnekenge apurte-irremele alheke artwe Tertullus arritnye re court-arenye. Itne ingkirreke apurte-irremele apetyeke artwe akngerrepate Felix-werne itne Paul ilpernetyenhenge rarle akurne akngerre akwele mpwarekenge. ² Akngerrepate Felix-ele tyerrtye arrpenhe ileke Paul kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. Paul apetyerlenge anteme, Tertullus-ele renhe ilperneke. Re Felix-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe artwe atyeperre mwerre anthurre, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneke arrule-ngentyele, anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe mwerre nterte anerlte-anetyarte. Unte arne mwerre atningke anwerneke mpwareke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arraty angkemele arraty itirremele itelarentyele. ³ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye, ngkwenge akangkeme akwetethe utyernemele. ⁴ Kele, the ngenhe apurrkele-anthème-ketye, ayenge akwete angketyale anetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme mwantye anthurrele awe ayenge artwe nhenhe areyeke arrkngerte angkerlenge. ⁵ Anwerne artwe nhenhe itelareme,

nthenhe-werne apeke-arle re alheme, re arlkarentye-irreme. Apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele re arlkarentye-irreme, Jew areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne government areyeke ahele-irretyeke. Re akngerrepate anteye aneme tyerrtye nhenge areyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle ileme, “Nazareth-arenye apententye akngerre areye.”⁶⁻⁷ Rarle apale alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne akurnelhe-ilettyeke. Anwerne renhe aremele ileke thultye areyele renhe arntwirrketyeke.⁸ Unte artwe nhenhe awethe apayuthnetyeke awetyenhenge anwerne-arle arraty angkeme.” Alakenhe-arle Tertullus angkeke Felix-eke.

⁹ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe itne anteme Tertullus-enge apurte-irremele angkeke, “Yewe, artwe nhenhe-arle arraty-arle angkeme.”

Paul ilelhome pwathe Felix-eke

¹⁰ Felix re Paul-eke akwirremele angkeke re anteme angketyeke. Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe akngerrepate, kele the itelareme, arrule-ngentyele anwerne apeke court-ele tnerlenge, unte-arle itirreme nthakenhe anwerneke irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge atyenge-akerte akwenpe angkeme unte arraty itelaretyenhenge.¹¹ Tharle ngkwenge nhenhe arraty-arle ileme. Unte apeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnaye, itne ngkwenge ayeye renhe anteye ilettyenhenge. Arlte 12-pele iperrele ayenge alheke Jew-kenhe tyatye akngerre-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke.¹² Tyatye kweneke irrpennemele ayenge tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, tyatye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike irrpemele ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele irretyakenhe aneke atwerretye-arlike-akenhele.¹³ Artwe nhenhe areyele kwenhe urrttyirremele ware atyenge-akerte ileme. Itne anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte uyarne ileme ayenge ilpernemele, unte itneke akangkwe-irretyenhenge akwele.

¹⁴ “The anteme ngkwenge ayeye arraty ileme unte itelaretyenhenge. The Ngkarte anyente renhe tnakeme arrwekelenye atyinhele-arle tnaketyarte. The akenhe Jesus apententye akngerre anteye-arle, arraty-arle re iwerre anwerneke imerneke. Jew arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-eke anyurre-arle-irreme, iwerre ikwerenhe-arle apale akwele anemenge. Itne-arteke anteye, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Ayenge akangkwe-irreme anteye iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ilekeke.¹⁵ Itne-arteke anteye ayenge akwenpe aneme akarelhemele urrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhengeke, rarle ingkirreke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Rarle akurne uthene mwerre-arle aneke uthene atherre anteye-arle itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.¹⁶ Ye, the itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ayenge ilwerlenge, ayenge anteme akwetethe mwerre anerle-anetyenhe Ngkartenge, tyerrtye areyenge-arlike arrekwele, ayenge apure-irreketyenge.

¹⁷ “Apmere arrpenhe areyenge-arle ayenge year urrpetyeke aneke iperre, ayenge Jerusalem-werne alpeke. Ayenge alheke tyerrtye Jew areye apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, alhengkeye areyeke, kere atwemele imerte urele itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke.¹⁸ The alakenhe mpwarerlenge, tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele ayenge aretyame tyatye kwenele tnerle-anerlenge. Kele ayenge anteme arlkn-gelheke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle atyengenge aneke the itnenhe ulpertilhe-ilettyakenhe aneke angwenhe apeke re arlketyakenhe aneke.¹⁹ Yanhele akenhe aneke Jew arrpenhe

areye-arle Asia-ngentyele, itne-arle akenhe tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke ahe apale unthemele. Itne apeke-arle itirreke tharle akwele arne akurne mpwareke, kele itne anteme nhenhele anetyeke ngkwenge ilettyeke, kenhe arrangwe-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe itne nhenhele anetyakenhenge, artwe Jew arrpenhe nhenhe areyele-arle ngkwenge ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme, ayenge akurneke apeke, itne anthurrele akwele ayenge aweke angkerlenghe Jew akngerrepate areyewe Jerusalem-enge. ²¹ Kele the arne anyente arraty mpwareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme apeke itne ayenge ilperneme. Ayenge alakenhe arlikeke 'Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte lyete itirrewarreme tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.' ” Alakenhe-arle Paul angkeke.

²² Felix-arle kele akalttye anthurre-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele areyewe imernekeke, re anteme Paul-eke angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle ilperneke areyewe-arlike, “Kele angketyale anerrirraye, urrekeke impaye. Thulttye akngerrepate tyeperre nhenge Lysias apetyerlenghe the renhe apayuthnetyenhe, kele ayenge anteme itirreme nthakenhe-arle irrettyenheke.” ²³ Re anteme thulttye akngerrepate anyente alakenhe ileke, “Paul akngaye imerte renhe mwantyele aremele ayernetyale renhe impemele untherle-anetyeke. Atyewe ikwerenhe areyele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerlenghe, kere-arlike mantere-arlike apeke itnenhe aywepetyalaye.”

Felix akwetethe apetyetyarte Paul-eke angketyeke

²⁴ Arlte urrpetye iperrele Felix anewe ikwerenhe Drusilla uthene, arelthe Jew-arle, Caesarea-werne apetye-alperreke imerte ilemele thulttye-le Paul akngetyetyeke renhe aretyeke. Felix-ele anteme aweke Paul ikwere angkerlenghe. Paul ikwere-atherre angkeke ratherre Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrettyeke. ²⁵ Paul-ele ikwere-atherre ileke Ngkarte-arle ahenttye aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre anetyeke, arnterre itirrettyeke nthakenhe-arlike itne irrettyeke atheke-irrettyale itirrettyakenhele ware mpwaretyeke. Paul-ele ikwere Ngkarte-akerte ileke nthakenhe-arle re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhenge. Kele Felix-ele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele atere anthurre irreke re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Kele alakenhe ware the awetyeke ahenttye aneme. Ayenge awethe ahenttye anerlenghe the ilettyenhenge unte awethe apetyetyeke.” ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere itirrettyame re-arrpe “Paul-ele apeke atyenge apwerte ngkweltye alengke-iwemele antheme the renhe yernemele arratemele alhetyeke.” Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Paul-eke angketyarte ikwerenge anetyeke apetyetyeke, ratherre angkemele anetyenhenge. Kele Paul re perre renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

²⁷ Felix-ele anteme Paul akwete anthurre yanhele atnyenetyarte. Year atherrame iperre, Felix impemele akwete-ante re alheke kele artwe arrpenhe Porcius Festus anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke apmere Judea-ke. Re Paul jail-le atnyenetyarte Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaremele. Rarle itelareke itne-arle ahenttye anetyakenhe aneke re Paul ipmenttye aywepetyeke.

25

Festus-ele Jew areye uterneke Paul ilpernetyeke apmere Caesarea-nge

¹ Arlte urrpetye iperre Festus-arle Caesarea-werne apetyekenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyewe akngerrepate anetyeke, re antekerre-atheke anteme alheke Jerusalem-werne. ² Rarle Jerusalem-eke irreke iperre, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate

areye-arlike apetyeke imerte ikwere ilemele Paul-elarle akwele apale mpwareke. ³ Artwe nhenhe areyele Festus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke thultye ngkwihinhe areye ileye Paul Jerusalem-werne akngetyetyeke? Unte anteme ikwere nthakenhe apeke re itirretyehenge nhenhenge.” Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte-arle angkerreke iwerre iterele Paul-eke akarel-hetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyehenge re apmere Jerusalem-werne atheke apetyerleng. ⁴ Festus akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerleng, “Arrangkwe! Thultye atyinhe areyele-arle Paul nhenhe Caesarea-elarle atnyeneme, ayenge akweke-arle anemenge yanhe-werne alpetyehenge anteye. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe akngakemele atyengenge apeke apetyalpetyeke. Yanhele itne anemele itne apeke Paul ilpernetyehenge nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeng. Re apeke-arle arraty akurne mpwarekeke, ithwenge apeke.”

Paul-ele apayuthneme pwathe akngerre Rome-arenye aretyeke, Caesar arritnye

⁶ Festus-arle Jerusalem-ele arlte 8-peleke apeke arlte 10-peleke aneke iperrele, re impemele alpeke Caesarea-werne. Arlte arrpenhele anteme, alpeke-arle iperre, Festus arrpenheke antangkeke Paul room akngerre-werne akngetyetyeke, nthenhele-arle itne angkerrerleng tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernemele. ⁷ Thultye anyentele-arle Paul akngetyeke iperre room akngerre ikwere-werne, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreke renhe ilpernetyeke. Jew akngerrepate areyele Festus-eke ileke Paul-elarle arne akurne atningke mpwareke. Itne-arle ikwere ilerrirreke ilpernemele Paul-akerte kenhe re akenhe lterreke akwete anakenge.

⁸ Paul anteme arrkngente-iwelheke, alakenhe angkemele, “The akurne mpwaryakenhe aneke angkentye Jew areyenge ularre, the tyaty Jew areye-kenhenge akurnentye mpwaryakenhe aneke, ayenge apale angketyakenhe akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye-akerte, artwe nhenge Caesar.”

⁹ Kenhe Festus akenhe ahentye aneke Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaryeke-arle, re anteme Paul apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye aneme Jerusalem-werne antekerre alhetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele apmere yanhe ilpernetyehenge, ayenge ngkwenge apmere yan-henge itirretyehenge?”

¹⁰ Kenhe Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle nhenhele-arle aneme ngkwengenge arrekwele tnemele, ngenhe anthurre akwele nhenheke arrerneke akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenyele. Apmere nhenhenge akwele unte atyenge itirretyeke nthakenhe apeke mpwaryeke. Ayenge-arle Jew areyeye akurne-irretyakenhe-arle, unte itelareme ayenge-arle artwe imerrentye anetyakenhe. ¹¹ Unte apeke-arle itirreme the apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, angkentyele-arle ileme ayenge itne irrerlkng atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle unte angketyeke ayenge apeke ilwetyeke. Kele ayenge artwe imerrentye anetyakenhenge-arle itne atyenge-akerte urrtirremenge, unte anteme ayenge Jew areye iltye anthetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge alakenhe angkerle-aneme, ayenge yernaye pwathe akngerre Rome-werne, Caesar nhenge-arle itne akerrirreme-werne!”

¹² Kele, akngerrepate Festus-ele aweke Paul angkerleng re apurte-irreke council ikwerenhe areyenge itne angkerretyeke. Festus anteme Paul-eke

angkeke, “Unte angkeke unte-arle Caesar arrekwelele tnyetye ahentye aneme, kele the ngenhe ikwere-werne yerneme.”

Festus-ele ileme pwathe Agrippa-eke Paul-akerte

¹³ Arrulenge arrpenhele anteme, akngerrepate arrpenhe Agrippa ar-ritnye atyeye ikwerenhe Bernice arritnyenge anyente-irremele ratherre apurte apetyeke Caesarea-werne pwathe akngerre Festus aretyeke ilel-herretyeke ratherre akangkentye rarle apetyerlunge. ¹⁴ Pwathe re atyeye ikwerenhe-arlike aneke arlike urrpetye awetheke-atwetye Caesarea ikwerele. Ratherre-arle yanhele anekenge, Festus-ele ileke Paul-akerte, angkemele, “Artwe anyente nhenhe aneme Felix-elarle iwerle-alheke jail kweneke. Artwe re Paul arritnye. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge Jerusalem-werne alherlunge, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyeyenye areye, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyele-arlike atyenge ileke artwe nhenhele-arle akurne akngerre mpwareke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre. Itne ayenge apayuthneke nthakenhe ayenge itirretyeke renhe ilpernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atwetyenhenge.

¹⁶ “Ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, ‘Tyerrtye anwerne Caesar-arle akngerrepate akeme areye artwe ware ilpernemele atwentye akngerre ante kwenye-arle. Anwerne renhe court-eke arrekwele ngkerneme ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte ilelhemele areyele arerlunge renhe-arle ilperneke tyerrtye areye arrekwelunge. Kele-arle aweke iperrele anteme, itne itirreme nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge itneke angkeke. ¹⁷ Jew areye anteme Caesarea-werne apetyeke ayenge-arle apetyekenge. Arlike anwerne-arle arrernelheke iperre, the thultye arrpenheme ileke Paul nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ayenge nhenhenge ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate itne anteme kwene-werne apetyemele Paul-eke arratyeyenye ilpernemele angkeke. Ayenge akenhe apale-arle itirreke artwe rarle akurne akngerre mpwarekenge, alakenhenge anteme itne renhe court-eke ngkernewarreke ilpernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe Paul-enge aheke-arle apale untherreke nthakenhe-arle re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Itne angkerreke artwe Jesus arritnyeke-arlike ilweke-arlike, Paul akenhe alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlunge, ‘Jesus-arle itetharle-irreke re anteme itethe aneme.’ ²⁰ Kele the uyarne-arle itelareme nthakenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke, tharle uyarne itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahele-irretyame. The anteme Paul apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme atyenge courtenge nhakwenge angketyenhenge?’ ²¹ Re anteme angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye aneme Pwathe akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge awetyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenheke re atyenge itirretyenhenge nthakenhe ayenge ilettyeke.’ Re anteme ayenge apayuthneke renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke Caesarea-nge akarelhemele alhetyenhenge. The anteme uterneke thultye areyele Paul arntarnte-aretyeke nhenhenge urrekeke the renhe pwathe akngerre-werne yernetyenhenge Rome-werne.” Alakenhe-arle Festus-ele artwe Agrippa ikwere ileke.

²² Agrippa-elarle nhenhe aweke iperre re Festus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The artwe yanhe awetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke.”

Festus anteme alakenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, the thultye areye uternetyenhe renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ingwenhe, unte renhe awetyenhenge.”

Paul Agrippa-eke angkeme

²³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme Agrippa uthene Bernice atherre mantere mwerre akngerre anthurreke irrperle-annerke, mantere alkarle anthurre pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerreke, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere akngerre ikwere-werne court atnyenentye akngerrewerne. Pwathe ingkirreke apmere Caesarea nhenhe-arenye areye apurte-irreke ikwere-atherreng thultye areye-arlke. Pwathe Festus re anteme ileke thultye-le Paul inemele kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. ²⁴ Festus-ele Paul akngetyemele alakenhe tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, “Ye, akngerrepate Agrippa, tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke nhenhe-arle aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ileme artwe nhenhe-akerte. Tyerrtye atningke Jerusalem-arenye areye Caesarea-arenye areyele-arlke aneme ayenge ileke nthakenhe the renhe ilettyeke. Itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre atyenge arlkeke, ‘Iparrpe artwe yanhe atwaye, renhe itethe atnyenetyale!’ ²⁵ The tyerrtye areye apayuthnerleng nthakenhe-arle re irreke, itne atyenge ileke, re-arlke atyenge illelke. Alakenhe awemele the uyarne itelareke, iwenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge. The uyarne areke iwenheke-arle itne renhe atwetyenhe. Kele, rarle apayuthneke akngerrepate akngerre anwerne-kenhe aremele nthakenhe apeke re itirretyehenge. The anteme renhe ileke renhe Rome-werne yernetyeke. ²⁶ Ayenge uyarne-arle itirreme nthakenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke-akerte Caesar artwe akngerrepatele aretyehenge akaltye-irremele ikwere-akerte. Alakenhenge anteme the renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrantherre renhe awetyeke, ayenge ahentye aneme unte-arlke renhe awetyeke, akngerrepate Agrippa. Kele, renhe-arle anwerne apayuthneke iperrele, the anteme itelaremere nthakenhe intelhe-ilettyeke akngerrepate ikwere. ²⁷ Caesar itelaretyeke ahentye anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle itne renhe ilperneme.” Alakenhe-arle Festus akngerrepate Agrippa-eke angkeke.

26

Paul artengele-arelheme angkeme pwathe Agrippa-ke

¹ Kele Agrippa akngerrepate anteme alakenhe Paul-eke angkeke, “Ye, kele artengele-arelhemele angkaye.”

Kele Paul iltye imernelheke re angketyehenge imerte angkemele anteme. ² “Agrippa Akngerrepate! Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge awetyeke ahentye aneme angkerleng nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge ilpernemenge. ³ Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle akaltye anemenge Jew angkentye anwerne-kenheke, anwerneke iwerreke-arlke iwenheke-arle anwerne ilterreme. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkeme ngkwenge lyete angketyeke, ayenge anteme ahentye aneme unte ayenge mwantye anthurrele awetyeke.

⁴ “Jew areye kwenhe atyenge akaltye. Itne itelareme nthakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte apmere nthenhele-arle ayenge ampe akweke inteke, ayenge anteme Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. ⁵ Itne kwenhe ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre-ngentyele. Itne apeke ahentye anemele itne ngenhe arraty ilemele ayenge-arle artwe Pharisee anemenge. Unte itelareme Pharisee areye-arle akwetethe angkentye Jew areye-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Jew arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre-ulkere. ⁶ Kele ayenge nhenhele tneme court-enge akwenpe anthurre tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle mpwaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle re arrekwenyeye areyeye alhileke. Re alhileke rarle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.

⁷ Alakenhenge anteme 12-pele arunthe Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe Ngkarte tnakewarreme, itne-arle itelaremenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrule alhileke arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke. Jew nhenhe areyele ayenge ilperneke ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrekenge ware itelaremele rarle alhilekeke. ⁸ Iwenhenge anteme ar-rantherre angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte?

⁹ “Arrekwele the itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle akeme-irreme itethe-irirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele. Ayenge akenhe ahe apale-arle unthetyarte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle the mpwaretyarte Jerusalem-ele anemele. Ayenge alhemele Jesus-kenhe areye arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte, kw-ertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge. Itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye atwekenge ayenge akangketyarte itnenhe ayaketyakenhele. ¹¹ Ayenge alhetyarte apmere itne-arle Ngkarte tnakewarreyarte-werne the arne akurne itneke mpwaretyarte itnenhe atwemele. The itnenhe uternetyarte alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Anwerne-arle Jesus-eke awethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme-arle.’ Ayenge arlenge anthurre alhetyarte apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne apmere ipenye areye-kenhe-werne the arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke ayenge-arle itneke ahele anthurre irrekenge.”

Paul ilelhome nthakenhe-arle re akngarte-iwelheke Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke

¹² Paul alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele arlte anyentele anteme ayenge alhetyame apmere nhenge Damascus-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge yanhe-werne alhetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke ahele-irretyamele itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹³ Ayenge-arle iwerre arratyete alhetyamenge, alernnge mpepeke-irremenge, the areke alkngenthe akngerre atyenge-werne atheke apetyerlenge alkere-ngentyele. Uternenge awethe arntwarre pwarrtyeke akngerre anthurre atyengenge, artwe areyenge-arlike ayenge apentekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke ahelheke atnyeke. The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge angkentye atyinhenge angkerlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Saul, Saul, ayenge akurne mpwaretyalaye! Unte kwenhe unte-arrpe akurne ilelhomele ayenge-arle unte atweme alakenhe.’ Re angkeke ayenge pweleke-arteke artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele atantherle-aperlenge ingkernenge apentemele. Pweleke re ingkerne atheke irremele artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlepele antHEMELE. Alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁵ The anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘Angwenhame unte Akngerrepate?’ Akngerrepate re akenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme ayenge akwele unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁶ Akeme-irremele anteme tne. Ayenge ngkwenge arrateke ngkwenge ilettyeke tharle ngenhe akngakeke urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaretyeke. Lyete anteme the ngenhe ileme alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle lyete irrerneke unte-arle ayenge kele arerne antemenge. Ayenge anteme ngkwenge awethe arrate-tyenhe urreke, unte itneke ilettyeke tharle ngkwenge arne arrpe-anenhe imerneke. ¹⁷ The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe-arle atwetyeke ahentye aneme areye-ketye, Jew areye ngkwinge areye-ketye anteye Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketyenge-arlike. The anteme ngenhe yerneme Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. ¹⁸ Unte itneke-werne alhemele angketyeke arratyete itneke ilemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye atyenge-akerte itne

awemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge, itne-arle ingwemertele-arteke anerlthe-anemenge akwenpe anthurre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe. Itnenhe ilaye arrentye Satan-eke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke urrparyenhenge, itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anteme irreme, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.’ Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkeke.”

Paul angkeme rarle Jesus-eke warrke mpwaretyame

¹⁹ Paul awethe Agrippa-eke angkeme, “Ye, Agrippa akngerrepate! Rarle atyenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkekenge the aywerrke ikwere mpwareke, ipmentyele awetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, rarle atyenge angkeke iperre, the ayeye renhe ilettyeke alheke tyerrtye Damascus-arenye areyeye. The anteme ileke Jerusalem-arenye areyeye apmere arrpe-anenhe Judea-ke-arlike. Yanhe-ngentyele the ayeye mwerre renhe ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye. The itnenhe ileke akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-werne akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere itethe anetyeke. The itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areyeye imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme areye arrpenhe areyeye untyeme-irremele akurne-ketyenge. ²¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkeke tharle ayeye nhenhe ilerle-apekenge tyatye akngerrenge itne ayenge atwerre-alke-irreke irrerlknge atwetyeke-arle itne aneke. ²² Kele, Ngkarteke ayenge itne-ketye arntarnte-aremele atnyeneke, re ayenge arntarnte-akwete-areme lyete. Kele ayenge nhenhele tneme, arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ileme, atyeporre areye atyeporre anetyakenhe areyeye-arlike. Iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ikwere-akerte angkeme, ayeye rante-rante Moses uthene-arle, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Nthakenhe-arle irreke rante-rante renhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke-arle. ²³ Alakenhe-arle itne intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe nhenge Ngkarteke-arle alhileke yernetyeke, re apetyetyenhe, re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwemenge re ilwetyeke-ante.’ Alakenhe-arlike itne intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe nhenge arrekwele anthurre itethe irrirtnetyeke imerte ayeye arratye ilemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-arlike. Itne awemele arratye itelaretyenhenge Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.’ ”

²⁴ Urreke Paul awethe arrkngente-iwelheme angketyenhenge, Festus arlikeke: “Paul, unte kwenhe arerte! Pweke areye aremele akaltye-irremele kwenhe ngenhe akwete ante arerte-ileke!”

²⁵ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe Pwathe! Ayenge-arle arerte anetyakenhe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye arratye-arle angkeme akaperte mwerre-arle.”

²⁶ Kele Paul Agrippa-eke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akwenpe atere-irretyakenhe-arle angkeme unte-arle arne nhenhe areye-akerte kele itelaremenge. Unte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele-arle awekenge nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-eke, arrpenhe areyeye ileke anteme. ²⁷ Pwathe Agrippa! Unte-ame akangkwe-irreme iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele, arrule intelhe-ilekeke? Yewe, tharle itelareme unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irreke.”

²⁸ Agrippa-ele renhe aparnelhe-akeme, “Nhenge, unte apeke atyenge arne nhenhe areye ileme, kele ayenge iparrpe anteme-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme.”

²⁹ Paul anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete apeke, urreke apeke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhe, ayenge atnerre akarelhetyeke. Ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke arrekatherre ingkirrekeke angkeme, unte-arlke arpenhe areye-arlke ayenge lyete awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke ayenge-arteke.”

³⁰ Kele Agrippa-arlke, yaye ikwerenhe-arlke akeme-irreke pwathe akngerre Festus-arlke, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke ikwenge-arle anetyame areye-arlke.

³¹ Akeme-arle-irreke iperre, itne arratemele alheke. Akethe-werne alhemele itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele-arle akurne mpwarentyakenhe-arle. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme itne artwe nhenhe atwetyeke angkerreke, jail-ke arrernemele, rarle akwele akurne mpwarekenge akwele?”

³² Kele Agrippa Festus pwathe akngerre nhengeke angkeke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke, kenhe re akenhe kele apayuthneke Caesar pwathe atyeperre, rarle renhe awemele ikwere-akerte itirretyeke. Kenhe ilerne renhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhe, rarle apayuthnerlenge Caesar aretyeke alhetyeke.”

27

Paul boat-eke antyemele alheme apmere Rome-werne

¹ Kele Festus anteme itirreke Paul yernetyeke boat-enge Rome-werne. Apmere re akenhe mpwepe anthurrele-arle apmere Italy ikwerele. Alakenhe anteme re itirremele ileke artwe thultye akngerrepate Julius arritnyele Paul akngetyeke jail-arenye arrpenhe areyenge-arlke. Julius re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke 100-pele anthurre itne aneke, thultye itne akenhe pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe-arle aneke. ² Kele anwerne ingkirreke boat ikwere antyerlte-alheke apmere Adramyttium ikwenge-arle apetyeke-ngentyele apmere Asia-engentyele. Boat re apmere yanhe-werne atheke-arle alpemenge, ngkernelherle-apemele kwatye itere arrpenenheke. Boat ikwere antyemele anwerne ayerrere-atheke alheke. Aristarchus, Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe apmere Thessalonica-arenye apmere Macedonia-nge, anwernekenge apetyeke antime.

³ Anwerne boat ikwenge alhemele ingwemerte anteme irreke-atwetye anwerne akwete alheke ingwelemeke-atwetye apmere Sidon-eke-irretyeke. Julius-ele Paul alakenhe mwarrantye ileke, “Kele mwerre-arle unte boat-enge atnarnpemele alheme atyewe ngkwinhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areye aretyeke. Itne ngenhe aremele kele mwerre-arle itne ngenhe antheme iwenheke apeke-arle unte ahentye-aneme.” Kele anwerne anteme arraty alheke atyewe Paul-kenhe areye aretyeke.

⁴ Kele anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke ayerrere-atheke. Kele arlenge-arle irreke iperre anwerne ikngerre atheke utepe akeke apmere akweke Cyprus arritnyenge, rlke akngerre anthurrele-arle wernekenge anwerne uye rlke-werne atheke alheke. ⁵ Kele anwerne alheke kwatye alaye ikwerele alturle-atheke anwerne anteme mwantye kwatye iterele alherlte-apetyame apmere Cilicia uthene apmere Pamphylia uthene anperele arenhemele. Kele boat re arrernelheke apmere Myra-ke, ahelhe Lycia ikwerele. Anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke yanhe ikwere. ⁶ Apmere

yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele ileke Julius-eke boat arrpenhe-arle apetyekenge apmere Alexandria-nge-ntyeye antekerrenge apmere Egypt-nyentyeye. Boat re akenhe aneke apmere Italy-werne atheke-arle kele anwerne boat-eke antyeke alheke anteme.

⁷ Kele anwerne alturle-atheke anteme alheke mwantye alherlte-apemele arlte urrpetye ipenhele kele arrernelheke kwatye iterele apmere Asia-eke, ahelhe Cnidus itweke. Yanhe-ngentyeye, rlke akngerre anthurrele werneke anwerne arratye alhetyakenhe aneke alturle-atheke. Kele anwerne-tetye antekerre-atheke anteme alheke apmere Crete itepenyeye rtakwele rlke-ketyenge, anwerne anpere irreke apmere Salmone-nge kwatye-werne atheke-arle arrateme. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyeye anwerne alheke antekerre-atheke awethe. Anwerne mwantye ware alhetyame rlke akngerrele-arle wernetyamenge. Kele anwerne apmereke-irreke mpwepele kwatye irrpintyentye akngerrele, apmere re arritnye “Rtakwe Mwerre Rlke-ketyenge.” Apmere ikwere itwele aneke apmere arrpenhe Lasea arritnye. Kele anwerne alheke apmere kwatye-arle irrpintyeme ikwere-werne imerte kwatye itereke ngkernelhemele.

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anemele anwerne itirreke, “Aye! Anwerne-arle mwantye apetyetyamenge kwenhe kele alhwerrpe anteme, ingkerne ante anteme kwenhe nhenhe anwerne alturle ulkere alhetyeke. Kele anteme apeke-arle itne kele atnyeneke Jew areye arrawe-irrentye Passover renhe.” Paul anteme tyerrtye areyeke boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arle, angkeke, ¹⁰ “Artwe areye, ayenge awerrirraye anwerne nhenhele anetyekeye alhwerrpe nhenhe-arle uyerreye? Anwerne apeke lyete anteye nhenhenge-ntyeye alheme kwatye akantyerere apetyemele kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeme, anwerne anteme kwatyeke apeke alhwekarle-irrerlte-anekeye. Arne ingkirreke-arlke, boat-arlke kwatyeke akwerneme uyerreketye.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe alkngarre-ileke.

¹¹ Kenhe thultye pwathe akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkekenge. Re-tetye itirremele mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle pwathe urrkapentye akngerre areye-kenhe, boat-eke-artweye-arlke-arle angkeke. ¹² Apmere rtakwele boat-arle ngkernelheke mwerre anetyakenhe alhwerrpele aneke, rlke akngerrele-arle wernerlenge kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeketye. Kele tyerrtye atningke-arle yanhele aneke itirreke anwerne-arle boat-eke antyetyeke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke. Itne itirretyame anwerne apeke alhemele apmere Phoenix arritnyeke arrernelhetyeke, kele imerte anwerne yanhele anemele apmere rtakwele alhwerrpe uyerrerenge ante. Apmere yanhe re aneke kwatye alaye-werne atheke altywere ayerrere-alturle ampinyele ante antekerre-alturle ampinyele, kenhe rlke akngerrele akenhe wernetyakenhe-arle yanhe.

Boat renhe rlke akngerrele ankerte-iwerle-apetyame

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyeye anteme rlke akwekele atyenpele werneke antekerrenge-ntyeye, artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre re akangkwe imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Kele alhetyekeye! Rlke nhenhele boat anwerne-kenhe akngetyenhe anwerne-akerte apmere Phoenix-werne.” Kele itne boat ilyweke itne anteme alheke kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke. Boat re alheke alturle-atheke ahelhe Crete ikwerenge antekerrele. ¹⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, rlke akngerre anthurrele ahelhe artepe werneke ayerrere-ikngerre-ngentyeye boat renhe anteme atweke-arlke akngerre

rlkele imerte kwatye iperte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemele. Tyerrtye areyele rlke renhe ileme “Rlke Aretharre.”

¹⁵ Rlke arnterre anthurrele ankerte-iweke boat renhe arrekwele. Anwerne uyarne anteme boat renhe arratye alhetyeke mpwareke. Urrkapentye akngerre itne boat ipmentyele impeke rlkele akngetyeke rlkele re-ante-arle wernetyame ikwerele. ¹⁶ Ikwere iperrele boat re ahelhe akweke Cauda-ele anpere-irremele. Kele rarle alhetyamenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne boat akweke nhenge ineke, akngerre-apenhele-arle renhe ingkernele tyarre-akngetyame, itne akweke renhe kwatyenge tyarreinemele imerte ayernemele akngerre-apenhe akertneke-arleke. ¹⁷ Kele itne rlterrke akwete irremele boat ikwere ayernemele utyerneke. Yanhengentye itne rope awethe ineke boat atnertneke ayernetyeke renhe rlterrke-ilemele kwatye akngerrele atwemele ultakeme-ketyenge. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne atere anteme irreke rlkele-arle itnenhe ankerte-iwetyamenge, atnerte yarre-iweme-ketyenge kwatye ntarnenge apmere Libya itweke ikwerele anteme mwernelheketyenge. Itne anteme arne akngerre nhenge kwene-ileke boat re mwantye alhetyenhenge. Kele itne-arle alakenhe-arlke mpwarekenge ante, rlkele itnenhe ankerte akwete iweke.

¹⁸ Kele rlke akngerrele akenhe kwatye alyepe akngerrele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre ankerte-iweke ingwartentye. Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyele arne areye boat-enge iwetyeke-irremele renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne-arle akwete alhetyame iperre itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye iltyele inemele iwetyame kwatyeke-arleke. Itne arne atningke iwerrirreke rope-arlke, arne mantere areye-arlke, ngkweltye-ngkweltye boat-arenge atningke renhe. ²⁰ Rlke akngerrele arnterre akwete wernetyame, alkere akenhe angkulye ingwemertele anteme arterlunge, arltele ingwele-arlke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele anwerne uterne aretyakenhe aneke kwerralye-arlke aretyakenhe, nthenhe-arle anwerne aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne alheme itelaretyakenhe. Rlke re akenhe akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme-irrerlunge anwernenhe ankerte-iwemele. Anwerne atere anthurre anteme irrerreke imerte angkerremele, “Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe alhwekarle-irretyenhe arratye!”

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele boat-ele anemele merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe aneke arlte arrpe-anenheke-arle itne-arle urrkapekenge itethe akwete anetyeke boat-arlke ilpemele mwerre anetyeke. Arlte anyentele anteme, Paul ingkirrekeke antangekeke angkemele, “Artwe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Anwerne-arle apmere Crete-le anekenge, arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyange ayenge-arle angkekenge apmere renhe impetyaleke. Anwerne apeke-arle apmere ikwerele anekenge kele kwatye akngerre nhenhe anwerne ipmentyele aremele kele boat-arlke arne areye-arlke alakenhe mwerre anemere. Anwerne alakenhe arne-arlke aparlpe-iletakenhe anemele.

²² “Kele lyete, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atere-irretyale anaye akwenpe, anwerne-arle ilwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kwatye akngerre nhenhele boat ante ware-arle tyipetye-iletienhe renhe ultakemele. ²³ Tharle nhenhe itelareme, ingwele aneke Ngkartele-arle, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, alkere-arenge ikwernenhe yerneke atyenge itwele tnetyeke. ²⁴ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Paul! Atere-irretyale anaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele-arle

ngenge Rome-werne akngetyenhe unte arrkngente-iwelhemele angketyen-
henge pwathe akngerre Caesar-enge arrekwele-arle. Kele, Ngkartele
arntarnte-aretyenhe artwe nhenhe areye-arlke ngkwenge-arle boat-enge
apetyeke areye nhenhe-werne.' Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re atyenge
angkeke. ²⁵ Kele artwe mwerre areye-aye! Akwenpe anerrirraye tharle
itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle alakenhe arraty mpwaretyenhenge, alkere-
arenye ikwerenhele-arle ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Kenhe rlke akngerre nhenhele-
arle akwete anthurre-arle ankerte-iwetyenhe apmere ahelhe akweke-
werne-atheke, anwerne angathe ikwere irrerlengge rlkele boat atnerte
ankerte-iweme ahelhe arnkarre-werne atheke, kwatye ntarne ikwerele
anteme mwernelheme." Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe ileke.

*Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme boat-enge anyelkng-anyelkng
atnarnpetyeke-irreke*

²⁷ Kele ingwe 14-pele iperre kwatye akngerre rarle atweke iperrele
rlke akngerrele wernetyame akwete boat ankerte-iwemele kwatye alaye
Adria-ele anteme. Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme boat-eke urrkapentye
akngerre itne alakenhe itirreke, "Anwerne kwenhe ahelhe-werne anteme
angathe-irreme." ²⁸ Itne anteme arne ulthentye akngerre rope arlpentye
ayerneke imerte kwatye-werne atheke kwene-ilemele ahelhe anpetyeke
aretyeke iperte anthurreke apeke. Arne re ahelhe kwene anpeke itne
arne renhe akertne-ileke iperte ulkere akwete-arle anekenge, metre 40-
peleke-atwetye. Kele awethe-arle arntwarre ulkere alhetyamenge itne
arne ulthentye akngerre renhe awethe kwene-ileke kwatye-werne ahelhe
anpetyeke. Kele ahelhe kwene-arle anpekengge itne akertne-ileke imerte
aremele kwatye-arle ntarneke anteme irreke, metre 30-pele anteme.
²⁹ Urrkapentye akngerre boat-arenye itne atere anteme irreke akwele
rlkele apwerte-werne atheke ankerte-iweme-ketyenge boat-eke altywere-
ilemele. Kele itne arne ulthentye akngerre four-pele iron-ngentye
mpwareke-arle boat ingkernenge kwatyeke-arleke iweke imerte kwene
ahelheke mwernelhetyenhenge boat arntwirrketyenhenge apwerte areye-
werne-atheke alheme-ketye. Itne anteme ngkarte apartetye itne-kenheke
angkemele, "Iparrpe ingweleme-irretyeke!" ³⁰ Artwe boat-enge urrkapen-
tye akngerre areye ahentye aneke nterte-ntertele atnarnpemele alhetyeke,
itne anyelknggele boat akweke nhenge ilywemele imerte kwatye-werne
atheke atnarnpelhe-ilemele. Itne urrtiyirremele arne ulthentye akngerre
nhenge itnenhe kwatyeke kwene-ilettyeke anteme akwele boat-engentye.
Kele arrangwe-arle akenhe. ³¹ Kele Paul-ele itnenhe areke boat akweke
renhe kwene-ilerlengge re ileke thultye akngerrepateke thultye areyeka-
arlke, "Artwe urrkapentye akngerre nhenhe areye apeke impemele alheme
boat nhenhenge-ntyete kele anwerne ingkirreke-arle anteme alhwekarle-
irretyenhenge." ³² Kele urrkapentye nhenge areyele akweke renhe kwene-
ilerretyamenge thultye areye alheke imerte rope mpwepenge akemele,
boat re kwatye-werne atnyeke imerte uyerrenherlengge.

Paul-ele anteme itnenhe ileme merne arlkwetyeke

³³ Urreke uterne arratetyenhenge, Paul-ele ileke tyerrtye areye-arle boat-
ele-arlengge aneke merne arlkwetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Arran-
therre ingkirreke awerrirraye, arlte 14-pele anpere-irreke arrantherre
akarelhemele aremele anerrirreke merne arlkwetyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele ayenge
lyete arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre kele merne arlkwetyeke ante.
Anwerne itethe atnyenyetyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye kwatye alaye

nhenhele-arle anwernenhe akurne-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre-arle aneme.”³⁵ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, re merne ineke imerte tyerrtye areyele arerlenge re Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme merne nhenhe anwerneke anthemele.” Re anteme akweke ultakemele arlkweke.³⁶ Tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke iperre re merne renhe arlkwerlenge itne anteme akwenpe awelhemele merne renhe ultakemele arlkwerrireke.³⁷ Artwe atningke anthurre boat ikwerele aneke, 276-pele anthurre.³⁸ Kele-arle itne merne arlkwerrireke iperre imerte atnerte ulthemele, itne alhemele merne wheat ineke yakwethele-arlenge boat-ele-arle akwete aneke itne anteme merne wheat iweke kwatye-werne atheke renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele.

Boat re ultakelhome ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke

³⁹ Kele arlte anteme-arle irrekenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne ahelhe anteme areke, itne akenhe apmere renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele, itne areke apmere rtakwe anerlenge ahelhe anteke akngerre kwatyeke-atwetye. Itne anteme itirreke boat renhe akngetyeke apwerte areye mpwepe-mpwepele ahelhe ikwere-werne atheke mwerre-arle anetyenhenge.⁴⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme anteme rope akeke arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge areye renhe kwatyeke-arleke itnyetyeke. Yanhenge anteye urrkapentye akngerre itne rope areye ilyweke arne amirre-arteke areye atnyeneke-arle, arne nhenhe areyele itne boat renhe akngarte-iwetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne mantere akngerre-arteke renhe arrerneke boat arrekweleke renhe rlkele wernetyenhenge, kele arraty anteme ahelhe itere-werne.⁴¹ Kele kwatye ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arerrrke akngerre anthurre boat re anteme angathe irremele arerrrke akngerre renhe atweke imerte mwernelhemele yanhe ikwerele. Boat arrekwele rarle mwernelhekenge kwatye ntyerte akngerre apetyeke rlke akngerre uthenele-arlke boat ingkerne anteme atweke ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultaketyeke irremele.

⁴² Thultye areye ahentye aneke jail-arenye areye atwetyeke itne alwirremele unterlte-iweme-ketyenge kwatyenge ahelhe-werne atheke.⁴³ Kele thultye akngerrepate Julius akenhe ahentye aneke Paul-ante akngakemele itethe atnyenetyeke re anteme uterneke thultye areye alakenhe mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele, re anteme ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke-tetye, “Arrantherre-arle itelareme nthakenhe apmapele alhetyeke, kwatyeke irrpaye imerte apmapele alheme ahelhe-werne atheke!⁴⁴ Arrantherre-arle nthakenhe apeke apmapele alhetyakenhe arne ultakentye nhengeke antyemele alhaye ahelhe-werne atheke.” Kele anwerne mpwareke rarle ileke-arteke kele ingkirreke mwerre akwete ahelheke arrernelheke, boat re akenhe ultakelheke kwatye ntyerte akngerrele renhe ngkweltyeke-ante.

28

Paul tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Malta ikwerele anetyame

¹ Kele anwerne-arle ahelheke mwerre arrernelheke iperre, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe alakenhe iletyeke apetyeke, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe Malta.”² Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre-arle aneke. Itne ure itemele anwerneke antangkeke urele arreyemele anetyeke, kwatye akngerrele-arle atwekenge irrernte anthurre-arlke anerlenge.³ Ure rarle akweke

anteme irrekenge, Paul alheke ure awethe inetyeke re anteme akngetye-alpemele ureke-arleke arrernetyame, ikwerenge anteme apmwe akurne iparrpe arrateke arne antyerrke-ngentyele ure-ketyenge imerte renhe iltje uthnemele imerte ayernelhemele. ⁴ Tyerrtye apmwe yanhe-arenye areyele areke apmwe renhe iltje Paul-kenhe-nge irlpare-anerlunge, itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe imerrentye-arle. Renhe-arle kwatyele-arlke atwetyakenhe-arle, ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ahentye aneme re ilwetyeke. Rarle ngkarte anwerne-kenhe “Tyerrtye arrilentye akngerre” arritnye-arle anekenge.” ⁵ Paul-ele akenhe iltje ikwerenhe lernelheke apmwe re akenhe ureke-arleke-arle atnyerlunge, re akurne-irretyakenhe aneke, re mwerre anthurre tneke. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe mwantyele arerrirretyame akarelhemele. Itne-arle itirreke iltje ikwerenhe-arle apeke wangketyenheke tnyante ilweke-arle apeke atnyemele, kele arrulunge arrpenhele mwerre akwete renhe aremele akurne irretyakenheke ikwere. Kele itne ahentye akngarte-iwelheme ikwere-akerte alakenhe angketyeke-irretyeke, “Ayekeye, re apeke-arle ngkarte-apartetye.”

Paul-ele rlkerte areye Malta-arenye angkwerre-iweme

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele-arle ure iteke-arle itwele, garden areye aneke artwe Publius arritnye-kenhe, apmerekere-artweye nhenge. Re anwerneke antangkeke apmerekere ikwerenhe apetyemele anetyeke. Anwerne anteme ikwerenge alheke. Re merne antheme arlkwetyeke anwernenhe arntarntareke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Publius-eke anyikwe rlkerte aneke urinpe anthurre atnelthe-arle-irreke, antyamele-ante intemele. Paul-elarle renhe rlkerte aweke iperre re renhe arerle-apeke Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneke. Paul-ele anteme iltje ikwere-arleke arrernemele imerte renhe angkwerre-iweke. ⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele rlkerte atningkele aweke nhenhe-akerte itne Paul ikwere-werne apetyeke. Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte itneke apayuthnemele itnenhe anteme re ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmerekere yanhe-arenye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye anwerneke anthemele. Atnyentye urrpetye-arle anwerne aneke iperrele anwerne boat arrpenheke antyetyeke-urletye itne anwernenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke arunthe antheke arne arrpenhe atningke awethe-arlke.

Paul apmerekere Rome-werne anteme alheme

¹¹ Atnyentye urrpetyeke-arle anwerne Malta-le aneke iperre, anwerne boat arrpenheke awethe antyemele alheke Rome-werne. Boat nhenhe akenhe Alexandria-nge-ntyale-arle anwernenge arrekwele akwete-arle Malta-ke arrernelheke ahelhe akweke anyentele-arle anetyarte alhwerrpe-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele. Boat urlele akenhe aneke arnenge-arle mpwareke atherre tyerrtye areyele-arle tnaketyarte. Arne ratherre akenhe akwele aneke “Kenhenge atherre” arritnye. ¹² Boat ikwere-arle antyete iperrele anwerne ayerrere atheke alheke akwete apmerekere Syracuse-ke anteme anwerne irreke, anwerne anteme ikwerele aneke arlte urrpetyeke. ¹³ Anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele impemele alheke ayerrere atheke. Anwerne akwete alheke apmerekere Rhodium anteme arrernelheke-atwetye, apmerekere Italy ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhele, anwerne awethe alheke anteye rlkele anwernenhe ingkernenge werneke iparrpe-iparrpe anteme anwerne alheke. Arlte ikwere iperrele, anwerne akwete alheke apmerekere Puteoli-ke irretyeke, anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke.

¹⁴ Apmere ikwerele anwerne alhemele aretye-alheke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye anwernenhe itne apayuthneke itnekenge week anyenteke anetyeke. Itnekenge-arle aneke iperrele, kele anwerne ingke anteme arnpenheke apmere akngerre Rome ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyele, Rome-le anetyarte areye-arle, aweke anwerne-arle Rome-werne apetyamenge. Itne anteme anwerneke anyente-irretyeke Rome-ngentyele. Arrpenhemele anwernenhe aretye-alheke apmere Appius-ke merne akngerre arne arunthe-arlike anentye akngerre ikwere, itne arne nhenge areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele anwerneke anyente-irremele apmere ileme, “Apmere Ankwe Urrpetyeke.” Nhenge Paul-elarle areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe nhenhe areye re arnterre akangkeke imerte Ngkarteke utyernemele tnakeke.

Paul apmere Rome-ke anteme irreme

¹⁶ Kele anwerne Rome-ke anteme irreke, thultye akngerrepate re Paul jail-ke akwernetyakenhe aneke. Re-tetye renhe apmere arrpenheke arrerneke, arrpenhe areye-ketye, thultye anyente aneke ikwerenge renhe mwantye arelhetyeke re anyelkng-anyelkng unteketyenge.

¹⁷ Paul-arle ikwerele arlte urrpetyeke anekenge, re artwe anyente yerneke Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangketyeke ikwere angketyeke. Kele itne apetyeke, Paul anteme itneke angkeke, “Kake Jew areye ayenge awerrirraye. Kele ayenge-arle nhenhe jail-arenye aneme, ayenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe areyeke akurne irretyakenhe ayenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe altyerre arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye Jerusalem-elarle anemele ayenge arntwirrkemele antheke Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyeke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ¹⁸ Rome-arenye akngerrepate itne anteme ayenge court-eke ngkernwarreke imerte ayenge apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge irrekeke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ‘Anwerne-ame iwenheke-arle artwe nhenhe atwetyenhe? Rarle akurne mpwaryetyakenhe-arle.’ Itne anteme ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye aneke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jew areye apmere yanhe-arenye akenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme the thultye akngerrepate apayuthneke ayenge Rome-werne yerntyeye akngerrepate akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge angkerleng awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anteme re atyenge itirretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apetyetyakenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-artweye apale angketyeke-arle. ²⁰ Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneke the ngkwenge iletynhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle ayenge ilpernekenge. The anteme ngenhe apayuthneke nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Ayenge-arle arne chain-ele ayerneke-arle-irreke tharle artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremunge, Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke anwerneke-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Tharle itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle apetyeke-arle-nge.”

²¹ Jew akngerrepate areye apmere ikwerenge, itne anteme alak-kenhe angkeke, “Anwerne-arle pipe ngkwenge-akerte inetyakenhe-arle Jew Judea-arenye areye-ngentyele. Kele anteye, Jew areye Judea-arle apetyeke areye apale angketyakenhe-arle ngkwenge-akerte. ²² Anwerne akenhe awetyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle unte itirreme nhenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke, anwerne-arle itelaremunge tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle itneke-akerte apale angkemunge.”

Paul-ele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme

23 Itne Paul-enge angkerreke imerte arlte anteme akngakemele re apetye-alpetyeke itnekenge apurte-irretyeke re angkerlenghe itne awetyenhenge. Kele arlte re anteme aneke, Jew akngerrepate itne apetyalpeke apmere Paul-arle anetyame ikwere-werne Jew arrpenhe areye-arlike itne akngetyeke. Paul itnekenge ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye angkeke. Re itnenhe arratyete ileke itne-arle renhe apayuthnekenge. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate irreme tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke imerte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Re itnenhe irlpangkelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Moses uthenele arrpenhe areye uthenele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke artwe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. Re alakenhe itneke awethe angkeke, “Kele Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle lyete arratyete-arle anerne. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernetyeke alhileke kele apetyeke arritnye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-arle.”

24 Jew arrpenheme Paul-eke akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle angkekenge Jesus-akerte, arrpenhe areyele akenhe awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. 25 Itne anteme itne-arrpe ilerreke. Nhenge Paul-ele anteme areke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne anteme alpetyeke aneke, re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre kwenhe angkeke arrekwenyene arrekantherre-artweye. Re Isaiah-eke angkeke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele intelhe-ilekeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke arrantherre-akerte-arlike akenhe arratyete-arle.

26 “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye alakenhe iletete alhaye,

“Arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe awerlte-aneme,
 kele aweke-arle iperre arrantherre akenhe akwete itelaretyakenhe
 nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge.

Arrantherre akwete anthurre arerlenghe nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme,
 arrantherre akenhe akwetethe itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe-arle re
 arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-anthetyeke ahentye aneme.

27 Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe, itne-arle ikerlte-ikerlte irremenge.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.

Itne apeke-arle alkngge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyeke kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratyete anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratyete awemele, itne anteme arratyete akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alknggele arekenge,
 irlpele-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyete itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ilekenge areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne ayenge apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” ’

6:9-10.

Isaiah

28 “Jew arrantherre akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke ipmentyele akangkwe-irreme. Alakenhenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe ileme, Ngkartele-arle ayeye nhenhe yerneke nthakenhe-arle re Jew anetyakenhe

areye itethe iletuyenhe-akerte, itne anteme awemele ikwere akangkwe-irretyenheke!” ²⁹ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, Jew areye impemele alheke anteme, ilterrerlte-apemele arnterre anthurre.

Paul-ele ingkirreke ileme ikwere-werne-arle apetyemeke Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-akerte

³⁰ Paul anteme anetyarte apmere ikwerele arruleke-atwetye, year atherameke, re apwerte ngkweltye akwetethe anthetyarte apmere ikwerele anerle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne apetyetyarte re itnenhe ikngwemele apmereke irrpintyeke itneke angketyarte akangkemele. ³¹ Re ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye iletartye. Rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte atere-irretyakenhele, renhe ayakewarretyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Re tyerrtye areyeye ilerle-aneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke akngerrepate anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele, re Jesus Christ akngerrepate-akerte akaltyele-antheke, renhe anyente nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.

Romans

Pipe tyerrtye Rome-arenye areyeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe. The pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme apmere Rome-le-arle anemeke. Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ilantheke-arle anetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe Ikwerenge-ntyete. ² Arrule anthurre, urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyehenge, Ngkartele alhileke angkentye nhenhe renhe yernetyeke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke. ³⁻⁴ Angkentye nhenhe ileme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Jesus Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re kwenhe tyerrtye-irreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anemele, nhenge David-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyete. Re ilweke-iperre Ngkartele, Utnenge Akngerrele renhe akemelhe-ilirtneke itethe anetyeke. Re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus anyente re-anteye anemele-arle, ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, re ayenge akngakeke yernemele alhetyeke angkentye mwerre ikwerenhe-akerte ilerle-apetyeke nhenge apmere arrpe-anehenge tyerrtye atningkele awetyeke renhe arratyete itelaretyehenge, aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ileke. ⁶ Nhenge apentye akngerre Rome-arenye areye-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe atyewe-anteye anetyeke.

⁷ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Rome-le-arle aneme areyeke. Ngkarte re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anthurre anetyeke.

The Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe Akngeye apayuthneme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arlike arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarntaretyeke nhenge arrantherre atyenpe anetyehenge.

Paul itneke-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme

⁸ Ayenge alakenhe wareke-amparre angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele kwenhe aweke nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre, Akngeyerlike Jesus Christ-arlike the utyernemele tnakeme. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte akaltye aneme, ayenge-arle Ikwere arrekantherre akwetethe angkerle-anemenge. The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware aywerrkele awerle-aneme akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re nhenge mpwaretyeke ilemeke. The angkentye mwerre Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-akerte ileme apmere arrpe-anehenge. Nhenge ayenge Ngkartele angkemele the Renhe akwetethele-arle apayuthnerle-aneme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne atheke yernetyeke nhenge alakenhe ikwere apeke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Kele ayenge urreke apeke apetyetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme. ¹¹ Ye, ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-iletete ante atnerre-iletete arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apenterite-anetyeke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. ¹² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anteyele-aneme ayenge atnerre-iletete-arlike. Nhenge arrantherre aremele nhenge tharle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre itelareme kele arrantherre-arlike Renhe akngerre anthurre itelaretyeke lterrke anteme-irremele.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akwetethe anthurre itirreke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke, uyarne anteye, iwenhele apeke rarle ayenge ayakemenge. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyemele ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle the ayeye mwerre iletyme nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe re. ¹⁴ Itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge the anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletyme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe Jesus-akerte, nhenge areyete angkentye Greek-ele angkeme, arrpenhe areyete-arlike angkentye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemeke, nhenge, akaperte altywere nhenge yanhe areyete ante irlpe artepele awentye akngerre nhenge yanhe areye-arlike. ¹⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge arrantherre Rome-le-arle anemeke the angkentye mwerre-arle iletyme ahentye aneme anteye.

Arratyete itelareke-iperre anwerne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe

¹⁶ Ye, ayeye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme-akerte nhenge atyepere anthurre anemenge. Ayenge angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke atnerrele angkeme nhenge apure-arlike awelhetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ayeye nhenhe itelarerlenghe Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye. ¹⁷ Angkentye mwerre nhenhele akwetethe imerneme nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke Jesus Christ renhe arratyete itelareme, Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte angkeme, "Unte Atyengenge arratyete aneme, unte anteme atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme,

"Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke Ngkarte arratyete itelareme, Ikwerenge anteme arratyete anetyenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhenge."

Habakkuk 2:4.

Ngkarte ahele anthurre awelheme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anerlenghe

¹⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle artepe untyeme anerlenghe ante nhenge akwete anthurrele arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge imerte itne angkentye arratyete renhe ipmentye-arle impemele ante nhenge iwerre arratyete anetyeke itirretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke Ngkartele itnenhe arriletymenhe. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akaltye anthurre anetyeke iwenhe-arteke nhenge Ngkarte anemeke, Rarle itneke imernelhekenghe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areyele akenhe Ngkarte alkngenge uye areme. Kele mwerre, arrwekele-ngentyele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle alkngenge aretyartenghe arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, areke-arle-iperrele anteme itne akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle Re mpwareke-ngentyele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye angketyakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne aneme." ²¹ Nhenhe kwenhe arratyete aneme. Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneke, itne Ikwere-ketyete artepe-untyeme-arle-irreke. Itne renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke nhenge Ikwere mwerre angkirtnetyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re mwerre itneke mpwarekenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itirrentye itnekenhe

apateke anthurre anteme, itne uyarne anthurre itelareme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke itne itelaretyeke. ²² Itne akenhe akwete anthurre itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, anwerne kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.” Kenhe itne akaperte altywere anetyakenhe-arle, itne-tetye akutne aneke ante itirrentye itnekenhe apateke. ²³ Itne Ikwere-ketye artepe untyeme-irreke-arle, Re-ante kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke, itne akenhe arne arrpenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-anerleng-tetye arnenge-arlike apwerte-ngentyele-arlike, nhenge areye artwe-arteke, thiye areye, atnwengke apeke nhenge apmwe, kelyewe-arlike apeke itne arne yanhe areye tnakeme.

²⁴ Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye alhetyeke arne akurne renhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arrpe-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, itne akurne ware anerlte-aneme. Itne alhemele, apaleke-apaleke ware interlte-apeme. ²⁵ Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne kwenhe Angkentye Arraty irlpe artepele-ante awekenge nhenge ayeye arraty anetyakenhe awetyeke-tetye. Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke itne imerte kwene-artepe anemele tnaketyeke arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe, arne nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme. ²⁶ Kele itne akwete anthurre arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe impeke itne-arle ahentye anthurre anekenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arelhe areye arrkerenye-irremele anewe itnekenhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre aneke arelhe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele arelhe-ante atherre apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte intemele. ²⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle artwe areye arrkerenye-irremele arelhenge intetyeke, itne-tetye ahentye anthurre anteme artwe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele anteye-arle artwe-ante atherre anteme apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte interle-anerremele nhenge apure anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arrileme itne-arle tyerrtye itnekenge akurne-irretyeke.

²⁸ Ngkartele anteme itnenhe ipmentye impeke itneke itirremele anetyeke itne-arle Ikwere-ketyenge impelhekenge, Ayeye Arraty Ikwerenhe ipmentyele-iwemele. Itne anteme akwetethe itirreme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke-akerte. ²⁹⁻³¹ Itne kwenhe ahentye akwete aneme arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arne nhenhe areye itne ahentye anthurre aneme mpwarerlte-anetyeke:

- Itne angkeye akngerre,
- akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele arne areyeke arrpenhele-arle atnyenemeke.
- Itne irrerlkng atwerreme,
- akwetethe ahele-irremele, arlkarentye-irremele,
- arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrirremele ilerle-aneme,
- itne arrpenhe areye piweme itneke akurne-irretyeke,
- itne tyele angkerremele nhenge arretyelhetyelhe-ilerremele ayeye renhe,
- itne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe,
- itne ahele ware ilerremele,
- itne arrpenhe areyeke tnakelherlte-anemele,

- akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme nhenge nthakenhe arne akurne arrpe-
anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arle akwetethe renhe
mpwarerlte-anemeke.
- Ampe nhenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyele akngeye uthene meye uthene
ayene-ileme,
- arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, arne arerte-arerte mpwareme,
nhenge apure-arlke-irretyakenhele,
- itne kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne-arle alhileme arrpenhe
areye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke,
- itne arratye arerte-arerte anthurre aneme.
- Itneke-artweye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe,
- itne akangkemele anetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke.

Itne akwetethe anthurre arne akurne nhenhe-ante mpwaretyeke ahentye
aneme.

³² Itne kwenhe akaltye anemele iwenhe mwerreke Ngkartenge ularre.
Itne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle irrerlknge atwetyenhe angwenhele
apeke re arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlunge. Kenhe itne akenhe iw-
erre akurnele apenterlte-aneme, akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne
arrpenhe areye akurne mpwarerlunge areme, itne itnenhe mwerre akwele
akeme, itnenhe atnerre-ileme akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

2

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngaketyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye aremele, arrantherre
itnenhe ilperneme. Arrantherre angkeme itne-arle akwele arne akurne
mpwareme. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-inpe itirretyeke, arran-
therre kwenhe arne akurne-anteye mpwareme itne-arteke. Nhenge ar-
rantherre itnenhe akurne-arle akemele, arrantherre arratye arrantherre-
arrpe akurne akelheme, arrantherre akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele
itne-arteke anteye. ² Anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye
mwantyele areme itnenhe arrilemele nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye-
arteke-arle mpwaremenge. ³ Kele, nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme?
Unte arrpenhe-arle akurne akeme, unte anteme renhe interte-akeme arne
akurne-anteye mpwareme. Kele unte-ame itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele
ngenge aremeke, kele ipmentye impeme? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle
mpwele atherre-anteye-arle atweme. ⁴ Alakenhe apeke unte itirreme, “Kele
mwerre-anteyele nhenge tharle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme
Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anerlunge anwernenhe
mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme anwernenhe arriletyakenhe aneme.”
Ye, arratye kwenhe Ngkartele akwetethe mwerre mpwareme, Rarle
akwetethele ngkwenge akarelherle-aneme nhenge unte impetyeke akurne
yanhe areye mpwareme, ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke. ⁵ Unte akenhe
ikerlte anthurre aneme, Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyakenhe aneme.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele ngenhe ahele
anthurre alkngetherre iletynhe, arlte yanhe ikwerenge-arle Ngkartele
akngaketyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anyenteke-anyente ante itnenhe mwan-
tyele aretyenhe, itne apeke Renhe arratye apenteke, ithwenge apeke.
⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe arrilemele yanhe
areyele akurne mpwarekenge-arle, mwerre anetyeke yanhe areyeke mw-
erre mpwarerlunge. ⁷ Arrpenheme akwetethe mwerrentye mpwarerlte-
aneke-arle itirremele Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneme itethe akemelhe-
iletynhe. Arratye anteme Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe

itne Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ⁸⁻⁹ Arrpenhe areye tnakelheme, itne arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme arratyte anerlenghe, itne akwetethe iwerre akurne arrpenhele alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anteme akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe, Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyearchke. ¹⁰ Kele Ngkarte arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anerle-anetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anemenge, Re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe atnerre-iletayeke. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-archke. ¹¹ Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhe Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme nhenge angwenhe apeke Jew aneme nhenge Jew apeke anetyakenhe. Re kwenhe Jew anwerneke akangkemele aneme nhenge anwerne mwerre mpwarerlenghe, Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akangkemele aneme nhenge itne mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe.

¹² Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areye kwenhe akutne aneme angkentye Moses-kenheke. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe urreke mwantyele aretyenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle arne akurne arnterre mpwarekenge nhenge itne angkentye yanheke akutne anerlenghe. Kele Jew areye anteme angkentye nhenhe ikwere akaltye aneme. Nhenge itne akurne mpwarerlenghe Ngkartele itnenhene ingkirreke-arle mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakekenge. ¹³ Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte anemeke itne-arle akaltye anerlenghe angkentye Rarle Moses anthekeke, arrangkwe. Ngkarte akenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye arratyte anemeke itne-arle angkentye yanhe nhenge akwetethe awerlte-anerlenghe, ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge rarle ilemeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneme. Awethe-ngare itne-arrpe arratyte anetyeke, nhenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-arle akutne aneme, itne itelaremele nthakenhe arratyte anetyeke Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekenghe. Re-arteke Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe utnengeke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arteke. Itne anteme angkentye renhe atnyeneme itneke kwenenge, itne akaltye aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke. Nhenge itne akurnentye anemele itirreme, "Ayekaye, the apeke kwenhe akurne mpwareme." Awethe anteme itne arratyte anemele itirreme, "Ayekaye, ayenge apeke kwenhe arratyte mwerre aneme."

¹⁶ Nhenhe kwenhe aneme Angkentye Mwerre rante-rante nhenge tharle ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke. Arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte Jesus Christ-eke angketyenhe nhenge rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apmere court-eke tneme-arteke. Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-iletienhe nhenge itne-arle itirretyarte akapertele, re arne anyelknghe-anyelknghe areye arratelhe-iletienhe itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

Ayeye Jew areye-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-akerte

¹⁷ Arrantherre Jew areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkemele Ngkartele-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte itelaretyartenge. Arrantherre akwetethe arrpenhe areye iletartye-archke arrantherre akwele Ngkarte apentetyeke iwerre arratyte. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke,

arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe arraty anetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthekenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. ¹⁹ Tnakelhemele nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele. Arrantherre alakenhe itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe akutne areye akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte iwerre arratyale apentetyeke. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge ure alkngethe-arle ingwele pwarrtyerle-aneme nhenge iwerre arraty imernemele, yanhe alakenhe re-arteke anwerne itneke imernetyenhe iwerre Ngkarteke.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe itirremele arrantherre apale itirreme. ²⁰ Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye akutne areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, itnenhe arraty-ilettyeke. Arrantherre itirreme, “Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, anwerne akenhe akaltye aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke.” Arrantherre anteme Ngkarte atnerte akngarte-iweme arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe ayene-ileme.

²¹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areye mwerrentye anetyeke, arrantherre-ame mwerrentye aneme? Arrantherre arrpenhe areye alkngarre-ileme nhenge anyelkgele inetyale, arrantherre-ame anyelkgele ineme? ²² Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alkngarre-ileme anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge intetyale, nhenge arrantherre-ame arrpenhenge anyelkge-anyelkge interleng anewe ngkwihne anetyakenhe-arle? Arrantherre awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke itne-kenheke irrpetyakenhe kwene-irretyeke ngkarte urrttyirrentye itnekenhe tnakemele. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe.” Yanhe-arteke arrantherre angketyame, arrantherre kenhe apmere yanhe kweneke irrpemele imerte arne impene itnekenhe areye anyelkgele inemele. ²³ Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkentye renhe atnyenemeke Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. Arrantherre-ame akenhe angkentye yanhe renhe awemele mpwaremele nhenge angkentye yanhe rarle angkemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe aremele Ngkarte ayene-ilemunge, itne anteme Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme. ²⁴ Arrpenhele Bible-ke intelheleke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme arrantherre Jew areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge.”

Isaiah 52:5.

²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe Jew arrekantherre angkeme, artwe-irreke-arle, nhenge arrantherre ampe akweke akwete aneke nhenge angkentye Abraham-kenhe-nge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme,” nhenhe re mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke nhenge akwenpele ware aweme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte angkemeke nhenge arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe aneme anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre ware-arle artwe-irreke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirraye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke arraty aneme angkentye yanhenge ularre, kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe arerleng Re-anteme angkeme itne-arle Jew ikwerenhe areye-arteke aneme. ²⁷ Arrantherre artwe Jew areyele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, angkentye yanhe arraty apentetyakenhe arrantherre Jew aneme-anteye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrekantherre anyurre-irremele-arlke. ²⁸ Kele, angwenhe-ame Jew arraty aneme? Angwenhe anteme Ngkarte-kenhe

arraty aneme? Tyerrtye-ame Jew arraty aneme rarle artwe-irrekeke nhenge ampe akweke anemele iwerre Abraham-enge-ularre? Arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme nhenge itne-arle artwe-irremenge ampe akweke akwete-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe Jew arraty areye arraty anemele mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilemeke. Itne yanhe-arteke aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe kwenele akngarte-iweke. Mwerre kwenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe areye tnaketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe tnaketyenhenge.

3

¹ Jew arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne alakenhe aneme Jew areye-arteke? Ware apeke-ame anwerne Jew areye artwe-irreke ampe akweke-ante?” ² Arrangkwe, Jew anwerne kwenhe atyeporre anthurre aneme anwerne-kenhe iwerre mwerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle Jew anwernenhe angkentye ikwerenhe antheke anwerne renhe arraty atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, itne Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhele uyarne akngarte-iweme iwenhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Re alhileke Rarle Abraham-ekartweye areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe arraty angkerle-aneme, Re urrtirretyakenhele aneme. Kenhe anwerne-tetye urrtirremele angkerlte-aneme. Arrule anthurre David-ele Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge Unte angkemele akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akenhe itirrerlenghe, ‘Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele, Re arraty angkeme arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwareme-akerte.’

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye court-eke arrernemele itneke itirrentye akngerre, Unte itneke arraty itirrentye akngerre.” *Psalm 51:4.*

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apale itirreme alakenhe re:

“Mwerre kwenhe anwerne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe arerlenghe nhenge itne anteme itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware-arle mwerre anemeke, Re anwerne-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ikwerengentyele anteme apeke Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhe anwernenhe arrilyakenhele anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Ye, alakenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme. ⁶ Arrangkwe-arle! Nhenhe kwenhe apale itirrentye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele anetyakenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwaremunge. Nhenge Re apeke anwernenhe arrilyakenhele aneme, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlenghe kele Re arrpenheke arrangkwe uyarne arileme.

⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme:

“Atyenge mwerre urrtirremele ilyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhenge Ngkarte-ante ware akwele arraty angkentye akngerre anemeke, itne anteme renhe tnaketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge apeke akwele Ngkarte ayenge irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge ayenge impemele ayenge-arle urrtirremele angkerle-anemenge.” Itirrentye nhenhe akurne-arle. ⁸ Arrpenheme apeke atyenge akengentye angkeme. Ayenge aweke-arle iperrele arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akngarte-arle-iwerle-aneme alakenhe angkerrerlte-anemele, “Anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlte-akwete-anege nhenge

ingkirrekele Ngkarte tnaketyenhenge Re anyentele ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anemenge.” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhele aneke. Ngkarte anteme arrekhantherre arraty ahele-irreme arrantherre-arle urrtirremele angkerlte-anemenge, Re-anteme arraty anthurre arrenhantherrenhe arrilyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwarekenge.

Arrpenhe arraty anetyakenhe

⁹ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Jew anwerne itirreye? Ngkarte-ame Jew anwerneke-ante ware akangkeme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alakenhe ileke, “Tyerrtye Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe akurne-anteye aneme, akwetethe iwerre akurne alherlte-aneme. Angwenhele apeke re ayene-ilelhomele nhenge akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle.” ¹⁰ The itelareme nhenhe arraty aneme arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ayeye yanhe renhe-anteye arrule anthurre Bible-ke intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akurne aneme, arrangkwe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye kwenhe mwerre aneme.

¹¹ Arrpenhe akaperte altywere anetyakenhe.

Arrpenhe Ngkarteke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

¹² Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irreke Renhe ipmentye impeke, itne itirrerlte-aneme nhenge arne akurne-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

Arrpenhe arraty mwerre anetyakenhe, ingkirrekele arne akurne ware mpwarerlte-aneme.” *Psalm 14:1-3, 53:1-3.*

¹³ Ayeye akweke arrpenhe aneme Bible-nge rante-rante ileme, “Angkentye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angkeme kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne kwenhe ntyeme iperte irrerlkngke-kenhe-arteke nhenge arrpenhele-arle altywere-ileke.

Itne nhenge angkemele, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. *Psalm 5:9.*

Itne apale angkeme arrpenhe areye atwemele, apmwele-arteke tyerrtye uthneme, itnenhe irrerlkngke atweme. *Psalm 140:3.*

¹⁴ Itne-arle arrpenhe areye akwetethe artimperre-iweme, itneke aken-gentye angkerlte-anemele. *Psalm 10:7.*

¹⁵ Itne iparrpe anthurre ahele-irreme, tyerrtye areye irrerlkngke atwemele.

¹⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, itne arne akurne akwete mpwareme, tyerrtye areye atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwemele.

¹⁷ Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe mwerrentye anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. *Isaiah 59:7-8.*

¹⁸ Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itirrerlengge itne Ikwerenge atere-arle-irretyakenhe, itne-tetye Ikwere anyurre-irreme.” *Psalm 36:1.*

Ye, arrpenhele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe areye pipe Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe Jew areye angkentye antheke itne akaltye-irretyenhenge mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne angkeme rarle angkentye nhenheke akutne. Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle itirreme rarle angkentye nhenhe akwele arraty apenteme, kele mwerre-arle aneme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe

angketyakenhe tyerrtye arratyne anerlunge rarle angkentye nhenhe renhe arratyne apentemenge akwele. Angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke angkeme itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele-arle akurne mpwareke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe anwernenhe arratyne-iletakenhe, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneme anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekunge.

Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyne aneme Ikwerenhe areye irretyekenhe?

²¹ Ngkarte angketyakenhe anwerne arratyne aneme anwerne-arle arratyne mpwarerlunge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Moses-kenhele ilemunge. Ngkartele akenhe anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe imerneke-arle, iwerre yanhele anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re angketyenhenge anwerne-arle arratyne aneme. Arrule anthurre Moses uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-akerte Bible-nge kele intelhe-ilekeke. ²² Iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-arteke aneme; Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyne anemunge itne-arle Jesus arratyne itelaremunge ante iwenhe Re itneke mpwareke-arle. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye ingkirreke arratyne anemunge itne-arle Jesus arratyne itelaremunge, Jew areye-arlke-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke-arle rante-rante anemunge. ²³ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakel-hemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne arratyne aneme Ngkarte-arteke. ²⁴ Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re Jesus Christ yerneke, arne arntarlkweke-arlunge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyne akeme anwerne Ikwerenhe anemunge iwenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekunge. Jesus anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Ngkartele anwernenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyenhenge itethe anetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwarekunge. Nhenge Jesus ilweke anwerne kwenye, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyne itelareme, Ngkartele anteme akurne anwerne-kenhe areye urrparyenhenge, anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhele anteme aneme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratyne aneme. Arrule-ngentyele, Ngkartele akwenpele ware aretyarte-arteke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlunge-anetyarte. Kenhe lyete Re Jesus yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Renhe-arle itelareke-arle-iperrele anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhe Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe anteme anwerne akaltye anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratyne aneme.

²⁷ Arrpenheme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme arrantherre-arle kwenhe tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle arratyne anemunge Ngkartenge ularre. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe arrpenheme arrantherre apale itirreme arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyne apentemunge. Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratyne aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyne itelarerlunge. ²⁸ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arratyne aneme itne-arle Jesus arratyne itelaremunge ware. Re kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye arratyne-arle anemeke itne-arle awemele mpwarekunge nhenge iwenhele angkentye Moses-kenhele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. ²⁹ Alakenhe apeke kwenhe arrantherre

apale itirreme, “Ngkarte kwenhe Jew areyeke-ante ware alartetye aneme.” Arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye aneme, Jew areyeke-ante kwenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. ³⁰ Ngkarte anyente kwenhe aneme. Re Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike alartetye. Nhenge anwerne Jew areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re angkerlenge, “Atyengenge ularre arrantherre arratyte aneme.” Nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele Jesus arratyte itelareme Re akene alakenhe-anteye arrekanttherre angketyenhenge. ³¹ Kele Jesus-arle itelareke-iperrenge, anwerne-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentye untyeme-irreye? Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreme, “Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne akaltye-irreke-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte anemenge, anwerne anteme renhe apenteme mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ilemunge.”

4

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelareye Abraham-ele-arteke

¹ Ayenge arrekanttherre ahentye aneme Abraham-eke itirretyeke rarle Jew ingkirrekeke atyemeye anemenge. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyete atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle Abraham arratyte angkekeke-athene rarle arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge. Arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratyte aneke rarle arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Abraham uyarne tnakelheme. Nhenhe anteme Bible Abraham-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeme.” *Genesis 15:6.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge rarle Ngkarteke angkeke, Abraham-arle tnakelhetyakenhele aneke.

⁴ Artwe warrkeneke itirrewarraye alartetyeke warrke-irremele, nhenge warrke mpwareke-arle iperrele re apwerte ngkweltye inerle-apeme alartetye ikwerenhe-ngentyete, re itirremele, “Re kwenhe ayenge anthetyakenhe ware, re ayenge antheme-tetye ayenge-arle ikwere warrke-irrekenge.”

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme alakenhe, “Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyenhe ayenge-arle arratyte anemenge the apeke arne areye mpwaremunge.” Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye apeke-arle arratyte anemeke iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremunge. Re angkeme tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe arratyte aneme nhenge itne Renhe-ante ware arratyte itelaremunge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerlenge Re anteme alakenhe angkeme, “Kele arrantherre arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” ⁶ Arrule anthurre David-ele angkentye Bible-nge intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye-akerte itne-arle akangkemele aneme, Ngkarte-arle angkeke itne-arle arratyte anekenge, itne arne areye mpwaretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akangkemele anetyeke. David-ele nhenhe intelhe-ileke:

⁷⁻⁸ “Tyerrtye areyele arne akurne areye-arle mpwaretyame akangkemele, itne akangkemele aneme Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itnekenge ur-pparekenge, Re irlpangketyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke.” *Psalms 31:1-2.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-aye? Jew areye-ante ware-ame akangkemele anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itneke-ngentyele urrperekenge? Arrangkwe, Re nhenhe mpwareke Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-elarle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlenghe Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.’” *Genesis 15:6.*

¹⁰ Ilengare Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke? Urreke Abraham artwe-irretyenhenge, Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyte anemeke, intertenghe kwenye. ¹¹ Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratyte aneme rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ingkerne anteme Abraham-arle artwe-irreke. Kele, re artwe-irreke imernetyeke, Ngkarte-arle angkeke re arratyte anemeke rarle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge ware. Kele lyete anteme tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme Abraham-arteke anemele. Ngkarte angkeme itne-arle arratyte aneme-anteye itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Abraham akngeye anwerne ingkirrekeke akeme, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge areye-arle. Arrantherre akaltye aneme Jew anetyakenhe atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelareme artwe-irretyakenhe-arlke, itne-inpe Abraham akngeye itnekenhe akeme. ¹² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, anwerne Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlenghe kele anwerne-inpe Abraham akngeye anwerne-kenhe akeme anwerne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke ware, Abraham-ele-arteke, artwe-irretye-kwenye-arle. Urreke re artwe-irretyenhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Ngkartele anthetyenhe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye areyeke Renhe-arle itelaremeke

¹³ Itelareme nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekwele Abraham alhileke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte-arlke ngkwenge-artweye areyele-arlke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke inetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenheke anteke-irremele.” Ngkartele-ame Abraham alakenhe alhileke rarle Renhe awerlenghe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele? Arrangkwe, urreke Ngkartele Moses angkentye anthetyenhenge, Abraham-ele Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-arlke ikwere-artweye areye-arlke Rarle ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke itnenhe alhilemele anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Itne inetyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke, itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemenge. Itne ineke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle Ngkarte itelaretyeke Rarle akwetethe mpwarerlenghe iwenhe-arle Re alhilemele. ¹⁵ Angkentye Moses-kenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte nthakenhe-arle arratyte anetyeke, kele Ngkarte ahele-anteme-irreme, nhenge tyerrtye areye angkentye Ikwerenhe-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke ayeye nhenheke akutne-arle aneme, re ikwerenge uyarne artepe untyeme-irreme rarle ikwere akutne anekenge.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe inetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele itnenhe alhileme itne-arle renhe arratyte anthurre itelaremenge, nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme nhenge Ngkartele-arle mwerre anthurre akwete aneme Re-anteme anthetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte-arle itelaremeke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne-ngentyele. Re anthetyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe-arle

Re alhileke-iperrele akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-kenhe ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, yanhe areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme areyeke-arle, yanhe areye Ngkarte arraty-arle itelaremeke. ¹⁷ Bible-nge Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke.” *Genesis 17:5b.*

Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele renhe arrerneke akngeye arrwekele-iperre anwerne-kenhe rarle Ngkarte arraty anthurre itelaretyartenge. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Re arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye arrangwe-ngentyele mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle aneme! Arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Abraham-akerteke akaltye aneme. Re kwenhe anetyarte ampe kwenye, re ampwe-anthurre-irremele Ngkarte akwete arraty itelaremele. Re alkn-gwirretyakenhe akwete anetyarte nhenge Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke ampe urreye akweke anthetyeke. Rarle akwete arraty itelaretyartenge, Abraham anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe akngeye irreke. Ikwere-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alak-enhe angkeke, “Ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke anthurre irretyenhe, yerre akweke-arteke kwenhe, uyarne akngakelhe-ileme.” *Genesis 15:5.*

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Abraham aneke atnyentye arlenge anthurreke, uterne akngerre-arlike nhenge year 100-eke-atwetye, re-anteme itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anteme irreme, ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Anewe atyinhe Sarah ampwe-anteye-irreke nhenge ampe kwenye akwete.” Alakenhe itirreke-arle re akwete anthurre Ngkarte arraty itelaremele alkn-gwirretyakenhele. Renhe arraty itelaremele re utnenge ikwerenhe lterreke anthurre irreke akwetethe anthurre re Ngkarte tnaketyarte nhenge iwenhe Re mpwaretyenheke. ²¹ Re kwenhe atnerrele akwetethe anthurre itirretyarte, “Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele alhileke-arle iperre Re mpwaremele.” ²² Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arraty aneke rarle Renhe akwetethe arraty itelarekenge. ²³⁻²⁴ Angkentye yanhe-ame Abraham-eke-ante ware aneke? Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe kwenhe anwerneke-arlike-anteye. Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus akemelhe-ileke irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme anwerne-arle arraty aneme. ²⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe Jesus piweme anwerneke ilwetyeke, nhenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe re ilweke-arle-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileme akemelhe-ilirtneke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele-arle anwerne Ikwere arraty anetyenhenge Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge akwete.

5

Anwerne Ngkartenge arraty anerlte-aneme

¹ Ye, anwerne-arle Jesus arraty itelaremunge Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe arraty aneme Atyengenge ularre.” Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. ² Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne atheke akngeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme anwerne-arle Christ arraty itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele akarelherlte-aneme alakenhe itirremele, “Arraty

kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere mwerre akngerre ikwernenhe-werne akngetyenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge yanhe ikw-erele.”³ Anwerne akangkeme-anteye nhenge arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele-irrerlenge atwemele-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye anwerneke akurne-irrerlenge, anwerne itelaremele Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, anwerne lterrike-irreme renhe akwete arratyte apentetyeke.⁴ Anwerne akwetethele renhe apenteke-iperrele, anwerne lterrike anthurre anteme awelheme, tnyetyak-enhe anteme aneme, nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe areme Re arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme. Nhenge utnenge atnerre-arle irreke-arle, anwerne Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhemele Re anwernenhe apmere ikwernenhe-werne akngetyenhenge.⁵ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerre Re tyerrtye kwenenge anwerne-kenhe-nge, Re kwenhe anwerneke imerneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne Ikweringe akwete anetyenhe. Anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke alngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁶ Anwerne ingkirreke akurne akwete aneme, uyarne mwerre mpwarel-hemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte anwerneke itirreke, Re Christ akngakeke renhe yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke.⁷ Angwenhe-ame ilwetyenhe tyerrtye arratyte apeke anemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re apeke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke-ante tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme ikwere anteme ilwetyeke.⁸ Kenhe anwerne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge Christ anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme.⁹ Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne urrpareke anwerne-arle mpwarekenge Re anteme angkeke anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikweringe ularre. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlte ingkernenge Christ-arle anwerneke arrkngerte angkeme, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ure akngerre-werne yerneketye.¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anerlenge, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwernenhe-arle anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre anwerne Ikweringe anyente-irremele. Re anwernenhe itethe-iletienhe Jesus-nge.¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarteke arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme Rarle Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe yernekenge, ante Re akurne anwerne-kenhe urrpareke anwerne anteme Ikweringe ipeltye-irretyeke.

Adam uthene Jesus Christ uthene-akerte

¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre iletienhe ahentye aneme artwe arrek-welenye nhenge Adam arritnye-akerte. Artwe nhenhe Adam-ele arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, rarle akurne mpwarekenge re ilweke. Lyete anteme artwe anyente yanhele-arle akurne mpwarerlenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne anteme mpwarewarreme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkirreke ilweme.¹³ Ye, urreke Ngkartele angken-tye renhe Moses anthetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhele aneke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge, angkentyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke anekenge iletienhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge.¹⁴ Anwerne akaltye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele akwetethe ilwemenge, itne-arle akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge, Adam-ngentyele

arlte yanheke-atwetye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses angkentye anthekeke-atwetyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme ilwetyarte nhenge Adam-elarle mpwareke-ngentyele. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, merne annge arlkwemele Ngkartele-arle renhe arlkwetyale ilekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akurne-arteke mpwaretyakenhe itne akenhe arne akurne arpenhe areye mpwaretyarte.

Adam, Christ-nge arrwekele-arle aneke, re Re-arteke akweke ware aneme, rante-rante anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele arne arrpenhe areye anteme aneke ratherre-arle mpwarerle-anerrekenge. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileke arne akurne anteme mpwaremele. Lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme artwe anyentele-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Re arne mwerre akngerre-ulkere mpwareke anwernenhe Jesus anthemele. Arlte lyete anteme tyerrtye atningke akwete itethe-irrirotneme Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Jesus antheke. ¹⁶ Nhenge artwe anyente Adam-elarle akurne mpwareke, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-iletayeke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke imerrentye irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akenhe akurne akwete mpwaremenge Ngkarte anwerneke alhwarrpe-irreke Re-anteme Jesus antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarte angkeme yanhe areyele-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme arratyte anetyenhenge iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ¹⁷ Artwe anyente nhengele-arle arne akurne mpwareke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyetenye anwerne ingkirreke itethe akwete anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle artwe arrpenhele, Jesus Christ-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke, lyete anteme Re angkeme nhenge anwerne-arle arratyte mwerre aneme iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge.

¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke itnenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemele Adam-elarle kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme re akurne-ileke. Kenhe Jesus-arle akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrerlunge anwerneke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyenhenge, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre altywere-ileke tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge, kele urreke anwerne Ikwere-akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke akurne-irreke Adam-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyemurle-irrekenge arne akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe Ngkarte aweke-arle imerte mpwaremele nhenge renhe ilekenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremeke arratyte Ikwere-ularre.

²⁰ Ngkartele anteme angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge, itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaretyame. Nhenge itne angkentye Moses-kenhe awemele itne uyarne anthurre impemele arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyamele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akurne awethe-ame-awethe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme Re-anteme itnenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe. ²¹ Ye, tyerrtye areye kwenhe akwete anthurre ilweme itne-arle akwete anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkarte mwantye angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Jesus-arle anwerneke ilwerlunge. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwetethenhe. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

6

Anwerne itethe aneme Christ-ngentyele ware

¹ Arrpenhemele areke-arle-iperre iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ilekenge alak-enhe apeke kwenhe apale itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneyeye Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke, anwernekenge ipeltye-irrerle-anemele.” ² Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarteke atyewe areye-irreke-arle, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke-ipenhele, Ngkartele imerte anwernenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngemele iwerre mwerrele arrerneke Renhe apentetyenhege. Itirrewarrraye, nhege tyerrtye ilwemele re akurne mpwarentyte impelhemele. Alakenhe renhe anwerne akurne-ketye impelhetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke akaltye aneme, nhege anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele kwatyte kweneke irrpemele baptise-irretyeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-ileke. Nhege anwerne kwatyte kweneke irripeke, anwerne-arle Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne-arle apurte ikwerenge ipertele arteke-anteye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Akngerrele renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle nhege anwerne kwatyte-ngentyele arratemele anwerne kwenhe ikwerenge apurte akeme-irreke, kele anwerne akngarte-iwelhemele akwetethe anteme arne mwerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele arratyte anemele.

⁵ Ye, Christ-nge apurte-irreke-iperrele anwerne-arle kwenhe ikwerenge ilweke-anteye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus akemelhe-ileke itethe-ilirtnemele-arteke re irrerlkngge-arle inteke-ipenhele, kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernenhe akemelhe-iletienhe itethe-ilirtnemele nhege irrerlkngge-arle inteke-ipenhele. ⁶ Anwerne akaltye-anteye aneme, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-arle akwetethe-arle akurne anetyarte, anwerne arne akurne areyeye itirretyarte, itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe nhege Christ-arle akenhe arne arntarkweke-arlenge ilwemele anwerne-anteye ikwerenge apurte ilweke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre itelareme, nhege tyerrtye areye ilwemele itne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke, nhege anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte ilwemele anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

⁸ Ye, anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne itirremele, “Arratyte kwenhe anwerne apurte ikwerenge ilweke-arle, anwerne itethe-anteye akeme-irirtneme, ikwerenge anteme itethe aneme.” ⁹ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Christ itethe-ilirtneke rarle irrerlkngge inteke-ipenhele, kele lyete re itethe aneme. Re awethe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe re akwete-ante itethe anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Nhege Christ-arle ilwemele, re anyente-ngare ilweke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re Satan ayaketyeke ilweke tyerrtye areye uterneketeye akurne mpwaremeketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe re itethe-arle-irreke aneme re akwetethe-arle Ngkarteke anerle-aneme. ¹¹ Arrantherre-inpe kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, “Anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke, anwerne imerte arne

akurne mpwarenty impelheke. Lyete kwenhe anwerne itethe-anteye-arle irriertneke apurte Christ-nge anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware anetyeke.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele arlte urtekeke ware aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe uyerremele. Kele nhenge arrantherre arne akurne mpwarentyeke ahentye anemele, akwenpele awerlte-anaye, akurne yanhe areye mpwarentyale anaye. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarentyeke ahentye aneme. Kele, arrantherre akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelhewarraye! Arne akurne areye iltyele anpetyale, arrakertele angkentye ulperte angketyale, arne akurne areye alkngelae aretyale, akurne areye irlpele awetyale anaye. Arrantherre ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte anthelhetyeke Ikwere-ante ware arraty anetyeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre awelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwarentyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Angkentye angkweye yanhe kwenhe arrekhantherre alartetye anetyakenhe. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrekhantherre alartetye aneme, Re-ante ware arrekhantherre mwerre anerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne impelhetyeke, Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Anwerne warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyentye anerlte-aneye

¹⁵ Arrantherre arrpenheme apeke alakenhe apale itirrerlte-aneme, “Mwerre akwele anwerne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele.” Arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrantherre kwenhe alartetyeke warrke-irreme arrantherre aywerrkele mpwaremele alartetyele-arle ileme. Alakenhe-anteye anteme arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye aywerrkele mpwareme arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwarentyeke ileme, re anteme arrekhantherre alartetye anetyenhenge. Re apeke arrekhantherre alartetye aneme, arrantherre anteme ilwetyenhe Ngkarte-kwenye. Kenhe arrantherre-ingarle apeke Ngkarte awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele Rarle ileme, Re anteme arrekhantherre alartetye anetyenhe, arrantherre arraty anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Lyete kwenhe the Ngkarte tnakeme anthurre, arrantherre-arle Ikwere arraty anerlenge. Arrwekele-arle arrantherre akurne areye-ante ware mpwarentyeke ahentye aneme, iwerre arratyale anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenheme areye akenhe arrekhantherre Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte angkemele, arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, angkentye renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngirtneke arrantherre-arle apentetyame, iwerre mwerrele ar-rerneke, arrantherre Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge arraty anemele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arnterre tnakeme.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe akweke ware itelareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge arrekhantherre mwantye angkeme arrantherre arraty awetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Lyete akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe-ante ware mpwaremele Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme.

²⁰ Urreke arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyarte, arne akurne areyeke-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arraty areyeke itirretyakenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anekeke. ²¹ Nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwareke-iperrele arrantherre-ame akangkemele aneke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre anteme apure anthurre awelhemele nhenge arrantherre itirremele arne akurne areye mpwareke-akerte. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne akwete mpwareke akwele, arrantherre Ngkarte-kwenye akwete-arle ilwemere, Ikwerenge akwete-ante akalke-irremele aneme re. ²² Kele lyete anteme arrantherre-ingarle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngetye-alpeme utepelhe-ilerlengge arrantherre-arle apentetyamenge, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty Ikwerenhele arrernemele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irretyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele arrekanttherre imerneme nthakenhe-arle Ikwere arraty anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhe. ²³ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye apeke warrke-irremele re apwerte ngkweltye inemele. Angwenhele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele ilwetyenhe. Re Ngkarte-ketye re akwete-ante akalke-irretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke iwerre-arle arrpenhe aneme, Re Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe antheme, anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyakenhe aneme Renhe inetyeke. Nhenge anwerne Renhe arraty itelaremele anwerne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

7

Ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe uyarne mwerre atnyeneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre angkentye itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilwemele rarle angkentye renhe uyarne apenteme. Nhenge tyerrtye itethe akwete aneme-ante ware kwenhe itne angkentye yanhe ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe apentemele. ² Awerrirraye, angkentye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe ileme nhenge arelhe kwenhe anewe ikwerenhenge akwetethe anetyeke re nhenge itethe-arle anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe apeke ilwerlengge arelhe anteme warlekwerte-irremele, angkentye kwenhe arelhe yanheke mwerre angkeme artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ³ Kele nhenge arelhe apeke alheme artwe arrpenhenge intemele nhenge anewe ikwerenhe itethe akwete, arrpenhe areye anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Unte kwenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileke.” Nhenge artwe anewikwe ilwerlengge-ante kwenhe mwerre aneme arelhele nhenge artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ⁴ Ye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe yanhe-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Christ-kenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, angkentye Moses-kenhe impelhemele, Christ-kenhe anteme anemele. Ngkartele Jesus akemelhe-ileke rarle ilweke-arle-iperrengge, Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Ye, Christ-ele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme arrantherre warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerle-anetyeke. ⁵ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke-arrpe itirretyarte, anwerne akwetethe alhetyeke ahentye anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Angkentye ingkweye nhenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre-arle, akurne apeke-arle. Nhenge

anwerne arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte anwerne iwerre akurne apentetyamele irrerlknge intentye akngerre. ⁶ Kenhe lyete ak-enhe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheke, anwerne-arle kwenhe Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne anteme angkentye ingkweye yanhe renhe awethe apentetyakenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhe arne chain-ele-arteke anwernenhe ayernentye akngerre aneke, anwernenhe akwete anthurre anteme uternetyarte nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-arteke anteme aneme, angkentye ingkweye yanhele anwernenhe uyarne uterneme. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke arnterre warrke-irreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenghe nthakenhe anwerne Ikwere arratye warrke-irretyeke Renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

Angkentye Moses-kenhele anwerneke imerneme anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge

⁷ Arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe akurne, rarle anwernenhe arne akurne-akerte itirretyeke mpwareme.” Arrangkwe-arle! Aremele ware kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerne-arle itelareme arne akurne areye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke-arle. Nhenge akutne apeke aneme, the apeke arne arrpenhe-kenhe areme ikwere ahentye-anteme anemele. The anteme apeke angkentye nhenhe renhe areme, “Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arne arrpenhe areye atnyenemele, itnenhe aretyale anaye itneke ahentye anemele.” Kele anteme ayenge itirreme, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerne.” ⁸ Angkentye Moses-kenhe apeke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, arrpenhele ayenge-arle ilpernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ultakekenge ayenge-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwere akutne anekenge. Kenhe nhenge the angkentye yanhe awemele, re ayenge ayaketyakenhe aneke atnure-irreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Urreke ayenge angkentye Moses kenhe-akerte akaltye anetyenhenge, ayenge kwenhe ikwere-ketye akalkeke-akalke anetyarte nhenge ayenge mwerre-arteke akwele. Kele nhenge ayenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akaltye-irremele ayenge itirremele, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwareke-arle.” Nhenge ayenge anteme uyarne itirreme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere impelhetyeke. Re ayenge ilwetyeke-ante-werne atheke akngeme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Moses angkentye antheke anwerne renhe awetyenhenge itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe nhenge tharle angkentye renhe awemele ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe itirreme nhenge angkentye awemele ayenge-arle arratye akwele anetyeke. Kele aweke-arle-iperrele ayenge uyarne arratye anemele. Angkentyele-tetye arne akurne areye-ante ware imerneke tharle mpwarekenge, re ayenge ilwetyeke-werne atheke akngeme.

¹² Arratye-arle, angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke atyeperre anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke arratye anetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkekeke-athene, “Paul-arle apeke akalke-akalke Ngkarte-ketye ilwetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anekeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele atyenge imerneke tharle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte.

Akurne uthene mwerre uthene urtakwerte anwerne-kenhe kwenele aneme

¹⁴ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyerrtye ware-arle aneme, the arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme uyarne itirremele nhenge nthakenhe the arne akurne areye impetyenhe. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne itirreme, tharle arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-anemeke, the akenhe mpwaryakenhe. Ayenge itirreme the arne akurne areye impetyeke, the-tetye akurne nhenhe areye awethe mpwareme anteme. ¹⁶ Kele-anteyele the arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerle-aneme, the anteme arne yanhe areye mpwaryakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle akaltye anemele arratyte anerlenghe. Nhenhe re kwenhe atyenge imerneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre akwete aneme. ¹⁷ Kele ayenge anteme itirreme, “The kwenhe mwerre mpwaryeke ahentye-aneme, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akenhe atyenge kwenenge anerlenghe akwete-arle. Itne ayenge uterneme akurne mpwaryeke.” ¹⁸ Ayenge Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke ahentye aneme, the akenhe arne akurne akwete-arle mpwarerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itelareme ayenge kwenele-arle akurne anthurre anemele, mwerre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tharle arne mwerre areye mpwaryeke ahentye-anemele, the akenhe itnenhe uyarne anthurre-arle mpwareme. Nhenge the arne akurne renhe areye mpwaryeke ahentye anetyakenhele, tharle itnenhe akwete anthurre mpwarerle-anemele. ²⁰ Arratyte apelaye, the kwenhe arne mwerre areye uyarne mpwareme tharle mpwaryeke ahentye aneme, the arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. The kwenhe arne akurne mpwaryakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye anemenge-ante ware. Akurne yanhe kwenhe atyengenge kwenenge aneme, yanhele athewe ayenge akwetethe uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, alakenhe-arteke akwetethe kwenhe atyengenge irreme. Ayenge kwenhe arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arne mwerre areye mpwaryeke, the akenhe akwetethe-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. ²² Utnenge atyinhele ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentyeke akangkeme anthurre. ²³ The kwenhe angkentye yanhe uyarne arratyte apenteme. Atyengenge kwenele akurne anthurre aneme. Nhenge the arne mwerre mpwaryeke ahentye-aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge akurne mpwaryeke uterneme. Akurne yanhe atyengenge kwenele aneme re ayenge ay-ernelhentye akngerre-arteke atnyeneme, nhenge the arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme, ayenge anteme akurne-ketye uyarne impelhemele. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme, ayenge-apenhe! The kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe atyengenge kwenele akenhe akurne-anteye-arle aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge arne akurne mpwaryeke uternerle-aneme, ayenge uyarne anthurre anteme impelheme arne akurne areye mpwaremeketye. Kele angwenhele anteme ayenge akwetethe atnyeneme mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge ayenge Ngkartenge akalke-akalke ilweme-ketye? Kele lyete the anteme Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerle-aneme, Jesus Christ-earle ayenge atnyenerlenghe rarle ayenge mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

8

Anwerne mwerre anetyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge arratyte aneme anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremenge ikwerenge anyente-irremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetye-kwenye. ² Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irreyenhe, anwerne arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte iwerre akurne alhemele irrerlknge iperte-werne atheke. Nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irremele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe iwerre akurne yanhe ikwere-ketye akayake-ileke anwernenhe iwerre mwerreke arrerneke anwerne Jesus-nge apurte akwete alherlte-iwetyenhe. ³ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle uyarne mpwarerlenghe iwenhe-arle re anwerneke ileme arratyte anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwerne itetheke mpwareke Alere Ikwerenhe yernemele. Anwerne itelareme rarle tyerrtye-irreke, tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteye-arle aneke. Re anteme anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne anteme arratyte anthurre anetyenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Ye, arlte lyete anteme anwerne awerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme. Anwerne arne akurne areye akwete mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe ularre. Lyete anwerne arne yanhe areye mpwareme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵ Tyerrtye arpenhemele arne akurne arpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arle ahentye anemeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte awetyakenhe, itne-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aweme, itne kwenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele rarle ileme, itne akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme arne yanhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle itneke ileme. ⁶ Angwenhe apeke akwete itirrerlte-anemele arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke rarle iwerre irrerlknge iperte-werne atheke alhemele. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, rarle iwerre mwerrele itethe-werne alhemele Ngkartenge mwerre akwete aneme-werne. ⁷ Tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle itirrerlte-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke, itne kwenhe Ngkartele ahele-irremele-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe aneme. Itne uyarne mpwareme nhenge iwenhe ikwere Rarle ahentye-aneme itne-arle renhe akwenpele ware awemenge. ⁸ Yanhe areye-arle alakenhe ikwere itirreme-arteke, itne uyarne Ngkartele akangkemele aneme.

⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre arrekantherre-arlenghe anemele, arrantherre arrekantherre-arpe ware itirreyakenhe, ware mpwaremele anteme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye areye-arle Utmenge Christ-kenhe itnekele-arlenghe-arle atnyenetyakenhe, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe anetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arlenghe anemele, kele utmenge arrekantherrenhe anteme itethe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe angkerlenghe arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge arratyte aneme. Kele mwerre-arle arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. Tyerrtye-ante ware-arle arrangkwe-irreyenhe. Kenhe utmenge arrekantherrenhe akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹¹ Arratyte-arle, Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-iperrenge akeme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerrele. Utmenge Akngerre re-ante-arle arrekantherrele-arlenghe anemele re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrenhanther-

renhe akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe irrerlkngele inteke-ipenhele.

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke arraty anetyeke, arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyale ahentye-anemeke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele anwerne anteme ilwetyen-henge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwete-ante akngakelhemele anteme aneme. Kenhe nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele, anwerne akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-arle-irremele, kele anwerne anteme itethe akwete-ante Ngkartenge apurte anetyenenge. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye areyele-ante ware Utnenge Akngerre aweme mpwaremele Re ilemenge, itne kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁵ Arrwekele kwenhe anwerne atere-irretyarte, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke. Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme, atere-kwenye. Anwerne Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke nhenge Re anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke altye-ileme. Lyete anteme anwerne Renhe akeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ¹⁶ Arraty apelaye, Utnenge Akngerre-arle ut-nenge anwerne-kenhe-nge anyente-irreme anwerne itelaretyeke anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arraty anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Anwerne-arle ampe uthene alere uthene Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlunge, urreke anwerne, apurtele Christ-nge, arne mwerre anthurre areye inetyenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne anemele arne akurne areye anwerneke irretyenhe, Christ-eke irreke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretyenenge apmere mwerre anthurre Ikwerenhele apurte Christ-nge anemele.

Urreke, Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye imernetyenhe

¹⁸ Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye areye anwerneke ahele-ahele angkeme anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, lyete anteme anwerne uyarne itirreme. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe tnaketyenhe apmere mwerre Ikwerenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, anwerne anteme alkngwirretyenhe anthurre arne akurne areyeke anwerneke-arle irretyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anetyartele. ¹⁹ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arlike, apwarte areye-arlike, arne areye-arlike, kere areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke kwenhe atyeppe-atyeppele akarelheme Ngkarteke imernetyeke angwenhe apeke ampe Ikwerenhe uthene alere Ikwerenhe uthene areye arraty anemenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenenge. ²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte arne areye ingkirrekeke akwete akarelhetyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe renhe-arteke Rarle ilekeke arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle apele ingkweye-irretyenhe akurne-irretyenhe Adam uthene Eve uthenele-arle akurne mpwarerle-annerkenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle kwenhe uyarne mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itelareke urreke-arle Re arne areye mwerre-ilirtnetyenhe awethe anteye. Arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe arraty mwerre anthurre irrirtnetyenhe. ²² Anwerne itelareme ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke akwetethe tyerrtye rlkerte-arteke ampangkerle-anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arelthe ampe akweke atnyenetyeke akarelheme, re-anteme ampangkerle-aneme, alakenhe renhe-arteke arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwarerlunge ampangkerlte-aneme Ngkarteke

akarelhemele urreke nhenge mwerre anthurre ilirtnetyenhenge awethe. ²³ Kenhe anwerne-inpe utnengele ampangkerlte-aneme anteye nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkarteke atyepes-atyepes akarelhemele Ikwere arelhewarremele. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe kele antheke Utnenge Akngerreke-amparre, lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke atyepes-atyepes akarelhemele anwernenhe altye-iletyeke ampe uthene alere uthene Ikwerenhe-arteke. Urreke, Re-anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye alkarle arrpenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Anwerne awethe itelareme urreke-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, Ikwere anetyeke akngirtnetyenhe. Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltes-irreke nhenge anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye irremele. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aretyakenhe akwete. Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete kwenhe anwerne atyenpes akarelheme Ngkarteke anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anthetyeke Ikwere anetyeke akngirtnemele anetyeke.

²⁶ Arlte arrpenhemenge anwerne kwenhe apertape awelheme apatemele anthurre anemele. Kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle akenhe anwerneke imerneme. Nhenge anwerne uyarne itirremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke, kenhe Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe itelareme. Re anteme anwerneke itwe-irremele apetyetyeke apayuthnemele anwerneke, ampwangkemele angkentye angkemele anwerne uye itelarelenge. ²⁷ Ngkartele anteme aweme iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerre angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye itirremenge, Re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Utnenge Akngerrele apayuthnemele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeken, ratherre-arle kwenhe itirrentye anyente.

²⁸ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-areme yanhe areye Ikwere-arle ahentye-anemele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemele arne arrpes-anenhe kwenhe anwerneke irreme, arrpenheme mwerre-arle, arrpenheme akurne-arle. Arne ingkirreke anwerneke irrerlenge Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe anwerneke mwerre-ileme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne itelareme iwenhe apeke-arle anwerneke irrerlenge, arne yanhe areyeken Rarle ahentye anemenge. ²⁹ Urreke anwerne ampe akweke intetyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrwekele-anteye-arle akngakeke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe-arteke anetyeke. Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke kake akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke anetyeke. ³⁰ Anwernenhe akngakeke-arle iperre Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ikngweke. Anwernenhe ikngweke-arle-iperrele Re-anteme anwerneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Atyengenge ularre arraty aneme." Re anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ikwere akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge.

Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme

³¹ Ikwere-ntyele anwerne alakenhe itirretyeke, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkarte anwerneke alkwerte-arteke aneme, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe atweye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhele anwernenhe atwetye-kwenye Rarle anwernenhe akayake-ilerlenge mwantyele atnyeneme." ³² Ngkartele kwenhe ameke-aretyakenhe aneke Alere anyente anthurre-arle Ikwere-arrpes, Re renhe akwenpes antheke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mwantyele anthetyenhe, ameke-aretyekwenyele. ³³ Anwerne itelareme, arrpenhele ilpernetyakenhe tyerrtye

areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe kele angkekenge anwerne-arle arraty aneme Ikwerenge ularre. ³⁴ Kele angwenhe-ame anteme anwerneke ahele-irremele irrerlknge atwetyenhe? Arrangkwe-arle! Arrpenhele anwernenhe uyarne irrerlknge atweme Christ-arle kele anwerneke ilwekenge. Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke akemelhe-ilemele, re-anteme Ngkartenge akwe-arratyale aneme nhenge alartetye impene anthurre-arteke anwerneke angkemele. ³⁵ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme anthurre. Arrpenhele anwernenhe Jesus-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Kele mwerre-arle, arne akurne arrpenhe areye apeke anwerneke irreme. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne rlkerte-irreme nhenge irrare-apeke-irremele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne apateke anthurre nthakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle kwenhe merne apeke nhenge mantere-arlke apeke atnyenyetyakenhele. Kele mwerre-arle, arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele angkemele anwernenhe atwemele-arlke, angkerreme-arlke nhenge anwernenhe atwetyeke, anwernenhe apeke tnyante atweme anthurre-arle. Kenhe arne akurne nhenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe Jesus-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme rarle kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerlunge. ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenhe David-ele kwenhe arrule anthurrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke-arteke, re alakenhe-arle angkemele,

“Itne kwenhe akwetethe angkerreme anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke anwerne-arle Ngkwinhe areye anemenge.

Itne anwernenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme yepe-yepe areye-arteke itne-arle irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye anemele kereke.

Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne yepe-yepe areye apurtelhe-ilemele atnyeneme imerte irrerlknge anteme atwetyehenge itnenhe arlkwemele anteme, alakenhe renhe.” *Psalm 44:22.*

³⁷ Kele-anteye-arle arne akurne areye anwerneke irreme, anwerne atereke akutne-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus akwete arraty itelarerlte-aneme rarle anwerneke ilwekenge, re akwetethe anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Arraty apelaye, nhenge Christ-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele arrpenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilweme, anwerne apeke-arle itethe akwete anetyenhe. Christ-ele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle-irreke arrwekelenge, urreke anteye arrangkwe anthurre-arle irretyenhe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentye akalkelhe-iletienhenge. Arrantherre itelareme, alartetye arrpenhe alkere-arenye areye, alkere-arenye areye, altyerre-ipenhe uthene arrentye uthene areye, nhenhe ingkirrekele kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arrpenhe areye-arlke alkere akertnele aneme arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ahelhe kwenele-arle aneme anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, arne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentye uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyenhe.

9

Ngkartele Jew areye akngakeme Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke

¹ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre arraty e angkeme ayenge-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Utmenge Akngerre utmenge atyengele-arleng aneme re itelareme ayenge-arle arrekhantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe. ² Ayenge utnengenge arrangkeme akwetethe alhwarrpe awelherleaneme tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arrpe, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe arraty e alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme Israel-arenye atyinhe areyeke itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iweke-arleng. Itneke alhwarrpe-irrekenge ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge apeke Ngkartete alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Ngkartete-aye, Unte apeke ayenge akngakeme-arteye Christ-ketye akalke-akalke anetyeke, itne anteme tyerrtye Ngkwinhirretyehenge Christ arraty e itelareme.’ ” ⁴ Jew areye kwenhe akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke aneme; Israel arritnye arrpenhe-arle. Ngkartete kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe altye-ileke alere uthene ampe uthene Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele re itneke akwetethe imernelhetyarte nhenge itne unthepunthetyarte apmere ahurratye ikwerele, re itnenhe alhileke Rarle akwele itnenhe arne areye anthurre anthetyenhe, itne renhe aywerrkele awetyehenge. Re itnenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke Apwerte Sinai-nge, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle itne Renhe arraty e utyernemele tnaketyeke. Re alhileke Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ⁵ Arrenge-arrenge itnekenhe arrule anetyarte-arle kwenhe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlke nhenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, itne Jew areye-anteme-irreke. Nhenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele anteme Christ-arle tyerrtye-irreke re itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe Jew areye itne akenhe renhe ipmentyele iweke ikwere-aketye untyeme-arle-irreremele.

Ye, arraty e kwenhe aneme, Ngkartete kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye impene aneme, kele anwerne akwetethe renhenhe tnakerlte-aneye.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartete-arle urrtiyirrekeke-athene nhenge Re angkemele Rarle akwele Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe areye atnyentyeke. Kenhe Ngkartete akenhe arraty e alhileke-arle, re kwenhe urrtiyirremele angketyakenhele. Arrpenheme ware, ingkirreke kwenye, akwerrke-ipenhe Jacob-eke areye-arle kwenhe Ngkartete-kenhe areye aneme, itne akwele ilelheme Israel-arenye areye. ⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme, ingkirreke kwenye akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke areye-arle Ngkartete-kenhe aneme. Arrpenheme-ante kwenhe Ngkartete-kenhe areye aneme. Ngkartete Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akwerrke-ipenhe Isaac-eke areye kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyenhe.” ⁸ Abraham-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, arelhe nhenge Hagar-engentyele, Ishmael arritnye, akwerrke-ipenhe ikwere areye Ngkartete-kenhe areye anetyakenhe aneke. Kele akwerrke-iperre Isaac-eke areye warele Ngkartete-kenhe aneke-tetye. Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke Ngkartete-arle renhe alhileke-iperrele ware kwenhe. Re ampwe anthurre irreke nhenge re Isaac-arle atnyeneke iperre. ⁹ Nhenge Ngkartete-arle Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Nhenge Ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentyele year arrpenhenge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerleng.”

¹⁰ Ampe urreye kwenhe Isaac aneke. Re Rebecca anewe akemele re ampe urreye rante-rante akweke atherre atnyeneke. Ngkartete anteme awethe imerneke angwenhe areye-arle atyene Ikwerenhe areye arraty e aneke. ¹¹⁻¹² Itelaraye, urreke ampe akweke rante-rante-arle intetyehenge Ngkartete Rebecca-ke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe lyete atnyeneme ampe urreye atherrame, ingkerne-iperre kwenhe alartetye anetyenhe, kake

ikwerenge akngerre-ulkere anthurre anteme irretyehenge.” Urreke urreye ratherre arne arrpenheme mpwarerle-anerretyehenge, nhenge mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, Ngkartele kwenhe ingkernenye akngakeke alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe mpwaremele Re imerneke Rarle akngakemele angwenhe apeke ikwere Re ahentye anemeke; Re kwenhe tyerrtye akngaketyakenhe aneke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle warele rarle mpwarekenge. ¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke, “The Jacob akngakeke, The akenhe Esau-arle ipmentyele iwemele.” *Malachi*

1:2-3.

¹⁴ Kele re kweye? Ngkartele-ame akurne mpwareke Rarle Esau ipmentyele iwekenge Jacob-ante akngakemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵ Itelaraye, arrule anthurrele Ngkartele Moses-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme angwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye anemeke. The kwenhe arrpenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke.” *Exodus*

33:19.

¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Rarle ahentye anemeke ware. Kenhe tyerrtyele kwenhe Ngkarte uyarne uterneme renhe akngaketyeke. ¹⁷ Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Pharaoh ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrerneke Egypt-eke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, The ngkwenge Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe imernetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Atyenge-akerte awemele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.” *Exodus 9:16.*

¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrpenheme akngakeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye Rarle arrpenhe areye Ikwere-ketye mwernte-ilemele, renhe aweketyenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele, arrpenhele apeke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme-ketye, “Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye akngakeme Rarle ahentye-anemele, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Re itnenhe ilpernemele nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge? Itne mpwareme ware iwenhe apeke renhe-ante Rarle itnenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke.” ²⁰⁻²¹ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkirtneme, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe angketyale. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye ware, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Ngkartele kwenhe ngenhe mpwareke, unte akenhe Ngkarte tyenirtnetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtyele-ame Ngkartele mpwareke-arle renhe tyenirtneme angkemele, ‘Iwenhe ikwere-ame Unte ayenge alakenhe mpwareke?’” Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arelhele arne arrpenhe areye mpwareme arne anyente-ngentyele. Re apeke pmware anyente merne atnyenetyeke mpwareme, re imerte atneme mpwaremele. Re iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme ahentye anemele arne anyente ikwerenge-ntyetele.

²² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke mpwareme iwenhe apeke-arle Re mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele anwerne anteme Ngkartele uyarne tyenirtneme. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre irreme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge, kele Re-anteme itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arratye-ileme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akenhe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, nhenge irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele areke iperre iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge itnenhe impeme. Re itnenhe iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletakenhe. ²³ Re kwenhe

alakenhe mpwareke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle Re mwantye-mwantye-ilentye aneme nhenge Re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Re anwernenhe arrwekele akngakeke-iperrele kele anwerne mwerre anthurre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenheme Jew areyengentyele, arrpenheme Jew anetyakenhe areye-ngentyele anteye. ²⁵ Artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre Hosea arritnye, re arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkekenge,

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye-arle atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe,

Ayenge yanhe areyeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe lyete aneme atyene atyinhe areye anteme!’

Arrwekele kwenhe the itneke imernetyakenhe Ayenge-arle itneke ahentye aneme,

lyete anteme ayenge itneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme.’” *Hosea 2:1, 2:23.*

Hosea-le alakenhe-anteye intelhe-ileke:

²⁶ “Apmere nthenhele-arle Ngkartele itneke arrwekele-ulkere angkeke kwenhe alakenhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe.’

Apmere akwetethe ikwerenge anteme-anteye, Ngkarte awethe itneke angketyenhe,

‘Arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene ampe atyinhe areye anetyenhe.’” *Hosea 1:10.*

²⁷ Artwe Isaiah arritnye anteme alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irityenhe, yerre areye-arteke anetyenhe, arratye atningke anthurre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpetye ware itethe atnyenetyenhe.

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re angkeke, Re kwenhe akwete-ante akarelhetyakenhe anetyenhe re kwenhe atningke itneke-ngentyele uyerrelhe-iletienhe.” *Isaiah 10:22-23.*

²⁹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah alakenhe-anteye angkeke,

“Ngkartele apeke Israel-arenye anwernenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemeketye Re apeke ahentye anemele,

nhenge Rarle irrerlkngge uyerrelhe-ileke-arteke tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-arlke Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlke ingkirreke.” *Isaiah 1:9.*

Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye, Ayeye Mwerre-arlke-akerte

³⁰ Awerrirraye, anwerne kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme itelaretyeke. Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arrwekele ahentye-anetyakenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratye apentetyeke, itne arratye anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkarte angkeke itne arratye anemenge, Re itnenhe Ikwerenhe atyewe akeme itne-arle Jesus arratye itelarekenge. ³¹ Kenhe Jew areye akenhe apale itirreke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arratye aketyenhenge akwele itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarrerlengge. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle. Itne uyarne anthurre arrkernetyarte. ³² Itne kwenhe Ngkartenge uyarne arratye-ilelheme angkentye ware apentewarreke. Itne kwenhe Jesus arratye itelaretyeke akwele renhe apentetyenhenge. Itne-arle Jesus impentyele arekenge, re apwerte-arteke iwerrele inteme, itnenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele itne anteme itnyetyenhe. ³³ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke itnenhe alkngarre-iletienhe:

“Awerrirraye, The kwenhe artwe Jerusalem-eke arrernetyeke apwarte-arteke anetyeke iwerre-arle intemenge tyerrtye areye anteme tyelpelhe-ilemele.

Apwarte nhengele tyerrtye areye tyelpelhe-ilerle-anetyenhe itnyetyeke.

Kenhe tyerrtye areyele artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremele apure kwenye tnetyenhe akangkemele anthurre Ngkartenge ularre

Re-anteme itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:14, 28:16.*

10

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye! Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme atyenge-artweye Jew areyeye Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ² Ayenge kwenhe itneke-akerte arratyte angkerle-aneme; The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe Renhe arratyte apentyeke. ³ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke Christ renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperrenge ware rarle arratyte tneme Atyengenge ularre.” Itne akenhe itirreme Ngkartele akwele itnenhe arratyte akemeke-athene itnarle angkentye Moses-kenhe aywerrkele awekenge. ⁴ Nhenge Christ arratemele, angkentye Moses-kenhe uyerrekenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Christ arratyte itelareke-iperrenge ware itne anteme arratyte anerrirretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme

⁵ Arrule anthurrele Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme angkentye Moses-kenhe mpwaremele, kele rarle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” *Leviticus 18:5.*

⁶ Angkentye arrpenhe athewe pweke-nge aneme re anteme angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele ware apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itne arratyte tnetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre. Arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre itne alakenhe angkemele, “Alkere akertne-werne antyetyale Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. Arrangkwe, Christ kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne kele apetyeke-arle.” ⁷ Itne alakenhe-arlike angketyakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne irrpnhemele Christ akngetye-alpetyenhe apmere ilweke-arle-iperrenge?” Arrangkwe-arle, Christ ilweke-arle iperre kele akeme-irreke. ⁸ Bible-nge Christ-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere-akerte angketyeke, ikwere-akerte itirretyeke-anteye.” *Deuteronomy 30:12-14.*

Angkentye yanhe-anteye, nhenge Christ arratyte itelarentye-akerte-arle, ayeye nhenge rante-rante ayenge-arle akwetethe angkerle-aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Unte apeke arratyte ilelheme Jesus-arle alartetye aneme, arratyte itelaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle iperrenge, kele Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arratyte itelaremele kele Ngkarte anteme angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Nhenge anwerne arratyte ilelhemele Jesus-arle Alartetye aneme, kele Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhele apeke Renhe arratyete itelareme apure-irretyakenhe anetyenhe,

Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyete itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.” *Isaiah 28:16.*

¹² Kele angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenhe kwenhe Joel-ele arrule-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte apayuthneme-arle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, Re kwenhe itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.” *Joel 2:32.*

¹⁴ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhe itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhele? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke itne apeke angkentye Jesus-akerte awetyakenhele anerrirrekenge? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne angkentye yanhe awetyenhe anwerne apeke itneke iletakenhenge?

¹⁵ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne angkentye yanhe iletienhe Ngkartele-arle apeke anwernenhe yernetye-kwenye? Arrule anthurre arrpenhele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge itne apeke tyerrtye ipenye apetyerlengen aremele itneke Angkentye Mwerre iletieke, kele itne akangkemele anthurre-arle anemele.”

Isaiah 52:7.

¹⁶ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Angkentye Mwerre aweke-arle-iperrele renhe irlpe artepele-arle awemele renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhele. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Alartetye-aye, angwenhele-ame angkentye arratyete itelareke anwerne-arle itneke ileke? Arrangkwe-arle, itne renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe.”

Isaiah

53:1.

¹⁷ Arratyete kwenhe, tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhe nhenge itne angkentye ikwere-akerte awemele iperre-ante. Itne angkentye awemele ante arrpenhele itneke ileke-iperre.

¹⁸ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jew areye akwele ayeye renhe awetyakenhe anekeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe aweke-arle. The itelareme itne-arle aweke-arle arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Apmere arrpe-anenhe ahelhe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirreke,

arrpenhe areyele-arle kwenhe itneke ilerlengen apmere arrpe-anenhenge.”

Psalms

19:4.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Israel-arenyeke-artweye akwele angkentye nhenge uyarne itelareke. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe akethe anthurre itelareke imerte itne ikwere ayene-ilelhomele. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Ngkarte Jew areye-akerte angkeke-arle,

“Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye akwele akutne aneme apeke.

Lyete anteme arrantherre itnenhe areme ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele Tharle kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge atyene atyinhe areye anetyeke.

Arrantherre itnenhe aretyenhe ahele-anteme-irremele arrantherre-arle akwele atyene atyinhe-ante ware ahentye anerlengen tharle atnyeneme.”

Deuteronomy 32:21.

20 Urreke anteme Isaiah-ele nhenge atnerre anthurrele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke Ngkarte-arle angkeke,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, itne kwenhe atyenge alknge anetyarte,
kenhe ayenge anteme akenhe itneke-werne apetyeke.

Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areyele kwenhe atyenge apayuthnetyakenhe-arle,
Kele imerte Ayenge anteme itneke imernelheke.” *Isaiah 65:1.*

21 Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe areye-akerte,

“Arrule anthurre-ngentyele kwenhe The uyarne ikngwetyarte atyene atyinhe areye atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyenge ikerlte anthurre akwete anerlte-aneme,
itne aywerrkele awetyakenhe angkentye atyinhe areyeke.” *Isaiah 65:2.*

11

Ngkartele kwenhe Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-akwete-ileme

¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye akngakeke-arle-iperre imerte itneke artepe untyeme anteme irremele itne-ketye. Arrangkwe-arle! Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge-inpe Israel-arenyeke-artweye aneme, Abraham-engentyele. Benjamin kwenhe atyenge-artweye arrwekelenye aneke. ² Awerrirraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre Ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyakenhe. Arratye kwenhe, Ngkartele Israel-arenye areye arrule anthurre akngakeke impene Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re itnenhe ipmentye impetyakenhe, Re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Elijah-akerte. Re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerteke alakenhe, ³ “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe apmere areye akurne-ileke nthenhele-arle itne apwerte Iyernte-arrernetyarte Ngkwenge. Itne anteme irrerlknge atweke yanhe areye-arle angkentye Ngkwihinhe ilerlte-apetyarte, ayenge anyente-ante ware anteme aneme. Lyete anteme itne ayenge akunye-werne irrerlknge atwetyenhe.” ⁴ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe anyente-arenye anetyakenhe, Tharle kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arle atnyeneme-anteye tyerrtye arratye Atyinhe areye aneme-arle, artwe 7,000 anthurre. Itne kwenhe aneme-arle kwene-irretyakenhe urrtirrentye ware Baal arritnyeke, itne renhe tnaketyakenhe.” ⁵ Lyete kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileke, kele urrpetye ware anteme itnekenge atyene Ikwerenhe areye akwete aneme. ⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyakenhe itne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyartenge. Arrangkwe-arle, Re itnenhe akngakeke Rarle kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilekeke, Re itnenhe akngaketyeke ahentye aneke.

⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe uyarne anthurre unthetyarte nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-werne itwekelhe-ilelhetyeke Re-anteme itneke arratye aketyenhenge. Urrpetye ware-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, itne iwerre yanhe areke Ikwere-werne itwekelhe-iletyeke. Arrpenheme itnenhe Ngkartele irlpe itnekenhe marteke, itne akwetethe ikerlte anetyarte untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ngkartele kwenhe itirrentye itnekenhe akngarte-iweke. Re alknge pwenge-ileke itne

uyarne aretyenhenge. Re irlpe marteke itne uyarne itelaretyenhenge.”
Deuteronomy 29:4.

⁹ Kenhe David akenhe alakenhe-anteye angkeke,
“Ngkarte-aye, itnenhe arlkarentye-ilaye iwenhe renhe-arle itne mp-
warekenge,
merne itnekenhe akurne anthurre-ilaye re anteme itnenhe arn-
twirrketyeke, nhenge itne apetyeme arlkwetyeke itne anteme at-
nulketyenhenge imerte ilwemele anteme.

¹⁰ Alkngite itnekenhe pwenge-ilaye, itne anteme uyarne areme.
Ulthentye akngerre artepeke arrernaye, itnenhe ulthetyenhenge an-
thurre.”
Psalm 69:22-23.

Ngkartele Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-
ilelhemenge Ngkarte anteme ipmentyele iwemele, Rarle itne-ketye im-
pelheke apeke. Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemele,
Ngkartele angkentye Jesus-akerte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke imerneke,
itne awetyeke, arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke
mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jew areyele aremele
Ngkartele mpwarekenge, itne ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele imerte itirre-
tyenhe, “Ayekaye! Anwerne anamele Ngkarte ipmentyele iweke. Anwerne
kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ikwere-werne atheke apetyalpetyenhenge,
Re anwernenhe-inpe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge-anteye.” ¹² Ye, Ngkartele
kwenhe arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye mwantye-mwantye-
ileke-arle Jew areyele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenge
itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iwekenge. Kele awerrirraye, urreke kwenhe,
nhenge Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe
Ngkartele anteme aretyenhe anwerne ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-
anthurre-iletienhenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke.

Ngkartele arrpenhe areye-arlke itetheke mpwareme-anteye

¹³ Lyete ayenge Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre angkeme. Ngkartele
kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre-werne yerneke angkentye iletienhenge,
the anteme warrke nhenhe renhe akangkentyele mpwareme arrekan-
therrenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge the angkentye nhenhe renhe Jew anetyakenhe
arrekantherre ilemele, ayenge kwenhe itirreme Jew atyene atyinhe areye-
arle ingkerte-ingkerte-anteme-irreme, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrpen-
hemele apeke Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe
itetheke mpwaretyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele
akngakelheke iperre, Re itnenhe ipmentyele iweke tyerrtye arrpenhe
apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele. Nhenge
Jew areye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtnerlenge Ngkarte-werne apetyalpemele,
kele ingkirreke kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle
kwenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele
itethe-ilirtnetyenhe-arteke.

¹⁶ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge anwerne
merne tampe ultakemele, akweke ware Ngkarteke-amparre anthemele,
merne tampe mpwanke Ikwerenhe irretienhenge anteme. Alakenhe
anteme, arne artekerre apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, kele walye ar-
eye akenhe Ikwerenhe aneme-anteye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe Abra-
ham atnyenetyarte-arteke renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyartele, Re

kwenhe Jew anwernenhe ingkirreke akwete atnyenerle-aneme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. ¹⁷ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe awerrirraye. Artwe garden-akerteke-artweye aneme-arle alakenhe mpwaremele: Nhenge arne mwerre anemele garden kwenenge, kele re apeke arne ngkwerne anyente akemele renhe imerte iwemele-arle. Re-anteme pwetye-werne alhemele arne ngkwerne akemele renhe akngetye-alpemele. Re imerte anyentelhe-ilemele arne mwerre yanhe ikwere-arleke ayernemele nhenge garden-ele tnenenge. Re akwete anemele anteme akngerre lyapeme. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Ngkarte Jew arrpenheme impelheke-arle, arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetyeke apurtelhe-iletaye. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelareme Abraham-ele-arteke. ¹⁸ Jew areye, Jesus ipmentyele iweke areye-arle walye-arteke nhenge kartene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele akeke imerte iwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale, Jew yanhe areyeke tyele angketyale anetyeke. Itirretyale arrantherre-arle akwele walye akeke-arle areyenge mwerre ulkere. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe walye areye-arteke. Artekerrele ware kwenhe arne yanhe akwete itethe atnyenentye akngerre, walyele kwenye.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, Jew areye kwenhe walye yanhe areye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle akeke-arle iperre iweke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe walye areye-arteke nhenge Rarle arneke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme anteme. Re Jew areye anamelhe-ileke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge." ²⁰ Kele, arrantherre kwenhe arratyete itirreme. Kele awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe Jew areye ipmentyele iweke itne Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwerenge anyentelhe-ilemele arrantherre-arle arratyete itelarekenge. Kele tnakelhetyalaye; atere-irrerirraye Ngkarte kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme. ²¹ Kele ipmentye-arle Jew areye-arle walye yanhe-arteke nhenge arne yanheke-arleke re-arrpe lyapeke. Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe atwetye-kwenye. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re kwenhe itnenhe akeke-arteke imerte itnenhe iwemele itne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe-inpe aketyenhe imerte iwemele nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe anekenge Renhe. ²² Nhenhe itelaraye: Ngkarte kwenhe arrpenheme mwantye-mwantye-ileme, arrpenhe areyeke re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irremele. Re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irreme Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe awetyakenhe ipmentyele iwemele anteme. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere-ketyenge impelheke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe aketyenhe-anteye imerte iwemele.

²³ Nhenge Jew areye apeke utepe-irremele Ngkarte renhe awethe arratyete itelaremele Re itnenhe akngirtname-arle, arrekwele-arle anekele-arteke Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re itnenhe anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhe awethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrekwele-arle arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe walye arneke-arleke areye-arteke pwetyele aneke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete itelareke-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngeke arne mwerre yanheke-arleke kartene-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, Jew areye Ngkartele-arteke artweye atyene areyeke-amparre, itne kwenhe walye areye-arteke aneme nhenge arne mwerrenge lyapeke-arteke nhenge kartene kwenenge. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arne mwerre nhengeke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Urreke apeke, Jew areyele apeke

Ngkarte awethe arratyte itelaretyenhe, Re anteme itnenhe iparrpele anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhenge Ikwere-artweye areyenge.

Ngkarte te tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme

²⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele Jew areye akwetethe ipmentye iwemeke-athene. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke itirreme-ketye imerte akwele tnakelhentye-arle anemele, the arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe arratyte-ileme Ngkarte-arle anyelkngge-anyelkngge-arle atnyeneke. Urreke Jew areye kwenhe Ikwere-werne utepe-irreme Renhe awetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe akarelherle-aneme nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Nhenge yanhe areye Rarle akngakeke Renhe arratyte itelarerrirrekenge-iperre, kele Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe ampetyele Ngkarte-werne-anteye apetye-alpetyenhe. ²⁶ Ngkarte Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe nhenge, itetheke mpwaremele-arle apmere Zion arritnye-ngentyele apetyenhe.

Re tyerrtye Jacob-kenhe areye utepelhe-iletienhe, itne arne akurne impetyeke, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnetyeke.

²⁷ Arrwekele Ngkarte itnenhe alakenhe alhileke,

‘Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyeke

The arne akurne areye itnekenge urrparetyenhe.’” *Isaiah 59:20-21, 27:9.*

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele-arle Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte ipmentye iweke-iperre Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele, itne anetyarte nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe Jew areye kwenhe akwete akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye aneme, Re itneke akwete ahentye-anerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arlke. ²⁹ Ngkarte kwenhe arne mwerre areye inirtnetyakenhe nhenge Rarle anthekeke. Re tyerrtye areyeke alkngwirretyakenhe Rarle nhenge akngakekeke.

³⁰ Arrekele aneke arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte ipmentye-iweke. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Israel-arenye areyele-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwerlenghe. ³¹ Ye, Jew areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete ikerlte anthurre irreme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Kenhe urreke, Ngkarte awethe-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe itneke antangketyenhe imerte Ikwerenge anyentelhe-ilemele. ³² Tyerrtye ingkirreke, Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlke, Jew areyele-arlke Ngkarte ayene-ileme, Ikwere ikerlte anthurre irremele. Nhenge ikerlte-ikerlte anentye akngerre itne jail-ke ayernekarle-arteke. Kele Ngkarte itnenhe yanhe-arteke ipmentye-arle alhetyeke impeke nhenge urreke Re itnenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletienhenge imerte ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaremele.

Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte utyerneme tnakerlte-anetyeke

³³ Anwerne Ngkarte tnakeye Re kwenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre aneme. Re-ante ware kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme akwetethe arratyte itirrerle-aneme. Anwerne kwenhe uyarne itelareme arne ingkirreke nhenge Rarle itirremele mpwareke. ³⁴ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

- “Angwenhe-ame akaltye aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme?
 Arrangkwe, arrpenhele kwenhe uyarne itelareme.
 Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte nhenge akaltyele-antheme arne areye arratye
 mpwaretyeke?
 Arrangkwe akwete, anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke akutne aneme.”
Isaiah 40:13.
- ³⁵ “Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe antheke nhenge
 Rarle anthirtnyehenge?
 Arrangkwe, Re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne areye antheme,
 ampetyele ahentye-anintye-alpentye akngerre kwenye anwerne-
 ngentyele.” *Job 41:11.*
- ³⁶ Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke, arne in-
 gkirreke Ikwerenge-ntyetele arrateme. Re arne ingkirreke Utnenge Ik-
 werenhele arratye akwete atnyenerle-aneme itne apeke renhe ampetyele
 tnakirtnyehenge-anteye. Kele anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakerlte-
 aneye. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme.

12

Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke-aye

¹ Yanhenge anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre
 aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme, alakenhe ik-
 werenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme Ngkarteke
 anthelhetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte awetyeke Re arrenhanther-
 renhe ilerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre
 kwenhe aywerrkele mpwaretyeke anteme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe
 aremele imerte akangkentye anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe mp-
 waremele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte utnengele tnakemele Renhe
 iwerre arratyele apenteme. ² Kele angwaretyale yanhe areye-arle arne
 ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye-ante itirrerlte-anemeke. Ngkartele anteme
 itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akngarte-iweme nhenge arrantherre-arle Ik-
 were arratye itirretyehenge. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre
 Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe irretyeke Rarle
 ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe mwerre akngerre-arle. Nhenge Re aremele,
 akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

³ The itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke.
 Re ayenge akngakeke Utnenge Ikwerenhe anthemele nhenge angkentye
 mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
 ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme. Renhe arratye
 itelareke-arle iperre itirretyale arrantherre-arle impene anthurre akwele
 aneme. Arrantherre arratye itirrewarraye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhanther-
 renhe ingkirreke Utnenge Ikwerenhe antherlenghe, arrantherre Ikwere
 arratye warrke-irretyeke. ⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anyente-irreme tyerrtye
 anyente-arteke, Ngkarteke arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyeke. An-
 werne tyerrtye anyente-arteke, ingkirreke Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Ar-
 rantherre itelareme, iltyele nhenge anpetyeke, ingkele untherle-anetyeke
 alheme, alkngele aretyeke, irlpele awetyeke. Anwerne ingkirrekele
 arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, anyente-arteke warrke-irremele. ⁵ Kele,
 alakenhe-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye. Anwerne ingkirreke Christ-enge
 anyente-irreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke, kenhe anwerne akenhe anwerne
 arrpe-anenhele warrke arrpenhe mpwareme.

⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele antheke arne tyeperre anthurre nhenge ikwere mpwaretyeke Re anwernenhe Utnenge Ikw-erenhe antheke arne atyeperre yanhe mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kele kwenhe arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge Rarle ngenhe ileme akwete anthurre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apetyeke. ⁷ Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke anteme. Nhenge Re apeke Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke akaltylele-anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe akaltylele-anthetyeke-anteme. ⁸ Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikw-erenhe antheke arrpenhe areye atnerre-ilettyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe mwantye-mwantyele antherle-anetyeke anteme. Re apeke Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areyete alartetye anetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke itneke mwerre anetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke anteme.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyete ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arratyete anetyeke

⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye areyete ahentye anetyeke. Urrtyirremele ilettyalaye, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileme-tetye. Akurne ingkirrekenge impellhaye, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-anaye. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerrettyeke anaye arrantherre ingkirreke-arle kwenhe Christ-kenhe anemenge. Akengentye angkerrettyale anaye, mwerrentye ware angkerremele anaye, arrpenhe areyete itirremele itne-arle ngkwengenge arntwarre-ulkere. ¹¹ Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irrettyeke apurrke-irrettyakenhe-arle. Ikwere ahentye anerlte-anaye nhenge akwetethe renhe iwerre arratyete apentemele. ¹² Akangkemele anaye arrantherre-arle itelaremunge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe apmere mwerre akngerre Ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe. Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlunge, arrpenhe areye apeke-arle arrekantherre ahele-irreme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atweme-arlike apeke, ahele-irrettyale anaye nhenge Ngkartele akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke nhenge ipmentye impetyale. ¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye anerlunge, renhe alpe-eme-ilaye renhe anthemele nhenge iwenhe-arle unte atnyeneme. Unte apeke ipenye aremele apmere-kwenye untherle-aperlunge renhe ikngwaye apmere ngkwinhe-werne akngirtnemele.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlunge iperre, ikwere ahele-irrettyale anaye Ngkartele ikwere apayuthneme-tetye, Re anteme ikwere mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkartele apayuthnetyale renhe arrilettyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhe areye akangkemele anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge apurte itnekenge akangkemele-anteye anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areye artnerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe itnekenge artnerremele anetyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele akangkemele anetyeke. Tnakelhetyale, itirremele arrantherre-arle akwele arrpenhe areyenge ilyernpenye-ulkere. Itirrettyale anaye nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.

¹⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenge, unte kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne ikwere mpwarirt-netyeke. Kele-anteye-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-tetye, nhenge arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele, kele itne itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle unte mwerre mpwarekenge, itne anteme akangkemele anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke arrkernerlte-aneme, itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Atyewe areye-aye! Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlenge, arninketyale, kele ipmentye imperle-alhaye nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe arriletyenhenge. Itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre-arle Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge, The anyentele kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe,
The-ante ware kwenhe renhe arriletyeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

²⁰ Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe nhenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye apeke-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe angayakwe anemele,
renhe merne anthetyeke.

Re apeke angkethakwe aneme,
renhe kwatye antywetyeke anthaye.

Unte apeke, nhenge ntertele ware-arteke renhe kwatye antywetyeke antheme, re-anteme itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheme apure imerte awelhemele.” *Proverbs 25:21-22.*

²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge. Kele arninketyale, mwerre mpwarirt-naye-tetye. Nhenge apure-arle-irreke-iperrele re-anteme ngkwenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

13

Alartetye arrekantherrenhe aywerrkele awetyeke

¹ Ye, Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme. Kenhe alartetye government-kenhe areye alartetye aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrernekenge. Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlenge, nhenge ingkirrekele kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkekenge. ² Kele nhenge arrpenheme alartetyeke ayene-ilelhemele, re kwenhe Ngkarteke ayene-ilelheme Rarle itnenhe arrernekenge-arle alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye anteme apeke alartetyeke ayene-ilelheme, ikwere-arrpe arlkarentye-irremele. ³ Yanhe kwenhe arratye-arle, nhenge yanhe areyele arne mwerre mpwareme-arle alartetye-ketye atere-irretyakenhele, kenhe yanhe areyele-ante-arle arne akurne areye mpwareme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alartetye areye-ketye atere-irretyakenhe anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anaye, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Arratye-arle, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, itne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Warrke itnekenhe aneme ngenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe unte apeke akenhe arne akurne nhenge mpwaremele unte kwenhe itne-ketye atere-irreme, alartetye yanhe areyele-arle kwenhe ngenhe atwetyenhenge unte-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Alartetye yanhe areye Ngkarteke warrke-irreme. Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyeke yerneke yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. ⁵ Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlenge arrantherre

kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke imerte mpwaremele itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe, Ngkarte arrekhantherre ahele-irreketye arrantherre-arle kele itelarerlenghe nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke.

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre government-eke apwerte ngkweltye tax antheme nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ileme iperre. Alartetye government-kenhe yanhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irreme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyentye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁷ Kele nhenge alartetye areyele tax ngkweltyeke apayuthnerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe iparrpe anthetyeke. Nhenge alartetye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke tax-eke apayuthnerlenghe renhe anthaye ayene-ilelhetyale. Itneke tyele angketyale, itnenhe aywerrkele aweme-tetye, itne kwenhe alartetye arrekhantherrenhe aneme. ⁸ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke re ngenhe apwerte ngkweltye ware antherlenghe, alkngrwiryetyale anaye nhenge renhe anthirtnetyeke.

Arntarnte-arerremele anerrirraye

Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe nhenge arntarnte-arerretyekenhe. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anerlte-anemenge arrantherre arratyente apenterlte-anetyenhenge angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ⁹ Angkentye nhenhe areye, arne yanhe areye nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ileke mpwaretyale, alakenhe kwenhe aneme, "Mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale anaye. Arrpenhe itethe-kwenyeke atwetyale anaye. Arne arrpenhe areye-kenhe anyelkngenge inetyale anaye. Nhenge unte apeke arne tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele renhe aretyalaye ikwerenheke ahentye anetyale." *Exodus 20:13-15,17.* Angkentye nhenhe areye, angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke nhenge Ngkarte angkeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anyente-irrerlenghe, anyente-arle alakenhe angkeme,

"Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke tyenye anetyeke, unte-arrpe tyenye aneme-arteke." *Leviticus 19:18.*

¹⁰ Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anemele, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, unte itnenhe piwetyakenhe itneke akurne irretyekenhe. Ye, unte apeke itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-arteke unte angkentye ingkirreke arratyente atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

Christ-arle ilengare apetye-ल्पetyenhe-akerte

¹¹ Kele arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye the arrekhantherre ileke-arteke, arlte-arle itwe-irrerlenghe nhenge Alartetye Jesus-arle apetyalpetyenhe re anwernenhe mwantyele akngirtnetyenhele. Arlte yanhe ikwerenge re apetyalperlenghe, rarle itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme anwerne renhe arratyente itelarekenge iperre. ¹² Nhenhe-arteke, ingwele uyerreke atheke-arteke, akethe-akethe-irreme anteme, aherlkintyeme, unte ankwenge-ntyale akarre-irremele. Yanhe-arteke, arlte nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenghe itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme. Anwerne kwenhe yanhe areye angwaretyale anetyeke ingwemertele anerlte-anemeke-arle areye, arrantherre itelareme yanhe areyele nhenge akwetethe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeke. Anwerne arne akurne areye impetyeke imerte akwetethe akarelhemele, artwe irraweye anthurre-arteke Satan-ketye ilpelhetyeke. ¹³ Arrpenhe areye nhenge ingwemertele anerlte-aneme kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetye-kwenye. Anwerne arratyente anetyeke-tetye alkngrwiryetyale-arlenghe arlte mpwepeke-arteke. Anwerne

kwenhe ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale, atwerrirremele anteme. Arpenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyle, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale aneye atwerretyenhenge anteme. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-arteke anetyeke, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Kenhe anwerne akurne mpwaretyeke ayene-ilelhetyeke, akurne ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, renhe impemele.

14

Tyete angketyale anaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke

¹ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele uyarne akwete itelareme nthakenhe arratyete anetyeke. Nhenhe areye kwenhe utnenge lterrke-kwenye aneme. Kele, nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye nhenhe-arteke arerlenghe, itneke ahele angkerretyale anaye, akutne akwele itnenhe aketyalaye. ² Yanhe areye utnenge lterrke-kwenye merne atherrke-ante ware arlkweme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme nhenge mwerre-arle akwele aneme merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke, kere-arlke arlkwetyeke, kere nhenge iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre. ³ Unte apeke merne atherrke-arlke kere-arlke arlkweme, kele atyewe Jesus-kenheke akengentye angketyale merne atherrke-ante warele arlkwerle-anemenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angketyale kere-arlke arlkwerlte-anemenge, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwelenhe akngakerlenghe, mpwelenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. ⁴ Mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene arrpenhe-kenheke ahele angketyeke! Alartetye ikwerenhele areke-arle-iperre, ikwere ahele angketyenhenge rarle apeke arne akurne mpwarekenghe nhenge renhe tnakemele rarle apeke arne mwerre mpwarekenghe. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurre Ikwerenhe areyeke alartetye. Re itneke mwerre angkeme itnenhe atnyenemele itne akwetethe arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme itirreme arlte anyente-arle kwenhe ameke-ameke anemenge, re nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme arlte arrpe-anenhe akwele rante-rante anemenge. Kele arrpenhe areye angwaretyale ware, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke itirretyeke-tetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhe areye itirreme-arle, arlte anyente-arle kwenhe arlte arrpenhenge atyeperre-ulkere, alakenhe itirremele itne-arle Alartetye Jesus tnaketyeke ahentye anemeke. Arrpenheme angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke areye, kere-arlke arlkwetyeke anthekenghe, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, kere arlkwetyakenhe areye-arle, itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrke-ante anthekenghe, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke.

⁷⁻⁸ Jesus Christ kwenhe aneme alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerneke anteme itirretyakenhe anwerneke-arrpe ware anemele. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilwetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne itethe akwete anetyeke. Alartetye Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe akwete atnyeneme, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke ikwere mpwarerlte-anetyeke. ⁹ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle itelarerlenghe Christ-arle ilweke-iperrele itethe-irriertneke akeme-irremele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, itethe areyeke-arlke ilweke-arle areyeke-arlke. ¹⁰ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheke akengentye angkeme rarle nthakenhe-irrerlenghe ikwerenheghe ularre? Kenhe

iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe ilperneme unte akwele ikwerenge tyeperre-ulkere aneme-arteke? Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngakelhe-iletienhe. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenge kwenhe ayenge arratye angkeme: Urreke, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Atyenge arrekwele kwene-irretyenhe, itne angketyenhe Ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye Anthurre.” *Isaiah 45:23.*

¹² Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte arne areye alakenhe-arteke mpwareme?” Re apeke anwerneke mwerre angkeme, ithwenge apeke.

Arlkarentye-irretyale anaye arrpenhe areyeke

¹³ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angketyale anetyeke Ngkarte anyente-arle ingkirrekeke itirrerlenghe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge. Kele-anteye-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreye, “The arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe tyelpelhe-iletieke re itnyetyeke anteme.” Anwerne ahentye anetyakenhe arrpenheke Ngkarte impelhetyeke apentemele iwenhenge-arle anwerne mpwaremenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ-enge apurte aneme, the itelareme merne arrpe-anenhe kere-arlke kwenhe mwerre arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme kere-arle akwele, iteke-arle ngkarte urrtyirrentye anthentye akngerre, arrwengelthe ikwere aneme, kele kere yanhe-arle ikwere arrwengelthele aneme anthurre. ¹⁵ Nhenge unte apeke kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe ikwerenge arrwekele, nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Unte apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re itnyetyeke anteme Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte ikwere akangkemele itirretyeke imerte kere yanhe arlkwetyale anetyeke ikwerenge alkngetherre, Christ-arle kwenhe ikwere-inpe ilwerlenghe. ¹⁶ Mwerre kwenhe arrekatherre itirretyeke kere yanhe-arle mwerre renhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre kere yanhe arlkweme, re kere arlkwetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye. Kele imerte arrpenhe areye Christ-eke akengentye angkemere arrantherre-arle kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe. Kele alakenhe irreketye, arrantherre kwenhe kere iteke-arle ngkarte urrtyirrentye anthentye akngerre arlkwetyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlke. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke-tetye nhenge Ngkarteke arratye anetyeke renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, mwerre anetyeke, arrpenhe areyenge atnerte mwerre anetyeke. Kele Utnenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe nthakenhe alakenhe akwetethe anetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe aremele Christ akwetethe apenterlte-anerlenghe iwerre arratye yanhe ikwerenge. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe arerlenghe itne-arle anwerneke akangkeme-anteyele.

¹⁹ Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre apurte anerlte-anetyeke. Anwerne akwetethe atnerre-ilerretyeke Christ apenterlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Akurne-iletiale anaye nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele arrekwele

mpwareke-arle yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe-arle arratyete itelarekeke nhenge ahele angkerremenge iwenhe-arle anwerne-arle arlkweme-akerte. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme merne ingkirreke-arlike kere-arlike mwerre arlkwetyeke aneme. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye Ngkartele-arle renhe-arlike akngakerlenge. ²¹ Ye, mwerre kwenhe aneme anwerne-arle kere arlkwetyakenhe aneme ngkwarle-arlike antywetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arlike atyewe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re-anteme itnyeketyenge. ²² Unte apeke, Ngkarte arratyete itelaremele, alakenhe itirraye, “Kere ingkirreke-arlike merne atherrke ingkirreke-arlike kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneme arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe unte apeke alakenhe itirremele ayeye nhenhe antekelhe-iletyle, unte-arrpe atnyenaye, nhenge Ngkartele-ante-arle itelareme ngkwenge-akerte aretyenhe. Unte apeke akwenpele arlkweme iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme, itirretyakenhe unte-arle akurne mpwarekeke, Rarle ngkwenge akangketyenhenge. ²³ Kenhe unte apeke nhenge itirrentye atherre alakenhe itirreme, “Atyenge apeke kwenhe mwerre aneme iwenhe arrpenheme arlkwetyeke. Arrangkwe apeke, the apeke impetyeke.” Kele imerte unte apeke renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Ngkarte anteme ngkwenge atnerte akurne anthurre awelheme unte-arle iwerre atherreke itirremenge, unte akenhe kele arlkwewe anteme. Unte iwenhe apeke mpwareme unte-arle itelareme akurne, unte anteme Ngkarteke akurne mpwareme.

15

Unte arrpenhe areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke unte-arrpe mpwarehetyale

¹⁻² Anwerne apeke Christ arrule akngerre-arle apenterlte-aneke nhenge anwerne anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyle nhenge uyarne-arle itelarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itneke akengentye angketyale anaye. Anwerne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele itne akangkemele anetyeke itne-arle akwete akaltye-irrerlengge. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale anetyeke anwerne akangketyeke. Anwerne apeke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwareme, anwerne imerte itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwetethe iwerre arratyete apentetyeke. ³ Christ-ele perre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe re akangkemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe mpwaretyarte iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge Ngkarteke akangkentye akngerre anetyeke, re irlpe-artepele awetyarte nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akengentye angketyartenge. Itelareme, nhenge iwenhe apeke arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre-arle alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Akngeye, arrpenhe areye Ngkwenge akengentye angkeme nhenge itemele, atyenge-inpe akengentye angkemele.” *Psalms* 69:9.

⁴ Nhenge angkentye Bible-ke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme. Nhenge itnenhe read-eme-ilekengge kwenhe anwerne anteme kwenele atnerre-irretyenhenge itirremele anteme, “Ngkartele apele anwerne mwerre akwete arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, Re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhileke-arle.” ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe anwerne atnerre-ileme anwerne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. The anteme Renhe arrekatherre apayuthneme nhenge Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke akaltyele-antherle-anetyenhenge.

Arrantherre anteme apurte-irretyenhenge nhenge itirrentye anyente-akerte, mwerre nhenge anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge nhenge arrantherre Christ apenterlte-anemenge. ⁶ Kele arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre, nhenge ahentye anyente-artekele, Ngkarte tnaketyeke, Akngeye apele Alartetye anwerne-kenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte Jew areyeye-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-arlke

⁷ Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe atyewe akeke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe ikweringe apurtelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele aketyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye atyewe arrekhantherrenhe-anteye itnekenge apurte-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. ⁸ Christ kwenhe Jew anwerneke warrke-irretyeke apetyeke ante nhenge anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Rarle alhileke-iperrele arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeye nhenge Christ-arle yernetyenhe-akerte. ⁹ Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-inpe warrke-irretyeke itne-inpe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge-anteye renhe-arle tnakerlte-anemeke alakenhe nhenhe-arteke, “Unte kwenhe arratyete mwerre akngerre aneme.” Kenhe Bible-nge akenhe nhenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anemele kwenhe the Ngenhe tnakerle-anetyenhe.

Ayenge Ngkwenge alyelherle-anetyenhe Ngenhe tnaketyeke.” *Psalms 18:49.*

¹⁰ Bible-nge alakenhe-anteye angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyeye, “Apetyewarraye tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke, Jew areyenge-arle, nhenge akangkemele anerrirraye.” *Deuteronomy 32:43.*

¹¹ Ante awethe-anteye re alakenhe angkeme, “Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye, Ngkarte tnakerlte-anaye! Alyelhentye alyelhewarraye Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle.” *Psalms 117:1.*

¹² Angkentye arrpenhe nhenge artwe Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, “Artwe anyente kwenhe Jesse-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyele arratetyenhe. Re Jew anetyakenhe areyeye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele alartetye anetyenhe.

Kele itne renhe arratyete itelaretyenhe anthurre, Rarle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge itnenhe akwetethe atnyenemele.” *Isaiah 11:10.*

¹³ Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere atnerrele akarelheme Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke mpwaretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-iletetyeke arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarekenge. Arrantherre anteme atnerre anthurre anteme awelhemele, akangkemele akarelhemele arne ingkirrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle mpwaretyeke Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arnterre atnyenerlenghe.

Angkentye Paul-kenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, the kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle arratyete aneme, arrpenhe areyeye-arlke mwerre anerlte-anemeke.

Arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke iwerre Ikwereheke-akerte-arlike. Arrantherre akwele arraty akaltyele-antherreme. ¹⁵ Kenhe utnenge atnerrele the angkentye arrpenhe areye intelhe-ileke arrantherre alknwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge nhenge ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirrerle-anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke Re ayenge warrke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyeke antheke. ¹⁶ Re ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kele lyete anteme the ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele ilerle-apeme Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne utepe-irretyeke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re-anteme itnenhe atnyentyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele itnenhe arraty-ilerlengge Ikwerege ularre. Kele anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre nhenge warrke nhenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke Jesus Christ-arle atyengenge apurte anemenge. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetyakenhe nhenge warrke nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaremeke. The kwenhe Ngkarte tnakeme Christ-ele-arle warrke nhenhe mpwarerlengge atyengele-arlengge. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akngarte-iweke nhenge itne Ngkarte aywerrkele awetyeke ante mpwaremele Rarle ileke. Utnenge Akngerrele ayenge arratyentye akaltyele-antheke nthakenhe arne mwerre akngerre ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aremele itne anteme Ngkarte arraty itelaretyenhenge. Ye, ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhenge Jerusalem-engentyele Illyricum-werne-atheke. ²⁰ Nhenge arrule anthurrenge kwenhe the iletyeke ahentye-aneke yanhe areye nhenge angkentye Jesus-kenheke akutne-arle anemenge, itne kwenhe renhe awetyakenhe anekenge. Ayenge alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe angkentye nhenge ilerle-apemele nhenge apmere ikwerele nthenhele-arle nhenge ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele kele ileke-arle. ²¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele kwenhe Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe nhenge arrekwele angkentye Ikwere-akerte awetyakenhe anerrirreke,
itne kwenhe awetyenhe.

Ye, ikwere akutnele aneke-arle-iperre itne-arle kwenhe awetyenhe
Ngkartele anteme irlpe itnekenhe altywere-iletienhe nhenge itne
itelaremele renhe awetyenhenge.” *Isaiah 52:15.*

Paul-arle angkeme Rome-werne alhetyeke-akerte

²² Ye, ayenge kwenhe untherle-apetyame angkentye nhenge ilerle-apetyemele tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Ikwere-akerte-arle akutne anemenge ante ayenge uyarne anthurre alheme arrantherre ingkirrekenge anyente-irretyeke. ²³ Lyete ulkere, nhenge arlengge-arlentyele warrke-irreke-arle iperre, the warrke nhenge renhe uyerrelhe-ileke apmere nhenhe areyenge. Lyete anteme kele ayenge arrulengge arrpenhenge anteme arrekantherre-werne alheme ayenge-arle kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-anemeke, year arrpe-anenhele, nhenge arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke-akerte. ²⁴ Lyete anteme ayenge Spain-werne alhetyenhele ante yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele ayenge apmere Rome-ke-amparre arratetye-alhetyenhe ante ayenge arrekantherrenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge yanhe ikwerele anemele ayenge arrekantherrenhenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre anteme apeke ayenge iwenhe

apeke renhe anthetyenhenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele ayenge anpere-irrenhetyeke Spain-werne.

²⁵ Arrekwele kwenhe ayenge Jerusalem-werne atheke alhetyeke aneke, the kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngeme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere yanhenge itnenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁶ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ar-eye kwenhe anyente-irreme apmere Macedonia-nge, Achaia-nge. Itne-arrpe itirreke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke apurthe-ilemele, the renhe akngetyeke anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge-arle anemeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe arneke arrangkwe aneme, arrangkwe anthurre atnyenemele, akunye-apenhe areye angayakwe anthurre aneme. ²⁷ Itne-arrpe ware kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye apurthe-ilemele inetyeke nhenge alhengkeye areyeke anthetyeke yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. Kele mwerre itne itnenhe anthirtnetyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte-arle kwenhe arrwekele arrateke Jew areye-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-ele anerlte-aneme areyenge-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itne anteme renhe arratyte itelaremele akangkemele aneke. ²⁸ Kele lyete anteme the apwerte ngkweltye nhenhe Jerusalem-werne akngeme itneke anthekarle-iperrele ayenge anteme apmere Spain-werne alhetyenhe the anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe anpere-irrenhemele. ²⁹ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge anyente-irretye-alhemele kele Christ-ele kwenhe anwer-nenhe ingkirreke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle akwete atnyeneme.

³⁰ Atyewe areyaye, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke apayuth-neme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarteke atyenge arn-terre angketyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye anwerne ingkirreke-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anemenge, anwerne arntarnte-arerreme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernekenge-arleke. ³¹ Kele Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge akayake-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ayenge apmere nhenge Judea-werne alherlengge, Judea-arenye areye Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe areye-arle atyenge arlkarentye-irreketye. Ngkarte apayuthneme-anteye, nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke, nhenge itne akangkemele anetyeke apwerte ngkweltye inemele the kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke akngeme. ³² Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge ayenge apetyetyenhenge akangkemele anthurre arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyenhenge nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke-artekele. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte-irremele kele anwerne ingkirreke atnerre-ilerretyenhenge. ³³ Ngkartele anteme, nhenge utnenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre atnyeneme-arle, arrekantherre ingkir-rekenge anerle-anetyeke. Ye, kele mwerre-arle.

16

Paul-arle itneke ilelheke nhenge rarle akwetethe itneke itirrerle-anemele

¹ Ye, atyewe anwerne-kenhe arelhe nhenge Phoebe arritnye, re kwenhe arrekantherre-werne-atheke arnekarnare alheme. Re kwenhe akwetethe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere yanhe Cenchreae-le. ² Nhenge re apetyerlengge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkemele antangketyeke renhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aremele rarle kwenhe atyewe alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anerlengge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe mpwarerlte-aneme akangkentye anthur-rele. Nhenge re apeke-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme

kele renhe alpe-eme-ilaye nhenge ikwere anthemele rarle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwetethe alpe-eme-ilekenge ayenge-arlke.

³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye nhenge Priscilla arritnye aremele artwe Aquila-arlke renhe-atherrenhe ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Ratherre atyengenge apurte mpwarerle-annerreke Jesus Christ-eke. ⁴ Arrekwele kwenhe ratherre ayenge irrpelthele ameke-aretyarte nhenge irrerlkngwe inteketye, ratherre apeke-arle ilwetyeke-anteye-arle anetyeke aneke. The kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakemele nhenge yanhe atherreke. Jew anetyakenhe atningke, nhenge Ngkartekenhe atyewe areye-arle-irreke nhenge anyente-irreme-arle apmere arpenhe areyenge, itne-arlke kwenhe atnerte akangkeme-anteye ikwere-atherreke. ⁵ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye ilaye nhenge apurte-irremele areye-arle Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe uthenenge apmerele, ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye aneme.

Atyewe mwerre akngerre atyinhe Epaenetus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Urreke arrpenhe Asia-arenye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge, re renhe arratyte itelareke.

⁶ Mary-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle arelhe yanhele-arle kwenhe arrekantherre warrke arnterre mpwarekenge.

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe yanhe atherre ilaye, Andronicus uthene Junia uthene, nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Ratherre Jew atherre ayenge-arteke, ratherre kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneke jail-nge. Tyerrtye atningke kwenhe ikwere-atherre akaltye aneme nhenge renhe-atherrenhe Ngkartele-arle yernekenge ratherre nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Ratherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-annerreke. Ratherreke-amparre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-annerreke atyengenge arrekwele.

⁸ Artwe nhenge ilaye Ampliatus arritnye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyewe anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke.

⁹ Urbanus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re anwernekenge apurte warrke-irretyarte Jesus Christ-eke.

Stachys alakenhe-anteye ilaye nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre atyinhe-anteye aneme.

¹⁰ Apelles-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye. Artwe yanhe kwenhe akwetethe Christ iwerre arratytele apenterle-aneme.

Artwe nhenge Aristobulus ilaye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-anemele.

¹¹ Atyenge-artweye Herodion-arlke ilaye, re-inpe kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye.

Ayenge-arle Narcissus-eke itirreme, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areyekenarlke rarle ikwere-artweye arrpenheme-arle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-anteye aneme. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke-arlke itirrerle-aneme-anteye.

¹² Tryphaena uthene Tryphosa uthene ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Arelhe yanhe atherre kwenhe akwetethe arnterre warrke-irrerle-annerreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

Arelhe nhenge Persis ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe arratyte atyewe mwerre anthurre aneme re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

¹³ Rufus ileme-anteye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme akwetethe Jesus iwerre arratyeye apenterle-aneme. Meye ikwerenhe ilaye alakenhe renhe-anteye re kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-arerlenge meyele-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas-arlike ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye, atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itnekenge apurte-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye ilaye Philologus-eke, Julia-ke, Nereus uthene yaye ikwerenhe utheneke, Olympas-eke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge apurte-arle-irreke itnekenge. Itnenhe ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme anteye.

¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe aremele ikwere akangkemele anaye, Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletynhenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge kwenhe arrekantherre itirrerlte-aneme arrekantherre akangkemele aneme.

Paul-elarle pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme rarle intelhe-ilemele

¹⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe ileme: irrirnke-irraye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, akengentye-arle angkeme, nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme akwele, arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle kwenhe arratyeye mw-erre apentewarrerlenge ante itne arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apale akaltyele-anthetyeke arrkernemele, arrenhantherrenhe tyelpelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle Jesus apentemenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe lterrke alkngarre-ileme itneke-ketye akngakelhe-ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke Jesus Alartetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Nhenge itne-arrpe itirrentye aneme-tetye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme itne-arle ahentye anemeke ware. Angkemele imerte nhenge itne mwerre akwele, itne kwenhe akutne areyeke urrtiyirre-warreme, itne urrttye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. ¹⁹ Ingkerrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aywerrkele awerrirremenge ante mpwaretyeke re ilemeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwetethe mwantyele awetyeke, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke, akurne areyeke akutne akwete anerlte-anaye. ²⁰ Kele Ngkartele anteme-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-arle atnerre mwerre atnyeneme, kele anthurre Re arrentye Satan arterte-ilemele ingke arrekantherrenhe kwenele re arrenhantherrenhe uyarne anthurre akurne-ilemunge. The Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

²¹ Artwe nhenge Timothy kwenhe atyengenge apurte warrke-irreme. Re-arlike, artwe Jew nhenge areye-arlike Lucius, Jason, Sosipater uthene arrekantherre akangkeme itirremele.

²² Ayenge Tertius, tharle pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, Paul angkemenge. Ayenge, nhenge atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme, arrekantherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anteyeke.

²³⁻²⁴ Artwe nhenge Gaius-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ikwerenhele anerle-aneme. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningke kwenhe anyente-irretyeke apetyemele nhenhele. Erastus-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle

arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere nhenheke. Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Quartus re-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. *

Pipe nhenhe-arle uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, Paul-ele Ngkarte tnakemele

²⁵ Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakerlte-anetyeke, Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyeh anthurre lterrke atnyenerlenghe nhenge akwetethe Jesus Christ iwerre arratyeh apenterlte-anetyehenge apurrkearlke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte alakenhe angkerle-aneme, angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ilerle-anemele. Arrule anthurre-ngentyeh Ngkarteh kwenhe angkentye nhenhe akwetethe alengkiwentyeh atnyenyeharte. ²⁶ Kenhe yanhe areyeh akenhe angkentyeh Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeh renhe intelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyeh akenhe, Ngkarteh anteh renhe arratelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle iteh akwete-anteh aneme. Anwerne mpwaremeh iwenhe-arle Ngkarteh anwerne mpwaretyeh uterneke, anwerne angkentyeh nhenhe ilerlte-apemeh tyer-tyeh ingkirrekeh apmere arrpe-anenhele, itne awetyehenge aywerrkeh mpwaremele Re ilemenge. ²⁷ Yeh, anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte-anteh ware tnakerlte-aneh Rarleh anyenteh kwenhe arneh ingkirrekeh akaltyeh anerlenghe. Yeh, anwerne akwetethe Akngyeh utyernemele tnakewarreyeh Jesus Christ-eh-arle anwernenhe atnyenerlenghe.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

* **16:23-24** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 24 intelhe-ileke, urrekeh anteh renhe apurteh-ilemeh nhenhe angkentyeh Paul-kenhe-ngeh alakenhe: *The Jesus Christ Alartetyeh anwerne-keneh apayuthnemeh arrenhantherrenhew mwantehyeh arntarnteh-aretyeh. Yeh, yanhe kwenhew mwerre-arleh.*

1 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe arrekwenye aneme Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke Corinth-arenye areyeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe atyenge-ngentyele, Paul-enge, the arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme apmere yanhe Corinth-elarle anepanemeke. Yerneke-arle angkentye-akerte ayenge aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge yerneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakerlenge angkentye ikwerenhe tyerrtye atningkeke ilettyeke. Kele atyewenhenge ilerne, artwe Sosthenes ilerne, Jesus apententye akngerre atherre. Ilerne pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre yerneme.

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arpenhe areye-ngentyele ar-rantherre Jesus-nge anyente-irreke ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe anteyenge Ngkartele tyerrtye areye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyenge akngakeke ikwere atyewe-irreke itne-arle nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte awekenge itne itirrewarremele ayeye renhe arratyene anenlengen renhe apentewarreke. Itne Jesus Christ tnakewarreme Alartetye ularre-atheke, alakenhe ikwengen arratyele re anemenge Alartetye itnekenhe, anwernekenhe-arlke.

³ Alakenhe ikwengen anteme anwerne Ngkarte Akngeye-arle anwernekenheke akwetethe angkeme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke-arlke nhenge ratherre-arle arrekhantherrenhe mwerre anetyeke arrantherre anteme nterte anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkartele akangkemele angkeme

⁴ Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilekenge Jesus Christ-nge rarle mpwareke arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekhantherre, arrantherre-arle nhenge Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. ⁵ Ngkartele arne arpe-anenhe anteme akangkemele antheme arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke arrantherre-arle Christ-enge apurte anemenge. Kele, arrantherre mwantyele itelarerrirretyenhenge Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemeke, arrantherre imerte angkentye ikwere-akerte atnerrele arratyene ilettyenhenge. ⁶ Alakenhenge Ngkartele arrekhantherre angkentye yanhe renhe imerneme anwerne-arle arrekhantherre ilekenge Christ-akerte arratyene aneme.

⁷ Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne areye anthurre antheke arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke the itelareme arrantherre-arle atheke-irreme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke anwernekenhe arrantherre-arle itelareme rarle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge. ⁸ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe renhe arratyene akwete apentetyenhenge rarle nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne arlte rarle apetyalpetyeken-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwengen anteme arlte ikwengen nhenge re apetyerlenge arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme, apeke urrernemele arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. ⁹ Arratyene apelaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe lterrke atnyenetyenhe alakenhenge anteme rarle nhenge mpwaretyeke-arle alhileke, re akenhe alhileke-arle-iperre re akwetethenhe mpwarerle-anetyenhe iwenhe re

apeke re angkemele-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke alere ikweren-henge anyentelhe-ilemele, nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyenge, arran-therre akangkentye ikwerenge anerrirretyeke, apurte akwete ikwerenge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apayuthneme, ayenelhe-ilettyeke itne-arrpe akngakelhentye akngerre

¹⁰ Kele anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre awerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerneke-artweyele-arle ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte angketyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuth-neme arrantherre nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Ahele angkerretyale an-errirraye arrpenhenge ipeltye-irremele anaye. Arrpenhe-ngentyele akalke-irretyale, kele arrpenheke anyente-irreraye angkerremele nhenge arran-therre angkentye anyente akwete itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye-arle arelthe Chloe-ke-artweyele-arle atyenge arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwele arrantherre-arrpe ahele-ahele akerreme. ¹² Itne atyenge ileke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme-arle akwele angkemenge, “The apenteme arne areye Paul-elarle nhenge akaltyele-anthemenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlenge, “The Apollos apenteme.” Arrpenhe angkeme, “The Peter apenteme.” Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkeme, “The Christ apenteme.”

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apurte areye akalkelhe-ileme alakenhe, nhenge alakenhe-arteke anteme aneme arrantherre-arle Christ ngkweltye-ileke-arteke akalkelhe-ilemunge. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arne arntarlk-wenge ilwetyakenhele aneke, re-ante kwenhe arrekantherre ilweke, ar-renhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlenge, arrangkwe. ¹⁴ The kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilettyeke, Crispus uthene Gaius uthene. Ayenge akangkentye aneme tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe anekenge. ¹⁵ The apeke-arle atningke arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele arlkngeke arrantherre apeke atyenge-akerte alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Paul-ele ayenge kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ileke the anteme renhe ware anteme apenteme rarle akaltyele-antheme renhe.” Yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe.

¹⁶ Ayekaye, akarelhaye, the itelareme tharle nhenge kwatyele arlkngeke Stephanas tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere ikwerenhele-arle aneme areye-arlke. The akenhe itelaretyakenhele tharle tyerrtye awethe kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe ayenge akangkeme tharle tyerrtye atningke kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke urrpetye ware-arle, Christ-ele-arle ayenge tyerrtye kwatyele arlkngerle-anetyeke yernetyakenhenge, nhenge angkentye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke ware. Rarle ayenge yernetyakenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irrpelthele ilerle-apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye-arle ware itirremele ileke. Alakenhe renhe apeke the mpwareke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyte itelareme ayenge-arle irrpelthe angkemenge. Itne anteme itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme Christ arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwekeke, angkentye nhenhe arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awemele ayeye nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkwele-arlenge ilweke, arrpenheme itirreme nhenge ayeye nhenhe akurne aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe itirremele

aneme itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe ngangkerele itethe atnyenetyeke anwerne-arle angkentye arratyte itelaremenge, Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte arne arntarlkweke-arleke, itethe-irritnemele. ¹⁹ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arle. Re alakenhe angkeke:

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne-arle akwele akaltye anthurre aneme.

Kenhe tharle akenhe imernetyenhe nhenge itne-arle akaltye anetyakenhe anemeke, itne-arle akweke ware-arle akaltye aneme.

The arrekatherre imernetyenhe, ayenge anyente-ante akaltye anthurre aneme.”

Isaiah 29:14.

²⁰ Anwerne tnakewarremele anetyale artwe yanhe areye-akerte-arle akaltye anthurre itirreke akwele, artwe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arle akwele ilyernpenye atywerenge Jew areye-kenheke, arrpenhe areye angkentye akngerre angkerremele utepe-utepe-irreme nhenge itnarle akaperte altywere aneme-arteke akwele. Anwerne itnenhe awetyale anetyeke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe aremenge re angkeme itne-arle akutne. ²¹ Tyerrtye angwenhe-akweyele-arle itelareme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke, uyarne akaltye-irreme nhenge Ngkarteke. Itnarle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte akaltye-irreme ware ayeye awemele warele nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke nhenge akurne mpwarerlunge itnarle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele awemele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelareme Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwareme.

²² Jew arrpenheme alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerneke imernaye nhenge arrantherre-arle ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme anwerne imerte itelaretyenhenge ayeye arrekatherrenhe renhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlunge, “Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye iwenhe apeke re ilyernpenye angkemeke, yanhengentyele anteme anwerne arratyte itelaretyenhenge.” ²³ Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhele, anwerne-arle Jesus-akerte ware ileme rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge akurne ingkirreke urparetyeke tyerrtye areyele mpwarekenge-arle. Kenhe Jew arrpenheme akenhe irrirnkelheme nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe renhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirreme, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyte akwele anetyakenhele, nhenge warele akwele mpwareke-arle nhenge akurne apeke,” itne ikerlte akngerre aneme itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁴ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akngakeke-arle ikwerenhe-arrpe anetyeke. Arrpenheme Jew areye aneme, arrpenheme Greek areye. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelaremele ayeye Christ-akerte, Ngkartele ngangkere-akertele itnenhe itetheke mpwareme. Itne itelareme anteye nhenge Christ-arle itneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhenhele imerneme nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilyernpenye anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe itirrewarrerlunge ayeye nhenhe renhe-arle anwerne ileme Christ-akerte arne arntarlkwele-arle ilweme-akerte ayeye arerte-arerte akwele. Kenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle itirrentye tyerrtye areye-kenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkwele-arlunge ilweke Ngkartele renhe ngangkerele akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme nhenhe-ngentyele Ngkarte arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme, re tyerrtye areyenge akaperte altywere anthurre-ulkere.

²⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, itelarerrirraye nhenge arrantherre-arle anetyarte-arteke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ apentetyeke, arrantherre akutne anekenge, re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anerlte-anetyeke. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke nhenge tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akwele akaltye anthurre anekenge. Urrpetye ware-arle arrekantherrenge alartetye aneke. Urrpetyele ware artweyeke atnyeneke akngerre-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme Ngkartele ularele akngakeke tyerrtye areye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele itirremenge akutne aneke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye akaltye anthurre areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye apure awelhetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngaketyakenhe anekenge itnarle akaltye anthurre anekenge. Tyerrtye areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrewarreme, itneke-akerte akengentye angkemele, "Itne urreme-urreme areye, itne akunye areye." Kenhe nhenhe areye apele Ngkartele-arle akngakeke. ²⁸ Ngkartele akngakeke tyerrtye itneke-artweye-arle akngerre anetyakenhele. Re tyerrtye nhenge areye akngakeke arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye itirreme arerte-arerte tyerrtye akurne areye anemenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke imernetyenhenge nhenge arne yanhe areye iwenhe-akweye tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirremeke atyeperrele akwele anemeke kenhe akurnele aneme. Ngkarte akwenpele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke itnekenhe itirrentye Ikwerenhenge arrpenhe anthurre-anteyele aneme. ²⁹ Ngkartele aretyarte itnenhe tnakelherlenghe itneke-arrpe-akerte nhenge itne-arle akaltye-arteke aneke, re itneke ingkirrekeke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arerte-arerte areye akngakeke.

³⁰ Arrantherre-arle Christ Jesus-nge apurte aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge ware. Jesus-nge apurte-irreke iperrele re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhe renhe anwerne iwerre arratyete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe anwernenhe akalkelhe-ileke arratyete anetyeke nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Re akurne ingkirreke anwernenge arlknge anwerne ikwere arratyete anetyenhenge. ³¹ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, arrule itne-arle nhenhe-arteke renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilekenge: "Nhenge tyerrtye areye tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, itne tnakewarreme arne iwenheke apeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-akerte." *Jeremiah 9:24.*

2

Paul-ele ayeye anyente-ante ware akwete ileme

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, the atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-ngentyele ilettyeke atyenge akethelhe-ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge alengkiwentye anetyarte. Nhenge the ayeye nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle irrpelthe-irretyakenhele. Ayenge ilyernpenye-irretyakenhe aneke. ² Urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge alakenhe ayenge itirreke, "Ayenge kwenhe Jesus-akerte ware angketyeke, nhenge re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwele-arlenghe piwelhemele ilweke anwernenhe arne akurne-ketyenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The apele

ayeye arrpenhe iletakenhe.”³ Ayenge arrekhantherenge apmere Corinth-
ele anemele ayenge alyepe-alyepe anthurre tneke arrwemele ayenge-arle
atere-irrekenge.

⁴ Nhenge arrekhantherenge arrwekele-arle tnelele angkentye Ngkarte-
kenhe ilemele, ayenge tnakelhetyakenhe aneke, the arrenhantherrenhe
uternetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge itelaretyeke. Arrantherre-arle
nhenge itelarerrirreke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ngangkere akngerre ik-
werenhele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge. ⁵ Ayenge ahentye-
anetyakenhe aneke arrantherre angkentye nhenge itelarerrirretyeke
tharle arrekhantherre iletayame, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinheke
ahentye-aneke ilyernpenye angketyamenge. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-
aneme arrantherre angkentye renhe itelarerrirretyeke ngangkere Ngkarte-
kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge.

⁶ Kele the ayeye akngerre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-ante,
nhenge areyele renhe awerrirreke akaperte altywere-irremele. Ayeye
nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhele, arrentye-kenhe anetyak-
enhe. Kenhe arrentye areye lyeteke ware arne areye ahelhe nhenheke
pwathe aneme, itne lyete ware uyerretyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe angkentye
tharle ilemele akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle, arrantherre itelareme ay-
eye nhenge Ngkarte-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke arlenge-arlentye.
Nhenge urreke re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyehenge re itirretyame ayeye
nhenhe renhe imernetyeke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyen-
henge akangkemele mwerre anetyehenge. ⁸ Alartetye ahelhe nhenhe-
arenye areyele itelaretyakenhe aneke ayeye nhenhe ikwere nhenge itne
anteme Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye arne arntarkweke-arleke arlpare ar-
rerneke, alartetye mwerre yanhe renhe alkere-arenye. Nhenge itne apeke-
arle ayeye nhenhe renhe itelarerrirremere, itne apeke-arle irrerlkng
atwetyakenhele aneke. ⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke nhenge pweke Ngkarte-
kenhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme angkeme:

“Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye akwete-ante mpware-
tyeke anwerne-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Arne yanhe areye mwerre akngerre anthurre.

Ngkartele-arle mwerre anthurre mpwareke arrpenhe areyele arrekwe-
lenge mpwaretyakenhe.

Arrpenhe areyele arrekwenge aretyakenhe-arle, awetyakenhele
arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye-akerte.

Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele ware itneke itirremele mpwaretyeke.” *Isaiah*
64:4.

¹⁰ Kele lyete anteme anwerne itelareme arne nhenhe areye-akerte
Ngkartele-arle angkentye yanhe anwerneke imerneke Utmenge Mwerrele.
Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre re Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe, re arne ingkirreke
anthurre itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle itirreke-arteke. ¹¹ Unte-ante-
arle kwenhe akaltye aneme itirrentye ngkwinheke-arrpe-ante, utmenge
tyerrtye-kenhe ware kwenhe itelareme itirrentye ikwerenheke-arrpe.
Alakenhe-anteye anteme aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-ante itelareme
iwenhe-akweye itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke. ¹² Ngkartele Utmenge anwer-
nenhe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke itirrentye ikwerenhe. Anwerne-arle
akaltye-irretyakenhe aneke itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge itirremele-
anteye tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle itirreme-arteke. Re an-
wernenhe Utmenge ikwerenhe antheke nhenge anwernenhe arne mwerre-
akerte ilettyeke rarle nhenge akangkemele anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke.

¹³ Yanhe arratye anthurre aneme. Anwerne-arle anteme ileme arne nhenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arne yanhe areye renhe-ante ileme nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerne akaltyele-anthekeke-arle. Iwenhe renhe apeke anwerne awerlengge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe ilemeke yanhe renhe-arle anwerne angkeme. Anwerne-arle ilyernpenye-irremele angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemke, arrangkwe. Anwerne-arle angkentye Utmenge Akngerre-ngentyele arratye-arratye ileme arne areye Utmengele-arle anwerneke ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ware-arle nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arratye atnyeneme itelaretyehenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte mpwareke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke rarle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhe arne areye-akerte Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle imerneke tyerrtye areyeke. Itnarle itirreme arne yanhe areye akwele angkentye tyerrtye arerte areye-kenhe akwele.

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte kwene ikwerenge itelareme arne ingkirreke anthurre Utmengele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele nhenge Utmenge atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhele itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe Utmenge Mwerre renhe-arle atnyenemenge-akerte.

¹⁶ Iwenhe renhe-arle ayenge angkeke-arle aneme arratye anthurre alakenhenge Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pweke Ngkarte-kenheke: “Angwenhele apeke itelareme iwenhe-akweye Ngkarte apeke itirreme-akerte?”

Kenhe arrpenhele renhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe nthakenhe itirretyeke arne areye-akerte.”

Isaiah 40:13.

Kenhe anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Christ itirremeke anwerne-arle atnyenemenge Utmenge Akngerre kwene anwerne-kenhe-nge.

3

Tyerrtye areye apentetyalaye, Christ-ante ware apentewarraye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneke, ayenge arrekatherre angketyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkeme nhenge kele-arle Utmenge Mwerre atnyenem-akerte imernemele-arlike itnenhe iwerre arratyele anetyeke. Kele ayenge arrekatherre-ante ware angketyeke ahentye-aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke angkeme-arteke iwenhe-akweye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre arratye itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke akwete. ² Ikwerenge anteme the arrekatherre ayeye akngerre iletakenhe, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke akwete anekenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtyele werlatye anthetyarte antywetyeke kere kwenye. Lyete anteye arrantherre rante-rante akwete aneme uyarne itelareme ayeye akngerre nhenhe.

³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante akwete itirreme. Nhenhe arratye aneme arrekatherre-akerte alakenhenge arrantherre-arle alkngge uthnemenge arrpenhe areyeke, ahele-ahele akwete akerrrerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye renhe mpwarerlte-aneme nhenhele imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneme areye-arteke. ⁴ Tharle nhenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle angkemenge, “The apenteme Paul rarle akaltyele-anthemke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte.” Kenhe tyerrtye

arrpenhe areye akenhe angkeme, “The apenteme Apollos rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke-arle itirreme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areyeke-ante ware-arle.

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe anyente Jesus Christ-enge-ante ware anerrirretyeke, Apollos uthene atyengenge uthene kwenye. Ilerne tyerrtye arrantherre-arteke-anteye aneme, ilerne apurte Ngkarteke urrkapeme ayeye ikwerenhe ilemele, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenge Christ-akerte arratye anemenge. Kenhe Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe warrke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe antheke Ikwere urrkapemele mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Arrantherre nhenge itelarerrirretyehenge tharle arrwekele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Ikwere iperre anteme Apollos apetyeke re akwetethenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge awerrirremele lterrke anthurre anetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe arrekwele nhakwe apetyeme ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke annge areye ngkerneme anteme re, kenhe arrpenhele kwatyele anheme annge re akenhe lyaperlenge. Kenhe Ngkarteke-ante ware kwenhe annge nhenge areye lyapelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Nhenge angwenhele-arle apeke arrwekele ayeye ilemele rarle akngerre anetyakenhele ante arrpenhe angwenhe intertele-arle apetyeme akaltyele-anthetyeke rarle akngerre anteye anetyakenhele. Ngkarte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, Re anyentele ware kwenhe tyerrtye areye lterrke-ilettyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge atherre, nhenge anyentele annge ngkerneke, arrpenhele-arle kwatyele anheke, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreke nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre urrkaperle-anerreke-iperre mane inemele. Alakenhe anteme artwe arrwekele-arle apetyeke ayeye ilemele. Kele imerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle akaltyele-anthemele, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreme, nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre alartetye anyenteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁹ Alakenhe rarle, Apollos uthene ayenge uthene Ngkarteke apurte urrkaperle-anerretyeke. Arrantherre kartene Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke.

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke Ngkarteke-arle re-arrpe arteme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarteke-arle ayenge urrkapetyeke antheke arrwekele-arle arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. Arrantherre itelarerrirreme nhenge tyerrtyele warle artetyeke, artwe arrpenhele ahelhe impeltye mpwareme, apwerte athirnte arrernemele apmere tnyetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele anteme apmere arterlenge apwerte athirnteke. Alakenhe renhe ilerne urrkaperle-anerreke. Kenhe arrantherre akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte mwantyele awerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre ikwere arratye urrkapetyehenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe mwantyele itirreme nhenge re apmere arratye artetyehenge, alakenhe renhe. ¹¹ Alakenhe anteme, Jesus Christ apwerte athirnte-arteke. Kenhe apwerte athirnteke-ante anwerne apmere artetyeke, ayeye anyente-ante ware anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ilettyeke, ayeye nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte.

¹² Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaremele nhenge Ngkarteke-arle itneke anhekenge, itne tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke apmere mwerre-arle artekeke apwerte athirnteke arne lterrke-ngentyele nhenge arlenge-arlentye tnyetyehenge, apwerte mwerre-ngentyele apeke metal-ngentyele apeke. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele apeke warrke renhe

mwerre mpwaretyakenhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anthekege itne apeke urrtirrentye ayeye ileme-ketye, itnarle nhenge tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere awerrke-awerrke arteme arne-ngentyele apeke, arne walye-ngentyele apeke, arne aywerte-ngentyele apeke, urele anteme iparpe ampemele akurne-ileme. ¹³ Arlte ingkernenge anteme Ngkartele imernetyenhe mpwarentyentye ingkirreke anwerne mpwarekenge, warrke akurne-arle mpwarekeke, mwerre-arle mpwarekeke apeke. Warrke anwerne-arle mpwarekeke urele arrkernetyeke, akurne anwerne-arle mpwareke ure arlpmenyeye ampetyenhe. Kenhe urele ampetyakenhele anetyenhe mpwarentyentye mwerre akngerre anwerne-arle mpwareke, re tnetyenhe arlengge-arlentye anthurre. ¹⁴ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe apeke mpwarentyentye ikwerenhe arratyentye mwerre mpwareme, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerlengge re akangkemele angkeme tyerrtye nhenheke mpwarentyentye mwerre-arle mpwarekeke, re renhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhele mpwarentyentye mwerre ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerlengge, re ikwere angketyakenhe rarle mwerre mpwareke. Artwe yanhe renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre anthetyakenhele.

¹⁶ Ingkerreke nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre itelaretyeke arrantherre-arle nhenge apmere-arteke nthenhele-arle Ngkartele-arle anemenge. Kele, Utmenge Ngkartele-kenhe arrekatherre kwenenge-arle aneme. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle tyatyentye Ikwerenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Yewe, angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilerlengge, Ngkartele anteme alakenhe anteye renhe mpwareme. Tyatyentye Ngkartele-kenhe atyeperre anthurre, akngakeke-arle Ngkartele ikwere-arrpe, alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre aneme. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe.

¹⁸ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke-arle itirremenge alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneme yanhe areye-arteke angwenhe-akweye ahelhe-arenye areyeye-arteke areyeye ipmentye-iwaye. Irlpe artepele itnenhe awerrirraye angkentyentye Ngkartele-kenhe yanhe ware awemele anaye. Arrantherre-ante ware anteme akaperte altywere anthurre iwerre Ngkartele-kenhele. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itirreme itnarle akaperte altywere akwele aneme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke arerlengge, itnarle akaperte altywere anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme yanhele arratyentye anthurre anemeke yanhele-arle pweke Ngkartele-kenhele arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyerrtye ilelhemenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme itirremele iwenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele-arle itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe, itnarle apalele itirreme. Arne areye itnarle mpwaretyeke ahentyentye-aneme irretyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.’”

Job 5:13.

²⁰ Pipe nhenhenge-anteye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe awethe angkeme;

“Nhenge tyerrtye areye itirrewarreme itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere anemeke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhene aremele itirreme, ‘Arrangkwe itirrentye arrekatherrenhe akurne-arle.’” *Psalms 94:11.*

²¹ Tnakewarrentyentye akaltyentye-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente akwele-arle arrpenhenge ilyernpenye-ulkere anemeke arrantherre-arle akaltyentye-anthenhe anyente-ante apenterlte-anemenge arrpenhe kwenye. Alakenhe itirrentyentye anaye, Ngkartele-arle akaltyentye-anthenhe-anthenhe ingkirreke

arrenhantherrenhe anthekege. Arne ingkirreke anteme arrekatherrenhe. ²² Ngkartele ayenge yerneke the arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge iletayeke, Apollos-arlike, Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike-akerte. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe atningke antheke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme. Arrantherre nhenge ilwemele re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe. Lyete anthurre re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme, urreke re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe impetyakenhe-arle. Arratye kwenhe re arne mwerre akngerre anthurre arrenhantherrenhe antheke. ²³ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Christ-kenhe, Christ Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

4

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alartetye tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme

¹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme anwerne-arle pipe-arenye alartetye areye akwele anemeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle warrkene Christ-kenhe areye ware-arle. Arrantherre Apollos ilerne-akerteke itirretyeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle yerneke ayeye arratye iletayeke nhenge rarle imernetyakenhe tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke.

² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge alartetyele-arle tyerrtye warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke alartetye-arle itneke ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke.

³ Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge areme akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele iwemele warrke renhe tharle mpwareme. Atyeperre anetyakenhele-arle atyenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge nthakenhe itirretyeke. Ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele warrke atyinheke-arrpe, mwerre apeke akurne apeke aneme. ⁴ Kele the apeke-arle apale mpwareke apekaye! Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe akaltye aneme. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe, arrantherre kwenye apeke ayenge kwenye apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenye apeke, itelareme nthakenhe-arle the mpwaremeke re angketyenhe the apeke-arle warrke atyinhe mpwarekeke-arle arrangkwe apeke.

⁵ Nhenge alakenhenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele angketyale anaye, "Mpwarentyeye akngerre nhenhele kwenhe mwerre anthurre warrke mpwareme, kenhe warrke mpwarentyeye akngerre yanhe akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetye-alpetyenhe, re anyentele-arle anwernenhe iletienhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne warrke mwerre apeke mpwareke akurne apeke. Re ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletienhe iwenhe apeke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekele apeke mpwareke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme Ngkarte akangketyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwere warrke arratye-arle mpwarekeke re itnenhe utyernetyenhe.

⁶ Yewe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye Apollos ilerne-akerte iletayame arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele akaltye-irrekenge-iperre arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme nhenge arrpenhe apeke re angkeketye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrantherre-arle apentemeke akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere.

⁷ Arratye anthurre kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle alartetye anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyeke nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke, arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe

atyeperre mpwaretyakenhenge arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Awerrirraye, Ngkartele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke ingkirreke anthurre anthemele anwerne-arle atnyenekenge. Kele anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke, Ngkarte ware utyernemele tnaketyeke rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthekenge.

⁸ Arrantherre apale itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneme, Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-antherlenghe, anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.” Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme alakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle akwele alartetye anemeke-athene. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alartetye aneke, kele anwerne arrekanttherenge anyente-irreme alartetye anteye-irreme, arrantherre akenhe alartetye anetyakenhele. ⁹ Ayenge-arle itirreme alakenhe apeke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke ayeye antekelhe-ilentye akngerre Christ-kenhe anetyeke, kutyentye areye-arteke-arle anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme alartetyele-arle nhenge ahelhe akethe-werne akngeme irrerlknghe atwemele nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge ilwerlenghe. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ingkirrekele alkere-arenye areyele-arlke anwernenhe aremenge anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

¹⁰ Atningke itirreme anwerne-arle nhenge arerte akwele anwerne-arle Christ-eke warrke irremenge. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Atningke itirreme nhenge anwerne-arle akwele tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe aneme ngangkereke arrangkwe arne-arlke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, arrantherre ahentye-aneme arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyeke. Arrantherre tnakelheme, itne akenhe anwernenhe utyernetyakenhele. ¹¹ Kenhe anwerne akenhe angayakwe, angkethakwe akwetethe aneme. Anwerne mantere ingkweyeke irrpeme alterrelhekeke-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweme. Anwerne untherlthe-anemele apmere mwerre atnyenetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹² Anwerne ilye anwerne-arrpe-akertele arnterre mpwaretyeke apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne ahentye-anemeke itethe anetyenhenge.

Angwenhe apeke anwerneke ahele arlkeme, anwerne ahele arlkirtnetyale anetyeke; alakenhe-tetye anwerne angkeme, “Ngkarte arrekanttherre mwerre anaye.” Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne anwerneke mpwareme, anwerne-arle ipmentye impemele mpwaretyeke itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye areye anwernenhe ilterlenghe, anwerne angkentye mwerre itneke-akerte angketyeke. Tyerrtye areye akwetethe anwerneke itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akurne anemenge, arne akurne-arteke itne iweme. Alakenhe rarle arrwekele aneke, alakenhe akwete anteme lyete aneme.

¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye tharle nhenhe intelhe-ilemeke arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthemele. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke-arle aneme, the apele nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akwetethe apale itirreme-ketye. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke mwerrentye Jesus apentetyeke, kenhe ayenge-ante kwenhe arrekanttherre akngeye-arteke

aneme theke-amparre arrekhantherre ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte ilekenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme ayenge angwaretyeke tharle Jesus apenteme-arteke.

¹⁷ The anteme nhenhe Timothy yerneme arrekhantherre ingkirreke-werne, nhenge yanheke irremele re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe Jesus apentetyeke the-arteke. Nhenge Timothy rarle alere-arteke-arle atyenge aneme, mwerre anthurre re Jesus Alartetye akwetethe aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwarentyeye ikwerenhe mpwaremele aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nthakenhe-arle the akaltyele-anthemyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge aneme apententyeye akngerre Christ Jesus-kenhe-arteke.

¹⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme apmere Corinth-ele irraweye anthurre unthemyele arrantherre-arle akwele akngerre anemyeke. Arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle akwele apetyalptyakenhe anetyenhe apmere Corinth-werne awethe. ¹⁹ Arrangkwe, urreke antemyele ayenge arrekhantherre ingkirreke-werne apetyalptyenhe nhenge Jesus Alartetye ayenge yernerlenghe. Nhenge ayenge apetyemyele akaltye-irretyenhe iwenhe-arle irraweye areyele mpwaremyeke. Ayenge akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge itne apeke-arle ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, itne apeke ware angkerlte-aneme, angkerlte-anemyele arnele arratyeye anetyakenhe. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-irremele re anwernenhe ngangkere anthemye iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyeke, warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne apeke Ngkarte-akerte ware angkerle-anerlenghe nhenge iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyakenhele warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhele, nhenhe areyele imernetyakenhe anwerne-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anemyele.

²¹ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ahentye-anerrirreme the mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-aneme arrekhantherre mwantye angketyeke apeke, ahele angketyeke apeke? Arrantherre apeke akurneketye untyemye-irretyakenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemyele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme lterrke anthurrele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle untyemye-irreke akurne mpwareme-ketye kele ayenge apetyemyele arrekhantherrenge mwantye angkemye imernemyele tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme.

5

Paul-ele alknngarre-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale

¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele atyenge ayeye akurne anthurre arrekhantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke artwe angwenhe apeke re arrekhantherre-ngentyele apalele anewe-akeke anewe anyikwe-kenhe, meye arrpenhe ikwerenhe. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Jesus-eke akutne aneme alakenhe apeke-arle akurne nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe apele atyewe Jesus-kenhele akengentyele anewe inrekenge. ² Iwenhenge-arle arrantherre tnakelhemyele anerlte-aneme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe? Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyeke arrantherre-arle apure-irrerirremenge nhenge anyente apurte arrekhantherrenhe-ngentyele akurne alakenhe mpwaremunge. Arrantherre anteme artwe yanhe renhe ayaketyeke arrekhantherrenge apurte-irretyale angkerremele anetyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre

awelheme artwe yanheke itirremele, ikwere-akerte aweke-arle arlengen-gentye. Ayenge arrekatherre nhenhe angkeme, Jesus-ke-arle warrke-irremeke, ikwere ahele angkerraye. Ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge anetyakenhe apmere yanhe Corinth-ele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge angkemele-arteke aneme ayenge-arle arrekatherre akwetethe-arle itirremenge.

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrererlengge pipe nhenhe read-eme-iletaye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre arne ingkirreke mpwaretaye nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge aneme-arteke. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyele arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthetyenhe mpwaretaye iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-anerlengge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme artwe nhenhe arrentye Satan iltye anthaye: renhe ilaye re arrekatherrenge awethe anyente-irretyakenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaraye nhenge arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye ikwerenhe rlkerte mpwaretyenhenge. Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re itirreme apeke nhenge urreke ilwetyenhenge re utepe-irritnetyeke apeke akurne impemele, Ngkartele anteme kwerrene ikwerenhe arlte ingkernenge itetheke mpwarirtnetyenhenge.

⁶ Arrantherre-arrpe tnakelhetyalaye! Itelarerrirraye artwe akurne anyente nhenge arrekatherrenge-arle aneke, arrantherre apeke re-arteke irreketyenge akurne akngarte-iwelheme-ketye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele ingkirreke arlware-iletaye mpwareme. Alakenhe re-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye akurne anyentele ingkirreke akurne-ileme. ⁷ Kele alakenhe irreketye, artwe akurne yanhe renhe yernaye. Arrantherre itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew areyele-arle merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover arrule, * itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre ingkirreke ineme apmere itnekenhengentye aketheke iwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme artwe akurne yanhe yernetyeke mwerre anerlte-anaye arrantherre akurne-irreketyenge. Itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre kwenye-ante arlkweme. Itne imerte yepe-yepe akwerrke irrerlknge atweme, apmere itnekenhele alhwe apernerlte-apeme, alere ingkirreke itnekenhe itethe aneke alhwe yepe-yepe-kenhenge. Kele yanhe-arteke Christ aneme yepe-yepe anwernekenhe, re ilweke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akayake-ileme anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle irlpangketyeke nhenge anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemenge. Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye impetyeke, urrtirremele angketyale, Jesus arratye apentetyeke.

⁹ Arrantherre itelareme the pipe arrpenhe arrekatherre apmwerrke-ulkere ware yerneke. The arrekatherre ileke alakenhe, “Atyewe-irretyale anaye tyerrtye mpwekare-mpwekare areyeke.” ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge yanhe renhe intelhe-ilemele, ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angketyakenhele Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme apmere arrpe-anenhenge-arle tyerrtye areye aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe anetyakenhe areye. Tyerrtye nhenge mpwekare-mpwekare areye, nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye, nhenge anyelkngalthe areye, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle

* [5:7 Exodus 12 read-eme-ilaye](#)

ngkarte-apartetye arrpenhe areye apenteme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhele akngakelhemele anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye. Arrantherre-arle akngakelheme anetyakenhele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye-artekenge, nhenhe areye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kenhe ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ayenge awetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arlengeke-arlenge anetyeke yanhe areye-ngentyele itne angkeme itne-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwele itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye mpwekare-irreme tyerrtyenge itnekenhe anewe anetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ntyelhe akngerrele aneme, nhenge alakenhe apeke itne nhenge ngkarte urrtirrentye arrpenhe apentemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle angkentye akenge angkeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, nhenge itne ngkwarle antyeweke-arle-iperrele arerte-irremele, anyelkngele ineme apeke, nhenhe areye-ngentyele anteme itnekenge apurte-irretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irretyale, itnekenge apurtele arlkwetyale anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹³ Ngkarte anyentele-ante ware kwenhe mwantyele aretyenhe tyerrtye areye atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itnenhe arratyeyenhe. Yanhe warrke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Kenhe warrke anwerne-kenhe mwantyele-arle aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe arratyeyenhe. The arrenhantherre ileme mpwaretyeke iwenhe arrule anthurre pweke-nge Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke, re alakenhe angkeme, “Artwe akurne yanhe arrekantherre-ngentyele aywepaye.” *Deuteronomy 17:7.*

6

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyeyenhe

¹ Awerrirraye. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahele-irreme, kele imerte renhe court-werne akngetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke-arle akaltye anetyakenheke-werne, renhe imerte apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe arrangwe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyeyenhe. ²⁻³ Arrantherre kwenhe itelarentye anthurre anetyeke nhenge Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke irretyeke. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye itirretyenhe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlke, nthakenhe-arle itne warrke mwerrentye itnekenhe mpwareke Ngkarteke! Urrkapentye nhenhe kwenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe lyetelkere arrantherre arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-ilerretyeke kwenye aneme, itne ahele angkerremenge.

⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anyente apeke arrekantherre-arleke arrpenhenge ahele angkerreme, alhetyalaye angwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, akurne-arle anemeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, ratherre akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. ⁵ Arrantherre itelarentye akaperte altywere areye aneme arrekantherrenge, nhenge mpwele ahele angkerreme itne-arle mpweleke aperremele angketyeke, akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. The nhenhe intelhe-ileke, arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyeke. ⁶ Kele arelhewarrraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremekaye. Nhenge arrantherre ahele angkerremele kele imerte

arrpenhe-werne alhemele, Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke nhenge re mpwele aperremele angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre.

⁷ Apure kwenhe awelheme nhenge arrpenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrekantherrenge ahele-irrelenge, kenhe arrantherre renhe court-werne akngeme. The arrenhantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrekantherre akurne mpwarerleng, unte renhe impetyeke. Angwenhele apeke arne arrekantherrenge anyelkngel ineme renhe impaye itirretyale renhe akurne ilirtnetyale. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme akurne mpwareke-arle arne areye anyelkngel inerreke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrantherre mpwareke apure awethe-ulkere arrantherre-arle mpwarekenge atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke.

⁹ The arrekantherre irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge tyerrtyele alakenhe akurne mpwarerleng, itne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nthenhele-arle Ngkartele alartetye aneme. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye nhenge atnaperte areye, tyerrtye areye-arle anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inerlte-apentye akngerre-arlke, tyerrtye areyele ngkarte-apartetye-arle utyernerlte-apemeke, artwe areye arelhe-arteke-arle anemeke, artwe nhenge areye intemele-arle artwe arrpenhenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye nhenge anyelkngalthe areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge ngkwarle antywenhe-antyywenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-akerte angkentye akurne angkeme arrpenhe areyeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye arrpenhe-ngentyele ahe-akngerrele rakemele. The arrekantherre ileme tyerrtye arne nhenhe areye mpwaremenge itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe anetyenhe urreke nhenge nthenhele-arle re alartetye aneme.

¹¹ Ayenge awerrirraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Christ itelarerrirre-tyenhenge nhenge arrpenhemele-arle arne akurne alakenhe mpwareke. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe antemele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwenele arlkngerleng, re arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenge-arrpe arratyelhe-ileke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Jesus Christ Alartetyenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele mpwareke ngangkere ikwerenhele Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe arrekantherre mpwaretyeke.

Akngwelye-arteke irretyalaye!

¹² Arrpenheme alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Kele ayenge-arle Christ-kenhe anteme anemenge kele mwerre-arle the arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kele mwerre-arle, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme. Kenhe unte arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme mpwaremele mwerre anetyakenhele, arne arrpenhemele-arle ngenhe help-eme-iletakenhenge Jesus apentyeke. The apeke arne arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, arne nhenge areyeke tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke-ante, kele ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele apeke itnenhe akwete mpwaretyeke antime. Kele imerte yanhe areye atyenge-arle alartetye irretyenhe. Yanhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke angkeme, “Ngkartele kere uthene merne uthene atnerteke mpwareke, re atnerte anwerne-kenhe mpwareke kere uthene merne utheneke ware.” Yewe, arraty apelaye. Kenhe urreke, arlte ingkernenge kere uthene merne uthene, atnerte-arlke uyerretyenhe, Ngkarte ilengare apeke angkemenge. Kenhe nhenhe alakenhe anetyakenhele tyerrtyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe

mpwaretyakenhe aneke nhenge anwerne akwele anyelknge-anyelknge interlthe-apetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe atnyenetyeke Jesus-arle ahentye-anemeke nthakenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke, rarle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe, anwernenhe mwerre arntarnte-areme. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngangkere akngerre-akertele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweme ipenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ngangkere ikwerenhele.

¹⁵ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge anyente-irremele, tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe ikwenge-arlke anyente-irreme. The tyerrtye Christ-kenhe akngemele arelhe mpwekare-mpwekarenghe anyentelhe-ileye? Arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyeke nhenge artwe anyelknge-anyelknge intetyeke arelhe mpwekare-mpwekarenghe nhenge ratherre anyente-irreke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemenge: “Nhenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene anewe-akerrerlenghe ratherre tyerrtye anyente-irreme.” *Genesis 2:24.*

¹⁷ Anwerneke alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge anwerne anyente-irrerlenghe Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-nge utnenge anwerne-kenhe anyente-irreme utnenge ikwenghenge.

¹⁸ Alakenhe ikwenge the arrekatherre ileme anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge arelhe arrpenhe aremele renhe mpwenyele apentetyale anaye. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe mpwenyele apentetyeke ikwere-ketye alwirraye unte akurne-ilelheme-ketye. Nhenge unte arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwarerlenghe unte-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akurne-ileme. Kenhe unte akene anyelknge-anyelknge arelhe arrpenhenge interlenghe, unte akurne-ilelheme. ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe? Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe aneme apmere-arteke Utnenge Akngerre anentye akngerre. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke nhenge re irrptyenhenge arrekatherre-arleke apmere mpwaretyenhenge yanhe ikwere. Kele arrantherre-arrpe alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle alartetye arrekatherrenhe. ²⁰ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jesus Christ arrekatherre ilweke arrantherre-arle ikwerenhe anerlthe-anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre arraty anetyeke imernetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle alartetye aneme tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlthe-anemele nhenge itne-arlke anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

7

Paul anewarte areye-akerte angkeme

¹ Arrantherre atyenge pipe yerneke, arne atningke-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele nhenhe anteme ayenge arne nhenge areye-akerte angkeme.

Itelareme, arrantherre-arle nhenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anewe-aketyeke apeke, itne anewe-akerretyale apeke anetyeke?” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe-arle arrekatherre angkeme, kele mwerre-arle artwe anewe-kwenye anetyeke. ² Kenhe artwe nhenge anewe-kwenye-arle anemele, re apeke-arle anyelknge-anyelknge intemele angwenhenge apeke re, nhenge tyerrtye anewe-akerretyakenhe areyele mpwareme-arteke-anteye. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ayenge anteme angkeme artwe arrpe-anenhele anewe

aketyeke anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe arntarnte-aretyeke. Marle arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ³ Kele artwe anewikwenge intetyeke arelhe re ahentye-anerlenghe-ante. Alakenhe anteye, arelhe anewikwenge intetyeke artwe re ahentye-anerlenghe-ante.

⁴ Arelhe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, artwe anewikwe-arle akenhe pwathe ikwerenhe aneme. Alakenhe arteke-anteye artwe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, arelhe anewikwe-arle ikwerenhe pwathe aneme. ⁵ Nhenge artwe anewe ikwerenhenge ahentye-aneme intetyeke arelhe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe-arle, nhenge arelhe ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge intetyeke artwe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrwekele apeke-arle ratherre yewe angkerreke interretyale anetyeke nhenge Ngkarteke angketyeke kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenge ikwere-iperrele, yanhe atherre kwenhe apurte interretyeke awethe nhenge ratherre-arle apeke akangkwe-irreketye Arrentyeke nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe uternerlenghe akurne mpwaretyeke arrpenhenge apeke intetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlenghe ratherre akwete akngakelhemele anetyale arlte arlenghe-arlentye iparrpe anteye ratherre apurte-irritnetyeke.

⁶ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anewe aketyeke. Arrantherre apeke anewe aketyeke ahentye-anemenge, kele mwerre-arle anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrekantherre ingkirreke ayenge-arteke anetyeke anewe aketyakenhe, lterrke anthurre anemele. Kele mwerre alakenhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkemele, arrpenheme anewe-kwenye anetyeke, arrpenheme anewenhenge anetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ulyeyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme itnenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrantherre-arle ayenge awethe apayuthneke artwe uthene arelhe uthene atyewe Jesus-kenhe-akerte nhenge anewe uyerreke-arle areye-arlike. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme artwe angkentye-arenye yanhe areyeke, warlekwerte areyeke-arlike. Mwerre rarle nhenge arrantherre awethe anewe-akerretyakenhe, anewe-kwenye aneme ayenge-arteke. ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke-arle anyente-arenye anetyakenhele anetyeke, kele mwerre-arle anewe-aketyeke nhenge unte apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme-ketye arrpenhenge intetyeke, renhe atnyinkwemele.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewarte-arle anemeke anewarte akwete anetyeke

¹⁰ Kenhe, ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arle angkeke-arteke-anteye, angkentye atyinhe-ante kwenye. Ayenge angkeme yanhe areyeke tyerrtye anewartele anemeke Jesus apentemeke, "Arelhe nhenge anewarte-arle aneme re anewikwe impetyale anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele nhenge renhe imperlenghe re kwenhe anetyeke iknge-arenye artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyale, nhenge re apeke-arle ahentye-aneme ikwerenge anyente-irritnetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, artwele anewikwe ipmentyele-iwetyale anetyeke, nhenge renhe akwete atnyenetyeke." Nhenge angkentye nhenhe Alartetye-kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme.

¹² Kenhe lyete ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itirremeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke nhenge Jesus itelaremeke

anewe-akerte areyele nhenge Jesus itelaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe alakenhe rarle ayenge itirreke. Artwe apeke aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anewenhenge-arle anemeke, arelhe anewikwele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, re apeke ikwerenge akwete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe artwe yanhele akenhe renhe yernetyale anetyeke-arle ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme nhenge arelhe yanhe rarle akwetethe anewikwele apurte anemenge Ngkartele arelhe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. Yanhe apeke arelhe arrpenhe aneme atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke, arelhe yanhe ikw-erenhe anewele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, kele arelhe yanhele renhe impetyale anetyeke. Ayenge angkeme alakenhe nhenge artwe yanhe apurte anerlenghe anewe ikwerenhenge Ngkartele artwe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. The arrekatherre ileme Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke re arntarnte-areme renhe-atherrenhe anteye, nhenge anyente apeke aneme atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe alakenhe apeke artwe apeke arelhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwere-artweye anyente, artwe apeke arelhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ampe ikwere-atherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme.

¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele-arle apeke itelaretyakenhele anewe ikw-erenhe impeme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle, kele mwerre-arle ipmentye impaye renhe alhetyeke. Mwerre-arle ratherre iwerretyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke nhenge nterte mwerre anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Artwe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. Arelhe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware.

Akngarte-iwelhetyeke itirretyalaye

¹⁷ Itelaraye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne arrpenhe areye antheke. Re arrpenheme antheke anewe-akerte anetyeke, arrpenhe areye anyente-arenye anetyeke anewe-kwenye. Re arrpenheme antheke Jew anetyeke, arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhele anetyeke. Re arrpenheme antheke warrke alartetyeke mpwaretyeke nhenge ngkweltye-kwenyele, re arrpenhe areye antheke warrke mpwaretyeke itneke-arrpe ngkweltye inemele urrkapentye ikwerenge-ntyale. Arrantherre akwete anerlitanetyeke, arrantherre anerrirretyarte-arteke urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe arne arrpenhe antherlenghe. Alakenhe renhe tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akaltyele-antheme apmere arrpe-anenhele.

¹⁸ The arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhele angkeme-akerte: Unte apeke-arle artwe Jew aneme nhenge artwe-irremele ampe akweke-arteke anemele atywerenge Jew-kenhenge ularre. Kele anteme-arle Ngkartele ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikw-erenhe irretyeke, alakenhe akwete anaye. Unte ingkerne-atheke alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe-anteye anteme unte apeke Jew anetyakenhe aneme, unte artwe-irretyakenhele ampe akweke-arteke anemele, Ngkartele anteme ngenhe akngakeke atyewe Ikw-erenhe akemele, nhenge unte anteme atywerenge Jew-kenhe apentetyale anetyeke nhenge artwe-irremele Ngkarteke anteme unte akangketyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe akwete anaye, akngarte-iwelhetyale. ¹⁹ Anwerne

Ngkarte atnerte uyarne ultheme nhenge artwe-irremele. Anwerne-arle renhe atnerte uyarne anthurre ultheme nhenge artwe-irretyakenhe-irremele. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte atnerte ultheme nhenge ikwere aywerrke-irremele ware nhenge rarle ileme mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele, alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge unte apeke-arle akwete aneme ikwere-arteke-anteye unte-arle nhenge anetyarte-arteke Ngkartele-arle nhenge ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ²¹ Ithwenge apeke, urreke Ngkartele ngenhe akngaketyenhenge ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke, unte urrkapentye aneke ngkweltye-kwenye merneke-ante ware unte mpwaretyeke. Kele unte kwenhe yanhe-arteke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kenhe pwathe ngkwinhele akenhe ngenhe ipmentye aywepelenge, kele alhaye. ²² Nhenge tyerrtye areyele warrke mpwaremele ngkweltye inetyakenhe Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme, itne akangkentye anthurre akwete urrkaperlte-aneme anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke mpwaremele iwenhe apeke-arle itne-arrpe itirreme, itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme, Ngkartele anteye itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme itne mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme iwenhe apeke-arle itne itirreme itne-arrpe ante urrkaperlte-aneme Ngkarte-ante ware awerlte-anemele. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle yernekenge Jesus Christ ilwetyeke arrekantherre. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyetye irririnke anaye nhenge arrekantherre ilemaye arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyeke. Tyerrtye areye arrekantherre alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte anyente-arle alartetye arrekantherre aneme. ²⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, itelaraye nhenge arrekwele arrantherre warrke mpwaremele urrkapentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe anyenteke-anyente akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke. Kele urrkapentye alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarte.

Ayeye anewe akerreme-akerte

²⁵ Kele ayenge anteme angkeme tyerrtye anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Kenhe nhenhe Jesus Alartetyele ayenge iletakenhe aneke-arle. Ayenge-arle angkeme-akertele nhenhe ayenge-arrpe itirremele angketyeke. Jesus Alartetyele atyenge akangkentye anthurre-arle anetyarte alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arratyete itelaretyeke ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge. Nhenhe anteme aneme iwenhele ayenge itirreme-akerte arrantherre mwerre mpwaretyeke: ²⁶ Ayenge-arle itirreme tyerrtye yanheke apelaye anewe anetyakenhe-arle aneme kwenhe alakenhe re akwete anetyeke nhenge rarle Jesus-eke atyewe-irremenge, arne akurne areye-arle irrerlengge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke arlte nhenhe ikweringe. ²⁷ Unte kele-arle anewe-akerte, anaye alakenhe renhe impetyale. Unte akenhe anewe kwenye, aneweke unthetyalaye, alakenhe re anaye unte-arrpe. ²⁸ Artwe anyentele apeke arelhe anewe akeme, kele mwerre-arle, re apele apale mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe-anteye aneme, nhenge arelhe awenke arlwekere-arenyele artwe anewe-akerlengge, kele mwerre-arle, rarle apale mpwaretyakenhele. Awerrirraye, unte apeke kele anewe-akerte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe irreketye, ayenge-arle itirreme anewe kwenye anemele mwerre-arle.

²⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre-ame akethe itelarerrirreme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The arrekantherre ileme arlte

yanhe ikwerenge itwe-irrintyeme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke. Kele urreke Jesus Alartetye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyehenge, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle anewe atnyeneme, ikwere-ante itirretyakenhe-arle, Jesus Alartetye-akerte-arlke itirrewarrraye. ³⁰ Arrantherre apeke-arle nhenge artneme iwenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpe mpwarerlenge, alhwarrpe-ante awelhemele anetyale anaye Jesus-ekearlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle akangkentye anemele, akangkentye yanheke-ante itirrewarremele anerrirretyale anaye Jesus-ekearlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle arne mwerre atningke inekele arne yanhe areyeke-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye, Jesus-ekearlke itirremele anerrirraye. ³¹ Arrantherre-arle apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwarewarremele, arne yanhe areyeke-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye Jesus-ekearlke warrke mpwarewarraye, arne nhenge areye akweke ware aneme-arteke apeke. Tharhe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme ahelhe nhenhe-arle urreke uyerretyehenge ante iwenhele anwerne-arle lyete aremele uyerretyenhe ware.

³² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhele arnterre itirretyeke. The arrekantherre ileme nhenge artwe anewe-kwenye itirremele Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware nhenge renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³³ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerle-anemele yanhe ikwerenge anteme re akwetethe ahentye-anemele arelhe anewe ikwerenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³⁴ Kele artwe nhenhe re itirreme iwerre atherre-akerte anteye: Rarle ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke urrkapetyeke, re ahentye-aneme-anteye anewe ikwerenhe-arlke arntarntearetyeke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arlwekere-arenye nhenge marle apeke anewe akerrityange rarle arne anyenteke warele itirreme Jesus Alartetye akangketyeke mpwareme utnenge ikwerenhele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhele aneme. Kenhe arelhe yanhe nhenge anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerle-anemele anewe ikwere ahentye-anerle-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre angkeke ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye-aneme alpe-eme-iletyeke arrantherre nhenge itirretyehenge iwenhele arrekantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme mpwaretyehenge. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre iwerre arratyele anetyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke itirrerlte-anetyeke renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele.

³⁶ Kele anteyele artwe arrenpenhele marle alhilentye-iperre atnyenetyeke. Artwe nhenge Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke re itirretyakenhe marle yanhe renhe anewe-akerretyeke apeke. Kele anteyele re itirreme re apeke anyente anetyeke re apeke kwenenge itirreme renhe anewe aketyeke. Re apeke-arle ahentye-anemele re kwenhe renhe kele anewe aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle. ³⁷ Kenhe artwe arrenpenhe apeke-arle itirreme re-arrpe anewe-aketyale anetyeke marle alhilentye ikwerenhe, re apeke-arle arratye ahentye-anetyakenhele anewe-aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge rarle ahentye-anemeke anyente anetyeke. Re akenhe marle areyeke akwetethe itirretye-kwenye, akurne mpwareketyenge. ³⁸ Yewe, kele mwerre-arle artwele anewe-aketyeke marle alhilentye ikwerenhe. Kenhe artwe re itirrerlenge apeke anewe-aketye marle alhilentye ikwerenhe nhenge angkentye-arenye anetyeke, alakenhe-arle mwerre anteyele, mwerre anthurre akwele.

³⁹ Nhenge arelhe anewe akwetethe anewenge anetyeke rarle itethe

anemenge-arle. Kenhe artwe ikwerenhe ilwekenge nhenge mwerrele re itirretyeke anewe-aketyeke artwe arrpenhe. Re kwenhe atyewe arratyete Jesus-kenhe anemele-arle. ⁴⁰ Kenhe, alakenhe-arle akenhe ayenge itirreme ikwere re mwerre mpwaretyeke: arelhe yanhe re apekele warlekwerte anemele re kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke awethe unthetyale artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ayenge ilemenge.

8

Anwerne-arle-ame merne arlkweme arrpenhele ngkarte-apartetye antheke-arle, arrangwe apeke

¹ Nhenge arrantherre atyenge pipe intelhe-ileke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke kere nhenge renhe arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle antheke, ngkarte apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyele apeke mpwarekenge?”

Tharle itelareme iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre angkemeke, “Anwerne akaltye aneme arne yanhe areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle aneme ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle mwerre kere arlkwetyeke itnenhe-arle antheke-iperrele.” Yewe, arrantherre arratyete angkeme. Nhenge alakenhe itirreke-iperrele, arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre akwele-arle akaperte altywere anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akangketyakenhe anemele, nhenge itnenhe lterreke mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne apeke Jesus akwete apentetyenhenge. ² Arrpenhe apeke itirreme-ketye nhenge rearrpe apeke akaperte altywere akwele, kenhe re akutne akwete anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme re renhe itelareme akangkentye ikwere aneme.

⁴ Kele ayenge anteme angketyeke ahentye aneme arlkweme-arle-akerte. Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele areye kere antheme ngkarte urrtiyirrentye, nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme arne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke, ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. Kenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyete rarle, ngkarte arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre urrtiyirrentye-arle aneme. ⁵ Arrpenheme angkemele ngkarte arunthe akwele anerlunge alkerele-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike. Itne awethe angkeme alartetye atningke akwele-arle. ⁶ Kenhe, anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, re Akngeye anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe anemenge. Anwerne itelareme arne ingkirreke Alartetye anyente-ante ware, Jesus Christ. Ratherre Ngkarte uthenele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarerle-anerreke, ikwerenge-ntyete anteye anwerne itethe aneme.

⁷ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, akutne akwete. Itne akwetethe tnakewarretyarte arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge-arle, lyetelkere Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irrekele renhe-arle apentemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne kere arlkwemele, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye antheke-arle itne apeke apure-irretyenhe itirremele, “Ayekaye! The-ame akurne mpwareke kere renhe arlkwemele?” ⁸ Kele awerrirraye, kerele-arle anwernenhe Ngkartenge apurtelhe-iletakenhe. Rarle itirretyakenhe

anwernenhe alkngetherre iletaye nhenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyakenhe anerlenge. Re anteyele anwerneke itirretyakenhe nhenge anwerne-arle renhe arlkwerlenge. Re akwenpele aneme, anwerne arlkwerlenge apeke, arlkwetyakenhe anerlenge apeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe arratye itirreme, “Kere renhe mwerre-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe urreke arrantherre kere nhenge arlkwetyenhenge, mwantyeke-amparre itirrewarrraye. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge tyatye kwene-werne irperlengengkartite urrtiyirrentye areye-akertenge kere renhe arlkwerlengengkartite apeke alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke. Arlkweke-arle iperrele apure-irretyenhenge itirremele, “The kwenhe akurne mpwarerne kere nhenhele arlkwerne-iperrele, ayenge atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe anemenge.” ¹¹ Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele re anteme itirremele apure awelhemele anteme Ngkarteketyenge untyeme-irreme rarle ngenhe arrkernekenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwemele. Kenhe itne akenhe akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Kele mwantye arelhaye nhenge itneke arrwekele-arle arlkwemele itne apeke Ngkartengentyele untyeme-irremele alheme-ketyenge. Itelarerrirraye, Christ itneke-arlke ilwekenge. ¹² Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale atyewe Jesus-kenhe lyetenge areye akenhe akurne mpwareketyenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke, kele anteme arrantherre itnenhe akurnelhe-ileme Christ-arlke. ¹³ Kele, alakenhe irreketye, anwerne kwenhe kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe arrkerneme-ketye, kere arlkwemele apure anteme awelhemele Ngkartengentyele untyeme-irreketyenge.

9

Ayeye ilentye akngerre areyeke anthetyeke

¹ Awerrirraye, ayenge alartetye arrpenheke urrkapetyakenhe-arle. The kwenhe arratye renhe areme Jesus Alartetye atyenge arraterlengengkartite ayenge yerneme angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Arrantherre ayeye renhe aweke-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre ileke, arrantherre arratye itelarerrirreke tharle arratye iletayeme, arrantherre Jesus Alartetye apentewarreyenhenge. ² Arrpenheme apeke itirrewarreme, Christ-ele-arle ayenge yernetyakenhele aneke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrewarreytyakenhe aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre ileke-iperre, arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke. Kenhe arrenhantherrenhe atningkele-arle areke-iperrele anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerrekengengkartite itne itirreke, “Arratye apelaye, artwe nhenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-ele-arle yernekengengkartite.”

³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe apale-arle atyenge angkerlengengkartite, “Renhe-arle akngaketyakenhele Jesus-ele yernetyakenhele.” Kenhe ayenge arrknngente-iwelhetyeke-arle. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringengkartite anteme the arrekanttherre angkentye ilemele arrantherre merne uthene kwatye uthene anthetyeke ayenge-arlke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe Barnabas-arlke. ⁵ The apeke anewe-akerte, the renhe atyengengkartite akngetyemere untherle-apetyenhenge ayeye iletayemele. Kenhe arrantherre ilernenhe merne anthetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ele akngakeke yernemele, itne arelthe anewe itnekenhe-akerte akngetyemengengkartite nhenge Peter-ele-arteke, atyeye Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arteke.

⁶ Arrantherre-arle nhenge merne antheme angkentye ilentye akngerre

arppenhe areyeke itne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-kenhe ilemenge. Kenhe Barnabas ilernenhe arrantherre anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne-arle anteme urrkapentye arppenhe mpwareme nhenge ilerne merne inetyenhenge, ayeye ileme-anteye.

⁷ Nhenge thultye areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwareke alartetye itnekenhenge itne-arle nhenge merne inetyakenhe aneke itneke-arrpe, arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle merne ineke alartetye itnekenhe-ngentyele warele. Alakenhe anteye aneke nhenge artwe merne kripethe areye lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre, rarle kripethe areye akerle-aneme re-arrpele lyapelhe-ilekele areye warele arlkwemele. Alakenhe anteye aneme nhenge artwele yepelyepe uthene nanikute uthene areye arntarnte-aremele, itnekenge werlatye inetyenhenge antywetyeke renhe. Alakenhe-anteye aneme ilerne-arle merne inetyeke arrekantherre-ngentyele ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekenge.

⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arraty nhenhe angkeme. Iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme nhenhe atywerenge Moses-kenhe rarle intelhe-ileke-arteke anteyele, alakenhe anteme nhenhe angkeme; “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle pweleke atherrke akertnenge untheme utepe-akemele nhenge angele kwenenge aneme akertnele arterte-ileme nhenge ange akweke itne atnyetyenhenge ahelhe-werne. Kele ayernetyale anetyeke arrakerte pweleke-kenhe nhenge re arlkwetyenhenge anteye urrkaperle-anemele.”

Deuteronomy

25:4.

Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke rarle akwele alhwarrpe awelhekenge pweleke itneke? ¹⁰ Arrangkwe, rarle ilerneke itirreke nhenge alakenhe rarle re angkekenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre urrkaperle-anerremeke, anyentele ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele. Urreke anteme artwe arppenhele anteme merne ange itnenhe kutyeme nhenge mpenge-arle-irrerlenghe, ratherre merne inerle-anerreme urrkapentye ikwere-atherrengentyele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme arrantherre anthetyeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe yerneke arrekantherre angkentye ilettyeke.

¹¹ Nhenge ilerne ayeye Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme alakenhe-arteke aneme nhenge ilerne-arle ange arrerneme-arteke urtakwerte arrekantherrenhe kweneke nhenge utnenge itethe irretyenhenge. Kele arrantherre ilernenhe merne uthene kere uthene arne arppenhe areye nhenge anthetyeke apeke atnerte anhelke anetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre arne mwerre areye arppenhe areyeke anthetyartenge itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlthe-aperlenghe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arrwekele anthurre arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke, nhenge arrantherre ilerne-arlike anthetyenhenge anteye.

Alakenhenge anteme ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke arrantherre apeke apale itirremeketye, “Nhenhe atherrele apeke kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilemele ilerle-aperremele apwerte ngkweltyeke ware.” Alakenhe renhe arrantherre itirreme-ketye nhenge ilerne mwernte-irrekeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte mwernte-irrettyeke.

¹³ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge yanhe areye tyaty Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle urrkaperlte-anemeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele merne uthene kere uthene akngetyerlte-aneme tyaty-werne Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Kele

kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele akenhe arrpenheme iteme apwerte aharleke-arleke Ngkarteke anthetyenhenge arrpenheme itne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke itne-arrpe. ¹⁴ Kele, alakenhe anteye itirrewarraye, Jesus-elarle angkekenge merne uthene kere uthene anthetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge rarle yernekeke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge nhenhe renhe-arle the intelhe-ilemele, tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurrele angkerle-apetyeke ayeyeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Ayenge-arle akangketyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre apekele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthemenge ayenge-arle tnakelhetyeke arrangkwe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele aneme ayenge-tetye angayakwe ilwetyenhenge aneme. ¹⁶ Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge tnakelhetyenhe nhenge angkerle-apemele angkentye Jesus-akerte? Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke angkentye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke mwernte-irrerleng angketyeke ayeye-kenhe rarle itelaretyenhenge angkeme anteme nhenge ayenge akurne anemenge ayenge anteme atnerte alhwarrpe anthurre irretyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge the apeke angkentye ilerle-apemele ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, the apeke ngkweltye apeke merne apeke inetyenhenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemele, the iwenhe apeke renhe akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle ayenge yernekenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe iwenhe-arle the ineme urrkapentye-iperrele? Nhenhele the ineme, arratye akangkentye anthurre nhenge angkentye mwerre ilerle-apemele ware Jesus-akerte. The apeke kere uthene merne utheneke apayuthneme-ketye nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke, kenhe ayenge akenhe mwernte-irretyakenhele ayenge-arle ware angkentyele angkerle-apeme.

Paul Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke

¹⁹ The tyerrtye arrpenheke warrke mpwaretyakenhe ayenge-arle itirreme atyenge-arrpe nhenge the mpwareme iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemele ware. Kele ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akangkemele urrkaperle-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge tyerrtye atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge the ayeye Jesus-akerte Jew areyeke ilerle-apeme ayenge Jew areye-arteke-arle-irreme nhenge itne awetyenhenge anteye Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. The iwerre Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekele-arle, ayenge Jew-arteke angkeme nhenge ayenge Jew areyenge apurte anerleng itne ayenge awetyenhenge angkerleng ayeye Jesus-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ²¹ Alakenhe anteye nhenge ayenge ayeye angkerleng Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyakenhe areye-arle, ayenge itne-arteke anteye irreke nhenge itne awetyenhenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arteke anemele tharle impetyakenhele atywerreng Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe apeke rarle aneme, tharle arne areye aywerrkele-arle mpwaremunge Christ angkeke areyeke. ²² Nhenge ayenge apurte-irrerleng atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyenge nhenge areyele-arle Jesus rlterrke anthurrele apentetyakenhenge, ayenge itne-arteke irreme itneke angketyeke thentemele Jesus-eke iwerreke apentewarretyeke. Yewe, nhenge ayenge tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge apurte aneme ayenge-arle itne-arteke anteye-arle-irreme nhenge itne apeke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge

Jesus-werne ikwerenhe atyewe-irrereme. ²³ Tharle arne nhenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele ayenge-arle angkerne-akerte nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge areke-arle-iperrele nhenge awetyenhenge angkentye mwerre anthurre Jesus-akerte itethe atnyenyenhenge. Kele imerte Ngkarte atyenge akangkentye anetyenhe ayenge-arlike mwerre mpwaremele.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye nhenge untemele-akerte, arrantherre itelarrirreme artwe areye nhenge iwerrele unteme, nhenge anyente ware arrwekele-arle unteme arrpenhe areye impemele, re inemele arne mwerre akngerre. Tyerrtye rarle nhenge unteme apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhe, rarle nhenge unteme arrengekere anthurre, arrekwele-irremele. Alakenhe anteye anteme Jesus apentetyeke, apurrke-irretyale anaye ikweringe untyeme-irretyale. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre anthetyenhe. ²⁵ Artwe yanhe ikwere unterle-arle-aneme akwetethe arnterre mpwarelhomele arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge impetyenhenge, re nhenge impemele alartetyele anteme arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele mwerre akaperteke-arlike arrerneme. Kenhe arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele-arlike mpwareke aneme akweke ware antyerrke-irremele. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye untentye-arteke nhenge impetyeke arne mwerre anthurre inetyenhenge, arne nhenge antyerrke-irretyakenhe, arne nhenge areye akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kele anteme Jesus itneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

²⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akwetethe unterle-aneme arraty anthurre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alngarelhetye-arlike-kenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arlike artwe atherre iltyele atwerreme-akerte nhenge impetyenhenge, ratherre arraty akwete atwerreme apale atwerretyakenhe, alakenhe re-arteke anteme the Jesus arraty apenteme. ²⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye atyinhe aneme atyinhe-ante-kwenye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe anteyele aneme. Kele ayenge itirreme Jesus-ante ware akangkentye mpwaretyeke. The mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe apeke ikwerele ayenge ahentye-anemeke tharle mpwareme arne Jesus-eke-antele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ileme tyerrtye areye iwerre arratyale anetyeke. Kele ayenge-arlike Ngkarteke arraty aneme, re ayenge ilteme-ketye ayenge ikweringe arrareme-ketye.

10

Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarte apenterlte-anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke arlte nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenyele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arlike Moses apenteke Egypt-ngentyele arratemele. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arlike itnenhene arntarnte-aretyame angkulyele arrwekele-irremele. Nhenge itelaraye itne-arlike kwatye alaye mwerre arrtyanenheke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arlike anwerne Jesus itelareke-iperrele nhenge anwerne kwatyeke akwernemele arrpenhele anwernenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Jesus apenteme." Arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe-artekele-arlike angkulye apentewarrekenge, kwatye alaye arrtyanenhele, nhenge kwatyeke irrpemele itnenhe-arlike urlkerneke-arteke, arrpenhele itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Moses apentewarreme." ³ Itne ingkirrekele anteye merne arlkweke Ngkartele-arlike alkere-ngentyele yerneke. ⁴ Itne ingkirrekele kwatye antyeweke

anteye nhenge Ngkartele-arle apwerte-ngentyele thelelhe-iletyeke mpwareke. Kenhe apwerte yanhe re akenhe aneke Christ-arteke arratyete, nhenge rarle itnenhe kwatyete antheke itnekele-arlenge untherle-apemele arntarnte-aremele. ⁵ Kele anteyele atningkele renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweke ikwere aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke, kele Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele awelheke. Alakenhe anteme re itnenhe atningke anteye mpwepenge irrerlkngge atweke, ngkwerne irrerlkngge itnekenhe irrarnpelhe-ileke ahelhe ahurratyete-arleke.

⁶ Nhenge anwerne anteme itneke itirretyeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itneke irrekenge anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme-arteke nhenge anwerne ahentye-aneme-ketyenge itnenhe interte-akemele anetyeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke anteye. ⁷ Itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Itelaraye, nhenge itne-arle arne akurne apwerte gold-engentyele mpwareke arne renhe kwene-irremele utyernemele tnakewarreyarte. Atywerrenge Moses-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge tyerrtye areye ar-rernelheke merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke antywetyeke-arlike nhenge ingkirrekele arlkweke-iperrele itne akeme-irreke untetyame anteme marle arrpe-anenhenge itnenhe atneke-atneke-ilemele.” *Exodus 32:6.*

⁸ Alakenhenge anteme itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge, arrkene-irremele interlte-apemele marle arrpe-anenhenge atningke anteye anteme ilwerrirreke, ingkirreke anteye 23,000-pele ilwerrirreke arlte ikwerele anteye. Nhenge anwerne-arle anteme mpwaretyale anetyeke arne akurne apurenge yanhe-arteke. ⁹ Awethe-ngare, arrpenhemele akurne mpwareke, nhenhe-arteke itirremele, “Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele.” Alakenhe renhe itirremele itne Ngkarte uternetyame itne-arle itirretyakenhenge re mpwaretyenhenge. Kele itelaraye, Re apmwe atningke yerneke itnenhe uthnetyeke irrerlkngge atwemele. Kele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte uternetyale anetyeke nhenge itne-arle mpwareke-arle-arteke. ¹⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe nhenge Ngkarte tyele angkerrirretyarte. Re anteme alkere-arenye irrerlkngge atwentye akngerre yerneke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kele Ngkarteke-arlike tyele angketyale anaye itne-arle mpwareke-arteke.

¹¹ Yewe, Ngkartele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke nhenge rarle arekenge itnenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge alakenhe renhe, kele anwerne anteme nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele akaltye-irretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye-akerte angkeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele pipeke arrulele intelhe-iletyenhenge anwernenhe alkngarre-iletyeke, anwerne akwetethe itelaretyenhenge akwetethe arlte ingkerne-arle itwe apetyemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne anteme iwerre arratyete anetyeke.

¹² Arrpenheme apeke itirreme, “Ayenge-arle mwerrele, the kwenhe Jesus arratyete apenteme.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke nhenge mwantyeke-amparre itirretyeke re nhenge akenge-irreketyenge. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme, “Ayenge-ante kwenhe arrentyele akwetethe uternerle-aneme akurne-irretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrentyele-arle akwetethe anthurrele anwernenhe ingkirreke uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye anthurre mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe Ngkartele arratyete anwernenhe rlterrke mpwareme renhe akwetethe apentetyeke, arrentye awetyale anetyeke. Nhenge arrentyele anwernenhe uternerlenge Ngkartele-arle akenhe anwerneke imernemele nthakenhe arrentye ikwere-ketye alwirretyeke. Alakenhe anteme anwerne-arle akwetethe renhe apenterlte-anemele akenge-irretye-arle-kwenyele.

Utyernemele tnakewarretyale ngkarte-apartetye areye

¹⁴ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme kwenhe the arrekatherre ileme, akaperte kwene-irretyale utyernemele tnakewarretyalaye arne apwerte-ngentyele uthene arne-ngentyele uthene arey-arlike. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge utyernemele tnakewarremele nhenge apwerte uthene arne uthene, itnekenge akngakelhemele anerle. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhe arrekatherre angkeme tharle itelaremenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anemenge awetyenhenge iwenhearle ayenge arrekatherre angkeme-akerte. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme itirretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe rarle ayenge angkeme arratyape apeke urrtirrentyape apeke. ¹⁶ Awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge irlpangketyenhenge Christ-ele-arle alhwe ikwerenhele thelelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle tyampite-nge antyweme nhenge Ngkarteke-arle mwerre angkeke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme anwerne-arle merne tampe nhenge akweke ware ultakerle-iweme arlkwetyenhenge irlpangketyeke tyerrtye Christ-kenhe anwerneke ultakelheke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele kele anwerne itelareme, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke-artweye aneme ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ¹⁷ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne tampe nhenge akweke warele anyente ultakeke-arle-iperrele renhe arlkweme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle tyerrtye atningke aneme, kenhe anyente-irremele anteme Jesus Christ-nge tyerrtye anyente-arteke anteme anwerne aneme.

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areyeke itirretyake, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke itne-arle akngetyetyarte kere itereulkerke apwerte lyernteke-arleke, imerte itemele Ngkarteke anthetyarte, arrpenheme anteme itne arlkwetyarte. Nhenge itne arlkwemele renhe itne-arle alakenhe itirretyarte, "Anwerne kwenhe anyente-irreme Ngkartenge." ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge akapertele apeke itelareme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe arratyale ileme nhenge arne areye awerrirretyake arne nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele-arlike mpwarekenge apeke? Arrangkwe anthurre, apwerte uthene arne uthene akngernelhetyakenhele, itne aheye angketyakenhele, itethe anetyakenhe. Itne apeke-ame arrekatherre arne mwerre akngerre mpwareme arrantherre-arle nhenge kere antherleanemenge? Arrangkwe! ²⁰ Kenhe nhenhe akenhe ayenge angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke kere antherlenghe arne apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyelele apeke mpwarekenge rarle arratyale arrentyale antheme itnenhe utyernemele Ngkarte kwenye! Kele the anteme ileme arrenhantherrenhe arrentyale areyenge anyente-irretyale anetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge tyampite-ngentyele antyweke-arle iperrenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke tyampite arrentyale-kenhele-arlike anteme antywetyeke. Nhenge merne Jesus Alartetye-kenhe arlkweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke arrentyale-kenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe Jesus Alartetye-arle ahe-akngerre irretyenhenge. Kele akurne alakenhe-arteke anteme mpwaretyale Jesus Alartetye kwenhe aneme anwernenge akngerre anthurre-ulkerre.

Itirrewarraye Ngkarte-ante ware atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

²³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Anwerne mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ingkirreke ikwere-arle

ahentye-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe anwerne apeke akurne mpwareketye. Kenhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areketye arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlenge iwerre anwerne-kenhe-arrpe apenterlenge akurne anteme-irreme-ketye. ²⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areme-ketyenge, iwerre anwerne-kenhe apeke interte-akemele akurne anteme-irretyenhenge.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Itelarerrirraye iwenhe arrpenhele arrule anthurre pipe-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ahelhe-arlike arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele-arlike aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe.” *Psalm*

24:1.

Alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge arrantherre apeke kere pay-eme-ileme arlkwetyeke alakenhe apayuthnetyale, “Kere nhenhe-ame ngkarte urrtyrrentyeke-arle antheke?” Kele pay-eme-ilemele inaye ikwere-akerte itirretyale, apayuthnetyale kere nhenhe nthenhe-ngentyele, kele inaye arlkwetyeke alakenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle kere yanhe renhe mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Angwenhele apeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele arrantherrenhe ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, arrantherre ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe merne uthene kere uthene alhemele arlkwetyeke rarle arrantherrenhe antheme alakenhe anteme apayuthnetyale, “Kere iwenhe rarle-ame nhenhe, nthenhe-ngentyele rarle?” ²⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe apeke arrekantherre angkeme, “Nhenhe kwenhe kere arrpenheme, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtyrrentyeke-arle antheke-iperrele.” Arlkwetyale anteme anaye, nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe arlkwerlenge artwe yanhe rarle apeke arrantherrenhe interte-akeme-ketye arlkwemele anteye. Re anteme apeke itirreme-ketye, “Apure kwenhe ayenge awelheme, akurne kwenhe ayenge awelheme tharle arlkwekenge.” Apure-irremele anteme re apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme irreme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre kere yanhe arlkwetyale anaye.

²⁹⁻³⁰ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke itirreme, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre-arle the kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyeke nhenge ayenge Ngkarte-akerte akwetele itirremele nhenge tharle kere nhenhe renhe arlkwemenge. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle tyerrtye atyenge ahele-irretyenhe ayenge iletienhe arlkwetyale anetyeke.” Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe anetyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke-arlike itirretyeke. Nhenge re aremele arrpenhe apure-irrerlenge kere ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelherlenge arlkwetyale anetyeke, re-arlike ayene-ilelhetyeke.

³¹ Yewe, arrantherre apeke arlkwetyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke antywemele nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme, nhenge arrantherre apeke nhenge impeme-ketye. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-arlike itirrewarrraye nhenge renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³² Arraty anerrirraye nhenge arrpenhe areye apeke akurne-irreme-ketye arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarremenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike. ³³ Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye ayenge kwenhe mpwarelhemenge tyerrtye areye akangketyeke nhenge atyenge-arrpe itirretyakenhele. Ingkerrekeke itirremele kwenhe the arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-aneme, nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

11

¹ Kele, arrantherre ayenge angwarerrirraye nhenge ayenge-arteke ane-tyeke, tharle angwaremenge iwenhe apeke Christ mpwarerlenge.

Paul-ele itnenhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne apurte-irrerlenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke

² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme arrantherre-arle nhenge akwete itelarerlenge arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke. Ayenge akangkemele arrantherre-arle akwete anthurre apentemenge angkentye Jesus-kenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke. Christ kwenhe artwe areyeke alartetye aneme, artwe akenhe anewe ikwerenheke alartetye aneme, Ngkarte-arle Christ-eke alartetye aneme. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irremele utyernemele tnakewarreyeke, artwe kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke akaperte artelhetyale, alakenhe anteyele re akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaperte artelhetyale. Nhenge artwe apeke akaperte artelhemele Ngkarteke angkemele, nhenge akaperte artelhemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, rarle nhenge Christ apurele-antheme nhenge alartetye-arle anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, re kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhemele nhenge ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arelhe apeke Ngkarteke angkemele akaperte artelhetyakenhe, re apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele, nhenge ikwere anewele renhe arerlenge re apure anthurre awelheme.

⁶ Arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge irlpe-artepele awentye akngerre mwernte-irrerlenge nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhe akaperte alte ikwerenhe kwenhe ingkirreke aketyeke. Re anteme akaperte ikwerenhe artelheme alakenhenge apure kwenhe arelhe re alte ikwerenhe akelhetyeke.

⁷ Mwerre kwenhe artweke anetyeke akaperte artelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe artwe areye Renhe-arteke mpwareke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne Ngkarte utyernetyehenge. Kenhe Ngkarte-akenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe utyernetyeke, renhe-arle mpwarekenge artwe-ngentyele. ⁸ Ngkarte-akenhe kwenhe artwe arrekwenye arelhe-ngentyele mpwaretyakenhe, re kwenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe-ngentyele.

⁹ Ngkarte-akenhe kwenhe artwe mpwaretyakenhe arelheke rarle mpwareke arelhe artweke-arle. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arelhe aneme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke, alakenhe-arteke anemele re imerneme nhenge rarle artwenge ingkernele apetyeme. Kele alkere-arenye areyele arelhe renhe aremele yanhe ikwerele alakenhe anerlenge itne-arle akangkemele.

¹¹ Nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye aneme anyente-irreke Jesus Alartetyenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene akalke-akalke anetyakenhele arelhe-arle artwe-kenhele anemenge, kenhe artwe areye akenhe anteme aneme arelhe-kenhe. Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte-mpwareke artwe uthene arelhe uthene anetyeke. ¹² Nhenge kwenhe arratyene aneme Ngkarte-arle arrwekelenye arelhe artwe-ngentyele mpwareke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele lyete-werne atheke artwe ingkirreke aneme arelhe-ngentyele arateke. Ngkarte-akenhe kwenhe arratyene arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke.

¹³ Arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. Nhenge arelhe apurte-irrerlengge arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarteke utyernemele tnakewarreye, ikwere angketyeke, kele mwerre-ame arelheke angketyeke nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele? Arrangkwe! Alakenhe kwenhe apurenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge atywerrenge anwerne-kenhele aneme anwerne-arle nhenge alakenhe anetyeke; artwe nhenge akaperte akelheme nhenge alte ikwerenhe urteke atnyenetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele aremele artwe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, “Rarle aneme marle-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele arelhe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, “Ayekaye, re kwenhe alte mwerre akngerre anthurre-akerte.” Ngkarteke kwenhe arelhe mpwareke alte arlpentye akngerre atnyenetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle altele akaperte ikwerenhe arteleme atnyeneme.

¹⁶ Arrpenheme apeke atyengenge akwetethe ahele angkerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Anwerne akwetethe alakenhe-arteke mpwareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anehenge alakenhe arteke-anteye mpwarewarreme.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Corinth-arenyele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe apale arlkweme

¹⁷ Lyete ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke arne arrpenhe-akerte. Tharle arrekantherre akertne utyernetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre akwele-arle apurte-irrerlengge akertne utyernetyeke arrantherre imerte apale mpwaremele.

¹⁸ The kwenhe arrwekele aweke nhenhe arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Nhenge arrantherre apetyerlengge utyernemele tnakewarreye arrantherre anteme akangkemele anthurre apurte-irretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anemele arlengge-ante-arlenggele-arle arrpenhe-ketye. Ayenge itirreke, “Nhenhe apeke-arle arraty aneme.” ¹⁹ Ayenge itirreke alakenhe mwerre apeke arrantherre arlengge-ante-arlenggele-arle arrpenhe-ketye aneme. Kenhe arraty apelaye, Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme anerlengge akngakelhemele arrpenhe-ketye. Re akenhe arraty areme tyerrtye nthakentyele renhe arraty apenteme.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke ikwere itirretyeke, arrantherre akurne-ilemele nhenge arrekantherrenhe-arrpe mpwaremele. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akarelhetyakenhe apurtele arlkwerrirretyeke, imerte iparrpe antyewetyehenge arlkwetyehenge arrpenhe areyeke-arlike akarelhetyakenhele apetyerleke itnenhe anthetyehenge. Kenhe akunye apenhe areye akenhe angayakwe apatemele aneme. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angayakwe akwete aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywerlengge arerte-irremele. ²² Nhenhe-ame arraty anthurre? Arrantherre-ame apmere atnyenetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke arlkwetyehenge, antyewetyehenge? Alakenhe apeke arrantherre mpwarewarreme arrantherre-arle apmere-kwenye anemenge anhelke mpwarelhetyeke nhenge pipe-le! Arrantherre kwenhe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke tyaty Ngkarte-kenhenge nhenge apurele-anthetyale akunye yanhe areye nhenge arne-arlike atnyenetyakenhele! Iwenhe-ame ayenge arrekantherre angketyenhe? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyerneye alakenhe renhe-arle mpware-

menge? Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyakenhe arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremenge.

Merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe

(Matthew 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-20)

²³ The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ileke iwenhe ayenge Jesus Alartetyele akaltyele-antheke. Ingwe ikwerele nhenge arrwekele Judas-elarle iltye anthetyeke aneke Jesus Jew-arenye alartetye areyeke, Jesus Alartetyele merne tampe ineke. ²⁴ Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultakemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye ayenge arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.” ²⁵ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe alhwe atyinhe, alhwe nhenhele Ngkartele iwerre arrpenhe mpwaremele alhileke, nhenge ayenge-arle ilwemenge alhwe atyinhele altyiwemenge. Nhenhe renhe antywaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.” ²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre merne nhenhe arlkwemele ngkwarle nhenhe-arlke tyampite-ngentyele antywemele arrantherre tyerrtye areye ilemele Jesus Alartetyele anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arle. Kele alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Nhenge urreke anteme arrantherre arerrirreme Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenghe.

²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arratyentye arlkwetyeke nhenge arraty renhe itelaretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arlkwerlenghe antywerlenghe tyampite-ngentyele itirretyakenhele ware akwenpele, Jesus-ele anteme areme angkemele itirremele anteme, “Arrangkwe, tyerrtye nhenhele kwenhe akurne mpwareme tyerrtye-arlke alhwe-arlke atyinheke.”

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke arrantherre merne arlkwe-tyenhenge ngkwarle-arlke antywetyenhenge arrantherre kwenhe mwan-tye arelhetyeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwareke arratyeke-amparre mpwarelhaye nhenge Ngkartenge. Nhenge arratyete mpwarelheke-arle-iperrele Ngkartenge, kele merne arlkwaye ngkwarle-arlke tyampite-ngentyele antywaye. ²⁹ Itelarerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Jesus Alartetye-kenhe-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke merne ware arlkwemele ngkwarle tyampite-ngentyele ware antywemele nhenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe tyerrtye-akerte itirretyakenhe rarle nhenge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke, kele arrantherre-arrpe arlkarentye-irreretyeke. ³⁰ Alakenhenge anteme arrpenheme lyete-ulkere rlkerte anteme, arrpenhe areye utyewe anthurre irrereke, arrpenhe areye ilwerrirreke.

³¹ Kele urreke antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne mwantye itirretyeke. Anwerne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ilpernetye-kwenye. ³² Jesus anwerneke ahentye-aneme anwerne ikwere arraty mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke. Re anwernenhe tyerrtye akurne areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, anwernenhe anteme akngemele ure atetherreke akwernetyeke.

³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke iparrpe-iparrpele arlkwetyalaye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akarelhaye, kele arrantherre anteme ingkirrekele apurtele arlkweme. ³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke angayakwe anerlte-anemele, urreke arrantherre apurte-irretyenhenge merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenheke

apmerele merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre apurte-irreke-iperre arlkwetyeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, arrantherre-arle arraty arlkwerlenghe.

Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike ayenge apayuthnetyame pipe arrekantherrenge kele urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeme, ayenge arrekantherrenge arne yanhe areye-akerte angketyenhe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe arraty-iletienhenge.

12

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arne areye antheme-akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre nhenge pipe atyenge intelheleke apayuthnemele arrekantherre iletieye Utnenge Mwerre-akerte, arrantherre itelareme Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe imerneme anwenenhe ngangkere anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge urrkapentye Ngkarteke. The kwenhe lyete iletienhe renhe arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arraty alhengke-awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe.

² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe irretienhenge renhe apentemele, arrentye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akur-nele akngetyarte nhenge artepe-anemele kwene-irretieye utyernemele tnakewarretieye ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwarekenge nhenge angketye-arlike-akenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre arraty itirretieye nhenhe-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Utnenge Mwerrele atnyenemele, arrantherre uyarne anhelheme, ikwere-akerte apale angkemele. Kele tyerrtyele Utnenge Mwerrele kwenele atnyenemele re Jesus arratyentye Alartetye akeme.

⁴ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe anwenenhe arne atyeperre anthurre areye antheke nhenge anwerne urrkapetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge ngangkere-akerte-arlike mpwaretyeke arne yanhe areye. Utnenge Mwerre anyentele-anteye anwenenhe ingkirreke antheke urrkapentye arrpenhe, ngangkere yanhe renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Yanhe kwenhe aneme urrkapentye atningke anwerneke mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, kenhe Alartetye anyenteke-ante nhenge anwerne urrkapentye aywerrke-irreke mpwaretyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware. ⁶ Kele anteyele anwerne urrkapentye arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, kele Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe nhenge anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe ikwere ngangkere ikwerenhe-akertele.

⁷ Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle anwerne urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, re anwenenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. ⁸ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye anyenteke imerneme nthakenhe itirretieye akaperte altywere anthurrele angketyeke, awethe re tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyeke nthakenhe akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ Utnengele anteye awethe artwe arrpenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge lterrkele itelaretyenhenge, awethe re artwe arrpenhe ngangkere antheme tyerrtye rllkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke.

¹⁰ Utnenge re anteyele awethe tyerrtye arrpenhe ngangkere antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe lterrkele mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge apatetyenhenge anthurre. Re awethe tyerrtye arrpenheke

imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkartekenhe. Tyerrtye arrpenheke re imerneme nthakenhe akaperte altywerele alhengke-aretyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle angkeme Utmenge Mwerrele atnyeneme angwenhe-arle angkeme arrentye-akerte. Awethe anteye re tyerrtye arrpenheke imerneme nthakenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, arrpenheke nhenge re imerneme rarle awetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe angkerlengenge angkentye arrpenhele re ilemele akngarte-iwetyeke akethe awetyenhenge. ¹¹ Kenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye apetyeke-arle Utmenge Mwerre anyente-ngentyele re iknge-arenyele ware kwenhe re nhenge imernemele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke itnenhe ngangkere anthemele tyerrtye anyenteke-anyente.

Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke urrakapeme ampenye arunthe-akertele

¹² Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtyele nhenge atnyeneme tyerrtye anyente-ante ampenye atningke-akerte, iltje, alkngge, irlpe, ingke, arrpenhe areye-arlke-anteye. Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, kenhe anyente-irremele apurte anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme, nhenge tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ¹³ Kenhe Utmenge Mwerre akenhe re anyente ware kwenhe anwernekengenge apurte-irreme, anwerne anteme ingkirreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme. Jew areye-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, tyerrtye nhenge areye urrakapemele alartetyeke ngkweltyekwenyeke, arrpenhe areye nhenge urrakapemele itneke-arrpe. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekele Utmenge anyente ware atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge anyente ware antheke. Apurte anteme anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye areye awerre-anteme-irre, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampenye anyente anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe ampenye atningke-akerte, anwerne kwenhe atnyeneme iltje, ingke, alkngge, alhe, arrpenhe awethe-arlke. ¹⁵ Kenhe ingke akenhe anteme apeke angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme iltje-arteke anetyeke. Akunye-apenhe kwenhe ayenge, ayenge kwenhe ingke-ante. Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe iltje anetyakenhe ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyakenhele ante apurte anetyakenhele tyerrtye nhenheke-arlengenge.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁶ Kenhe irlpe akenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme alkngge-arteke anetyeke. Akunye ayenge-apenhe ayenge-arle irlpe warele ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyeke ante mwernelhetyakenhe tyerrtye nhenheke-arleke.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁷ Awerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye alkngge anyente ware-akerte aneke nhenge ampenye arrpenheke arrangkwe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re awetyenhe irlpekwenyele? Nhenge anwerne apeke irlpe-ante ware aneke, nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne ntyernetyenhe alhe-arlke atnyenetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alakenhe anetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Rarle anwernenhe akaperte altywerele mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye aneme ampenye atningke-akertele rarle nhenge ahentye-aneke-arteke. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye apeke-arle anemele alkngge-ante-akertele kenhe yanhe aneme tyerrtye arratye anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yewe, tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme ampenye arrpe-anenhe tyerrtyenge iltje, ingke, alkngge, irlpe, nhenge itne apurte anerlengenge tyerrtye anyente rarle aneme.

²¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge alkngge anteme nhenge iltyeke angketyakenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelheke? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhemele anetyale.” Awethe anteye akaperte ingkeke angketyakenhe, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelhentye aneme? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhentye anetyale.” Nhenge tyerrtye kwenhe anyente, nhenge ampenye arrpenheme-arlke-akerte. ²² Anwerne kwenhe itelareme ampenye arrpenheme akenge ware-arle aneme akwele, kenhe itne akenhe ingkirrekele urrkapentye mwerre mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²³ Atnakerte-arlke, ulyepere-arlke anwerne itirremeke-athene akenge-arle ware anwerne-arle anteme manterele artelhentye atnyeneme. Anwerne mwantye akayake-ilemele, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyakenhe. ²⁴ Ameke anwerne-kenhe iltye, ingke, inngerre, ampenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anwerne-arle impemele artelhetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge. Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe ampenye atningke anyentelhe-ilemele tyerrtye anyenteke, ampenye arrpenheme anwerne akethe impemele, kenhe ampenye arrpenheme artelhemele. ²⁵ Yewe, re kwenhe anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre mpwareke ampenye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlke ingkirreke artangentyeirreme. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteye anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe arrernelhemele anetyeke apurte angkerremele awetyeke, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarretyeye. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke akaperte kwarneme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwerenhe arntemele. Kenhe anwerne apeke ampenye anyente tnakeme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwerenhe mwerre anteme awelhetyenhenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe anteye anteme nhenge arrantherre anyente-irrerirremele arrantherre tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyente iltye-arteke, arrpenhe ingke-arteke, arrpenhe aneme alkngge-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke aneme kenhe anyente-irrerirremele anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ²⁸ Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akngakeke ngkernemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge rarle arrekwele akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenheme areye yerneke-arle areye anetyeke. Re anteme akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerleapetyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenhe areye ltterrke-ilettyeke iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke, arrpenhe areyele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrpenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye helpeme-ilettyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye arratye-ilettyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke.

²⁹ Anwerne ingkirreke yerneke-arle areye anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware kwenhe yerneke-arle areye aneme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware-antele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye akngerre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-kwenye, arrpenheme ware kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneme. Anwerne ingkirrekele arne mwerre ulyeyele mpwaretyakenhele arrpenhemele-ante ware mpwareme. ³⁰ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe arrpenhemele-ante ware kwenhe angkwerre-iweme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye arrpenhe angketyakenhele arrpenheme-ante ware angkeme. Anwerne kwenhe awemele tyerrtye angkentye arrpenhe angkerlengge anwerne ingkirrekele renhe akngarte-iwetyakenhe, arrpenhemele-ante ware

angkentye renhe akngarte-iwemele. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke anyenteke-anyente apurte-irremele mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe-arlke.

³¹ Arrantherre ingkirreke atheke-irreme Utmenge Mwerreke arrekanttherre ngangkere anthemele arrantherre-arle warrke akngerre Ngkartekenhe mpwarewarretyehenge.

Nthakenhe ilkelhemele anetyeke

Lyete akenhe the arrekanttherre iwerre atyeperre anthurre ulkere-akerte ileme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenge.

13

¹ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele anetyeke. Ayenge apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, alkere-arenye areye angkemearteke. Kenhe ayenge apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne-arle itirretyehenge, ayenge-arle ltingke-ltingke-arteke akwenpele ltingke-ltingke-irrelenge, angkentye atyinhe arraty anetyakenhele. ² Kele the apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-anemele nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayenge apeke akaperte altywere anthurre anemele, arne areye itelaremele Ngkartele-arle alengkiwentye atnyenekenge. The apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaremele irrpelthele the ileme apwerte akngerre aname-irretyeke, re arraty anthurre anamirretyehenge. Nhenge the apeke urrkapentye nhenhe areye mpwaremele tyerrtye itneke areye ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele the urrkapentye akwenpele ware mpwareme. ³ The apeke arne ingkirreke tharle atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltyeke ware inetyeke, apwerte ngkweltye renhe inemele imerte anthemele tyerrtye akunye areye nhenge itne angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyehenge. Kenhe the apeke nhenge antherlenge tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele tharle akwenpele ware antheme. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke ayenge atweme tharle Jesus apentemenge, ayenge ikwere untyeme irretyakenhe. Kenhe the apeke Jesus akwete apentemele, tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele, the akwenpele ware renhe apentemele.

⁴ Nhenge angwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele alakenhe-arteke aneme: Re mwantyele awerle-aneme ahele-arlke-irretyakenhele, re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Rarle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ingkerte-irretyakenhele. Rarle ikwere-arrpe tnakelhetyakenhele. ⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele re ahele angketyakenhele rarle mwantyele angkeme, re-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyakenhele rarle arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-areme, re iparrpe akiwarre-irretyakenhele. Nhenge tyerrtye akangkentye aneme re arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe itirretyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-akartele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentye anemaye areme arrpenhele akurne mpwarerlenge re alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme akangketyakenhele. Re nhenge aremele mwerre-ante ware mpwarerlenge rarle akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentye aneme re akwetethe ilkelhemele tyerrtye arrpenheke utepe-irretyakenhele. Re apeke nhenge renhe areme arne akurne mpwarerlenge rarle ikwere akwetele akarelheme re mwerre irrirtnetyeke-atwetye, renhe impetyakenhele ikwere re akngerre itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe mwantye akarelheme rarle lyete mwerre-irretyehenge."

⁸ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenheke ilkelhemele utepe-irretyakenhele. Kele anteye-arle arlthe lyete Utnenge Mwerrele akaltyele-anthetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhemele nthakenhe ilerle-apetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele anetyenhe alakenhe renhe awethe. Arlthe lyete re akaltyele-anthemye tyerrtye arrpenheme angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re arrpenheme akaltyele-anthemye akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antherlthe-anetyenhe itnenhe nthakenhe akwetethe ilkelhemele arrpenhe areyeke anerlthe-anetyeke.

⁹ Arlthe lyete aneme Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke akweke ware anteme imerneme nhenge anwerne-arle akngerre itelaretyenhenge. Re anwerneke ayeye akweke ware imerneme nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akethelhe-ilettyeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge urreke Christ arraterlenge, nhenge arne areye anwerne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe lyete, anwerne ingkernele imperle-alhetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke itelaretyenhe.

¹¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele ampe aneke, ayenge ampe-arteke angket-yarte itelaretyarte ayenge ahentye anetyarte ampe-arteke. Nhenge ayenge amangkeke-arle artwe anteme-irreke the ampele nhenge mpwaretyarte areye renhe impeke.

¹² Lyete-ulkere anwerne akethe aretyakenhele nhenge irrkaye-irrkaye kelathenge-arteke. Kenhe urreke, alkere akertneke-irremele, anwerne renhe aretyenhe ularreke-ularre anthurre anteme. Arlthe lyete anwerne aneme akutne akwetele Ngkarteke, kenhe urreke, anwerne renhe ularreke-ularre aretyenhe, anwerne renhe arratyete anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyete anthurre itelarerlenge, alakenhe-arteke anwerne renhe arratyete anthurre itelaretyenhenge.

¹³ Yewe, angkentye nhenhe urrpetye anerlthe-anetyenhe, anwerne Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyeke, anwerne ikwere akwetethe akangkentye akarelhetyeke, anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke. Nhenge angkentye ingkernenye renhe akngerre anthurre aneme, angkentye nhenhe renhe arrpenhe atherrenge akngerre-ulkere, angkentye alakenne: arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ilkelhetyeke.

14

Angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme-arlke

¹ Akwetethe itelaraye, akwete anthurre arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke. Akwetethele ahentye-anerlthe-anaye Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere iperrele anteme arrantherre lterreke anthurrele mpwaretyenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlthe-apetyeke.

² Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhe, Ngkartele-arle awemele tyerrtye yanhe re angkerlenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhe rarle nhenge angkentye alengke-iwentye akngerre angkerlenge nhenge Utnenge Mwerrele-arle renhe-ante akaltyele-anthekenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethele angkeme

tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, nhenge rarle itneke angkeme atnerrele utnenge ltterrke-akerte itne akwete anthurre Jesus apentyenhenge. Angwenhe-akweye apeke nhenge alyepe-alyepe-irrelenge rarle itnenhe ltterrkele mpwareme, nhenge angwenhe-akweye alhwarpele aneme areye re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaremele. ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke angkentye angkemele arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhenge rarle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe atnerrele mpwarelheme nhenge re iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apentetyenhenge. Nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke rarle utnenge itnekenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge itne akwetethe iwerre Jesus-eke apenterlte-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Arratye kwenhe, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ingkirrekeke angkentye arrpenhe-arlike angketyeke Ngkarte-ante warele itelareme. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke. Angkentye arrpenhele angkemele Ngkarte-antele itelaremunge mwerre-arle, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemele angkentye arrpenhenge angkemele intwarre-ulkere. Kele awerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ikwerele apeke-arle aneme angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwerle-aneme arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme kele. Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe renhe ileme iwenhele yanhe arratye aneme. Re anteme kele ileme iwenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhenge angkeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyenhenge atnerre awelhemele renhe akwetethe apentetyenhenge.

⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge apeke nhenge arrekatherre-werne alheme angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyakenhe, the-ame arrenhantherrenhe utnenge atnerre-iletyeke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhele aneme nhenge ayenge alakenhe re angkerlenghe. Nhenge ayenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele angkentyele arrantherre-arle awetyeke utnenge akangkentye anetyenhenge. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge angkentye rarle atyenge akethelhe-ileme. The apeke arrenhantherre ayeye akaltyele-antheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe arrantherre nhenge angkentye akethe awemele arrantherre atnerre anthurre impene-impene awelhemele renhe apentetyeke.

⁷ Alakenhe anteyele, angwenhele apeke re keta-eke akutnele arrkene-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme alyelhentye renhe awetyakenhe nhenge arratye apeke alyelhetyakenhele. ⁸ Alakenhe anteyele anteme nhenge thultye areye atwerretyeke aneme, thultye anyentele-arle trumpet pewelhe-ilemele arnterre, thultye arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge nhenge itne apurte-irreretyeke, nhenge itne awerrirremele renhe apetyewarremele apurte-irreme. Kenhe re apeke angkentye nterte ware mpwarerlenghe itne awetyakenhe aneme itne anteme apurte-irretyakenhe aneme.

⁹ Alakenhe re anteme aneme nhenge ayenge angkerlenghe angkentye arrpenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle awetyakenhenge itne anteme angkeme, "Angkentye iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Ayenge kwenhe rlkeke-ante angkeme-arteke.

¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme angkentye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkeme, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe akethe aweme angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke angkerlenghe. Angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerremele tyerrtye areye kele arrpenhemele awemele anteyearle. ¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye ulerenye angkerlenghe angkentye arrpenhe tharle awetyakenhele aneme, ayenge anteme angkeme, "Iwenhe-ame re

angkeme?” Kenhe re-arlike anteme ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge ayenge angkentye atyinhe-arrpele angkerlenghe, ilerne-arle ipenye-ante atherrenge, ilerne angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.

¹² Lyete anteme arrantherre ingkirreke ahentye-anemele Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge arrantherre anteme lterrekele mpwareme arne arrpe-anenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Atheke-irremele apayuthnaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye lterreke mpwaretyeke itne-arle renhe akwetethe arratyetele apentetyenhenge. ¹³ Unte apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme. Unte kwenhe Utmenge Mwerre apayuthnetyeke ngkwenge imernetyeke akethe mpwaremele, unte anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ileme. ¹⁴ Ayenge nhenge angkerlenghe utmenge-akerte angkentye arrpenhele Ngkarteke, rarle ayenge awemele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge itirreme angkemele, arrpenhe areye thentetyakenhe, itnenhe help-eme-ilettyakenhele Jesus apentetyeke. ¹⁵ Awethe-ngare ayenge utmengele Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele re-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge utmengele alyelheme angkentyele Ngkartele-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare ayenge alyelheme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge.

¹⁶ Unte apeke-arle angkerreme apurte nhenge akertne utyernemele Ngkarte utmenge ngkwinge-akertele-ante ware angkentye arrpenhe angkemele. Nhenge ipenyele apeke ngkwenge itwele, re ngkwenge awemenge re-ame utyernemele Ngkarte alakenhe anteye? Arrangkwe, rarle uyarne-arle aweme, unte-arle angkentye arrpenhele utyernerlenghe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ngenhe aweme. ¹⁷ Unte apeke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte akertne utyerneme angkentye arrpenhele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne aweme unte renhe atnerre-ilettyakenhe Jesus apentetyeke.

¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre awelheme tharle Ngkarte akertne utyernemele angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, rarle ayenge arratyetele akaltyele-antherlenghe ayenge angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike angketyeke arrekatherrenge awethe-ulkere. ¹⁹ Nhenge ayenge apurte-irremele atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge nhenge akertne utyernetyeke ayenge-arle angketyakenhele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpenhele. Ayenge angkeme angkentye itne-arle ayenge awetyenhele. Ayenge nhenge angkemele akweke warele angkentye ahawethele ilemele ayenge iparrpe anthurrele aweme, kenhe ayenge apeke nhenge angkerlenghe itneke angkentye arrpenhele arlenghe-arlentye itne-arle ayenge awetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeme angkentye atyinhele-arrpe itnenhe nhenge akaltyele-anthetyenhenge, itne nhenge akethe itelaretyenhenge.

²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areyarteke anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akweke anemeke arne akurneke akutne, alakenhe-arlike anerlte-anaye. Ampeke-arlike itirrewarraye, itne arne ingkirrekeke itelaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre itne-arteke anetyalaye, tyerrtye akngerre-arteke itirrewarraye. ²¹ Nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre pipe kwene nhenheke alakenhe aneme: Ngkarte angkeke

“The kwenhe yernetyenhe tyerrtye ipenye areye angkentye arrpenhele

nhenge angkeme nhenge angkentye atyinhe iletaye tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke.

Itneke iletaye-alhemele.

Kenhe itne kenhe awetyakenhele aneme renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweme.”

Isaiah 28:11-12.

²² Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe apale tnakelhemele akngerre nhenge-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte Ngkartele-ante ware awemenge. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, Utmenge Mwerrele renhe antheke, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke apetyerlengenge awemele, rarle renhe uyarne awemele re-anteme apeke Ngkarte itelaretyakenhe aneme. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe angkentye angkemele, ingkirrekele-arle awemenge, kele imerte atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke anteme.

²³ Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apeke apurte-irreme alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke angkentye arrpenheme anteme angkeme Ngkartele-ante ware aweme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrpemele itne-arle awemele angkeme anteme, “Iwenhame itne mpwareme? Itne-ame arerte-irrereme?” ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apurte-irremele, arrantherre akethe iletaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle awetyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle kwene-werne irrpemele arrernelhemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe aketheke ilerlengenge, re anteme itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle itelareme arne akurne ingkirrekele rarle anyelkngge-anyelknggele mpwarekengenge. Re apure-irretyenhe arne akurne nhenge areye rarle mpwareke-arle. Kele imerte re Ngkarte utyerneme angkemele, “Arraty anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte tyerrtye nhenhe areyengenge aneme.”

Nhenge apurte-irremele alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele arratyentye mpwarewarraye

²⁶ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe mpwarewarretyeke: Anyente kwenhe alyelhetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe akethelhe-ilemele akaltyele-anthetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletaye rarle renhe akaltyele-antheke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe angkentye yanhe awetyeke imerte akngarte-iwemele iletayehenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye arrpenheke-amparre arrpenhele anteme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yanhe aweke-ipperle atnerre awelhetyehenge nhenge renhe akwete iwerre arratyeye apentetyehenge. ²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke ahentye-anemenge angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Ikwerengele atningke angketyakenhele, urrpetye warele angkeme nhenge arrpenheke-amparre. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke aweke-arle-ipperle iwenhele itne angkekengenge, akethe-ilemele kwenhe angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ikwere kwenhe imernemeke. ²⁸ Nhenge awekele-arle re aweme angkentye renhe akethe-ilemele akngarte-iweme yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhe nhenge angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre re kwenhe nterte anetyeke pipe anerlengenge akeme-irretyale angketyale, re kwenhe arretyetyeke ware ikwere-arrpe nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe awetyehenge.

²⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe urrpetyele angkentye ayeye ilentye akngerrele kwenhe, aweke-arle-ipperle Ngkarte angkerlengenge, angkentye ilaye, arrpenhe

areyele kenhe mwantyele-arle awetyeke iwenhe-arle itne angkemeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe itirreme: re apeke kwenhe arratye angkeme, re apeke urrtyrremele angkeme. ³⁰ Kele, alakenhe apeke, angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anyente tnemele angketyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, rarle nhenge angkemele-arle Utmenge Mwerrele akenhe imernetyeke angkentye arrpenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele tyerrtye arrwekele-arle arrernelhetyeke awetyeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge anteme akeme-irretyeke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele ilekenge-arle.

³¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angkentye ilentye akngerre areyele kwenhe nhenge arrpenheke-amparre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke nhenge ingkirreke akeme-irretyale apurte angketyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme akethe aweme atnerre awelhemele anteme akangkentye utmenge kwene. ³² Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethe-ileme ilentye akngerre areyeke nhenge itne ilettyehenge anteme ante itne-arrpe anteme itirrewarreme nhenge angkemele, lyete apeke nhenge urreke. ³³ Ngkarte-ame nhenge ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke apurte angkerleng? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte ahentye-aneme arrantherre mwantye angketyeke arrpenheke-amparre nhenge mwerre anthurre anetyehenge nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerleng alyelhetyeke Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arle mpwaremele apmere arrpe-anenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerreke-arle alyelhetyeke utyernetyeke, arelhe angketyale anetyeke, itne kwenhe nterte anetyeke awemele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherleng. ³⁵ Itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe itelaretyakenhe, itne kwenhe akarelhetyeke nhenge itne apetyalptyeke apmere itnekenhe-werne artwe anewe itnekenhe apayuthneme, itne anteme itneke ileme. Apurenge kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke arelhe angketyeke pipe-le anerleng.

³⁶ Arrpenheme apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-amparre kwenhe anwerneke-werne apetyeke.” Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme-ketye, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe anwerneke-werne ware apetyeme arrpenhe areye-werne-kwenye.” ³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke itirreme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye, anwerne-arle kwenhe ileme aweke-arle-iperrele renhe angkerleng.” Alakenhe apeke itne itirreme-ketye, “Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke arne arrpenheme-arlike mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe itne akenhe apale itirreme. Itne itelaretyeke tharle nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle renhe atyenge imernekenge atyenge ileke-arle. ³⁸ Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerleng awetyeke angkentye nhenhe areye arrantherre anteme kwenhe awetyale itnenhe.

³⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirrekeke ilettyeke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke angkentye arrpenhele angkerleng nhenge arrantherre awerrirretyakenhe, itnenhe alkngetherre ilettyalaye. ⁴⁰ Yewe, nhenge pipe mwerre anthurre atnyenetyehenge, arne ingkirreke mpwaraye arrpenheleke-amparre, arrantherre itelareme iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-akerte.

15

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus itethe-irritneke akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrekanttherre itelarerrirretyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke awethe nhenge arrwekele-ulkererele the arrekanttherre ileke, arranttherre akangkemele itelarerrirreke renhe akwete apentewarremele. ² Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke arranttherre-arle angkentye yanhe itelarerrirrerlenghe. Arranttherre kwenhe renhe akwete apentetyeke utepe-irretyale atnyenerlte-anemele anetyeke angkentye yanhe renhe, re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arranttherre apeke nhenge untyeme-irrerlenghe angkentye yanhe renhe impemele angkentye akenge awemele, kele ayeye Jesus-akerte akurne ware.

³ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe urrtyrremele anetyakenhele, arraty-arle aneme. The kwenhe arrekanttherre arrwekele ileke iwenhe-ante-arle atyenge Jesus Alartetyele ileke. Iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre ileke aneme ayeye atyeperre anthurre, alakenhe: Jesus-arle anwerneke ilweke anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe, arrule anthurrele arrpenhele renhe-arle intelhe-ileke pipe-nge. ⁴ Nhenge re ilwerlenghe itne renhe atheneke inteye kweneke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke arlthe atherre-ipenhele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrpenhele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus akeme-irreke ilweke-arle-iperre, re Peter-eke imernelheke, atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke. ⁶ Re awethe itneke arrateke, arunthe arrpenhe areyeke renhe-arle itelarekeke, 500-peleke. Ingkerreke anthurrele renhe arerrirreke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye lyete itethe akwete aneme, urrpetye warele ilwerirreke. ⁷ James-ele-arlke renhe areke ikwere arraterlenghe, ikwere-iperrele anteme angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe areke.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme re atyenge ingkernele arrateke. Renhe iwerrele areke-arle iperre ayenge itirrentye akngarte-iwelheke anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.

⁹ Ayenge-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe, kenhe Peter uthene apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene atyengenge ayeye ilentye akngerre atyeperre-ulkere-arle. Ayenge ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge iletakenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ayenge-arle ahele-irretyartenge alwernetyarte tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye nhenge itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge akangkentye anthurre anetyarte ayenge akngarte-iweke, lyete anteme the renhe apenteme. Re ayenge akngarte-iweke-arle iperre, ayenge ikwere arnterre urrkaperle-aneme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere-arle. The akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwaretyakenhe itirrentye atyinhenge ularre. Ngkarte atyenge akangkemele ayenge akngarte-iweke ayenge anteme ikwere arnterre urrkapeme. ¹¹ Arranttherre apeke aweke-arle ayeye nhenge ayenge-arle angkeke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle arrekanttherre ileke apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne ingkirrekele angkentye rante-rante ileme. Aweke-arle-iperrele angkentye yanhe renhe arranttherre akngerre itelareke.

Ilweke-arle areye itethe-irritnetyenhe

¹² Anwerne kwenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Christ akemelhe-ileke nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle arrpenheme ankeme tyerrtye uyerreke-arle areye nhenge itethe akeme-irritnerlenghe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye uyerreke-arle aneme akeme-irretyakenhele, kenhe Christ-arlke uyerreke-arle iperre-anteye re akeme-irretyakenhele anteyele aneme. Christ kwenhe arratyete, ilweke-arle iperre, akeme-irritneke uyerreke-arle, tyerrtye areye-arlke anteme ilweke-arle akeme-irritnetyenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ apeke ilweke-iperrele akeme-irretyakenhe aneke, kele anwerne arrenhantherre ayeye ileke iperre ayeye arratyete anetyakenhe anemenge, arrantherre kele ware itelaretyeke aneke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye anwerne akwele Ngkarte-akerte urrtirremeke-athene, nhenge anwerne arrekhantherre angkentye ilemunge anwerne kwenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle akemelhe-ileke Christ ilweke-arle-iperre. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye apeke akemelhe-iletakenhe re anemele nhenge Christ-arlke akemelhe-iletakenhe.

¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilweke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe anemele, kele Christ-ele akeme-irretyakenhe anteyele aneme. ¹⁷ Kele nhenge, Christ apeke-arle akeme-irretyakenhe aneke re tyerrtye irrerlkngwe ware anemele arrantherre apeke renhe-arle itelareme arrenhantherrenhe re itetheke mpwaretyeke nhenge kele warele aneme. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe akwete arrantherre-arle akurne mpwareke-arlenge. ¹⁸ Christ-arlke akeme-irretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye irrerlkngwe ware aneme atyewe ikwerenhe areye nhenge arrekwele-arle ilweke aneme irrerlkngwe akwete-ante-arle akeme-irretyakenhe.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye alakenhe, “Christ kwenhe anwernenhe ware itethe atnyeneme arntarnte-aremele nhenge anwerne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, kenhe anwerne ilwemele rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhele anwernenhe akemelhe-ileme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, nhenge anwerne apeke apale itirremele nhenhe-arteke anwerne tyerrtye arpenhe areyenge akurne-ulkere, tyerrtye areye kwenhe anwerneke alhwarrpe anetyeke.

²⁰ Arratyete apelaye, Christ ilweke-arle iperrengwe itethe-irritneke. Ngkartele renheke-amparre akemelhe-ileke, kele yanhe ikweringe-nteye anteme anwerne itelareme rarle anwernenhe anteme akemelhe-iletakenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge ilweke-arle anteye. ²¹ Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke ilweme artwe anyente Adam-nge ware-arle, alakenhe-anteye anteme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irretyenhe artwe arpenhe-arle Christ-enge. ²² Artwe nhenge Adam aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akurne mpwaremele ilweke anteme. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke ilwetyeke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge akurne mpwaremele Adam-elarle mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelareme, Christ Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreke nhenge re ilwemele itethe-irritneke akeme-irreke, anwerne anteme ilweke-arle iperre itethe-irritnetyenhe anteye akeme-irretyenhe Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge.

²³ Arrekwele Christ, ilwekeke-amparre, itethe-irritneke. Urreke anteme anwerne atyewe ikwerenhe areye itethe-anteye-irritnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalperlenge. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe kele Christ-ele anteme uyerrelhe-iletakenhe alartetye akurne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenhe areye, alartetye akurne arpenhe areye-arlke nhenge alkerele untherle-aneme-arle, alkere-arenhe akurne areye-arlke rarle ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletakenhe. Ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele re atyewe ikwerenhe areye Ngkarte Akngeyeke anthetyenhe re nhenge Alartetye-arle anemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe akwetethe anetyenhe, akarelhemele Ngkarteke-ante nhenge uyerrelhe-ilekeke ingkirreke yanhe areye nhenge ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, renhe mwernte-irrerlte-anemenge arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerele Ngkartele anwernehe itethe atnyenetyenhe ilweme-ketye, ingkirreke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ²⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele nhenhe re intelhe-ileke pipe-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe:

“Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke rarle arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke aneme.” *Psalm 8:6.*

Yewe, arratyete apelaye Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke Christ-ele arntarnte-aretyeke alartetyele-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke Christ-eke kwenelhe-iletienhe. Ngkartele-ante ware renhe ikwere kwene-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge alartetye irreke-arle re arne ingkirreke arntarnte-aremele, alere akwele, artepe-anetyenhe Ngkartele-werne-atheke renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Ngkartele arratyete anthurre anetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arne ingkirrekeke-arlike alartetye akwete-ante.

²⁹ Arrpenhele ayenge ayeye ileke ikwere-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ilweme kwatyete irrpetyakenhele, arrantherre akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyete akwerneke arrpenhe areyeye ilwekenge-arle iperrengenge. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme? Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe akeme-irremele nhenge arrantherre anteme itnenhe kwatyete warele akwerneme.

³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye mwernte-irrerlte-aneme Ngkarteketyenge anwernehe akwetethele irrerlknge atwetyeke angkeme, anwerne-arle angkentye Jesus-kenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemenge. Kele anteye-arle itne alakenhe mpwareme, iwengenge-arle alakenhe anwerne akwetethe ayeye nhenge akaltyele-antherle-aneme? Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkeme nhenge anwerne ilwemele akeme-irretyakenhele aneme. ³¹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arratyete nhenhe angkeme, arlte arrpe-anenhele itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke irretyarte tharle akwetethe ilemunge angkentye Christ-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre arrantherre ingkirreke-arle atyewe Jesus Christ Alartetye-kenhe anemenge. Arrantherre nhenhe mpwarewarreke tharle arrekatherre angkentye nhenhe ilekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akwetethe atnerrele ilerle-aneme atere anetyakenhele ilweketye. ³² Kenhe apmere yanhenge Ephesus arritnyenge itne-arle atyenge ahe akngerre anthurre irreme nhenge akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge akwetethele angkerle-aneme angkentye Jesus-akerte ayenge-arle akwetele itirremenge yanheke nhenge intwarre anemenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenhele, kele ayenge anteme ware urrkaperle-aneme, the apeke ayeye iletiale anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe alakenhe angkeme:

“Anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke anwerne-arrpe mpwarelhemele anetyeke ngkwarle antywemele, arlkwemele-arlike, alakenhenge apeke ingwenthetele-arle anwerne ilwemenge.”

Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle ilweke-arle itethe-irritnetyakenhe anetyenhe, kele imerte the mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle yanhe areye angkemenge.

³³ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyete anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angkeme alakenhe:

“Tyerrtye nhenge akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irreme aneme itne-arteke anetyenhe.”

Kele akangkwe-irretyale anaye yanhe areyeke nhenge urrtyrremele ilerlte-aneme-ketye itne-arle urrtyrrelerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletienhe.

³⁴ Kele alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele mwantye awerrirretyeke akurne mpwarewarretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyeke apale itirrentye arrekanttherrenhenge, yanhe kwenhe aneme tyerrtye arrpenheme arrekanttherrenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle untyeme akwete anemeke, ikwere akutne akwete.

Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame anwerne re inetyenhe nhenge akeme-irremele ilweke-arle-iperre?

³⁵ Arrpenhele apeke apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye ilweke-arle akemelhe-iletienhe? Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame tyerrtye itnekenhe anetyenhe?” ³⁶ Kele arerte-irretyale anaye. Annge akwekeke itirrewarraye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele annge ahelhe kweneke arrerneme, nhenge annge yanhe re-ame alakenhe akwete-ante aneme? Arrangkwe, annge rarle ilwemeke-amparrale urreke anteme akintye-ngkeme, nhenge annge yanhe-ngentyele arne arrpenhe arrateke arlpelhe-akerte. ³⁷ Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ngkernemele ahelhe kweneke wheat apeke, annge arrpenhe apeke, rarle arlpelhe arrer-nyakenhele ahelhe kweneke annge-ante ware. Ureke anteme arne nhenge lyapemele arlpelhe anteme ineme, arne rarle arrpenhe anthurre aneme annge ikwerenge ngkernekenge. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle annge atningke anthurre mpwarekenge nhenge yanhe areye-ngentyele anteme arrateme arne itnekenhe-arrpe.

³⁹ Alakenhe anteyele arne arrpenhe areye tyelke-akerte-anteye aneme. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areye tyelke-akerte re kere areye mpwareke, akngakelhemele anetyeke nhenge tyelke arrpenhe anthurre-akerte, re thiye akalke-akalke mpwareke tyelke itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte, irrpennge-arlke.

⁴⁰ Alkere-arenye areye alkerele-arle aneme kwenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte itne alkere-arenye aneme, anwerne akenhe aneme ahelhele-arle tyerrtye nhenge aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye. Ngkartele-arle alkere-arenye areye arrerneke alkereke nhenge tyerrtye mwerre akngerre areye-akerte anetyeke alkerele, re anwernenhe arrerneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre-akerte ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke-arle, alkerele anetyakenhele. ⁴¹ Uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurrele pwarrtyeme, itne akenhe pwarrtyeme itne-arrpele. Uterne kwenhe atnyentye-arteke-kwenye, atnyentye aneme kwerralye-arteke-kwenye. Kenhe kwerralye aneme akweke anthurre itne arrpenhe-ante-arrpenhe aneme.

⁴² Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle angwenhele annge ngkerneke-arle-iperre ahelhe kweneke arne arrpenhe-arteke anteme akintye-ngkeme. Alakenhe anteyele tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle iperre anteme akngarte-iwelheme akeme-irremele alkarle anthurre. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye ilwerlengge rarle ahelhe kweneke-arle arrerneme yanhe ikwerele re intemele ahelhe-irreme. Ngkartele akenhe renhe akemelhe-ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe anthurre-akertele anteme mwerre anthurre aneme-arle nhenge re-anteme akwete-ante itethe aneme. ⁴³ Nhenge anwerne alyepe-alyepe-irremele ilweme anteme angwenhele apeke re-anteme anwernenhe ahelhe iperteke arrerneme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle kwenhe arntirre-irreke. Kenhe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akemelhe-ilerlengge

anwerne akeme-irreme tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-akerte anwerne lterrke akngerre anthurre anetyenhe. ⁴⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anwerne anemele tyerrtye-akerte ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke, kenhe urreke nhenge anwerne ilwemele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe mpwaretyenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge anwerne anetyenhenge tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akerte anyente-irreke ikwerenge.

Lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe atnyeneme ahelhe-arenye, urreke akenhe anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele anteme. ⁴⁵ Arrule anthurre aneke arrpenhele alakenhe intelhe-ileke pipeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe arrwekele Adam aknganeke re tyerrtye anetyeke, itethe anetyeke, apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Genesis 2:7.*

Ngkartele artwe arrpenhe anteme mpwareke, nhenge anyente urreke-arle apetyetyenhe, Christ arritnye. Nhenge re ilwemele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileke akemelhe-ilemele nhenge re yanhe arrpenhe anteme anwerne-arlke itethe-iletienhenge akemelhe-ilemele ngangkere Utnenge Mwerrenhele anetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anthurre. ⁴⁶ Lyete anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-akerte aneme, kenhe urreke anwerne-arle anetyenhe alkerele tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele. ⁴⁷ Artwe arrwekele-arenye re yanhe Adam ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwarekele. Kenhe Christ re akenhe intertele-arle apetyeke, Adam arrpenhe-arteke. Christ ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele anetyakenhele rarle apetyeke alkere-ngentyele.

⁴⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe aneme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Adam-arteke anteye, ingkirrekele atnyeneme tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe Christ akenhe apetyeke alkere-ngentyele-arle, nhenge anwerne renhe itelaremele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele ikwerenhe-arteke anteme-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele anwerne kwenhe artwe yanhe Adam ahelhe-arenye-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe urreke anwerne anetyenhe artwe yanhe Christ-arteke anteme-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke anwerne atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye anteme.

⁵⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle tyelke-arlke alhwe-arlke-ngentyelele mpwareke-arle arlte anyentele ilwetyenhe arntirte-irretyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne alhetyakenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele-arle apmere Ikwerenhele-arle anwerne akwete-ante itethe anetyenhenge.

⁵¹⁻⁵² Kenhe awerrirraye, the kwenhe lyete arrantherre akethe anteme ilemele ayeye alengke-iwentye nhenhe. Urreke anwerne ingkirreke akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenheme kele ilweke-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyakenhe-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge nhenge itne itethe akwete anerleng. Urreke anteme arlte ingkernenge, nhenge alkere-arenyele trumpet pewe-ilerleng aywerre arnterre anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre iparrpe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre alkngge ikwerenhe alkngge-ampeme, alakenhe rarle anwerne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe nhenge trumpet akngerre anthurre arlkerleng Ngkartele itethe-iletienhe akemelhe-ilemele tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Nhenge yanhe areye itethe akwete-arle aneme re akngarte-iwetyenhe anteye.

⁵³ Re tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe arrpenhe-irretyenhenge anwerne nhenge apurte anetyenhenge ikwerenge alethe re. ⁵⁴ Kele Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwemele tyerrtye-werne nhenge itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Arlte ikwerenge anteme angkentye arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ilekeke akethe anthurre antemele anetyenhenge. Angkentye yanhe re kwenhe alakenhe,

“Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye mpwareke itethe alethe anetyeke awethe ilwetyale anetyeke. Nhenge anwerne anteme nhenge atere awelhetyale nhenge ilweme-ketyenge.” *Isaiah 25:8.*

⁵⁵ “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne atere awelhetyenhe, anwerne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhenge anetyenhe, uyerretyakenhe.

Anwerne anetyenhe akwetethe akangkemele anthurre ilwetyakenhe-arle.” *Hosea 13:14.*

⁵⁶ Arrwekele-arle anwerne anetyarte aterelheke-amparre nhenge anwerne-arle ilwetyeke itirretyarte anwerne-arle irlpe-artepele awetyartenge aywerrke-irretyakenhele angkentye atywerrengeke Ngkartele Moses-eke antheke, anwerne akurne-arlike mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atere awelheme nhenge irrerlkngge atwerlengge.

⁵⁷ Lyete akenhe anwerne awethe atere awelhetyakenhele anteme Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwarekenge anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, urreke anteme nhenge anwerne ilwemele, anwerne itethe-irrirtnemele akeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke.

⁵⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, Jesus Alartetye akwete apenterlte-anaye iwerre arratyele kele-anteye-arle arrantherre apeke ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Akwetethe urrkaperlte-anaye Jesus Alartetyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe antheke, renhe impetyale anaye arrantherre-arle nhenge arne ingkirreke mpwaremenge, arrantherre ikwere warele mpwareme. Kele akwete urrkaperlte-anaye utepe-akelhetyale arrantherre-arle ware urrkapetyakenhele.

16

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye antheme Jerusalem-elarle aneme areyeke

¹ Lyete anteme ayenge arrekannerre angketyeke pipe nhenhe arrantherre-arle nhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte alakenhe ayenge apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Judea-le-arle anemeke?” Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke alakenhe-anteye tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke apmere Galatia-arenye areyele mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itnenhe ileke arrwekele akwete apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. ² Tyerrtye anyente-ame-anyentele Sunday-eke Sunday-eke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe-arrpe inepinetyeke urrekeke arrernetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye akngerrele atnyenemele kwenhe akngerre-ulkere arrernetyeke ante akweke-arle atnyeneme yanhe areyele akenhe akweke-ulkere warele arrernetyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme akwetethe apwerte ngkweltye arrwekele-anteye arrernerlte-anetyeke, nhenge urreke ayenge apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye anyentelhe-iletynhenge the anteme aretyenhe

arrangkwe anteme. ³ Artwe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye akngakaye apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge arrekatherre-werne apetyerlenghe tharle artwe yanhe areye yernetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte ante pipe arrpenheme-akerte yanhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele itnenhe alhengke-aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke nhenge itirremele ayenge-arlike alhetyeke-anteye kele itnarle atyengenge alhetyeke-anteyele.

Paul itirreme nthenhe-werne re alhetyeke

⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle anperele alheke-iperrele apmere Macedonia-nge, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhe. Urreke ayenge arrekatherre-werne apetyetyenhenge ayenge-arle akweke warele anerle-apetyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ⁶ Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge Corinth-eke irrerlenghe ayenge yanhe ikwerele arrekatherrenge arrule-arle anetyenhe, alakenhe apeke arlike alhwerrpenge. Urinpe-arle-irrekenghe iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe atherrkenyele. Arrantherre anteme nhenge ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge apeke alethe alhemeke nhenge ayenge anteme apeke alhetyenhenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne.

⁷ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme ayenge-arle kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhenge arrekatherrenge anetyeke ingwe anyente ware alhetyenhenge anteme. Kele anteyele ayenge apeke anetyeke arrekatherrenge urreke-ulkere ware alakenhe-arteke Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anemeke apeke. ⁸ Lyete akenhe ayenge apmere Ephesus-elarle aneme arlike Pentecost arrawe-irrentyeke-atwetye. ⁹ The nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areyele-arlike angkentye awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerlenghe, kele urrkapentye atyinhe aneme itneke ayeye ilettyeke atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe aneme untyemele atyengeketye aneme nhenge the itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ayeye Jesus-akerte awetyekele, itne akangkemele aweme the nhenge akaltyele-antherlenghe.

¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Timothy apeke arrekatherre-werne apetyerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ikngwetyeke akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke rarle ayenge-arteke urrkapentye Jesus Alartetyeke anteye mpwaremenga. ¹¹ Renhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, renhe arntarnte-araye arne iwenhe apeke renhe aletheke anthemele, nhenge rarle aneke-iperrele arrekatherrenge akweke-ulkere warele rarle akangkentyele atyenge-werne apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge-arlike ikwere akarelherle-aneme arerle-anemele ikwere apurte-irretyenhenge Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge.

¹² The anteme arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe Apollos-akerte, rarle atyewe Jesus-kenhe anteye anemenge. Ayenge-arlike ikwere uyarne-arlike arrpernkeke alhetyeke yanhe-werne arrekatherre-werne apurte anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re akenhe iparpe alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ikwerele arlike arraty anetyakenhele re lyete alhetyeke. Kenhe urreke apeke-arlike nhenge arraty ikwere aneme re arrekatherre-werne alhetyeke.

Angkentye ingkerne-akerte

¹³ Akwetethe arelherlike-anaye alakenhenge apeke arrantherre akerrtyelheme-ketye iwerre arrpenhe-werne, akwete itirrewarraye Jesus-akerte renhe arraty itelarerrirremele. Arrantherre ikwere-akerte itirrewarremele atnerre-arlike lterrke-arlike tnerlike-anaye. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye

ingkirreke akangkentyele mpwaraye, tyerrtye areyeke akayake anthurre anaye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre apekele aweke-arle artwe Stephanas arritnye ikwere-artweye areye-akerte, itnarle arrekwele-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apmere yanhe Achaia arritnye ikwerenge. Itne akwetethele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Stephanas-arteke arrekatherre angkerleng, arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere itne angkemeke mpwarewarraye. Arrpenhe areye-arlke apurte-irreke itnekenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaremele, kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyeke-anteye.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, “Ilgare-ame the arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe?” Kele ayenge akangkeme anthurrele lyete aremele-iperrele artwe urrpetye yanhe apetyewarrerleng arrekatherrengentyele, Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus uthene. Nhenge itne-arle apetyewarreke-arle itne ayenge akangkentye anthurre mpwarewarreke itne-arle arrekatherreke-amparre akangketyeke mpwarekenge arrenhantherrenhe nhenge imperlte-alhetyenenge. Itnenhe nhenhe atnyenemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe the atnyeneke-arteke nhenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele-arteke-anteye, iwenhe-arle itne angkeme mpwarewarraye.

¹⁹ Atyewe atningke anthurre Jesus-kenhe apmere nhenhe arrpenenhele Asia ikwerele aneme, itne arrekatherre itirreme akangkemele. Artwe Aquila uthene anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene-arle arrekatherre akangkemele anteye arrekatherre itirremele. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke arrekatherre itirrewarreme, nhenhe areye apurte-irremele apmere kwene ikwere-atherrenhenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe nhenhele aneme itne-arle arrekatherre itirremele akangkentye anemele.

Nhenge arrantherre arerremele akangkentye anerlte-anaye kwaketye-akerremele arreyenengele arrwantye irremele arrantherre ingkirreke atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemele.

²¹ Pipe nhenhe kwenhe atyewe atyinhele intelhe-ilekenge, rarle ayenge aweke-arle angkerleng re intelhe-ileke arne ingkirreke. Kenhe lyete akenhe the-arrpe antemele intelhe-ileme. “Ayenge Paul kwenhe arrantherre ingkirrekeke itirreme, arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre.”

²² Arrpenhe apeke-arle anemele Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, Ngkarte ahele anthurrele awelhetyenhe ikwere-werne-atheke renhe imaremele.

Kele akarelhaye, ayenge Jesus-eke angketyeke alakenhe, “Jesus apetyaye.”

²³ Yewe, the kwenhe apayuthneme Jesus Alartetye arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyentyeke.

²⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme Christ Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arle, anwerne akenhe anyente-irreke ikwerenge ware. Kele alakenhe-ante ware.

2 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe ingkerneny Paul-elarle intelhe-ileke Corinth-arenye areyeke

Pipe nhenhe ingkerneny-arle Paul-elarle intelhe-ileme Corinth-arenye areyeke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe Paul-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge itelareme, Ngkarte ayenge akngakeke, ayenge ileke alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke urrkapetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke ayeye mwerre ikwere-akerte iletaye. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre Jesus-arenye-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneme areyeke, arrpenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhele aneme-arle ahelhe akngerre Achaia-le. Timothy, atyeye anwerne-kenhe, ilerne pipe nhenhe apurtele intelhe-ileme. ² Ilerne akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme Ngkarte Akngeye ilerne-kenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye-arlke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre aneme, atere-irretyakenhele.

Ngkarte anwernenhe atnerre-ileme aheke ilengare apeke untherleng

³ Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte utyernemele anetyeke, Re kwenhe Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme anwernenhe atnerre-ilemele ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne irrpelthe-irrpelthe anetyenhenge. ⁴ Kele ilengare apeke-arle anwernenhe akurne atweme, Ngkarte anwernenhe atnerre-ileme. Yanhengentyete anwerne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe atnerre-ileme arlkarentyetyenge. ⁵ Arraty kwenhe anwerne Jesus-eke-artweye areye-arle, anwerne uyarne itirreme Jesus Christ-arteke. Akurne akngerre-arle re awelhekenge, anwerne itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle Jesus atnerre-ileke. Jesus-arle atnerre-ileke-iperrele Ngkarte anwernenhe anteme alakenhe renhe-anteye atnerre-ileme.

⁶ Arrpenhe areye apeke ilerneke anhernkeme atwemele-arlke nhenge ilerne-arle Ngkarteke urrkaperleng arrekatherrenge. Kele ipmentye, ilerne itnenhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awetyeke, akwenpe anetyeke. Ilerne urrkaperle-akwete-anemele arrekatherrenge arrantherre atnerre awelhetyeke Ngkarte-arle itetheke atnyenyenyeh. Nhenge itne ilerneke anhernkeme kenhe Ngkarte ilerne atnerre-ileme-arle, ikwerenge-ntyete anwerne arrekatherre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, anhernkeme-arlke, Jesus akwete apenterlte-anaye. Akwenpe anaye, atere-irretyale. ⁷ The itelareme arrantherre-arle lterre akwete aneme. Akurne arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, Ngkarte akwetethe apentewarretyeke, utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme nhenge akurne arrenhantherre atwerleng, arrantherre nhenge ayenge-arteke uyarne itirreme. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme, ayenge-arteke. Ikwere arraty anthurre ayenge arrekatherre angkeme.

Ngkarte Paul arntarnte-arerle-aneme akurne renhe atwerleng

⁸ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe arrekhantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke apmere Asia arritnyele. Apmere yanhe ikw-erele apmere-arenye areye-arle ilerneke ahele akwete irretyarte nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Itne kwenhe ilerneke arninkemele angkeme, ahele-arlke irretyame ilernenhe atwemele-arlke. Ilerne uyarne anthurre itirreke. Alakenhe ilerne itirreke, "Ilerne kwenhe ilwetyenhe. ⁹ Lyete arratyete ilerne ilwetyeke," alakenhe-arle ilerne itirreke. Ilerne itirrerle-anerretyame Ngkartele-arle nhenge itnenhe ayakemere nhenge ilernenhe atwetyale anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe iler-nenhe impeke-arle ilerne-arrpe urrkaperle-anerretyeke, akurne nhenhe areyele ilernenhe atwerlenghe. Ngkarte ilerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ilerneke-arrpe itirretyeke, ilerne tnakelheketye. Ilerne Renhe-ante ware atnyenetyeke. Re-ante kwenhe ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtneme, itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Arratyete kwenhe Ngkartele-arle il-ernenhe mwantye arntarnte-areke nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele-arle ilernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Re-anteme ilernenhe mwantyele itethe atnyeneme. ¹¹ Ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ilerneke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awemele, atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele ilernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe itne-arle aremenge Rarle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwerre atnyenemele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke arratyentye urrkapeme, re itnenhe ularele mpwaryetyakenhe aneke

¹² Ngkartele kwenhe ilernenhe arntarnte-areme, alakenhenge anteme ilerne urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyete mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapetyakenhe aneme urrtiyirreke-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke, nhenge yanhe areye akaperte altywere akwele-arle akelhemeke. Ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyakenhe arrekhantherre-ketyenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ilerneke imerneme nhenge nthakenhe-akenhe mpwaryetyeke ilerne ingkirreke anthurre akethele mpwaryetyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ilerne anteme arrekhantherre pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme nhenge arrantherre iler-nenhe mwerrentye itelaretyehenge, arrenhantherrenhe anteme ayakeme nhenge apale itirremenge ilerneketye irrinke-irremele. Lyete ulkere arrantherre arratyete itelareme angkentye akweke ware kwenhe ilerne-arle arrekhantherre angkekenghe. Kele nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme arrantherre ayeye ingkirreke arratyete anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Alartetye Jesus apetyalperlenghe, arrantherre renhe akangkemele utyernetyehenge ilerne arrekhantherre ayeye mwerre ilerlenghe. Alakenhenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre nhengeke akangkwe-irrerlenghe.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Yewe, arrekwele ayenge itirreke arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyeke alhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke arrekhantherrenge anetyeke apmere Macedonia-werne-atheke alhemele, arrekhantherrenge awethe-anteye anetyeke anpere apetye-alpemele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge atnerre-iletetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneke apwerte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele atyenge atnyenetyeke nhenge Judea-werne apetyalpemele. Kenhe urreke ayenge ahentye akngarte-iwelheke arrenhantherrenhe anyente-ngare ware aretyeke alheke. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme akwele nhenge atyenge tyele angkeme. Arrantherre apeke itirremeke-athene the apeke-arle urrtiyirremele ware arrekhantherre ilekenge ayenge akwele

alhemele arrekatherrenge anyente-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alenye atherrele angkemeke-athene yanhe areye-arteke nhenge Ngkarteke akutne.

¹⁸ Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alenye atherrele angketyakenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arraty angkeme, yanhe-arteke-arle ayenge arrekatherre arraty angkeme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge arrekatherre Jesus Christ-akerte iletyme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe akwetethe arraty mpwarerle-aneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaryeke ilemeke. ²⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrule-ngentyele alhileke nhenge Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne yernetyeke. Re-anteme ahelhe nhenhewerne arraty apetyeke nhenge anwerneke arratemele-arlke. Anwerne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkarte arraty alhileke nhenge alere Ikwerenhe Christ yernetyeke."

²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe Jesus Christ-nge anyentelhe-ileme, arrantherre uthene anwerne yerneke-arle areye uthene. Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeme nhenge anwerne Ikwere anetyehenge Ikwere arraty urrkapetyeke. ²² Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Re Utmenge Akngerre anwernenhe antheke nhenge utmenge kwene anwerne-kenhele anetyeke yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrpenhe areyele aretyehenge anwerne-arle apententye akngerre Ikwerenhe areye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwele impaty pwelekeke arrerneme, arrpenhe areyele aretyehenge angkemele anteme, "Alartetye yanhe-kenhe kwenhe pweleke re." Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyehenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe arraty anthetyenhe mwerre ingkirreke Rarle anwerneke alhileke-iperrele.

²³ Ngkarte kwenhe itelareme tharle arraty ileme Rarle ayenge arerle-anemenge: Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekatherrenhe Corinth-werneke-amparre alheke nhenge Macedonia-werne urreke alhetyehenge, arrantherre atyenge ahele-irremere. Alakenhe-irreketyenge ayenge akwete-arle aneke, alpetyakenhele. ²⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Jesus Christ-eke kele akangkwe-irreme, arrantherre renhe kele apenterle-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anetyenhe ayenge-arteke anetyeke, arrangkwe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherrenge apurte urrkaperle-aneme ware arrantherre nhenge akangkentye anetyeke.

2

¹⁻² Urreke the arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyehenge, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, "Nhenge ayenge apeke Corinth-werne ampetyele alpeme, the arrenhantherrenhe Jesus-kenhe areye atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Ayenge kwenhe alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Nhenge the apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iweme, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarirtneme." Alakenhe re ayenge itirreke.

³ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge atnerte akangketyeke mpwaryeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne kele alheke nhenge pipe intelhe-ilettye-arlke-akenhele, kele arrantherre ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Alakenhe irreketyenge, ayenge akwete aneme alhetyakenhele, the nhenge pipe arrekwele arrekatherre intelhe-ileke.

Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe-arle itirretyame: ayenge arrekatherre akangk-erlenghe, arrantherre akangkemele anteme-arle aneme. ⁴ Pipe yanhe nhenge tharle arrekatherre arrekwele intelhe-ileke, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ayenge atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akngerre anthurre itirreke artnemele nhenge the pipe yanhe yernerlenghe. Tharle pipe yanhe intelhe-iletakenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpele-anthetyeke, arrangkwe. The kwenhe pipe yanhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Paul ipeltye anteme aneke artwe anyenteke renhe atnerte akngarte-iwenge iperrenge

⁵ Artwe Corinth-arenye nhengele, akurne anthurre-arle mpwarekeke, re ayenge-ante kwenye apurele-antheke, rarle arrenhantherre-arlke apurele-antheke. Ayenge kwenhe akwete angketyakenhe aneme nhenge antekelhe-iletakenhele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere alkngetherre ileke. Kele mwerre-arle! Lyete kwenhe ayenge alakenhe arrekatherre angkeme: Yanhe impeyewe, awethe ikwere ahele-irretyale! ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre awethe apeke ikwere ahele-irrerlenghe, re apeke atnerte akngarte-iwelheme-ketye, Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irremele anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anaye, akangkemele renhe arntarnte-arerlte-anaye. ⁸ The kwenhe arrekatherre ileme nhenge ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke renhe irlpangkelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle atnerte akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aremeke.

⁹ Arrekatherre apele, the pipe nhenge intelhe-ileke yernemele nhenge arrekatherre-akerte akaltye-irretyeke. Arrantherre apeke pipe yanhe renhe areke-arle arrantherre aywerrke anthurre mpwaretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke renhe impeme. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ-ele ayenge itelareme, tharle akwetethe arratye ilerle-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyer-tye akurne yanheke ipeltye-irrerlenghe, renhe akngetye-alpemele imerte arrekatherrenge apurte-irretyenhenge, arrantherre nhenge itelareme ayenge-arlke-arle nhenge arrekatherre ipeltye-irretyeke anetyenhenge. Re apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe ayenge ikwere ipeltye-irreme. Nhenge Christ-ele apele itelareme, the renhe mpwaretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletaye. ¹¹ Anwerne kwenhe akwete anthurre ipeltye-ilerretyeke arrentye Satan anwerneke akngerrepate aneketyenge. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme arrentye Satan-arle akwete anthurre itirremenge anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele artepe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletakenheke akwele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke ilelheke rarle Troy-werne alheke

¹² The kwenhe apmere ayenge-arle anetyarte impemele alpeke anteme apmere yanhe Troy-werne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletaye. Apmere ikwere-irremele the tyer-tye atningke areke ahentye-anerrirrelenghe awetyeke Jesus Alartetye-arle arrwekele-anteyele utnenge itne-kenheke angkeke itne-arle angkentye impene renhe mwantyele awetyenhenge. ¹³ Apmere Troy-enge, ayenge kwenhe atnerte akngarte-iwelheke uye akwete unthemele atyewe atyinhe Titus-eke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne ayenge irtwareke, the itnenhe imperle-alherlenghe apmere Macedonia-werne alhemele apale-unthetyeke Titus-eke.

Jesus Christ Alartetye aneme Paul-eke yerneke-arle arpenhe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke

14 Anwerne ingkirrekele akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyekeye, Christ-nge ularre kwenhe rarle akwetethe utnenge anwerne-kenhe arratye-arratye-ilemenge anwerne-arle nhenge unthemele ayeye mwerre ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe lterrke mpwaremenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele ayeye renhe awerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte akaltye-irremele. Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arteke-arle apmere arrpe-anenheke irrpeme. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge unpe mwerre akngerrele unentyeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe ntyerneme. Alakenhe-arteke anteme nhenge anwerne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele, tyerrtye atningkele apmere ingkirrekenge awetyenhenge ikwere-akerte akaltye-anteme-irreme.

15 Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele kwenhe ayeye Christ-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apeme Ngkartele anteme akangkemele arerle-anemenge. Nhenge yanhe areye iwerre arratyele-arle alheme itetheke, nhenge arpenhe areye iwerre akurnele-arle alheme ilwetyeke areyele-arle kwenhe aweme renhe.

16 Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe-arteke. Nhenge yanhe areyeke iwerre ilwetyeke alheme-arle unpe nhenge arne ilweke-arle-arteke. Kenhe arpenhe areyeke iwerre arratyele-arle itethe-werne alhemeke unpe nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye nhenhe ilemenge ayenge apeke atere-arle awalheme. The ayeye nhenhe itirrentye arpenhele arntwarre-ulkerenge ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne iwerre apenteme-ketye nhenge ilwetyeke atheke. Kele anwerne akwete anteme ilerlte-aneme ayeye nhenge renhe-ante ware Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akayakele atnyenemenge.

17 Arrpenheme apeke tyele angkerlte-aneme yernekarle anwerneke areye-akerte. Arrantherre itirreme akwele anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware akwele ayeye mwerre nhenge Christ-akerte ilemenge. Arrpenhemele arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme nhenge itne ayeye ilettyenheke-amperre. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele yanhe-artekele. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge. Re anteme areme anwerne-arle ikwere arratye urrkapemenge.

3

Alhileke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe lyetenye mwerre anthurre

1 Arrantherre akwele itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akertne utyernelhemeke-athene. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle akertne utyernelhetyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrpenheme kwenhe pipe areye-akerte alheme arpenhemele-arle itneke intelhe-ileke. Jesus-arenye mwerre arpenhe areyele apeke apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele intelhe-ilettyenhe alakenhe, "Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme. Re kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre Ngkarteke mpwareme." Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne akngeye pipe areye angwenhe apeke ikweringe-ntyeye arrantherre nhenge aretyeke? Awethe anteye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne pipe areye arrekantherre-ngentyele akngerneye arpenhe areyeke imernetyeke? Ilerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe pipe akngernetyeke nhenge arrekantherre-ngentyele arpenhe areyeke imernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne ilernenhe ilettyenhenge nhenge mwerre

apeke-arle ilerne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteke-ilemele ilerle-aperretyeke. Arrangkwe, ingkirrekele kele-arle ilernenhe itelareme. ² Arrantherre kwenhe pipe-arteke aneme nhenge ayeye ilerne-akerte. Ngkartele kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe kele intelhe-ileke utnenge ilerne-kenheke-arleke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme itne anteme itelareme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyame. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerlengge Ngkarteke-ante ware anerlengge. ³ Arraty kwenhe, arrantherre-arle pipe-arteke aneme Christ-ele-arle intelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye ilekengge. Ayeye nhenge pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilettyakenhele aneke, ulpele apwarte athirnteke-arleke intelhe-ilettyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-arteke. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle, rarle intelhe-ileke utnenge arrekantherrenhe-arleke.

⁴ Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame ilerne alakenhe angkerle-anerreme? Ilerne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Christ-ele-arle ilernenhe atnerre-ilemenge. Ilerne-arle Ngkarte arraty itelarerle-anerremenge. ⁵ Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye atherre-arrpele uyarne mpwareme. Ilerne akutne-arle aneke nthakenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwareme Akngeyele ware-arle ilerneke imernekengge nthakenhe mpwaretyeke, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere antheme renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeke nhenge ilerne-arle unterle-aperreme arelhe areyeke ilerle-aperretyeke ayeye lyetenye-arle, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe akwetethe atnyenerle-anetyenhenge. Ayeye ingkweye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, re kwenhe angkentye atningke-akerte anekengge. Kele-anteye apeke-arle anwerne renhe akwetethe arratyeye apenterlengge, anwerne ilweme akwete-arle. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre ayeye yanhe angketyakenhe arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke, ilerne ayeye lyetenye nhenhe arrekantherre ileme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayeye yanhenge ularre Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyenerle-aneme.

⁷ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwele ayeye impene anthurre intelhe-ileke apwarte athirnte akngerreke-arleke, Re-anteme Moses antheke, alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele renhe arrtyerneme, inngerre ikw-erenhe pwarrrtyerlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arraty arerrir-ryekwenye alkngge itnekenhe-arle irrkaye-irrkaye-irrekengge alkngenthe akngerre-arle pwarrrtyekengge. Alkngenthe Moses-kenhe inngerrele-arle aneke pmwelkemele anteme, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe inngerre ikw-erenhe aretyekwenye akwete-arle aneke. Kenhe angkentye impenele akenhe tyerrtye areye yerrele akngeme ilwetyeke-atwetye ware, nhenge itne-arle irlpe artepele awerlengge angkentye nhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrilettyenhenge. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, alkngenthe Ngkarte-ngentyele kwenhe akngerre anthurre arrtyernetyame nhenge Rarle angkentye yanhe renhe antheke Moses-eke. Kenhe lyete akenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle apetyeke, ayeye impene anthurre-arle Utmenge Akngerre-akerte. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe ayeye Moses-ekarle anthekengge mwerre anthurre-ulkere. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhele nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme, alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe utnengele imparrketyenhenge. ⁹ Arraty kwenhe, Ngkarte, akngerre-arle pwarrrtyeme, Moses angkentye antheke tyerrtye areye-arleke, kenhe angkentye yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele itnenhe

ilperneme itne-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhenge renhe ipmentyele anteme impeke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye impene anthurre aneme angkentye ingkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhele Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angkentye ingkweyeny-arle anwerneke pwarryetyarte-arle nhenge akweke ware anwerne-ketye uyerretyenhenge anteme. Kenhe atywerrenge lyetenye yanhe akenhe, alethe akwete-ante rarle arrtyerneme.

¹² Anwerne kwenhe atere anetyakenhe irrpelthe-irrpelthe awelhemele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ilerlthe-apeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe antheke atywerrenge lyetenye nhenhe. Angkentye atywerrenge nhenhe mwerre akngerre ulkere angkentye arrpenhe Moses-ele akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹³ Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe anyelkng-anyelkngenge angketyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Moses-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge inngerre-arle angketyele artelhekeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areketyenge. Nhenge re apeke inngerre akethe tnerleng, kele tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-arle nhenge alkngenthele ikwerele-arleng uyerrekeke. Alakenhe irreketyenge Moses-ele inngerre-arle angketyele artelheke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenge ilerleng Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne irlpe martelheke. Kele lyetenye anteme Jew areye akwete irlpe martelhentye aneme, itne uyarne itelaremenge angkentye alkarle renhe. Itne Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrerleng-ante ware-arle Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe-arlike akaperte-arlike altywere-iletienhe. Kenhe lyete anteme nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke ilerleng, itne irlpe martelhemele aneme, awetyakenhele, nhenge angketyele-arle itne artelheme-arteke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe-ante ware kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtneme Jesus Alartetye-werne, kele Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe altywere-arle-ileme iweme anteme arne nhenge-arle renhe irlpe itnekenhe marterle-aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne angkentye mwerrentye awetyeke. ¹⁷ Jesus Alartetye, re kwenhe aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, nhenge Utnenge rarle anwernekenge aneme kele anwerne irrpelthe-irremele akwenpe apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Re anteme anwernenhe ipmentye unthetyeke impeme renhe apentetyenhenge iwerre alkarlele. ¹⁸ Moses kwenhe inngerre ikwerenhe angketyele artelheke Israel-arenye areyele anteme inngerre ikwerenhe areketye imparrkerleng. Kenhe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe Jesus akethe anthurre arerlthe-anemenge nhenge re imparrkerleng anthurre, arraty kwenhe re Alartetye akngerre anthurre aneme. Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-aneme nhenge Re-arteke anetyeke.

4

Paul-ele itneke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ileme alkngenthe pwarryentye-akerte-arle

¹ Ngkarte nhenge anwerneke atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele, anwernenhe akngakemele urrkapentye nhenhe antheke ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilerlthe-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerkele untherlthe-anemele nhenge tyerrtye areyeke akwetethe angkentye ilerlthe-apeme nhenge impelhetyakenhele. ² Nhenge anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe antekelhe-ilemele ilerlthe-apeme, anwerne-arle anyelkng-anyelkng mpwaretyakenhele. Anwerne urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Christ-akerte akngarte-iwetyakenhele. Ngkartele kwenhe

anwernenhe arerle-aneme Re itelareme anwerne-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arratye-ante angkeme. Kele itne anteme itelaretyenhenge anwerne-arle arratye angkemeke. ³ Arrpenheme itirrerlenghe ayeyearle ilerne ileme alengkiwentye akwele. Nhenge yanhe areyele ayeye itelaretyakenhe, itne apale alhemele ilwetyeke atheke. ⁴ Tyerrtye areye nhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle artepe untyeme-irremele, arrentye Satanele-arle itnenhe pwenge-ilemele untyeme-ilemele itne-arle ayeye mwerre itelareketyenge. Satan kwenhe akelheme nhenge alartetye akwele aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Kenhe ayeye mwerre akenhe aneme alknгентhe mwerre untyemarre Ngkarte-kenhe anemele. Alknгентhe nhengele anwerneke imerneme Jesus Christ ngangkere akngerre-akerte-arle. Ngkarte-arle re-atherre akwele rante-rante anthurre. ⁵ Nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele nthenhele anwerne-arle unthemele ayeye mwerre-akerte, anwerne kwenhe nhenge untherlte-apetyakenhele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilelherle-alpemele, arrangkwe. Anwerne itneke Jesus Christ-ante-akerte ware ileme anwerne ingkirrekeke Alartetye. Anwerne kwenhe awethe angkeme anwerne-arle arrekatherre urrkapeme Jesus-nge ularre. ⁶ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge angkemele-ante ware. Nhenge ingwemerte ware anerlenghe Re angkeke, “Alknгентhe-irraye” kele alknгентhe anteme pwarryeke. Urreke anwerne Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, anwerne ingwemertele-anteyearle aneke. Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe alknгентhe Re-anteme alknгентhe Ikwerenhe anwerneke-arleke arryernetyeke nhenge yanhengentyele anteme akaperte anwerne-kenhe altywere-ileke anwerne arratye itelaretyenhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke Christ-nge ularre.

Paul lterrke anetyakenhe, kenhe atywerrenge Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe arratye lterrke anthurre

⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhele apeke arne arntwirrkentye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareme arne atyeperre areye akwerneme anteme tyampite nhenge ikwere-arleke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeme arne ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-arteke, re anteme arne tyeperre impene ilerne kweneke akwerneme, arne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle ilerne-ngentyele kwenye. ⁸ Nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke angkemele arrpenheme akenhe ilerneke anhernkerlenghe, ilernenhe iltyenhenge ayakemele angkeme-ketye. Ilerne akenhe impelhetyakenhe, ilerne akenhe akwete anthurre angkerle-anerrerlenghe. Awethe-ngare ilerne uyarne-arlike akenhe itelarelhenge nthakenhe-akenhe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke, kele renhe akwetele ilerne ikwere akangkwe-irrerle-annerremele impelhetyakenhele. ⁹ Awethe-ngare nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenge ahele-arle awelherlte-anemeke, ilerneke ahele-ahele angkemele nhenge ilerne ayeye akwele ileme-ketye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, Rarle akwetethe-arle ilerne arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne ilernenhe atwemele ahelheke-arleke ntewetyenhenge, itne akenhe ilernenhe uyarne irrerlknghe atweme. Ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke ayeye mwerre ilerle-annerreme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge ilerne Jesus-eke urrkapemele, tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle ilerneke ahele-irrerlte-aneme, itne ilernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge itne-arle Jesus atweke-arteke.

Kele mwerre-arle, urreke apeke-arle itne ilernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe ilerne-arle Jesus apentemenge iwerre arratyele alhetyeke. Lyete akenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle itethe akwete anerle-anerrerlenge tyerrtye atningkele ilernenhe areme itirremele, “Ngangkere Jesus-kenhele kwenhe itethe-irirtneke-arle renhe-atherrenhe atnyeneme anteme.” ¹² Arrantherre-ame itelareme nhenge iwenhe-arle ilerne angkemeke? Itne kwenhe ilernenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme ilerne-arle nhenge ayeye mwerre ilemunge. Arrantherre akenhe ayeye mwerre ikwere akangkwe-irreke-arle nhenge iwerre arratye-werne-arle akwete apenteme itethe athathe.

¹³ Arrulle anthurre Alartetye David-ele intelhe-ileke pipe nhenhe-arteke ikwere,

“The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware thenteme, alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke. *Psalm 116:10.*

Kele ilerne kwenhe, David-ele-arteke, nhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irreke-arle ayeye renhe-arteke-anteye ikwere-akerte ileme.

¹⁴ Alakenhe renhe ilerne Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneme: Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge arrantherre ingkirrekenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke akngetyenhe Jesus-arle aneme-werne imerte ikwerenge aknganerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrantherre itelareme itne-arle ilernenhe alwerneme irrerlkngge atwetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. Kele mwerre-arle, ilerne arrekantherre ware-arle mpwareme nhenge arrantherre awetyenhenge Jesus-eke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre ilemele, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe akaltye-irreme Ngkarte-arle mwantye-mwantye anemenge, itne anteme ikwere atyewe-irremenge. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre arrpenhe anthetyenhe

¹⁶ Ilerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe itethe-iltntetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme aywerrkele akwete ikwere urrkapemele nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge ilerne ampwe-irrerle-anerremele tyerrtye ilerne-kenhe alpawe anthurre anteme awelheme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akwetethe-arle utnenge ilerne-kenhe lterre-ilerle-anerlenge arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁷ Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele akurnele ilernenhe akwete atweme, tyerrtye areye-arlke ilerneke ahele-irrelte-aneme atwerlte-arlke-anemele. Kenhe akurne areyele ilernenhe atweme akweke ware-arle aneme akwetethe anetyakenhe. Akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe atwemele, itne-arle anwernenhe mpwareme Ngkarte-werne alkerenge anteme anetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anwerne akangkentye akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhe apurte Ngkartenge. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ¹⁸ Ingkerreke ahelhe nhenhenge anwerne-arle arerlte-anemele apele uyerretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arne areyeke itirretyale anetyeke nhenhele akwele anemeke, arrangkwe. Ilerne akwetethe Ngkarte alkere akertnele-akerte itirrerle-anerreme-tetye, nhenge arne areye-arlke nhenge lyete-arle ilerne aretyekwenye. Kele mwerre-arle ilerne renhe areye lyete uyarne areme. Apmere yanhe alethe akwete anetyenhe.

5

Nhenge anwerne ilwemele, Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe

¹ Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe aneme awerrke-awerre nhenge ilthe ingkweye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imerneke, anwerne nhenge ilweke iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge antheme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge apmere Ikwerenhele. Tyerrtye impene nhenge re kwenhe ilthe alkarle lyetenye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ilthe alakenhe-arteke uyarne arteme.

² Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele awerrkelheme arne ingkirreke-ngentyele anwerne apurrke-arlke-irremele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe urreke. Tyerrtye impene nhenge antyame alkarle-arteke rarle anwerneke-arleke arrerneme. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhengeke ahentye anthurre aneme, tyerrtye nhenge akertne-arenye. Yanhe ikwere-arle anwerne akarelherlte-aneme.

³ Urreke, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweke iperre, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge anthetyenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte-irremele alethe akwete anetyenhenge akangkemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke-arle ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke, anwerne lthane-arteke-arle anemere, mantere kwenye-arteke, nhenge akethe ware aneme. Alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle!

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe anteme ilthe-arteke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ilthe arrule akngerre-arle tnetyakenhe nhenge tnemeke-amparre kele imerte uyerremele anteme, yanhe-arteke athewe anwerne aneme. Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampwe-irreme awerrkelhemele, rlkerte-arlke awelheme, ilweme anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme mantere akurne-akurne-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe ingkerneke imperlte-alhetyenhe anwerne tyerrtye alkarle anthurre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe re uyerrrrelenge Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre akngerre alkarle antheme nhenge anwerne apurte ikwerenge anetyenhenge alethe akwete itethe anetyenhenge, awethe ilwetye-arlke-akenhele.

⁵ Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke, Re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, yanhe nhenge impene anthurrele aneme alkere-arenye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe kele antheke Utmenge re anteme anwerne kwenenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhenge anwerne kwenhe kele Utmenge Akngerre-akerte aneme anwerne itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe renhe anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-iperrele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenhe areye atere anthurre awelheme ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-arenye areye atere anetyakenhele ilwetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele anwerne kwenhe apmere alkerere Jesus Alartetyenge arrangkwe akwete anemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne kwenhe akarelherlte-aneme tyerrtye impene anthurreke Ngkartele-arle anwerneke atnyenerle-anemeke. Lyete kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge aretyakenhe aneme. Kele anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arraty anwernenhe anthetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arlte akwetethenhele renhe itelararlte-aneme. ⁸ Ayenge nhenge awethe angkeme, arraty kwenhe, anwerne-arle atereke akutne ilwetyeke. Anwerne akwenpe anthurre anerlte-aneme. Anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye imperlte-alhetyeke

ahentye-aneme nhenhe ikwerele nhenge anwerne alpetyenhenge Jesus Christ Alartetye-werne akwete-ante ikwerenge anetyeke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye? Anwerne apeke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyeke, anwerne apeke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ikwerele anetyeke aneme. Kele mwerre-arle! Nhenge anwerne ilwemele anwerne ingkirreke tnetyeke alhemele arrwekeleke Jesus Christ-nge ularre re mwantyele anwernenhe aretyeke awemele, iwenhe apeke renhe-arle anwernele mpwarekeke, arne mwerre apeke mpwarekeke akurne apeke. Re anwernenhe anthintye-alpetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Ngkarte-ante ware akwetethe akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke atyewe-irreme Jesus Christ-ngentyele-arle ware

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe ayenge iwerre arratyele anetyeke-irreme Jesus-eke, ikwere akwetethe itirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ileme itne aweke-arle-iperrele ikwere arratye anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge itelareme nhenge tharle Ikwere urrkapentye arratye mpwarerle-anemenge. Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge itelaretyeke anteye atyenge arratye itirretyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte. ¹² Nhenge anwerne arrekantherre angkemele, anwerne-arle tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke tnakelherlte-anetyeke, kele arrantherre anwernenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Kele anwernenhe akertne utyernetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe ware ahentye-aneme arrekantherre anwerneke atnerte akangkentye ware awelhetyeke urrkapentye nhenhele anwerne-arle mpwaremenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye kwenhe angkentye akurne anwerneke angkerlte-aneme, itne tnakelherlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe aretyakenhe nhenge itirretye-arlike-akenhele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme itnekenhe urtakwerteke. Itne aretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe urtakwertele atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme arrantherre arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe anetyenhenge angkentye akurne-arle atyenge-akerte angkemeke. ¹³ Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke anwernenhe aweme angkerlenge, itne angkeme anwerne arerte-arerte akwele nhenge anwerne apale-arle angkemeke akwele. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele aneme, ayenge Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anemele. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge akaperte altywere anthurre akwele akeme. Kele mwerre anteye-arle, ayenge kwenhe ayeye mwerre ware angkeme nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge utnenge atnerre-irremele.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreme ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-aneme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle akurne-irrereke untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge, Jesus piwelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Nhenge rarle arne arntarkwele arlpere aneke, anwerne-arle ilweke-arteke anteyele. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe anwernenhe arrilettyeke aneke nhenge arne akurne areyele anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, kenhe Jesus akenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwerleng-tetye. Kele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Jesus-arenye areye anwerneke-arrpe urrkapetyakenhe, arrangwe. Anwerne Jesus Christ-eke-ante ware urrkaperlte-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Arrekwele anwerne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyarte, anwerne tyerrtye areye aremele itneke akengkentye

angketyartele. Kenhe lyete, the Paul-ele, itnenhe areme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Jesus-kenhe atyewe irretyehenge, the kwenhe Jesus Christ uyipmeke aneke, ayenge itirreke rarle artwe ware anemeke-athene. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Re anwerneke ilwemele itethe-irritneke. ¹⁷ Arraty kwenhe, nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyale akngarte-iweme nhenge re arrpenhe-irretyehenge. Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne apale alhemele, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke Ngkartele anwernenhe iwerre arratyale arrnekenge. Anwerne anteme akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke, anwerne-arle nhenge mpwaretyartele, akngarte-iwelhemele, arrpenhe-irremele. ¹⁸ Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akngarte-iweke. Anwerne kwenhe arlenge anthurre untyeme-irremele anetyarte Ngkarteketye. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe ilweke arne arntarlkwele-arlenge, alakenhe renhe Ngkartele anwernenhe utepelhe-ilirtneke ikwere-arrpe. Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irrekenge. Re anwernenhe yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhemele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyekarlike nhenge itne aweme-arle-iperrele Ngkarte anteme itelaretyehenge itne apurte anteme ikwere-atherrenge anetyehenge. ¹⁹ Anwerne alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme anwerne ingkirreke ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele anetyeke. Re yerneke Christ anwerneke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhemele Re-anteme anwernenhe arrilytyakenhe anetyeke. Ngkartele lyete anteme itelaretyakenhele anteme nhenge iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye anwerne mpwaretyartele. Re kwenhe anwernenhe ayeye nhenge antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke ilerlte-apetyeke itne ikwerenge awethe ipeltye-irretyehenge. ²⁰ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe ayeye ilerle-apentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, Re angkeme ilernekenge-arle-ureke ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyele awetyehenge ikwere anteme akangkwe-irretyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele anwerne arrekhantherre angkeme, “Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrerirraye,” alakenhe ikwere kwenhe Christ ahentye-aneme. ²¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge anwerne-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ilperneke re anteme anwerneke ilweke, tyerrtye akurne-arteke akwele, nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyehenge. Lyete anteme anwerne arratyale ikwerenge aneme nthakenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge.

6

¹ Ilerne kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte urrakapeme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne uternemele angkeme: “Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyale apenterlte-anetyeke nhenge irlpe ipmentyale nhenge ankerle-ankerle-arteke awetyakenhe anetyale ikwerenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arrekhantherre mwantye-mwantye anerlenge.” ² Ngkarte kwenhe pipe-nge alakenhe angkeme,

“Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele itirreke Tharle akwele urreke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe.

Arlte yanhe ikwere nhenge irrerlenge, Tharle alhileke-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaremele.” *Isaiah 49:8.*

Arratyé kwenhe! Lyete anthurre, Ngkarte arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Lyete Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Renhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anaye apale-irremele alheketye!

Akurnele renhe atwerlengé Paul-arle Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anetyarte

³ Nhenge ilerne Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerremele, ilerne-arle arratyéle mpwarerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apeke apale-apale urrkapetyeke aneke, kele tyerrtye atningke ilerneke tyele-arle angkeme, imerte artepe untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye anteme ilerne arratyéle Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe ilernenhe arerlte-aneme nhenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlengé. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme itne ilernenhe aretyeke arratyé mwerre nhenge urrkaperlengé. Kele nhenge akurnele apeke ilernenhe atwerlengé ilerne uyarne itelaremele nthakenhe irreyeke, kele ilerne akwenpele aneme itirreyakenhele. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye impetyakenhele aneme, kele ilerne Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anerremele. ⁵ Arrpenhemele ilernenhe walyéle arnterre atwetyarte, jailke akwernetyartele, ilernenhe alwernemele arntwirrkemele atwetyartele. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele ilerne urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlke intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ilerne akwetethe urrkapetyarte arlkwetye-arlke-akenhele. Ilerne-arle itirreyakenhele anetyarte nhenge atnerte akurne apeke awelhetyakenhele-arle, Ngkarteke urrkapetyarte ware impetye-arlke-akenhele. ⁶ Arlte lyete ilerne akwete iwerre arratyéle aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itelaremele. Kele anteye-arle akurnele ilernenhe atwerlengé, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe ilerne Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anerreme ayeye Ikwerenhe angkeme akaperte altywerele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ilerneke atnerte ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke akangkentye aneme itneke ahele-irreyakenhele. Ilerne-arle Utmenge Akngerre thenteme ilerneke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle irreyeke. Ilerne arrpenhe areyeye tyenye anthurre, Ngkarte itneke tyenye anthurre-arteke. ⁷ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye ayeye arratyé angkeme Ngkarteke-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele ilernenhe akaltyéle-antherlengé nhenge urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyé mpwaretyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye apeke ilerneke tyele angkerlengé ilernenhe atwemele, kele itnenhe-arle iltetyakenhe, ilerne akwetethe ware-arle iwerre arratyéle anerle-anerreme. Kele arrpenhele ilernenhe apale mpwarerlengé ilpernetyakenhe. ⁸ Arrpenhemele kwenhe ilernenhe akertne utyerneme, arrpenhemele ilernenhe akurne akeme. Arrpenheme ilerneke tyele angkeme, arrpenhe areyeye ilernenhe mwerre akeme. Arrpenhe areyeye ilernenhe urrtyalthe akeme, itne itirremele nhenge ilerne-arle akwele urrtirremele ware akwele itneke ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ilerne-arle itneke arratyéle angkeme. ⁹ Arrpenhe areye apale angkeme ilerne-arle akwele akweke ware, Ngkarteke arratyéle urrkapetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe atningke akenhe angkeme ilerne-arle Ngkarteke arratyé anthurrele urrkapeme, Rarle ilernenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhe anthemenge. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne ingkwe ilweke, arrangkwe-anteye aneke. Ilernenhe araye, ilerne kwenhe itethe akwete aneme! Tyerrtye areye ilerneke ilkelhetyakenhe, itne apeke ilernenhe irrerlkngé atwetyeke anthurre ahentye-aneme. Itne uyarnele-arle ilernenhe irrerlkngé atweme. ¹⁰ Ilerne itirreyakenhe itne ilernenhe

atnerte akngarte-iwetyeke. Ilerne atnerte akangkentye akwete aneme. Arlte arrpenhenge ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe, nhenge antyame uthene mantere utheneke arrangkwe. Kele mwerre-arle, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ilerne-arle akwete ayeye ilerle-anerreme tyerrtye areyeke, itne-arle arne ingkirreke atnyenetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe. Yewe, lyete kwenhe ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme arne-arlke atnyenetyakenhe. Kele mwerre anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge ilerne Jesus-arenye anemele ilerne-arle ingkirreke anthurre-arle atnyeneme Ngkarte-ngentyele nhenge ilerne ahentye-anerlenghe.

¹¹ Yewe, Jesus-arenye akunye areye-aye Corinth-elarle anemele, ilerne kwenhe akethe anthurre angkeme arrekantherre arne-arlke nhenge alengke-iwetyakenhele. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre arratyete angkeme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge. ¹² Yewe, ilerne kwenhe akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anerle-anerreme nhenge alkng-wirretyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhele. Nhenge arrekwele apeke arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre aneke, lyete akenhe ar-rantherre ilerne-ketye ameke anteme arelhemele. ¹³ Ilerne kwenhe ar-rekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arrekantherre angkeme akngeye-arle angkeme-arteke alere ikwerenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilerneke-arlke ahentye anteye anetyeke.

Apurte-irretyale arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarte-arle ikwele-aremeke

¹⁴ Jesus-arenye akunye atyinhe areye-aye, arelhewarraye nhenge ar-rantherre Ngkarteke akutne areyenge-arle anemele, itne apeke arrenhantherre apale akngeme-ketye untyeme-ilemele Ngkarte-ketye. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge Jesus itelaretyakenhe areye-arle! Arrpenhele arratyete-arle mpwareme, arrpenhele akurne-arle mpwareme, ratherre uyarne apurte-irremele warrke Ngkarte-kenhe artangentye-irreme. Alakenhe-arteke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene apurtele tnetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Christ uthene arrentye Satan uthene-ame apurte angkerrentye akngerre iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele anteme mpwareme? Arrangkwe anthurre! Kele alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlke, apurte angkerretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele mpwaretyehenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-ame ngkarte urrtyrrentye nhenge arne-ngentyele mpwareke-arle tyatyete Ngkarte-kenheke akwerneme, itnenhe akertne anteme uty-ernemele? Arrangkwe anthurre! Anwerne kwenhe tyatyete Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme, Rarle anwerne ingkirreke kwenele anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe angkeke pipe-nge,

“The kwenhe apmere Atyinhe itnekenge mpwareme,
Ayenge itnekenge apurte alhemele.

Ayenge Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe,
kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe atyenge-artweye arratyete an-thurre anetyenhe.” *Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27.*

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe alakenhe itneke-akerte angkeke,
“Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge ahele-arle-irrerle-aneme
Atyengenge, itnekenge akngakelhemele anaye.
Anpetyale anteme anaye arne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe.

The akangkemele anteme arrekhantherre ileme akngakelhemele alhaye itneke-ketye, The anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnteareme.” *Isaiah 52:11.*

¹⁸ Ngkarte, arne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye aneme, alakenhe angkeke anteye,

“Ayenge Akngeye arrekhantherre anetyenhe.

Arrantherre ingkirreke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyenhe.” *2 Samuel 7:14, 7:8.*

7

¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke rarle akwele anwernenhe altye-irreme Akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne akurnentye impelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnemele. Anwerne arlte arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteke mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyekaye anwerne-arle ikwerenge atere-irremenge, anwerne anteme arratye mwerre aneme ikwere-ante ware.

Paul atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke Corinth-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irrekenge

² Jesus-arenye areye-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme arrantherre ilerneke ilkelhetyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe ilerneke tyele angkeme. Itne angkeme ilerne-arle akwele urrtyrremele ilerle-apemeke arrenhantherrenhe urrtyekelhe-ilemele nhenge ilerne arne arrpenhe areye inetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreme ilerne akwele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme nhenge akurne mpwaretyeke ilerne akwele apwerte ngkweltye arrekhantherre-ngentyele anyelkngede inetyenhenge. Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre! ³ Kenhe pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyakenhe, atyenge-arle tyele angkerlite-anemeke, tharle kwenhe urtakwerte atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Arrantherre itelareme tharle arrekhantherre arrwekele ileke, ayenge akwetethe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe. Ayenge apeke ilweme, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneme, kele the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe itelarerle-aneme alkngwirretyakenhele. Arne arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge irretyenhe, kenhe arne iwenhele apeke renhe anwernenhe uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Anwerne apurte akwetethe anetyenhe. ⁴ The itelareme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke, alakenhe renhe anteme the tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arrekhantherre-akerte ilettyeke. Ayenge itirretyakenhe akurne areyele-arle ayenge atwemenge. The kwenhe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, ayenge akwetethe atnerte akangkemele aneme nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe itelarerlenghe.

⁵ Arrule anthurre, nhenge ilerne-arle Macedonia-werne apetyerlenghe, ilerne arrekhantherre atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Ilerne uyarne anthurre apmere nhenhele ltyerreke. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe ilerneke ahele anthurre irreke, ilerne itneke ahele angkerreke. Ilerne akngerre anthurre itirreke atere awelhomele. ⁶ Ngkarte itelareke ilerne-arle atnerte akurne awelhekeke. Re anteme Titus yerneke nhenge ilernenhe atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe itelareme tyerrtye areye nhenge atnerte akurne awelherlenghe. ⁷ Nhenge Titus-arle apetyeke nhenhe Macedonia-werne, re ilerneke ileke nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele renhe atnerte akangkentye mpwareke. Re ilerneke ileke arrantherre-arle akwele atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke, arrantherre-arle ahentye-aneke

ilernenhe awethe aretyeke. Re ilerneke awethe ileke arrantherre-arle ilernekenge ipeltye-irremele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ilerneke ahentye aneme arrekantherre akwete urrkapetyeke. Nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye nhenhe aweke-iperrele arrekantherre-akerte, ilerne akangkentye anthurre anerle-anerreke.

⁸ Pipe arrwekele-iperre nhenge tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ileke, the arrenhantherrenhe ilteke. Kele arrantherre nhenge pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrantherre apeke-arle alhwarrpe-irreke atyenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele. Ayenge anteme itirreke, “The kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe arrekwele intelhe-iletyakenhe aneke imerte yernemele.” Ayenge anteme awethe itirreke alakenhe-arteke, “Kele mwerre, itne kwenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelheme nhenge lyeteke ware.” Kele ayenge akangkeme tharle renhe intelhe-ilekenge. ⁹ Nhenge arrantherre pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrenhantherrenhe apeke-arle atnerte akurne anthurre-arle akngarte-iweke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwetyakenhe-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre utepe-irritnetyenhenge iwerre aratyete anetyeke Ikwere-ante. Lyete anteme ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirrewarremeketye, ayenge-arle akangkemele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge. Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kwenhe akangkentye irreke arrantherre-arle nhenge atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge imerte utepe-irritnemele arne akurne areye impemele arrantherre-arle nhenge mpwaretyameke. ¹⁰ Nhenge alakenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelherlenge-arle mwerre-arle. Arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre untyeme-irretyenhenge akurne impetyenhenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Nhenge ilerne apeke arrenhantherrenhe ilteke, angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele, nhenge arrantherre aweme-arle-iperrele, atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irremere. Kele imerte arrantherre ayeye renhe irlpe ipmentyele-arle awerlte-anemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irritnetyekwenye anteme anemele. Urreke anteme arrantherre ilwerlenge, arrantherre apeke-arle apmere akurne yanhe-werne alhemere, apmere ure atetherre-werne. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle-iperrele atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irreke. Kenhe artwe anyente ware kwenhe arrantherre-ngentyete atyenge-akerte tyele angketyame, anyente ikwerenge-ntyete arrantherre ingkirreke atyengenge atnerte untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurele-antheke nhenge pipe yanhenge tharle arrekantherre yerneke. Arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhemele artwe nhengeke ahele-irreke renhe atwetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge renhe akaltyete-anthemele re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-aneketyenge. Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke arrantherre nhenge awemele arratyete mpwarelhetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme itirreme, “Arratyete kwenhe itne atyenge-arle akurne mpwareke-iperrele, nhenge apure awelhemele anteme atyenge ahentye anthurre anerrirreme iwerre arratyete anteme aneme mwantye mpwarelhemele.”

¹² Kenhe pipe nhenge-akerte tharle arrekantherre yerneke, arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreke tharle intelhe-ilekeke-athene nhenge arrantherre ahele-irretyenhenge artwe yanheke arne akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle pipe intelhe-ileke akwele

artwe arrpenhe akurnele-arle atwekeke. Arrangkwe, the kwenhe pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre nhenge arrantherre apeke imernetyehenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre ilernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke pipe yanhe yernetyeke. ¹³ Kenhe Titus-ele anteme apetyalpemele ilerneke ayeyele ileke, nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke arratye aneme. Nhenge nhenhe aweke-iperrele ilerne atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke arrekantherre. ¹⁴ Urreke ilerne-arle Titus pipe-akerte arrekantherre-werne yernetyehenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Titus-eke utyernetyame, ikwere angkemele, "Titus! Nhenge unte apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele angkentye nhenhe itneke ilaye, itne ngenhe impene-impene anthurrele awetyehenge." Nhenge rarle arrekantherre pipe yanhe imernerlenge arrantherre-arle ikerlte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrantherre pipe renhe read-eme-ilemele arratye renhe impene-impene anthurrele aweke, arrantherre itelareke iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeke anteye. ¹⁵ Lyete, Titus arrekantherre akwete itirrerle-aneme nhenge ikwere atyewe-irrereke-arle nhenge arrantherre ikwere-ketye atere-arlpe-irreke arrewemele. Re kwenhe akwete arrekantherre-akerte itirrerle-aneme arrantherre-arle impene-impene anthurrele awerrirreke iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte, arrekantherre pipe nhenge imernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arlte arrpe-anenhele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ The akangkemele-anteye arrenhantherrenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arnterre apenterlte-anemenge, ayenge itirreme arrantherre renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhe impelhetyakenhele.

8

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Macedonia-arenye-arle apwerte ngkweltye antherreke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge

¹ Jesus-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye Jesus-arenye areye-akerte nhenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme-arle apmere arrpe-anehenge nhenge Macedonia ikwerenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke akangkeme nhenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele nhenge itne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme. ² Itne itirretye-kwenye arrpenheme-arle itneke ahele-irrerlenge atweme-arlke. Itne-arle akangkemele akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Itirrewarretyale itne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneme. Nhenge itne aweke-arle iperre nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke iltyle, angayakwe areye-akerte Jerusalem-elarle aneme itne mwantyele antheke anteye nhenge akweke itne-arle atnyeneke-ngentyele. ³⁻⁴ The kwenhe arrekantherre awethe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Macedonia-arenye areye-akerte: itne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre antheke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arenye, itne ayene-ilettyakenhe aneke. The kwenhe itnenhe uternetyakenhe, itnenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke, itne-arle anthetyeke ahentye anthurre anekenge. Itne-arrpe kwenhe akwetethe mwantyele anthetyarte the renhe akngemele anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-enge. Itne kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke nhenge itne-arle atnyeneke renhe. ⁵ Nhenge ikwere-akerte-arle ilerne aweke-iperre ilerne apateke anthurre. Ilerne apale itirreke itne-arle akwele ngkweltye akweke anthetyenheke-athene, kenhe itne akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle antheke. Arrekwel-arle itne anthelheke Jesus Christ Alartetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme

itne anthelheke ilerneke, itne angkeke itne-arle awemele ilernenhe akwele apentetyeke.

⁶ Ilerne kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus thentemele arrekhantherre-werne alpetyeke awethe. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arenye areyeke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilekenge, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-iweke, kele arrantherre imerte impelhemele. Lyete anteme Titus arrekhantherre-werne apetyeme awethe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke nhenge atningke-ilemele kele anteme arrantherre mwantyele anthetyenhenge akunye yanhe areye. ⁷ Corinth-arenye Jesus-arenye areye-aye, arrantherre kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme, arrpenhe areyenge irrpelthe-irreme ulkere. Arrantherre akwetethe Ngkarteke arratyele akangkwe-irrerlte-anemele, akwetethe akaperte altywerele angkentye ikwerenhe areye angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkentye urrkaperlte-anemele nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre-arle aneme. Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre ipmentyele anetyale akunye yanhe areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme. Kele itnenhe mwantyele antherlte-anaye.

⁸ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre tyerrtye nhenge areyeke anthetyeke, nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere itirremele itneke anthetyeke. The kwenhe arrekhantherre ileme Macedonia-arenye areyele-arle mwantyele anthetyame. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerleng, yanhele imernetyenhe arrantherre-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. ⁹ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus Christ-arle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye anthurre aneme. Urreke re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ngkartele-arleng alkerenge aneke arne ingkirreke-arlke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneke nhenge re kwenhe Akng-eye ikwerenhe imperle-alheke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irremele anteme re aneke anwerne akunye arey-arteke anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe iltye-ante anthurre apetyeke anwerne-arteke anteye nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke atnyenetyeke Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-arle.

¹⁰ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirreme, apmwerrke ware kwenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyame imerte impelhemele anteme. Arrantherre-ke-amparre-arle alhwarrpe awelhetyarte akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-arenye. Arrantherrele-urrke apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyarte. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe thenteme ngkweltye awethe arrernetyeke nhenge arrantherre akngerre yerntetyeke. ¹¹ Arrekwele kwenhe arrantherre akangkentye apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyameke-amparre. Kele akwete arrernaye ikwerengentye akangkentye-anteme itnenhe yernemele. Akweke ware apeke, akngerre apeke, kele akangkentye itnenhe anthaye. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anthemele nhenge iltye-ante-arle areye, Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre arrekhantherre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre anthetyeke nthakentye apeke renhe-arle arrantherre atnyeneme, Re kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe. Arrantherre apeke akweke ware atnyeneme, kele akweke ware anthaye.

¹³ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke. Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke anthemele

kele arrantherre angayakwe-arle-irreme, arrantherre anteme uyarne anthurre itirreme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arle merne akngerre arlkwerlte-aneme nhenge atnerte atyenpe awelhemele. ¹⁴ Lyete apeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenemele, kele itnenhe anthaye itne-arle angayakwe anemenge, itne-arle apatemenge anteme. Nhenge urreke apeke arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme, tyerrtye nhenge areyele apeke ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrpenhele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke pipe-nge alakenhe, “Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele-arle unthemele merne kutyemele apmere ahurratyekwerenge, arrpenhemele akngerre anthurre-arle ineke, arrpenhemele akweke ware-arle ineke. Kele ingkirreke-arle atnerte ulthentye aneke. Arrangkwe anthurre merneke arrareme.” *Exodus 16:18.*

*Paul-ele Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene apmere Corinth-
werne yerneme apwerte ngkweltye nhenge inetyeke*

¹⁶ Yewe, lyete anteme ilerne Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-anerreme nhenge atyewe ilerne-kenhe Titus-eke. Ilerne kwenhe arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Titus anteme yanhe-arteke anteme itirreme Ngkartenge. ¹⁷ Ilerne kwenhe Titus uternetyakenhe nhenge arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke. Ilerne kwenhe renhe apayuthneke nhenge re alhetyeke arrekantherrenge urrkapetyeke re anteme akangkentyele yewe angkeke. Re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ilerne artwe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe yerneme Titus-enge apurte alhetyeke. Rarle artwe nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apentye akngerre, alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areyele renhe akertne utyernerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Jesus-arenye areye tyatyte Macedonia-arenye akngakeke artwe arrpenhe nhenhe ilernekenge alhetyeke, nhenge ilerne apurtele ngkweltye nhenge inetyenhenge renhe Jerusalem-werne akngetyenhenge. Jerusalem-nge akunye yanhe areyele-arle akngerre anthurre-arle atnerte akangkentyele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ngkweltye akngekenge itnenhe anthetyeke, itne anteme itirreme, “Yewe, arratyekwenhe, nhenhe areyele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²⁰ Nhenge ilerne apurte alethe untherle-apemele, mwantyele atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltye akngerre nhenhe, arrpenhe areye itirreme ilerne-arle akwele anyelkngalthe atherreke-athene, itne apeke itirreme ilerne-arle akwele renhe alengke-iwemeke-athene ilerneke-arrpe. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe arratyekwete urrkaperle-anerretyekte ahentye-aneme nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre tyerrtye areyenge ularre-arlke.

²² Timothy ilerne awethe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe Titus-enge yerneme, arrpenhe nhengenge anteye. Artwe nhenhele kwenhe urrkapentye ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareke ilerne-arle renhe ileke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye antheme akunye nhenge areyekte Jerusalem-elarle aneme, Titus-ele-arle ikwere ilekenge arrekantherre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re akangkentye arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke urrkapetyenhenge arrekantherrenge ngkweltye nhenge itneke apurtelhe-ilemele.

²³ Arrantherre atyewe atyinhe Titus itelareme, ilerne kwenhe apurte urrkaperle-anerreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge pipe arrpenhe-arenye nhenhe Macedonia-larle aneme itne arrpenhe yanhe atherre yerneme Titus-enge alhetyenhenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnenhe arrekantherre arnterre urrkaperlenge aremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele, kele arrantherre Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe tnakemele. ²⁴ Itne irretye-alherlenge, itneke akangkentye arneke-arnare-irraye ngkweltye nhenge itnenhe anthaye, ayaketyale. Kele anteme Jesus-arenye areye Macedonia-larle aneme areyele itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anthentye-arle. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe the itneke ileke arrwekele nhenge tharle arrekantherre-akerte tnaketyame.

9

Paul-ele Corinth-arenye areye awethe apayuthneme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke akunye areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme

¹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele layekeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arle aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe awethe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe kele itirreke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye nhenge anthetyeke. Nhenhe Macedonia-nge, the unthemele ilerle-apeke nhenge Jesus-arenye areyeke arrantherre atnerte akangkentye apwerte ngkweltye anthekege arlengeke-atwetye. Nhenge arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle-ipperle Jesus-arenye arrpenhemele Macedonia-arenye areye ngkweltye anthetyeke ahentye aneke akunye Jesus-arenye areyeke-anteye Jerusalem-arle anemeke. ³⁻⁴ Arlte lyete kwenhe the Titus uthene atyewe ikw-erenhe atherre uthene arrekwele yerneme nhenge itne arrekantherre-werne alhetyenhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke. Itne arrekantherrenhe apmereke-irremele, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge itne aretyeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyakenhe aneke, angkemele anteme, “Paul-kenhe areye kwenhe urrtyekele-iweke nhenge itne angkeke-ipperle Corinth-arenye areyele-arle apwerte ngkweltye arrernekeke akwele.” Nhenge alakenhe apeke-arle irreke kele anwernenhe ingkirreke apureke piweme. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe arrekwele yerneme. Nhenge itne yanhe ikwere-irremele, itne arrenhantherrenhe apurtele-ilemele ngkweltye nhenge atnyenetyeke arrantherre-arle arrekwele alhileke. Kele urreke ayenge apetyemele nhenge ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke arrantherre-arle urrekeke arrernekenge, nhenge atyenge-arle Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke aneme. Kele the arratyte itelareme arrantherre anthekeke arrantherre apure ware awelhekenge, kele inkeke-arlenge arrantherre antheke akwenpele itirretyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke-irremele itirrekeke-amperraye angkentye nhenheke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeme apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke. Apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe annge-arteke aneme. Angwenhele apeke nhenge annge urrpyete ware ngkernemele, kele nhenge lyapeke-arle-ipperle anteme tyerrtye nhengele anteme merne akweke ware inetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke annge atningke anthurre ngkerneme, urreke anteme tyerrtye nhengele merne akngerre inetyenhenge. ⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe akangkeme

anthurre tyerrtye areyeke akwenpele-arle antherrerte-anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akangkentyele anthetyeke alhwarpe awelhetyale arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhenge ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge akweke ware atnyeneme, akngerre apeke, kele akweye, itnenhe anthaye. ⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye antherlte-anemele, Ngkartele anteme arne ingkirreke antheme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre arlkweke-iperrele arrantherre nhenge merne ampenye atnyeneme akwetete nhenge arrantherre arntarnte-arerretyehenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyehenge. ⁹ Nhenge ayeye arrule-arle intelheleke Pipe-nge alakenhe aneme;

“Angwenhele apeke nhenge mwantyele antheme akunye areye arne atnyenetyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe tnakeme renhe mwerre akemele.

Ngkarte ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele aneme, re akwetethe anthurre itelarerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantyele anthentye akngerre.”

Psalm 112:9.

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye nhenhe Pipe-nge? Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe annge atningke antheme arrantherre nhenge ngkernemele merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke, nhenge merne mpenge-irrerlenghe kele arrantherre merne renhe arlkweme-arle. Yewe, re arrenhantherrenhe antheme nhenge arrantherre atnerte ulthentye anetyehenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atningke anthurre antheme arrantherre anteme akwetethe mwantyele antherlte-anetyeke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele kele ilerne-arle anteme akngeme itnenhe anthemele, nhenge Judea-larle aneme areye. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele itne-arle atnerte akangkentye anthurrele anetyehenge Ngkarte anteme akertne utyernerlte-anemele.

¹² Yewe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke-iperrele, Jesus-arenye areyele anteme merne-arlke kere-arlke mantere-arlke anteme inetyenhe akangkentye anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Itne akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyenhe tnakemele arrantherre-arle antheke-ngentyele.

¹³ Nhenge mwantyele antherlte-anemele arrantherre imernemele nhenge arrantherre-arle aywerrkele awerlte-aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte apentemele-arlke. Jesus-arenye areyele renhe inemele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle mwantyele itnenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke antherlte-anemenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre aneke, Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme. Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme kwenhe arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerlte-anetyenhe. Itne Ngkarteke arrekantherre akwetethe angkerlte-anetyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akangkentyele arntarnte-arekenge. ¹⁵ Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anetyeke rarle Jesus Christ alere Ikwerenhe anwerneke yernerlenghe anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyenge, mernenge nhenge arne atningkenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

10

Paul itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle ikwere tyele angkekenge

¹ Jesus kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilkelhetyarte irrkwenthe itneke anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge, Paul arrekantherre akweke ware angketyeke nhenge Jesus-arle angkeme-arteke, ahele-kwenye.

Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge apale itirreme, atyenge tyele angkemele alakenhe, “Nhenge Paul apmere nhenhe-werne apetyelenge, re nhenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre anwerneke angkeme. Kele nhenge re apmere arrpenhele anerlengere re anwerneke pipe-arle yerneme, pipe ikwerenge re ahele anthurrele intelhe-ileke.”² Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrnhantherrenhe pipe nhenhenge apayuthneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte arratyete itirretyeke. Arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerrerte-aneme nhenge tharle Utnenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne itirreme tharle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme nhenge artwe yanhe areyele akwele ayenge akertne utyernemeke-athene. Kele apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne apetyerlengere ayenge nhenge itneke ahele angketyenhe.³⁻⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apurte-anteye aneme nhenge ingkirrekenge. Ayenge kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyenetyakenheke. Ayenge kwenhe thultye-arteke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme-arle. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke urkapemele, Utnenge Akngerre atyengenge tneme-arle nhenge the thultye-arteke arrentye Satan atwemele. The kwenhe arrentye Satan irryarteke uyarne atweme alkwerte-akertele, arrangkwe. Utnenge Akngerre-akertele Ngkarte-kenhe ngangkere-akertele kele the renhe arratyete-arle atweme. Tyerrtye atningke-anteye kwenhe ikerlte anthurre aneme nhenge artepe untyeme Ngkarte-ngentyele, renhe awetyakenhele. Kenhe the ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele itnenhe akngarte-arle-iweme itne awemele Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge.⁵ Arrpenheme kwenhe itne-arrpe tnakelheme itne atyepere akwele awelhemele aneme. Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle anetyakenhele akwele. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areyele akaltyele-anthepe-antheme, arrpenhe areye athathewemele Ngkarte-ketye itelaretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alakenhe urryirremele ilerlengere, kele anwerne akenhe arratyete-arle angkeme akaltyele-anthemele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle ayeye arratyete awetyenhenge itne akngarte-iwelherlte-aneme Jesus anteme arratyete itelaretyenhenge, ikwerenhe atyewe-anteme-irremele aywerrkele renhe awerlte-anemele.⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke arne ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele Christ-arle ahentye-anemeke. Kele nhenge arrpenheme apeke lterrke akwete untyeme anerlengere ayenge arratyete alhemele itneke ahele-irreme itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁷ Jesus-arenhe areye-aye, mwantyele awerrirraye. Arrantherre arne ahawethe ware areme imerte apale itirremele. Arrpenheme ayeyele illeheke, “Ayenge kwenhe arratyete Jesus Christ-arenhe aneme.” Kele mwerre-arle, re kwenhe awethe itirretyeke, re-arteke ayenge-inpe Jesus Christ-kenhe.⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe arrekhantherre angketyarte, Jesus Christ Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhe arrekhantherre ileteteke atnerre-ilemele. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe atnerrele mpwaremele ayenge apure awelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ikwerenge-ntyele anteme arrantherre itirrewarreme ayenge-arle tnakelherle-anemeke-athene. Kele mwerre-arle. Re kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele arrnhantherrenhe atnerre-ileteteke kele arrantherre anteme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme, “Re kwenhe anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke.”¹⁰ Arrpenheme angkerrirreme, “Nhenge Paul-ele anwerneke pipe yernerlengere nhenge apmere arlengere-ngentyele rarle ahele anthurre-arle-irreme anwernenhe ilteleme. Kele nhenge anwerneke-werne apetyemele

re anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anthurre-arle angkeme nhenge iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme-arle angkentye akurne ware.” ¹¹ Nhenge atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke areye, ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe pipe nhenhe yerneme apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyele. Kele anteye-arle ayenge apeke arrekantherre ahele-irreme pipe nhenhenge. Urreke nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenge, ayenge angkentye anyente re akwete angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge arrekantherre aheleke-amparre-irreme nhenge pipe nhenhenge-arle ayenge ahele-irreme-arteke.

¹² Arrpenheme kwenhe itneke-arrpe itirreme, itne mwerre anthurre akwele tnakelhemele, kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme. Itne akutne-akutne ware angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele mwerre akelhemele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akaperte arerte-arerte-irreme.

¹³ Kele ayenge apele, Ngkartele ayenge ayeye mwerre-akerte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yerneke, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteye. The kwenhe ayeye mwerre nhenge arrekantherre-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe urrkapentye arrpenhe-akerte angketyakenhe aneme. Urrkapentye nhenhe-akerte ware ayenge tnakelhemele angkeme. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye nhenhe Ngkartele-arle ilerlenhe antheke, renhe-ante ware ilerne-arle mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Arraty, ayenge arrekwenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke nhenge ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme ayenge tnakelherleaneme. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele arrpenhe areye akngakemele itnenhe urrkapetyeke anthemle, urrkapentye nhenge itne-arrpe, the akenhe urrkapentye nhenge renhe tnaketyakenhele. Kele the akenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme arrantherre aretyeke kele imerte arrantherre arraty itelarerrirremele akwetethe anteme Jesus apenterlte-aneme apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Urreke anteme apeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme Jesus apentetyeke arrpenhe atningke anteme akaltye-irretyenhe Ikwere arraty akangkwe-irretyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne apmere arrekantherrenhele anpere-irretyenhe ayeye mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilemele apmere arrpenhele-arle aneme, nhenge areye-arle ayeye mwerreke akutne anemenge. Ilerne ayeyele iletakenhe ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre ilekenge apmere nthenhele-arle arrpenhele ayeye renhe kele ileke. ¹⁷ Arrule-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe-arle aneme, “Anwerne-arrpe akertne utyernelhetyale anetyeke, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye-ante ware akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke, Rarle mwerre akngerre anwerneke mpwarerlenge.”

Jeremiah 9:24.

¹⁸ Arrpenhe apeke ayeyele ileheme, nhenge re arne mwerre-arle mpwareke-iperrele, arrantherre anteme apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle ikwere atnerte akangkentye anthurre anemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe! Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe utyernelheme, renhe awetyale anaye. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe aretyenhe, Re tnaketyenhe yanhe areye nhenge mwerre-arle mpwaremeke.

11

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme urrtyalthe akeme

¹ Ayenge awerrirretyeke ahele-irretye-kwenye nhenge ayenge arrekantherre angkerlenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke-arle. ² The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrantherre

kwenhe marle awenke-arteke, artweke akutne-arle anemeke, anewarte anetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye, nhenge kakele atyeyikwe artwe anyenteke alhiletienhe. Re renhe arntarnte-areme alhilentye anewe aketyeke-atwetye re arrpenhenge mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre Christ-ante ware apentetyenhenge iwerre arratyete. ³ Ayenge kwenhe atnerte atyenpe awelhetyakenhe arrekantherre, ayenge itirreme arrpenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileketye, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme, arrantherre anteme Christ-eke alkngwirretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre marle awenke Eve-arle apmweke nhenge akangkwe-irreke ikwere-arle urrtiyirrekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle irreketyenge, kele ayenge akenhe arrekantherre-arle akngerre anthurre itirreme. ⁴ Ilerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete akaltyete-antheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte, Utmenge Akngerre-akerte-arlke. Kenhe urrtyalthe areye anteme apetyemele, arrekantherre ayeye arrpenhe ileke, arrantherre awerrirremele itnenhe ayaketyakenhele, itnenhe arratyete itelaremetetye. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye urrtyalthe yanhe areye angkemele itne-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge arrpenhe anthetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneke utmenge arrpenhe renhe inetyeke alhule-iwetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe.

⁵ Tyatyenge kwenhe arrekantherrenhe, urrtyalthe nhenge areye ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-elarle yerneke, anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere." Itne kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme, itne-arle atyengenge mwerre ulkere anetyakenhele. ⁶ Ayenge apeke-arle mwerrentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe areyenge arrwekele, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the itelareme iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemeke. Ayenge kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-kenhe-akerte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arlte atningke-ngare akaltyete-antheke.

⁷ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akurne ilerrirreme? Arrantherre itelareme, tharle ayeye mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-anthemele, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-antheke ngkweltye kwenye nhenge ayenge apele tyerrtye akweke-ante ware-arteke. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele the apeke-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke-athene. ⁸ Nhenge apmere Corinth-enge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapetyame, Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle, itne kwenhe ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyame ayenge arrekantherrenge urrkapetyeke. The kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye itnekenge anyelkngede inetyame-arteke the anteme arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁹ Apwerte ngkweltye nhenge itne-arle ayenge antheke-arle uyerreke, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe ante. Kenhe Jesus-arenye arrpenhe areye apmere Macedonia-larle aneme, itne atyenge apwerte ngkweltye akngetyeke. Nhenge ayenge antheke-arle-iperrele, the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele anetyarte, arrantherre atyenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere. ¹⁰ Yewe, Christ akwetethe arratyete angkeme. Ayenge-arlke arratyete angkeme. Arrpenhele apeke re kwenhe ayenge ayene-ilettyakenhe apmere Achaia nhenhenge, the akwete anthurre ayeye mwerre ilerle-

anetyenhe, akwete angkerle-anetyenhe, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnetyakenhe aneke.” ¹¹ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele nhenhe-arteke angkerle-apeme kele arrantherre apeke atyenge apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahele-irremeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre-arle anemeke arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-anemele.

¹² The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele inemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areye alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Paul-ele kwenhe arrekantherre-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inepineme. Anwerne-arlike ngkweltye inetyeke alakenhe-arteke.” Alakenhe irreketyenge, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe, renhe impelheke. ¹³ Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe urrtyrreme, ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Itne kwenhe ware urrtyrreme warrke itne-kenheke. Ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle ayeye Christkenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akwele aneme. Itne angkeme itne-arle yerneke-arle akwele areye anemeke, nhenge Jesus-elarle akwele itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe yerneke-arteke. ¹⁴ Apatewarretyale anaye ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemenge. Arrentye Satan kwenhe nhenge urrtyrremele akngarte-iwelheme arrpenhe-arteke anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme renhe apale areme itirremele nhenge rarle akwele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke-athene. ¹⁵ Alakenhe re-arteke, urrkapentye akngerre arrentye Satan-kenhe urrtyrreme tyerrtye areye apale itirretyenhenge itne-arle akwele urrkapentye akngerre arraty Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke-athene. Kenhe urreke akenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arrilyenhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Corinth-elarle aneme areyeye ileme arne akurne ingkirreke ikwere-arle irreme-akerte

¹⁶ Ayenge awethe arrekantherre angkeme, ayenge akwele tnakelheme. Arrantherre anteme apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle akwele arerte-arerte-irremele akwele angkemeke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Kele atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge ayenge ipmentye impemele. Ayenge awethe tnakelhemele akertne utyernelheme tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke angkeme.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus Alartetyele-arle akenhe ayenge yernetyakenhe nhenhe-arteke angketyeke, re kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe atyenge nhenge arerte-arerte-irremele-arle angkemeke. Kele ayenge tnakelhemele, ayenge akwele tyerrtye arerte-arteke irremele. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Arrantherre itirreme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemeke. Kele arrantherre akenhe ilyernpenye anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akangkemele awerlte-anemenge nhenge areye-arle arrekantherre urrtyrremele angkemeke. Urrtyalthe nhenge areye kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke aneme itne tnakelheme Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Kele lyete anteme ayenge akweke ware angkeme nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte yanhe areye-arteke anteye arrantherre ayenge arraty awetyenhenge. ²⁰ Urrtyalthe nhenge areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme urrtyrremele ware nhenge alartetye akwele arrekantherrenhe, kele arrantherre akenhe ahele-irretyakenhele aneme. Itne arrekantherre urrtyrreme, arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnemele

arrantherre anteme itnenhe aywerrkele antheme nhenge mwernte-arlke-irretyakenhele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arreyenngge atweme-arlke, itne nhenge tnakelheme. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge mpwarerlte-anemele, arrantherre akenhe itnenhe awerlte-arle-anerlengge. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itnenhe aweme nhenge ahele-arlke-irretyakenhele?

²¹ Arrantherre itirrewarreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe uternemeke-athene nhenge urrtyalthe arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge apure tnentye renhe mpwaretyeke-arteke.

Nhenge itne tnakelhemele kele ayenge akenhe tnakelherlengge anteye. Ayenge kwenhe ware arrkene alakenhe renhe angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arteke! ²² Itne tnakelheme “Hebrew” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge-arle Hebrew anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme “Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme “Akwerrke Abraham-eke areye” akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge akwerrke Abraham-eke anteye-arle aneme. ²³ Itne tnakelhemele itne-arle akwele Jesus Christ-eke urrkaperlte-aneme.

Kenhe ayenge akenhe ikwere urrkaperlte-aneme anteye-arle, the itnekenge akngerre ulkerere mpwarerlte-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arteke angkerle-aneme! Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke-arlke akwernetyarte tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekengge. Kele itnenhe akenhe jail-ke akwernetyakenhe-arle aneke. Thultye areyele ayenge irrweltyele atweke, kele itnenhe akenhe irrweltyele atwetyakenhele aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne ayenge ingkwe irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke. Ayenge-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhele. ²⁴ Nhenge apmere urrpetyele Jew alartetye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke. Akwetethe itne ayenge arntwirrketyarte itne ayenge arne irrweltyele atningke-ngare anthurre atweke, nhenge 39-eke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwere. ²⁵ Nhenge apmere urrpetyenge Rome-arenye thultye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke akngerre anthurre atwerrirreke nhenge arne kwetere-artekele. Arlte arrpenhele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke apwertele wemele. Nhenge boat-enge urrpetye-ngare ayenge kwatyenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irreme, nhenge boat-arle ultakelhekengge kwatyeke kwene-irremele. Arlte anyentele nhenge boat rarle ultakelhekengge kwatyeke-inpe kweneke the arne arntwirrkeke imerte kwatyele inteke-arle arltele-akake, ingwe-akakele. Ayenge apeke alhekwarle-irretyekele aneke ikwerenge kele arrpenheme anteme apetyeke anwernenhe anteme areke itetheke mpwaremele.

²⁶ Nhenge ayenge-arle alethe untherle-apetyamele apmere arrpe-anenhele ayeye-akerte, ayenge anteme kwatyete urewe akngerreke irreke, kwatyete urewe akngerre ikwerenge ayenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irremele ilwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ayenge-arle iwerrele alhepal-hetyame, artwe akurne anyelkngalthe areye apetyemele ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele Jew areye ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, arlte arrpenhele artwe ipenye areyele ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke. Nhenge apmere akngerre arrpenhele apmere ahur-ratyenge, kwatyete alaye akertnengge nhenge ayenge-arle unthekele, ayenge ingkwe anthurre irrerlkngge inteke. Nhenge Jesus-arenye areye akwele akelheme areye-arle, nhenge yanhe areye apelaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle akwele akelheme, arlte arrpenhele itne nhenge atyenge unthemele ayenge ingkwe irrerlkngge atweke.

²⁷ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme nhenge urrkapentye-iperre. Ayenge ingwe-akakele urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlke intetyakenhele.

Arlte arrpenhele ayenge arlte-akakele urrkapetyarte merne-arlke arlk-wetyakenhele, kwatye-arlke antywetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge angayakwe akwete-arlke aneke, nhenge irrernte anthurrele, mantere untyetye-kwenye-arlke, antyame-kwenye ayenge artelhetyeke, kele ayenge arrwemele-athewe rlke irrerntele-arle wernemenge.

²⁸ Kele nhenge akurne nhenhe areyele ayenge atwerlenghe, arlte arrpenenhele ayenge akwetethele itirrerle-aneme Jesus-arenye areyeye apmere arrpe-anenhekele-arle apurte-irrerlte-anemeke, ayenge kwenhe itneke akngerre anthurre itirreme, itne apeke-arle mwerre anemeke anteye. Nhenge ayenge-arle itneke itirremele, the arne ulthentye akngerre anthurre akwetethe akngerle-aneme-arteke. ²⁹ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenye uyarne atnerre akwete aneme, kele ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre-arle ikwere awelheme, the renhe atnerre-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenyeke urrtirreme renhe nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke, kele the apeke ikwere-akerte awemele ayenge atnerte ahele anthurre-arle awelheme.

³⁰ Arrpenheme ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele atyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelherle-aneme ayenge-arle alhengkeye anemenge. Nhenge ayenge akenge anemele, Ngkartele-arle utnenge atyinhe atnerre-ileme urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyehenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye-ante anteme ayenge tnakelheme. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge arrekatherre arratye angkeme, Ngkartele nhenge Akngeye-arle anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke, Re ayenge itelareme. Kele anwerne renhe akwete akertne tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyekaye. ³² Arrule anthurre nhenge ayenge-arle Damascus-ele anetyarte, apmere yanhe-arenyeke alartetyele thultye areye uterneke itne-arle akwele arriwele tnettyeke mwantyele arelhetyeke ayenge akwele anyelkng-anyelkng alwirremeketye itetheke unteme-ketye. Re itnenhe ileke ayenge arntwirrketyeke nhenge itne apeke ayenge alherlenghe areke. Artwe nhenge kwenhe alartetye aneke artwe alartetye akngerrele-arle apmere Aretas-arenye-arle renhe arrernekenge. ³³ Kenhe arrpenheme Jesus-arenyele, ayenge yakwethe akngerre kweneke arrerneke, nhenge akertne-ngentyele altywere-arle warle-nge itne ayenge ahelhe-werne kwene-ileke. Nhenge ayenge ahelheke irremele ayenge akeme-irreke alwirremele alengke-iwelhetyeke, alartetye nhenge re-anteme atyenge uyarne untheke.

12

Paul-ele Ngkarte-akerte altyerre areme

¹ Ayenge itirretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge anhernkemenge ayenge-arle utyernelherle-anemenge. Ayenge tnakelherle-aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge uternerlte-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. The kwenhe ware arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Alartetyele atyenge imerneke nhenge altyerre atyinhenge. ² Ayenge akaltye aneme Jesus-arenye anyenteke. Arrulele, year 14-pele uyerrekenge, Ngkartele artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye arratye ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge Re apeke utnenge ikwerenhe ware apeke akngeke. Yekwe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ³ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe angkerne, Ngkartele kwenhe artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe tyerrtye arratye ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge utnenge ikwerenhe-ante apeke ware. Ayenge akutne aneme, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ⁴ Apmere

yanhe ikwerenge, artwe nhengele awetyame arrpenhe-arle angkentye alengkiwentye angketyamenge. Arelhe areyele ayeye alengkiwentye alkere-arenye nhenge areye uyarne-arle ileme.

⁵ The kwenhe arrekatherre arratyete ileme: Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere akertne-werne akngekeke, yanhe kwenhe ayenge aneke! Ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme ayenge-arle alkere akertne-werne alhekenge. Nhenhe ware kwenhe ayenge angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe artwe awerrke-awerrke ware aneme, nhenge tyerrtye lterre anetyakenhe.”

⁶ Ayenge tnakelhome nhenge arne areye-akerte tharle areke, kele mwerre anemere, tharle arratyete anthurre itenhe arekenge. Arrangkwe akenhe, the uyarne arrekatherre arne ingkirreke ileme nhenge tharle areke areye, arrantherre atyenge apale-arle itirreketye nhenge ayenge-arle arerte-arerte akwele. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke tharle arne nhenge areye alkere akertnenge arekenge. Arrantherre apeke ayenge areke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwar-erlenghe nhenge aweke apeke ayenge angkerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Kele mwerre anteyele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke.

⁷ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele atyenge imerneke arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye. Kenhe Re akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge tnakelhetyeke nhenge arne arrpenhe areye tharle arekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrentye Satan ayaketyakenhe aneke ayenge atweketye, nhenge ayenge-arle akwetethe uyarne anthurre itirreme. Re ayenge arne lyeke-arteke antheke nhenge ayenge akwete kwarnemele atanthetyeke. Itirrewarraye nhenge mantere lyeke-akerteke irrpeme, lyeke areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atantherle-aneme nhenge arnterre kwarnemele. Yanhe re-arteke akwele aneme. Arne nhengele akwele ayenge mwengkeketye ayene-ileme. ⁸ Nhenge ayenge akwetethe anthurre kwarnetyame, the Jesus Alartetye apayuthneke arne nhenge lyeke-arteke atyenge-ntyete akngetyeke. The anteme renhe awethe atherre-ngare apayuthneke. Arrangkwe, Re atyenge-arleke akwete impeke. ⁹ Re atyenge-ketye urrpetye-ngare anthurre ayene-ileke angkemele, “Unte akwetethe uyarne itirrerle-aneme, the akenhe ngenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme. Nhenge unte awerrke-awerrke awelhemele uyarne anthurre itirreme, the tyerrtye ngkwinhe lterre-iletynhe.” Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye-arle aneme. The kwenhe ayeye nhenhe itenhe akwetethe ilerle-aneme: “Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye awerrke-awerrke awelhemele, uyarne anthurre itirremele, ngangkere Jesus Christ-kenhele ayenge akwetethe atnyenerle-aneme nhenge arntarnte-aremele.” ¹⁰ Kele impeyewe, nhenge ayenge uyarne itirreme. Itne atyenge anhernkeme, atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhele, ayenge iltemele atwemele-arlke, itne ayenge aywepeme-arlke, atyenge tyele angkerirremele ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke akwete urrkaperle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele impeyewe, ayenge akwetethe akangkentye aneme. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirremele, Ngkartele-ante ware-arle ayenge ngangkere antheme atnerre-ilemele, ayenge anteme tyerrtye atyepete-atyepete anthurre awelheme.

Paul arnterre anthurre itirreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Arrantherre kwenhe urrtirremele angkentye ilentye akngerre areye tnaketyame, arrantherre atyenge anhernkeme-arlke. Kele pipe nhenhenge the intelhe-ileme ayenge-arrpe utyernelhome tnakelhemele

nhenge ayenge arerte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetye-kwenye ayenge-arle tyeperre anetyakenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe tnakerleng ayenge-arlike tnaketyeke, ayenge-arle arratye angkentye ilentye akngerre anemenge, Jesus-elarle yerneke, ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge areye atyengenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Nhenge arrule anthurre ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapetyarte apmere Corinthenge, Ngkartele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke, ngangkere ikwere-akertele the ilyernpenye-irremele arne atningke arrekantherrenge ularre mpwaretyarte. Arerrirreke-arle iperre ingkirreke tharle mpwareke arrantherre kwenhe itelarerrirretyeke ayenge-arle Jesus-ele yerneke. ¹³ Arrpenhe Jesus-arenye areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antherrirreke, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atyenge itirrewarreme alakenhe, “Re kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirreme.” Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle arrekantherre-akerte itirreme-anteyele alakenhe-arteke anteye. Kweye! The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe re apeke-arle the akurne mpwareke, arrangkwe-arle!

¹⁴ Atherre-ngare ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke alheke, lyete anteme ayenge itirreme awethe alhetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Ayenge nhenge ikwere irretye-alhemele the arrenhantherrenhe merneke apeke ngkweltyeke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre atnyenemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe-arteke aneme. Ampe areyele-ame ikwere-artweye arntarntarentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele? Arrangkwe! Ikwere-artweyele-ante ampe itnekenhe arntarntarentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge apetyerleng, the akangkemele anthetyenhe arne areye nhenge tharle atnyeneme, nhenge ayenge anthelhetyenhe ingkirreke-arlike tharle atnyeneme, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarntarentye. Itirrentye atyinhele ayenge arrekantherre arnterre urrkapetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-ame atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anirtneme?

¹⁶ Arrantherre ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele. Kenhe lyetenye, arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe urrtirrentye anwernenhe apale uternerle-aneme nhenge anwerne-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye akwele inetyenhenge.” Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme artwe yanhe atherre kwenhe tharle arrule ulkere yerneke nhenge urrtirremele ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe! ¹⁸ The kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus-arlike arrpenhe Jesus-arenyenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yerneke. Arrantherre-ame itirreme Titus-arle arrekantherre urrtirreme ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe. Re arrenhantherrenhe urtyekelhe-iletakenhe-arle aneke. Titus kwenhe arrekantherre itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirreme-arteke-anteye, re arrekantherre urrkapeme-anteye ayenge-arteke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke.

¹⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme akwele pipe atyinhenge-arle ayenge-arle arntwelheme

arrantherre-arle ayenge ilpernetyamenge. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme Ngkartenge alkngetherre tharle kwenhe Jesus Christ arraty anthurre itelaremenge. Jesus-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe the ileme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye. ²⁰ Ayenge arrekantherre anthurre anteme itirreme. Nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyemele, kele anteye anwerne apeke ahele-irreme ahele uthnerremele. Yanhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Alakenhe irreketyenge anwerne kwenhe ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele anteme arrenhantherrenhe apeke aretye-alheme ilterrerleng nhenge ingkerte-ingkerte apeke irrerrerleng, nhenge ahele apeke angkerrerleng, atnure-irrerleng apeke, arrpenhe areyarlke apeke antherretyakenhe, tyele angkerreme apeke, tnake-apeke-alherreme, nhenge ingkirreke apatemele apeke. Nhenge the apeke nhenge areye nthakenhe-arle irremere, kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele-arle-irretyenhenge. ²¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele-arle Corinth-werne apetyeke, arrpenheme atningke arraty anetyakenhe anetyarte. Arrantherre akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anetyarte, tyerrke-tyerrke mpwekare-irrerlte-anemele. Arrantherre itirretyame arrpenhenge interlte-apetyeke. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge arrangelhe-arrangelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge utepe-irrirtnetyeke iwerre arraty-werne. Kele lyete ayenge arrekantherre awethe apetyeme nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe nhenge alakenhe akwete anerleng ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelhetyenhe nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre ayenge anteme arnterre anthurre arlkemele artneme. Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge arne akurne yanhe ingkirreke impaye, ayenge atnerte alhwarrpe awelheketye arrekantherre imerte artnemele.

13

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹ Ayenge arrekwele atherre-ngare alheke arrekantherrenge aneke, lyete kwenhe ayenge alpetyeke anteme aneme. Alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, "Tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme renhe aremele imerte alartetye areyeke iletialhetyeke. Tyerrtye nhenge anyente-ante warele apeke areke-arle iperre, renhe ilpernemele renhe iparrpele arraty itelaretyale. Kele nhenge atherrele apeke urrpetyele apeke, areke-arle iperrele renhe ilperneme anteme, imerte itnenhe-ante warele arraty itelaretyenhenge." *Deuteronomy 19:15.*

² Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge arrule anetyarte, atningke kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe anetyarte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alkngarre-ileke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge utepe-irrirtnemele iwerre arraty-werne. Lyete pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe awethe alkngarre-ileme: nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyerleng, the arrenhantherrenhe mwantye aretyenhe anteye-arle, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle mwerre-irrekeke, mwerre anteme anemele, nhenge arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme akurne akwete mpwarerleng kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre-arle-irretyenhenge ntertelhe-ilemele. ³ The arrekantherre imernetyenhe arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Christ-arle atyengengentyele angkemenge. Christ kwenhe arrekantherre atereke akutne, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyenhe atyenge-ngentyele nhenge utnenge

atnerrele. ⁴ Yewe, nhenge itne Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke, itne renhe artwe awerrrke-awerrrke-arteke-arle irrerlkng atwerrireke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngangkere akngerre anthurrele renhe itethe-ilirtneke nhenge ilwekarle-iperrenge. Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Christ-enge awerrrke-awerrrke-arteke anteye aneme. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherre-werne alhemele, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme, anwerne anteme utnenge atnerrele arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁵ Yewe, arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnemele anaye mwantye itirremele alakenhe, “Anwerne-ame Jesus-ante ware arratye apenteme?” Alakenhe re arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnaye, arrantherre-arle apeke alknwirrekenge Jesus-arle arrekantherre kwenenge anemenge, arrantherre kele anteme apale alhemele, Jesus-arenye anetyakenhe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mwantyele awerrirretyeke, nhenge aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre anteme alhengke-aretyenhenge Jesus-arle ayenge arratye yernekenge tharle renhe arratye apenteme. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe ayeyele ilelhetyakenhe, tharle-tetye Ngkarte arrekantherre akwetethele apayuthnerle-aneme arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye-ketye impelhetyeke nhenge mwerre anteme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe anwernenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the ware apayuthneme arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyeke nhenge iwerre arratyele apentemele ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anemenge. ⁸ Ilerne kwenhe ayeye arratye Jesus Christ-akerte akenge-iletakenhe, ilerne ware arratye iletaye-alhemele atningkele ayeye nhenge arratye itelaretyenhenge irlpe-werne ilemele. ⁹ Ilerne apeke atyepes-atyepes awelhetyakenhe apentemele anerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe anteme aremele utnenge atnerrele Jesus apenterlte-anerleng ilerne-arle akangkentye anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anteme anerlte-anetyenhenge iwerre arratyele akwetethe renhe apenterlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Jesus Alartetyele-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke angketyeke tyerrtye areye atnerre-iletaye, nhenge itnenhe iltetye-kwenye, itnenhe aywepetye-kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrewekele nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge. Nhenge pipe nhenhe renhe inemele arrantherre anteme apure awelhetyenhe akurne-ketye ipmentye impetyenhe imerte Jesus anteme akangkemele apentemele. Nhenge urreke anteme ayenge apetyeme the arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alhemele akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe iltetyakenhe anemele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre uyerrelhe-ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerle-anetyeke. Jesus-arteke anerrirraye, iwerre arratyele apenterlte-anemele. Ayeye nhenhe areye awerrirraye tharle pipe nhenheke intelhe-ileke. Nhenge kele-arle ipeltye-ilerrekenge, atwerretyale anaye. Kele Ngkarte, nhenge mwantye-mwantye aneme-arle, Re akwetethe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre

atnyenerle-anetyenhe. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-arenye arrpenhe aremele renhe anyanemele akangketyeke.

Jesus-arenye ingkirreke-arle nhenhele anemele arrekantherre iletaye ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme, arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre itirrerlte-anemele.

¹³⁻¹⁴ The kwenhe Jesus Alartetye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atnerte akangkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrekantherre-arleke akwete alethe arrekantherrenge mwerrantye anetyeke. Alakenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme.

Kele, yanhe ware!

Galatians

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke apmere Galatia ikwerele

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-werne apurte-arle anerrirretyameke apmere arrpe-anenhele apmere Galatia ikwerele

¹⁻² Ayenge Paul arritnye. The, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge, ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre Jesus-kenhe areye-werne yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle apurte-irremeke apmere Galatia-le, anwerne arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme. Jesus-ele ayenge yerneke Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyele yernetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle, kele Jesus-elarle ayenge akngakeke warrke nhenhe ikwere mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ileke imerte akemelhe-ilemele ilweke-arle-iperre kele rarle ayenge akngakemele yerneke warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle the Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeme.

³ Ayenge akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme, Jesus-eke-arlike arrekatherre ingkerrenyekeke, arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-annerretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre nterte anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Nhenge Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arle yerneke iperre, Jesus Ikwere aywerrke-irremele apetyeke. Lyete, apmere arrpe-anenhele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwarewarreme. Akurne-arle mpwareke iperre anwerne Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irreke. Kele anwerne alakenhe anerlte-aneme-ketye, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke kele re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge akurne anwerne-kenhe-ketye. ⁵ Arratye apelaye! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.

Angkentye Mwerre anyente ware-arle aneme

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apateke anthurre tharle aweke-iperre arrantherre-arle iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreke انگکنتیے urretyirrentye-arle aweke iperre. Re anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Ikwerenhe altye-irretyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ arratye itelarekenge. Arrantherre akwele akwenpe anthurrele renhe ipmentyele iweke انگکنتیے arrpenhe-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge انگکنتیے mwerreke-athene itirremele. ⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrekatherre urretyirremele Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye ileme, itne kwenhe ayeye yanhe akngarte-iweke. Ayeye arrpenhe yanhe akurne-arle. Itne itirreme ayeye nhenhe arratye-arle akwele. Nhenge itne-arle itirremele arrantherre renhe apentetyeke akwele. Itnenhe awerrirretyale! Ayeye anyente-ante ware kwenhe Jesus-kenhe arratye. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke alakenhe انگکمه, “Ngkarte-aye, nhenge anwerne apeke, Unte-arle yerneke areye, ayeye arrpenhe ilerlengye tyerrtye apmere Galatia-arenye areyeke, kele nhenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele apeke ayeye arrpenhe anteye Jesus-akerte ileme, alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkarte, alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye yanhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernaye.” ⁹ Ayenge Ngkarteke awethe انگکنتیے ahentye aneme,

“Ngkarte, arrule anthurre Galatia-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe aweke. Lyete apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ileme, Unte renhe iltetyeke, renhe yernemele apmere akurne ikwere-werne.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge apale itirreme? Arrantherre-ame itirreme tharle arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe amantye-akeke itne atyenge ahentye-anetyenhenge? Arrangkwe! Ayenge-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle angkeme, the Renhe-ante-arle aweme, Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge. The apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aweme, kele ayenge Jesus-eke mwerrantye warrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele ayenge Ikwere-ante ware-arle warrke-irreme Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge.

Ngkartele Paul akngakeme ayeye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tharle arrekatherre ileke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele, tyerrtye-ngentyele kwenye. ¹² Tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenhe anthetyakenhe, tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenge akaltyele-anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Jesus Christ anyentele-arle ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akaltyele-antheke.

¹³ Urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte aweke. The kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Tharle Jesus-kenhe areye arrek-wele ilpernetyarte itnenhe atwemele apmere arrpe-anenheke, the itnenhe uyerrelhe-iltyeke arrkernetyarte itne Jesus-ketye impelhetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe angkentye lterrke Jew areye-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere. Ayenge ayeye arrekwelenyekenheke impene anthurre aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe urreke ayenge akweke intetyenhenge Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Ngkarte rearrpe itelaremele angkeke, “The kwenhe Alere atyinhe Jesus imernetyenhe Paul-eke.” ¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke the arraty itelaretyenhenge imerte ilerle-apemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge Re Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imernerlenge, the kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke Jesus-akerte, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arle apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhe-arle aneke Peter aretyeke, Jesus-elarle yerneke arrpenhe areye-arlike. Urreke ayenge akngakemele yernetyenhenge, Re itnenhe akngakemele yerneke. Ngkartele-arle Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke-iperre, ayenge iparrpe alheke apmere Arabia ikwere-werne kele apmere ikwerele urrekeke anemele. Kele urreke, ayenge apmere Damascus ikwere-werne alpeke.

¹⁸ Year urrpetyeke-arle aneke iperre, ayenge Damascus-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alpeke, Peter-enge apurte-irremele angketyeke. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele ilerne aneke alte 15-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Peter-enge ayenge anerlenge, the James areke imerte ikwere angkemele. Re atyeye Jesus-kenhe. Re ayeye ilantheke-arle, ayenge-arteke. Ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre-ante ware-arle angkeke arrpenhe areye aretyakenhe.

²⁰ Awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arerle-aneme the pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge. Tharle arrekatherre arraty-arle ileme. Ayenge-arle urrtyirretyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke arrekatherre urrtyirrerlenge, Ngkartele ayenge akurne-arle-ilemere.

²¹ Ayenge-arle Peter-enge aneke-iperre apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, the apmere yanhe impeke, apmere arrpenhe atherre-werne alhemele, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthene-werne. Yanheke irremele ayenge alheke tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ilerle-apemele. ²² Kenhe Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areye akenhe atyenge akutne-arle aneke, itne-arle ayenge aretyak-henge. ²³ Itne-arle ayeye ware-arle atyenge-akerte aweke, “Artwe nhenhe, anwernenhe-arle atwetyarte, anwernenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke. Lyete, artwe nhenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilerle-apeme.” ²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areyele-arle aweke iperre, ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne Ngkarte akangkemele tnakeke.

2

Paul alartetye areyeke angkeme

¹ Peter-enge apmere Jerusalem-ele aneke-iperre the impemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irreke year 14-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentyele ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte Barnabas uthene Titus uthene. ² Ngkartele ayenge altyerrenge ileke Jerusalem-werne alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele ayenge alpeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Jerusalem-eke irretye-alpemele, ayenge tyaty-arenye alartetye areyeke angketyeke alheke. The itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke-arteke. The itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte ileke, itne atyenge-akerte ayeye urrtirrentye ileme-ketye warrke renhe akurne-ilemele, arrpenhe areye ayakemele arratyte itelaremeketye.

³ Tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye itne atyenge ye angkeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Titus impeke, renhe artwe-irretyeke uternetyakenhele, iwerre Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Titus kwenhe Greece-arenye aneke, re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Jew Jesus-kenhe areye renhe artwe-iletyeke ahentye aneke re akwele Jew anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne itnenhe ayakeke. ⁴ Yanhenge anteme, Jew arrpenheme anwernekenge anyelkng-nyelkng apurte-irreke interte-arenye areye akwele anetyeke, anwernenhe areparetyen-henge. Itne anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke; itne ahentye aneme anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apentye-tyeke. ⁵ Kele anwerne itnenhe ayene-arle-ileke. Angkentye Jew areye-kenhe arratyte anetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentye-tyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-kenhe-ante ware-arle arratyte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe ayene-ileke, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte anerle-anetyenhenge arrantherre apenterlte-anetyeke.

⁶ Jew Jerusalem-arenye arrpenheme angkeme alartetye arrpenheme-arle arrpenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere akwele. Kele arratyte apeke-arle, ithwenge apeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe aretyakenhe-arle iwenhe apeke-arle akethele aneme, Re akenhe utnenge kwenele-arle aneme-tetye-arle areme. Nhenge alartetye yanhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre awemele tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke, itne itirreke mwerre-arle akwele. Itne kwenhe ayenge uternetyakenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte iletyeke. ⁷ Itne areke-tetye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Alakenhe anteye Rarle Peter akngakeke-arteke Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke Jew areyeke. ⁸ Arratyte-arle, Ngkartele Peter utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke renhe akngakemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayeye ilantheke-arle aneme Ngkartele-arle yerneke Jew areyeke.

Ngkartele-arle ayenge utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arteke, alakenhe ikw-
 erenge anteme, ayenge ilantheke-arle aneme Rarle yerneke Jew anetyak-
 enhe areyeke. ⁹ Itne itirreke James, Peter, John-arlke-arle Jesus-kenhe
 areye arntarnte-areme akwele apmere Jerusalem-enge. Ayenge itneke
 warrke atyinhe-akerte angkerlenghe, itne itelareke Ngkartele-arle ayenge
 warrke nhenhe antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Barnabas ilernenhe iltye
 irrkweke; alakenhe angkemele, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele mpwelenhe
 warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke antheke. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye
 anyente renhe ilerlthe-apeme. Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jew anetyakenhe
 areyeke ilettyeke alhaye. Kele alakenhe anteye anwerne Ayeye Mwerre
 renhe ilettyenhe Jew nhenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Mpwele ayeye ilerle-aperremele,
 alknwirretyale Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-elarle
 aneme arneke arrangkwe.” The itnenhe awerlenghe alakenhe angkerlenghe,
 ayenge alakenhe anteye itirreke. The itnekenghe akwetethe atyeppe-
 atyeppele mpwaretyeke.

Paul-ele Peter alkngetherre ileme

¹¹ Nhenge Peter-arle apetyemele apmere Antioch-ele anetyartenge
 the renhe alkngetherre ileke rarle nhenge akurne mpwaretyamenge.

¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, re angkentye Jew areye-kenheke arrkerenye-
 irreke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge arlkwemele. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme
 ikwere irrettye-alheke nhenge James-elarle yerneke areye. Kenhe Peter ak-
 enhe akeme-arle-irrerlenghe urrttyirremele rarle itnekenghe arlkwetyakenhe
 aneke akwele, rarle atere-irrekenghe Jew areye ikwere ahele angkeketye
 rarle akalke-akalkele arlkwetyakenhe anekenghe.

¹³ Kenhe Jew Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme Antioch-elarle aneke, itne Peter-
 elarle mpwareke-arteke-irreke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketye arnt-
 warre aneke, itne itnekenghe merne arlkwetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-
 arle. Barnabas Peter-arteke anteye irreke, itnekenghe apurte-irrettyakenhe,
 itnekenghe arlkwetye-arlke-akenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge the aremele Peter-ele Jew
 Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele-arlke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, the itelareke
 itne-arle apale itirreke. Itne Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akertenge impelheke
 renhe arratye apentetyakenhele. Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-
 arenye itne apurte-irrerlenghe, the Peter alkngetherre ileke itne arerlenghe
 anthurre, “Peter itelaraye, unte kwenhe Jew aneme, kenhe unte Jew
 anetyakenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Kele iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe
 akngarte-iwelhettyeke ileke Jew areye-arteke irrettyeke?”

¹⁵ Kele ayenge Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter nhenhe awaye, arratye kwenhe
 ilerne Jew akweke atherre inteke. Jew anetyakenhe areyele angkentye
 Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ilerne kwenhe Jew atherre,
 ilerneke-artweye-arteke. ¹⁶ Peter, ilerne itelareme, nhenge Jesus Christ-
 arle arratye itelareke-iperre-ante, Ngkarte angketyenhe, ‘Unte arratye
 Atyengenge ularre.’ Nhenge unte uyarne arratye-irreme Ngkartenge
 ularre angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele ware. Alakenhenge akwele
 ilerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke. Ilerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-ante
 ware arratye itelareme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe
 arratye ileme, ilerne ikwerenhe altye-ilemele, Renhe-ante ware ilerne
 apenterle-anerreme.

¹⁷ “Peter awaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyele kwenhe angkentye awetyak-
 enhe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne renhe akwenpele awerlthe-
 aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Jew areye angkeme itne-arle
 akurne akwele. Nhenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke-iperre,

anwerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anteme irreme, Jew areye anteme angkeke anwerne-arle akwele akurne areye aneme. Jew arrpenheme apeke ilerneke alakenhe angkeme, 'Jesus-ele apeke-arle mpwelenhe uterneme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke akurne-irretyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anetyeke.' Arrangkwe-arle, Jesus Christ-ele ilernenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irretyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe! ¹⁸ Nhenge tharle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, ayenge Ngkartenge uyarne anyente-irreke. Kele tharle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge anteme ayenge Ngkartenge apurte-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkentye ikwerenge impelheke. The apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe awethe apenteme, kele ayenge Ngkartenge untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. ¹⁹ Ayenge angkentye yanhe impelheke ikwere alkngwirremele. Angkentye yanhele ayenge apurrkele anthurre antheke. Lyete, the kwenhe Jesus Christ anyente arratyte itelareme, Ngkarteke arratyte anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Ye, ayenge Christ-enge arne arntarlkwenge-arleke ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge, the kwenhe iwerre atyinhe-arrpe apentetyakenhe. Tharle utnenge atyinhe atnyenetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. The utnenge Jesus Christ-kenhe-arle atnyeneme atyengenge-arleng. Christ Jesus kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyenge ilweke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele the renhe arratyte itelarerleng re atyengenge anteme-arle aneme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe arratyte ileme angkentye Moses-kenhenge, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jesus ilweke? Ware apeke-arle re piwelhemele ilweke. Kele, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhenge arratyte-ilelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte-arle itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileke. The Jesus arratyte akwete itelarerle-anetyenhe." Alakenhe rarle ayenge Peter-eke angkeke.

3

Ngkartele Galatia-arenye Ikwerenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre antheme itne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge

¹ Galatia-arenye areyaye, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arerte-irreke? Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke? Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anerleng, the arrenhantherrenhe mwer-rantye akaltyele-antheke Jesus-akerte, rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-arlke-akerte. ² Kele the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme: Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke? Angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemeleye? Arrangkwe-arle, ar-rantherre kwenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awemele renhe arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre ineke. ³ Arrantherre-ame arerte-irreme? Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe irrerleng, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, Re akwetethe akaltyele-anthème arratyte anetyeke, arrantherre anteme Renhe akwete apentetyarte. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Renhe ipmentyele aweke? Iwenhenge-ame iwerre arrekantherrenhe-arrpe ar-rantherre apenteme? ⁴ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, arrantherre anteme Jesus apenterlte-anetyarte, itirretye-arlke-akenhe nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerleng. Kenhe

lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke. Re-ame arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre apelkele antheke? ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhengentyele inetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke. Aweke-arle iperre arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge nhenge antheke. Utmenge yanhe-akerte arrantherre Ikwere arnterre warrke-irreke, ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaremele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre uyarne akwete itelareme?

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-elarle arratyte itelaretyarte-arteke

⁶ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Abraham arrule-arle anetyarte. Bible-nge angkeme Ngkartele Abraham arratyte ileke rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. ⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye areye, Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme, itne-ante-arle Abraham-eke-artweye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Bible-nge kwenhe, ayeye anyente arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke. Nhenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyele ayenge awerlenghe, ayenge alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-arle kele arratyte-arle.’” Urreke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte apmere nhenhenge iletynhenge, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelaremenge.” *Genesis 12:3, 18:18, 22:18.*

⁹ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle. Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte. Alakenhe anteye-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-ele-arteke.

¹⁰ Nhenge yanhe areyele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apenteme, itne itirreme itne-arle Ngkartenge ularre arratyte anemeke-athene, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe kele ilperneke-arle. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenge akwenpele awerle-aneme renhe apentetyakenhele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye ikwere-ketye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe.” *Deuteronomy 27:26.*

¹¹ Arrpenhe Ngkartenge ularre uyarne arratyte-irreme, angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Alakenhe-arle arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratyte itelareme Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme.’ Kele re Ngkartenge anyenteke-arle-irreme itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

¹² Angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe ware anwerneke ileme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apenteme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre akenhe arrpenhe anthurre-arle aneme, re anwerneke ileme Christ arratyte-arle itelareke iperre-ante, tyerrtye re itethe akwete-arle anerle-anetyenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe-arlke kwenhe Bible-nge ileme: “Angwenhe apeke-arle arne arntarlkwenge arlpare aneke, Ngkartele renhe-arle piweme atwetyeke.” *Deuteronomy 21:23 (Greek version).*

Jesus Christ kwenhe arne arntarlkwenge ilweke anwerneke. Ngkartele Jesus piweke renhe atwetyeke anwernenhe kwenye, alakenhe akwele re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jew areye anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwerrantye apentetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge

Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere. Alakenhenge anteme Jesus-tetye anwerneke ilweke. ¹⁴ Christ Jesus-ele anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareke arntarnte-aremele nhenge Ngkarte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke, alakenhe-arteke akwele Ngkarte Abraham-eke mwerre aneke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe alhileke Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge Akngerre anthetyeke ahentye-aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge.

Abraham-ele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe arntarnte-akwete-arle-areke

¹⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, the arrekantherre ayeye arratelhe-ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye atherre angkerreke-arle-iperre uternelherreme anteme. Iwenhe renhe-arle tyerrtyele arrekwele alhileke iperre tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe akngarte-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-ke alhileke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, alere ikwerenhe-arle. Re angkeke, “ampe anyente-ante ware;” Re angketyakenhe “ampe atningke.” Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne itelareme ampe anyente yanhe Ngkarte-arle angketyame, Jesus Christ-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame the arrekantherre arratyte-ileye arrantherre apeke arratyte itelaretyenhenge? Awer-rirraye, arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham ampe anthetyeke alhileke. Kele year 430-pele-arle uyerrekenge, Re angkentye yanhe Moses antheke. Angkentye re akenhe angkentye arrwekelenye uyarne-arle akurne-ileme Abraham-eke-arle alhileke. Alhilentye yanhe akwete tnome. ¹⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, Ngkartele-ame anwernenhe arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe. Re anwernenhe antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-ante. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, Re kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Kele re renhe atnyenetyakenhenge, Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyarte Rarle alhileke-arteke.

Ngkartele Moses angkentye antheme

¹⁹ Kele iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele angkentye Moses antheke? Re renhe antheke itne itelaretyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwareke. Urreke Abraham-eke-artweye apetyetyenhenge, Re renhe antheke. Nhenge Ikwere-artweye-arle apetyekenge, angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke antheke, uyerreke. Ngkartele angkentye nhenge alkere-arenye areye arrekwele antheke, itne Moses anteme anthetyeke. Kele Moses-ele angkentye renhe tyerrtye areye anteme antheke. ²⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye atherre akalkeke-akalke tnerlenghe, anyentele atyeweke antangketyenhe imerte renhe arne anthemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteye Ngkartele Moses antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthetyeke. Ngkartele Re-arrpe Abraham alhileke, Re arrpenhe anthetyakenhe aneke Abraham-werne akngetyeke.

²¹ Angkentye Moses-kenhe-ame akurne-ilettyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke? Arrangkwe, re renhe akurne-ilettyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhele arrpenhe itethe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angkentye yanhe apeke-arle arratyte aneme, anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. Kenhe yanhe akenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Angkentye Jesus-kenhele-ante ware tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne utepelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge akwete-ante

anetyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Pweke-nge angkeme, “Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke aneme.” Anwerne akurne-ketye uyarne mpwarelheme. Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-arle-areme Rarle Abraham arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Re anwerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre.”

²³ Anwerne Jew areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe aretyeke arratyte anerlenghe imerte anwerneke mwerre angkemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, anwerne uyarne itirreke iwerre akurnele alheme-ketye, akurne-arlike mpwareketye, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkartele Jesus Christ imerneke anwerne Jew areyeke. Lyete, ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle awekenge anwerne arrpenhemele renhe arratyte itelareme. ²⁴ Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe antheke. Re alakenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Ayenge apentewarraye angkentye nhenhe awerrirremele!” Yanhe ikwerenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Ngkartele renhe yerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Lyete kwenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileme anwerne-arle Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremenge. ²⁵ Arratyte, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerne renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge, ikwere anetyeke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe anteme aneme, arrangkwe.

Angwenhele apeke Christ Jesus arratyte itelareme, kele tyerrtye yanhe re, ampe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme

²⁶ Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aneme, Ikwere anerlthe-anemele. ²⁷ Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle kwatyete arlkerneke iperre, arrantherre Jesus-arteke irreke ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ²⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre-arle Jew areye-arle aneme. Arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe-arle. Arrpenheme arrantherre-arle jail-arenye-arteke-arle, arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle, jail-arenye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke warrke akwete-arle irreme. Arrpenheme artwe areye, arrpenheme arelthe areye-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke-arle Christ Jesus-eke anyente-irreke. Arrantherre ingkirreke rante-rante aneme Christ Jesus-nge ularre. Ngkarte arrekatherre ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. ²⁹ Arratyte, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-artweye-irreke. Arrantherre Abraham-eke-artweye-arteke aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkeke, “The ngenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.” Arratyte kwenhe. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.

4

Ngkartele anwernenhe arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe anthetyenhe anwerne ampe Ikwerenhe areyenge

¹⁻² Atyewe areyaye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwe ampwe-irremele iperre, re kwenhe alere ikwerenhe alhileme arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Kele alere nhenge akweke akwete anerlenghe, re arne nhenge areye inetyakenhe-arle, re kwenhe

itele-ante-areme arne nhenge areye-arle ikwere alhileke. Re warrkene areye-arteke aneme arne inetyakenhe. Alerikwele arne yanhe areye inetyenhe re akngerre-irrerlenge anteme, nhenge akngeye ikwerenhe angkeke-arle iperre ilengare renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge re akweke akwete anerlenge, arrpenhele renhe arntarnte-areme, arne alhileke-arle ikwerenhe areye atnyenemele re urreke-ante inetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye ampe areye-arteke aneme. Urreke anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irremele, anwerne kwenhe jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye anwerneke pwathe anetyarte. ⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke arratyte-iletyme, Re Alere ikwerenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge. Alere Ikwerenhe arelhe Jew anyente-ngentye intetyenhe, re angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteke. ⁵ Ngkartele Alerikwe yerneke Jew anwerneke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle apentetyarte areye. Re renhe anwerneke yerneke, anwerne ampe ikwerenhe irretyenhenge. ⁶ Re anwernenhe altye-ileke, ampe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re Utmenge Alerikwe-kenhe anwerneke-arleke arrerneke utmenge anwerne-kenhele anetyeke. Utmenge yanhe-akerte anwerne Ngkartele akangkentye angkeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ⁷ Arrantherre jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, arne areye inetyakenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhenge. Kele lyete arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arle arrekantherre arnterre akangketyenhenge.

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeke, "Angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyalaye, renhe impaye!"

⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkartele akutne anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle apentewarretyarte. Arrentye yanhe areye akenhe akenge ware-arle, itne kwenhe ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. ⁹ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkartele akaltye anteme. Kweye! Ngkarte apele arrekantherre akaltye anthurre-aye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre alpetyeke ahentye aneme arrentye yanhe areye-werne itnenhe awethe apentetyeke, yanhe areye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele apentetyarte? Itne kwenhe akenge ware. Kele arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye akwenpele awaye, itne akwele arrekantherrenhe pwathe-arteke. ¹⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Jew-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre? Arrpenheme arrantherre arrawe-irrentye Jew-kenhe areye-werne akwetethe alherlitaneme, angkentye Jew-kenhe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele Saturday arrpe-anenhele, atnyentye akwerrke ikwerele apeke, alhwerrpe ikwerele apeke, uterne ikwerele apeke. Arrantherre Ngkartele uyarne alakenhe akangkentye mpwareme. ¹¹ Ayenge arrekantherre akngerre anthurre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itelareme. Iwenhe-ame arrantherre mpwareme? Ware re apeke-arle the arrekantherre Christ-akerte ayeye ileke.

¹² Ayenge-arle Jew akwete-arle aneme. Urreke ayenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, the kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte. The akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke-iperre. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe

apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge kwenhe arrantherre-arteke aneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the arrekantherre ayeye lterrke anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye. Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye, Christ Jesus-ante arratyete itelarerrirraye, the-arteke.

Arrekwele, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke. ¹³ Arrantherre-arle itelarekenge warte, ayenge rilkerte anerlunge, ayenge arrekantherre-werne alheke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke. ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle rilkerte anekenge-itanye, arrantherre ayenge arrkentye-ilettyakenhe akwete aneke, ipmentye-iwetyakenhele apeke, atyenge mwernte-irretyakenhele apeke, ayenge aywepetyakenhele apeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke ayenge ikngwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke nhenge ayenge-arle alkere-arenye-arteke akwele, Jesus-arteke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge akangkemele anthurre anetyarte. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, the apeke-arle arneke apayuthneke, arrantherre ayenge anthemere. Ayenge apeke-arle pwenge aneke, kele arrantherre alkng arrekantherrenhe-arrpe tyerreleme ayenge anthemere. Arratyete apelaye. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele anteme irreme? ¹⁶ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme tharle awerre arrekantherre arratyete ilekenge?

¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areye James-elarle yerneke akwele arrekantherre mwerre akwele aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe aterele ware mpwareme anwerne-ketye, nhenge arrantherre anwerne-ketye untyeme anetyenhenge, itnenhe-ante akwele awemele. ¹⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherre atyewe-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe Ayeye Mwerre arratyete akaltyele-anthemele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arrekantherre urrtirreme arrkernemele, Jesus-ketye untyeme-ilemele, kele akurne-arle. ¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe akwete anteye. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe areye-arteke, nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge arrantherre renhe arratyete itelareke. Kele arrantherre-arle awethe anetyeke ahentye anemenge angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, ayenge arnterre irrare-irreke, arrekantherre akwete itirremele, arrantherre-arle uye akwete itelarekenge. ²⁰ Ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye aneme arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle aneme-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileke pipe nhenhenge. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre-werne urreke alheme, ayenge arrekantherre mwerrantye-arle angkemere, ahele kwenye.

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe atherre-akerte, Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte

²¹ Galatia-arenye arrpenheme, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye aneme alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arratyentye itirretyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: "Arrantherre-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerneke angkeke?" ²² Arrule anthurre, Biblenge, Abraham-akerte anwerneke ileke. Abraham-ele alere atherre atnyeneke arelthe atherre-ngentyele. Arelhe anyente Hagar, pwatheke

warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe, Sarah-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte. ²³ Nhenge Sarah arelhe ampwe anthurre-anteme-irrerlenghe, re ampe atnyenetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke. Re anteme uternetyarte anewikwe Abraham marle warrkene ikwerenhe Hagar-enge intetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Hagar atnerte-atnerte-irreke, yanhenge Hagar-ele atnyeneke Ishmael. Ikwere iperre Ngkartele anteme Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Ngkwenge anewe Sarah atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele.” Arraty anteme, ikwere iperre, Sarah akngerre-apenhe-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Isaac arritnye, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arteke.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte, re anwernenhe ayeye impene arrpenhe akaltyele-antheme. Ayeye nhenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre-akerte, anwerne alhengke-areme ayeye atherre Ngkartele-arle ikwerenhe areye antheke. Anwerne warrkene Hagar itelareme, yanhenge anteme anwerne itelareme angkentye arrekwelenye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke apwerte akertne Sinai arritnyenge. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, kele re Hagar-arteke-arle aneme, pwatheke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ²⁵ Ye, nhenge anwerne Hagar itelareme, anwerne itelareme anteye apwerte nhenge Sinai apmere Arabia-enge. Alerikwe Ishmael, ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ingkirreke pwatheke warrke-irretyarte, Hagar re-arteke. Nhenge anwerne Hagar-eke itirremele, anwerne Jerusalem-eke-arlke itirreme, apmere akngerre Jew areye-kenhe. Nhenge Jew areye apmere Jerusalem-ele anentye akngerre, itne ampe warrkene Hagar-kenhe areye-arteke aneme, itne-arle angkentye nhenge awetyeke-arle, Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²⁶ Anwerne arelhe nhenge Sarah-eke itirrerlenghe, anwerne itelareme re kwenhe tyerrtye pwatheke-arle warrke-irreme-arteke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe Hagar-arteke kwenye. Nhenge anwerne ikwere itirrerlenghe, kele anwerne Jerusalem arrpenheke itirreme, apmere nhenge alkere akertnele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne itneke-arrpe mpwarelheme, pwatheke kwenye. Apmere yanhe nhenge meye anwerne-kenhe-arteke. ²⁷ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele ayeye ikwere-akerte Bible-nge intelhe-ileke, alakenhe angkemele,

“Arelhe ampe-kwenye-aye, akangkemele anaye!

Unte kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe,

kele akangkemele arlkaye.

Kele ngkwenge anewe ngenhe iwerle-alheke ampe-kwenye.

Kenhe lyete, unte ampe awethe-ulkere atnyenetyenhe arelhe anewe-akerte akwete-arle aneme yanhenge arntwarre.” *Isaiah*

54:1.

²⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene marle uthene Ngkarte-kenhe, Isaac-arteke. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke Rarle renhe alere anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac ampe akweke inteke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe altye-ileke alere uthene marle uthene-arteke Rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre alhileke-arle, Isaac-arteke. ²⁹ Ishmael kwenhe akweke inteke Abraham uthene Hagar uthene-arle apurte intekenge. Isaac apele akweke inteke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhilekenge Rarle alere anthetyenhe. Re akweke inteke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhenge. Kele urreye ratherre amangkemele, Ishmael-ele Isaac arlkarentye-iletartye. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete aneme, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. ³⁰ Itelareme, ayeye

nhenge Bible-nge-arle Abraham-akerte intelhe-ileke. “Nhenge arrantherre ilwerlenghe, ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe Ishmael-ele arne arrekantherrenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Isaac-ele-ante-arle akenhe arne arrekantherrenhe inetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre kwenhe Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene apmere arrpenhe-werne yernetyeke, ratherre kwenhe ikwere-atherre-arrpe mpwarelhetyakenhe, ratherre mpwareme pwathe ikwere-atherrenhele-ante ilerlenghe.” *Genesis 21:10.*

³¹ Iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke lyete ileme? Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty-arle itelareme, anwerne kwenhe ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe, re kwenhe pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe urreye Sarah-kenhe-arteke-arle, re kwenhe anewe arraty Abraham-kenhe aneke, ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte, pwatheke warrke-irretyakenhe.

5

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ileme, “Jew irretyale!”

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, re anwernekenge angkentye Moses-kenhe aywepeke renhe awemele mwerre nterte anetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre anetyartenge, anwerne-arle uyarne-arle Ngkarteke arraty aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: Christ Jesus akwetethe arraty itelarerrirraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye! Irlpe artepele-ante awemele nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uternetyeke arrkernerlenghe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. ² Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme artwe-irretyeke akwele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Kele iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekele-arle uyarne-arle arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ileme. ³ The arrekantherre ayeye renhe-anteye awethe iletienhenge: arrantherre apeke-arle Jew areye-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme, artwe-irretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirrenyeke apentetyeke, artwe-irretyeke ware kwenye. ⁴ Arrantherre arrpenheme kwenhe apale itirreme, alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe arraty akeme anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apenterlenghe.” Alakenhe akenhe akurne-arle! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe alakenhe itirreme, kele arrantherre Christ Jesus-ketye untyeme-arle-irreme renhe impemele. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne-arle itetheke mpwareme. ⁵ Anwerne itelareme urreke Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angketyenhe, “Arrantherre-arle arraty anthurre-arle aneme.” Re alakenhe angketyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge. ⁶ Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle-ame anwerneke alakenhe angketyenhe, “Unte-ame artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre?” Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele alakenhe apayuthnetyakenhe-arle anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe-arle akenhe Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, “Arraty-ame unte Christ Jesus arraty itelareke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele?” Alakenhe rarle Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, itirretyakenhele anwerne apeke-arle artwe-irrekeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

⁷ Arrekele, arrantherre ayeye Christ Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyarte renhe apentemele. Kele lyete, arrantherre renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe-arle, ikwere-ketye impelhemele. Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe

apatelhe-ileke arrantherre impelheteyeke? ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-iletakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁹ Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrpenhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke, merne re anteme arlware-irreme! Alakenhe re athewe. Nhenhele imerneme, tyerrtye anyentele-ante ware-arle tyerrtye atningke apatelhe-ilemere. ¹⁰ Kele arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ Alartetyeke-artweye anemenge, kele the itelareme, nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe inemele, arrantherre irlpe altywere-irretyenhe angkentye arraty pipe nhenhenge itelaremele. Ayenge akutne-arle angwenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe apatelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye ikwere akaltye, kele areke-arle iperre Re renhe atwetyenhe.

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe atyenge-akerte urrtirremele ileme. Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, “Paul-ele apeke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekenge, itne artwe-irretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Kele arrangwe-arle, yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke alakenhe angkeme, kele Jew areye atyenge akangkemere, kenhe arrangwe-arle akenhe. Ayeye yanhe apeke arraty aneke, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jew areye atyenge akengentye angkeme ayenge ayaketyeke-irreme nhenge the apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-aperlenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe-arle ayenge itirreme yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilekeke: Itne artwe-irretyale ware, itne awethe ulkere mpwaretyeke alherlte-iweye!

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeme, “Akangkentye anerraye!”

¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke iwerre Jesus-kenhenge ularre arraty anetyeke, iwerre anyente-ante ware apenterlte-anemele. Utepe-irretyale itirremele akurne anteme mpwaretyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe akangketyeke mpwaremele. Arrantherre kwenhe akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arrekantherre warrke-irretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe lterre-iletienhenge. ¹⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye nhenge-arteke Moses-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Ingerreke rarle intelhe-ileke angkentye anyente-werne-arle apurtele-ileme alakenhe, “Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywer-kele apentewarreyenhe anteme.” *Leviticus*

19:18.

¹⁵ Arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke akangelhe-ilerretyakenhe-arle, arrangwe. Arrantherre atwerreme-tetye, akngwelye artnwere-arteke. Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe atwerreme, kele arrantherre uyerrelhe-ilelhewarreyenhe-arle!

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme anwerne Ngkarteke aratyentye anetyeke

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Alakenhe ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme: Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlenge Renhe awetyeke, Re arrekantherrenge arrwekeleke-irreme. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyentye-arle anetyenhe akurne mpwaretyeke

ahentye anetyakenhele. Kele arrantherre apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyehentye anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre itirretyenhe nthakenhe arrantherre akangketyeke mpwarelhetyeke ware. Kele arrantherre imerte akurne mpwaretyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Kele akurne-arle alakenhe! Alakenhe-arle iwerre nhenhe atherre atwerrerle-arteke-anerreme akwetethe re. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele apenteme iwenhe apeke-arle Utnenge Akngerrele arrekantherre imerneme, angkentye Moses-kenhele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle anemele, alartetyele-arteke.

¹⁹ Angwenhele apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe akwenpele aweme, kele re kwenhe itirreme iwenheke apeke-arle re ahentye aneme ware mpwaretyeke. Re apeke anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intemele, re apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme arne apurentye mpwaretyeke, re apeke arelthe atningkenge interle-apemele apure anetyakenhe akngwelye-arteke. ²⁰ Re apeke-arle amperele-arlenge tnemele arne areye arne-ngentyele apwertengentyele-arle mpwareke tnaketyeke, arne akngelhetyakenhe nhenge areye. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arrengkwelthele iweme, re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe ahele angkeme. Re apeke arne arrpe-anenhe ineme ikwere-arrpe rarle ankeyalthe anemenge. Re apeke arrpenhe areyeke iparrpe ahele anthurre irreme. Re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uternemele, re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne ahele irremele atwerretyenhenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke ingkerte irrentye akngerre arne atningke-arle atnyeneme, re ngkwarle antywemele arerte apeke irretyenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge apurte irremele atnure anthurrele merne ingkirreke arlkwemele, re imerte arerte apeke-arle irremele itnekenge mwengke-irremele. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle arrekantherre arrekwele angkeke tyerrtye alakenhe areye-akerte, ayenge awethe anteme angketyenhe, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke ikwere-arrpe-ante-arle itirreme, akwetethe anteme re alakenhe anerle-anetyenhe akurnentye. Alakenhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! Tyerrtye alakenhe mpwarenty akngerre areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele arne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²² Kenhe tyerrtye areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme, itne alakenhe aneme: Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye aneme. Itne akangkemele aneme. Itne nterte mwerre anerlte-aneme. Itne artente-artenpele akarelheme. Itne arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Itne mwerre mpwareme. Itne angkentye itnekenhe atnyeneme. ²³ Itne mwantye angkerreme, ahele-ahele angkerretyakenhe. Itne ayakelheme akurne mpwareketye. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke arratyehentye aneme Ngkarteke, kele renhe akenge ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle rarle angkentye ultakeme.

²⁴ Jesus-kenhe-arle irrekenge, anwerne-arrpe awethe alakenhe itirretyakenhe anteme-arle, “Nthakenhe anteme-ame ayenge akangketyenhe?” Arrangkwe. Alakenhe-arle akurne-arle! Anwerne Christ Jesus-kenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre awentye-akngerre-arle re anwerneke angkerlengenge. ²⁵ Utnenge Akngerre-arle tyerrtye anwernekenheke irrpekengenge, anwernekengenge anemele, anwerne renhe awemele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme. ²⁶ Anwerne tnakelhetyale aneye. Anwerne arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-ilettyale. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle impene anemenge, anwerne ikwere ingkerte-irretyale.

6

Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerreye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge Jesus-kenhe anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme, kele arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akertele tyerrtye yanhe ikwere angketyeke renhe arratye-ilemele. Ikwere mwantye angketyeke re Ngkarteke utepe-irretyenhenge Ikwere arratye anemele. Nhenge unte tyerrtye ikwere angkerlenghe unte ngkwenge-arrpe-arlke itirretyeke unte-arlke akurne mpwareketye. ² Arntarnte-arerreye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye anyente apurrke-irreme yakwethe ulthentye-arle akngernemenge, renhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke, alakenhe arntarnte-arerreye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, arrantherre aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ileke. ³ Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge kwenhe atyeporre anthurre, ayenge arrpenhe areyenge atyeporre anthurre-ulkere.” Kele tyerrtye alakenhe-arle itirreme re akenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle urrtiyirreme, apale itirremele.

⁴ Anwerneke-arrpe itirrewarreyekaye iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwareke iperre. Anwerne apeke-arle mwerrantye mpwareke anwerne alakenhe itirretyenhe, “Ye, mwerrantye-arle the mpwareke.” Tnakelhetyale anaye, arrpenhe areyeye anyurre-irretyale anaye. ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke warrke arrekantherrenheke itirrewarreyeke imerte mpwaremele. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne itnekenhe-arrpe akngernetyeke.

⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ayeye Jesus-akerte, kele mwerre-arle. Arrantherre renhe arne mwerre anthirtneyeke rarle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge.

Ngkarteke akurne-ilemele atweme tyerrtye arratyentye anetyakenhe areye, imerte arntarnte-aremele angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwere arratyentye aneme

⁷ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ngkarteke kwenhe ayenge aretyakenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe.” Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre Ngkarteke uye urrtiyirreme. Nhenge the apeke akurne areye mpwarerlenghe, the arne akurne areye inetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe, the arne mwerre areye-arle inetyenhe. Nhenge kartene warrkenele annghe areye ngkernemele, re urreke merne inetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele. ⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle akurnentye aneme rarrpe akangkemele anetyenhenge, kele tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle itirreme, iwenheke-arle re ahentye anemeke, re imerte iparrpe mpwaretyeke alhemele iwenhe apeke renhe. Kele, urreke re ilwemele Ngkarte-ketye arntwarre-arle anetyenhe apmere akurne ikwerele. Kele re apeke aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele renhe ileme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Apurrke-irretyakenhele-arle anwerne arne mwerre areye mpwaremeke iperre, anwerne arne mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle inetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle kartenele warrke-irretyarte, urreke merne inetyenhe mpenge-irrerlenghe, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye arerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke itnarle Christ Jesus arratye itelaremenghe, itne kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jew areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthene Jesus-arteke anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arle ilweke

¹¹ ARLKENYE AKNGERRE NHENHE ARAYE THE PAUL-ELARLE ILTYE ATYINHELE-ARRPE INTELHE-ILEKE. ¹² Jew arrpenhemele Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe uterneme artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. Itne ahentye aneme Jew arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tnaketyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle uternemenge. Yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe-arle alakenhe uterneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletakenhe nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke, arrangkwe. Itne apeke-arle ayeye renhe ileke Jesus-akerte, kele Jew arrpenhe yanhe areye itneke ahele anthurre-arle-irreme. ¹³ Jew yanhe areye-arle artwe-arle-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, itne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirreke arratyte apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle anpere anpere-arle-irreme arrantherre-arle itne-arteke irreke-akerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe mwerre anthurre mpwareke itnenhe anwerne-arteke ilemele.” ¹⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe, the itneke Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-akerte-ante ware-arle ileme, rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Yanhenge-ante-arle ayenge tnakelheme. Arratyte, Jesus Christ ilweke arne arntarlkwenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle atyenge aneme ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke itirrerlenghe, Rarle alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye akenhe arrangkwe-arle.” Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle tyerrtye areye aremele alakenhe ware-arle angkeme, “Tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe-akerte-arle kele itne arratyte mwerre anteme aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme.

¹⁶ Ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, Jesus-arteke-arle arrantherre anerrirremenge. Kele ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre atyewe Ikwerenhe areyenge. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Re mwantye-mwantyele utmenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre-iletetyeke akangkemele anetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke-arlke.

¹⁷ Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhemele ayenge arnterre atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atyinhe utylene akngerre itne-arle ayenge atwerrirrekenge. Kele arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme utylene nhenhe areyeke, “Arratyte kwenhe, artwe nhenhele kwenhe arratyte Jesus apenteme, ware re kwenye.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye areye atyenge arlkarentye-irreketyenge.

¹⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jesus Christ Alartetyeke arrekantherre angkeme, Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke, utmenge atnerre atnyenetyeke renhe apentetyenhenge. Kele alakenhe ware.

Ephesians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Ephesus ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul, arrantherre ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele alhetyeke ileke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre anthurre ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke arrantherre Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge anyente-irrekenge.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarte utheneke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerrettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete ulyeyle anerrirreme, atere-kwenye.

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele

³ Ngkarte re Anyikwe aneme Jesus Christ-eke Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwernenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke alkere akertne-ngentye antheke rltterre-ilettyeke anwerne-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Lyetenyenge akwele, arrule aneke Ngkarte anyente, urreke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re itirreke anwernenhe Christ-enge anyentelhe-ilettyeke. Ikwere iperre anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke apurtelhe-ilemele, anwerne arratye mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwere. ⁵ Arrekwele arrule anthurre, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwerneke itirretyame, anwerneke-arle Re ahentye-anemenge. Re anwerneke itirremele alakenhe angkeke, "The tyerrtye nhenhe areye inemele akngaketyenhe. The Jesus apmere itnekenhe-werne yernetyenhe nhenge itnenhe apurtelhe-ilettyenhenge, itneke altye-irretyeke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyeke."

⁶ Alakenhe arratye anthurre, anwerne akangkemele alyelhetyeke akwete Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhele Renhe ilettyakenhe Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.

⁷⁻⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arne arntarkweke-arleke ilweke, re alhwe ikwerenhe atheleltheke anwerneke ware, anwerne ikwerele-arleng anyente-irrerirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele aywepeke arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re anteme anwernenhe ineme, Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge mwerre anerrirretyeke. Arratye anthurre Ngkarte Re anwerneke mwerre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re akaltye anthurre aneme arne ingkirrenyeke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke arne mwerre areye imerneke, Re anwerneke arne nhenhe areye arrwekele imernetyakenhe aneke, Re itnenhe alengke-urrke-iweke. Kenhe lyete anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke arnterre anthurre itirreke. Arrule Re itirreke Jesus yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Urreke

Renhe apmere nhenhe-werne yernetyehenge, Re iwerre Ikwere mwerre mpwareke. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrwekele, Ngkarte itirrerlenghe arne ingkirreke mwerre-iletaye, Re angkeke, “Kele The anteme Renhe yerneme.” Urreke ulkere arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe Rarle itirreke-akerte kenhe Jesus-ele arne itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtelhe-iletaye. Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke alartetye anetyehenge arne areye Ngkarte-arle mpwarekeke, arne apmere ahelhe aneme areyeke alkerere aneme areyeke, ingkirreke anthurre re apurtelhe-ilemele anyenteke-iletaye.

¹¹ Angwenhele-ame arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ileme? Ngkarte itirrekeke-amparre arne yanhe areyeke, Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke mpwareke. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, urreke Ngkarte apmere ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyehenge, Re angkeke, “The tyerrtye areye mpwareme itnenhe akngakemele Atyenge-artweye areye anetyeke. The itnenhe apurtelhe-iletaye Atyengenge anetyeke.” Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne apurte aneme Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe inemele akngakeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre anwerne Jew areyeke-amparre akarelheke Ngkarte anyente renhe yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Anwerne ikwere akarelhetyame apetyetyeke. Kele Jesus anteme arraty apetyeke. Ngkarte Jew anwernenhe akngakekeke-amparre, nhenge anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele anetyehenge, Renhe utyernemele tnaketyehenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre awethe ulkere. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrpenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arlike-arle apurtelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areye, anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerrirretyeke Jesus-enge. Arrantherre ikwerenhe areye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye arraty Ngkarte-akerte awekenge, Jesus renhe arraty itelaremele. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme, mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe ayene-ileke iwerre akurnele alherlte-iweme-ketye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe anyente-irrekenge, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke anteye, Rarle ileke-arteke ahinpe anthurre. Itelaraye nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areyeke arritnye arrerneme-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyehenge angwenhe-kenhe-arle arrantherre aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme Ngkarte Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe arrekantherre-arlenghe arrerneke nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyehenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe anerrirreme lyete, itirrewarremele alakenhe re, “Ngkarte anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe kele antheke.” Kenhe urreke-awerne anteme, Re anwernenhe Ikwere-arrpe akngirtnerlenghe, anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe awethe anthetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre. Arraty anthurre, Ngkarte akertne anthurre aneme, arrpenhe ingkirrenyekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Anwerne Ikwere akwetethe anthurre akangkemele alyelheye.

Ayeye nhenhe anteme Paul-akerte nhenge Rarle Ngkarteke angkeke Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁵ Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekantherre akangkemele angkeme Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. The ayeye aweke arrantherre-

arle Jesus Alartetye renhe arratyeh anthurre itelarerrirreme, Ngkarterkenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye-anemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkemele Ikwere angkepangkeme arrekatherre. The akwetethe anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe itelareme nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele. Ayenge alngwirretyakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrekatherre. ¹⁷ Arratyeh apelaye, Ngkartere Re Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetyeh anwerne-kenheke, Re rlterrkeh anthurre aneme. The anteme Renhe akwetethe apayuthneme arrekatherre nhenge arrantherre Renhe itelaretyehenge, arrantherre akaltyeh anteyeh anetyeh Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetyeh. The Utnehge Akngerre apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartere-akerte akaltyeh-anthetyeh, Ikwere-akerte imernemele. ¹⁸ The Ngkartere arrekatherre apayuthneme akaperte arrekatherrenhe altywere-ilettyeh, Renhe itelarerrirretyeh anthurre. Nhenhe-arleh awekeh iperre, arrantherre anteme itelaretyeh Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineh. Urrekeh ilwekeh-arleh-iperre arrantherre akertneh-irritneme Ikwere-werne-athekeh alkere-werne alhetyehenge Ikwerele-arlengeh akwete-ante anetyeh. Nhenhekeh-arleh arrantherre akaltyeh-irrekeh ipenhe anteme, arrantherre itelaretyeh Ngkartereh-arleh anthetyeh Rarle alhilekeh-artekeh Ikwerenhe areyeh anthetyeh.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ The Ngkartere apayuthneme arrantherre itelaretyehenge rlterrkeh Ikwerenhe-arleh anwernekengeh kweneleh aneme nhengeh anwerne-arleh Jesus Christ arratyeh itelaremengeh. Rlterrkeh nhenhele kweneh Ngkartereh Jesus ilwekeh-ngentyeh itethe-ilirtnekeh. Rlterrkeh akngerre nhenhele Ngkartereh Jesus alkerekeh arrerneh Ikwere itweleh akwe-arratyeh anetyeh, alartetyeh anetyeh. ²¹ Arratyeh anthurre-arleh nhenhe, Ngkartereh Renhe akngakemele ineh impene anthurre anetyeh utnehgeh arrpenhe ingkirrekengeh akertneh anthurre ulkere, utnehgeh akertneh-arenyeh areyenge akngerre ulkere, arrentyeh areyenge-arlike, tyerrtyeh apmereh ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeh areyenge-arlike, alkerele-arleh aneme areyenge-arlike akngerre ulkere. Ikwerenhe Arritnyeh rlterrkeh anthurre aneme, arritnyeh arrpenhe areyeh-kenhe-artekeh anetyakenhe. Nhengeh apmereh ahelhe nhenhe uyerrerengeh, Jesus rlterrkeh anthurre akwete anetyeh, arrpenhe ingkirrekengeh rlterrkeh ulkere. Re arrpenhe areyeh-artekeh anetyakenhe, Re akngerre akwete-ante anetyeh, arneh ingkirrekeh anthurre mwantyeleh arntarnteh-aretyeheneh. ²² Ngkartereh renhe rlterrkeh anthurre ilekeh Re alartetyeh anthurre anetyehenge arneh ingkirrekeh anthurrekeh. Re anwernekeh alkwerte-artekeh anetyeh, arneh ingkirrekeh mwantyeleh akwete arntarnteh-aretyehenge. Ngkartereh Renhe inemele akngakekeh, Ikwere-artweyeh areyeh alartetyeh akwete anetyehenge tyatyeh arrpenhe-arenyeh areyeh-arleh anemekeh. ²³ Nhengeh tyerrtyeh Ngkartereh-kenhe areyeh apurteh-irrerirremele, anwerne tyerrtyeh Christ-kenhe-artekeh aneme. Itelarayeh, nhengeh angwenhe apekeh re tyerrtyeh-akerteh akaperteh-akerteh re itethe aneme. Alakenhe rarleh, Jesus akaperteh anwerne-kenhe aneme, kenhe anwerne tyerrtyeh Ikwerenhe-arleh aneme, anwerne Ikweregeh apurteh anyentekeh-irreme. Re arneh ingkirrekeh mwerre-ilemeh re-artekeh anetyeh. Re anwernekeh-arlengeh kweneleh aneme nhengeh anwerne warrkeh Ikwerenhe uyerrrelhe-ilettyeh, warrkeh nhengeh Rarle anwernenhe anthekeh mpwaretyeh apmereh arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge.

2

Ngkartereh anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneme Jesus-artekeh

¹ Urreke arrantherre Christ renhe arratyete itelaretyehenge, arrantherre anerrirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye arrantherre anetyarte. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke anetyarte, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte, arne akurne areye-ante akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte awetyakenhe anetyarte nhenge arrekantherre angkerle-anerlenge. Kenhe lyete, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke. ² Arratyete apelaye, arrantherre anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areye-arteke apmere ahele nhenhele-arle anemeke-arteke. Arrantherre awerrirremele apentetyarte arrentye Satan, akngerrepate-arle re aneme arrentye alkerele-arle aneme arrpenhe areyeke. Arrentye yanhele-arle uternerle-aneme, tyerrtye Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe areye, itne-arle Ikwerenge arlenge anthurre-arle aneme. ³ Urreke anwerne Christ arratyete itelaretyehenge, anwerne alakenhe re anetyarte tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke, arne akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-anemele anwerne-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Anwerne itirrewarreyarte arne akurne itneke-akerte, akurne itneke ahentye-anemele mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-akerteke itirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreke. Re anteme anwernenhe atwetyeke aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe-arle Re atweke-arteke itneke ahele anthurre awelhemele.

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneme anwerneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme ilweketye. Arratyete anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke itirrewarreyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte. Ngkarte akenhe anwerneke akwetethe-arle ahentye-aneke, anwerneke alhwarrpe-irremele, Re Christ ikwerele-arlenge anyentelhe-ileke anwerne itethe-ilirtnemele. Rarle anwernenhe akwenpele impetyakenhe aneke anwerne-arrpe apale-apale-irretyeke, Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme-tetye. ⁶ Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne aneme Jesus Christ ikwerele-arlenge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwernenhe alkere akertneke arrernemele Christ-enge anetyeke, lyete anwerne alartetye areye aneme Christ-arteke apmere Akngerre Alkerele anemele. Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke anwernenhe Christ-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. ⁷ Arratyete anthurre, anwerne anteme aneme Jesus Christ-nge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele aretyehenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe alakenhe-arteke.

⁸ Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itethe-ileme angwenhele apeke-arle Christ Renhe arratyete itelareme. Arrantherre-arrpe itethe-irirtnetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe mwerre-arle mpwarekenge, arrantherre tnakelheketye. Ngkartele Re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneme, nhenge Re alakenhe mpwaremele ipenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne impene mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke mwerre warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ileme." Alakenhe arratyete anetyakenhe. Arrpenhe uyarne tnakelheme nhenge re-arrpe-arle akwele itethe-irirtneke, Ngkarte anyentele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemenge. ¹⁰ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele tyerrtye areye

aknganetyenhenge, Re itirreke, “Tyerrtye areye The mpwaretyenhenge itne Atyenge mwerre warrke-irretyeke, mwerre anemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge kwenhe Re Jesus Christ anwerneke yerneke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ikwerele-arlengge apurtelhe-ilettyeke. Alakenhenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus-nge anyenteke-ileme

¹¹ Jew anetyakenhe areye ayenge awerrirraye. Itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre anetyarte arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkartele-werne-atheke irretyenhenge. Arrantherre artwe Jew areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle Jew areyeke ileke mpwaretyeke ampe urreye akweke itne-kenheke. Itelaraye, yanhe nhenge itne mpwareke imernetyeke itne-arle Ngkartele-kenhe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe ware-arle arrpenhe-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye arrekantherre akenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle artwe itne-arteke anetyakenhenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerekere ureke arrantherre Jesus Christ-eke akutne aneke Ikwere-ketyenge arlengge anthurre anemele. Arrantherre Ngkartele-kenhe kwenye aneke nhenge Jew areye-arteke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre akenhe ipenye-arteke-arle Jew yanhe areyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Jew itnenhe alhileke Re akwele itnenhe mwantyele atnyenetyenhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe akenhe Re alakenhe alhilettyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ngkartele itirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere arrangkwenge-arteke. Arrantherre angkerretyarte, “Ayekeye! Anwerne kwenhe akurne anthurre awelhemele urlerte-irremele aneme! Angwenhe apeke-ame apetyeme anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke?”

¹³ Arratye anthurre, arrantherre Ngkartenge arlengge anthurre aneke Ikwere itirretyakenhele. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Christ Jesus ikwerekere-arlengge anyente-irreke. Arrantherre itelareme Rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke arrekantherre. Alhwe Ikwerenhe altyiwelhelenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ileke Ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jew-arenye anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe irrerrirretyarte, kenhe anwerne anteme arrekantherre ilkelhetyakenhe-irrerrirretyarte. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke anwernekenge aneketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre-arle apurtelhe-ileke, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apurte anetyeke, akangkentye anthurre ingkirreke Ikwerekere-arlengge. Nhenge Jesus Christ tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anthelhelenge ilwetyeke, Re arrkngerte nhenge renhe urrpereke anwerne-arle ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

¹⁵ Arratye, anwerne Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte arrule re. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne apurtelhe-arle-ilerlengge anyenteke-ilemele akangkentye anetyeke nhenge uthnerremele-arlke anetyale. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke nhenge anwerne apurte mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne Jew-arenye areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarretyarte akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, re ipeltye-ileke anwernenhe ingkirreke, Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke utepelhe-ileke Ngkartele-werne-atheke. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke apurtelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne ipeltye

anteme anetyenhenge. Jesus ilweke-arle iperre arne arntarlkweke-arleke Re anwernenhe utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte anetyenhenge Ikweringe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkerte-ingkerte-iwerretyakenhe aneme lyete, arrangwe-arle. ¹⁷ Jew anetyakenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anerrirretyarte. Kenhe anwerne Jew-arenye areye akenhe Renhe arratye-arle itelarerrirretyarte. Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Re Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyeke anwerneke Jew-arenye areyeke-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye mwerre anerrirretyeke. ¹⁸ Arratye, anwerne Jew-arenye areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthenele Utninge Akngerre atnyenewarreke, iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke anwerne ingkirrekeke ilweke anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke apetyetyenhenge Ikwere angkerrirretyeke.

¹⁹ Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre ipenye areye-arteke anerrirretyarte anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme, anwerne ingkirreke apurte aneme Ikwerenhe areye anteme. ²⁰ Arratye, Ngkartele anwernenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Ngkartele arrerneke Jesus Christ arrwekeleke re alartetye impene anetyenhenge anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke, rarle impene anthurre. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Re arrerneke yerneke-arle areye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle. ²¹ Arratye anthurre, Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye ikwerele-arlenge-arrpe apurtelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Re awethe-ame-awethe tyerrtye areye ineme Ikwerenhe areye irretyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe Apmere Akngerre-arteke aneme, Jesus-kenhe. Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme rlterrke Ikwerenhele anwerne rlterrke anthurre irretyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ²² Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe anteme. Re arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileme ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Apmere Akngerre-arteke yanhele-arle akenhe Utninge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

3

Ngkartele Paul yerneme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

¹ Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke, Paul arritnye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte, tharle Jew anetyange areyeke arrekantherre ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge jail kwenele. Itne ayenge arntirrkwemele ineke jail-ke akwernemele ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irrekenge arrekantherre ilemele ayeye ikwere-akerte. ² Arrantherre ayenge itelareme. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme. Re ayenge akngakemele ineke ayenge warrke anthemele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, atnerre-ilemele. ³ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte itirreke Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe inirtnetyeke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe Re akenhe ayeye yanhe Re-arrpe-arle itelaretyarte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyakenhe. Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke. Urreke-awerne anteme Re ayeye yanhe atyenge imerneke the anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteme the intelhe-ileme Ayeye akweke nhenhe arrekantherre. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe arerrirremele renhe itelaremele anteye, kele arrantherre ayenge itelaretyenhe anthurre anteye.

Arrantherre angkerretyenhenge alakenhe, “Anwerne akutne Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke, Rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele Paul akaperte altywere-ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte renhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrpenhe areyele-arle itelaretyakenheke.” Alakenhe arrantherre angkerretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere-akerte akaltye anetyakenhenge. Kele lyete, Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele ileke yerneke-arle areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerleapentye-arle areyeke-arlike. ⁶ Angkentye nhenhe-arle Re Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte: Lyete anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreme anthurre, Ikwerele-arlenge anyenteke-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne arunthe anthurre antheke arrwekele-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye anyenteke-iletyenhe anwernekenge anerrirretyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jew-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Re anteme arrenhantherre mwantyele atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe-arle Re mwantyele atnyeneme-arteke. Ayeye Mwerre apele nhenge alakenhe aneme.

⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe-arle apele the arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme. Ngkarte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme, Re ayenge akngakeke rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhe anthemele, ayenge Ikwere warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre iletyenhenge. ⁸ Kenhe ayenge alartetye akel-hetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Itne-arle atyengenge akngerre-ulkere, ayenge akenhe ware-arle. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele warrke antheke mpwaretyeke nhenge the akwete iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte. Re mwerre akngerre anthurre, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe. ⁹ Ngkartele arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre aknganeke. Lyetenge akwele Re ayeye yanhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte, arrpenhe areyeke iletyakenhele. Lyete Re ayenge akngakeke-arle ayeye mwerre nhenhe iletyeke alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Lyete anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme, itethe-ilemele.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke, tyerrtye itne-ketyenge alengkiwentye? The arrekatherre ileme arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ikwere-werne apurtelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike utnenge arrpenhe areye-arlike alkererele-arle alartetye aneme, itne alkere-ngentyele anwernenhe arerlte-aneme. Itne arerrirreme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe apurtelhe-ileke, anwernenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne alakenhe itirreme, “Arraty apelaye, Ngkarte akaltye anthurre aneme, Re iwenhe-iwenhe apeke itnenhe ingkirrenyeke mpwareme rlterrke Ikwerenhele.” ¹¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene aknganetyenhenge, Re itirremele aneke, “Urreke-awerne Tharle tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhenge Atyenge-werne Jew-arenye areye-arteke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke ilwetyeke, Jew-arenye areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele itethe-ileke Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. ¹² Arraty, anwerne apurte anteme

aneme Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, anwerne ingkirrekele Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-arle-irreke aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartenge itwewerne anteme aneme, Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhele. ¹³ Kenhe lyete ayenge aneme jail nhenhele akwete, uye anthurre itirreme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme alhwarrpe anerrirretyale atyenge, atere-irretyale apeke atyenge-arle nthakenhe-irrekenge. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme arrantherre rlterrke akwete anetyeke. Arrantherre akangkentye akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlte-anemenge. Akangkentye akwete anerrirraye tharle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerleng arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke.

Paul Ngkarteke awethe angkeme Ephesus-arenye areyeye

¹⁴ Yewe, yanhe arratyte anthurre, Ngkartele anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke apurtelhe-ileke, Re anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge amperele-arleng tname Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge-arle Ikwere angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre. ¹⁵ Re anyentele anyenhenge ingkirrenyeye anthurre areye mpwareke, apmere ahelhe nhenheke, alkerere Re anyentele anwernenhe ingkirrenyeye itethe-ileke, Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe itnenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre atningke anthurre atnyeneye Ikwerenhe areyeye anthetyeke. The anteme Renhe akwete apayuthneme arrekantherre, nhenge Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe kweneke rlterrke-iletteye. ¹⁷ The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arleng anyenyehenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelareme areye. The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ikwere akwete ahentye anthurre anetyeke, nhenge arrantherre arnpenhe areyeye-arlke ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre rlterrke-irremele kweneke. ¹⁸ Ikwere iperrenge nhenge arrantherre-arlke Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arlke itelaretyenhe Christ-arle arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre ahentye aneme. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme arnpenhe areyenge arntwarre. ¹⁹ Anwerne itelareme akweke ware ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe-akerte, anwerneke-arle ahentye anemeke. Kele mwerre-arle. The anteme Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre irretyenhenge Christ-akerteke, arrekantherre-arle mwerre akngerre anemeke. Alakenhe iperre arrantherre mwerre anyenyehenge, Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele Re-arteke anteme mwerre anyenyehenge.

²⁰ Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe rlterrke nhenhe-akertele anwerneke kwenele, anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaremere. Anwerne akwekeke ware akaltye aneme warrke Ngkarte-kenheke, anwerne akutne nthakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele, Re anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kele imerte Re anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre mpwaremele, awethe-ame-awethe ulkere anwerne-arle apayuthnekeng. ²¹ Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus Christ-earleng tyatyenge apurtelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke-artweye areye irrerirreke. Rlterrke Ikwerenhe anwernekele-arleng anyenyehenge aneme mwerre akngerre areye mpwaremele. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnakewarreye.

4

Nhenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe anemele, anwerne irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke

¹ Ayenge nhenhe jail-le akwete aneme. Ayenge itne arntirrkweke-arle iperre apmere kwene nhenheke akwerneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Alartetyeke warrke-irrekenge. Ayenge Ikwere akwete warrke-irreme. Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus Christ-kenhe. Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele akngakeke arrantherre anetyenhenge mwerre anteme Ikwere. Mwerre akwete anteme anetyeke Ngkarteke nhenge Re arrekatherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ² Mwerre anteme anerrirre, tnakelhetyale anaye. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anaye. Itneke mwerre anerrirraye, nhenge itne apeke akurne mpwarerlenge, itneke ahele-irretyale, itnenhe ware ilemele. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arntarnte-arerremele. ³ Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele arranhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke arrantherre irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke akwete anetyenhenge nhenge aparlpe-aparlpe-irreketye. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anerrirretyeke apurte akwete ingkirreke. ⁴ Anyente-irreke-arle, Utnenge Akngerre anyente-ante ware anwerneke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Utnenge Akngerre anyentele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme lyete. Kenhe anwerne akenhe akarelheme arne anyenteke ware, ikwere akwetethe itirremele, arne akngerre yanheke Rarle anwernenhe alhilekeke, itelaraye. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne-arle ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele anwernenhe akertne-werne akngirtnetyenhenge akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetye-alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere akarelheme. ⁵ Alartetye anyente-ante ware aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, Jesus Christ Re. Ayeye arratye anyente-ante ware Christ Ikwere-akerte. Anwerne anteme Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe awerrirremele aneme. Anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke arritnye Jesus-kenhele baptise-eme-ilemele, anwerne Jesus anyenteke akangkwe-irreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. ⁶ Anwerneke Ngkarte anyente re aneme, Akngeyerle ingkirrekeke anemeke. Rarle Alartetye arne ingkirrekeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeke-arlike, Re tyerrtye ingkirrekenge warrke-irreme. Kele anwernekenge Re arne arunthe anthurre renhe mpwareme, Rarle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Christ mwerre anthurre anwerneke, anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente antheke warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente akngakeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthemele warrke arrpenhe akngerre Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe kele antheke-arle iwenhe apeke impene renhe anwerne-arle ahentye-anemeke warrke akngerre Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. ⁸ Iwenheke-ame Re anwernenhe warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke antheke? Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe anyente rarle kele intelhe-ileke-arle Payepule Akngerrenge arrule anthurre, alakenhe angkentye nhenhe, “Nhenge Re akertne anthurre alheke, Re ayerneke-arle areye Ikwere intertele akngeke.

Nhenge Re akertne anthurreke irretye-alhemele, Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke mwerre akngerre impene areye anthetye-alheke, utnenge Ikwerenhe-inpe ingkirreke renhe.”

Psalm 68:18.

⁹ Nthakenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Re akertne anthurre alheke”? Urreke Re akertne alhetyenhenge, Re ahelhe

kwene anthurre-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ayernentye akngerre nhenge areye aneme. Yanhe iperre imerte re akertne anthurre-werne-atheke alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayeye Akngerre Payepule-le ileme, “Rarle akertne anthurre alheke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alhemele, re anteme akertne anthurre ulkere anteme alpeke. Akertne anthurrele anemele anteme re arne areye ingkirreke anthurre alkerele-arlike, ahelhele-arlike areye ingkirrenyeke mwerre anthurre mpwareme.

¹¹ Arratye apelaye. Christ-ele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente warrke antheke mpwaretyeke arne mwerre impene Ikwerenhe areye-arlike warrke renhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrpenheme akeme yerneke-arle areye, yanhe areye Jesus-elarle yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe akngernetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrpenheme areye re yerneke angkentye impene areye arrpenhe areyeke angkerlte-apetyeke ilerlte-apemele Ngkarte-le-arle itnenhe antheke, Re itnenhe akeme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye. Kenhe arrpenheme areye apmere arrpe-anenhele unthentye akngerre areye-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyatyeyarenye Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheme tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-akerte-arle. ¹² Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Kenhe Christ re akenhe anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente-arle warrke antheke nhenge anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apurte rlterrke akwete tentyeke Ikwerenge, Apmere Akngerre-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke alakenhe rlterrke-ilerreme, anwerne anteme Alere Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme arratye, ingkirrekeke ikwere-akerte akaltye-irremele. Anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele Re-arteke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke-arle anwerne angkemeke.

¹⁴ Anwerne Christ-arteke-arle irreke-iperrele, kele anwerne ampe akweke-arteke anteme anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye apeke awelheme tyerrtye akngerre areye ularele urrtirremele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwerneke urrtirremele ilerlenghe, itne anwernenhe apalentye akaltyele-antheme Christ-akerte, anwernenhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke ilemele, Christ-nge untyeme-ilemele. Kenhe anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, anwerne itnenhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Jesus-arteke-arle irreke iperre, anwerne itelarerrirreme nhenge nhenhe areye-arle angkentye akurne angkeme anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme anwerne ayeye arratye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe akaltyele-antherretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele anteme, amangkemele anthurre Christ-arteke irretyenhenge anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele. Re Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ingkirre anthurreke, anwerneke-arle Re alkwerte-arteke aneme. Re anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge anwerne Renhe awerrirremele, Re anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele apurte atnyeneme anyenteke-ilemele, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwernenhe anteme anyenteke-ileme anwerne arrpenhe ingkirrekeke akangkentye anemele, ikwere warrke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe

antheke areye. Anwerne Ikwere arraty akwete warrke-irreme, rltter-
rke akwete apurte anetyenhenge, anwerne rltterke tnetyeke, Apmere
Akngerre-arteke.

*Kenhe ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe ileme arratyentye anetyeke Jesus-arle
anetyarte-arteke*

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ayeye arraty ileme. Jesus Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge the ayeye nhenhe areye arrekatherre iletaye. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arpenhe areyarteke anerrirretyale, itne-arle akutne aneme, akurne areyeke-ante itirremele anerrirremenge. Itne itirrentye arraty anetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Itne anteme mwernte-irreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe rarle angkemenge itneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne itelaretyakenhe nhenge Re anyentele tyerrtye areye-arle itethe atnyenemeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Ngkartele-ante itnenhe itethe ileme. Kenhe itne rltterke-irreke-arle, itne Renhe akwenpele aweme, mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, akurne areye akwete mpwarewarremele anerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Nhenge itne arne akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwarewarremele, apure anetyakenhe! Itne akwetethe untherrirremele arne akurne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne arternpe-irretyakenhe akurne mpwareketye, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle itne-arrpe akurne akwete mpwaremele, iwerre arraty impeme-arle nhenge arne akurne areyeke rntere-rntere-irremele.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arne akurne areyeke Ikweringe akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. ²¹ The arrenhantherrenhe itelareme. Ayenge akaltye nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-akerte aweke, aweke-arle iperrenge arrantherre ayeye renhe arraty itelareke. Ayenge akaltye aneme tyerrtye arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke Ikwere-akerte. Ayeye ikwernenhe arraty anthurre. ²² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyame. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyele anteme arrekatherre ileke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremere, arrantherre akangkentye apeke anetyakenhe. Arrantherre anteme apeke-arle akurne-ilelhemere akwete ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre impetyeke akurne nhenhe areye-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarteke. ²³ Arrantherre akwete arraty akwete anetyeke itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrekenge. ²⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke mwerre anetyeke, Re-arteke anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, arraty mwerre Ikwere anemele, akwetethe mpwarewarretyale arne akurne areye arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe apeke arraty mwerre aneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkemele.

²⁵ Tyerrtye arpenhe-akerteke ayeye akurne angketyale, Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iwerleng. Arratyke-ante ware angkerretyeke. ²⁶ Arrantherre apeke ahele-irremele, mwantye arelhewarretyeke, akurne anteme mpwareketye. Ahe akngerrenge impelhetyeke-aye uterne irrpeketye athathe. Arrantherre apeke ahele akwete anemere uterne-arle irrpekenge, alakenhe akurne anthurre. ²⁷ Uterne irrpeke apeke, kenhe arrantherre ahele akwete aneme, kenhe arrentye re anteme apetyeme

apeke, arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-iletyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ²⁸ Kele tyerrtye anyente apeke anyelkngalthe aneme re, renhe ilerlengge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anyelkngale inetyale anetyeke. Renhe iletyeke iltye atherre ikwerenhe-akertele mane ngkweltyeke mpwaretyeke. Re apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwareme, kele apeke re akenhe mane ngkweltye renhe apeke anthaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne kwenye-arle anemeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye mane ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme.

²⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne angketyale, arrantherre apeke itnenhe akurne-ileketye angkentye akurne yanhe areyele. Nhenge itne apeke akurne anthurre awelhewarrerlengge, itneke mwerre angketyeke alhaye. Itne nhenge awerrirremele angkentye mwerre kele itne mwerre anteme awelhemele anetyenhenge. ³⁰ Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke alhwarrpele-anthetyale. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge, nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areye impatye arrernemele itneke-arleke-arteke nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge nhenhe angwenhe-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akerte, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenemele akurne mpwareketyenge. Urreke anteme-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apmere Ikwerenhele akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ileme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, ahele-irretyale, ware anerle. Ahele akwete anerrirretyale. Itnenhe iltetyale anetyeke, itneke akurne itirretyale anetyeke. ³² Alakenhe-ante itirre: Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke nhenge anwerne Ngkartenge ipeltye anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, itneke mwerre akwete anaye, itneke ahele-irretyale, ipeltye-ilerraye.

5

¹ Arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arratye rarle, Ikwerenhe areye. Re arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre Renhe arrkernemele angwaremele Re-arteke anerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre akwete anteme mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ² Christ-eke itirrewarraye. Arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe anwerneke ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirremele anthelheke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge Re anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwerne itethe-iletyeke. Re kere-arteke anthelheke Jew areyele-arteke-arle kere itnekenhe itemele antheme Ngkarte nhenge Re itnekenge mwerre anteme anetyenhenge. Ngkartele-arle kere renhe ntyernetyarte amperlengge, kele imerte Re akangkemele itneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme, Christ anthelheke Ngkarteke rarle anwerneke ahentye-aneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arrantherre-arrpe ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arerretyeke.

³ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, Ikwerenhe akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe kele-arle anewe-akerremeke, itne apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke alhirrelhe-ilerrerlengge mpwenye ikngwerremele, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne mpwenye unthentye akngerre anerrirrerlengge, kele antime-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ankeye akngerre-irrerirrerlengge arne awetheke-arlke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Arrantherre apeke itne-arteke aneme,

kele arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne anteme akerrirretyenhenge, itne arrekantherre tyele angkeme. ⁴ Arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Ikwerenhe altye-irreke iperrele, iltetyale arertele-arteke. Arrkene-arrkene angketyale akurne areye-akerte. Impaye! Ngkarte-ante itelaremele akangkemele aneme Renhe tnakemele utyernemele anaye. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ankerle-ankerle-arle-irremeke arne arunthe awetheke, itne arrpenhe areye-arteke akaperte itnekenhe-arle kwene-irremeke arne akurne areyeke, apwertenge-arle arnenge-arlke mpwaremeke, itneke tnakemele alyelhemele. Alakenhe akurne anthurre. Ayeye atyinhe nhenheke mwantye itirremele anetyeke. Ngkarte uthene Christ Jesus uthene Ratherre alartetye aneme anwerneke Ikwerenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwaremele, mpwenye unthentye akngerre aneme apeke, nhenge akurne arrpenhe areyeke apeke akwete ankeye akngerre aneme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangwe-arle. Itne apeke akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwaremele, kele itne Ngkarte iwemele.

Ayeye nhenhe anwernenhe ileme nthakenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyeke

⁶ Nhenheke itirrewarre: Ngkarte ahele-irretyenhe angwenheke apeke Renhe-arle awetyakenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe urrtirremele ileme. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ketye mwerre-arle akwele akurne anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe akurne-arle. Tyerrtye yanheke anteme akangkwe-irretyale, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyemelerlenghe. ⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrekantherre akurne iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke ileme, itnekenge anyenteke-irretyale. ⁸ Itne alkngenge pwenge areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Itne Ngkarte aretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne. Arrantherre itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe lyete anteme arrantherre akangkemele aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyenge, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenheke-arleke arrernekenge arrantherre yanhele anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikweringe. ⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, itne anteme Renhe arerrirreme Renhe itelaremele. Ikwere ipenhe anteme itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anemele, itne mwerre akwete anteme aneme Ikwere-ante anteme. Itne anteme akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyete anteme ilerlthe-aneme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye, kele Re anteme arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-akenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Kele yanhe ipenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele aneme, Ngkarte-kwenye, itne akurne areye-arle mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itnekele-arlenghe anerrirretyale. Arne mwerre areye akwete mpwarerlthe-anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne-arle mpwaremeke arrenhantherrenhe areme, kele itne itirremele anteme apure-irremele anteme aneme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apurte-irremele, itne alengkeiwelhemele akurne areye mpwareme arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe areketye. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele, ayenge apure anthurre irreme. Ayenge apure-irreme tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkemele arrekantherre. ¹³ Anwerne apale-apale itirremele, anwerne-arle akwele mwerre anemeke-athene. Kenhe nhenge alkngenthe pwarartyemele, re

anteme imerneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe-arle itne anyelkngge-anyelkngge mpwareke, itne apeke itelareme anteme itne-arle akurne mpwareke. ¹⁴Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe alkngenthele arne ingkirreke renhe imernerlenge nhenge ingkirrekele aretyenhenge, akurne areye arratelhe-ilerlenge-arle. Christ-ele anwernenhe alkngampelhe-ilekarle-iperre, anwerne itelarerrirretyeke arraty anteme aretyenhenge arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne renhe anwerne ingkirrekele itelaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe anyentele intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre,

“Yewe, angwenhe ilweke-arle ipertele intemeke, akeme-irraye, itethe-irritnemele!

Jesus Christ arrekantherre-arleke arrtyernetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Mwantye arelhewarraye arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe yanhe areyele mpwareme-arteke, nhenge areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye. Iwerre mwerreke itirrewarraye, yanhe areyele-arteke Ngkarte-arle itelaremeke lyete. ¹⁶ Ingwenhe ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe aneme, itne akurne anthurre! Itne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arraty akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke. ¹⁷ Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Akwete anthurre Ngkarte apayuthneme iwenhe-iwenhe arrantherre-arle itirrewarreme, Re anteme arrekantherre ilettyenhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle itirrewarrekeke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenge akaltye-irraye, imerte renhe mpwaremele. ¹⁸ Ngkwarle-iperre arerte-irrerretyalaye! Arrantherre apeke antyweme, akurne-ilelhetyale. Arrantherre Utmenge Ngkarte-kenheke ante ahentye-anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Re akngerrepate arrekantherre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerirremele alyelhetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge tyaty akngerrele, alyelhentye mwerre akngerre areye Payepule-ngentyele alyelhewarraye, alyelhentye lyetenye areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemek. Akangkentye anthurre alyelhewarraye Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye, Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarraye. ²⁰ Arne mwerre apeke arrekantherre irreketyenge, arne akurne apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe Jesus Christ-kenhe akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke, nhenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwaremele kele arrantherre akwete Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe-akerte anewarte areyeye-arle anemeke

²¹ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemele aneme, Renhe Akngerrepate akemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre uternerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre warrke-irrerretyeke, arrantherre-arle Christ-eke ahentye-anemenge. ²² Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arlike awenke anewe-akerte areye-arlike, arrantherre akenhe Jesus-eke ularre warrkene-arteke anthelheke. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe anetyeke. ²³ Anwerne tyaty-arenye areye tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke, Rarle anwerneke alkwerte-arteke-arle. Re anwernenhe akayake-ileme. Re atyeporre anthurre anwerneke ingkirrekeke aneme, Re-ante anwernenhe

ileme arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteme-arle artwe ikwere anewe marle ikwere anewe ileme. ²⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Christ-eke warrke impene anthurre mpwareme, alakenhe re anteme arelhe areyele anewe itne-kenheke warrke impene anthurre mpwaretyeke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte areyele ayenge awerrirraye. Jesus akenhe ayene-ilelhetyakenhe-arle, re anthelheke ilwetyeke anwerne ingkirrekeke arne akurne areye arlkngetyeke. Ayeye Ikwerenhe aweke-arle iperre, anwerne kwatye-werne alheke rarle anwernenhe kwatyele arlkngetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re anwernenhe arlknge anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe re anteme artwe arrantherre, anewe arrekantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anerrirretyeke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme-arteke. ²⁷ Arratye, anwerne Christ-kenhe areye. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne mwerre akwete anetyenhenge akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Christ-ele nhenhe alakenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge anwernenhe Ikwerenhe areye-arle mwerre anthurre ilemele anwerne Ikwerenge arrwekele tnetyenhenge pwar-tyemele, marle alhileke-arle iperre-arteke, altyeke-altyeke-irretyakenhe, wangkentye-arlike-akenhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe akurne arrpenhe-arlike anetyakenhe.

²⁸ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke. Christ ikwerenhe areyeye ahentye anthurre aneme arratye, alakenhe re anteme artwe arelhe anewe ikwerenheke mwantye antime ahentye-anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Artwe anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Artwe angwenhele apeke arelhe ikwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme, kele alakenhe rarrpele ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arelheme. ²⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe mwantyele arntarnte-arelhetyeke, rlkerte-irreketye apeke, angwenhele apeke renhe atweketyenge, mwantye-irretyeke alakenhe ikwereketye. Anwerne merne arlkweme. Anwerne kwatyele alhewelhemele, mantereke irrpemele nhenge irrerntele atweketye. Anwerne mwantyele anemele arntarnte-arelhetyeke Christ-ele-arteke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arteke. Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ³⁰ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge anwerne anyenteke-irremele Ikwerenge apurte-irremele, anwerne tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arteke. ³¹ Artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe areye mwantyele atnyentyeke, ayeye nhenhe Payepulenge-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge, “Nhenge urreye akweke amangkemele artwe akngerre anteme irremele, re meye uthene akngeye uthene imperle-alhemele, kele re arelhe anewe anteme akemele. Ikwere ipenhele, re-atherre intemele, anewarte atherre anteme re-atherre anemele, re-atherre anyente anteme-arle aneme, tyerrtye atherre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke anyente anetyeke.” *Genesis 2:24.* Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe areyeye mwantyele atnyentyeke.

³² Payepule Akngerrele ayeye nhenhe aneme, nhenge anewarte-arle aneme areye-akerte. Kenhe ayeye nhenhele ileme ayeye arrpenhe renhe artelemele-arteke. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele Christ-akerte-arle anwernenhe

akaltyele-antheme, Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge, ikw-erenge apurte-irreke-arle iperre anwerne anyente aneme. ³³ Alakenhe ikwere anteme, artwe anewarte-arle areye, arelhe anewe arrekanttherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelheme-arteke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arle, artwe anewe arrekanttherrenheke akangkwe-irremele itnenhe awetyeke.

6

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe aneme ampe areyeye, meye itnekenhe uthene akngeye itnekenhe utheneke-arlke

¹ Ampe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne mwerre akwete Ikwere anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke meye uthene akngeye utheneke, nhenge re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe ilemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwere-arle Jesus ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ²⁻³ Payepule-le alakenhe ileme, "Anwerne meye uthene akngeye utheneke akangkwe-irremele awemele anetyeke arratyete." Nhenge Ngkartele Ayeye Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke artwe ampwe Moses-eke, Ngkartele ikwere alhileke-anteye alakenhe angkemele, "Ampe akwekele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene awemele, ampe akweke yanhe anteme akangkentye-arle anetyenhe, re anetyenhe arlengere ulkere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele." *Exodus 20:12, Deuteronomy 5:16.*

⁴ Meye uthene akngeye uthene ampe-akerte areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Ampe akweke arrekanttherrenheke akwetethe arnterre iltetyalaye, itneke apelkele ahele-irretyalaye! Itnenhe mwerrantye amangkelheilerrirraye, itnenhe akaltyele-antherlthe-anaye Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-akerte nhenge itne Renhe awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe-akerte, pwathe areye utheneke warrkene itnekenhe areyeye-arlke

⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlthe-aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre anteme warrke impene anthurre akwete mpwarerlthe-anaye alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeye apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-eke akangkentyele warrke-irremele-arteke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre urrkaperlthe-anaye alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeye, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne angkemele, kele arrantherre awemele aneme. Itneke akenge mpwaretyalaye. Itneke akwete urrkaperlthe-anemele anaye Ngkarte anteme arrekanttherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ⁶ Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe awerrirraye, warrke itneke mwerre mpwaretyeke. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlengere, kele imerte itne arrekanttherre akangkentye-arle aneme. Nhenge itne apeke anetyakenhe arrekanttherrenge, kenhe arrantherre akwete-arle warrke-irrerlthe-anaye. Nhenheke itirrewarre: Arrantherre warrkene Christ-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Ngkarte arrekanttherre ahentye-aneme Ikwere ware mwerre anetyeke, arrantherre anteme mwerre antime anetyeke ahentye-aneme Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyeke alartetye arrekanttherrenheke. ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe warrke-irremele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe

areyeke-ante mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetyeke-arlike-arle warrke-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge arrantherre alartetye arrekhantherrenheke warrke-irremele, mwernte-irretyale itneke-ketye, itneke akwete warrke-irraye. ⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke warrke-irrerlenghe. Warrke arnterre anteme mpwarewarraye ingkirrenyeken! Arrantherre akaltye anthurre urreke-arle Jesus anwerneke-artweyele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhe nhenge anwerne warrke mwerre mpwarerlenghe apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arnterre akwete warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke, mwernte-irretyale.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alartetye areye-arle, warrkene areye-akerte, nhenge warrkene arrekhantherrenhe yanhe areye apeke tyile-arenye areye-arteke warrke-irremele arrekhantherre, itneke mwerre anaye, ahele-irretyale. Itnenhe akwetethe ware iltetyale. Arrantherre, warrkene arrekhantherrenhe areyele-inpe alartetye anyente ware atnyeneme, Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye re, alkerele-arle aneme. Re arrekhantherre ingkirreke anthurreke ahentye-anemele, alartetye areye-ante kwenye, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrkene arrekhantherrenhe impetyeke, itneke ahele-irretyale.

Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe rlterrke-irretyeke arrentye Satan-ketye

¹⁰ Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye rlterrke anthurre. Utmenge Ikwerenhe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwerele-arlenghe akwete anetyeke Renhe arratyte itelaremele, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere Ikwerenhele rlterrke-ilettyeke. ¹¹ Ngkarte ahentye-anemele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke rlterrke anthurre tnerrirretyenhenge. Renhe apayuthnaye nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke arrantherre anteme rlterrke tnetyenhenge, arrentye Satan-ele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uyarne uternetyenhenge. Arrentye Satan-arle akwete itirremele arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areye-ketye ayene-ilelhemele anwernenhe akurne mpwaretyale uternerlenghe, anwerne ayene-ilelheme arrentye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Arrentye areye apmere alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, ngangkere akngerre-akerte antime anemele, ingwemerteke-artweye areye-arlike, itne tyerrtye areye akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme arrkernemele uternerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele. Arrentye yanhe areyele anteme anwernenhe arrkernemele untyeme-ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utmenge akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe atnyenetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge akngerre Ikwerenhe antherlenghe, Ikwere mwernte-irretyale, renhe alhule-iwetyale. Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrentye Satan apetyetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe uternemele Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyeke, arrantherre apeke untyemurle-irreme anteme akurne mpwaretyeke irremele. Arrantherre akenhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, arrantherre imerte tnerrirremele ayene-ilelhemele arrentye Satan-ketye. Arrantherre rlterrke tneme Satan-ketye, arrentye arrpenhe itne-ketye-arlike akwete iltemele atwemele, itnenhe akwete aywepemele

nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileketye. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre anteme anemele Ngkarteke, rlterrke akwete tnemele. ¹⁴ Arrantherre mwerre akwete anteme Ngkarteke anerlte-anaye irraweye areye-arteke, itnekenge atwerretyeke-urletye. Ayeye arraye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle irrketye-arteke thultye areye-arle irrpeme nhenge atwerretyeke alhemele mantere itnekenhe atnyeketye. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme anaye, arnterre akwete itirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke arrantherre Ikwere arraye akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ipenhele anteme thultye areye-arteke anerrirraye akwete, alkwerte-arteke arrweke-arleke arrernemele arerre arrekantherrenhe, arne nhenge re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyeneme nhenge Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe inintyeme-ketye ikwere-werne atheke ilemele, re anteme akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ineme. ¹⁵ Akwete-ante mpwaretyeke-aye, akangkemele akwete tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alhemele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe ilettyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge, arrantherre anteme thultye areye-arteke nhenge ingke-kenhe-akerte anemele rlterrke anthurre nhenge untemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-werne atheke nhenge atwerretyeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarte renhe akwete arraye itelarerrirraye arrantherre rlterrke akwete tnetyeke arrentye-ketye renhe ayakemele anteye arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-ketye. Arrentye apeke arrekantherre apetyemele, re tyerrtye-arteke apetyeme arne irrtartye alknngenthe-akerte-arteke iwerle-apeme arrekantherre-werne atheke. Kele nhenhe akenhe arrantherre akwete Ngkarte arraye itelarerlengge, arrantherre aneme thultye areye-arteke arne alkwerte-akerte-arteke tneme-arle. Alkwerte-akerte arrantherre tnemele arrantherre mwerre akwete-arle tneme, arrantherre tneme alkwertele ilpelhemele Arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe alknngenthele nhenge werlengge. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwete itirrewarraye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenerlengge, akayake-ilemele, Arrentye Satan-ketye. Nhenge Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arteke akayake-ilemele, arrantherre-arle thultye areye-arteke nhenge akapertele mwekarte rlterrke-akerte-arle ilpelhetyeke. Akwetethe anteme akaltye-irremele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke nhenge Ut-nenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherre anthemeke. Arrantherre akaltye nthakenhe-akenheke-arle anwernenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele atnyeneme. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alyweke arrirlpe-arteke-arle Arrentye renhe-arle ntertelhe-ilemele renhe ayakemele.

¹⁸ Alknngwirretyale, Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyeke Renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akwete atnyenetyeke. Renhe apayuthnaye tyerrtye arrpenheke-arlke arne iwenheke apeke arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ut-nenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke. Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke. Mwantye arelhewarraye, akwetethe anthurre Ikwere angkemele arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akwetethe anthurre angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Ngkarteke angkerlte-anaye atyenge-inpe, tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atnerrele ileme-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, ayeye nhenge rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarteke. Nhenge arrantherre angkerirreme atyenge Ngkarteke, Re anteme ayenge antheme angkentye iwenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwere warrke-

irretyeke. Arrule anthurre Re ayenge yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itne tyile nhenheke akwerneke. Ikwere akwete angkaye atyenge nhenge ayenge ayeye akengentye angketyakenhe Ikwere-akerte. Ikwere angkaye the akwete itneke atnerrele ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Ephesus-arenye areyeke uyerrelhe-ileme

²¹⁻²² The artwe arpenhe nhenhe anteme yerneme Tychicus-arle arritnye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteme. The renhe yerneme nhenge Re arrekantherre ilettyeke ayenge-arle tyile nhenhele akwete anemenge. Re atyewe anwerne-kenhe anwerne ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Re Jesus-kenhe aneme, ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele, Ngkarte-kenhe areye rlterrke-ilettyehenge. Re apmere arrekantherrenheke irretye-alhemele, arrekantherre ilettyehenge warrke iwenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremeke, atyenge-akerte-arlike ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilemele arne nhenhe areye-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke.

²³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, ayenge akwete ankeme Ngkarteke-arlike Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlike, nhenge arrantherre akangkemele apurte anetyehenge anyenteke-irremele nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke anthurre ilettyehenge. Ayenge Ikwere-atherre akwete ankeme nhenge arrantherre mwerre anthurre anetyehenge, arrantherre akwete Renhe-atherrenhe arratye itelaretyeke.

²⁴ Arrantherre akwete anthurre Jesus Christ-eke ahentye-anemele Renhe impetyakenhe. Ayenge akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme nhenge Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrenhantherrenhe.

Kele yanhe ayenge angeke.

Philippians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke Christ-enge-arle anyente-irrekeke, apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele. Arrpenheme areye arrantherre tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye, kenhe arrpenhe areye arrantherre kenhe warrkene Tyaty-arenye areye. Artwe arrpenhe Timothy nhenhele atyengenge aneme, re ilerne Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwareme, ilerne warrke ikwerenhe mpwarerle-anerreme akwete.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarteke uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrekantherre re-atherre-arle arrekantherre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anerrirre-tyeke, atere-irreretyakenhele.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle

³ Ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre itirremele, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme alakenhe, “Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Philippi ikwerele-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme.” Alakenhe ikwere anteme ayenge akangkemele angkeme Ngkarteke. ⁴ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, the Renhe akangkentyele tnakemele. ⁵ Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awerrirreke-arle-iperre, arrantherre alherlte-iwemele arrpenhe areyeke anteme ilettyeke the-arteke. Arrantherre aywerrke anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere arnterre akangkemele angkeme. ⁶ Ayenge alakenhe itirreme; nhenge arrwekele-arle arrantherre Ngkarte-werne irreke, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe warke mpwaretyeke anthekenge. Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyehenge, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe rterre-ilettyenhe warrke yanhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke.

⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernerlenge arrantherre akwete atyenge itirremele aneke, atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arrekantherre itirremele aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke ileke ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre-inpe mwerre anthurre anemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle itirrewarrekeke-athene arraty anetyakenhenge akwele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge court-werne akngemele ipmentye-iwemele angkeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenge. The arrkernemele itnenhene arraty-ilettyeke, itne ularre-irretyeke, the anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ayeye Mwerre arraty itelaretyehenge. ⁸ Ngkarte itelareme iwenhe-arle re ayenge angkerlenge arraty rarle. Ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemele Jesus Christ-arteke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ngkarte Ikwere ahentye-anemele, tyer-tye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Alakenhe rarle mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akwete angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre Ikwere awethe ahentye-anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlke awethe-ame-awethe. Kele nhenhe ipenheke anteme arrantherre akaltye-irreme Ngkarteke iw-erreke, mwerrentye anerrirretyeke, akngaketyeke iwenhe apeke mwerre ikwere. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrantherre akwete akaltye-irremele Ngkarteke, kele arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke arne iwenhe apeke mwerre re, arne iwenhe apeke akurne re. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme arrantherre arne mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele apentewarreyeke. Urreke Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke aretyeke itneke mwantye itirremele, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyete itelarerlunge, angwenhele apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyakenheke. Arrantherre Jesus-nge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe apure-irretyakenhele urreke awelhetyeke, arrantherre-arle renhe arratyete itelarerlunge. ¹¹ Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme arrekantherre, the itelaremele Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-ilemenge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerrirreme mwerre anthurre mpwarewarrerlunge, kele imerte itne anteme Ngkarteke akangkentyete tnakewarremele, yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye Paul jail-le-arle aneme-akerte, atere anetyakenhe re aneke

¹² Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-artweye areye ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekantherre ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre akwele itirre-warreparreme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilettyakenhe antemenge apeke. Yanhe arratyete anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ayenge akurne mpwarewarreke, kele mwerre rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte awerlte-aneme atyengenge, arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹³ Jail nhenhele ayenge arrpenhe areyeke akwete angkeme irrkwentye areyeke-arlke jail nhenhele-arle warrke-irremeke. Arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyenge-akerte antekelhe-ileke. Itne aweke-arle iperre akaltye anerrirreme iwenhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernekenge. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke tharle Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwarewarrerlunge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele arerrirreke ayenge-arle atere-irretyakenhe-arle, nhenge the nhenhe areyeke akwete ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Atere-urrke-arle anerrirreke iperre, lyete akenhe itne itelarerrirreme Jesus anwerneke-artweyele itnenhe-inpe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, ayenge-arteke. Lyete anteme itne untherlte-aneme arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilemele atere-kwenye.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus Christ-akerte-arle akaltyele-anthene, arrpenheme akenhe itne apele atyenge ingkerte-irremele ahele-irrerirreme, nhenge itne akwele akertne anthurre anetyenhenge. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirreme Jesus apentetyeke itne-arle nthakenhe angkemenge. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atyenge ahentye-anemele, itne Ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle ilemele. Itne akaltye Ngkarte-arle ayenge akngakemele jail nhenheke akwerneke tharle arrpenhe itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerteke arratyete ilettyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe ingkerte-ingkerte yanhe areye akenhe ahentye-aneme atyengenge akertne

anthurre ulkere anerrirretyeke-arle. Itne alakenhe itirrewarreme, “Arunthe areyele Jesus apentetyeke anwerne-arle iwenhe angkerlenghe, kenhe urpetyele ware Paul-enge.” Alakenhe itne apale itirrewarreme. Itne atyenge ingkerte-irreme, akurne-arle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele jail nhenhe ikwerele. Nhenge itne Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilerirreme, itne itirreke ayenge-arle itneke ahele-irretyenheke-athene, jail kwene nhenhele akwete anemele. ¹⁸ Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneme. Itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-anetyenhenge akwete. Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhemele Ayeye Mwerre ileme itne-arle atyenge-ketye ingkerte-irrerlenghe, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyeke-arleke ilemeke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre renhe awerrirremele anteye, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye aneme.

¹⁹ Jail nhenhele akwete ayenge aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre atyenge Ngkarteke akwete angkerrirreme, Jesus Christ-arlike Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike re-atherre-arle atyengenge anerle-anerreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-areme, Re ayenge mwantyele atnyenemele akayake-ilemele, itne ayenge akurne mpwarewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye anerle-aneme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge alartetye court-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle tnetyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge-inpe arrwekele-arle, ayenge yanhele tnemele atere anetyakenhe apure-irretyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle ayenge alenye arratyete-iletienhe angkentye iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angketyeke. Ayenge angketyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre ayenge apure-arle-irreme. Kenhe ayenge apeke itethe akwete anetyenhe, ayenge apeke ilwetyenhe jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Kele mwerre rarle, ayenge atere kwenye. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge aremele, itethe apeke ilweke-arle ithwenge, itne anteme Ikwere alyelhetyenhenge tnakewarremele. Kele mwerre rarle, alakenhe ikwereke ayenge ahentye-aneme.

²¹ Nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, kele Christ Jesus-eke ware ayenge anemele. Ayenge apeke ilwemele, kele ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke ayenge akwete itethe anemele, the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kele nhenhe ipenhele tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, itne anteme akangkemele anetyenhenge renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyenhe. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? The apeke Ngkarte apayuthneye ayenge akngirtneyeke Ikwere-werne, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneye? Yekwe, ayenge akutne. ²³ Ayenge mwerre itirretyeke akutne, uyarne itirremele aneme. Ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme kele imerte ayenge alpemele Jesus-nge anetyeke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele. Ayenge-arle arnterre anthurre akangkemele anemere Ikwere, yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere ayenge-arle nhenhele anemenge. The itelaretyakenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe ayenge apeke alpemele Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anetyeke akenhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irrerrirretyenhe? Arrantherre apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe, apentetyakenhe renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke. ²⁵ Yewe, mwerre rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke awethe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele

imerte the akwete arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte awethe awerrirretyeke, Christ Jesus renhe arratye itelaretyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe, akangkentye anthurre irretyenhenge. ²⁶ Urreke Jesus Christ-ele ayenge apmere Philippi ikwere-werne akngirtnetyenhe arrekantherre-werne anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus ikwere akangkewarremele renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke.

Paul-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle anemeke, apurte anyente-artekele akwete Jesus renhe apentetyeke

²⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhele Jesus Christ-akerte anwernenhe ileme arratye mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ayeye Mwerre awerrirreke-arle iperre, arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratye mwerre anerrirretyeke. Ayenge apeke alhemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, jail nhenhele akwete apeke ithwenge. Yekwe. Nhenge the apeke aweme arrantherre mwerre anerlengge, apurte anyente aneme ahele-irrerirretyakenhele, kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre rlterrke akwete aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe arratye akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenge itne-inpe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele, Jesus Christ renhe arratye itelarerrirretyenhenge.

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne arrekantherre-ketye ayaketyeke Ayeye Mwerre yanhe iletyle anetyeke. Kele mwerre rarle, arrantherre itnekengge atere-irretyale anerrirretyeke. Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe itne aremele atere-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apurte akwete anerrirrerlengge rlterrke akwete anerrirrerlengge, itne anteme itirrewarreyenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhene atwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itelarerrirreme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurre atnyenerlengge arntarnte-aretyenhe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ²⁹ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ Jesus-eke warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Arrenhantherrenhe Re ineke kenhe arrantherre rlkerte awelhetyeke Ikwerenge. Arrpenhe areye arrekantherre-tye angkemele apeke atwemele apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke-arle atyenge aneke apmere Philippi-le, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge ayaketyamele arrkernemele arrpenhe areyeke angkemeketyenge Ayeye Mwerre renhe ileme-ketye. Lyete anteme atyenge akurne-irreme, rlkerte awelhemele Ayeye Mwerre-arle the ilekengge. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme arrekantherrenhe arlkarentye-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlkerte-iletyle itne ayenge-arteke mpwareke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe rlterrke akwete anerlengge apurte, iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke.

2

Jesus Re akngerre anthurre anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke akweke-irreke

¹ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke atnyenemele. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arle alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe, atere-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele. ² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ahele-ahele angkerretyale kwenhe. Arrantherre arrpenheke-arrpe ahentye-anerretyeke. Apurte akwete anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrantherre anyenteke-irremele arntarnte-arerremele,

Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlenghe. Ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete awemele akaltye-irremele, arrantherre itirrentye anyente-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe mpwaremele aneme, arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwareme. ³ Arrantherre anteme ankeye akngerre anetyale, arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale, arrpenhe areyeke-tetye itirrewarraye. Kenhe tyaperteye rikene-irrerirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyeke. Yanhe akurnenge, nterte ware anerrirraye, arrantherre-arrpe akertne-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-ante ware tnakemele. ⁴ Arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyale anetyeke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirraye, itne mwerre anetyenhenge anteme. ⁵ Jesus Christ arratyete mwerrentye itirreke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme alakenhe ikwere anteme itirretyeke.

⁶ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, re aneke Ngkarte-arteke, Re-atherre rterreke anthurre anerle-anerreme akwete, Re-atherre rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerreme. Yanhe ikwerenge Jesus ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle Ngkarte re-arteke rante-rante akwete aneme, akangkemele Ikwerenge akwete aneme, kenhe ayenge ikwerenge akwetethe anetyale. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme ahelhe-werne yernetyeke. Iwenheke Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneme the mpwaretyeke Ikwere.” ⁷ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Christ-ele ingkirreke imperle-alhemele apetyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne, urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke. Re impene anthurre akertnele anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ingkernyenye-irreke. Kele ampe akweke re intetye-alheke, anwerne-arteke. Kenhe itirrentye ikwerenhe aneke tyerrtye areyeke warrke-irretyeke. ⁸ Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele-arle anerlenghe, tyerrtye areyele Renhe arerrirremele tyerrtye itne-arteke antime. Re ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe re-arrpe mwerre akngerre ilelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re ingkernyenye-irreke anwernekenghe kwene ulkere. Rarle mwantye anthurrele-arle Ngkarte renhe aweke Re angkerlenghe. Re akangkwe-irreke Akngeye Ikwerenheke, arratyete rarle. Re mwernte-irretyakenhele angkentye akngerre ineke Ngkarte Ikwerenhengentye nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Akutne areyele Jesus arne arntarlkwe akertnenge arrerneke ilwetyeke, artwe akurne-arteke akwele. ⁹ Rarle arntarlkweke ilweke-arle-iperre Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, Renhe anteme alkere akertne-werne akngirtnemele, Renhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye atniweke rarle arerle-anetyeke ingkirreke anthurre renhe areye. Arritnye Ikwerenhe-arle impene anthurre arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyange re-arrpe. Arritnye nhenhe apele arrpenhenge areye mwerre anthurre-ulkere. ¹⁰ Yewe, arratyete rarle, Ngkartele Jesus arrerneke, arne ingkirrenyete anthurreke-arlike Alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angwenhe areye apeke alkere akertne ikwerele anerrirreme, ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye-arlike, angwenhe apeke-arle ahelhe kwenele aneme areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke anthurre amperere-arlenghe tnerirremele Jesus-nge arrekwelele. ¹¹ Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Anwerne Jesus-nge arrekwele tnetyenhe akangkemele alyelhewarremele. Anwerne akangkentye angkemele, “Unte-arle ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye Impene-arle.” Alakenhe-arle mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akertne-ileme.

Ngkarte-kenhe areye, alknгентhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle pwarrye-meke

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus-ele aywerrkele awemele Akng-eye ikwerenhe renhe, Ngkartele-arle renhe akertne utyerneke. Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, arrantherre akwetethe ayenge aweke angkerlenghe. Kenhe arlte nhenhe ikwerele akenhe ayenge arrekatherrele-arlenghe anetyakenhe anteme. Wale, kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe renhe-arle awerlte-anetyenhe iwenhe-iwenheke apeke ayenge angkerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye arrantherre mpwareketye. Alakenhe ikwere-ketye re, arrantherre akweke ware atere-irremele anerrirretyeke, mwantye arelhomele anerrirretyeke arrantherre iwerre akurne anteme alheme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwete anerrirremele arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus-arteke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilerlenghe. ¹³ Arrantherre nhenhe ulyeyele mpwareme Ngkarte-arle arrekatherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arrantherre-arle aywerrkele mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Re arrekatherre ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ikwere arraty anerrirretyeke. Ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, kele imerte arrantherre Renhe akangketyeke mpwarewarremele.

¹⁴ Mwantye warrke-irremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarremele, tyele angketyale, arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale. ¹⁵ Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, iwerre akurne renhe-arle apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe re akenhe akurne-arle ingkirrekeke. Itne-arle tyerrtye areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerlte-anemeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlenghe, Ikwere arraty mwerre rarle anerlte-anemele. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areyele-arlenghe anerrirremele, arrantherre akenhe alknгентhe-arteke ingwemertele pwarryerlenghe. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerlte-anetyeke akwete. Itne apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele renhe arraty itelarerrirremele, itne anteme apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Kele antime, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe-ilettyeke. Urreke ulkere-arle, arlte ingkernenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhewerne apetye-alpetyenhe Re ayenge apayuthnetyeke warrke iwenhe-arle the mpwarekeke. Nhenge ayenge Christ-nge arrekwele tnemele ikwere angketyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anemele ulyeye awelhemele tnemele Ikwere arrekatherre-akerte ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ikwere arraty mwerre aneme-akerte. The Ikwere ilettyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle arrekatherre warrke-irremele, warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ileke rarle ayenge anthekeke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ileke warrke-irretyeke arnterre anthurre nhenge arrpenhe-arle unteme-arteke ngkerne-arlke-alhetyakenhe. Yewe, alakenhe re the warrke arnterre mpwareke ngkernelhetyakenhe, akwete the warrke arnterre mpwaretyenhe, arrantherre Jesus renhe akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre Christ arraty itelarerlte-anetyeke akwete, alknгwirretyakenhe akwete-arle, warrke mpwarerlte-anemele rarle arrenhantherre anthekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere metye

nhenhele akwetele, tharle Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilekenge. Itne ayenge akurnentye mpwareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe akurnentye mpwareme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre renhe arratyte itelarerrirremenge. Wale, kele antime, ayenge akangkeme akwete. Anwerne ingkirrekele warrke akngerre nhenhe akwete mpwareme, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke ilwerlengge apmere metye nhenhele, alhwarrpe-irretyalaye. Akangkemele anerrirraye ayenge-arteke!

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-akerte artwe arrpenhe atherrame-akerte, Timothy uthene Epaphroditus uthene

¹⁹ The Timothy yernetyeke arrekantherre-werne, apmere Philippi ikwere-werne, rarle iletynhenge arrekantherre atyenge-akerte. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe akangkemele anetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele imerte re atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele arrekantherre-akerte ilettyeke, re ayenge anteme akangkemele mpwaretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe urreke re Timothy yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne, Jesus-eke-amparre nthakenhe-irretyeke apayuthnerlengge. Kele Re ayenge ilerlengge mwerre apeke, kele imerte the Timothy-arle yernemele arrekantherre-werne. ²⁰ The itelaretyakenhe angwenhe arrpenhe apeke renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke, kenhe the itelareme Timothy-arle arrekantherre itirremenge. Re-ante-arle itirrentye akngerre ayenge-arteke, alhwarrpe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke rarle re. Re itirremele, arrantherre apeke mwerre anerlengge. ²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenheme nhenhe, arrekantherre itirretyakenhe-arle re-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre. Itneke-arrpe itirremele aneme. Itne itirretyakenhe itne-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyeke apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ²² Kenhe Timothy akenhe alakenhe kwenye, rarle warrke iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke akwetethe mpwaremele. Arrantherre itelareme Timothy-le-arle warrkene mwerre anthurre. Re atyengenge warrke-irreme alere-arteke akngeye ikwerenheke warrke mpwaremenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akwete awerrirretyenhenge Jesus-akerte. ²³ Kenhe the akenhe renhe urreke-ante yernetyeke arrekantherre-werne, the lyete renhe yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge akwete atnyenemele jail nhenhele. Itne apeke ayenge nhenhengenyele yerneme. Ayenge akutne. Ayenge akarelheme ayeye itnekenhe awetyeke, iwenhe apeke-arle itne atyenge mpwarewarretyenheke. Ikwere ipenhe the Timothy yernemele ayeye-akerte alhetyeke arrekantherre-werne. ²⁴ The Jesus Anwerneke-artweye akwete arratyte itelareme. Ayenge itelareme, rarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke jail nhenhenge ayenge arratelhe-ilettyeke. Kele imerte ayenge-inpe apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke.

²⁵ Ayenge itirreme theke-amparre arrekantherre-werne Epaphroditus yernirtnetyeke apmere Philippi-larle. Re kake Ngkartele-arenye anwerne-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe ilernenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke ahentye-anerrirreme kenhe ilerne akwete-arle Jesus-eke warrke apurtele mpwarerle-anerreme. Arrekwele ayenge arneke arrangkwe aneke apmere metye nhenhele, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atyenge-werne nhenhe renhe yerneke, ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. ²⁶ The renhe yernirtneme rarle arrekantherre itirrerlengge alhwarrpe awelhemele aneme. Re anteme itirremele arrantherre-arle

awekenge rarle rllkerte-arlke anekenge, yanhe ikwere itirremele anerrirreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrekatherre areyeke itirremele aneme. ²⁷ Re rllkerte akngerre aneke arraty, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Ayenge ikwere ware itirremele aneke alhwarrpe-irremele. Re apeke-arle ilwekenge, kele ayenge akurne anthurre awelhemele anemere. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme ilerneke alhwarrpe-irreke, renhe rllkerte-ngentyele mwerre-ileke.

²⁸ Lyete anteme re mwerre-werne anteme awelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekatherre-werne yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre anteme akangketyenhe renhe aremele. Ayenge imerte akangkemele antime anemele, ayenge anteme awethe itirretyakenhe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Arrantherre apetyetyeke ahentye-aneke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Epaphroditus yerneke. Re nhenhewerne apetyeke-arle-iperre ilerne apurtele warrke mpwarerle-annerreke Jesus-eke. Nhenge rarle apetyeke-arle iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke renhe atwerlenghe-arlke, re akwete ahentye-aneme atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge warrke-irremele Re rllkerte akngerre-irreke, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Arrantherre itirretyeke nhenheke: Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye kenhe re akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye. Nhenge re apmere arrekatherrenheke irremele, renhe arrantherre iltie irrkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre-werne apetyemenge re-arteke, ikwere akangketyeke anteye.

3

Ayeye Paul-akerte, rarle ahentye anthurre aneme Jesus-arteke anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweyele arrekatherre mpwarerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele tharle alakenhe renhe anteye intelhe-ileke pipe arrpenhe ikwerenge arrwekele. Pipe yanhe renhe itelarerrirreme. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge the intelhe-ilemele re ayenge apurrkele-anthetyakenhenge. Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye akwete awemele, tharle intelhe-ilekeke, itne arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apale alheketye, arrpenhe nhenge areye-ketye ayeye akurne ilemeke-arle.

² Arrantherre mwantye arntarnte-arelherlte-anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele arrekatherre itne ilerherlte-anemeketye. Yanhe areye urrtiyirremele ilerherlte-anemenge. Itne apeke ilerhemenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme akwele, urrtiyirremele ware. Itne angkeme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre, Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akwele ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke Jew-arenye areyenge ularre, nhenge itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-arle arraty anetyakenhe. ³ Itne itirreme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe itethe-ilemeke-athene, itne-arle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlenghe. Kenhe anwerne-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele anwernekele-arlenghe atnyeneme. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarte apentemele arraty re. Arraty rarle, anwerne Ikwerele-arlenghe lyete Renhe apentemele, Renhe utyernemele tnakemele. Anwerne akangkeme Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarerlenghe. Rarle nhenge anwerne itethe-ileke, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge.

⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke itirreme angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele renhe itethe-ileme rlterrke-ilemele, re apeke ikwerenge tnakelheme-ketye. Kenhe

ayenge apeke-arle itne-arteke tnakelheme, yanhe iperrenge akenhe ayenge arrpenhenge areye tnakelhetyeke awethe ulkere. ⁵ The-inpe angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyarte. Ayenge itirretyarte, ayenge-arle artwe arratyete anekeke-athene, nhenge ayenge-arle rlrterlte akweke inteke, week anyentenge ayenge artwe-irreke angkentye Jew-kenhenge ularre. Ayenge apele apmere Israel-arenye, Benjamin-eke-artweye areye-ngentyete, apmere arrule-arrule-ngentyete anetyartenge ipenhe. Ayenge apele Hebrew-arenye, atyenge-artweye atherre-arteke. Ayenge-arle Pharisee aneke, Pharisee tyeperre, nhenge the angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele arratyete-ilenhe-ilenhe. ⁶ Ayenge rlrterrke anthurre warrke-irreke Ngkartekte, the Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrkernemele uternetyeke anteme angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akwele ayenge Tyatyete arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irretyeke itneke, itnenhe atwetyeke. The angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele, mwerre anthurrele apenteke, aparlpe-aparlpe mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge apeke ahentyete aneme, the tnakelheme-ketyete.

⁷ Ayenge-arle itirretyarte ayenge akwele mwerre anthurre anekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirretyarte angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele ayenge rlrterrke-ilekeke-athene, nhenge the akwele Ngkarte apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme nhenge angkentye Jew-kenhele ayenge ayaketyarte Ngkarte arratyete apenteme-ketyete. Lyete the Christ-ante apentetyeke. Rarle arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ⁸ Lyete anteme the Jesus akwete anteme apenterle-aneme, the itelaremele Jesus Christ alartetyete atyinhe anemenge. The itelareme ayete Jew-kenhe areye apeke angkentye itnekenhe apekele ayenge uyarne itethe-ilemunge. Ayete itnekenhele ayenge uyarne rlrterrke-ileme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe Jesus Christ-eke anteme-arle warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayete Jew-kenhe areye impeke. Yewe, atyinhe itirrentyete anteme aneme, Christ renhe akwete apentetyeke. ⁹ Nhenge ayenge alakenhe arratyete itirremele aneme, kele Ngkartete areme ayenge Jesus-enge arratyete anerlunge. Kele arratyete, the angkentye Jew-kenhe mwerrentyete apentetyarte. Kenhe ayete itnekenhele akenhe ayenge arratyete-iletakenhe nhenge Ngkarte-werne-atheke akngarte-iwelhetyeke Renhe apentetyeke. Ngkartete atyenge mwerre angketyakenhe tharle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlunge. Kenhe Ngkartete akenhe ayenge arratyete-ileke tharle Jesus arratyete itelarerlunge. The Jesus Renhe ware-arle arratyete itelareme. Re atyenge piwelhemele ilweke. Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus rarle atyenge ilwekunge. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme akwete itirretyeke nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartete Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtnemele. Ayenge apeke akurne akngerre awelherlunge Jesus-arle aneke-arteke, kele rarle. The iwerre akurne apentetyete ahentyete-anetyakenhe, the iwerre mwerre renhe apenterle-anetyete akwetethenhe-akwetethe, Jesus-ele-arteke arne arntarkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke. ¹¹ Ayenge nhenhe ingkirrekeke ahentyete-aneme. Ayenge Jesus-arteke mwerre anetyeke, nhenge ayenge ilwemele Ngkartete ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

Anwerne arratyentyete akwete anetyeke Jesus-eke, iwerre mwerre apenterlte-anemele, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwarerlte-anemele

¹² Arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme ayenge-arle akwele Christ rante-rante-arteke irremekeke-athene, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge

alakenhe angkentye akngerre kwenye-arle. Arrangkwe, ayenge alak-enhe atyenge-arrpe angketyakenhe. Ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemetye: Christ-ele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlenge anetyeke the renhe apentetyeke, ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge iwerre mwerre apentetyeke, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. The ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge Christ-arteke irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete. Kenhe ayenge itirretyakenhe akwete arne yanhe areyeye tharle arrekwele mpwaretyarteke. Ayenge warrke arnterre irretyeke Ngkartekte, Ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete, the ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke, Christ-arteke irretyenhenge. The arrekwele arerle-anemele, artwe-arteke iparrpe anthurre unterlenge alkn-garelhetyakenhe akwete. Artwe nhenge arrekwele-ante aremele iparrpe anthurre unteme arne impene nhenge impetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Christ-arteke irretyenhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe, urreke-arle arne impene nhenge inetyeke. Ngkarte atyenge ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre alkerele Ikwerenge anetyenhenge, tharle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenge. Arne impene apele ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte.

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irremele Renhe apentewar-reke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke-ilekenge Christ-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayeye akngerre nhenheke yewe angkerretyeke tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe arpenhe areye apeke atyenge yewe angkerrirretyakenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele, arne iwenhe-iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemenge. Kele mwerre antime. Ngkartele itneke angketyenhenge, nhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe itne akaperteke arrernetyeke anthurre, Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁶ Kenhe anwerne akwete-arle Jesus apentewarreme, ayeye arratyte Ikwere-akerte awerlte-anemele. Ayeye Akngerre arratyte rarle nhenhe re. Anwerne ingkirrekele Renhe mwantyele apentewarreyeke.

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge angwaraye. Nhenge anwerne-arle arrekantherrenge arrwekele aneke, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke itirrentye mwerre atnyenetyeke. Arpenheme arrantherre kele mwerre aneme, kenhe arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe awemele angwaretyeke. Alakenhe re anteme itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke arrantherre-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre arpenhe akurne yanhe areye-ketye arelhewarreyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe itne-ketye awethe-arle alkngarre-ileme. Itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe ilelhewarreme-ketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akurne akwetele mpwarerlte-anemenge, mwerre anetyakenhe. Itne Ngkarte-kwenye areye-arteke. Itne-arle akurne angkerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte, arne arntarkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele angkeme alakenhe. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele artneme-arle. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, itnenhe iwetyenhe arne akurne-arteke, itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge. Itne-arle merneke ware itirremele, itneke-arrpe itirrepirreme. Akurne-irrerirreke-arle iperre itne anteme ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwernenhe arerrirraye akurne mpwarerlte-anemele!" Angkentye alakenhe itne impetyeke, alakenhe angketyakenhe. Apure anetyakenhe nhenge itne alakenhe angkerrirremele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arne areyeye-ante itirremele.

²⁰ Kenhe anwerne alakenhe-arteke kwenye. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye, apmere akngerre Ikwerenhe-arenye. Anwerne akarelhemele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Rarle alkwerte anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle, anwernenhe Re mwantyele atnyeneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele itethe-ilirtneke. ²¹ Re anyentele ingkirreke anthurre areme, rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhele Re ingkirrenyeke arntarnte-areme. Rlterrke Ikwerenhele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyeke mwerre anthurre iletynhenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akurne ware-arle anemenge. Urreke Rarle anteme Re tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe Jesus-arteke-ilemele, tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arle mwerre anthurre anerlenge.

4

Anwerne Ngkarteke lterrke mwerre anetyeke, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, ayenge-arle arrekantherre irrarrirremenge. Kele nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe aremele arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarewarreme, arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirrerlenge. Tharle akwetethe arpenhe areyeke ilepileme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke mwerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, Jesus-nge anerlte-aneme. Renhe akwete apentemele iwerre akurne anteme apenteme-ketye.

² Nhenhenge-ntyete anteme the arelhe atherrame-akerte, Euodia ante Syntyche atherre ilettyeke, re-atherre ahele-ahele akerrytyartenge akwetethe. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus Christ-kenhe anerle-anerrirrerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re-atherre ayenge awetyeke, ahele-ahele akerrytyale anetyeke. ³ Arelhe yanhe atherre atyengenge mwerre warrke-irretyarte nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-anerrremele arrpenhe areyele awerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke atyewe atyinhe, renhe-atherrenhe ilettyeke apurte warrke-irretyeke, ahele-ahele akerrytyale anetyeke. Artwe nhenge yanheke unte akaltye, Clement-arle, arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike, yanhe areye-arlike atyengenge warrke-irretyarte anteye. Wale, arritnye itnekenhe Ngkartele pipe impene akngerreke intelhe-ileke, itne-arle Jesus renhe arratyte itelar-erlenge. Yanhe areye nhenge arritnye itnekenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe pipe impeneke intelhe-ilemeke, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

⁴ Akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele arrekantherre mpwarekenge! Ayenge arrekantherre awethe angketyeke: akangkentye akwetethe anerrirraye. ⁵⁻⁶ Mwerre anerrirre tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke. Iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne arrekantherre irremeketye, Ngkarteke ware itirrewarraye, atere-irretyale. Nhenheke itirrewarraye: Jesus Anwerneke-artweye ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, ilengare ante apeke-arle, ayenge akutne, lyete apeke, ingwenhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atere-irretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrirrerlenge. Kele arrantherre apeke arne-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe, Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre ahentye-anemele, Ikwere

akangkemele angketyeke alknngwirretyale. ⁷ Nhenge akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrekantherre irremele, arrantherre apeke ilelhemele, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” Kele, itirrewarreyale! Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele akurne ikwere-akerte, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre akurne awelhemele anerrirreketye. Arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletienhe arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe.

⁸ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, arne mwerre areyeke-ante itirrewarremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke arratyte areyeke itirrewarre, nhenge areye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itirrewarraye arne mwerre nhenhe areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle mwerre akemeke, arne mwerre akngerre itneke. ⁹ Arrantherre kele akaltye-irreke-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe-iwenhe akaltyele-anthekeke. Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irreke, iwenhe-arle the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre arratyte rarle awerrirreke. Arrantherre arerrirreke ayenge mwerre anerlenghe nhenge arrekantherrenge anemele. Kele arrantherre anteme mwerre anerrirretyeke ayenge-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte rarle akenhe arrekantherrele-arlenghe aneme. Ikwerenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme, akurne awelhetyakenhe.

Paul-arle akangkemele aneme apworte ngkweltyeke Philippi-arenye areyele-arle ikwere yernekeke

¹⁰ Arrantherre atyenge apworte ngkweltye yerneke arrule awerne. Kele arlenghe-ngentyele arrantherre awethe anteme yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge itirrewarremele akwete aneke. Arrantherre-arle atyenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe yernemere, atyenge imernetyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele, kenhe uyarne anthurre akwete, lyeteke-atwetye. Ayenge Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke akangkeme arrantherre-arle apworte ngkweltye nhenge yernerlenghe. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe apale itirreme, “Ayekaye, Paul arrangkwe anthurre aneme, akunye-apenhe. Anwerne apeke apworte ngkweltye ikwerewerne yernetyeke, kele re akangkentye anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge mwerre awelhetyakenhe, nhenge apworte ngkweltye-ante ware atyenge-werne arrantherre-arle yernekenghe. Tharle arne arunthe anthurre atnyenetyarte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge arneke arrangkwe anteme aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. The itelareke, ayenge-arle kele antime akangkentye anemere, arneke-arlke arrangkwe apeke re. Arrantherre perre atyenge apworte ngkweltye yernetyakenhenge apeke, kele mwerre antime, ayenge apele akwele anemere akangkentye aneme. ¹²⁻¹³ Ayenge apele arne arunthe-akerte anetyarte, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe-akerte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge anteme arrangkwe anthurre aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge apele arne mwerre anthurreke akaltye-irreke Ngkarte-ngentyele arrpenhe areye-arle akaltye anetyakenheke. Alakenhe: Iwenhe apeke ikwere irrekenghe, ayenge apele Jesus Christ-ele rlterrke-akwete-ileme ayenge ikwere warrke-irretyeke, ikwerenge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nthenhele-arle apeke ayenge aneme, iwenhe apeke renhe atyenge nthakenhe-arle-irreme, akurne apeke mwerre apeke, ayenge merne akngerre-akerte apeke, merne-kwenye apeke. Wale, kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge kele mwerre akwete aneme, akangkentye akwete aneme, akurne itirretyakenhe.

¹⁴ Alakenhe arratyete anthurre. Nhenge ayenge arneke arrangkwe anemele, arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke. Arrantherre atyenge mwerre anthurre anerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ilemele, arrekantherre akangkemele angketyeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre, apmere Philippi-arenye areye, arrantherre ayenge itelareme nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrule aneke. Tharle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletarte. Yanhe ikwere ipenhe, ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere arrpenhe Macedonia arritnye-werne alheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-ante ware ayenge apwerte antheke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ipenhe anteme ayenge Macedonia-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne alheke yanhele warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre atyenge alkngwirretyakenhe. Atherre-ngare arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke, ayenge mwerre akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke atyenge alakenhe itirremele, "Anwerne apele akwete anthurre apwerte ngkweltye yerneme Paul-eke. Re apeke ankeye akngerre-irreme, arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme anwerne akwete anthurre ikwere apwerte yernetyeke." Arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe arratyete anetyakenhe. The Ngkarteke iletarte ahentye aneme arrekantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe Rarle mwantyele akwete atnyeneme, arrenhantherrenhe Re akangkentye akwete anetyeke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge mwerre akwetethe anekenge.

¹⁸ Artwe nhenge Epaphroditus-ele atyenge apwerte ngkweltye renhe akngetyeke arrantherre-arle yernekeke, ayenge anteme arunthe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre, arrekantherre akangkemele iletarte. Arrantherre atyenge arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke, nhenge arrule-arle itne mpwareke-arteke Ngkarteke itne kere mpwanke ityarte. Ngkartele anteme kere renhe ntyerneke akangkentye anthurre anetyarte. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyele Ngkarte renhe akangkentye mpwareke. ¹⁹ Ayenge arrekantherre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkarte Akngeyaye, Philippi-arenye areye, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe. Unte arne mwerre ingkirreke-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngenhe apayuthneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye anthurrele arntarntearaye, itne anteme mwerre akwete anetyenhenge, iltye-ante anetyakenhe anteme." Yewe, alakenhe arratyete mwerre anthurre! Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele akwete arntarntearetyenhe, arrantherre iltye-ante anetyakenhe Ngkartenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemenge. ²⁰ Ngkarte Re Akngeye arratyete anwerne-kenhe aneme, Re mwerre anthurre. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye. Kele.

Paul-ele pipe ikwerenhe intelhe-ileke ipenhe uyerrelhe-ileme, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke Philippi-arenye areyete

²¹ Tyatyete akngerrepate areyaye, iltye irrkwerretyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areyete, itnenhene iletarte alherlthe-iwaye, anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, tyerrtye atyengenge-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre iletarte ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²² Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle, Caesar alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke arrekantherre iletarte ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²³ Ayenge anteme Jesus Christ Alartetyeke

akangemele angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekatherre ingkirrekeke, “Jesus Christ Akngerrepataye, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ile, itnenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-aremele.” Kele, alakenhe anetyeke.

Colossians

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-larle anemeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke ilemele alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Kele the anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekatherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-le aneme. Atyengenge aneme Timothy atyewe atyinhe. Ilerne ayeye nhenhe renhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre anwerneke-artweye aneme Christ-nge ware.

Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwerre arrekatherre anetyeke arrantherre nhenge atnerre anetyenhenge, atere-kwenye.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

³⁻⁴ Timothy ilerne Ngkarte apayuthneme, Akngeye Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe arrekatherre, nhenge apeke ilerne Renhe apayuthnemele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele, ilerne-arle aweke-arle nhenge arrantherre Jesus mwarrantye apenterlenge, arrantherre-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme ante Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arle atnerre akarelheme arne mwerre areyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekatherre alkerenge arntarnte-areme. Arrantherre kele aweke arne mwerre areye-akerte nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekatherre alhileke mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge tyerrtye areye apmere arrekatherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete aneme-arle.

⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele aweme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe-ante Christ-akerte, aweke-arle-iperre atningkele arratyete itelaremele, kele atningke-ame-atningke Jesus-kenhe atyewe areye-irreme itne lyete anteme Ngkarteke arratyete-irremele anerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe arratyete-ante anetyeke irremele arrantherre nhenge ayeye mwerre aweke-arle, arrantherre-arle akaltye-irreke nhenge Ngkarte mwerre anemenge ingkirrekele nhenge Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhenge.

⁷ Artwe nhenge Epaphras-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye nhenhe akaltye-antheke nhenge arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anekenge. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre ilerne-kenhe, re ilernekele-arlenge warrke aywerrkele mpwareke Christ-eke. ⁸ Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ilernehe ileke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngeye-kenhele arrekatherrenge mpwareme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye anetyenhenge anthurre.

⁹ Ikwerenge-anteye anwerne ayeye nhenhe arrekatherre-akerte aweke-arle, anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke arne ingkirreke-arle itelaretyeke arrantherre nhenge mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyame alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke Utmenge Ikwerenhele nhenge arrantherre akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge arne areye arratyete-arratyete. ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke arrekatherre nhenge arrantherre arratyete anerlte-anetyeke kele Jesus re akangkeke anthurre.

Anwerne alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge arrantherre akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke ante Ngkarte-akerte awethe-ame-awethe itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele atnerre-ilerle-anetyeke. Anwerne alakenhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Renhe akwetethenhe awetyeke akangkemele anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre anhelhemele atwetyeke-anteye. ¹² Anwerne apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke Ikwerenhe areye alkere akertnenge, alknгентhe Ikwerenhe arrtyernemenge.

Jesus Christ arrpenhe ingkerrenyekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere

¹³ Arrule anthurre Satan anwerne ingkirrekeke pwathe anetyarte. Ikweringe anteme anwerne ingwemertele-arteke aneke. Lyete-ulkere Ngkartele anwernenhe Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne Alere Ikweringehenge apurtelhe-ilemele apentetyeke iwerre mwerrele. ¹⁴ Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne anteme Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke Re urrpareke arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre anwerne-arle mpwareke.

Christ Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe aneme

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Ngkarte aretyakenhe aneke,
 Re akenhe Alere impene Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ yerneke nhenge anwerne renhe alhengke-aretyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte iwenhe-arteke anemenge,
 Jesus-arle Re-arteke anthurre-arle aneme.
 Jesus arrwekelenye Ngkarte-kenhe,
 Re ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwareke.
¹⁶ Re nhenge Ngkartenge arne ingkerrenyekenge mpwaretyeke,
 Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge-arle, alkerenge-arle.
 Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne-arle aretyeke, arne ingkirreke anwerne-arle aretyakenhe aneme.
 Re mpwareke pwathe ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme, alkere-arenye arpenhe areye-arlke.
 Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele Christ-nge anpere-irrenhemele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, nhenge ingkirrekele Jesus tnaketyenhenge, Rarle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.
¹⁷ Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Re kwenhe kele aneke,
 ikweringe-ntyete anteme arne ingkirreke mpwareke-arle iperre, ahelhe nhenhenge uthene alkerenge uthene,
 Re ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arntarnte-arerle-aneme Utmenge Ikwerenhele akurne-irreme-ketye.
¹⁸ Christ Akngerrepate tyatyek-ke, nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle, Re itnenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke,
 nhenge akaperte tyerrtyeke alartetye-arteke renhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.
 Rarle nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itethe antheme,
 rarle nhenge arrwekele anthurre ilweke itethe-irritnemele,
 re alartetye anthurre irreke,
 arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-arle itirrekenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele,

re Ngkarte-arteke rante-rante anthurre anetyenhenge.

²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlke arne ingkirreke-arlke ipeltye-ilettyeke alkerele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwekenge alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke.

Lyete anteme ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartenge-arle ularre.

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-le, urreke arrantherre Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anetyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ahele aneke arrantherre-arle akwetethe anthurre arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. ²² Lyete anteme, Ngkartele arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle tyerrtye-irrerlengge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke. Nhenge arrantherre Ikwere arrwekele tnelele arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ²³ Nhenge arrantherre akwetethenhe Angkentye Mwerre arratyte itelaretyeke renhe imperle-alhetyakenhele. Jesus akwetethenhe anthurre apentewarraye apurrke-irretyale. Alkerele anetyenhenge aweke-arle iperre, Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyale anteme. Nhenge angkentye nhenhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurrenge ileke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele Ngkartele ayenge uterneke alhetyeke-anteye angkentye nhenhe renhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne ilerle-apetyeke.

Paul ilelheme nthakenhe-arle re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

²⁴ Akurne anthurre areye atyenge aneke nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apekenge tyerrtye atningkeke, kele ayenge akangkemele aneme. Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus arratyte itelareke, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apemenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele, nhenge Jesus-ketye ipmentye awekenge, atyenge arlkarentye-irremele, ayenge atwemele, ayenge jail-ke akwerneke. Kele mwerre-arle, itne ayenge alakenhe mpwareme itne-arle alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-eke-amparre mpwareke. ²⁵ The angkentye mwerre nhenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye ileme Ngkartele-arle ayenge ilerlengge arrenhantherrenhe akethele ilettyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte, renhe alengke-iwetyakenhele. ²⁶ Ngkartele angkentye nhenhe alengke-iwemele atnyeneke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ketye arrule-arle anetyarte. Kele nhenhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele angkentye renhe arratelhe-ileke akethelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye. ²⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe renhe alengke-iwentye-iperrele, Ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke akethelhe-ilettyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areyeye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-inpe. Ayeye nhenhe mwerre anthurre tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyele awetyeke akangkemele anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-areme-arlke. Angkentye nhenhe re alakenhe angkeme: "Christ kwenhe arrekantherre-arlengge aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre-ilelhemele anetyenhe nhenge urreke-arle Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge nthenhele-arle ingkirrekele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele."

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ayeye Christ-akerte ilerle-apeme nhenge itne awemele apeke Christ-eke

atyewe-irretyeke renhe arraty apentewarretyehenge. Anwerne itnenhe alkngarre-ileme ayeye urrtiyirrentye aweme-ketye akurne anteme mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme Christ-enge apurte anetyeke nhenge itne atnerre tnetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. ²⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re ayenge Utnenge Ikwerenhele antheke the warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, ayeye mwerre nhenge ilerle-apemele.

2

¹ Ayenge arrekantherre itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle arnterre warrke-irreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-nge, apmere Laodicea-nge areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe ingkirreke-arle atyenge akutne akwete anemeke. ² Ayenge arrekantherre alakenhe warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre utnengenge atnerre awelhetyehenge, apurte mwerre anerltenanenge arntarnte-arerremenge. Ayenge arrekantherre warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthurre-irretyeke akethe anthurre renhe itelaretyehenge. Ayeye nhenge, Ngkartele-arle alengke-iweke-kamperre, lyete Re arratelhe-ileke. ³ Christ anyenteleante kwenhe arratelhe-ileme angkentye nhenge renhe akethelhe-ilemele ayeye alengke-iweke-arle renhe. Angkentye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke akaltye-anthurre-irretyehenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke. ⁴ The nhenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge arpenhe areye arrekantherre urrtiyirretyakenhe angkentye apale akaltyele-anthemye-ketye, arrenhantherrenhe uternemele itirretyeke itne-arle nhenge arraty akwele ileme. ⁵ Kele ayenge-arle apmere arlengele aneme arrekantherrenge, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke ayenge-arle akwetethe anthurrele arrekantherre itirrerle-anemeke. Ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre arrantherre-arle apurte anerltenanenge anyente-arteke Jesus Christ arraty akwete itelaremele.

Arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke mpwaremele anteye iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilemunge

⁶⁻⁷ Arraty anthurre-arle nhenge angkentye Jesus Christ-akerte aweke-arle arrantherre renhe arraty itelareke Alartetye arrekantherrenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke, untyeme-irretyale. Arne artekerre-akerte tnentye akngerre, alakenhe renhe Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke. Arrantherre angkentye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke akwetethe renhe mpwaremele renhe alhule-iwetyale, arrantherre atnerre anthurre anetyeke, angkentye urrtiyirrentye areye akwenpele aweme. Alakenhe renhe-arle, akwetethe mpwarewarraye iwenhe renhe itne arrenhantherrenhe arrwekele akaltyele-antheke-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele Renhe akwetethe tnaketyeke ingkirreke-arle Rarle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

⁸ Arelhewarraye! Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uternemye-ketye itnenhe awetyeke apentetyeke. Itnenhe awetyale anaye, itne-arle angkerlengenge nhenge itne akaperte altywere akwele aneme-arteke nhenge arrekantherre urrtiyirretyehenge ware. Angkentye itnekenhe-arle arraty anetyakenhele itne-arle aweme ayeye arrekwenyene itnekenhe-arlike aknganekarle areye-arlike ante angkemele anteme nhenge

itne arratyete akwele, itne arratyete angketyakenhele angkentyete arratyete Christ-akerte. Itne apale-apale ware angkeme angkentyete arratyete Christ-kenhe.

⁹ Kele tyerrtyete yanhe areye awetyale anaye, nhenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtyete-irremele anteme, rarle Ngkarte akwete anthurre aneke. Christ-nge anerle-aneme tyerrtyete ikwerenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apurte aneme anteye utnenge arrekanttherrenhenge arranttherre-arle Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. Nhenge Christ alartetyete atyeperre-arle aneme alartetyete arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre-ulkere, alartetyete alkerele areye-arle, ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike. ¹¹ Ye, arranttherre apurte Christ-nge aneme. Nhenge Re akngarte-iweke iwenhe ikwere-arle arranttherre ahentyete aneme, arranttherre arne akurne areye mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. Kele lyete arranttherre arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentyete-aneme. ¹² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge baptise-eme-ileke, arranttherre kwatyete kweneke irrpemele akeme-irremele anteme. Kele nhenge kwatyete kweneke irrpemele Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, nhenge akeme-irremele, re akenhe apurte Christ-enge itethe-irritnemele-arteke. Nhenhe-arle aneke-akerte-irreme, arranttherre-arle arratyete itelarekenge Ngkartele-arle Utmenge Ikwerenhele Christ ilweke-arle iperrenge renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe awethe itethe-ilirtneke alakenhe-anteye. ¹³ Kenhe arranttherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe, urreke Christ arratyete itelaretyenhenge arranttherre ilweke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arranttherre arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-apeme ayakelhetyakenhele. Arranttherre angkentyete Moseskenheke akutne aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akurne urrpareke arranttherre mpwarekenge, arrekanttherrenge ipeltyete-irrekarle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe alkarleke Christ-enge. Lyete arranttherre Christ-enge itethe aneme.

¹⁴ Nhenge pipe-nge aneme intelhe-ileke-arle arne akurne ingkirreke anwerne-arle mpwareke, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe ilpernemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpareke arne nhenge areyele anwernenhe ilperneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke, Ngkartele pipe ineke-arteke renhe akethe-ante arrernemele nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke nhenge Jesus ilwekenge. ¹⁵ Nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilweke Ngkartele arrentyete arrpe-anenhe anathe-ileke, arrentyete areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike alkere-arenye areye-arlike. Nhenge itnenhe apurele-anthetyeke, Re itnenhe ayernemele akngeke ingkirrekenge arrwekele-werne itnenhe aretyenhenge. Re tyerrtyete ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge Rarle arrentyete areye anathe-ileke nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilwekenge.

¹⁶ Arelhewarraye! Awerrirretyale arrpenhe areye-arle angkeme arranttherre-arle akurne akwele nhenge arranttherre-arle merne arrpenheme arlkwemenge iwenhe apeke arrpenheme antywerlunge itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyale nhenge ileme.

Itne apeke angkeme arranttherre-arle akurne akwele arrawe-irrentyete akngerre-arle uterne ikwerele-ureke, nhenge atnyentyete akwerrke arrateke apeke, arlte Apurrkele apeke. Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apale ware ilperneme nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere anemenge-arteke akwele. ¹⁷ Tyerrtyete yanhe areye awerrirretyale anaye angkentyete yanhe areye-arle arlkwentyete akngerre-akerte antyentyete-akerte anerlunge akweke ware, Christ-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete. Nhenge arne nhenhe areyele Christ-werne thileme, rarle arratyete

anthurre. Christ-ele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Ngkartele-arle alhileke, kele anwerne arne ingkweye nhenge areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe akwete.

¹⁸ Awerrirretyale yanhe areye nhenge apale-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernetyeke angkemele, “Anwerne-artekele Ngkarte tnaketyeke, kwene-irraye alkere-arenye areye tnaketyeke!” Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele ahirre aremele nhenhe areye-akerte. Itne irraweeye anthurre irremele angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere aneme, kenhe arrangwe-arle, itne angkeme itirrentye itnekenhe-ngentyele ware. ¹⁹ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areye akwenpele awerrirraye, itne-arle nhenge angkentye Christ-kenhe ipmentyele impemenge. Nhenge Christ akaperte-arteke aneme, anwerne tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake atnyeneme. Tyerrtye ante nhenge alwerrkngge-akerte-arlke ngkwerne-akerte-arlke, kenhe akaperte-kwenye-arle re akenhe amangketyakenhe. Kele Christ, akapertele-arteke, ikwerenhe areye lterrke atnyenerle-aneme re nhenge arraty amangketyeke, Ngkarte-arle ikwere amangketyeke ahentye anemeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Lyetenye arrantherre Christ akeme alartetye, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge ilweke, ikwerenge apurte-irreke anteye. Nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge ilwemele, arrantherre ipmentye impeke awetyeke iwenheke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke aknganeke-arle areye itirremenge angkemenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkeme nhenge merne arrpenheme arlkwetyale anetyeke arne arrpenheme an-petyale anetyeke-arlke. ²² Itnenhe awerrirretyale angkentye nhenhe areye-arle itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe-ante ware, urreke-ulkere itne uyer-retyenhe. Arrantherre akaltye aneme merne-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anemenge akweke ware. Nhenge arrantherre merne arlkwemele re uyerremenge, arne arrpenhe areye-arlke uyerremele-anteye. ²³ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke apale angkeme arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke ar-rpenheme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe aweme, arrantherre anteme akurne mpwaretyenhenge: arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe itne-arle ileme, arrantherre anteme arraty anetyenhenge itnekenge ularre. Arrantherre angketyenhe arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre arnterre warrke-irretyenhe apurrkele-anthemele anteme. Arrantherre merne arrpenheme-ante ware arlkwetyenhe. Kenhe arrangwe-arle! Angkentye nhenhe areye akurne-arle! Itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

3

Arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke akangketyenhenge

¹ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke, nhenge alakenhe-arteke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileme nhenge Rarle Christ iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirretyeke arne nhenge areyeke Ngkarte-kenheke, arne nhenge alkere-arenye areye-arlke. Christ alkerele aneme alartetye impene Ngkartenge anemele. ² Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akwetethe itirretyeke arne alkere-arenye areyeke, itirretyale akwete arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ³ Itelaraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Ngkarte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akutne-arle anetyarte

akurne-arlike, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme Ngkartekerte aweke akurne nhenge ingkirreke ipmentye impeke. Arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-artekele. Lyete anteme arrantherre Christ-nge-arlike itethe aneme, Ngkartenge-arlike; Ngkarte uthene Christ uthene arraty anthurre apurte anyente-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye areyele uyarne itelareme utnenge mwerre Christ-enge arrantherre-arle atnyeneme. ⁴ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke, arrantherre warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ apetyalperlengge arrantherre ikweringe apurte-irretyenhe tyerrtye atningkengge arrekwele tnetyenhe Ikweringe mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, alyerre anthurre-arle.

⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arne yanhe areyeke mpwaretyeke itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Akngwelye-irretyalaye, arrpenhe areyeke alhirretyale itneke atneke-atneke-irremele. Itirretyale anaye akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarraye. Ankeyalthe anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke ankeyalthe aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke kele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irremele yanhe areye-ante ware tnakeme. ⁶ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, Ngkarte ahele-irrentye-akngerre tyerrtye areyeke Renhe awetyakenhe akurne yanhe areye mpwaremenge-ante. ⁷ Arne yanhe areye-arteke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe awerrirretyakenhele. ⁸ Kele arrantherre arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, lyete akenhe impelhetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arraty itelaremenge. Ahele-irretyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale anetyeke, arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre awethe tyele angketyale anetyeke, angkentye akengentye arrpenhe areyeke angketyale anetyeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Urrtyirremele ilelhetyale arrpenheke. Arrantherre arne alakenhe renhe-arteke mpwaretyale anetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arraty itelaremeke.

Lyetenye arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, tyerrtye arrpenhe-irremele arraty itirremele, akurne-ketyenge impelhetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe arraty-ileke arrantherre arraty anerlitanetyeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arraty-ilemele, arrantherre Ikwere-arteke awethe-ame-awethe irretyenhenge. Kele anteme arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre Ikwere-akerte. ¹¹ Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Arrantherre anyurre-irretyarte angkemele alakenhe, “Yanhe areye Jew anetyakenhe, itne-arle artwe-irretyakenhenge. Kenhe Jew yanhe areye kwenhe artwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye akethe-ante ipenye nhenge pwetye-arenye areye-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akutne-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye pwatheke warrke-irreme. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye alartetyeke warrke-irretyakenhe, itne mpwareme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme.” Kele alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Christ-ekete-ante itirrewarraye, rarle alartetye impene anthurre.

¹² Itelarenye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneke-arle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele Ikwere-artweye-arteke irretyeke. Kele arne mwerrentye-ante ware mpwarewarrraye. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke anaye. Mwerrantye anetyeke, anhelhetyale anaye. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Mwantye angkerretyeke, irrpelthe-irretyakenhele, mwantyele awerretyeke. ¹³ Atnerre akngarte-iwelhetyale

tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrerlkelhe-ilekenge, ipmentye renhe impaye iwenhe apeke re angketyeke nterte ware anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre akenge angkerlengge ikwerenge ipeltye akwete anaye, nhenge alartetye Jesus-elarle akurne arrekantherrenhe urrpakekenge arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrerlengge. Alakenhe re-anteme arrantherre ipeltye-ilerretyeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe-arteke anteye, kenhe atyeperre anthurre akenhe aneme arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge mwerrantye arntarnte-arerretyeke. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre arraty anthurre apurte-irrentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arlkarentye-ilerlte-anetyale anaye, kele ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurte-ileke ipeltye-ilerretyeke Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apurte anerlte-anetyeke tyerrtye Christ-arteke. Kele Ngkarte akwetethe tnaketyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurre arntarnte-arerlengge. ¹⁶ Akwete anthurre angkentye Jesus Christ-akerteke itirrerlte-ane. Itirrerlte-anaye arne nhenge areyeke rarle angkekenge nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenheke arraty anthurre akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre akaltye-anteme-antherretyeke. Kele anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele itelaretyehenge arraty. Alyelhetyeke alyelhentye atningke, alyelhentye Bible-nge, alyelhentye Jesus-akerte-arlke, alyelhentye impene arrpenhe areye-arlke. Akangkemele akwete alyelheme Ngkarte tnakemele.

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre atyewe alartetye Jesus-kenhe areye. Kele, arne arrantherre-arrpe mpwaretyale. Arrantherre angketyeke apeke mpwaretyeke apeke arne nhenge areye imerneme-arle arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme. Akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele anaye Renhe tnakemele Christ-ele-arle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye ileme nthakenhe itne anetyeke

¹⁸ Arelhe anewe-akerte areye, aywerrkele awaye nhenge anewe ngkwinhe angkerlengge arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁹ Ante artwe anewe-akerte areye awerrirraye anteye, akayakele arntarnte-araye anewe ngkwinhe-arrpe itnenhe uternetyakenhe ante tyaperteye-artekele.

²⁰ Ampe areye awerrirraye, aywerrkele awaye mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele awerlengge Ngkarte akangkemele aneme.

²¹ Arrantherre meye uthene akngeye uthene areye awerrirraye anteye ampe arrekantherrenhe akwetethenhe apelkele ilteme. Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itnenhe ilerlengge itne apatemele anteme.

²² Arrantherre warrkene areye awerrirraye! Aywerrkele mpwaraye alartetyele arrenhantherrenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Ikwerenge arrwekele-ante ware kwenye nhenge alartetye arrenhantherrenhe aremenge akwele, nhenge re ikwerele anetyakenhe anteye. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele Alartetye Jesus-ele aretyehenge akangkemele anetyeke. ²³ Warrke arrpe-anenhe aywerrkele mpwaraye, apurrke-irretyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areyeke mpwaretyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-eke mpwaremele. ²⁴ Nhenhe itelarrirraye. Alartetye Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre atnyeneme rarle arrenhantherrenhe alhileke anthetyeke. Yanhe ikwere kwenhe arrantherre-arle mpwareme, Jesus arrekantherrenhe alartetye. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akwetethenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anerlengge Ngkartele aremele renhe atwetyenhe rarle akwete anthurre akurne

mpwaremenge. Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme tyerrtye anyente-
arle akwele arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Urreke-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe
tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirremele,
itne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle Re anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.

4

¹ Kenhe alartetye areye awerrirraye! Warrkene arrekatherrenhe areye
arratyentye mpwaretyeke uternaye, itneke ahele angketyale, Jesus-arle
alartetye arrekatherrenhe-anteye anerlunge alkere akertnenge, Renhe
awetyeke.

*Paul-ele Colossae-arenye areye apayuthneme Ngkarteke ikwere
angketyeke*

² Ayenge arrekatherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarteke
akwetethenhe angkeme apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre
Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, mwantye arelhewarremele, Renhe akwete
tnakaye! ³⁻⁴ Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, atyenge
apayuthnemele anteye, Ngkartele atyenge iwerre altywere-ilettyeke the
akethe-ilettyenhenge angkentye alengkiwentye renhe Jesus Christ-akerte
tyerrtye atningkeke nhenge itne arrwekele akutne. Itne ayenge jail-ke
akwerneke, ayenge-arle angkentye Ikwere-akerte ware-arle angkekenge.
Tyerrtye areyeken-arlike Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge itne apeke iparrpe
anthurre awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Christ-akerteke.

⁵ Nhenge arrantherre aneme nhenge areyenge Jesus arraty
itelaretyakenhenge-arle arraty akwete anerlte-anaye nhenge itne
arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekatherre akengentye angkeketye. Nhenge
arrantherre apeke arne mwerre aremele arrantherre-arle nhenge itneke
iparrpe mpwaretyeke, urreke impemele. ⁶ Itnekenge mwerrentye
angkerreme nhenge itne akangkemele awetyeke. Alakenhe re apeke
itneke angkeme arrantherre ayeye itnekenhe awetyenhenge. Arrantherre
anteme itelaretyenhe nthakenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe itneke arratyentye
ilettyeke. Kele itne aweme anthurre.

*Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele Jesus-kenhe areyeken
apmere Colossae-arenye-arle*

⁷ Nhenge Tychicus, atyeye mwerre-arle, re arrenhantherrenhe atyenge-
akerte ileme, warrke ingkirreke-akerte anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re
warrkene mwerre anthurre-arle, anwerne artangentyele warrke mp-
wareme Alartetye Jesus-eken. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the artwe
nhenhe arrekatherre-werne yerneme nhenge re arrekatherre ilettyen-
henge anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe
angkentye Ngkartekenhele atnerre-ilettyeke. ⁹ Atyeye arrpenhe Onesimus
ikwerenge alheme. Artwe nhenhe apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle
aneme. Nhenge ratherre apmere arrekatherrenheke irrerle-anerremele
ratherre ingkirreke-akerte ilettyenhe nhenhele nthakenhe-arle-irremeke.

¹⁰ Artwe Aristarchus arritnye ilerne apurte aneme jail nhenhele, re
arrekatherre akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Mark-arlike, Barnabas-eken
atyeyikwe, arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme. Ayenge arrekatherre
arrwekele angkeke artwe nhenhe-akerte nhenge re apeke arrenhan-
therrenhe arerlunge, akangkemele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele.

¹¹ Nhenge Joshua-inpe arrekatherre akangkemele itirreme. Arritnye
arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge Justus. Artwe nhenhe urrpetye, Aristarchus,
Mark, Joshua-arlike itne Jew-arle atyengenge artangentyele Ngkarteke

mpwaremele. Artangentyele anwerne angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Kele ayenge artwe urrpetye nhenheke akangkentye anthurre aneme.

¹² Epaphras-arlike, nhenge apmere-alye-arenye arrantherre-arle anemeke, re arrekatherre akangkemele itirremele-anteye. Re arnterre warrke mpwareme Jesus Christ-eke akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme arrekatherre. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe akwete anthurrele awerlte-anetyeke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke lterrke-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anetyeke ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge. ¹³ The itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle arrekatherre arnterre mpwaremeke Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerle-aneme arrekatherre, re Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme anteye arpenhe areyeke Laodicea-le ante Hierapolis-ele.

¹⁴ Luke-arlike, nhenge ngangkere anwerne-kenhe aneke, Demas-arlike arrekatherre akangkemele itirrerle-anerremele.

¹⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike apmere Laodicea-arenye anwerne-arle itneke akangkemele itirremele. Arelhe nhenge Nympha arpenhe areye-arlike apmere ikwerenhenge apurte-irrerlte-anemeke anwerne-arle itneke-arlike akangkemele itirremele. ¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle iperrele pipe nhenhe read-eme-ileke-arle, renhe yernaye atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Laodicea-werne nhenge itne apurte-irretyeke renhe awetyenhenge. Nhenge Laodicea-arenye areyele pipe arpenhe atnyeneke tharle arrwekele itneke yerneke. Pipe yanhe-arle inetyeke alhaye arrantherre ingkirrekele renhe awetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Archippus-eke ilaye, “Warrke nhenhe akwete mpwarerle-anaye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, mpepeke impetyale, unte-arle Alartetye Jesus-eke warrke nhenhe mpwaremeke.”

¹⁸ Ayenge, Paul-arle, pipe nhenhe iltye atyinhele-arrpe the intelhe-ileke: AYENGE ARREKANTHERRE INGKERREKEKE ITIRRERLE-ANEME. Kele atyenge alngwirretyale, nhenge ayenge jail-le akwete anerle-anerlenge.

Ye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme, mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anteye.

Kele alakenhe ware ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke ahentye aneme pipe nhenhenge.

1 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irremeke areye apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anerrirremeke. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus Christ-kenhe-arlike rarle Alartetye anthurre-arle anwerne-kenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke angkeme, arrekantherre Re mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelarerrirrelenge

² Anwerne Paul, Silas, Timothy-arlike, kele nhenge Ngkarteke akangkemele arrekantherre-inpe itirremele aneme, Ikwere akwetethe akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre. ³ Anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarrelenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Arrantherre Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrekantherre-arrpe-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akarelhemele apetyalptyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre rltarrke aneme. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelaremunge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anwerne-arle itelaremunge arrenhantherrenhe-arle Re akngakerlengge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁵ Nhenge anwerne arrwekele alheke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe anwerne-kenhe angkentye-ngentye ware, arrantherre arratyete itelareke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ltarrke-ilekengge, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe arratyete akaltyele-antheke. Lyete arrantherre anwerne urrpetyeke itirremele apeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherrenge arrwekele mwerre anerlengge. Alakenhe-arle anwerne mwerre anemele arrekantherre imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, arrantherre arratyete itelaremunge. Ikwere iperre arrantherre arratyete mwerre anwerne-arteke anetyeke irreme, Jesus-arteke-arlike anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne itelareme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe akngakemunge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre arratyete itelarrelenge anwerne-arle akaltyele-anthekeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhe akwenpele aweme, ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante awemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe ltarrke atnyenetyame akangkentye mpwaremele.

⁷ Arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Macedonia-larle anemeke, arrpenhe areye antekerrele-arle apmere Greece ikwerele anemeke, aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere mwerre anerrirremele. Itne arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arteke. ⁸ Yanhe arratyte anthurre. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe atherrele-arle anemeke, itne aweke-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arrantherre-arle itneke ilerlengge. Urreke apeke anwerne alhetyenhenge apmere Macedonia uthene Greece uthene-werne, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne-arlke nthenhele-arle itne kele itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe itneke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge, itne-arle kele akaltye anerlengge. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrpenheke-irremele, tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke itne akwetethe anwerneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrekatherre-akerte angkerlte-aneme. Itne anwerneke ileme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle iperrenge akurnenge utepe-irreke, arrantherre akwele tnaketyakenhe arne akurne apwerte-ngentyele-arlke urengentyele-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwaretyarteke. Itne ileme arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreke. Ngkarte-ante arratyte anthurre. ¹⁰ Itne anwerneke ileme arrantherre-arle akwele akarelhemenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apetyalptyenheke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Ngkartele-arle Jesus renhe itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilwekekengge arratyte. Arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele anwerne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akurne-ketye akayake-ilettyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele Alere Ikwerenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe.

2

Ayeye Paul apmere Thessalonica-le arnterre urrkaperle-aneme akerte

¹ Ngkarte-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alherlengge, arrantherre anwernenhe inemele untyemurle-irretyakenhele aneke. Arrantherre atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle anwerne arrekatherre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlengge-iperre. ² Arrwekele anwerne apmere Philippi-le urrkaperlte-aneke, apmere yanhe ikweringe areye arnterre anthurre ahele-irremele anwerneke angkeke, itne anwernenhe arnterre atwemele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwere-akerte akaltye. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne Thessalonica-werne alheke, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe ayaketyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme-ketye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyame, Ikweringe anwerne atere-irretyakenhe aneke. Re anwernenhe atnerre-ileke anwerne-arle arrekatherre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ³ Kele nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre-akerte ilemele, anwerne tyerrtye areye atnerre-ileme Ngkarte apenterlte-apetyeke, itne imerte ayeye renhe atnyenetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne ayeye ilemele itneke urrttyirretyakenhele ileme, itirrentye arratyte-akerte aneme. ⁴ Ngkartele itelareme itirrentye anwerne-kenhe arratyte-arle. Alakenhenge re akangkeme. Re anwernenhe ayeye mwerre antheke, anwerne-arle apmere arrpe anenhele ayeye renhe ilerlte-apemenge. Anwerne itnenhe amantye-aketyakenhe, itne anwerneke mwerre aketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irrerlte-aneme Re anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ngkartele

itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirremenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

⁵ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhele anemele, anwerne amantye-aketyakenhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe mwerre aketyehenge. Anwerne-arle ankeye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherrenge inetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ngkartele areme anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhenge. Anwerne Ayeye Mwerre ileke ware. ⁶⁻⁷ Anwerne ayeye arratye ilerlthe-apeme warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlthe-anemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke, anwerne-kwenye. Anwerne ayeye akngernentye akngerre Jesus Christ-kenhe areye iperrenge, anwernele arrenhantherrenhe uternemere anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, anwerne-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Arrekantherrenge arternpe ware anemele arntarnte-areke, meyele ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. ⁸ Anwerne arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ayeye Mwerre akangkemele ileke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthekeke. Anwerne akngerre anthurre urrkaperlthe-aneke ayene-iletakenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke, anwerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerlenge.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele itelaraye, anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ileke. Anwerne urrkapetyarte ingwe-akakele arlthe-akakele apurrke-ante-irretyeke-atwetye apwerte ngkweltyeke merne inetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe layaketyakenhe-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke. Anwerne arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre iletaye ahentye-anemele ware. ¹⁰ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme, Ngkartele anwernenhe itelareme anteye. Nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anerrirremele, anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anerrirretyarte, arrekantherre anteye. Anwerne-arle akurne mpwaretyarte, arpenhe areye anwerneke tyele angkemeketye. ¹¹ Arrantherre anwerne-akerte akaltye aneme, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke akngeyele ampe ikwerenhe areye atnerre-ileme-arteke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke Ngkarteke rlterrke-iletayeke. ¹² Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atnerre-iletayame arratye mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkentye anetyenhe arrekantherre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenheke-artweye anetyeke, arratye mwerre anerrirretyehenge. Re Alartetye mwerre anthurre anwerne-kenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akngerrele atnyenetyenhe akwete-ante. Re arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyeke, artangentyele urrkaperlthe-anetyeke Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke.

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe arrwekele awerrirremele anwerne arrekantherre akngetyerlenge, arrantherre arratye itelarerrirreke. Nhenhe ikwere arrantherre itirretyame, "Ayeye nhenhe-arle tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ngentyele kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!" Arratye apelaye, nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye. Lyete re arrekantherrele-arleng aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre-irreme, itirrentye mwerre-akerte. Alakenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anteye. ¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areye-arteke Judea-nge, itne Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene-kenhe aneme. Jew areyele apmere ikwere-arenye-arle itnenhe uyarne ayakeme Jesus Christ apenteme-ketye.

Itne-arteke, arrekantherrenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme-arteke. Itne arrekantherre tyele angkeke, arrenhantherrenhe atweke arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarerlenghe.

¹⁵ Arrule aneke Jew-arenye areyele atweke yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itneke. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Jew-arenye arrpenhe areyele Jesus atweke, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Ikwere iperre Jew-arenye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe apmere itnekenhele anetyeke, anwernenhe itne aywepeke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke ahele-irreke. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ayeye Mwerre iletetye ahentye-aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-iletienhenge akurne-ketyenge. Alakenhe irreketye, Jew-arenye areyele anwernenhe akwetethe ayaketyenge. Jew-arenye areyele akenhe akwetethe akurne mpwarepareke Ngkarte-ketye, Ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Itne akurne mpwarewarreke atningke-ngare. Arlte lyete perre itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele anthurre irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe, itneke akurne anthurre irreme.

Paul apmere Thessalonica-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe aretyeke

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne arrekantherrenge apmere Thessalonica-le anetyarte, kenhe arrpenhe areye yanhele-arle anetyarteke itne anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne anwernenhe ileke apmere yanhenge arlenghe ulkere impelhetyeke. Kele anwerne itneke-ketyenge arlenghe ulkere anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne arrekantherre itirretyarte. Anwerne ahentye-aneme anthurre arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge Paul-arlke, ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Ayenge urrpetye-ngare arrkerneke, kenhe Arrentye Satan-ele ayenge ayakerlenghe arrekantherre alpeme-ketye. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Lyete ulkere arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyte mwerre aneme. Kele alakenhe re arrantherre anwerneke akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, arrantherre ikwerenge arrwekele tnetyenhe apure-kwenye. Anwerne ikwere iletienhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe arratyte itelarekenge, nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre arrekantherre arrwekele ilemele. Anwerne ikwere iletienhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre arratyte anekenge. Anwerne arrekantherre akangketyenhe arrantherre-arle rlterrke tnerlenghe ikwere. Arratyte anthurre-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe akangkentye mpwareme. Anwerne Ikwere arrekantherre-akerte ingkirreke iletienhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhe.

3

¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, anwerne akenhe uyarne alheme. Arratyte anwerne layakerretyarte, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne-irreye nhenhe areyeke?" Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Silas ilerne itelareke anerle-anerretetyeke apmere Athens-enge. ² Ilerne arrekantherre-werne Timothy yerneke ilerne-arle uyarne alhemenge. Re atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ilerneke. Re Ngkarteke urrkaperle-apeme, anwernenge-arlenghe-arlke urrkaperle-apeme arrpenhe areyeke ileme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte. Ilerne akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenghe, anwerne anteme renhe

arrekantherre-werne yerneke arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilemele Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrwekele-arle, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele, anwerne arrekantherre ileke arpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke arrekantherre ahele angkerremele arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlenghe. Yewe, urreke Timothy apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus akwete-arle apentewarretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele angkerreke arlkarentye-ilettyeke ahentye-aneke. Anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrekantherre Jesus-nge impelhetyeke. Alakenhe irreke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apenterlenghe, anwerne arrekantherre ilekerte. ⁵ Kenhe nhenge the ayeye nhenhe aweke-arle iperrenge, arrekantherre ayenge arnterre anthurre itirreke. Ayenge itirreke, “Arrentye Satanele apeke itnenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilettyeke arrkernetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle itirrentye atyinhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Timothy yerneke re anwerneke apetye-alpemele ilettyenhenge arrekantherre-akerte, arrantherre apeke Jesus arratyte itelareme akwete. Arrentye Satanele apeke arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilerlenghe Ngkarte-ketyenge akwele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe apelkele akaltyele-antheke anteme.

⁶ Arrekantherrele-arlenghe anerle-aneke-arle iperre, Timothy apetye-alpemele ayeye mwerre akngetye-alpeke anwerneke ilemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyeke-arlke. Re anwerneke ileke anteye arrantherre-arle anwerneke mwerrentye itirrepirreme, anwernenhe aretyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneme-arteke.

⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe uterneme ahele angkerrettyeke, anwerne akurne anthurre anteme awelhemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne akangkeme, alhwarrpe-kwenye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arratyte itelaremlenghe. ⁸ Anwerne mwerre anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweye arratyte itelarerlte-anerlenghe. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme, anwerne akangkeme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-anerlenghe Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke akangkeme angkeme arrekantherre. ¹⁰ Yewe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arltele-akake ingwele-akake anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yatyerre alhetyeke, arrekantherre awethe-ame-awethe ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ikwere iperrenge apeke arrantherre akaltye-irrettyeke awethe ulkere akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte uthene Jesus utheneke arrekantherre alakenhe angketyeke, “Iwerre altywere-ilaye anwernekenghe arrekwele-irremele, anwerne Thessalonica-werne alhetyeke itnenhe aretyeke. ¹² Jesus Anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke itne apurte mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke, itne anteme akangkelhe-ilerremele anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-aneme Ngkwenge akangkentye mpwaretyeke-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne Ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Unte itnenhe atnerre-ilettyeke itne Ngenhe arratyte itelaremele apentetyenhenge anteme.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne angkeme arrekantherre. Urreke nhenge Jesus apetye-alpemele arntyetele ikwerenhe areye-akerte, arrantherre Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe anteye. Kele imerte arrantherre Ngkartenge arrwekele tnerrirrelenghe Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re arrekantherre-ketye untyeme-irrettyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.

4

Paul-ele Thessalonica-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

1-2 Ngkarte-arenye areyaye, nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrwekele anemele, anwerne arrenhantherre ileke nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Jesus Alartetyele ayeye nhenhe renhe anteme ileme. Lyete arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwete anerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele. Anwerne arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke awethe-ame-awethe, arlte arrpe-anenhele iwerre mwerrele anerrirre. 3-7 Ngkarte anwenhe akngakeke anwerne Ikwere arraty anetyeke, Ikwerenhe areyarteke. Kenhe anwerne apeke untheme arelthe arrpenhenge apeke, artwe arrpenhenge apeke mpwenye untelhe-ilettyeke, Re anteme anwerneke akangkentye anetyakenhenge. Nhenhe ikweringe, Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme: “The arrenhantherre akngakeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Atyenge mwerre anerrirre-tyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrekantherrenhe, akurne mpwareme-ketye.” Nhenhe rarle Ngkarte angkeme artwe ingkirrekeke: “Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe. Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele. Akwete anerrirraye anewe arrekantherre-arlenge-ante ware. Arelthe arrpenhe areye impaye, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe areyeye alhirretyale anaye.” Tyerrtye alakenhe-arteke areyearle Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Itne arlaketlherlte-anemele arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, nhenhe akurne-arle. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme. “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherrenhe areye akurne mpwaretyale. Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngetyale!” Ngkarte arnterre ahele-irretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arlaketlhome-arle arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte itneke-ketye untyeme-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe rarle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, alknarre-ilettyeke. 8 Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenhe awetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle anwernekenge untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre-arle untyeme-irreme Ngkartenge-tetye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Mwerre antheke.

9 Ngkarte Re-arrpele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerretyeke. Iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye rante-rante ileme? 10 Arrantherre kele ahentye anerrirreme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeye apmere Macedonia-larle anemeke. Alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarewarre, awethe-ame-awethe.

11 Atwerretyale anaye, ahele-ahele akerrretyale, arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhenge. Arnterre urrkaperlte-anaye apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke merne inerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne arrekantherre mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke arrekantherrenge anemele. 12 Arrantherre apeke urrkapetyakenhe, arrantherre anteme arrpenhe areyearle apayuthnetyenhe merneke, apwerte ngkweltyeke-arlke. Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyenhe, itne anteme Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus ahele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

13-14 Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne arrekanttherre iletaye ahentye aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte uyerrekeke-arle, arrwekelenyeke-artweye areye-akerte, Jesus-arle arratye itelarerrirrekeke urreke itne ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus-arle ilweke imernte itethe-irritnemele. Urreke Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhewerne yernetye-alpetyenhe imerte ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Itethe-ileke-arle iperre Re itnenhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus-nge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, alhwarrpe-akerte anerrirretyale Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke-arle. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle itethe-irritnerliteiwetyenhe ilweke-arle iperrengenge Jesus-enge anerrirretyenhe. Itne alhwarrpe-akerte aneme akutne-arle nhenhe ikwere-akertenge.

15 Anwerne arrekanttherre ayeye arrpenhe iletaye ahentye aneme Jesus Alartetyele-arle ilekeke. Nhenge anwerne apeke itethe anerrirrerlengge, Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre, yanhe areye kele-arle ilweke-arle, itne ikwerenge arrwekele alherliteiwetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne itnekenge ingkernele apetyetyenhe. 16-17 Urreke Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe akertne-ngentyele atnarnpetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke arlketyenhe kele-arle ilwekeke itethe-irritnetyeke. Alkere-arenye alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente arlketyenhe. Ikwere iperre arrpenhele trumpet pewe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltye anetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Ikwerenhe areye anyenteilemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrpenhele trumpet-arle pewe-ilerlengge, Ngkarte-kenhe areye kele-arle ilwekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle-iperre. Itne anwernekenge arrwekele alherliteiwetyenhe. Anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, Ngkartele anwernenhe anyentelhe-iletienhe angkulye-werne akertne-atheke-ileme Jesus-nge alkere mpwepeke anyente-irretyeke. Anwerne imerte Jesus-elerlengge akwete-ante anthurre anetyenhe. 18 Ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerrerriteanaye. Itnenhe ilerlite-apaye akangkemele anetyeke, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irrerlengge-arle.

5

Anwerne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akarelhetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenheke-atwetye

1-2 Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus ilengare apeke-arle awethe apetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne ilengareke akutne. Arrantherre-inpe itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele, arratetyenhe impeltyengentyele-arteke, nhenge ingkirreke akwenpele anerrirrerlengge. 3 Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhewerne apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alakenhe angketyenhe, “Nhenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre. Nterte anthurre atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atwetyakenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke ikwereketye atere-irretyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlengge, itirreme ingkirreke mwerre akwele anemeke-athene. Kenhe re akenhe impeltye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe itneke akurnelhe-ileme. Itne Ikwere-ketye alwirretyenhe uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme itne-arrpe itethe atnyenetyeke.

4 Itne akurne nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke. Kenhe arlte ingkernenge, nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlengge itne atnulketyenhe anthurre

renhe aremele, itne-arle akwenpele anerrirrekenge Ngkarte awetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyete itelaremele-arle akurneketyenge untyeme-irreke, ingwemertele-arle anetyakenheke, kele arlthe ingkernenge arrantherre atnulketyakenhe anetyenhe, irrpelthele-tetye tnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalptyenhenge. ⁵ Arrantherre irrpelthele tnerrirretyeke alknghenthele-arle anerrirrekenge, Jesus-kenhe aneme anteye. Arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akwetethe arelherlthe-aneme, mwerre mpwaremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe ilengare apeke re apetye-alptyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke, akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke akwetethe arelhetyeke Jesus-eke-arle apetye-alptyeke arratyete mwerre akwete anerlthe-aneme. Anwerne arpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe ankwe akwete-arle anekeke. Anwerne arnterre anthurre itirretyeke akarre anetyeke, akurnentye-werne-atheke alheketyenge. ⁷ Ankwe-arle inteme areye, itne ingwele inteme. Arpenhe areyele ngkwarle-arle antywemeke, itne arerte-irremele ingwele antyweke-arle-iperre. Itne itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte Jesus-arle apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Anwerne-tetye alknghenthe Ngkarte-kenhele aneme arpenhe areye-arteke kwenye, yanhe areye ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre itirretyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne Jesus akwetethe arratyete itelaremele anetyeke, ikwere ahentye anthurre anetyeke, arpenhe areyeke-arlthe. Anwerne Jesus-eke arelhemele anetyeke rarle apetye-alptyenhenge awethe, anwerne akutne ilengare-arle re apetye-alptyenheke. Nhenge re akenhe apetye-alpemele, re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mwerre anerlthe, anwerne rlterreke anetyenhe artwe irraweye anthurre-arteke, nhenge areye-arle mwekarte rlterreke akaperteke arrernelheme-arteke, alkwerte itne akngerneme itnenhe-arrpe ilpelhetyeke.

⁹ Nhenhe-arteke anwerne ilpelhetyeke, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakerlthe, anwernenhe akurne-ilettyeke-kwenye. Rarle anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ileme, itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Re anwerneke arne arntarlthe-arteke ilweke, anwerne ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhenge. Re nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, anwerne arpenheme apeke kele ilwerirreke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ilettyenhe akngirtname ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹¹ Arrantherre-arle kele ilerrirthe-aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alptyenhe-akerte. Yanhe re mwerre-arle. Arrantherre ayeye nhenhe akwete ilerrirthe-anetyeke, akalthele-antherremele arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Jesus akwete apenterlthe-apetyeke.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, angwenhe apeke re arnterre warrke-irreme Jesus-eke, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, arrenhantherrenhe akalthele-antheme ikwere-akerte, akurne-ketyenge untyeme-ilemele, arrantherre awetyeke nthakenhe-arle arpenhe yanhe areye angkemeke. ¹³ Itneke akangkwe-irremele ahentye-anetyeke itne-arle arrekantherre mwerre urrkaperlthe-anerlthe. Arrantherre apurte anetyeke ahele-ahele akerrityale, arpenhe areye arlkarentye-ilettyale. ¹⁴ Angwenhe apeke urrkapetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, ikwere

angketyeke warrke inetyeke-akerte. Angwenhe apeke atere-irreme, renhe ilaye atere-irretyale. Angwenhe apeke itirremele impelhetyeke Jesus apenteme-ketye, ikwere angkaye renhe atnerre-ilaye re Jesus arratyale apentetyenhenge. Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme renhe iltetyale, akangkentye ware anaye. ¹⁵ Arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhele atweme apeke, renhe atwirtnetyale. Arntarnte-arerraye, kele imerte arrpenhe areye anteme arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁶ Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anaye, impelhetyale. ¹⁸ Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerlte-aneme Jesus-kenhe-arle areyeke: Kele iwenhe apeke nthakenhe-arle irreme, mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, kele mwerre-arle! Akwetethe Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreye.

¹⁹ Nhenge Utnenge Mwerre arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerlenge, renhe awerrirretyeke, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyalaye, renhe ipmentye-iwetyalaye. ²⁰ Arrpenhe akwele rarle arrekantherre angkemeke Utnenge Mwerreke, renhe mwantyele awaye, untyeme-irretyale. ²¹ Ayeye mwantyele awerrirraye, ayeye yanhe arratyale apeke urrtiyirrentye apeke. Ayeye arratyale apeke-arle renhe awerrirretyeke. ²² Ayeye urrtiyirrentye apeke, awerrirretyale anaye.

²³ Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyale itelaremenge iperre. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlte-aneme arrekantherre, arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyale mwerre atnyenetyeke, akurne-ketyenge akayake-ilettyeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. ²⁴ Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Renhe apentetyeke. Re arrekantherre akwetethe arratyale ileme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itelaretyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme akwete anthurre.

²⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke anwerneke akwetethe angkerrirraye, arrekantherre anwerne angkemearteke. ²⁶ Arrantherre ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre anyente-irreremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerreme.

²⁷ Jesus-ele ayenge ileke pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irreremele tyatyekere, arnterre reademe-ilaye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele awetyeke.

²⁸ Kele anwerne pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileke. Anwerne Jesus Christ apayuthneme akangkentye arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Kele.

2 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe anteme intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anteye.

² Anwerne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweyele Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwerre atnyenetyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke, arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, re tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-ilettyenhe itneke itirremele

³ Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akwetethe arratyte itelareme, arntarnte-arerremele arrekantherre-arrpe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anwernenhe akangketyeke mpwareme nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkerlenge. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlenge awethe-ame-awethe. ⁴ Nhenge anwerne tyatyte-werne alhemele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremunge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaryetyeke arrkernemele. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye, nhenge akurne akngerre yanhe arrekantherre irrerlenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyte itelaremele akwete, arrantherre rlterrrke akwete anemele.

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele-irremele aneme, arlkarentye-irremele arrekantherre, kenhe arrantherre rlterrrke akwete-arle anerlenge. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye. Nhenhe ikwerele, anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anerlenge, Re anteme tyerrtye areye arratyte anthurre akalkelhe-ilettyenhe. Re arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, “Nhenge arrantherre Ayenge Alartetye akeme alakenhe ikwerenge-arle akurne areye arrekantherre irremunge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre akwete-arle atyenge arratyte mwerre anerlenge. Arratyte anthurre-arle, arrantherre atyinhe akwete aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge Alartetye arrekantherrenhe akwete-ante aneme.” Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre.

⁶ Ngkartele arratyte anthurre-arle nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re anwernenhe akalkelhe-ilettyenhe-arteke. Areke-arle iperrenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele arrekantherrenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, arrekantherre ahele-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arrilettyenhe itneke ahele-irritnemele. ⁷ Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ketye akayake-ilettyenhe, Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe anteme. Nhenhe areye-arle irrettyenhe nhenge

Jesus Christ alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-akerte akertne-ngentyele ar-ratemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe. Nhenge re apetyalpemele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-akerte, itne rlterrke anthurre anetyenhe, ure alknngenthele itnenhe utepe-aketyenhe. ⁸ Arratyte apelaye, nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele ure akngerre-akerte, Re akalkelhe-ilemele atwe-tyenhe yanhe areye Ngkartekte-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, yanhe areye-inpe nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Re itnenhe arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe. Re imerte itnenhe aywepemele Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante akalke-akalke anetyeke. Re rlterrke anthurre, itnenhe aywepeke-arle iperrenge itne Ikwere-werne-atheke awethe utepe-irretyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ipenhe anteme itne aretyakenhe alknngenthe mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe pwar-tyerlenghe alkerenge, alknngenthe Ikwere-ntyele-arle pwarrryemeke. Ngkarte itne-ketyenge akwete-ante untyeme-irretyenhe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irretyenhe ilengare apeke Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenghe, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele, yanhe areye renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele arlkemele anteme renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremeke iwenhe anwerne angkekenghe, arrantherre yanhele anetyenhe anteye nhenge anwerne ingkirreke arlkemele alyelherlenghe Ikwere-werne-atheke. Anwerne apatewarretyenhe rarle pwarrryerlenghe anthurrenge.

¹¹ Kele anwerne Ngkartekte angkeme arrekantherre ingkirrenyeye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke itelaraye. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthneme Ikwere arratyte mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre akwete-arle Ikwere arratyte mwerre anetyeke. Arrantherre Renhe kele arratyte itelareme, arrantherre Ikwere aywerrke anthurre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke-iletyeke akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke Ikwere mwerrantye akwete anetyenhenge. ¹² Alakenhe-arle anwerne apayuthneme, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe mwerrantye anerlte-aneme, itne Jesus Christ Alartetye utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele angkeme, "Alakenhe-arle mwerre anthurre." Alakenhe-irretyenhe Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele-arle arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke Ikwere-atherrenhe antherlenghe.

2

Arrentye Satan-eke-amparre apetyeme Jesus-enge arrwekele

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne angketyeke ilengare-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye apetyetyenheke. Re arlte anyentele apetyetyenhe anwernenhe ingkerrenyeye anthurre apurtelhe-iletyeke Ikwerele-arlenghe anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme anwerne arrekantherre Ikwere-akerte iletyeke. Anwernenhe awerrirraye. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akutne-arle aneme arlte impene yanhe-akerteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre itirremele atere-irremele anteye. Arrpenhele akwele arrekantherre ayeye apale-apale ileke nhenge ayeye yanhe akwele Utnenge Mwerre-ngentyele akwele. Itne apeke

angkeme anwerne-akerte anwerne-arle akwele ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Jesus-akerte nhenge ilemele Jesus-arle akwele kele apetyekenge akwele. Itne anteme angkeme anteye Jesus-arle akwele kele ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke-arle akwele. Yanhe alakenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Jesus apetyetyakenhe akwete, arrangwe-arle. ³ Angwenhele apeke arrekatherre alakenhe urrtirremele ileme, renhe awetyale anetyeke, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anaye. Urreke Jesus apetyalpetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarte-ketye mwernter-irretyenhe Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Ikwere iperrengge artwe Arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle anemeke re apetyetyenhe, kenhe Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre arritnye. Kele imerte urreke awerne Ngkartele Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre ure alkngenthe akngerreke iwetyenhe akwete-ante. ⁴ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte yanhe ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re ayeye areye akurne-iletienhe, urrtirremele iletienhe itneke-akerte, arrawe-irrentye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle apenteme-akerte nhenge Altyerre ipenhe areye-arlike-akerte akwele. Re anteme akngerre anthurre akwele akelhetyenhe arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhe Arrentye Arnterte nhenhe Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyenhele. Re anteme imerte Ngkarte anteme akwele ilelhomele. ⁵ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye yanhe the arrekatherre ileke arrule anthurre? The arrekatherre ikwere-akerte ileke, Arrentye Arnterte anthurre arritnye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere arrekatherrenge anekenge.

⁶ Lyete anteme arne iwenhe apekele renhe arrkngerte-ileme arratetyeke. Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme arne nhenhe ikwere iwenhele-arle renhe arrkngerte-ileme anwerneke arratetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kele mpwarelherlenge. Re Arrentye Arnterte anwerneke imernetyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe anwerne akenhe Arrentye Arnterte renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne ikwere-akerte kele akaltye ware aneme. Rarle tyerrtye atningke Ngkarte-ketye kele untyemelhe-ileke. Lyete anteme arrpenhe mwerrele Arrentye Arnterte renhe arrkngerte-ileme arrateketye. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, renhe-arle arrkngerte-ilemeke ipenhe Ngkartele renhe akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhenge-ntyete. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Arrentye Arnterte imernelhetyenhe anwerneke. ⁸ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte apetyerlenge, Jesus-ele renhe ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Re anteme renhe atwetyenhe nhenge angkentye ikwerenhele ware. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele, Re Alkngenthe Ikwerenhe mwerre-akerte apetyetyenhe akngerrele arrtyernerlenge, Re apetyalpetyenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe-akerte, ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhele Re akurne ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe. ⁹ Yewe, alakenhe arraty anthurre. Nhenge Arrentye Satan-ele Arrentye Arnterte yernemele, re renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe akwele anthetyenhe. Ngangkere ikwere-akerte akwele re apetyeme nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte re alhomele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele-arle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwarerle-apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarretyenhe anthurre arne ingkirreke rarle mpwarelherlenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele, itne imerte ikwere arlkemele re Ngkarte-arteke akwele anerlenge itneke. ¹⁰ Ngangkere akurne yanhe-akertele anteme re itneke urrtirremele itnenhe iwerre akurne akngetyeke. Kenhe ikwere ipenhele Ngkartele itnenhe aywepelerenge-arle akwete-ante. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele anteme itnenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe tyerrtye

nhenhe areye akenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne imerte ayeye nhenhe renhe akwenpele ware awemeke, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge-arle, itne imerte ilerremele urrtiyirrentye ware akwele. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe aywepeme. ¹¹ Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge itne awemele, Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe mwernte-iletyeke akurrkngge itnekenhe aparlpe-aparlpe-irreme-arle, kele imerte itne akurne anteme itelaretyenhenge. Ikwere ipenhele imerte, itne Arrentye Arnterte renhe anteme awemele anteme itneke re urrtiyirremele ilerlengge. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, arratyte itelaretyakenheke-arle, akangkentye akwete-arle apale alherlte-iwemele, itirretyakenhe anemele, akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme akwetethe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe akwete.

Ngkartele Thessalonica-arenye areye akngakeme nhenge Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye: Jesus Alartetye arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletyenheke, arrenhantherrenhe ingkerrenyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe antheke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelarekenge. Lyete anteme Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antherle-aneme arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyenhe arlte ingkernenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke arrekantherre ingkirrenyekeke. Nhenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke arratyte. Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme anthurre arrekantherre ingkerrenyekeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme arratyte anthurre Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe yerneke anwerne-arle arrekantherre iletyenhenge. Jesus anwerneke-artweye Ngkartenge akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arrantherre anteme Jesus-arteke anteme anetyenhenge nhenge arrantherre anteme Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jesus Christ utyerneke, arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyenhe anteye. ¹⁵ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, rlterrke akwete tnerrirraye Jesus anwerneke-artweyeke, renhe apenterlte-apaye. Ayeye yanhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre arrekwelenge ileke, renhe arratyte itelaretyeke akwete. Ayeye nhenhe-inpe awemele akwete anwerne-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke pipe nhenhenge. Arrpenhe areye awerrirretyale nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe arrkernemele akaltye-antherlengge. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerremele. Ngkartele

anwernenhe rlterrke-ileme anwerne atere-irreme-ketye. Alakenhe ikw-
 erenge anwerne akaltye anteme aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ilwemele,
 anwerne imerte itethe-irritnetyenhe awethe Ikwerenge-arle. Alak-
 enhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwete Jesus Christ-eke angkemele
 Ngkarteke anteye Re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akwete atnyene-
 tyeke nhenge arrantherre atere-ater akwete ware aneketye. Nhenhe
 ikwere ipenhele anteme arrantherre arratyte itelaretyenhe mwerre ware
 anteme angkemele anetyenhenge.

3

*Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthenele Ngkarte-kenhe areye
 apmere Thessalonica-le apayuthneme Ngkarteke akwete angketyeke itneke*

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke akwete
 angkaye anwerneke. Renhe apayuthnaye, anwerne iparrpe alhetyeke
 itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, nhenge tyerrtye at-
 ningke anthurrele anwernenhe awetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itneke
 ilettyenhenge Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenheke. Ngkarte
 itneke apayuthnaye nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe arratyte itelarerrir-
 retyenhenge arrantherre-arle aneme-arteke. ² Tyerrtye arrpenhemele-
 arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge anwerne itneke ilerlenghe.
 Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle akurne anthurre aneme ikerlte-irremele akwele
 itne aneme, itnekenghe ware anteme akwete Ngkarte apayuthne anwer-
 nenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Jesus Christ an-
 wernekenge akwetethe aneme anwernenhe impetyakenhe, re mpware-
 tyenhe iwenhe rarle angkeke mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe
 atnerre-ilettyeke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aremele Arrentye Satan-ele
 arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyeke uternekettye. ⁴ Arrantherre kele
 Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre kele Jesus Christ renhe arratyte
 itelareme, Ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele. Arrwekele-arle anwerne ayeye
 yanhe arrekantherre ileke nhenge ayeye renhe-arle anwerne intelhe-ileke-
 arlke pipe nhenheke, anwerne itelareme nhenge arrantherre-arle iwerre
 renhe apentemele, arrantherre-arle akwete apentetyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne
 Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye angkemele Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-
 anthetyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe Ngkarte-akerte. Nhenhe ipenhe
 arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre ingkir-
 renyeyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne Ikwere akwete angkemele
 nhenge arrantherre rlterrke anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke tyerrtye
 ingkirrekeke-arle mwerre anthurre anekeke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe
 yanhe areyeye renhe-arle akwete uternemeke. Ikwere iperrenge anteme
 arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye nhenge itne
 arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternerlenghe apeke ahele-irrerlenghe apeke
 arrekantherre.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arnterre warrke-irretyeke

⁶ Anwerne-arle warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye-arle. Alakenhe ikw-
 erenge anteme arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Anwernenhe
 mwantye anthurrele awerrirraye! Anwerne aweke tyerrtye arrpenhe
 areyeye-arle akwele warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge ty-
 errtye angwenhe apeke apurrke-irremele aneme arrekantherrele-arlenghe

urkapetyakenhe, ikwerele-arlenge anetyale-arle! Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke apele iwerre mwerre renhe apentetyakenhe-arle nhenge anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. ⁷ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme nhenge anwerne arrekatherrele-arlenge anerlenge apmere arrekatherrenhenge. Anwerne apurrke-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke arrantherre anteme anwernenhe mwerrentye apentetyenhenge. ⁸ Nhenge anwerne merne arrpenhe-kenhe arlkweke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akweke itnenhe anthemele. Kele anwerne urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe anteme apeke, kele anwerne arrenhantherrenhe-arle ngkweltyeke apayuthnemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ⁹ Anwerne akngerrepate areye akwete aneme. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternemere anwernenhe apwerte mane anthetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe irreketye, anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke nhenge arrantherre anwernekenge akaltye-irretyenhenge arraty mpwaremele mwerre anetyenhenge anteye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arrekatherrenge aneke apmere arrekatherrele-arlenge, ayeye nhenhe-arle anwerne arrekatherre ileke, nhenhe anteme re: Angwenhe urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe renhe merne anthetyale nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge.

¹¹ Yewe, alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne ayeye arrekatherre-akerte aweke-arle nhenge arrpenheme-arle warrke mpwareketye. Anwerne aweke-arle antime yanhe areye warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle tyele angkerlte-anemele akwete, itne arrpenhe areyeke iterele warrke-irreme itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele. ¹² Anwerne apele warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ayeye rlterrke anthurre renhe ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe yanheke arrpenhe areyeke-arle tyele angkemeke itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, warrke-irretyakenhe anteye. Itne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke merne uthene apwerte utheneke.

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anteme awelhemele. Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke akwete-arle.

¹⁴ Kele arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhele apeke akiwarre-irremele pipe nhenhe anwerneke-ngentyele nhenge urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe, kele renhe alkngetherre ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Ikwere-ketye arlengenge anetyeke anteme re imerte apure-irrerlenge, akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye yanhe re Ngkarte-kenhe akwete aneme, re atyewe arrekatherrenhe akwete anemele. Ikwere akangkemele anaye. Ikwere akwete angkemele urkapetyeke alpetyenhenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele

¹⁶ Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye atyenpelhe-ileme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme arrekatherre nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atyenpelhe-iletyenhenge nthenhe-werne re apeke arrantherre alherlte-iweme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme Re arrekatherrele-arlenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁷ Ayenge Paul angkeme arrekatherre ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme ayeye atyinhe areye intelhe-ilemele ilye atyinhele. Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe renhe aremele kele arrantherre akaltye anetyeke tharle intelhe-ilekenge. ¹⁸ The Jesus Christ

Anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele.

1 Timothy

Pipe arrekwelenye nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke artwe Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme re akwele Ikwerele-arlenge akwete anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwere anteme Re Jesus anwerneke-werne yerneke. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ante arratyete itelareme. Anwerne-arle akaltye aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpeme, alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne ikwere akarelheme. Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye ilemele itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke ikwere-atherre ayenge urrkapetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge urrkaperle-aneme ayeye akngerre akngernetyeke Ikwerenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletete.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ilkelheme anthurre unte-arle alere atyinhel anthurre-arteke anemenge, unte-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke atyengenge. Ayenge angkeme Ngkarteke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlke alakenhe: “Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye iletete, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, nhenge re mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileme itneke iletete ayeye arratyete-akerte

³ Urreke ayenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhetyenhenge, the ngenhe ileke apmere Ephesus yanhele akwete anetyeke. The ngkwenge ileke artwe akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areye-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akurne-akurne ayeye ilerlute-anemeke. The ngenhe ileke apmere yanhele akwete anetyeke unte-arle artwe yanhe areye ntertelhe-iletete. The ngkwenge awethe ileme pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilemele tharle arrekwele ngkwenge ileke-arteke, unte artwe yanhe areye iletete ayeye akurne areye iletete. ⁴ Tyerrtye Ngkarte awentye akngerre areye-arle, itne arrpenhe areye akaltyete-anthelme arratyete Ngkarte-akerte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areyele akenhe ayeye mwerre iletetenhe itneke, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele ayeye arrulenyete areye ilerlute-aneme. Itne akwele itnenhe akaltyete-anthelme arritnyete tyerrtye arrule-arle anekeke areye-akerte. Itne akwete anthurre ileme ayeye alakenhe areye-akerte atyenpe-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarteke-artweye areye akwete ahele-ahele akerrreme.

⁵ Timothy, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke angketyeke alhaye itne anthel-hetyeke Ngkarteke. Ngkarte arne ingkirreke mwerreke-arle areye itirremele aneme. Itnenhe ilaye mwerre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke, iwenhe apeke renhe arratyete mwerre ware mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arteke. Itnenhe ilaye ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke iwerre ikwerenhe-ante apentetyeke. Nhenge itne alakenhe mwerre mpwaremele, kele itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke ahentyete anteme aneme. Alakenhe renhe anwerne itneke ahentyete-aneme mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Artwe areye, ayeye akurne-arle akaltyete-anthelmeke, apale alheke-arle Ngkarte-ketyete untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkarteke ahentyete-anetyakenhe anteme

aneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahentye-anetyakenhe. Itne arrpenhe itnekenge akwetethe ahele-ahele akerreme. ⁷ Artwe yanhe areye, itne-arle artwe ampwe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne. Kele imerte itne akwele angkentye Moses-kenhele akwete akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenhe areye itirreme itne akwele ingkerrenyekeke akaltye, itne ilelheme itne-arle angkentye yanheke akaltye aneme akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle itelaretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete-arle.

⁸ Kenhe anwerne nhenhe-arteke itirreme: Anwerne akaltye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre aneme. Angkentye yanhe mwerre tyerrtye areyeke akaltye-irretyeke, akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge anteme. ⁹ Kenhe nhenhe arrpenheke-arle anwerne-arle itirreme: Tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre aneme Ngkartekte. Angkentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe Re artwe Moses antheke, kenhe angkentye yanhe akenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke-ante ware mwerre anerlenghe. Angkentye Akngerre yanhe Re Moses antheke tyerrtye akurne-arle-irreke areyeke, akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye iwerre akurne-arle apentemeke Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwete-arle akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akwenpele awemele, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe-arle, itne Ngkartekte akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye awemele, itne akenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwaremele anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anyikwe apeke meykwe apeke ilwetyeke-ante atwerlenghe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilwetyeke atwerlenghe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe alheme anewe arrpenhe-kenhe anyelknghele intetyeke mpwareme. Artwe anyente artwe arrpenhenge interreme nhenge artwe arrpenhe akwele arelthe-arteke-arle akwele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe arntirrkwemele, akunye areye-arle, itnenhe urrkapetyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele angkepangkeme. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyele itnenhe court-werne-atheke anteme akngemele itne imerte awethe urrtiyirremele. Arne nhenhe areye akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele Moses angkentye akngerre antheke, re nhenge tyerrtye akurne areye arratyeyetyeke, yanhe areye angkentye arratyeyehenge-arle impelhememeke akwete, akurne arrpenhe mpwaremele. ¹¹ Ayeye arratyentye Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke nhenge the anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge. Yewe, Ngkarte mwerre anthurre! Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe mwerre anteye.

Paul Ngkartekte akangkeme

¹² Ayenge akangkeme Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke rarle ayenge rlterrke anthurre ilekenge. Rarle ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre iperre, kele arrule anthurrenge ipenhe re angkeke, "Paul-ele ayenge awetyenhe-arle." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. ¹³ Kenhe urreke ayenge Ngkartekte atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrwekele awerne-arle ayenge Jesus-akerte akurne angketyarte, Ngkartekenhe areyeke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwetyarte. Ayenge-arle ahe-akngerre anthurre anetyarte, akutne aneke arne akurne itneke-akerte the mpwaretyame. Ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, akutne aneke Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarte atyenge alhwarrpe-irreke. ¹⁴ Yewe, Ngkartele imernemele Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneke ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Jesus-eke-ante ware anerle-aneme. Ayenge Ikwere ware

anteme aneme Renhe awemele, Ngkarte-arenye areye mwantye arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁵ Timothy-aye, the ngenhe ayeye nhenhe-akerte iletayeke ahentye aneme, nhenge ayeye arratye mwerre anthurre nhenhe-akerte. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme, anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arratye itelaretyeke renhe atnyenemele: Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-arle. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Jesus apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwernenhe ilweketye atnyenetyeke. Ayenge Paul, ayenge akurne anthurre antime aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle awethe akurne anthurre ulkere. ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye. Ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne ulkere, itnekenge akurne anthurre ulkere. Alakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte, kenhe Ngkarte atyenge akwete-arle mwerre anerlunge. Urreke-awerne, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus Christ arratye itelaretyenhe, itne anteme ikw-erenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhe, kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areyenge-arle anetyenhe akwete-ante antime. Ngkarte atyenge arrwekele mwerre akngerre aneke kele arrpenhe areyele anteme aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akurne areyeke akwete ahentye aneme. Re anteme itnenhe itethe-ileme ilweketyenge atwetyakenhele. ¹⁷ Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Rarle impene anthurre, Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre aneme akwetethe. Rarle irrkaye, ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele akwete aney!

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware apenterle-anetyeke

¹⁸ Timothy, unte atyenge alere-arteke. Nhenge akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele ngenhe akngerrepate tyatye-kenhe anetyeke mpwareke, itne iltye akaperte ngkwineheke arrernewarremele Ngkarteke angkerrir-remele ngkwenge. Itne ngenhe ileke urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye arpenhe areyele-arlunge. The anteme ayeye nhenhe ngkwenge awethe ileme re-anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ngenhe ilekeke-arteke. Nhenge unte ayeye nhenhe awemele kwene anthurrele atnyenemele, kele unte imerte irraweye anthurre-arteke rlterrke anthurre tnemele Ngkarteke, unte imerte rlterrke tnemele arrentye Satan-ketye. Unte imerte warrkene mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. ¹⁹ Nhenge unte ayeye atyinhe nhenheke itirremele, alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme unte Jesus arratye akwete itelaremele, ikwere akangkwe-irremele akwete. Unte anteme arratye anetyeke mwerre mpwaremele akwete apure-irreketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus awemele apentetyarte. Ikwere iperre-ngentyele itne akenhe akurne mpwareke apure anetyange, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme, itne iwerre apalenge alheme, Ngkartenge untyeme-irremele. ²⁰ Artwe yanhe atherre Hymenaeus uthene Alexander uthene, re-atherre akurne anerle-anerreke. Re-atherre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle, Ikwere-ketye akurne angkeke. Kenhe the renhe-atherrenhe arrentye Satan-werne-atheke antheme Re anteme renhe-atherrenhe atwetyenhenge. Kele re apeke renhe-atherrenhe atwerlunge, alakenhe ikw-erenge, urreke apeke imerte re-atherre Ngkarteke angketyeke itirreme ratherre akurne angketyale-arle anemere.

2

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke arrpenhe areyeke

1 The Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletaye ahentye aneme, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerlenghe Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, Renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarntearetyeke. 2 Ngkarteke akwete angkaye government-eke pwathe areyeke apmere arrekanttherrenhele, Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke government apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke, apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-arle aneme. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele itneke alakenhe, anwerne ingkirreke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwerne alakenhe angkeme itneke, kele anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme arraty mwerre anetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke. 3 Nhenge anwerne Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthnemele itneke, kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Rarle anwernenhe ingkirrenyeye mwantye anthurrele arntarnteareme, Rarle athewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. 4 Re tyerrtye ingkirreke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarntearemele. Re ahentye aneme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere nhenge arraty anthurre-arle. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akaltye-irretyeke. 5 Re Ngkarte anyente ware aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Jesus Christ arraty aneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre arraty. Re anyentele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ipeltye-ileme Ngkarteke. 6 Rarle anwerneke ilwetyeke anthelheke, rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarteke ayeye nhenhe iletakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anteme Ikwere-arrpe ileheme, "Kele The ayeye nhenhe lyete iletaye aneme tyerrtye areyeke." Kele lyete anwerne akaltye anteme aneme. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. 7 Nhenge arraty anthurre. Ngkarteke ayenge akngakemele ineke. Ikwere-iperre, ayenge urrkaperle-aneme Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere nhenge akngernetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe. Re ayenge yernetyakenhe Jew-arenye areye-werne-atheke. Re ayenge arrpenhe yanhe areye-werne yerneke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne, itneke Ayeye Mwerre iletaye, itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele artwe areye uthene arelhe areye uthene Ngkarte-kenhe ileme arne iwenhe-ante iwenhe-ante mpwaretyeke

8 Artwe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ilaye, tyaty arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye-aneme, iltie itnekenhe akertne-iletaye alkere-werne-atheke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe urreke Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, ahele akerrretyale anetyeke.

9 Arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkaye: Nhenge itne apeke alte mwerre akngerre-ilehemele, mantere alkarle akngerreke irrpeme, arne gold amulte-kenhe-akerte, ahentye-kenhe-arlke, itne imerte tyaty-werne alhemele artwe areyele-arle akwele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre akwele, alakenhe akurne anthurre. Itne itneke-arrpe ware itirrewarretyakenhe anetyeke. 10 Arelhe yanhe areye itne-arrpe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye akelheme, itne itirremele akwele Ngkarteke mwerre anemeke-athene, itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke-amparre arntarntearetyeke. Nhenge itne itne-arrpe itirremele aneme ameke-ameke-arelhemele aneme, alakenhe akurne anthurre.

¹¹ Arelhe yanhe areye, nhenge itne apurte-irremele tyatye akngerreke, itne nterte anetyeke Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyenhenge. Nhenhe ipenhe artwe areyele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe-akertele, kele itne mwantye anthurrele awemele anerleng nhenge artwe areye angkerleng. Itneke ahele-ahele aketyale anetyeke. ¹² The Paul-ele arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme, tyatye akngerre kwenele angkeme-ketye. Itne artwe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe, itne artwe areyeke alartetye anetyeke arrangkwe. Kele the arelhe areye ileme itne-arle nterte anetyeke tyatye akngerre kwenele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ileme iwenheke-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme itne nterte-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte Adam-eke-amparre arrpmerneke. Kele imerte Re arelhe Eve arritnye anteme arrpmerneke. ¹⁴ Arrentye Satan-ele-arle Adam urrtirremele uternetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele Eve-ke-amparre urrtirremele uterneke. Kele ikwere ipenhe anteme, arelhe Eve-le akurne mpwaremele Arrentye Satan aweke-arle-iperre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme itnenhe ayakemele akaltyele-anthemye-ketye, itne anteme akwele artwe areyeke pwathe aneketyenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe areyele apeke Ngkarte arratye akwete itelareme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, mwerre aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke, kele Ngkarte anteme-arle itneke akangkentye akngerre anthurre. Nhenge arelhele apeke ampe akweke atnyenemele, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-areme akwete akurne-irreketyenge.

3

Paul-ele nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ileme tyatye-ke alartetye areye mwantyele akngaketyeke

¹ The ayeye arratye nhenhe arrekatherre ileme. Angwenhe apeke-arle ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arleng, alakenhe mwerre-arle. ² Alakenhe anetyeke, kele tyerrtye yanhe re mwantye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-arle re anetyeke iwerre arratye interte-akemele, akurne mpwaretyale Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-athewe artwe re arelhe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Arerte-kwenye anetyeke, akurne-akurne angketyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge ipenye apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyerleng, re tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngirtnetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne ankwe-intetyeke. Re akaltye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Kele nhenge re apeke ngkwarle akweke ware antyweme, kele mwerre-arle, re akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware. Re arerte-arerte-irretyeke arrangkwe ngkwarle akngerre-arle iperenge. Re mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itneke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe, itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe. Re apwerteke ankeye-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁻⁵ Artwe nhenhele anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke anewikwe-arlke ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arlke. Nhenge artwe nhenhele apeke arelhe anewikwe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re tyerrtye arrpenhe tyatye-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyenhe? Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe re apeke tyatye akngerreke urrkaperle-anetyeke, re anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, anewikwe-arlke, ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye-arlke.

Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe.

⁶ Artwe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyete urrkaperle-anetyeke, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kenhe artwe nhenhe apeke re akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe apmwerre ware-ngentyete, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme iparrpe anthurre tyatye-ke akngerrerate anetyeke, re apeke tnakelhemele ware, ayeye ilelhemele rarle mwerre anthurre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe iwetyenhe, Rarle arrentye Satan iweke-arteke. ⁷ Kele nhenge artwe nhenhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrerate impene anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyete-arlange, nhenge tyatye-arenye kwenye areyete apeke renhe mwerre akwele areme, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kele mwerre-arle artwe nhenhe re tyatye-ke akngerrerate irretyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye tyatye-arenye kwenye areye-arle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrerate anetyeke, nhenge itne angkeme re akurnenge, kele artwe yanhe re apure-irremele anetyeke, kenhe arrentye Satan-ele anteme renhe ineme, re akurne akwete mpwaretyenhenge.

Paul-ele tyatye alartetye areye ileme nthakenhe-akenhe mwantyele akngaketyeke yanhe areye tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyenhenge

⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke tyatye akngerreke, re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Re urrtyirretyeke arrangkwe ayeye arratyete ilemele ware, apwerte ngkweltyeke ankeye akngerre-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re ayeye mwerre arratyete akwete itelaremele, renhe arrpenhe areyete ilemele, ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imernekeke Jesus-akerte. Re anteme apure-irretyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge re apeke akurne mpwaremele, kele re ikwere-arrpe itirremele anetyeke imerte akangkwe-irremele Ngkarteke. Re iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke arrangkwe, kenhe re ayeye mwerre renhe mwantyele atnyeneme, Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke-arle. ¹⁰ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re, urreke arrantherre renhe akngaketyenhenge renhe arrkernetyekeke-amparre renhe arrantherre aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anerlange, nhenge re apeke-arle iwerre mwerrele alhemeke. Warrkene nhenhe re mwerrentyete-amparre aneme Ngkarteke. Kele nhenge re apeke mwerre aneme, akurne mpwaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre renhe inetyeke tyatye-ke urrkaperle-anetyeke.

¹¹ Alakenhe akenhe antime aneme, nhenge arelhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye-arenye areyete, kele re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Arelhe nhenhe re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne-akerte ayeye anteke-iletetyeke arrangkwe, itneke urrtyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arelhe nhenhe mwerrentyete-amparre anerlange Ngkarte-werne-atheke, iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete anteme renhe itelaretyenhenge, alakenhenge re.

¹² Kenhe artwe yanhe tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re arelhe anewe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Re mikwe, arelhe anewe ikwerenhe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye

akaltyele-anthetyeke ikwere-arlke itne akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyakenhe. ¹³ Tyerrtye angwenhele urrkapentye mwerre anthurre mpwareme tyatye-le, kele re Jesus renhe arratye itelaremele. Re atere kwenye alhemele, re atnerre anthurre alhemele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe mwerre anthurre akeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye akngerre-arenye areyeke, kele alakenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye impene nhenhe anteme Jesus-akerte

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy-aye, ayenge apmere ngkwinihe-werne alhetyeke. Ayenge apeke alhetyenhe, ayweke, ayenge apeke arne iwenhele apeke ayenge ayaketyenhe ngkwenge-werne alheketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileme ngkwenge yernetyeke nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ngkwengenge-arle apurte-irremeke areye. Ngkarte akwete-ante aneme, kele arrantherre ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anerlunge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwetele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-arenye areye, Ikwerenge-ntyeye ayeye arratye nhenhe inemele, anwerne mwerre anteme aneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele ayeye akngerre nhenhe anwerneke imerneke anwerne renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye impene nhenhele-arle alakenhe ileme: Jesus ahelhe nhenhele inteke anwerne-arteke. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele Renhe itethe-ileke. Kenhe arntyeye areyele Renhe areke Ngkartele-arlunge tnerlunge. Nhenhe-arle Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akngeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe awemele arratye itelarerrir-retyenhenge. Kenhe re Ngkartele-arlunge alkerele anteme anerlunge.

4

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe

¹ Nhenhe-arle akenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele ayenge ileme. Urreke ahelhe akngerre nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, arrpenheme Ngkarte-kenhe areye akwele, itne akangkwe-irremele arrentye Satan-arenye areyeke, arrentye urrtiyirrentye akngerre Satan-kenhe. Itne Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe arrentye areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlunge. ² Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye arrpenhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemyeke, itne apure anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenhe areyele urrtiyirremele ileme. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne tyerrtye mwerre areye Ngkarte-ketye akngeme, itneke urrtiyirremele ilemele. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ileme anewe akerryakenhe anetyeke. Itnenhe ileme merne arrpenheme areye-arlke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. Alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne anteme merne ingkirreke arlkwetyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus-anteke akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre ikwerenhe arratye awemele anemele. Re merne ingkirreke anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne ikwere akangketyenhenge, kele imerte merne ingkirreke iwenhe apeke renhe ipmentyeyementyeye arlkwemele. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele mpwareke, arne mwerre anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge urreke arlkwetyenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, ikwere ipenhele anwerne merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ⁵ Urreke anwerne

merne arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe read-emelele Ikwere akangkemele angkeme. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Re anwerneke akangkemele merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme nthakenhe warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke tyatyekwerele

⁶ Timothy-aye, nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele, kele unte urrkapentye akngerre mwerre anthurre aneme Jesus Christ-eke tyatyekwerele. Angkentye Jesus-kenhe arraty anthurre. Unte akwete akaltye-irretyeke nhenge utnenge ngkwinge atnerre akwete anetyenhenge. Ayeye impene yanhe akwete apenterle-anaye. ⁷ Irlpe artepele awaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, ayeye arruleny ware-arle ilemeke. Ayeye yanhe areye akurne. Mwerre akwete urrkaperle-anaye itethe-itethe akwete anemele, awethe-ame-awethe akwete Ngkarte-kenhe ayeyenge akaltye-irraye nhenge unte mwantye akwete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. ⁸⁻⁹ Timothy, ayeye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme, ayeye mwerre anthurre, arraty anthurre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atyepes-atyepes-irremele mpwarelhomele, tyerrtye itnekenhe akwele rlterrke-irretyenhenge. Wale, alakenhe mwerre antime. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iwerre mwerrele aneme Ngkarte-werthe-atheke-arlike, alakenhe-arle itne utnenge itnekenhe rlterrke-ileme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkarteke ware aneme, lyetenye, urreke anteye. Yewe, ayeye nhenhe arraty anthurre tharle ngkwenge ileme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-areme itetheke mpwaremele. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre. Kenhe angwenhele Ngkarte mwantye-mwantye aweme, Re itnenhe mwantyele arerle-aneme, itnenhe mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe re aneme, anwerne Ikwere mwantye-mwantye anemele. Anwerne imerte itethe akwete-ante ikweringe anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ikwere urrkapentye akngerre itethe-itethele mpwaretyeke Ikwere ware anetyeke iwerre Ikwerenhe apentemele arraty anetyeke. ¹¹ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, unte Ngkarte-kenhe areye angkentye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne awetyenhenge arraty renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Timothy, unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware. Itne apeke ngenhe awetyak-enhe unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware anemenge. Kenhe itne akenhe ngenhe arraty renhe awetyeke. Itneke arraty re unte angketyeke. Kenhe nge akenhe Ngkarteke arraty anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye-anemele itnenhe arntarnte-araye. Ngkarte arraty itelarerle-anaye. Arelhe wenke areye impaye, itneke alhirretyale, arne akurne areye impaye. Kele imerte itne ngenhe angwaremele. ¹³ Unte anteme tyaty-arenye itneke akwete Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhenge read-emelilaye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte ilemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele akwete, itne anteme mwerre arraty akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Timothy-aye, unte-ame itelareme nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe ngkwenge-arleke arrerneke? Ngkarte ngangkere Ikwerenhe ngenhe antheke unte tyaty akngerrenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwaretyenhenge. Unte-ame itelareme tyaty-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre areye-arle? Unte-ame itelareme

tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, ampwe areye-inpe ilye itnekenhe-arle arrernekeke ngkwenge-arleke ngenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne Ngkarteke angkerrirremele ngkwenge, kele imerte unte ngangkere akngerre ineke. Ngkarte ngkwenge ahentye-aneme akwete urrkapentye akngerre renhe mpwaretyeke ngangkere akngerre ikwere-akertele. ¹⁵ Akwete anthurre apentetyeke ingkirreke tharle ngkwenge pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge unte itnenhe akwete apenterle-anemele, kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngenhe areme urrkapentye akngerre mpwarerlunge, itne anteme itelaretyenhenge unte-arle Ngkarteke arratyte warrke-irreme. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhomele anetyeke, unte anteme kerrtyleheketye iwerre akurnele alheketye. Unte mwantye itirremele anetyeke angkentye Jesuskenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye renhe akaltyele-anthaye itne arratyte anetyenhenge. Unte apeke ngkwengeke-amparre arntarnte-arelhome akurne alheketye, unte apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye mwerrentye akaltyele-anthemele, alakenhe ikwerenge unte iwerre akurne-ketye arlunge anetyeke. Alakenhe anteme unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-ilettyeke unte-arteke.

5

Paul-ele Timothy ileme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke mwerrantyele ilettyeke

¹⁻² Tyatye ngkwihinhele, nhenge arelhe ampwe apeke artwe ampwe apeke kerrtylehemele iwerre akurne-werne irreme apeke, itneke mwantye-mwantye ilettyeke ahele-irretyale, unte-arle meye uthene akng-eye utheneke angketyarte-arteke. Kele apeke anteye itne iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Artwe akwerrke anteme apeke kerrtylehemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwihinheke angkemearteke. Kele re iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Awenke akweke anteme apeke kerrtylehemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwihinheke angkepangkeme-arteke. Kele re anteme-arle iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke awenke areyeke itirremele aremele ahentye-anemele, kele alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme warlekwerte areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

³ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe areye alakenhe-arle ilaye: nhenge arelhe warlekwerte apeke aneme arrekatherrenge renhe arrpenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, kele arrantherre tyatye akngerre-arenye areyele mwantyele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme: Artweye akwele areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe amangkelhe-ileke, itne arrekatherrenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anteme itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Arelhe warlekwerte apeke ampe-akerte, ipmenhe areye-akerte, aperle areye-akerte, itne-arle renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne renhe arntarnte-areme rarle itnenhe amangkelhe-ilekenge. Nhenge itne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele alakenhe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkentye anthurrele aneme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe apeke anyente-arenye aneme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nhenge Re apeke Ngkarte renhe-ante arratyte itelarerleaneme, ingwe arrpe-anenhele arlte arrpe-anenhele Ikwere apeke mwantye

angkerle-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke, Re renhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arraty, kenhe arrantherre-inpe akenhe pipe-arenye areye-arle renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁶ Kenhe arelhele apeke anewikwe aparlpe-ileke-arle. Re apeke nhenge Ngkarte-arenye ilelhemele, kele imerte itirremele akurne mpwaretyeke-arle, kele re mwerre anetyakenhe-arle Ngkartenge ularre, iwerre akurnele akwete alhemele.

⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye nhenhe ilemele nhenge itne mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre-arle aneme, akurne anetyakenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte-arenye areyele itne-kenheke-artweye mwantyele arntarnte-arerreyeke. Itne mikwe areye, anyikwe areye, atyemeye areye, ipmenhe areye, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlke itne mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenhe, itne mwantye arntarnte-arerreyeke antime. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apeke ikwerenheke-artweye impemele alheke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re akurne anthurre yanhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle akutne. Tyerrtye yanhe Ngkarte-kenhe akangkentye akelheme akwele, re akenhe apeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe impemele alheme, kele re iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle, Renhe arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Urreke arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge, itnekenhe arritnyekeke-amparre pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Urreke arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-iletynhenge, itnenheke-amparre mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apeke-arle ampwe anthurre aneme, year sixty-werne-atheke apeke aneme. Nhenge re apeke ampwe anetyakenhe, arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyle. Kenhe arelhe ampwe re apeke ampwe anthurre anteme aneme, re anewe anyente ikwerenhenge-ante anetyarte, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arnterre urrkapemele, kele arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Re apeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte tyatye-ke, ampe akweke areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte amangelhe-ilemele. Re apeke tyerrtye ipenye areye-inpe apmere ikwerenhele mwantyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyarte. Re apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte, tnakelhetyakenhele. Re apeke alhetyarte tyerrtye alhwarrpe-arle anerrirremeke-werne itneke angketyeke, akurne-akurne ikwerele ureke. Arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe-arteke areye, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹⁻¹² The arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme arelhe awenke warlekwerte areye-akerte. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe tyatye-arenye areyeke ilettyeke itne apeke awethe anewe inetyakenhe anetyeke apmere arlwekerele anteme anerle-anemele. Itne apeke Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge itne ilelheme artwe arrpenhe inetyeke anewe aketyeke akwele, itne urrtirremele ware ilelhemele. Itne apeke itirreme anewe inetyeke awethe, itne anteme Christ-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle Ikwere urrtirrerleng. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe impetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyle. ¹³ Kenhe arelhe wenke warlekwerte areye, itne ware anerlte-anemele nhenge itne anewe itnekenhe aparlpe-ileke-arle, itne ware-arle anerlte-aneme, warrke-irretyakenhe. Itne imerte apmere tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-werne alhemele itneke tyele angkemele. Yanhe-arle

akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe itne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Alakenhe re angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arrpenhe areye Jesus-enge kele untyeme-irreke-arle, itne arrentye-werne atheke anteme alhemele. Alakenhe re anaketye, arelhe awenke warlekwerte areyeke ilaye, anewe arrpenhe inemele itneke-arrpe, ampe akweke atningke atnyenetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge itne apeke anewe warlekwerte akwete aneme apmere arlwek-erele akwete anemele, kele itne apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlitanetyenhe. Kenhe pipe-arenye anetyakenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne angketyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle akurne anemenge. ¹⁶ Timothy-aye, ayenge ngkwenge awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme arelhe anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Arelhe angwenhele apeke arelhe warlekwerte areye atnyeneme ikwerele-arlenge, re anteme itnenhe mwantyele arntarntearemele atnyenetyeke. Nhenge re itnenhene mwantyele arntarntearemele mwerre atnyenemele, ikwere ipenhe pipe-arenye areyele anteme arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Kenhe arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe yanhele apeke warlekwerte areye impemele alheme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, ikwere ipenhenge tyatye rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke anetyakenhele irreme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne apwerte awethe inetyeke arelhe warlekwerte areye arntarnte-aretyeke?

Paul-ele Timothy ileme iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke

¹⁷ Artwe ampwe arrpenheme-arle pipe akngerrenge atyepes-atyepes-irremele urrkaperlte-aneme, mwerre anthurre-arle. Artwe ampwe yanhe areyele arrpenhe areyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele Jesus renhe mwerrentye apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre, angkentye mwerre angketyeke itneke-werne-atheke, itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthemele. ¹⁸ Alakenhe anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe ileme, “Artwe angwenhe apeke pweleke-akerte aneme, re renhe name anthetyeke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge pweleke unthemele urrkaperle-aneme merne ntange renhe ulthemele arterte-ilemele urreke awerne ntange renhe inetyenhenge, pweleke renhe impaye, arrakerte renhe martetyale, nhenge arterte-ilemele anteme ntange renhe re arlkwetyenhenge.”

Deuteronomy 25:4.

Alakenhe antime angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerneke ileme, “Tyerrtye angwenhe alartetye ikwernenheke-arle urrkaperle-aneme, alartetye ikwernenhele renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke rarle ikwere warrke-irrerlenge-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, artwe ampwe areyele urrkapentye mwerre mpwarepareme-arle tyatye-ke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke itneke-arrpe anteme.

¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anyentele ware apeke ayeye ileme nhenge tyatye alartetye-akerte, re akwele akurne-ilemunge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyale, renhe impetyeke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye atherrele apeke ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme artwe tyatye alartetye nhenhe-akerte rarle apeke akurne mpwarekenge, arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe awetyeke-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe tyatye alartetye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemunge, renhe iltetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele awerlenge. Kele imerte alartetye yanhe re mwantye anerrirremele iwerre akurne akwete alheketyenge.

²¹ Timothy-aye, Ngkartele-arlke, Christ Jesus-ele-arlke, arntyele areyele-arlke itne ayenge arerrirreme the ayeye akngerre nhenhe ngkwenge

intelhe-ilemenge. Ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye. Tyatye ngkwinhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye-arle. Arrpenhe areye alartetye aneme, kenhe arrpenheme alartetye anetyakenhe-arle. Kele yanhe mwerre antime-arle. Angwenhe apeke itneke-ngentyele iwerre akurne-werne-irremele apenteme, renhe mwantyele araye ikwere ayeye anyente renhe ilemele renhe arraty-ilemele. Re apeke iwerre akurne apenteme, unte ikwere alhetyeke ayeye anyente renhe ilettyeke re mwerre arraty-irrettyeke. Angwenhe re apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertenge, re apeke apale alhemele renhe awetyale rarle apwerte akngerre-akertenge ware.

²² Timothy, nhenge unte tyerrtye akngaketyeke tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke, unte ilttye ngkwinhe ikwere-arleke iparrpe arrernetyale renhe ngkernetyenhele akwele. Urreke unte tyerrtye nhenhe akngaketyehenge, renhe mwantyele araye re tyerrtye mwerreke apeke. Nhenge unte apeke ilttye ngkwinhe iparrpe anthurre ikwere-arleke arrerneme renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe mwantyele aretyakenhele. Yanhe ipenhe apeke tyerrtye nhenhe kerrttyelheme iwerre akurne-werne alheme, arne akurne mpwaremele, kele imerte arrpenhe areyele ngenhe ilpernemere. Alakenhe anteme irreketye, unte renhe mwantye anthurrele aretyekeke-amparre. Unte apeke itnenhe areme kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne alherlengge, itnekenge apurte-irrettyale anetyeke itnekenge interteke-irrettyale. Kenhe unte apeke ilttye ngkwinhe arrerneme tyerrtye ikwere-arleke iparrpe anthurre renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe aretyakenhe re apeke mwerre anemeke, unte anteme apeke kerrttyelhetyenhe re-arteke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre! Unte mwerre akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke.

²³ Timothy, atnerte ngkwinhe akwetethe rlkerte-irremele unte-arle kwatye-ante ware antywerle-anemenge. Atnerte ngkwinhe apeke akurne awelherlengge kwatye akweke antyweme ngkwarle akweke ware-akerte atnerte ngkwinhe mwerre awerne ilettyehenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne alherlengge, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyehenge itelaremele Ngkartele-arle itnenhene itelaretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kerrttyelheme-arle iwerre akurne alhemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Arrpenhele itnenhe aretyakenhe kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne alhemele. Kenhe urreke-arle itne itelaretyehenge.

²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme mwerre-arle anemenge akwete, arne mwerre areye mpwarekengge arrpenhe areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre-arle, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre, arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme-arle itelaremele itne mwerre akwete anerlengge.

6

Paul Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte angkeme alartetyeke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme akunye areye-arteke

¹ Timothy-aye, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke angkaye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneme-arle, alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Itnenhe ilaye alartetye itne-kenheke akwete urrkaperlte-anaye akunye areye-arteke. Alakenhe-arle mwerre antime-arle nhenge itne-arle aywerrke anthurre itnenhe apayuthneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe itne apeke alartetye itnekengge

aweme Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke imerte ikwere-ketye mwernte-irremele, kele alakenhe anteme apeke, arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke tyele angketyenhenge. Itne Ayeye Mwerre akurne anteme akemele, ayeye nhengele anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemeke. ² Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye, arrantherre alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke, ikwere anteme arrantherre akunye areye-arteke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre anteme ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ikwere anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anetyeke atyenpe-irretyakenhe apurrke-irremele anteme, kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre alakenhe itirremele anetyeke, "Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, anwerne ikwere ahentye-aneme. Ikwere athewe anwerne warrke-irrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye, ikwere aywerrke anthurre anetyenhenge." Nhenhe anteme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Timothy, unte angkentye nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye Ngkarteke anetyeke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ingkerte-irretyakenhe

³ Jesus-arle Alartetye Anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apale-arle akaltyele-antheme. ⁴ Tyerrtye angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe apale akaltyele-antheme, re itirreme rarle akaltye anthurre akwele, re ilelhomele akaltye anthurre akwele, re-tetye akutnjenje. Kele imerte re ahele-ahele akerrreme ayeye arrpenhe ayeye-akerte, angkentye arrpenhe areye-akerte. Re anteme ingkerte-irreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angkeme. Re arrpenhe areyeke tyele angkeme, itnenhe ilpernemele itne akwele akurne mpwaremeke. ⁵ Tyerrtye akurne alakenhe areye-arle, itne akwetethe ahele akerrreme. Itne akaperte arerte, ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerteke alngwirreke-arle. Itne anteme alakenhe itirremele, "Aye! Ayenge apeke mwantye-mwantye aneme Ngkarteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inetyenhenge." Alakenhe akenhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

⁶ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne areyeke. Anwerne arrpenheme apeke apwerte ngkweltye-akerte aneme, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe arrangkwe-arle anerlunge, apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe anerlunge, kele imerte mwantye-mwantye anemele Ngkarteke, arne arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne utnenge mwerre-akerte aneme, akangkentye anthurre anteme anemele. ⁷ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke rlrterlte inteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwerne arne akngetyyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge anwerne urlerte ilwemele, ikwere ipenhele anwerne arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyyakenhele apmere impene akngerre ikwere-werne. ⁸ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke merne-akerte arlkwetyeke mantere-akerte irrpetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkentye akwete anetyenhenge, Renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyakenhe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrentyete Satan-ele arntirrkwemele akngeme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ingkerte-irremele itnenhe akurne

arrpenheke-arrpenhe uternemele mpwaretyeke. Itne akurne areyeke akwetethe itirremele, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhele aneme. Itne Jesusenge untyeme-irreke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware akwetethe ahentye anerlte-anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anteme itnenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme itnenhe akurne anteme mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye akurne-irreme, akurne-ilelhomele awethe-ame-awethe. Nhenge itne ilwemele, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge anthurre, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe alhekwarle-ilemele ilwetyeke mpwarentyek akngerre-arteke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme, "Akwetethe anthurre atyepes-atyepes urrkaperle-anetyeke Ngkarteke"

¹¹ Timothy, unte-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe, ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye: akurne yanhe areye-arteke mpwaretyale. Mwantye akwete anaye iwerre arratyale akwete Ngkarteke. Akwetethe Christ Jesus arratyale itelarerle-ane ikwerenge impelhetyale. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye anthurre ane, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke. ¹² Arnterre arrkernaye iwerre Jesus-kenheke impene-impene-irremele apenterle-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Ngkarte arratyale itelarerle-anaye, ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhenge. Arlte nhenge arrule anthurrele, Re ngenhe akngakeke ikwerenge anetyeke arlte arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe aweke angkerleng, nhenge unte-arle angkeke unte-arle akwele Jesus renhe arratyale itelaremele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe intelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele ayenge arerle-anerreme pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilerleng. Ngkarte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre itethe atnyeneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Pontius Pilate-nge arrekwele tneke re arratyale angkeke. ¹⁴ Ayeye nhenhe ingkirreke the ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, unte itnenhe aretyeke, nhenge awemele unte akangkwe-irretyeke! Kele imerte unte apeke awemele itneke akangkwe-irremele arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akengentye angketyakenhe anetyeke. Unte mwerre akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe. Urreke awerne Jesus Alartetye arraterleng, Re ngenhe aretyenhe mwerre mpwarerleng. ¹⁵ Urreke awerne, nhenge Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mwerre mpwaretyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerele, ikwere ipereng Re Jesus yernetye-alpemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-atheke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre, rlterrke anthurre-arle arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Re-ante alkereke uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke Alartetye. Re rlterrke anthurre tneme, king arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, alartetye arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re-arrpe anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Rarle athewe ilwetyakenhele aneme. Rarle alkngenthe-arteke pwarrtyeme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke Ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneme, Rarle akngerre anthurre anteme-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Renhe aretyakenhe, arrpenhele Renhe uyarne areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Renhe akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke! Re-ante-arle ngangkere akngerre-akerte anemenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe Timothy-ke anteme intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileme

¹⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme tyatyale ngkwihinhele-arle aneme, itne apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne tnakelheme anthurre apwerte akngerre-akerte.

Itnenhe ilaye tnakelhemele anetyale, itne-arle apwerte akngerre-akerte anerlenge. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne itirreme apwerte akngerre yanhele itneke mwantye-mwantye-ilemenge. Itne apeke itirreme apwerte ngkweltyele-ante akwele itnenhe mwerre atnyenenge. Apwerte ngkweltye yanhe-arle uyerretyenhe ware-arle. Itne Ngkarte-ante arratye itelaretyeke. Rarle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme nhenge anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte, itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke, itne-arrpe itirremele nthakentye apeke anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Itne alakenhe itnenhe antheme, kele itne mwerrentye mpwarelhemele itne ilwetyenhenge, ilengare apeke. Kenhe itne apeke mwerre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele, nhenge itne ilwemele, itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretyeke itethe Ngkarte-arteke anteme anetyenhenge itethe akwete-ante-arle mwerre anthurre anemeke.

²⁰ Timothy, mwerre atnyenaye ayeye arratye yanhe Ngkarte-arle ngenhe kele anthekeke. Unte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayeye akngerre arrpenhe ilemenge nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele. Nhenge itne ayeye yanhe ilemele, itne itirremele itne-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke-athene. Itnenhe awetyale anaye! ²¹ Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye akurne arrpenhe areye akwete ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-nge untyeme-irreke, itne Renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. Timothy, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwenge: “Ngkarte Akngeyaye, the Ngenhe apayuthneme Timothy mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe anteme kele the intelhe-ilemeke uyerrelhe-ileke. Kele.

2 Timothy

Angkentye arrpenhe nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke yernemele Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ngkwenge-werne yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele alhileke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremeke re akwele Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke arrpenhe areyeke iletayeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke alakenhe angkeme: “Akngeyaye, ayenge ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Ikwere akangkentye anthurre anaye, nhenge re mwerre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileke Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anetyeke Jesus-ketye apure-irretyakenhe

³ Timothy, arrwekele-arenye atyinhe areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apentetyarte, itne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the Ngkarte mwantyele apenterle-aneme akurne mpwaretyakenhele, ayenge apure-irreme-ketye. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele ayenge Ikwere angkepangkeme. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge, unte-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge. ⁴ The akwete itelareme nhenge-arle unte atyenge artneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ngenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ilerne apurte akangkemele anetyenhenge. ⁵ The akwete itelareme unte-arle akwete Jesus arratyte itelareme. Urreke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrule anthurre ipmenhe ngkwinhe Lois arritnye-arle anekeke, meye ngkwinhe kenhe Eunice-arle arritnye aneke, re-atherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarentye anerle-anerreke. Lyete akenhe the itelareme anthurre unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme nhenhe re-atherre-arle aneme-arteke anteye. ⁶⁻⁷ Timothy, the kele itelareme unte-arle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge awethe angkeme: iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikweretye atere-irretyale. Unte-ame itelareme tharle ngkwenge-arleke iltte arrerneke Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkemele? Yanhe ikwerele nhenge Ngkartele rlterrke Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele ngkwenge-werne akwernerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Ngkarteke mpwaretyeke atere-irretyakenhe. Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke arrerneke Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke. Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle atere-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angwenheke-arlike apeke ikwere Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte arnterre urrkapetyeke Ngkarteke Utmenge yanhe ikwere-akerte.

⁸ Timothy, apure-irretyale anaye arrpenhe itneke iletayeke Jesus Christ-akerte, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye mwerre

ileke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail-ke irrpeke. Atyengenge apure-irretyale arrpenhe areyeke ileketye iwenhenge ayenge jail-le anemenge. Nhenge unte apeke ayeye mwerre nhenhe renhe ilerlenghe, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe ayenge-arteke anteye. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele apele ngenhe lterrke anthurrele mpwareme Utmenge ikwerenhele, nhenhe ayenge-arle lterrke anthurrele mpwareke-arteke anteye. ⁹ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke. Re anwernenhe akngaketyakenhe anwerne-arle mwerre mpwarerlenghe. Re anwernenhe akngakeke Rarle akwetethe anthurre mwantye-mwantye anerle-anemenge, anwerne-arle mwerre mpwaretyakenhenge iperre. Urreke Re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Ngkartele itelareke Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Arratyente anthurre nhenge urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ itethe-ilentye akngerre anwernenhe, kele apetyeke ilweke-arle iperre anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke ilweketye. Nhenge Christ ilwemele itethe-irirtneke, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneke angwenhele-arle apeke renhe arratyente itelaremenghe, ilweke-arle iperrenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe anteye. Nhenhe iperre anteme itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke alhetyeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re ayenge yerneke ayeye mwerre akngernentye akngerrele urrakapetyeke, arrpenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ilettyeke apmere arrpeanenheke. ¹² Arrantherre itelareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-anthetyarte Jesus-akerte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge jail ikw-erele aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme apure awelhetyange. Ayenge-arle apure-irretyakenhe Ayeye Mwerrenge Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke, arrangwe-arle. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-areme ayenge iwerre akurne-werne irreketyenge. Rarle apetyalptyenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-aneme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhenge apure-irretyakenhe aneme.

¹³ Timothy, unte Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme. Akwete renhe arratyente itelaraye, Ngkarteke ahentye-anaye tyerrtye areyeke-arlke. Nhenge unte apeke-arle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemye, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemye angkentye anyente renhe tharle ngkwenge nhenge ilekeke. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngenhe Ayeye Mwerre antheke unte mwerrentye anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke, ayeye renhe arratyente atnyenaye, akngarte-iwetyale renhe. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aretye-alhemye, akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemyeke itnenhe arratyente-ilye. Utmenge Mwerre anwernele-arlenghe atnyeneme, re anwernenhe-arle lterrke-ilemele ayeye nhenhe renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹⁵ Timothy, unte aweke-arle, Jesus Christ-kenhe apmere Asia-arenye areyele ayenge imperrirremele alheke ayenge-arle jail-le anerlenghe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlke nhenge, Phygelus uthene Hermogenes uthene, ratherre atyenge alknwirrerle-anerreke, ayenge impemele alherreke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe artwe anyente-ante atyenge-werne apetyalpeke Onesiphorus arritnye aneke, re apetyalpeke nhenhe Rome-werne ayenge aretyeke. Re atyenge apure-irretyakenhele aneke, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge

re apmere Rome nhenhe-werne apetyemele, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetye-alheke atyenge. Nhenge re ayenge jail nhenhe ikwerele aretye-alhemele, re ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Jesus apayuthneme mwerre akangkentye anetyeke Onesiphorus-eke, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁸ The Jesus alakenhe apayuthnetyeke, “Jesus, urreke nhenge unte-arle mwantyele itirretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke, Onesiphorus renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye rarle ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerleng.” Timothy, unte Onesiphorus itelareme, unte-arle nhenge Onesiphorus ilernekenge aneke apmere nhenge Ephesus ikwerele. Unte nhenge areke re atyenge akngerre anthurre urrkaperleng.

2

Jesus Christ akwete apenterle-anaye nhenge akurne apeke irreketye

¹ Timothy, unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge ngkwenge angkeme nhenhe alakenhe: Lterrke anaye Jesus ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe lterrke-iletynhe.

² Nhenge tharle ngenhe arrwekele akaltyele-anthetyarte ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-inpe ayenge awerrirretyarte. Yanhe areye akaltye ayeye nhengeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke ileke, arraty anemenge. Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe mwerre areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, itne-arle arrpenhe areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge anteye.

³ Timothy, unte apeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akenhe atweme nhenge itne-arle ayenge arrwekele atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre rarle. Unte Jesus Christ akwete apentaye, thultye mwerrele alartetye ikwerenhe apenteme-arteke anteye, arrpenhele renhe atwekenge iperrele. ⁴ Ayenge anteme ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme ayeye urrpetye nhenhe-akerte nhenge unte akaperte ngkwinehele akwete atnyenetyeke. Ayeye arrwekelenye thultye anyente-akerte. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, angwenhe apeke-arle nhenge thultye mwerre anthurre anemere, rarle imperle-alhetyakenhe-arle warrke arrpenhe mpwaretyeke, arrangwe-arle. Re urrkapeme nhenge alartetye ikwerenheke renhe-arle akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Unte alakenhe renhe anetyenhenge, arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke ware, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁵ Ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-arle. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe re tyerrtye areye unterrirreme-arteke arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke. Itne arratyentye unterlitiwetyeke arrpenhe areye nteweketye. Itne apeke iwerre mwerrentye-nge ularre unterlitiwetyakenhe itne impetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre akaperteke nhenge inetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus Christ arraty apentetyeke. ⁶ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe akenhe artwe karteneke-artweye-akerte, nhenge merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Angwenhe apeke nhenge arnterre urrkapeme merne inetyeke, nhenge merne atherrke mpenge-irrerleng, nhenge tyerrtye lyapelhe-ileke-arle reke-amparrelle akenhe inerleng, arrpenhe areye akenhe urreke-arle akarelherleng ikwere iperrele inetyenhenge. Unte alakenhe renhe urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke, re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ⁷ Jesus-ele ngenhe akwetethe akaltyele-anthetyenhe kele nhenhe ikwere iperre unte ayeye ingkirreke atyinheke akaltye anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme, akwetethe itelaraye ayeye urrpetye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ilekeke, alknwirretyale anteme unte itnenhe itelaretyenhenge anthurre.

⁸ Timothy, akwete itelarerle-anaye Jesus-akerte, ikwere alknwirretyale anaye. Re King David-eke-artweye aneme, artwe nhenge arrule-arle anekeke. Nhenge Jesus ilweke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Nhenhe Ayeye Mwerre tharle akwetethe ileme tyerrtye areyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge kwene ikwere jail-le aneme, tyerrtye irrerlknge atweke-arle-arteke apeke, tyerrtye anyelkngalthe-arteke apeke. Itne ayenge chain-ele ingke atherre ayerneke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge uyarne untheme Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilettye anteme. Kele mwerre-arle! Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akenhe, arrpenhele apeke chain-ele ayernetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ayeye nhenhe anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele renhe akwete akngerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerle-apetyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle atnerte akurne awelhetyakenhe-arle nhenge ayenge jail nhenhele anemele. Nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ilemele, itne akenhe ayenge awerleng-arle, yanhe areye Ngkartele-arle arrwekele akngakeke. The itneke akwetethe ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme, itne Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jesus-akerte arraty itelaretyeke rarle itnenhene mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge akayake-ileme ilweketye. Re itnenhe akngeme ikwerenge akwetethe anerrirretyenhenge apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerele.

¹¹ The arrekatherre ayeye mwerre anthurre ilettye ahentye aneme. Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe arraty anthurre! Nhenge itne-arle Jesus irrerlknge atweke, alakenhe renhe apeke itne anwernenhe anteme irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kele mwerre! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme anwerne-arle Christ renhe apenterleng, anwerne ikwerele-arleng akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe anwerne-arle renhe apentekenge. ¹² Anwerne apeke Jesus apenteme tyerrtye areyele anteme anwernenhe atwetyenhenge apeke. Kele mwerre! Anwerne-arle apeke Jesus akwetethe apentewarreme, kele anwerne Jesus-enge akwete-ante aneme, anwerne alartetye aneme re-arteke, anwerne nhenge ikwerenge alkerle anerleng. Nhenge anwerne apeke ilelherleng anwerne renhe itelaretyakenhe, re akenhe ilelherleng anwernenhe re itelaretyakenhele. ¹³ Jesus akwete untheme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne ikwere-ketyenge impelhetyeke, re akenhe anwerneke akwete-arle untherleng. Nhenge re apeke anwerne-ketye impelhemele anwerneke unthetyakenhe apeke, Re akenhe anerleng Jesus arraty anetyakenhe-arle.

Paul Timothy-ke angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akwete anthurre urrkapetyeke

¹⁴ Timothy, akwete akaltyele-antherle-anaye ayeye nhenhe areye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. Ngkartele anwerne akwetethe arerle-aneme. Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye ahele akerrretyale ayeye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne apeke akwete ahele akerrreme, arrpenhe yanhe areyele aweme-ketye. Itne apeke aweme arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrleng, itne lterre-irretyakenhe Ngkarteke apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye-akerte tyerrtye itnenhe apatelhe-ileme, itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe impelheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Timothy, arnterre akwete urrkaperle-anaye Ngkarteke. Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthaye mwerrentye anthurre. Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anthurre aneme urrkapentye ngkwineke. Unte apeke ayeye arrpenhe apeke

akaltyele-antheme re akenhe mwantye anthurrele-arle urrkapentye ngkwinhe arerlenghe nhenge akurnentye apeke aneketye. Unte anteme apure anthurre awelheme nhenge unte-arle akurnentye akaltyele-anthekenge ikwere. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurnentye akaltyele-antheme itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele atnyeneme, ikwere iperre anteme itne Ngkarte-ngentyele arlenghe anthurre alheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe irlpe artepele awetyeke itne ayeye yanhe-arteke ilerlenghe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe akurnentye. Ayeye yanhe utyene akngerre-arteke, tyelke tyerrtye areye-kenhe nhenge arlkwentye akngerre. Tyerrtye nhenhe atherrele, Hymenaeus uthene Philetus uthenele arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antheme anteye. ¹⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte mwerrentye apenterle-anerretyarte. Kenhe lyete ulkere re-atherre ayeye arratyete akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle anteme. Re-atherre Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe angkerle-anerreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe kele utnenge anwerne-kenhe itethe-ileke.” Yanhe arratyete-arle. Kele re-atherre akenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe anteye, “Anwerne apeke ilwerlenghe, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ahelhele akwete-arle aneme. Ngkartele awethe anwerne itethe-iletakenhele, arrangkwe-arle!” Artwe nhenhe atherre-ngentyele angkentye kwenhe akurne, re-atherre kwenhe urrtirreme. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe iwerre akurnentye alhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele artepele untyeme-irrerirreke itne-arle renhe-atherrenhe arratyete itelarekenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye itne ayeye arratyete renhe arratyete anthurre itelarerrirreme, itne ikwerenge impelhetyakenhe. Itne apwerte akngerre areye-arteke, ikwere-arleke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere artetyenhenge. Apwerte akngerre nhenhe areye akngernelhetyakenhe, lterreke akwetethe aneme. Ngkartele ayeye atherre arrerreneke apwerte yanhe atherreke-arleke. Nhenhe ayeye arrwekele renhe: “Ngkartele itelareme tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe-arle anemeke.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme: “Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe, re impetyeke arne akurne rarle mpwaremeke, re anteme itnekenge untyeme-irretyeke.” *Numbers 16:5.*

²⁰ Ayenge angkentye urrpetye ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte apmere ilthe akngerrele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Apmere akngerre nhenhe kwene ikwerele tyerrtye nhenhele plate atningke-arlike tyampite atningke-arlike atnyeneme, arrpenheme apwerte silver-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme apwerte gold-engentyele apeke, arrpenheme arne-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme ahelhe-ngentyele apeke mpwareke-arle. Arne nhenge areye gold-enge silver-enge-arle atyeperreke-arle. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arne-ngentyele, ahelhe-ngentyele-arle ware-arle. Arne yanhe areye-arteke apmere akngerre ikwerele, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe anteme aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. ²¹ Arne areye-arteke gold-enge silver-enge mpwareke-arle arlte atyeperre-kenhe-ante-arle, Ngkartele Ikwerenhe mwerre areye akngakeme warrke mwerre Ikwere urrkapetyeke. Anwerne anteme irlpe artepele awerrirreye nhenge tyerrtye areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antherlenghe. Anwerne Ngkartenge ularre mwerre anerrirreye Ikwere urrkapentye mwerre mpwaretyeke.

²² Lyete ulkere, artwe uthene arelthe awenke uthene apurte interretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge apwerte mane akngerre inemele. Timothy, alakenhe-arteke anetyale! Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele Ngkarte ileme Alartetye-arle, itne Ikwere-ante ware arratyete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne-arle renhe arratyete

itelarerrirremele, Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme anteme, nterte akwete anetyeke. Timothy, Ngkarteke alakenhe re arraty anaye. ²³ Timothy, tyerrtye arrpenheme arerte-arerte aneme, itne awetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe anthurre ilterremele ware angkeme, itne akutne anemele. Timothy itne-ketye arlenge anaye itwe-irretyale! ²⁴ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke urrkapemele, arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnekenge ahele angkerretyale, atwerretyale anteye. Itnenhe arratyentye akaltyele-anthetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge ahele angkeme apeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrentye Satan-ele-arle kele itnenhene iwerre akurnentye akngeke. Itne itelaretyakenhe itne-arle urrkapewarreme arrentye Satan-eke. Itnenhe mwantyele arraty-ilaye, tnakelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte itneke angketyehenge. Ngkarte apeke itneke angkerlenge, nhenge itne apeke utepe-irrerirremele nhenge ampetye Ngkarte-werne alpetyalptyehenge. Itne apeke itelarerrirretyehenge ayeye arraty renhe Jesus-akerte.

3

Urreke Jesus apetyalptyehenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrerirretyenhe

¹ Timothy, angkentye atyinhe awaye aparpe-iletyale, alakenhe: Urreke Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye areye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe Ngkarte-ketye. Nhenge alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itneke-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre itirretyenhe, ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe anetyenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye tnakelhetyenhe ilhemele imerte itne-arle akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anthurre ulkere akwele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye akurne arlketyenhe, ulpertilhe-ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe areye iltemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itneke-artweye areye awerrirretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke arne itnekenhe anthetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyele arne itnenhe-arle inemeke akangketyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arnkelye akwete anteme aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Ngkarteke anyurre-irretyenhe. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ankeye akngerre anetyenhe, itne-kenheke-artweyenge antherretyakenhe itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe anteye. Itne ipeltye-ilerretyakenhe atwerreke-arle iperre, ahele akwete anerle-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tyele angketyenhe. Arrpenhe areye uyarne impelhetyenhe nhenge akurnentye alhemeke iperre. Itne akwete anthurre alhetyenhe iwerre akurnele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe akunye arrpenhe areye akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe ilkelhetyakenhele anetyenhe arne iwenhe mwerre ikwere apeke. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe atyewikwe apeke ikwere-artweye areye apeke anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyehenge. Arrpenhe areyele akwenpele iparpe mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tnakelhetyenhe mwerre akngerrele akwele aneme. Itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte itirretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne arrpenhe areye-akerteke itirretyenhe akangkemele anteme anetyehenge. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne areye

ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele aneme-arle. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Timothy, unte aretyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, unte anteme akaltye anetyenhe itne-arle lterrke Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne apeke lterrke Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, kele itne apeke arratyete Ngkarteke anemere. Tyerrtye itne apeke akwete arne akurne mpwarewarrerlenge, itne-ketye arlenge anaye.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenheme yanhenge areye akurne-arle mpwaremeke, yanhe areye athewe, iwerre akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemke Ngkarte-akerte. Itne arelthe akutne-akutne arrpenheme uternetyenhe itneke aywerrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areye apmere arelthe areyekenheke irrpetyete urrtyrremele ilerrirretyenhe itnenhe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke uternemele. Arelhe nhenhe areyele akwetethe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke, kenhe arelthe nhenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte arratyete itelaretyakenhe.

⁸ Arrule anthurre artwe atherre Jannes uthene Jambres uthene arritnye aneke, re-atherre arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrrele-annerretyarte. Re-atherre nhenge Pharaoh ayakerle-annerretyeke arrkernemele Moses aweme-ketye. Lyetenye anteme, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge areye tharle ngkwenge ileke-akerte, itne arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrreme. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelaretyeke, itne-arle ayeye akurne akaltyele-anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle, itne Jannes uthene Jambres uthene-arteke anerrirretyartenge. Itne uyarne anteme itelareme ayeye arratyete Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Ngkarte itne-ketye impelhemele, itne-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrretyakenhe akwete-arle arruleke-atwetye, ingkirrekele-arle lyete arerlenge itne-arle Ngkarteke akutne. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe awethe arratyete itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, alakenhe-arle tyerrtye areyele-arteke Jannes uthene Jambres uthene awethe arratyete itelaretyakenhe anetyarte.

Akwetethe apenterle-anaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

¹⁰ Timothy, unte-arle artwe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke ayeye akurne-arle ilentye akngerre. Unte ayenge aweke nhenge tharle itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Unte ayenge areke Ngkarteke-ante ware urrkaperlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle urrkapeme Jesus-eke. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme tharle renhe-ante ware arratyete itelareme. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme nhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele warrke-irreketyenge ayenge atwerrirretyeke anteye. Ayenge-arle nhenge itneke atyenpe ware-arle aneke ahele-irretyakenhe. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge akurne anemenge, tharle Jesus akwete apenteme. ¹¹ Unte-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke aneke ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele apmere Antioch ikwerele, Iconium ikwerele, Lystra ikwerele anteye? Atningke-ngare tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenhe areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke arrkernewarremele. Ayenge-arle uyarne anthurre itirreme itnekenge. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele akenhe ayenge arntarnte-areke itethe atnyenemele. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyete itelaremele renhe apenterle-aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe arrkernewarremele, ayakemele anteye apenteme-ketye. ¹³ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye atningke akurne urrtyrrentye anthurre. Kenhe

tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele akurne-irrerlte-anetyenhe. Arrentye Satan-ele akenhe itneke urrtyrremele ilerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele-arteke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrremele ilerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy, unte-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe. Unte nhenge yanhe areyeke akaltye aneme, tyerrtye nhenge areye ngenhe-arle arrwekele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekeke. Unte itelareme ayeye tyerrtye yanhe areye-kenhe arratyte anerlenge. Ampe akwekenge-ntyete-arle unte nhenge ayeye areyeke akaltye-irreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye itnenhe ileke intelhe-iletyeke. Ayeye nhengele ngkwenge imerneme, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, akayake-iletyeke renhe akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrenge, re arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle irrerlkngge-ntyete itethe-ilirtnekenge renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ayeye ingkirreke nhenhe areye intelhe-iletyeke Angkentye Ikwerenhele. Ayeye intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme iwenhe renhe Ngkarte-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne anerrirretyeke. Itne anwerneke imerneme iwenhe apeke ingkirreke akurne renhe, anwernenhe alnggarre-ileme akurne yanhe areye mpwareketye. Intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-irreme, nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke Ngkarte akangkentye anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele aywerrke mpwaremele iwenhe Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilekenge, itne anteme iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwaremere Ngkartele itneke ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyeke.

4

¹ Timothy, the ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, Jesus rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge anthurre tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyeke, ilweke-arle areyeke-arlke, itethe akwete areyeke-arlke, akaltye-irretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelarekenge, ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne awethe apetye-alpetyenhe re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge anteme. The ngkwenge arne arrpenheme-akerte iletyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle mpwaretyenhenge. The ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele mwantyele arerle-anerremenge aretyeke unte-arle apeke arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke ithwenge apeke. ² Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke akwete ilaye. Itne apeke ngenhe aweme, ithwenge apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Itneke Ayeye Mwerre-ante ware akwete ilaye. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe areye areme akurnentye apeke alherlte-iwerlenge, alakenhe ware itneke angkaye, "Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre akurnentye alheme." Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperre itneke imernaye ayeye nhenhe arratyte itne Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre arratyte mwerrele alhemenge, itneke ilaye Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemenge. Nhenge unte apeke itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, mwantye anaye nterte anetyeke itnekenge. ³ Lyete tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe awerrirreme Ayeye Mwerre ilerlenge. Kenhe urreke apeke itne ngenhe awetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle ayeye arratyte mwerre, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle untherrirretyenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arle. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele

itnenhe angkentye areye akaltyele-antheme, itne-arle awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyenhenge, kenhe angkentye yanhe areye nhenge arraty anetyakenhenge. ⁴ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele awerrirretyakenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-kenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe, ikwere yewe angkerrirretyakenhele. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyenhe ayeye arrekwenye areye-kenhe ware. ⁵ Timothy, itne-arteke anetyale anaye. Urreke apeke ngkwenge akurne anetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itirretyale anaye, alhwarrpe-irretyale anaye. Nhenge akurne apeke nhenge ngkwenge irreme, akurnentye alhetyale, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Ayeye Mwerre akwete itneke ilaye. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilaye ngenhe Rarle anthekeke.

⁶ Ayenge ampwe-arle-irreke, ingwenthe ware apeke ayenge ilwetyenhe. The apmere nhenhe ingkerne iwerle-alheme. Lyete ayenge antheleme Ngkarteke ngkwarle-arteke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-arle the-lirrerirretyarte kere itne-kenheke-arleke nhenge itne-arle kere nhenge iterrirretyarte kele imerte Ngkarte antherrirremele. Alakenhe renhe ayenge-arle Ngkarteke anthelemele-arteke. ⁷ Ayenge arnterre anthurre Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anetyarte, the warrke uyerrelhe-ileke Rarle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke, the akwete anthurre Jesus arratyete itelaremele. ⁸ Ayenge atnerrele akarelheme arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke Ngkartele-arle yanhe areye anthetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratyete itelarerrirrekenge, iwerre arratyete Ikwerenhe-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke. Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke renhe arratyete itelareme apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe apeke. Ikwere iperre Re ayenge anthetyenhe arne mwerre renhe ayenge anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ikwerenge-arle ayenge-ante anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re akenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme ikwere mwantye akarelheke nhenge rarle apetyalptyenhenge, re-arlike Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Demas nhenge ilerne apurte urrkaperle-anerretyarte Ngkarteke. Kenhe re akenhe ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge imperle-alhemele alheke. Kenhe re alheke apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne. Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge lyete nhenhe angkeme: atyenge-werne iparrpe apetyaye. Artwe nhenge Crescens, re alheke apmere Galatia-werne. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Titus, re akenhe alheke apmere Dalmatia-werne. ¹¹ Luke-ante-arle nhenhe ikwerele atyengenge apmere Rome-le aneme. Mark atyenge inetyeke alhaye. Renhe akngetye-alpaye nhenhe atyenge-werne ilerne urrkapetyenhenge apurte. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Tychicus arritnye, the renhe ngkwenge-werne yerneme pipe nhenhe-akerte apmere Ephesus-werne ngenhe re anthetyeke. ¹³ Unte apeke nhenhe-werne apetyerlengenge, antyame atyinhe akngetye-alpaye tharle Carpusenge iwerle-alheke apmere Troas ikwerele. Pweke nhenge areye-arlike akngetyaye pipe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke akenhe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme pweke nhenge areyeke nanikute yenpe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁴ Kenhe artwe nhenge Alexander arritnye, re mpwarentyete akngerre arne areye steel-engentyele apwerte gold-engentyele, re ayenge akurne

anthurre awelhetyeke mpwareme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe ipmentye iwetyenhe akayake-iletyakenhele anetyenhe atyenge. ¹⁵ Timothy, arntarnte-arelhaye Alexander ikwere-ketyenge. Nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyarte tyerrtye areyeke, yanhe ikwerele ureke Alexander anwerneke akwetethe ahele-ahele angkerretyartenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arntarnte-arelhaye ikwere-ketyenge.

¹⁶ Arrwekele-arle ayenge court ikwerele tneke, arrpenhe atyenge-arle arrkngente angketyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Itne ingkirreke ayenge ipmentye iwerrirreke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe anetyeke atyengentyele. ¹⁷ Nhenge ayenge court-ele tnetyame, yanhe ikwerele ureke Jesus atyengenge-arle aneke. Re ayenge atnerre-ileke, atnewe-atnewe-irretyeke the iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Alakenhe rarle mpwareke, itne ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Ingkirreke atyenge-akerte angkerreme apeke. Tyerrtye itne apeke ayenge atwetyeke, itne apeke ayenge irrerlkng atwerrirretyenhe. Kele mwerre-arle. Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re apmere impene akertne-werne ayenge akngetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre akwetethe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge renhe anwerne-arle akwetethenhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke! Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe rarle aneye!

¹⁹ Timothy, arelthe nhenge Priscilla arritnyeke angketyeke alhaye, anewe ikwerenhe Aquila-ke Onesiphorus-eke-artweyeke-arlke. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. ²⁰ Artwe nhenge Erastus arritnye, re apmere Corinth ikwerele akwete aneme. Rarle nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhele aneke. Artwe nhenge Trophimus, the renhe apmere Miletus-eke iwerle-alheke rlkerte-arle anerleng. ²¹ Timothy, iparrpe apetyaye urinpe akwete anteme-arle-nge, alhwerrpe anteme irreketyenge. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia-arlke, tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye, itne ngkwenge ilerrirretyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle nhenge mwerre aneme.

²² Timothy, the Jesus alakenhe apayuthneme, "Jesus, Timothy-nge anaye. Ikwere mwerre akangkentye anaye atyewikwe ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke." Kele.

Titus Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe artwe Titus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Titus ngkwenge. Ngkartele ayenge ileke Ikwerenhe warrke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke nhenge ayeye akngernentye akngerre Ikwerenhe-arteke. Re ayenge ileke Jesus Christ-eke angketyeke. Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye akngakeme Ikwere-werne atheke-ilemele. Re ayenge ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye akaltyete-anthetyeke nhenge itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke, nhenge itne akaltyete-irretyeke ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte. Kele nhenge itne akaltyete-irreme ayeye arratyete Ngkartete-akerte, kele itne arratyete mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ikwere. ² Ngkartete tyerrtye areyeke urrtyirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re alakenhe ilelheke, “Angwenhele apeke Ayenge arratyete itelaremele, arratyete mwerre Atyenge aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re Atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.” Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe ayeye arratyete yanheke akangkwe-irremele aneme, kele itne Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³ Ngkartete-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele arntarnte-areke. Urreke awerne anteme, Re ilelheke, “The anteme Ayeye Arratyete anthurre Atyinhe anteme imerneme tyerrtye itneke.” Kele, yanhe ipenhe anteme Ngkartete ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arratyete Ikwerenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke iletetyeke. Itne ayeye arratyete renhe itelareme tharle itnenhe akaltyete-antherlengenge. ⁴ Titus, unte Ngkartete renhe arratyete itelaremele awemele anepaneme ayenge-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte alere atyinhe-arteke. Ayenge Ngkartete uthene Jesus Christ utheneke angkeme ngkwenge, Rarle anwernenhe itethe-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. The ikwere-atherre apayuthneme ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle mwerre anthurre awelhetyenhenge.

Paul-ele Titus-eke intelhe-ileme tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areye akngakeme-akerte

⁵ Titus, nhenge ayenge-arle ngkwengenge arrekwele aneke apmere Crete-le, the warrke akngerre atyinhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-iletetyakenhe tyatyete yanhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe imperle-alheke nhenge unte anteme warrke akngerre renhe akwete mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyete-iletetyeke yanhe ikwerele. The ngenhe ileke tyatyete arrpenhe yanhe areye-werne alhetyeke, akngerrepate areye akngaketyeke tyatyete anyenteke-anyente arrpenhe ikwere. The ngkwenge arrekwele kele ileke nthakenhe tyatyete-ke akngerrepate itnenhe akngaketyeke. ⁶ The ngenhe tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areye-akerte alakenhe ileke: Urreke tyatyete-ke akngerrepate irretyenhenge, re mwerre-arle anetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne-akurne ileketye. Re anewe anyente-akerte anetyeke. Ampe ikwerenhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke, itneke-artweye akangkwe-irretyeke aneke, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe arerte, anhelhentye akngerre apeke ileketye. ⁷ Tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areyele tyerrtye Ngkartete-arenye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke tyatyete ikwerele. Alakenhe ikweringe

anteme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-anemele tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re arratye mwerre anetyekeke-amparre arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne akeketye. Re tnakelhetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uter-netyakenhele. Re iwerre ikwerenhe-arrpeke akwetethe ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale anetyeke, iparrpele ahele-irretyale anetyeke. Ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware apeke, re arerte anthurre irretyale anetyeke. Re ahele-irretyale anetyeke, atwentye akngerre-kwenye anetyeke. Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirretyale anetyeke nhenge itnekenge apwerte akngerre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe akurne aneme kele re tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-anemele, re kele ipenye areyeke-arlike akangkentye anetyeke, itnenhe ikngwemele apmere ikwerenhe-werne anetyeke. Re arne mwerre areyeke-ante ware itirremele anetyeke. Re arne akurne areyeke itirremele anetyale. Re mwerrentye anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anetyeke, arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re ayakelhetyeke akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. ⁹ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arrekwele anteme re ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke, ayeye anyente renhe antime-arle ilerne akaltyele-antheke tyerrtye apmere Crete-arenye areye. Nhenge tyatye-arenye nhengele apeke ayeye arratye Jesus-akerte yanhe apeke mwantye-mwantyele atnyenemele, kele re alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke alheme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremeke. Re anteme angwenhe apeke renhe arratye-ileme nhenge apeke-arle akurne angkemeke ayeye yanhe-akerte.

Paul-ele Titus alkngarre-ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye-ketye

¹⁰ Tyatye areye Crete-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre mwernte akngerre-arle anemeke, lterrke akwete aneke areye, itne-arle awetyakenhe aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne-arle akwetethe anthurre ayeye akurne areye ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe atningke Jew-arenye-arle, nhenge areye akengentye-arle angkemeke artwe ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke angkentye akngerre Jew-kenhenge ularre. ¹¹ Titus, unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke! Itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne-arle akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ayeye akurne alakenhe areye ilettyale anetyeke! Jew-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areyele-arle akwele ayeye alakenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele ware-arle nhenge itneke urrtiyirremele itne apwerte ngkweltye itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kele itne itnenhe urrttyekele-iwerlengge alakenhe mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe itne tyerrtye atningke areye itneke-artweye-arlike untyemelhe-ileke Jesus-enge. Akngeye-arlike, meye-arlike, ampe akweke areyele-arlike ayeye akurne yanhe areye awemele itne anteme untyemurle-irreke Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye ntertelhe-ilettyeke, yanhe areyele-arle ayeye akurne ilerlte-apemeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre ayeye ilentye akngerre anyente Crete-arenye alakenhe angkeke, "Tyerrtye Crete-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre urrtiyirremele-arle ileme. Yanhe areye akurne anthurre, anhelhentye ahe-akngerre anthurre aneme. Yanhe areye-arle warrke mpwarenty akngerre-kwenye areye-arle, itne aname-atheke anthurre areye. Itne-arle anerlte-aneme

merne uthene kere akngerre uthene arlkwemele akwetethe!” Alakenhe-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre re angkeke. ¹³ Yanhe arratyentye anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurrele Crete-nge iwerre akurne apenterlte-aneme. Titus, itnenhe alkngarre-ilye, rlterrke anthurre itneke angkemele. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle akurne mpwaremele aneme. Itneke ayeye arratyentye awethe ilaye Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne Renhe arratyentye itelaretyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe Jew-arenye arrpenhemele ayeye arrulentye itnekenhe ware ileme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle ayeye arratyentye anthurre ikw-erenge. Itne alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe anewe-kwenye areye akwele anewe aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne awethe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akwele merne arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Titus, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe areye ilaye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhele apeke iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentemele, kele tyerrtye yanhe areye re merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke-arle arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke itirremele arne akurne-akerte ware, Jesus arratyentye itelaretyakenhe, itne akutne akwete arne iwenheke-arle arratyentye mwerre anemele apeke, arne iwenheke-arle akurne anemeke apeke. Tyerrtye alakenhe areye, itirrentye itnekenhe akurne akwete-arle, arne ingkirrenyeke anthurre itne mpwareme akurne anerleng. ¹⁶ Itne akwele angkeme itne-arle Ngkarte itelareme akwele, kele imerte itne akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge itne akwete arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele, Ngkarte itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe aneme, kele itne warrke mwerre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akutne akwete aneme arratyentye.

2

*Paul-ele Titus akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye areye ar-
ratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke*

¹ Titus, arratyentye akwete ilemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye ikwerele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Crete-elarle anemeke nhenge itne arratyentye mwerrentye Ngkarteke anetyeke. ² Nhenhe anteme unte artwe ampwe areyeke alakenhe ilyetyeke, “Artwe ampwe areye, mwantye-mwantye nterte ware anerrirraye nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ayakelhaye iwerre akurne alheketye Ngkarte-ketyenge. Jesus arratyentye akwete itelaraye. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye-anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke. Akurne arrekatherre irretyenhe apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apenterlte-anaye.”

³ Titus, alakenhe re antime angkaye arelthe ampwe areyeke. Itneke alakenhe angke, “Arelthe ampwe areye, arrantherre-arle kele anthelhewarreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke, arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ikwere. Tyele angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywetyale. Marle awenke areye mwantyele akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areye-akerte-ante ware. ⁴ Marle awenke itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areyeke-arle anewe itnekenhe-arlke mwantyele arntarntaretyeke, ampe akweke itnekenhe-arlke. ⁵ Itneke alakenhe angke, ‘Marle awenke areyaye, arternpe-irremele anetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale

arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketye. Artwe arrpenhe areyenge-arlke intetyale. Apmere ngkwinhenge warrke mwerre mpwaraye. Tyer-rye arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anaye. Anewe ngkwinh-ke akangkwe-irraye ikwere warrke mpwaremele.’” Alakenhe renhe-arle arelhe ampwe areyele awenke akweke itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele arelhe awenke nhenhe areye apeke iwerre arratyentyele alakenhele aneme, kele arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akurne anemeke. ⁶ Titus, alakenhe akenhe angkaye artwe akwerrke areyeye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye anthurre anyenteke-anyente impelhetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale Ngkarte-ketye.” Unte itneke alakenhe angketyeke. ⁷ Titus, nhenge unte apeke artwe akwerrke areyenge anemele, arratyentye anaye nhenge itne ngenhe aretyenhenge mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe anemele. Unte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele arratyentye renhe ilettyeke. Kele itne antemele ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele imerte itne antemele-arle mpwaremele. ⁸ Nhenge unte itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele, ayeye arratyentye-ante itneke angketyeke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ayeye ngkwinhhe akurne aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akurnentye angkerlenghe, itneke angkentye arratyentye-ante ware akwete angkirtnaye. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme itne akurne angketyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerne-akerte, itne anteme apure anthurre irretyenhenge.

⁹ Titus, nhenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeye ilaye warrke-irrerlenghe-arle areye ilyelaye-irretyenhenge: “Arrantherre alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeye mwantye awemele anetyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe warrke mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre akwetethe arnterre warrke-irremele anetyeke alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areye arrekanttherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeye ahele angkirtnetyale. ¹⁰ Arne areye alartetye arrekanttherrenhenge anyelknghele inetyale. Nhenge alartetye arrekanttherrenhe apeke arrekanttherre ileme warrke arrekanttherrenhe mpwaremele uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke nhenge arne areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre warrke renhe mwerrentye mpwaretyeke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, arne areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipenhe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyente itelareme, arne itne-kenheke itirretyakenhe anteme aneme.” Alakenhe renhe anteme unte urrkapentye akngerre areyeye angketyeke. Yewe, warrkene yanhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlenghe, kele itne atheke-atheke-irretyenhenge ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awetyeke anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. Ayeye akngerre yanhele Ngkarte-akerte Rarle thewe anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenemeke, itetheke mpwaremele.

Ngkartele akurne areye tyerrtye areyenge urrpareme itnenhe itethe-ilemele

¹¹ Titus, the ngkwenge ileke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Iwenheke-ame anwerne iwerre arratyentyele anetyeke Ikwere? Alakenhe renhe the ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme lyete. Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirrenyeyekeke ilkelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele akurne urrparetyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹² Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antheme iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke. Ngkarte

arne akurne areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akurne itnenhe impetyeke. Anwerne itirrentye akurne anwerne-kenhe impetyeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne amekere-arelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye, anwerne akwete itirrentyeke iwerre mwerrele akwete alhetyeke Ngkarteke lyete. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme. ¹³ Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme-arle. Lyete anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye akwete anetyeke Ikwere-ante, anwerne Ikwere akarelhemele apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyalpetyeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne apetyalperlenghe, Re rltterkele apetyetyenhe. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele apetyerlenghe, anwerne arraty anthurre apatewarretyenhe rarle mwerre akngerre anerlenghe. ¹⁴ Jesus anhelheke arne arntarkweke-arleke ilwetyeke, arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe. Re anwerneke aywerrke ilweke anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwarewarreketye. Re akurne anwerneke-ngentyele urpareke, anwernenhe arlkgemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlenghe anwerne anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke, mwerrantye akwete Ikwere anetyeke.

¹⁵ Titus, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Crete-nge akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye tharle ngenhe antheme pipe nhenheke-arle intelhe-ilemeke. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle ayeye akngerre nhenhe areye arratyentyele akwete apenterlte-apetyeke. Tharle ngenhe angkentye nhenhe areye antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe-ketyenge tyenelheme, ngenhe awetyakenhe apeke, kele itnenhe iltetyeke itne anteme alknge arelhemele ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anteme-arle. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awaye, nhenge itne angkerlenghe unte-arle apelkele-arle angkeme.

3

Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme apmere Crete-elarle anemeke iwerre arratyentyele alhetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke

¹ Titus, akwete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye irlpangelhe-ilaye nhenge itne akwetethe awetyeke alartetye government-kenhe areye-arlke apmereke-artweye areye-arlke, itneke mwernte-irretyale. Itne akwete itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apeke warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, kele itne aywerrkele mpwaretyeke renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke. ² Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne ahele-ahele-irremele anetyale, atwerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre akwete anetyeke itnekenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anetyeke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke.

³ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerirretyenhenge, anwerne akurne-akurne awerne areye antime aneke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arlke awetyakenhe. Anwerne iwerre akurne alhetyeke antime-arle Ngkarte-ketye. Anwerne-arle ayakelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, iwerre akurne ikwerele akwete aneme-ketye. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne akwete itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke akwete. Anwerne akwele akangkentye mpwarelhetyeke arrkernemele arne akurne

areyele. Anwerne-arle akurne antime-arle aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anteme, anwerne ingkerrenyekeke ahentye anetyakenhe anteye. ⁴ Yewe, anwerne-arle iwerre akurnele-arle anetyarte Ngkartenge arlengele. Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere anwerne-arle akurne mpwarerlengele. Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Anwerne akurne akwete mpwarekenge perre, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ileke. Re anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. ⁵ Anwerne apeke uyarne anthurre akaltye-irreke iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re anwernenhe alakenhe ikwerenge kwenye-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe areke iwerre akurnele akwete-arle anerlengele, Re anteme anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke ilweketyenge. Re akurne ingkerrenyeke arrentye Satan-kenhe anwerneke-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, nhenge meyele-arle ampe akweke ikwerenhenge ahelhe renhe alhewemenge kwatyete. Kele ikwere ipenhele anteme Re Utmenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe kwene ikwere anwerneke-arleke akwernemele. Kele Utmenge Mwerre yanhe-ngentyele anwerne inteke awethe anteme ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke anteme, Re anwernenhe arrerneme Ikwere-artweye areye anetyeke. Re anwernenhe arratyete akeke anwerne anteme Ikwere arratyete mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ⁶ Yewe, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ilweketyenge. Re Renhe yerneke nhenge Re Utmenge Mwerre anwerneke-arleke akwernetyenhenge anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. ⁷ Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe akngakemele ineke, anwernenhe arratyete akeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke anwerne ampe akweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itelaretyenhenge anthurre anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁸ Titus, angkentye nhenhe tharle intelhe-ileke arratyete anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurrele awerrirretyeke itne iwerre arratyentyete anetyenhenge. Kele arne ingkirreke nhenhe itnenhene atnerrele akaltyele-anthaye Ngkarte-arle awerrirremeke. Itnenhe akwete-arle akaltyele-anthyme itne anteme mwerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe arerte-arerte akwete aneme. Itne ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye areye arrekwelenye itnekenhengentyele, arrekwelenye areye arritnye-akerte-arlike. Itne akwete ahele-ahele akerrremele uthnelhe-uthnelhe akwete ilerremele angkentye-akerte Jew-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye areye alakenhe ahele-ahele akerrremele, re akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itnekele-arlengele anetyale nhenge itne uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerrerlengele itne-ketyenge angwarelhemele. ¹⁰ Tyatyete ikwerele-arle, nhenge angwenhe apeke akwete angkeme ayeye arrulenye yanhe areye-akerte, nhenge angkentye Jew-arenye areye-kenheke apeke, kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerreketye. Alakenhe-irreketye anteme, tyerrtye yanhe areye iletetyeke anyente-ngare, atherre-ngare apeke nterte anetyeke. Nhenge re apeke akwete angkemele, kele renhe ntertelhe-iletetyeke.

Renhe iletayeke tyatye akngerre kwenele-arlike angketyale anetyeke, renhe ipmentyele iwetyeke angketyale. ¹¹ Titus, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye alakenhe-arle anemeke. Unte itelareme itne akurne anthurre-arle, arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye ingkerrenyekele areme itne iwerre akurnele akwete alherlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte itnenhe ntertelhe-iletayeke tyatye kwenenge angketyale anetyeke, itneketye ameke-aremele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Titus-eke uyerrelhe-ileke intelhe-ilemele

¹² Titus, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre Nicopolis-werne nhenge yanhele anetyeke alhwerrpenge. Urreke ayenge alhetyehenge apmere Nicopolis-werne, the artwe Artemas apeke yerneme artwe Tychicus apeke ngkwengele-arlenge anetyeke apmere Crete-le. Anyente angwenhe apeke apetyerlenge, unte arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke iparrpe anthurre apmere yanhe impemele apmere Nicopolis-werne apetyemele ayenge yanhele aretye-alhetyeke. ¹³ Artwe Zenas court-arenye re, artwe arppenhe Apollos arritnye, ratherre kele alhetyeke akarelherle-anerreme. Ratherre apeke apworte ngkweltye-kwenye kele renhe-atherrenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areye Crete-arenye akwete akaltyele-anthaye, itne akwete urrkapemele arne mwerre areye mpwaremele akwete anetyeke. Itne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelareme anwerne-arteke. Itne tyerrtye akunye areye akwete arntarnte-aretyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye ingkerrenyeke anthurre atyengenge-arle anemeke ngkwenge iletayeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Crete-elarle aneme anwerneke-arle ahentye-anemeke, Jesus-arle arratye itelaremeke anwerne-arteke, itneke ilaye anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. The Jesus anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

Philemon

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke yernemele artwe Philemon arritnyeke

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele Philemon-eke intelhe-ileke

¹⁻² Philemon-aye, ayenge Paul-arle, the pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. Ayenge kwenhe jail-ele aneme ayenge-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apekenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke apmere ngkwinhele-arle apurte-irremeke. Tharle ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele Apphia-eke-arlke re yaye-arteke rarle Jesus apenterlenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe Archippus-eke-arlke yerneme. Timothy ilerne nhenhele apurte aneme. Re kake anwerne-kenhe-arteke, ilerne-arle kwenhe arrantherre-arlke, anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus apenterlte-aneme.

³ Ilerne Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke ratherre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akangkentye-ilettyeke arrantherre atnerre anetyeke, mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele aneke Philemon-arle Ngkarte-kenhe ar- rpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyartenge

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge ngkwenge-inpe itirremele. Nhenge the Ngkarte apayuthnemele ayenge-arle Ikwere akangkemele angkeme tharle awerle-anemele unte-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe ahentye anemenge nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arlke akwetethe arratyte itelaremele arlte arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ The itelareme unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe anyente-irremele anteye. Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme, nhenge unte atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge arrawe-irremele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke awethe-ame-awethe arne mwerre akngerre areye-akerte Rarle anwernenhe anthemele anwerne-arle Christ-enge anyente-irrekenge. ⁷ Arrule-ngentyele kwenhe unte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anerle-aneme, unte kwenhe itnenhene akangkentye-ilettyeke lterrke-arlke-ilemele. Nhenge the nhenhe awemele ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte tnakeme anteye.

⁸⁻⁹ Philemon, ayenge awaye! Ayenge nhenhe jail-ele aneme, artwe ampwe anteme anemele, tharle ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe ilerle-apemeke. The angkentye ikwerenhe akwete ileme, ayenge kake ngkwinhe-arteke-arlke Christ-nge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke alartetyele-arteke ngenhe uternemere ayenge awetyeke mpwaretyeke anteme ayenge-arle angkeme. Arrangkwe akenhe, the ngenhe mwantyele apayuthneme unte-arrpe itirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? The artwe Onesimus-eke apayuthneme, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle re alere atyenge-arteke. Tharle renhe areke nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anemele, the renhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke re anteme Jesus arratyte itelareke, kele ayenge ikwere angkeme akngeye-arteke alere ikwerenheke angkeme. ¹¹ Nhenge re ngkwenge arrekwele aneke, unte itelareme, re kwenhe ngenhe akwenpele aweme, apale-arlke ngkwenge mpwarekeke, kele re utepe anteme irreke aywerrkele awemele-arlke, re anteme warrkene

mwerre anemele. Lyete re kwenhe ayenge aweme, re ngenhe-arlike aywerrkele awetyenhenge.

Paul Philemon-eke angkeme Onesimus ikwere-werne yernetye-alpetye-akerte

¹² Ayenge Onesimus-eke itirreke-arle renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele the renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme kele ayenge anteye ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹³ Tharle renhe atyenge atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme, nhenge ayenge jail-le anemele tharle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apekeke. Re nhenhele atyenge warrke-irretyeke unte-tetye, tharle itelaremenge unte-arle ayenge alpe-me-ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Re apele warrkene ngkwinhe. ¹⁴ Kele-arle the kwenhe renhe ngkwenge-werne yernirtneme. Nhenge the warrkene ngkwinhe atnyenetyakenhe unte-arle angketyakenhenge yernirtnetyeke. The ngenhe uternetyakenhe aneme. Nhenge ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye anemele unte-arle ikwere ilkelherlenghe.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele unte itelareme rarle ngenhe imperle-alheke. Kele mwerre-arle, re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke-iperre re renhe arratyete itelaremele. Re kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe aneke ngenhe iwerle-alhemele alheke, re kwenhe Jesus-eke-artweyeke anteme. Kele nhenge re ngkwenge-werne alpemele, nhenge warrkene-ante ware kwenye, nhenge re Jesus-kenhe anteme irreke mpwele kenhenge atherre anteme anerle-anerreme. Kele lyete re ngkwenge-werne apetye-alpeme ngkwenge anetyeke anteme akwete. Ayenge kwenhe artwe nhenheke akangkeme anthurre anteme, unte-inpe kele ikwere akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe rarle ngkwenge-artweyeke anthurre anteme Jesus-enge ularre.

¹⁷ Philemon, unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Onesimus-eke akangkemele arneke-arnare-irreme atyewe-arteke, re nhenge ngkwenge-werne alhemenge. Renhe akangkemele ikngwemele, unte ayenge, atyewe ngkwinhe-arle, akangkemele ikngweme-arteke. ¹⁸ Arratyete apelaye, unte-arle renhe apwerte ngkweltyele ineke re ngkwenge arlkarentye-irremele impelheke. Kele impaye, akwete itirretyale. Kele re apeke ngkwengenge arne anyelkngenge ineke ngenhe re anteme anthirtnetyeke. Nhenge renhe apayuthnetyale nhenhe anthirtnetyeke. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle re irreke nthakenhe-arle re apale mpwareke kele the ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe anthirtnetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye atyinhe-ngentyele. ¹⁹ Awaye, ayenge Paul, the-arrpe anteme iltyele intelhe-ileme ngkwenge alhilemele tharle ngenhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele, unte-arle itirremeke artwe nhenhele akwele anyelkngenge ineke. Apwerte mane yanheke itirretyeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe-arteke tharle ngkwenge alhileme. Kenhe unte akenhe itelaretyeke anteye unte-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre alhileme, arrule anthurre-arle the ngkwenge Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe, unte anteme itethe alkarle ineke Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele atyengenge ularre. ²⁰ Ye, the ngenhe apayuthneme artwe nhenhe akangkemele inirtnetyeke ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe renhe atyenge mpwaraye, apentemele anthintye-alpeme-arteke, unte-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge unte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele, ayenge arnterre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Kele the-ingarle nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the itelareme unte arratyete-arle mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe the apayuthneke, unte awethe anthurre-ulkere anteme mpwaretyenhe.

²² The nhenhe-inpe apayuthneme! Apmere atyenge akwetante mpwaretyeke, ayenge apetyetyeke arrekatherrenge anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge Ngkarte atyenge apayuthneke-arle nhenge ayenge ingwenthe-ulkere jail-ngentyele arratetyenhe arrekatherre-werne apetyetyenhenge. Ayenge itirreme Ngkartele ingwenthe-ulkere mpwaretyenhe iwenhe arrantherre-arle apayuthnekeke.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe Philemon-eke uyerrelhe-ileme

²³ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Epaphras arritnye ilerne akwele nhenge apmere jail-ele anerle-anerreme, ilerne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperrekenge. Kele re ngkwenge akwete-arle akangkemele itirreme ngkwenge akwele ilelheme re akwele mwerre-arle. ²⁴ Kele artwe arrpenhe nhenhe areye, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle ilemeke, itne-inpe kwenhe apmere nhenhele ante, arritnye itnekenhe, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas uthene Luke uthene. Itne kwenhe ngkwenge akangkemele itirreme ayenge ngkwenge itne apayuthneme anteye.

²⁵ Kele the intelhe-ilentye urteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileke. Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Hebrews

Angwenhele pipe nhenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke intelhe-ileke Hebrew-arenye areye-arle, nhenge Jew areye

Ngkarte anwerneke angkeke Alere Ikwerenhenge anpere-irrenhemele

¹ Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte atningke-ngare angkeke nhenge yanhe areyenge anpere-irrenhemele angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle ilerlita-petyarteke arrenge ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke-arlike. Rarle angkentye arrpenhele renhe itneke ileke. ² Kenhe lyete anteme aneme, arlte utyaknge-arle itwe-irremenge, Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re nhenge anwerneke iletaye ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-akerte. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Alere ikwerenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, apurtele anteme Ratherre-arle arne arrpenenhe mpwareke alkere uthene ahelhe uthene. Urreke, ilengare apeke, arne ingkirreke anthurre Alere Ikwerenhe-akenhe anteme anetyenhe. Re anteme pwathe akngerre arne ingkirrekeke-artweye anetyenhe. ³ Nhenge anwerne Alere Ngkarte-kenheke itirremele, re alkngenthe-arteke imparrkeme Ngkarte-ngentyele. Rarle anwerneke imerneme re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke anthurre aneme. Alere Ngkarte-kenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele ane alkerele uthene angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. Anwerne-arle akurne anthurre anerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anteme re anwernenhe akurneketye arlkngetyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke urtepe akeketyenge arriletayeke akurne anthurre anwerne mpwaremele aneke. Ikwere-iperre, re itethe-irritnemele, alkere-werne alpeke anetye-alpemele Ngkarteke akwe-arratyete.

⁴ Arratyete kwenhe alakenhe aneke. Ngkartele Jesus Alere Ikwerenhe akeke. Arritnye yanhe alkere-arenye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke alkere-arenye areyenge akertne-ulkere anetyeke.

Jesus kwenhe impene aneme, alkere-arenye areyenge irntwarre-ulkere akwete

⁵ Ngkarte alkere-arenye areyeke angketyakenhele aneke, "Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyete ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme."

Psalm 2:7.

Ngkarte alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke,

"Ayenge lyete Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme,

ante unte Alere Atyinhe anteme aneme."

2 Samuel 7:14.

Nhenge Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Re alkere-arenyeke alak-enhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke, Re Alere Ikwerenheke ware-arle angkeke.

⁶ Nhenge Rarle itirreke yernetyeke Alere anyente-arenye Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte Re alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Alkere-arenye ingkirreke anthurre renhe tnakewarreyeke." *Deuteronomy 32:43 (Greek version).*

⁷ Nhenge Re alkere-arenye areye-akerteke angkemele, Ngkarte imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele,

- “Tharle alkere-arenye mpwareke atyenge warrke-irretyeke.
Itne rlke-arteke anetyenhe ane ure alkngenthe-arteke-arlke.” *Psalm 104:4.*
- ⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenheke angkeme,
“Ye Alere Atyinhe, unte apele Atyenge irrpatye anteme-arle, Ngkarte.
Ayenge-arteke, unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe-areye arratye anthurre
akwete-ante arntarnte-aretyenhe arlenge arlentyeke.
- ⁹ Unte mwantyele arntarnte-areme angwenhele apeke-arle akwetethe
arratye mpwarerlte-anemeke.
Unte akenhe ilkelhetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areye aretyeke arne
akurnentye mpwaremele anerlenge.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe akngakeke unte Alartetye an-
thurre anetyeke.
The ngenhe mpwareke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge intwarre akangkentye
anetyeke.” *Psalm 45:6-7.*
- ¹⁰ Nhenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle aneme Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe
ileke.
“Alartetye-aye, arrwekelenge aneke, nhenge arne-arlke anetyakenhe
aneke, arrangwe anthurre-arle,
Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene angampelhe-ileke
iltye ngkwinhe atherrele mpwareke.
- ¹¹⁻¹² Urreke ulkerenge anteme ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrangwe-
irretyenhe,
ratherre akurne-irretyenhe mantere angkweye-arteke.
Mantereke itirraye, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkweye-irremele, re-
anteme itnenhe irlwelhe-ileme iwemele anteme,
Unte alkere uthene ahelhe utheneke alakenhe mpwaretyenhe.
Kenhe unte akenhe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele anetyenhe,
kenhe unte akenhe uyerretyakenhe, unte alakenhe akwete ahawethe
akwete-arle anetyenhe.” *Psalm 102:25-27.*
- ¹³ Ngkarte alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyeye angketyakenhele aneke:
“Atyenge itwele anaye atyengenge alartetye atherre ilerne anetyeke,
The tyerrtye uternetyenhenge ilkelhetyakenhe areye artepe-
arrernelhetyeke ingke ngkwinhe-arleke,
ngkwenge itne aywerre-irretyeke.” *Psalm 110:1.*
- ¹⁴ Jesus-arteke anetyakenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye areye. Itne-arle
kwerrene areye ware-arle Ngkarteke warrke mpwarentye akngerre areye.
Yanhe itnenhe-arle Re nhenhe-werne akwetethe yerneme apetyetyeke
anetyeke anwerneke-nge arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Anwernenhe-arle
Ngkartele akngakeke Re itetheke mpwaretyenhenge anwerne ilweke-
ketyenge.

2

Anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele awetyeke anwernenhe-arle itetheke atnyenemenge

- ¹ Ye, Jesus kwenhe alkere-arenye areyenge impene anthurre ulkere
aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye ikwerenhe
mwantyele awerlte-anetyeke ikwere alkngwirretyakenhele. Anwerne
apeke angkentye nhenheke alkngwirremele, kele anwerne Jesus-ketyenge
irntwarre-irretyenhenge. ² Arrule anthurre alkere-arenye areyele ayeye
arratye Ngkarte-kenhe arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke ileke. Kele nhenge

tyerrtye areye-arle iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-arrpe apentemele alherlte-iweke, ayeye arraty yanhe iwelpe-iwenhemele Ngkartele itnenhe ur-rernemele piweke. ³ Anwerne apeke angkentye arraty nhenhe Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe aneme anwernenhe anteme Re piwetyenhe alakenhe ikwerele. Jesus-ele renhe apententye akngerre areyeke ayeye impene nhenhe urrke ileke. Aweke-arle-iperrele itne anwerneke anteme arraty-ilemele ileke anwerne apeke-arle arraty itelaremele anetyenhenge. ⁴ Arlte ikwere iperre itne angkentye nhenhe anwerneke ileke, Ngkartele ak-enhe arne ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele mpwarerleng, kele areke-arle-iperre anwerne angkentye renhe arraty itelaretyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne apeke-arle anteme arne mwerre akngerre atningke Ikwere mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele angwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, anwerne-arle arne Rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyenheke.

Jesus anteme akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anetyeke, anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke ilweme-ketyenge

⁵ Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-akerte ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwareme kele Jesus anteme arne yanhe ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhenge yanhe ikwerele. Re apmere arrpenhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe alkere-arenye areye anthetyeke, itne akwele alartetye akngerre-irremele anetyeke. Arrangkwe! ⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele tyerrtye areye-arle arrerneke arntarnte-aremele anetyeke arne arrpe-anenhe ikwereke. Arrule anthurre-arle angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileke,

“Ngkarte, Unte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,

anwerne akenhe tyerrtye areye ware-arle aneme.

Unte-arle itirrentye akngerre-akerte akwete-arle anwerneke aneme,

anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenemele.

⁷⁻⁸ Nhenge Unte-arle alkere-arenye areye mpwareke,

Unte itnenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyenge irntwarre ulkere akwete-arle.

Tyerrtye areye-arle akenhe alakenhe anetyenhe lyeteke ware.

Tyerrtye areye anteme-arle impene anthurre anetyenhe,

itne anteme-arle alkere-arenye areyeke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe.

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele,

Unte-arle itnenhe-arle alartetye anetyeke arrernemele, arne ingkirrekeke Unte-arle mpwareke iperre.”

Psalms

8:4-6.

Lyete aneme, Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke iperre nhenge anwerne arne arrpe-anenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne akenhe alartetye areye kwenye akwete-arle, arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Lyete, Jesus anwerne areme nhenge alartetye akngerre re aneme arne arrpe-anenhe ikwere. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, apekape-ilemele anwerne-arteke anetyeke lyeteke ware, nhenge alkere-arenye areye kwenye-arteke. Ngkartele Jesus nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irretyeke, anwerneke piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele renhe King-arteke arrerneke anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle apeke-arle renhe tnakemele utyernetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke, arne nhenhe itne anteme aneme Ikwerenhe. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye atningke anthurre akngetyeke apmere Ikwerenhe akertne-werne, yanhele itne anetyeke Jesus-enge. Jesus kwenhe

aneme tyerrtye areye-arle itethe-ilemeke. Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re-arrpe-arle tyerrtye arnteme-arle apernelhenhe ilwetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarrpe akwetele anwernehe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itethe atnyenemele Ngkarteke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe akareke alakenhe ikwere, alartetye akngerre anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, arne arrpe-anenheke-arlke. ¹¹ Jesus-ele anwernenhe arraty-ileme nhenge anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware. Anwerne Jesus-inpe, Akngeye anyente atnyeneme, Ngkartekte-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus anwerneke apure anetyak-enhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe akeme atyeye ikwerenhe areye. ¹² Alakenhe re Ngkarteke angkeke pipe arrwekelenyele inteme,

“Tharle atyenge atyeye akweke areyeke Ngkwenge-akerte iletienhenge. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte-irremele, anwerne alyelhe-warretyenhe Ngkwenge akangkemele.” *Psalm 22:22.*

¹³ Re awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke,

“Tharle arraty-arle anthurre Ngkarte itelaretyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:17.*
Jesus alakenhe-arlke Ngkarte-akerte angkeke,

“Nhenhe ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge aneme, nhenge itne anteye Rarle ayenge antheke arntarnte-aremele akayake-iletieye atnyenetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:18.*

¹⁴ Ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye itethe, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Nhenge-arle Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-werne, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Re tyerrtye-irreke anwerne-arteke, utnenge piwelheke anwerneke, re arrentye Satan renhe impeke. Arrentye Satan nhenhele akwele anwernenhe arrilemele atwentye akngerre. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus apetyemele anwernenhe rakerle-alpeke arrentye Satan ikwere-ntyete, anwernenhe ulyeye anthurre ilemele. Anwerne akwetethe-arle atere anetyarte ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe aywepeke ipmentye anetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-akerte. Re alkere-arenye areyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle. Rarle apetyeke anwerneke-arle, Abraham-ntyete arrateke areye. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-eke atyeye areye. Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke. Jesus tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irreke iperre, Ngkarte Akngeyenge urrkapemele re aneke. Re kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akngerre aneke. Rarrpe-arle Ngkarteke aywerre-irreke. Rarle anwerneke piwelheke ilwemele alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaryetyeke atheke-atheke-irrekenge. ¹⁸ Arrentye Satan-ele apele akwetethe-arle anwernenhe arrilepileme arne akurne areye mpwaryetyeke. Alakenhe re-anteye aneke, Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge, arrentye Satan-ele renhe iwerre arrenhe apentetyeke uternemele arrkernetyarte. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-ketye ayene-irrerlengge. Mwerre akwetethe anerle-anemele. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe utnenge lterrke atnyeneme, anwerne anteme apeke-arle arrentye Satan-ketye ayene-irretyenhe. Anwerne iwerre arratyete akwete alhetyeke.

3

Jesus kwenhe Moses-enge akertne ulkere-arle aneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-ileme akngakeke Ikwere Renhe akwete arratyete itelarerlitanemele anetyeke akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus-eke akwetethe itirrerlitanemele anetyeke. Ngkartele renhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re apeke-arle anwerneke Ngkarteke aharlperre angketyenheke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye-ingarle. ² Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele nhenge aneke, re Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte akwete anthurre Moses-arle aneke-arteke arrpe-anenheke Ngkartele layekerlenghe.

³⁻⁴ Anwerne Moses-arle atheke-atheke-irremele utyernewarreyarte, anwerne imerte Jesus anteme utyernemele tnakewarreyarte Moses-enge awethe-ulkere. Awerrirraye, artwele apele apmere arteme, arrantherrame apmere-arle tnakeme apmere-arle artekeke alknwirremele? Alakenhe kwenye-aye! Apmere-arle arteke artwe renhe arrantherre tnakewarreyarte. Jesus anteme alakenhe apmere artene-artenhe-arteke aneme Rarle arne arrpe-anenhe arteke. Alakenhe athewe, anwerne Moses tnakewarreyarte anetyeke-arle, Jesus-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle Moses itethe aneke, re akwete anthurre aneke Ngkarteke aywerrkele warrke-irremele apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Re Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkerreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Rarle akwele alakenhe itneke angketyarte, “Urreke kwenhe, Ngkarte angketyenhe arne arrpe-anenhe imernetyenhe.” ⁶ Moses kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneke, kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe Alere Ikwerenhe-arle, rarle akwetethe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus Christ arratyete itelaretyeke atere-irretye-kwenye akwetethe renhe apentemele anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Anwerne ikwere akangkemele akarelhetyeke.

Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areye Ikwerenge anetyeke apmeremelangke Ikwerenhele

⁷⁻⁸ Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, angkentye nhenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentye arrule anthurre pipeke-arle intelhe-ileke,

“Lyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerrirremele anetyeke, renhe awaye arrekantherre-arle angkerlenghe.

Ankerle-irretyale, arrekantherre-artweye arrwekelenge areye-arteke-arle arrulenge-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke.

Itnenhe arrantherre angwaretyale anetyeke. Nhenge Re arrekantherre angkerlenghe, Renhe irlpe artepele awetyale anaye, itne-arteke, Renhe-ante awerrirraye.”

⁹ Itelaraye, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke,

“Arrule anthurre-arle itne apale-apale irremele unthetyarte apmere arrangkethe nhenhe ikwerele year 40-eke-atwetye. Tharle arne arrpenhe renhe arratyete mwerre ilemele itneke, itne apeke arratyete aremele itelaretyenhenge.

Kele areke-arle iperrele, itne ilkelhetyakenhe-arle anerrirreke. Itne ayenge akwetethe uternetyarte awethe arne mwerre arrpenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne aretyenhenge.

¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyete arewampe-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-eke ayenge angkeke,

‘Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge angkerleng-arleke awetyakenhe. Itne-arle untyeme-arrpe akwete-arle anerlte-aneme Atyeng-ketyenge. Itne-arle arratyete alknwirreke angkentye Atyinheke iwerre arratyete anetyeke-akerte.’

¹¹ Ayenge anteme itneke ahele ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, Ayenge-arrpe alakenhe uternelheke,

‘Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle itne anetyenhe, apmere Tharle itnenhene arrekwele alhilekeke, ltyerremele-arle itne anetye-alhetyenhe apmere mwerrele.’” *Psalm 95:7-11.*

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, mwantye arntarnte-arelheme arelhewarraye, arntarnte-arerremele. Angwenhe apeke-arle arrantherenge-amperle aneme imarte apale itirremele akurnentye-ketye, akngakelhemele-anteme Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe re apeke aneketye arntarnte-arelhemele anerraye, impene-impene anthurre. ¹³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele, itethe-itethe akwete-arle arrantherre anemenge, angkerremele anerrirraye, lterrke-ilelhemele anetyeke. Ngkarte akwete awerlte-anaye arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ularele Ngkarte-ketye iwerre arrpenhele akngeketyenge, alknwilemele Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerleng aweme-ketye. ¹⁴ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-akerte aweke, anwerne kwenhe renhe itelareke arratyete, kwenhe anwerne renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Anwerne Christ-kenhe ingkirreke anwerneke-arle re mpwareke iperenge. ¹⁵ Awethe itirraye ayeye pipe-le aneme-akerte, alakenhe-arle ileme-akerte, “Lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte angkerleng awemele arrekantherre, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.

Arrwekelenye arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke anetyale anaye, Ngkarte-ketye-arle iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke arrule anthurre.” *Psalm 95:7-8.*

¹⁶ Angwenhe areye-ame tyerrtye itne Ngkarte angkerleng aweke, aywerrke-irretyakenhele aneke? Itne kwenhe itne aneke Moses-elarle Egypt-ngentye akngeke. Ikwere-iperre imerte itne-arle Ngkartengentye artepele untyemurle awenhemele alheke. ¹⁷ Angwenhenge-ame Ngkarte-arle ilkelhetyakenhe aneke year 40-eke-atwetye? Kele, itne kwenhe aneke! Yanhe areyele akwele awetyakenhe-arle aneke, arne arrpenhe akurne-ilemele apmere ahurratyete ikweringe. Arrantherre itelareme, itne-arle ingkirreke ilwerrirreke apmere arrangkethele. ¹⁸ Ngkarte ahele angkeke alakenhe itneke, “Arratyete, The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-eke irrpeme-ketye. The apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngemere apmere yanhe-werne mwerre apeke-arle atyene anetyenheke Atyengenge ularre, arrangkwe. Arrantherre-arle ayenge awetyakenhe-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke angkeke. ¹⁹ Anwerne ayeye yanheke itirretyeke. Anwerne-arle itelareme nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe ayakeke apmere Canaan-werne alheke-ketye itne-arle Ngkarteke awelhetyakenhe anekenge.

4

Ngkartenge ularre-arle anwerne ltyerremele aneme apmere alkere arrpenhele

¹ Lyete Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme Rarle anwerne apmere alkere Ikwerenheke irrptyeke ahentye aneme anwerne ltyerremele akwete anetyehenge. Alakenhe apeke mpwaretyenhe, anwerne mwantye arntarntearelhemele anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte apeke apale angkeketye-nge, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle arrkerenye-irreme Atyenge apeke anetyeke apetyetyakenhe.” ² Anwerne kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke-arle, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ikngwerle-aneme ltyerremele anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele Ngkartekenhe angkentye Re angkerlengenge aweke. Arrpenhe areyele-ante ware angkentye Ikwerenhe aweke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkartekenhe angkentye arratyete itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyakenhe aneke, itne-arle ayene-ilelhekengenge arratyete itelaretyeke angkentye Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke.

³ Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle angkentye mwerre Ikwerenhe arratyete itelareke, anwerne Ikwerenge apurte-arle tneme, anwerne apeke-arle mwerre anetyehenge. Ngkartele-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareke-iperre, anwernenhe-arle Re akwetethe ikngwetyarte apetyetyeke ltyerremele Ikwerenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne Renhe awerrirretyakenhe aneke, Ikweretyeke akenhe artepe untyeme-arle-irrerere-irrerlengenge. Ngkarte imarte alakenhe-arle angkerlengenge,

“Ayenge kwenhe arratyete ilkelhetyakenhe ahele angkeme Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeke, Ayenge uternelheke iperre,

‘The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alheme-ketye, apmere Tharle itnenhene alhileke, itne apeke ltyerremele atyene anerlte-anetyehenge.’” *Psalm 95:11.*

⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arle Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Arne arrpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwareke-iperre arlte six-pele-akerte, Ngkarte ltyerremele aneke arlte seven-ele-arle.” *Genesis 2:2.*

⁵ Ngkartele anwerneke ayeye nhenhe awethe ileke Bible-ngentye,

“Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyale anetyeke, apmere nhenge Tharle itnenhe alhileke, itne apeke-arle ltyerremele Atyenge anerlte-anetyehenge.” *Psalm 95:11.*

⁶ Arrule aneke Israel-arenye areyele Ngkarte itneke angkerlengenge aweke, kenhe itne akwele Renhe arratyete awetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere Canaan-eke irrptyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Anwerne lyete itelareme, tyerrtye areye kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne irrenhentye akngerre ltyerremele anetyeke Ngkartele alhileke iperre akwete aneme. ⁷ Anwerne itelareme uterne arrpenhe-arle anperrirrenheke-iperre Ngkartele awethe-anteye alhilemele ileke David-eke, tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyehenge, Rarle pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Lyete, Ngkarte-kenhe angkentye awemele, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.”

Psalm 95:7-8.

⁸ Arratyete kwenhe, apmere yanhe yanheke iwerre akethe akwete aneme. Moses uyerrenheke-arle iperrenge, artwe yanhe Joshua arritnyete itnenhe apmere Canaan-werne akngetye-alpeke. Kenhe Ngkarte alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlengenge, “Arlte arrpenhe aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye apetyemele anetye-alhetyeke ltyerremele, apmere Tharle alhileke iperre nhenhele.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itirreme, “Yewe, arratyete

kwenhe Joshua-le itnenhe apmere Canaan ikwere-werne akngetyeke, itne-arle arratyete ltyerreleme anetyakenhele-arle aneke apmere yanhele.”

⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe alhileke Arlte Akngerrengenge anwerne Ikwerenge ltyerreleme akwete-ante anteme anetyenhe, arlte nhenhe itwe-irretyakenhenge. ¹⁰ Itelaraye, arrule-ngentyete anteye-arle Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke. Rarle arnterre urrkapeke arlte 6-peleke-akerte, warrke uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre anteme ltyerreleme aneke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irrpenehemele anetyenhe Ngkartele alhileke, anwerne ltyerretyenhe akangke-irremele anetyeke anwerne arnterre urrkapeme aneke-iperre. ¹¹ Kele, anwerne arnterre itirremele iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke nhenge anwerne anteme apeke-arle apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyenhe Ngkartele anwerneke alhileke ltyerreleme anetyeke. Itelaraye arrule anthurre-arle Israel-arenye areyele Ikwere-ketye apele awemele aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere ikwere irrpenehetyakenhe aneke. Awethime-arle, alakenhe akwete irreketyenge, anwerne arratyete itelareleme Renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Mwentyete anwerne Renhe awetyeke Re anwerneke angkerlengenge. Angkentyete Ikwerenhe arratyete itethe anthurre aneme, lterrke anthurre nayepe akngerre-apenhe-arteke, arrirlepe itepantatherre. Itelaraye, iwenhe-arteke nayepe arrirlepele ngkwerne nterneme irnpirnpeke-arleke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme angkentyete Ngkarte-kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe-ke irrpemele aneme. Ngkartele angkentyete Ikwerenhele aweme nthakenhe anwerne-kenhe itirrentye-akerte, nthakenhe anwerne irretyenhe. ¹³ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe itelareme, kenhe anwerne anyelkngenge artelhelemele anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Rarle areme, awemele arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne akurrkngenge-ileme atnyeneme, anwerne anyelkngenge artetyeke arrangkwe-arle Ikwere-ketye-arle. Kwene-kwene anwerne re areke-arle iperrele, Rarrpe akwete imarte anwernenhe ilpernemele. Anwerne akenhe renhe uyarne ameke-arle-aretyenhe.

Jesus kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye impene anthurre aneme

¹⁴ Jesus kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye impene aneme. Rarle Ngkarte-kenhe Alere-arle, alkere-werne anteme re alpeke Ngkarte-arle anewerne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkerretyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke, renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtyete areyele-arlke, arrentye areyele-arlke anwernenhe akwetethe uternerlte-aneme arne arrkentyete mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jesus kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye impene anwerne-kenhele re nhenhe ikwere-akerte akaltyete-arle arrwekele re ahelhe nhenhele urrke anetyarte iperre itne-arle renhe uternewarretyarte arne akurne arrkentyete areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe re akenhe irlepe artepele-ante itnenhe awerlengenge arrkentyete-irremele anetyakenhe-arle anerlengenge. Kenhe anwernenhe re mwentyete-mwentyete-ilemele arntarnte-areke, rarle itelareke nthakenhe-arle anwerneke irremenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ngkarte-werne atnerre awelhelemele apetyetyeke Ngkarte-werne atere-kwenye-arle rarle anwerneke akangkenhekenhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arnpenhele apeke anwernenhe uterneme arrkentyete-irretyeke, anwerne akenhe apateme-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyeke anteme, anwerne Renhe apayuthnetyeke anwernenhe mwentyete arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, arratyete-arle re anwernenhe mwentyete-mwentyete-ilemele arntarnte-areme.

5

¹ Ngkartele apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele artwe arrpenhe areye-arlike akngakeme mpwepe-mpwepe-ngentyele Ikwere itne warrke-irretyeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impeneke. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene, re anteme Ngkartenge arrwekele tname Ikwere angkeme tyerrtye areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ikwere merne-arlike kere-arlike akngetyeme nhenge re-anteme Ngkarte anthetyeke. Ipeltye-ipeltye-irremele anteme Ngkarte aneme itnekenge-ularre. ²⁻³ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene yanhe areye arrkentye-irrenhe areye-arle anteye tyerrtye areye-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kere irrerlknge atwetyarte, itemele Ngkarteke antheke, Re itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye arrilyakenhe aneke-arteke arrkentye-irremele-arle itne aneke. Ngkarte-ketye-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alhetyarte arrkentye-irremele anetyeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrkentye-irremele mpwarekenge. Re itnenhe arrilyakenhe akwete aneke. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arrpe akngakelheke alartetye tyatye-kenhe anetyeke, angwenhe areyele anteme renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Re tyatye-kenhe alartetye aneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakekenge, arrule anthurre Aaron-arteke. Ngkartele ware kwenhe renhe akngakemele arrerneke. ⁵ Jesus Christ anteme alakenhe aneme. Rarrpe akngakelhetyakenhe re aneke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anetyeke anwerne apeke-arle renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe! Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakeke warrke yanhe ikwere. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyetenge, Ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme.”

Psalm 2:7.

⁶ Ingkerne-ulkerenge Bible-le, Ngkarte alakenhe ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Unte kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Artwe nhenge Melchizedek-arle aneke-arteke. Alakenhe athewe.”

Psalm 110:4.

⁷ Ngkartele anteme Utmenge rlterrkele arntwirrkeke Jesus itethepe-itethe akwete atnyeneke ilweketyenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele Jesus anetyarte, re Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyarte. Re irnterre arrangkemele arlkerle-alheke alknultye theleleheleke Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe lterrke-ilettyeke re atere anetyakenhe piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Jesus tnakelhemele anetyakenhe aneke, aywerrke anthurre re aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe angkerlengenge aweke. ⁸ Arratye-arle yanhe, Jesus kwenhe arratye Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Renhe kwarneke anthurre akwete-arle aneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwernenhe-arteke anteye-arle kwarneke. Jesus apeke-arle arewampe awelhetyarte, re alakenhe awelhemele akaltye-irreke Ngkarteke aywerrke-irretyeke. ⁹ Ye, Jesus-ele akwetethe Ngkarte angkerlengenge awepaweme aywerrke-irremele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaremele renhe ilerlengenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrke-irremele awetyeke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, anwerne apeke-arle Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele Jesus akngakemele arrerneke kwertengerle akngerre tyatye-arenye anetyenhenge, anwerne ingkirrekeke re anetyenhenge, artwe Melchizedek nhenge-arteke.

Anwerne Ngkarteke ware anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-irremele alhetyale

¹¹ Ayenge ahentye-aneme ilettyeke arrenhantherrenhe awethe-ulkere Jesus Christ-akerte, Melchizedek nhenhe rarle aneke-arteke. Ayenge

uyarne itirreme nthakenhe anteme-arle the arrekatherre arratye-ilemele iletyenhe arrantherre-arle arratye itelaretyakenhenge iparrpe anthurre irlpangketyeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apentemele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge apatemele itirremele aneke, kele apeke kwenhe arrantherre Jesus Christ-akerte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-antherlte-aneme. Arrangkwe! Arrantherre kwenhe akutne akwenpe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arlke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akwete. Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenheke akarelheme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arrekwele-iperreke-amparre. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke akwete werlatye-ante antywemele aneme areye. Kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye akwete. ¹³ Ampe akweke areye apekape akwete-arle aneme, uyarne akngakeme iwenhe apeke arratye renhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye apeke nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apententye akngerre-irreme, itne akweke ware Ngkarte-akerte ayeyeke akaltye-irreme. Itne uyarne itelareme nthakenhe-akenhe anetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arrpenheme uyarne itelareme lterrke anthurre, kere tyerrtye akngerrele-ante arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ampe akweke-arteke akwete-arle, Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle, ante nthakenhe-akenhe arratye anetyeke-akerte. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye akenhe akaperte altywere akwete-arle iwerre Jesus-kenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne iwenhe mwerre anemeke akaltye, iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke akaltye.

6

¹⁻² Kele anwerne ayeye arrekwelenye areye Christ-akerte angketyale anetyeke. Anwerne ayeye impene areye akwetethe akaltye-irrerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arratye akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre ayeye re-anteye awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre aweke-arle iperre. Arrantherre kele itelareme iwerre akurne-ketye ipmentye impemele-akerte, Ngkarteke ilelhemele arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-alpemele. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke nhenge kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, nhenge ilye anwerne-kenhe arrekatherrenhe akaperteke arrerneme nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekatherrenge anetyenhenge. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke arrernemele angketyenhe itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ³ Ye, ayeye arrekwelenye areye ipmentye impetyeke, ayeye arrpenhe impene areyeke akwetethe akaltye-irretyeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye-anemeke, nhenge yanhe anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe Jesus-arteke-irreme arlte arrpe-anenhele.

Arne akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrele anwerne alhwarrpe-irreme Ngkarteke angketyeke

⁴⁻⁶ Awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme. Nhenge Ngkartele ayeye Ikwerenhe ikwere imerneme, tyerrtye yanhe re imerte mwantyele awemele, arratye itelareme anteme Jesus, Ngkartenge apurte-irremele re akangkemele anthurre anemele Ngkartele-arle renhe

itetheke mpwarekenge. Utnege Ngkarte-kenhe apetyeme ikwere irpemele anteme anemele. Re kwenhe itelareme alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arratye anthurre. Re imerte itirremele, "Arratye kwenhe Utnege Akngerre nhenge atyengenge arratye warrke-irreme." Re akenhe nhenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperrele, re Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irremele renhe ipmentye-iwemele iwerre arrpenhele anteme alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne renhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe utepelhe-ilemele Renhe apentetyeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle, anwerne renhe uyarne akngetye-alpeme rarle akenhe arrekwele Jesus arratye itelareke-arle iperrege re-anteme renhe alhule-iweke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernirtname-arteke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlengge itne Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akurnentye angketyenhenge.

⁷⁻⁸ Angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye! Artwe arrpenhele ange areye ahelheke ngkerneme merne nhenge lyapetyenhenge. Nhenge kwatyele anheme kenhe ange itne lyaperlengge. Nhenge Ngkartele aremele merne ange lyaperlengge, Re akangkemele anthurre aneme. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme, nhenge kwatyele anhemele, arne lyeke-lyeke areyele arrateme, arne akurne arrpenhe areye-arle. Nhenge Ngkartele ahelhe yanhe renhe aremele, Re itirremele akurne-ilemele alyetyeke. Urreke anteme urele itetyenhe ahelhe yanhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. Kele nhenge ahelhe akurne yanhe lyeke-lyeke-akerte re tyerrtye areye-arteke-arle awerlte-anemele-arle, ipmentyele impeme.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ileme arrantherre-arle apeke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketyenge. Kele anwerne itelareme arrantherre-arle Ikwere iwerre arratyele anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme Ikwere-arrpe. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme, arratye anthurre Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arerle-aneme Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irrerlte-anerlengge, Re arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre. Re arrekantherre alkngwirretyakenhele aneme. Rarle areme arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anemenge, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle atyewe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anemele. Arlte lyete arrantherre alakenhe akwete aneme. ¹¹⁻¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme atnerrele akwete warrke mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge apurrke-irretyale nhenge arrantherre uyerretyeke-atwetye. Arlte lyete arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartele akwete nterte akarelherlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke arne yanhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle alhilekeke. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre akwetele Jesus apentewarretyeke nhenge arrantherre arne mwerre akngerre anthurre Ngkarte-ngentyele inetyenhenge. Angwaretyeke anaye tyerrtye yanhe areye arrekwele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarteke. Yanhe areye kwenhe aneme Ikwere-arle mwantyele akarelhetyarte anekeke. Lyete anteme Re itnenhe antheme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekwele alhileke-iperre.

Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye alhileme, Re itnenhe anthemele

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-eke alakenhe ileke, "The kwenhe ngenhe lterre-ilemele arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge." Urreke Re nhenhe

angketyenhenge, Ngkarte uternelheke, “Arraty kwenhe, The arne ingkirreke anthurre Abraham anthetyenhe.” *Genesis 22:16-17.*

Yanhe arraty-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenheke arrangkwe, utnenge arrpenheke arrangkwe anerlenge, impene anthurre-arle Ngkarte-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Ngkarte Re-arrpele uternelheke-arle. ¹⁵ Abraham-ele akwetethenhe arraty itelaretyarte re Ngkarteke atyenpe akarelhetyarte nhenge renhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. Kele Ngkartele anteme arraty renhe arne areye antheke nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle re alhilekeke.

¹⁶ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye atherre iwenheke apeke ahele akerrremele, anyente apeke arrpenheke angkeme-ketye, “Ye, the kwenhe ngkwenge arraty ileme. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele ilernenhe awemele arerle-aneme. Ayenge apeke ngkwenge urrtyrremele angkerne, kele Ngkartele ayenge awetyenhenge Re ayenge akurne ileme, Re ayenge urrtyalthe akeme.” Nhenge anyente apeke alakenhe angkerlenge, kele arrpenhe ikwere yewe angkeme, ratherre ahele akerrrentye impel-hetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe-arteke anteye nhenge Ngkarte Abraham-eke arrule anthurre angkemele, Re ikwere uternelheke. Arraty yanhe-arle. Kenhe lyete apeke nhenge anwerne apeke angkerreme-ketye, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, Re alhilentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe.” Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Renhe arraty itelaretyeke aneme. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyentye alhileke; Re urrtyrremele angketyakenhele, Re nhenge alhilemele aritnye Ikwerenhe angkemele, Re antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke. Re itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe nhenge utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anetyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arraty ileke nhenge anwerne Renhe itelaretyenhenge Ikwere-werne anteme alhetyenhe Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Kele anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle arne ingkirreke inetyenhe Rarle anwernenhe arrwekele alhileke-iperrele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, anwerne kwenhe Jesus arraty itelareme akwete Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arraty angkekenge. Re akwete anwernenhe arnterre atnyeneme, Re anwernenhe alhule-iwetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwernenhe impetyakenhele. Itirrewar-raye kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyeke ilthe ameke-ameke-kenhele-arle warrke-irretyarteke, yanhe areye ilthe ameke-amekeke irrptyarte apmere atyeperre akweke anyente kwenenge. Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke nhenge re kwertengerle impene tyaty-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge, Melchizedek-arteke. Jesus anwernekenge arrwekele-irreke-arle. Re apmere impene alkereke kele irrpeke, nthenhele-arle Ngkarte anemeke-arlike, nhenge Re Ngkarteke anwerneke angketyenhenge. Kele anwerne anteme atyenpe ikwere akarelheme.

7

Ayeye artwe Melchizedek-akerte

^{1a} The arrekatherre artwe Melchizedek-akerte awethe ilettyeke nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Melchizedek tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyarte apmere Salem-elarle anetyarte. Re Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeke angketyarte kwertengerle-arteke, Ngkarte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre-ulkere anemeke. ^{2b} Arritnye nhenge Melchizedek angkentye Hebrew-engentyele arritnye alakenhe ileme, “Akngerrepate

iwerre arratye-kenheke.” Kenhe arritnye nhenge Salem alakenhe ileme, “Anyente atnerte atyenpele aneme.” Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme anwerne Melchizedek-eke itirreme alakenhe renhe anteme, Re kwenhe arratye akngerrepate arternpe mwerre tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeke. ³ Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe angwenhe apeke akngeye uthene meye uthene Melchizedek-kenhe anetyartenge. Anwerne akutne aneme arpenhe areyele-arle ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-iletakenhenge. Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe nhenge ilengare apeke re akweke inteke-arle, nhenge ilengare apeke re uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme. Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle kwertengerle tyeperre-arteke akwete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

^{1b-2a} Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte * nhenge arrule anthurre Abraham uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthenele akngerrepate four-pele atwerreke itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileke thultye itnekenhe-arlke. Itne anteme nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre itnekenhe akngeke apmere itnekenhe-werne. Nhenge mpwepenge artwe nhenge Melchizedek apetyeke aretye-alheke Abraham re nhenge anpere alhemenge, re Ngkarteke Abraham-akerte angkemele, “Ngkarteke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre ulkere aneme, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge anteye

⁴ Kele Abraham-ele arne akweke arrpenheme akngakelhe-ileke nhenge rarle akngeke-arle Melchizedek anthemele, itelaremele rarle nhenge akngerrepate anekenge. †

Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle akngerrepate atyeperre anthurre anekeke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, Abraham-elarle Melchizedek arne arrpenheme antherlengenge. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye arrpenhe areyeke antheme ware itnekenge-arle atyeperre ulkere anemeke.

⁵ Anwerne akaltye aneme artwe arrpenhe nhenge Levi arritnye. Levi-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyete Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngaketyarte nhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwenele Ikwere-arle warrke-irretyarte. Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arlke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, Abraham-kenhe akwete. Angkentye Moses-kenhe angkeme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe aharle anyente akalkelhe-iletayeke aharle 10-pele areye-ngentyete Levi-kenhe areye anthetyeke. ⁶ Kenhe artwe nhenge Melchizedek, Levi-kenheke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Rarle ipenye-arle aneke, Abraham-eke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe Abraham re akenhe renhe aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe areye-ngentyete antheke. Ikwere-iperrele Melchizedek Ngkarteke Abraham-eke angkeke, re apayuthneke Ngkarteke-arle Abraham lterre-iletayeke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne itelareme, Ngkarteke-arle Abraham anthetyeke alhileke ampe areye atningke anthurre. ⁷ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye akngerrele-ante ware kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

* **7:1b-2a** *Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte* Ayeye nhenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte nhenge pipe Genesis-nge chapter 14 verses 17-20-eke-atwetye. † **7:4** Abraham-ele akngakelhe-ileke alakenhe anthemele: arne ingkirreke rarle, ikwerenhe areyele-arlke, akngeke-arle, itne aharle 10-pele lyernte-ipeme ingkirreke rante-rante-arle, re-anteme aharle anyente ten-pele-ngentyete Melchizedek antheke, arrpenhe nine-pele re atnyenemele.

anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Re Ngkarteke angkeke Abraham-eke. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame akapertele itelareme? Melchizedek Abraham-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneke, reinpe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyenge atyeperre-ulkere. Kwertengerle yanhe areyele inetyarte iwenhe apeke renhe Israel-arenye areyele itneke akalkelhe-ilekenge, kenhe kwertengerle yanhe areye uyerrekenge. Kenhe Melchizedek-ele Abraham-engentyele ineke-arle, rarle akwele itethe akwete aneme, ilwetyakenhe. †

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge Melchizedek Abraham aretye-alhemele, arlte yanhe ikwerenge nhenge Abraham-elarle renhe antheke, arrengikwe Levi-arle akweke intetyakenhe akwete. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe 10-pele areyenge antheke, ratherre anthurrele-arteke, Abraham uthene Levi uthenele-arteke, renhe antheke-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye Levi, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyarte. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek anthemele, Levi-elarle-arlke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyele-arlke renhe antheke-arle-arteke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Levi-kenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere anerleng.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenyeke, Melchizedek-arteke

¹¹ Kele Moses-ele ayeye akaltyele-anthetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeke, re warrke-akerte angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyekenhe. Kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe Aaron kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrekwenye aneke. Re Levi-ke-artweye areye-ngentyele. Ikwereipperre anteme alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke atyemeye ikwerenhe areye-arlke arrange ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye irremele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyarte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele Ngkartele anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yerneke, Jesus arritnye. Re kwenhe Aaron-arlke arrpenhe areye-arlke-arteke anetyakenhe aneke, re Melchizedek-arteke aneke. ¹² Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus yernemele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Re iwerre arrwekelenye renhe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke Rarle Moses anthekeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Iwerre arrekwenye ularre Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele areye-ante ware kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre anekenge. Re Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele aneke. Urreke Jesus apetyetyenhenge, arrpenhele, Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele, Ngkarteke warrke-irretyakenhe aneke. Angkentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe-arle Judah areye-ngentyele anekeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke.

¹⁵ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre arrwekelenye arratye akngarte-iweke. Lyete kwenhe, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe anthurre arrateke, Melchizedek-arteke. ¹⁶ Kenhe iwerre arrwekelenyenge ularre, itne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele kwenhe. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye nhenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme, uyerretyakenhe. Re tyatye-arenye kwertengerle irreke, itethe-irritneke-arle ilweke-arle iperrenge, utnenge ikwerenhe uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanheke Bible-nge itirrewarraye nhenge Jesus-akerte angkemele,

† **7:8** Genesis 14:17-20 read-eme-ilaye.

“Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe, Melchizedek-arteke.” *Psalm 110:4.*

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ye, angkentye arrekwenyene arrangkwe-irreke-arle. Ngkartele angkentye arrwekelenye yanhe impeke, Re anteme anwernenhe angkentye arrpenhe anthemele. Re alakenhe mpwareke angkentye arrekwenyenele-arle tyerrtye areye uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye angkweye yanhele itnenhe lterrke-iletakenhe nhenge itne renhe apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye angkweye yanhe renhe ingkerneke impeke. Lyete anteme Re iwerre arrpenhe arratelhe-ileke anwerne-arle Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anthurre itelaremele iwerre nhenhele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkartele itwe-werne akngetyenhe.

²⁰ Nhenge Jew areyele artwe areye akngaketyarte kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye anetyeke, Ngkarte itneke alakenhe angketyakenhele anetyarte,

“Artwe arrantherre atyenge akwete-ante warrke-irrerlte-anetyenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arteke.”

Arrangkwe, Re Jesus-eke-ante ware alakenhe angkeke. ²¹ Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakemele, renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Ngkarte ikwere arraty anthurre angkeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye ngkwinhe aneme, The ngkwenge alhentye arraty anthurre mpwareme,

Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke akwete-ante,

Ayenge kwenhe ahentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe anetyenhe.” *Psalm 110:4.*

²² Iwerre lyetenye nhenhe iwerre angkweye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Kenhe iwerre lyetenye kwenhe iwerre angkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Jesus-enge ularre.

²³ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye atningke anetyarte Ngkartele-arle warrke-irretyarte. Itne akenhe warrke-irretyarte akweke ware, ampwe-irremele anteme ilwetyarte. Kele arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele warrke renhe mpwaretyarte. ²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe rarle uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyenhe renhe-arle arraty itelaremeke Ngkarte-werne anteme apetyemele, kele itne Ngkartenge akangkeme anthurre akwete-ante anetyenhe. Jesus kwenhe akwetethe itethe anerle-aneme re akwetethe Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme itneke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-ke anwerne-kenhe

²⁶ Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke anetyeke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re Ngkartele akwetethe arratyentye anerle-aneme. Re akurne anetyakenhele aneke anwerne-arteke, re akurne akutne akwete anetyarte. Re kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneme, akngerrepate arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, re Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anepaneme. ²⁷ Re kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwareke-iperre, itne Ngkartele kere itetyarte arle arrpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele akwele arne akurne itneke-ngentyeleke-amparre urrparyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele anteye, itnenhe

ingkirreke arriletyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare ware ilweke. Anyente-ngare ware re Ngkarteke anthelheke Re nhenge arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele urrparyenhenge itnenhe arriletyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²⁸ Iwerre arrekwenyeye ileke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akngaketyeke. Kenhe artwe nhenhe areye akenhe akwetethe alyepe-alyepe areye-arteke anetyarte, itne uyarne arratyentye mpwareme, itne-arle tyerrtye ware aneke anwerne-arteke anteyele anetyarte. Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arratyente alhileke iwerre lyetenye anetyenhenge, Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke renhe arrernemele kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe mpwaretyeke arrerneke.

8

Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye akngetyeme

¹ Kenhe iwenheke-ame the arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme? The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awethe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anyente atnyeneme, Jesus anyente ware. Nhenhe-ngentyele re alkere akertne-werne alpeke yanhe ikwerele re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyente aneme nhenge ratherre apurte anetyenhenge ingkirrekeke akngerrepate.

² Jesus kwenhe akwetethe warrke-irreme apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerele, apmere nhenge Ngkarte alkerele-arle anemeke. Apmere ameke-ameke yanhe re kwenhe ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe Moses-elarle arrule anthurre artekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle apmere ameke-ameke yanhe renhe arteke alkere akertneke. ³ Jew areyele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye akngaketyarte, itneke merne uthene kere uthene akngetyarte, itne anteme renhe Ngkarteke itetyenhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwene ikwerenge nhenge Ngkarte anteme itneke akangketyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerne-kenhe, nhenge ilwemele, re Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke. ⁴ Nhenge Jesus apeke ahelhe nhenhele akwete aneke, re apeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anetyakenhe anemere, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arle atningke anerlte-anerlunge artwe Levi-ngentyele. Itne-arle kwenhe kere irrerlkngge atwemele Ngkarte anthemele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye yanhe areye arlte arrpe-anenhele warrke-irrerlte-aneme akwete angwaremele nthakenhe-arle-irremenge apmere ameke-ameke alkere akertnele. Nhenge arrule anthurre Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke yanhe renhe artetyeke-irreke Ngkarteke, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Moses-aye, ilthe nhenhe artaye, ilthe yanhe-arteke-anteye nhenge Tharle ngkwenge imerneke Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-nge.” *Exodus 25:40.*

⁶ Angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses arrule anthurre antheke, re mwerre akngerre. Lyete akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele angkentye yanhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akngetyeke, yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke-arle arrule anthurre. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere.

Lyete, Jesus-ele warrke mwerre anthurre mpwareme Ngkarteke. Re anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akwetethe akngetyeme, Re anwernenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

⁷ Nhenge angkentye angkweye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye lyetenye atnyenetyeke ahentye aneke, angkentye nhenhele itetheke mpwareme.

⁸ Ngkartele anteme areke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akurne-irrerlenge. Itne mwernte-arle-irreke iwerre arratyete Ikwerenhe apentetyeke, yanhe renhe nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re itneke angkeke,

“Jew areye-aye awerrirraye, urreke The Israel-kenhe areyeke angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, tyerrtye Judah-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge yanhe renhe apeke itne apentetyenhenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akenhe angkweyenye yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele anetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Tharle itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke-arle-iperre, The angkentye arrekwenye Moses-eke ileke, ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. Kele itne akenhe Atyenge awelhetyakenhele anerlenge, Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerreke. Kele Ayenge anteme itne-ketyenge untyeme-irremele aneke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye akenhe Tharle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye alhileme nhenge itne akwetethe awelhemele anerlte-anetyeke.

Kenhe lyete The tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ileme, urreke kwenhe The Israel-arenye areye angkentye arrpenhe anthetyenhe nhenge itne apentetyenhenge. The kwenhe apwerte athirnte atherrameke-arleke intelhe-iletakenhe anetyenhe, kele The akurrkngye itne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-iletakenhe.

Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe Ayenge-ante ware arratyete utyernemele tnaketyeke arratyete anteme itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, the kwenhe angkentye Atyinhe tyerrtye yanhe areyeke-arleke akurrkngye-ileme, artweke, arelheke, ampe urreye uthene marle akweke uthene areyeke-arleke, artwe ampweke-arleke, tyerrtye apwerte mane atningke-akerteke-arleke, akunye alhengkeye areyeke-arleke.

Ikwere-iperre anteme, itne unthetyale anetyeke itneke-artweyeke nhenge itnenhe akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge-akerte, ar-rangkwe impe,

itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ayenge kele itelaretyenhe.

¹² Ayenge itneke mwantye-mwantye anthurrele anetyenhe,

The kwenhe itnenhe arrilyete anetyenhe nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge,

Ayenge alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke nhenge renhe awethe itelaretyakenhele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ayenge itele-anthurre-aretyenhenge.”

Jeremiah
31:31-34.

¹³ Arrantherre-ame arratyete itelareme nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele? Nhenge Ngkartele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe arratelhe-ilemele, Re angkemele angkentye angkweye nhenge uyerretyeke. Kele lyete-arlike anteme angkentye yanhe re uyelpuyerre.

9

Ilthe ameke-ameke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye uthene ilthe ameke-ameke alkere-arenye uthene-akerte

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre nhenge Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke, Re ikwere arne ingkirreke anthurre ileke nhenge tyerrtye areyele Renhe arratyentye utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarteke arteke, nhenge yanhe ikwerele itne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe re room anteke akngerre atherrame-akerte, anyente arrwekelenge, arrpenhe ingkernenge. Itne room arrekwele aketyarte “Apmere Ameke-ameke.” Yanhe ikwerele tneke arne alkngenthe arlpentye akngerre akwangenyeye, kenhe akwe-arratyeye table tneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele table yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele merne tampe arrernetyarte nhenge tyawerrellye Ngkarteke. ³ Room atherre mpepeke antyame mwerre akngerre irlpare-aneke. Antyamenge arrengakwe room arrpenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe iletartye “Apmere Ameke-Ameke Anthurre-arle.” ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne atyeperre apanthe-arteke aneke itne arne unpe mwerre akngerre ampetyarte. Box impene-inpe ameke-ameke tyerrtye areyele-arle gold-ele arteke-arle. Arne box yanhe kwene ikwerele tyampite gold-arle aneke merne manna mpwanke, merne nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyeye yerneke Israel-arenye areyeke arrule anthurre. Arne atneme Aaron-kenhe, arrantherre itelareme atneme nhenge arrule anthurrele arlpelhe areye arrateke box ikwerenge-arleke. Apworte alkampe atherre aneke box impene kwenele, apworte alkampe yanhe atherreke-arleke Ngkartele-arle atywerrenge intelhe-ileke-arle Moses anteme antheke. ⁵ Arne box akertnele atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte atherre. Atnunthe ratherre ularreke-ularre arlpelhe-arle anteke-irreke, arlpelhe ikwere-atherrenhe box impene ameke-ameke artekele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele alhwele anheme box impene ameke-ameke akertne ikwere-arle, nhenge Ngkarte itneke ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. The apeke arrekantherre Ilthe Ameke-ameke nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwete ileme, kele the impeme anteme-arle lyeteke ware, the nhenge ayeye nhenhe urteke-ulkere ware atnyenetyeke.

⁶ Nhenge arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele aneke-arle, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye room Ilthe arrekwenyeye-werne akwetethenhe alherlte-iwerlte-anetyarte, warrke itnekenhe Ngkarteke mpwarewarretyeke. ⁷ Itne apmere arrpenhe ingkerne ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre yanhe ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe. Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anyente-ante ware kwene ikwere irrpetyarte anyente-ngare year anyente tnerleng. Re kwene ikwere irrpemele, apanthe alhwe-akerte akngetyarte renhe box impene ameke-ameke yanheke anhetyeke. Re alhwele anhetyarte Ngkartele aretyeke nhenge Re-anteme ikwerengeke-amparre ipeltye-irretyenhenge, kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke akutne-arle anemeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarreke.

⁸ Arne nhenhe areye-ngentyeye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme angkentye angkweye yanhele iwerre athathe-iweme tyerrtye areye irrpeme-ketye. Itne room arrekwenyeyeke irrpetyeke itne akenhe room ameke-ameke anthurreke kwene ikwere irrpetyakenhe

aneke. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele tyerrtye areyeke kere itetyame akwete room arrekwelenye yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areye irrpetyakenhenge Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke, arrangwe-arle. ⁹ Kele, iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme lyete? Anwerne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke akaltye aneme, kere uthene merne uthene itetyarte-arle Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete itirretyarte Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahele akwete anetyarteke-athene. Itne akwetethe apure awelhetyarte, utnenge kwenele itnekenhe itne-arle Ngkartenge anyente anetyakenhe akwete. ¹⁰ Atywerrenge Moses-kenhe yanhele-arle tyerrtye areyeke ileke-ante iwenhe arlkwetyeke iwenhe impetyeke. Atywerrenge yanhele itnenhe ileke tyerrtye arlknghetyeke, arne arrpenhe itnekenhe areye-arlike alhewetyeke. Atywerrenge nhenge re aneke akweke-ulkere warele nhenge tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme Ngkartele itneke atywerrenge arrpenhe imernetyeke, atywerrenge angkweyenge mwerre-ulkere.

Jesus-ele alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke anwerneke

¹¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwernekenhe anwerneke-arle iwerre alkarle imernerle-anemeke. Nhenge re alkere-werne alpemele, re apmere ameke-ameke arrpenhe ikwerele warrke-irremele. Apmere yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyele renhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Apmere re kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkartele-arle artekeke. ¹² Nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-werne alpemele, apmere ameke-amekeke irrpeke, re alhwe pweleke uthene nanikute uthenenge akngetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare-ante ware alheke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte re nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-ngentyele. Re renhe Ngkarte antheke, Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Ngkartele alhwe renhe areke, ikwerenge-ntyale ware anteme-arle Re anwernenhe arrilyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ikwerenge aneme akwetethe anthurre apure-arlike awelhetyakenhele. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Angkentye arrwekele-iperre yanhe alakenhe angkeme; nhenge artwele arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe apeke anperlenge, arne ilweke-arle apeke, re alhetyale anetyeke apmere ameke-ameke yanhe kwene ikwere-werne. Re alhetyeke-amparre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-werne, re anteme alhwe inemele nanikute-ngentyele apeke pweleke urreye-ngentyele apeke anhelheme anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe ingkirrekeke-arleke. Re-anteme apeke arlpmenye ineme nhenge marle pweleke akwerrke ampeke-iperre apurtelhe-ilemele anteme kwatyenge imerte anhelhemele renhe alakenhe-anteye. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe yanhe re alkarle anteme aneme nhenge alhetyenhenge anteme apmere ameke-ameke atyeperre yanhe kwene ikwere-werne Ngkarte anteme tnakemele. Kenhe alhwe Christ-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, alhwe kere-ngentyele mwerre akngerre ulkere. Utnenge Akngerrele, akwete-ante itethe-arle anemeke, Jesus lterre-ileke, re mwerre anthurre-arle aneke, re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilweke anyente-ngare anhelhemele Ngkartele, alhwe ikwerenhe thelhelhemele. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme re anwerne kwene arraty-ileme, alhwe ikwerenhele anwernenhe arlkngheme anwerne Ngkartele warrke-irretyeke, utepe-irremele nhenge iwerre arrulenyelarle mpwarewarretyarte. Nhenge anwerne iwerre arruleny apenterlenge anwerne utnenge atnerre uyarne atnyeneme Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke.

Kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre-irreke-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhenge, kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte itethenge-arle anyente-irretyeke Ikwere warrke-irremele, apure-kwenye. Re kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme.

¹⁵ Anwerne atywerrenge yanhe ultakeke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre Moses anthekeke, angkentye yanhele anwerne uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irrekarle anetyenhenge anwer-nenhe arrileme-ketye. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe Jesus-elarle anwerneke akngetyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele arule anthurre. Anwerne arne nhenhe areye ineme Christ-arle anwerneke ilwekenge.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Iwerre anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe aneme: arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itethe akwete anemele anwerne anteme pipe-ke intelhe-ileme alhilentye alakenhe renhe, “Nhenge ayenge ilwemenge ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atyinhe areyele arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke anthurre inetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe anwerne alhileme. Kele, nhenge anwerne itethe akwete anemenge ampe anwerne-kenhe areyele arne ingkirreke uyarne akngeme. Itne arne areye inetyeke-ante anwerne ilweke-arle iperre. ¹⁸ Kele, alakenhe-arteke-arle aneke angkentye arrwekele-iperre-nge, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateme-ante nhenge arrpenhele kere atweke-iperre, alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheme-arle.

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses-ele angkentye ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke ileke-iperrele Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke, re pweleke akwerrke areye-arlike, nanikute akwerrke areye-arlike irrerlkngge atweke, alhwe itneke-ngentyele inemele kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke. Re-anteme arne ir-rweltye urrpetye ultakeke itnenhe ayerneke arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte alurrkngge athethekele. Kele re-anteme arne irrweltye ayerneke-arle areye arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte athankwemele alhwe kere-kenhe-karleke renhe anhemele anteme pipe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke-arlike. ²⁰ Nhenge re nhenhe mpwaretyamele re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ngkartele alhilentye Ikwerenhe lterrke-ileke alhwe atnunthe areye-kenhe nhenhele itne-arle atwekeke.” ²¹ Moses-ele anteme atnunthe alhwe akngenge ilthe ameke-ameke anhemele arne ingkirreke-arlike ilthe kwene ikwere-arle. ²² Re kwenhe alakenhe mp-wareke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alakenhe angkekenge, “Nhenge alhwele arne areyeke anhemenge-ante ware kwenhe arne areye mwerre anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartenge ularre tnetyeke.” Awethe anteye, alhwe theleke-arle iperre-ante ware, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekeke.

Alhwe Christ-kenhele yanhe areye arlkgeme akurne-arle mpwaremeke

²³ Arne ingkirreke anthurre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-arle Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele arrerneke, itne nhenge akweke ware-ulkere-arteke arne areye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele itneke ileke alhwe atnunthele arne areye-karleke anhetyeke Ilthe Ameke-Ameke yanhe ikwere kwene-arle anemeke itnenhe arlkernetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. Kenhe alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe nhenge alhwe pweleke apeke nanikute-arteke apeke anetyakenhe. Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke ileke nhenge alhwe ikwerenhele arne ingkirreke alkarle anetyenhenge alkerele-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenheke irrpetyeke alkerele-arle. ²⁴ Christ kwenhe

apmerekere irrpetyakenhe artwe areyele-arle mpwarekeke, ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe ikwere-arle. Itne kwenhe apmerekere yanhe angwareme ware, alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Jesus Christ kwenhe alkere akertnerne alpeke Ngkartenge anetyeke, Renhe anwerneke apayuthnetyeke. ²⁵ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Year arrpe-anenhele arrpenhe yanhe kwenhe Apmerekere Ameke-Ameke anthurre-werne akwetethe alpetyarte. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe alkere-werne utepe-utepe-irretyakenhele aneke alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte anthetyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re alhwe pwelekenhe akngetyakenhele aneke. Re anyente-ngare ware alkere-werne alpeke alhwe ikwerenhele anwerneke thelelheke-arle-iperre. ²⁶ Nhenge Jesus Christ apeke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte apmerekere alkere-akertnerne atningke-ngare alpeke, reke-amparre atningke-ngare ilwetyeke anemere. Re apeke nhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe ilwepilwemere nhenge Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke arrangkwenge aknganeke-ngentyele re. Kele alakenhe-arle anetyakenhe aneke-arle. Apmerekere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Jesus Christ apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele anyente-ngare ware arrateke nhenge re-anteme anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle tyerrtye areyele mpwarekeke. Re apmerekere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anyente-ngare ware apetyeke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyale anetyenhenge anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Nhenhele anwerneke imerneme, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle anyente-ngare ware ilweme. Anwerne ilweke-arle-iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe, anwerneke itirremele. ²⁸ Yanhe-arteke anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke nhenge re anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Re-ame apmerekere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe anwerneke awethe ilwetyeke? Arrangkwe! Jesus Christ-arle kwenhe apetye-alpetyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ingkirreke ikwere atheke-irremele akarelheme.

10

Jesus Christ anyente-ngare ware tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilweke

¹ Angkentye yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses uthene Jew areye uthene antheke, kele yanhe re ntulye-arteke aneke arne mwerre areye Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhilekeke urreke anthetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye yanhe apentemele itne arne mwerre areye arratyete inetyakenhele aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alhilekeke anthetyeke urreke. Jew yanhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, year arrpe-anenhele itne kere akngetyetyarte Ngkarteke itetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaremele anteme itne Ngkarte-werne itweke-irretyeke arrkernetyarte. Nhenge itne arne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, arne yanhe areyele itnenhe arratyete-iletakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ² Nhenge nhenhe areyele apeke itnenhe arratyete-ileme, kele itne anteme kere Ikwere-werne akngemele impemere. Itne apurentye akngerre awethe anetyakenhe aneke akurne areye-ketye itne-arle mpwarekeke. ³ Kenhe year arrpe-anenhele itne kere Ikwere-werne akwetethe akngetyetyarte itne-arle akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye-akerte itne-arle mpwarekeke. ⁴ Arratyete kwenhe aneme alhwe pweleke-kenhe apeke nanikute-kenhe apekele uyarne uterneme

Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe ar-
riletyakenhe anetyenhenge akurne-arle anwerne mpwarekenge.

⁵⁻⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ Ngkarteke angkeke re nhenge
apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-irrerlenghe,

“Unte tyerrtye areyeke atnunthe akngetyemele anthetyeke ahentye-
anetyakenhe. Unte itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne nhenge atnunthe
apwerte aharleke arrernetyarte nhenge ampetyeke arlpmenye-irretyeke
nhenge Unte anteme itnekenge ipeltye-irremele anteme aneme. Kele
Unte ilkelhetyakenhele aneme nhenge itne atnunthe atwerlte-anemenge.
Unte kenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-
irremele anetyeke, ilwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
ayenge angkeke, ‘Ye, ayenge kwenhe kele aywerrke-irremele aneme arne
iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkwenge mpwaretyeke nhenge Unte-arle ahentye-
anemeke. Unte akaltye aneme nhenge itne-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke
intelhe-ileke, yanhe renhe the mpwaretyenhe.’ ” *Psalm 40:6.*

⁸ Kele Ngkartele atywerrenge nhenhe Moses antheke. Atywerrengele
tyerrtye areyeke ileke, itne-arle kere mpenge uthene merne uthene
Ngkarte-werne akngetyeke Renhe anthemele, itne anteme nhenhe renhe
aywerrkele mpwareke. Kenhe Christ akenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe
akangkentye anetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenhe mpware-
menge, Re arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhe kere Renhe antherlte-
anetyeke.” ⁹ Kele Jesus Christ anteme Ngkarteke awethe angkeke, “Yewe,
ayenge kwenhe nhenhe aneme Ngenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke
aneme, the mpwareme arne areye nhenge Unte-arle atyenge angkemeke.”
Kele arrantherre-ame nhenhe itelareme? Ngkartele angkentye kere
anthentye akngerre-akerte impeke, Re angkentye arrpenhe arrerneke.
Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye lyetenye arrerneke nhenge Christ-arle
ilweke-iperrenge.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele aywerrkele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ikwere
angkeke, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentye ur-
rpareke anwernenhe arlkngeleme. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke
anthurre Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe
ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ nhenhe-werne yerneke nhenge re
anthelhetyeke anwerneke ilwetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere iperre-ngentye
anteme anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante ware.

¹¹ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arlte arrpe-anenhele kere itemele
Ngkarte anthetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.
Kenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte.
Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele Ngkarte kere anthemele,
re uyarne urrpareme akurne tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Re
itnenhe ayaketyakenhe apure-irreketyenge. ¹² Kenhe Jesus akenhe re-
arrpe anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke ilwetyeke
nhenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke
nhenge yanhe-ngentye Ngkartele akurne areye anwerneke-ngentye
urrparyeteke anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ikwere-iperre anteme
re alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete re anteme
akngerrepate anthurre-arle aneme. ¹³ Lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele
aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele yanhe areye akngetyetyeke Ikwere-arle
ahentye-anetyakenheke itnenhe kwene-iletetyeke. Re anteme ingkele untye
itnekenhe ampeke-arrernetyenhenge, itneke akngerrepate anetyenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke.
Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne areye mpwareke-arle iperre anwerne

apure anetyakenhele, utnenge atnerre aneme anteye. Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe arlknge, mwerre-ilemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe anwerneke ayeye nhenhe renhe-anteyele Jesus Christ-akerte ileme, re kwenhe alakenhe angkeme;

¹⁶ “Urreke-arle The atywerrenge Atyinhe urtakwerte uthene akaperte uthene itne-kenheke arrernetyenhe. Itne renhe itelaretyenhenge apenterlte-anteme-anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ayenge kwenhe alknngwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke, awethe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Alakenhe re Ngkarte angkeke.”

Jeremiah 31:33-34.

¹⁸ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe kere atwemele Ikwere anthetyakenhe anetyeke, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge, Rarle kwenhe anwernekenge kele ipeltye-irrekarle.

Anwerne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke aneye

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus ilwemele, re alhwe ikwerenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Re akenhe itethe-irritnemele re anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe altywere-ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentye anteme anwerne akwetethe atnerrele Ngkarteke itweke-irretyenhe. Kele lyete anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke atnerrele irrpeme Ngkartenge anetyenhenge. Antyame arlpentye akngerre arlpare anetyarte arriwe arrknngerte tnemele tyerrtye areyele apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke uyarne irrpemenge. Itne Ngkarteke itweke-irretyakenhele anetyarte. Kenhe nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke iperre, itethe-irritnemele, re anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²¹ Kele anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke atnerre awelhemele, Jesus-elarle, kwertengerle impene anthurrearle tyatye-arenye anemeke, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe arntarnte-aremunge. ²² Nhenge anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, anwerne apure awelheke, anwerne itirreke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arriletyenheke-athene. Kenhe Jesus Christ-arle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke akngerrepate aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe akwetethe arratye itelarerlte-anetyeke. Re kwenhe alhwele utnenge anwerne-kenhe anheke kele yanhe-ngentye anteme anwerne apure awelhetyale anetyeke. Re anwernenhe kwatye alkarlele arlkngeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atnerre Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²³ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele, re alhientye Ikwerenhe atnyenemele anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kele, anwerne Ikwere akwete akarelhetyeke anaye alknngwirretyale anetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe alhilekeke. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle anwerne atnerre-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke, mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. ²⁵ Anwerne akwetethe apurte-irremele anetyeke atnerre-ilerretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apmerele anerlte-anerlunge, itne-arrpe aneme nhenge apurte-arlike-irretyakenhele. Anwerne alakenhe anetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyeke iwerre apale-werne irreme-ketye

²⁶ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ayeye arratye Jesus Christ-akerte itelareme. Nhenge anwerne apeke artepe untyeme-irreme renhe awetyakenhele, arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele nhenge itirretyakenhele anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte anwernekenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhe? Arrangkwe, Re uyarne anwernekenge ipeltye-irritneme. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, kenhe arrpenhe apeke alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe anwerneke-arle awethe ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentye Ngkarte anwerneke awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemele, anwerne Ngkarteketye akwetethe atere anerlte-anemere. Anwerne kwenhe Ikwere akwete akarelherlte-anemere anwernenhe court-eke ngkernetyeke ilpernemele. Yanhe kwenhe arratye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemere, Re anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrele akethe-ante arrernemere.

²⁸ Atywerrenge Moses-kenheke itirrewarraye. Tyerrtye anyentele apeke atywerrenge renhe ultakeme, renhe apentetyakenhele. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe atherrele apeke, urpetyele apeke renhe court-werne akngeme ikwere-akerte ayeyele ilemele, itne anteme renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke alhwarrpe-arlke anetyakenhele. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere Ikwerenheke akengentye angkerlengge? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke itirrerlengge alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe ameke-ameke anetyakenhe, ware akwele thelelhome? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke nhenge Utnenge Ikwerenhe akurne-ilerlengge? Re-ame yanhe ikwere akangkeme? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngerre anthurre arriletienhe. ³⁰ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pipe-nge angkeme, "Angwenhe apeke iwerre akurne akwete anerle-anerlengge, The-ante kwenhe renhe arriletienhe." Nhenhe-arlke kwenhe Re alakenhe angkemele, "The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye court-enge ngkernetyenhe, Ayenge-arle Akngerrepate anemeke." *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

³¹ Ngkarte kwenhe akwete-ante itethe aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke iwerre akurne akwetethe anerlte-aneme, anwerne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyeke. Re apeke kwenhe anwerne arntwirrkeme anwernenhe anteme atwemele.

Anwerne Jesus apentewarreye apurrke-irretyale

³² Arrantherre kwenhe itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus Christ-eke akaltye-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus arratye itelareke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke arrkernemele alakenhe renhe mpwareme-ketye, itne arrekanttherre ahe-akngerre-irreme. Itne arrekanttherre akengentye angketyame nhenge atwemele apeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe akwete-arle arratye itelarerlengge. ³³ Itelareme, tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle arrekanttherre ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anetyarte, nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele ngkernetyarte, itne arrekanttherre akengentye angketyarte, atwerrirremele anteye. Itne alakenhe-anteye Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlke mpwareke. Kele nhenge itne-ketye-itanye arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwareke, arrantherre akwenpele apurte-irremele aneke atnerre-ilerremele nhenge atere-irretyakenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere jail-ke marter-
 lenge arrantherre itnenhe impetyakenhele aneke arrantherre itneke
 atnerre akangkentye anthurrele aneke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-
 aremele. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arne arrekatherrenhe ingkirreke
 anthurre rakemele arrantherre-arle atnyenekeke nhenge arrantherre
 itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke arrantherre akenhe itneke akangkemele
 aneke, arrantherre-arle itelareke arne ingkirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle
 arrekatherre alkere akertnele atnyenemeke. Arne yanhe areye alkere
 akertnele akwete-ante aneme, itne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge
 mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

³⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye,
 Renhe akwete arratyete itelarerlte-anaye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arne
 mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Renhe atnerrele
 akwete apenterlte-anemenge. ³⁶ Apurrke-irretyale anaye, akwete anthurre
 Renhe apenterlte-anaye. Ingkerreke mpwarerlte-anaye Rarle arrenhan-
 therrenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Renhe
 akwetethe arratyete apenterlte-anerlenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe
 arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme Rarle alhilekeke.

³⁷ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe Jesus-akerte angkeke,
 “Arlte itweke-irreke-arle,
 alhileke-arle re apetyetyenhenge,
 re arrule anetyakenhe anetyeke, re akenhe iparrpe apetyeme.” ³⁸ Arrule
 anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe-arlike angkeke,
 “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle Ayenge arratyete itelaremeke, The itnenhe
 arratyete-arle ileme, itne Atyengenge aneme.

Kenhe nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle atere-irreme Atyenge-ketyenge
 artepe untyeme-irremele, Ayenge ikwere akangketyakenhe aneme.”

Habakkuk 2:3-4.

³⁹ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlte-aneme
 anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe
 anthurre-arle. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyerneme tnakewarremele.
 Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akwete-ante
 arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Re anwernenhe arriletyakenhe anetyenhe.

11

Ayeye Ngkarte arratyete itelareme akerte

¹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkemele rarle Ngkarte arratyete itelaremeke,
 kele Ngkartekte atnerre itirreme-iperre, re nhenge Ngkartekte akarelhemele
 ikwere imernetyeke arne areye anthurre nhenge Rarle alhileke-arle.
 Re alkngelae aretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke-arle, re
 atnerre itirreme, “Arratyete kwenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Rarle
 alhileke Re mpwaretyenhe.” ² Arrule anthurre nhenge arrekwelenye
 anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyartenge, Re itneke
 akangkemele anthurre aneke.

³ Anwerne ingkirrekele, Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlte-anemele, akaltye
 anthurre aneke nhenge Rarle angkeke-iperre alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe
 uthene mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre areme Rarle
 mpwarekeke. Urreke Re arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, arrangkwe
 anthurre kwenhe aneke. Re kwenhe angkeke ware, arne ingkirreke
 arrangkwe-ngentyele arrateke.

Artwe Abel arritnyele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte

⁴ Kenhenge atherre-akerte itirraye, Abel uthene Cain uthene-akerte nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Atyeyikwele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, nhenge Cain kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe-artekele anetyakenhe. Abel-ele yepe-yepe akwerrke akngetyeke, atweke-arle iperre re renhe Ngkarte antheke. Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Abel, unte kwenhe iwerre arratyete Atyenge aneme.” Artwe yanhe Abel kwenhe ilweke apmere arrule-anteye. Re ilweke, kenhe anwerne akenhe renhe apentemele akaltye-irretyeke-arle, nthakenhe-arle irretyeke Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Artwe Enoch arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁵ Artwe arrpenhe Enoch arritnyeke itirraye arrule-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke. Re Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Enoch, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre.” Ikwere-iperrele anteme Enoch ilwetyakenhe aneke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe ware akngeke apmere alkere akertne-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe uyarne areme. ⁶ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke ahentye-aneme, re kwenhe alakenheke-amparre itirretyeke “Ye, the itelareme Ngkarte-arle itethe anemeke the Renhe akwete arratyte itelaremele. The itelareme urreke-arle Re arne mwerre akngerre areye tyerrtye areye anthetyenhe Ikwere-arle untherlite-anemeke nhenge itne Renhe itelaretyenhenge.” Ye, tyerrtye nhenge alakenhe itirreme, kele itne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyenhenge.

Artwe Noah arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁷ Artwe arrpenhe Noah-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge Ngkartele renhe alkngarre-ileke. Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeke “Noah, urreke kwenhe the apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe kwatyte artentye akngerrele.” Ngkarte nhenhe Noah-eke angkeke, urreke kwatyte artentye akngerre irretyenhenge. Re Ngkarte aweke-arle-iperrele, re boat akngerre anthurre arteke nhenge ikwerenheke-artweye mwerre atnyenetyenhenge nhenge arntarnte-arelhemele kwatyte urewe akngerrele alhentye akngerre yanhele-ureke. Ye, Noah anyentele ware kwenhe Ngkarte itelaremele awetyarte-arlke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Noah, unte kwenhe Atyenge arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe, Ayenge-arle arratyte itelaretyakenheke The itnenhe kwatyte artentye akngerrele akethe-ante arrernetyenhe.”

Artwe Abraham arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁸ Artwe nhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe Re ilekenge. Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Abraham, apmere ngkwinge impemele alhaye. Ngkwenge-artweye apmere arrpenhe arlengewerne akngaye. The apmere yanhe ngenhe anthetyenhe.” Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Abraham-ele apmere ikwerenhe ingkerne imperle-alheke, nhenge alethe alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alhemele, apmere yanheke re akutne aneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ye, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaretyarte. Re apmere nhakwe-ante wareke itirretyakenhe aneke, Re apmere yanheke itirretyame alkere akertnele-arle anekeke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, yanhe ikwerele akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

nhenge Abraham apmere arrpenhe ikwere irrpetye-alheke ikwerenhe areye-akerte, re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe atyinhe anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhe." Re kwenhe aneke ulerenye-arteke ilthe anyente ikwerele anemele. Alere ikwerenhe nhenge Isaac arritnye, arrange ikwerenhe Jacob-arlke, ilthe ikwerele anerle-annerke. Ngkartele ikwere-atherre alhileke apmere renhe-anteye nhenge Abraham-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge ikwerenge anteme aneke Abraham uthene Sarah uthene ampwe-irrerle-annerke, Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Abraham-ele akenhe akwete-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele-amparre Ngkartele Abraham alhileke-arle nhenge Rarle anewikwe Sarah ampe urreye akweke anthetyenhenge. Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelarerle-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anewikwe Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹² Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Artwe yanhe Abraham kwenhe ampwe anthurre aneke nhenge alere akweke ikwerenhe intekenge. Re kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye aneke. Kenhe artwe anyente nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyetele akenhe alere akweke inteke, kele alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme ampe atningke anthurre ikwere-iperrele inteke. Ikwerenge-ntyetele aneke akwerrke atningke arrpenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke, itne nhenge kwerralye atningke-arteke nhenge alkerere aneme-arteke irreke.

Tyerrtye yanhe areye, arrule-arle anetyarteke, apmere alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme

¹³ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe ingkirreke anthurre, arrule-arle anetyarteke, ilweke arratyte akwete itelarerlte-anemele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke-arle. Itne akenhe itethe akwete aneke, itne arne areye inetyakenhe aneke iwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle-iperrele. Itne akenhe arne yanhe areyeke akurrkngge itnekenge itirretyarte, itne itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-arle itne-arrpe angkerretyarte, "Apmere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe arlengeke-arlenge areye apmere nhenhele untherlte-aneme urreke-awerne anemenge. Urreke kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngetyenhe." ¹⁴ Nhenge lyete-anteye kwenhe tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkeme, anwerne kwenhe itelareme itne-arle apmere arrpenhe itnekenhe-akerte angkeme nthenhele-arle itne akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge artwe nhenhe areye apeke apmere-akerte angkerretyame itne-arle anetyarte, kele itne apeke apmere yanhe ikwere irrare awelheke-arle itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere itirretyakenhe, itne-arle apmere arrpenhe mwerre akngerre-ulkere aretyame. Itne apmere yanhe alkere akertneke itirretyame. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte apure awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne Renhe Akngeye itnekenhe-arteke utyernemele tnakewarretyarte, Rarle itneke apmere akngerre anthurre mpwarekenge.

Abraham-kenhe areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelarrerirretyarte

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Artwe Abraham-eke awethe itirrewarraye. Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Abraham, alere ngkwynhe Isaac re kwenhe alere-inpe atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe ampe arunthe anthurre atnyenetyenhele. Nhenhe areye kwenhe atyinhe

areye-anteye anetyenhe.” Abraham uthene Sarah uthenele kwenhe alere anyente ware atnyeneke, Isaac. Ngkartele anteme Abraham ileke nhenge alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke renhe ureke antheikiwemele Renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe alakenhe arrkerneke, Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelareke. Ngkartele anteme renhe alere ikwerenhe arratyete anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe mpwaryakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.
¹⁹ Abraham kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke alere atyinhe irrerlkngwe atweme Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.” Ye, Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelareme. Arratyete kwenhe Ngkartele alere ikwerenhe arratyete anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlkngwe atweme-ketye. Re apeke alakenhe renhe mpwaryakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.

Artwe Isaac arritnyele, alere ikwerenhe Jacob-ele Ngkarte arratyete itelarerle-anneretyarte

²⁰ Isaac amangkeke-arle iperre, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele alere ikwerenhe Jacob uthene Esau utheneke Ngkarte apayuthnetyarte akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletete anteye.

²¹ Alere Isaac-kenhe Jacob amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alere ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye aneke. Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwetyeke-urletete aneke re Ngkarte arrenge ikwere-atherrenheke apayuthneke akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletete anteye, nhenhe atherre kwenhe alere atherre Joseph-kenhe-arle. Artwe ampwe Jacob kwenhe arne atneme ikwerenhe-akerte yanhe ikwerele tneme, nhenge re Ngkarte utyernetyame tnakemele.

Artwe Joseph arritnyele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte

²² Joseph-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Nhenge re ilwetyeke-urletete aneke, re angkeke Israel-eke-artweyekartweye areyele-arle apmere Egypt impetyenheke urreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe awethe ileke itne-arle kwenhe ngkwerne irrerlkngwe-ipenhe ikwerenhe akngirtnetyeke apmere Canaan-werne.

Artwe Moses arritnyele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte

²³ Artwe yanhe Moses-eke itirraye nhenge apmere arrule-arle anetyarteke. Nhenge re akweke inteke, meye uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthenele areke nhenge re mwerre akngerre anekenge. Kele-anteyele, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtyete Israel-arenye areye ileke itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ingkirreke itnekenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke. Kenhe Moses-eke-artweyele akenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre Pharaoh-ketyete atere awelhetyakenhe aneke. Ratherre Moses atnyentyete urrpetyete alengke-iwemele atnyenetyarte.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Nhenge Moses-arle akngerre-anteme amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Moses akngerrepate anthurre anemere, marle Pharaoh-kenhele-arle renhe amangkelhe-ilekenge, re akenhe impeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Tyerrtyete Israel-arenye atyinhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe itneke akurne areye akwetethe irrerlitaneme. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere nhenhe Pharaoh-kenhele aneme, kere uthene merne uthene-akerte, apwerte mane atningke-akerte-arlike, yanhe arratyete mwerre anetyakenhe. Kele lyete kwenhe ayenge tyerrtyete

atyinhe areye-werne alpeme, atyenge akurne areye anteme irreme apeke.” Alakenhe-arle Moses angkeke. ²⁶ Iwenhenge-ame Moses alakenhe itirreke? Re akngakeke-arle Ngkarte-kenheke akwetethe itirretyarte, nhenge Messiah ikwere. Re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Ayenge kwenhe Messiah yanheke akarelheme rarle apetyetyenheke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele apeke ayenge atwerlenghe tharle yanhe renhe mpwaremenge, kele mwerre-anteye-arle aneme. Nhenge urreke ayenge alhemele Ngkartenge anetyeke, Re-anteme ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme.”

²⁷ Ye, Moses-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re Egypt impemele alheke. Re Pharaoh-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneke ikwere ahele-irrekenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe Ngkarte alkngenge uyarne areme, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke itirretyamele, re nhenge renhe ahirre-ahirrele aretyame-arteke, re artepe untyeme-irretyakenhele, akwetethe apentetyarte.

²⁸ Nhenge year atningke-iperrele, Ngkartele Moses Egypt-werne yernirt-neke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke yepe-yepe atwetyeke alhwe ikwerenhele apmere arriwe itne-kenheke-arleke apernetyeke nhenge alkere-arenye atwentye akngerre itnekenge anpere-irrenhetyehenge, nhenge alhwe yanhe renhe aremele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenge ampe urreye arrekwenyene itnekenhe areye atwetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arrawe-irrentye Passover atnyenetyarte nhenge year arrpe-anenhele itne yepe-yepe atwetyarte irlpangketyeke.

²⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Israel-arenyeke-artweyekartweye areyele apmere Egypt impemele alheke, itne Ngkarte arratye itelaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ahelhe arlenye ikwerele anteme tyanenheke itepe arrpenhe ikwere-werne kwatye alaye akngerre anpere-irrenhemele, Kwatye Alaye Athetheke arritnyele. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre alwerneke, nhenge itne mpwepe-werne-irrekenge kwatye apetye-alpemele itnenhe arteke ingkirreke anthurre, Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke alhekwarle-ilemele irrerlkngenge-ante.

Arelhe akurne Rahab arritnyele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte

³⁰ Urreke-ulkere anteme Israel-arenye areye apmere Jericho-eke irreke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke unthetyeke itepe-akemele nhenge arlte 7-peleke. Itne Ngkarte arratye akwete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge itne apmere ikwerele itepe-akemele unthetyame arlte 7-peleke. Kele imerte arrkngerte yanhe apmereke utepe-akerrirreke atakelhemele Ngkartenge ularre.

³¹ Urreke yanhe re anetyehenge, nhenge Israel-arenye areye nhenge apmere Jericho ikwere-werne itwe-irrenheke, itne artwe atherre akngakeke nhenge ratherre apmere Jericho-eke anyelkngenge-anyelkngenge irrenhetyehenge ulanye-ulanyele aretyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye aneke, re mpwenye akngerre anetyarte, re akenhe Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Nhenge re artwe yanhe atherre areke, re renhe-atherrenhe ikngwemele, apmere kwene ikwerenheke alengke-iwetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke Jericho-arenye areye irrerlkngenge intekenge, Ngkartele Rahab anyente ware itethe atnyeneke. *Joshua 2:1-24, 6:22-25.*

Tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte nhenge ahele akwetethe anerlenghe

³² Arrule anthurre, tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte: Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, arrpenhe atningkele. Itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletyarte-arle, itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyarte. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre uyarne awethe ileme nhenhe areye-akerte, ayenge akwete anthurre-ante angkeme-ketye. ³³⁻³⁴ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke? Itne ingkirrekele Ngkarte arratyete itelareke. Kenhe arrpenhemele apmere arrpenhe areyenge atwerrireke itneke akngerrepate irreke. Arrpenheme Israel-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke, itne tyerrtye ingkirreke atweke Ngkarte-arle alhule-iwekeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke ineke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe alhileke-iperrele. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele akwetethe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte.

Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe lion ayakeke itnenhe uthneme-ketye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelareke, nhenge itne ure akngerre kwenele itethe akwete tnemele nhenge tyerrtye itnekenhe ampetyakenhe anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arrpenhe areye-ketye atere unterlte-iweke alyweke akngerre-akerte areye-arle itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arempwelp anetyarte, itne akenhe akwetele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne awethe lterre-irritneke. Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe lterre anthurre aneke-arle. Itne thultye areye akwetethe aywepetyarte apmere arlengge anthurre-ngentyele-arle apetyekeke itnenhe arlkarentye-iletyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe arelhe arrpenhemele akenhe itne-kenheke-artweye-arle aparle-ilekeke Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelaretyarte. Itne Renhe areke itne-kenheke-artweye areye itethe-ilirtnerlengge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ilweke nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe ahe-akngerre atwetyartenge, itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte ikwele-areme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe itethe akwete-arle yernirtnetyenhenge. Arrantherre akenhe Renhe akwete apenterlte-aneme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhenge." Kenhe itne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe itirretyarte, "Itne apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme irrerlkngge atwemele, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne apeke ilwemenge. Kele ikwere iperrele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhenge, anwerne anteme ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." ³⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akngentye angketyartenge, itnenhe arnele alhweke-alhweke-ilemele atwetyarte. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyarte itnenhe jail-ke akwernetyarte. ³⁷ Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe apwerte akngerre areyele wetyarte irrerlknggeke-ante. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tyerrtye tyarrpemilyarte. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe nayepe akngerrele atanthetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelarekeke, itne mantere ntheke-ntheke areyeke irrpetyarte, nanikute yenpe apeke, yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpetyarte. Itne apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangwe anerrirretyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyetyarte itnenhe aywepemele anteye-arle itne-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyartenge. ³⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmereke arrangwe atnyenetyarte, arrpenheme itne apmere ahurratyete ikwerele unthepunthetyarte apmere apwerte-apwertele-arlke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme itne inteye kwenele anepanetyarte altywere ipertele-arlke nhenge akngwelye artnwere-arteke, apmwe-arteke-arlke, akunye areye. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte arratyete

itelaretyarte akwete anthurre. Itne ilyernpenye anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Itne arratye anthurre Ngkarteke anetyarte, arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, itnekenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke.

³⁹ Iwenhe-arle-ame ayenge arrekatherre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkeme? Itne Ngkarte arratye itelarerte-anetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneke. Kenhe itne akenhe arne ingkirreke inetyakenhe nhenge Re alhileke-iperrele. Itne ingkirreke ilweke ware, inetyakenhe akwete. ⁴⁰ Arratye-ame Ngkartele itnenhe urrtyekele-iweke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke alhileke Rarle anwernenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhenge urreke. Arne yanhe mwerre anthurre aneme, Jesus apele. Yanhe areyele, arrule-arle Ngkarte arratye itelarekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre arrwekele-anteye ilweke Jesus-nge. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyente-ileme nhenge anwerne ingkirreke Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre ilettyenhenge.

12

Anwerne Jesus angwareye anwerne anteme Re-arteke anetyenhenge

¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrule anthurre-arle anerlte-anetyartenge, itne kwenhe atningke aneme anwernenhe-arle arerlte-anemeke nhenge anwerne akwele Ngkarteke arratye warrke-irremenge. Urreke anwerne Ngkarte apentetyenhenge Ikwere warrke-irrettyenhenge, anwerne akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre ingkerne imperlte-alhetyeke, arne akurne yanhe areyele-arle apeke anwernenhe ayakerlengge warrke-irreme-ketye. Arrantherre imperrettyeke unterreme-arteke, arrantherre ingkirreke irlwelhemele iparrpe anthurre untetyeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneme Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, Re anwernenhe warrke antheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe anwerne apeke akwete nhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlengge, anwerne warrke renhe uyerrelhe-ilettyakenhele aneme re. Arne yanhe areyele apeke anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ileme, itne apeke anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileme. ² Jesus-eke-ante ware itirrewarraye. Nhenge re apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, re Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe angwaretyeke. Jesus-ele itelareke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperrele, re Ngkarte-werne alpetyenhe Ikwerenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re alwirremele untetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye-arle nhenge renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlperre arnernekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anthelheke. Itne renhe uyarne apurele-antheme rarle Ngkarte ikwerenhe-akerte akngerre itirrerlengge. Re nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-anteye-irritneke, lyete anteme re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyele anerle-anemele, chair impeneke. ³ Kele, itelarerrirraye nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye akurne areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenheke renhe rlkerte-anthurre-ileke. Kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratye itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anetyeke apurrke-irrettyakenhele, impelhetyale anaye!

Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne Renhe iwerre arratyele apenterlte-anetyeke

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlte-anemele arrkernetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe arne akurne

mpwaretyeke uternemele, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyakenhe. Itne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe akwete, alakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlkngge atweke-arteke, arrangkwe. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele nhenge tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhenge. Ayeye nhenhenge, Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre angkeme nhenge akngeye-arle ampe ikwerenheke angkeme-arteke, alakenhe kwenhe,

“Ampe Atyinhe ingkirreke anthurre Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge The apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, arnkelye-irretyale anaye Ayenge irlpe artepele awetyale anetyeke.

Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe awelhetyale anetyeke nhenge The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge arrantherre-arle arne akurne mpwarekengge.

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ampe Atyinhe areyeye ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme The itnenhe alkngetherre ileme, itnenhe arraty-ilemele.

Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge The itnenhe atweme itne akaltye-irretyeke, arraty anetyenhenge.” *Proverbs 3:11-12.*

⁷ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Nhenge iwenhe apeke lterrke re arrekantherre-ketye aneme, akurne apeke arrekantherre irreme, ahele-irretyale anaye, ware itirraye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-ileme akaltyele-anthemele akngeye mwerrele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme akngeye ingkirrekele ampe itnekenhe angkentye arraty antheme nhenge itnenhe arraty anetyeke akaltyele-anthemele. Alakenhe-arteke re anteme Ngkartele mpwareme. ⁸ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye alkngetherre ileme yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne akaltye-irremele iwerre arratyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-anteyele, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme arrantherre-arle ampe Ikwerenhe areye anemenge nhenge yanhe anteme arrantherre akaltye-irremele anetyeke iwerre arratyale. Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletynakenhe arraty-iletynakenhele apeke, kele arrantherre anthelkenye-arteke anetyenhenge, itne akngeyeke arrangkwe atnyeneme itnenhe-arle arraty-iletynakeke.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele alkngetherre iletynarte, anwernenhe arraty-iletynarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itnenhe awetyarte itnenhene mwerre iletynake. Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe anwerne Ngkarte awetyeke nhenge Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ilerlengge. Mwernte-irretyakenhe anemele anwerne Renhe arraty itelaretyeke. Anwerne alakenhe-arteke apeke mpwaremele, anwerne anteme Ngkartenge apmere alkere akertnele akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele anwernenhe alkngetherre iletynarte akweke ware anwerne mwerre iwerre arratyale anetyenhenge. Itne iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle itirrekeke arraty anerlengge. Kenhe Ngkartele akwetethe itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mwerre anemeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne iwerre arratyale anetyenhenge Re-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ilemele arraty-iletynake, anwerne akangketyakenhe aneme atnerte akurne awelhemele. Kele

mwerre-arle, anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwerne arratyeye-ileme, nhenge anwerne anteme apeke mwerre anthurre ulkere anetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele, akaltye-irreke-arle arratyeye-irreke-arle anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyeke.

¹² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arrantherre lterrke mpwarelhaye nhenge yanhe-ngentyeye anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyeye itelareme iwerre arratyeye anteme aneme. Tyerrtye anathe-arteke anetyeye anaye nhenge ilye uthene ingke uthene-arle arreweme, Jesus-ante akwete apenterlite-anaye. ¹³ Iwerre arratyeye akwete anerlite-anaye Ngkarteke-ante ware. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyeye anaye lterrke anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe anathe-arteke anetyeye awerrke-awerre unthetye-arlike-akenhe. Kele akwete alherlite-iwaye iwerreke Ngkartenge ularre Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge lterrke-iletyenhenge.

Artepe untyeye-irretyeye anaye Ngkarte-ketyenge

¹⁴ Akwetethe itirrewarraye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anetyeke, iparpe ahele-irretyeye anaye, kele arnterre arrkernaye Ngkarteke-ante ware arratyeye anetyeke. Angwenhe apeke re akurnentye aneme nhenge iwerre apalele Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeye-irremele, re Ngkarte akertnyeyarenye aretyakenhele anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrekanttherrenhe-ngentyeye Ikwerenge untyeye-irreme-ketye. Arntarnte-arelhewarraye nhenge ahele-ahele akerrreme-ketye, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyeye. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ingkerte-ingkerte-irrerlenghe, re apeke atwerretyeke mpwareme, arrantherre ingkirrekele anteme arne akurne mpwareme. ¹⁶ Anewe arrpenhe-kenhe areyenge anyelkngeye intetyeye anaye. Ngkarte akurne-iletyeye anaye, artwe Esau-ele-arteke arrule-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re angayakwe anthurre awelhemele re atyeyikwe merneke apayuthneke, "Unte apeke ayenge arlkwetyeke antherlenghe, unte anteme arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge nhenge akngeye ilerne-kenhe uyerrrerlenghe. Unte anteme kake akngerrepate-arteke anetyenhenge." Nhenge re akenhe alakenhe angkeke, re arne ingkirreke anyikwe-kenhe akurne-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe Esau-ele atyeyikwe alakenhe renhe alhileke-arle-iperre, re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re alhemele akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, re renhe apayuthnemele arne mwerre areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe anthetyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ayene-ileke. Esau arrangkemele akngeye ikwerenheke arnterre inkeke, arrangkwe akwete-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Akngeye ikwerenhele kwenhe arrwekele-anteye ileke atyeye ikwerenheke-ante arne yanhe ingkirreke ikwere-akerte. Arrantherre arntarnte-arerre nhenge arrantherre apeke Esau-arteke aneketye iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe alhule-iwetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye anyente akwete apentetyakenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arle arrule apenterlite-anetyarte. Arlte lyete kwenhe arrantherre Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelheme, arrantherre kwenhe alkngeye aretyakenhe arne ikwere-arteke-anteye itne-arle arekenghe. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhemele Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-le, itne ure alkn-genthe akngerre anthurre akertne ikwerenge areke. Alkere urrperle anthurre aneke, rlke akngerrele werneke, kwatye akngerre anthurre unteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Itne anteme angkentye akngerre aweke tyerrtyeye nhenge pewe-ilerlenghe-arteke nhenge arne trumpet-artekenghe, itne anteme Ngkarte

itneke angkerlenghe aweke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apworte akngerre nhenhe impemele alherlte-iwaye, renhe anpetyale! Iwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itwe-irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke, pweleke apeke nhenge akngwelye apeke, renhe apwortele werrirraye tnyante!” Nhenge itne Ngkarte angkerlenghe aweke, itne Ikweretye atere anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge Ngkarte angkeme-ketye. ²¹ Nhenge Moses-ele arne ingkirreke nhenhe areke re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe atere anthurre-anteye arreweme.”

²² Kenhe arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apworte akngerre arrpenhe-werne apetyeke Zion arritnye. Arritnye arrpenhe apmere ikwere aneme Jerusalem. Yanhe ikwerele Ngkarte nhenge akwete-ante aneme-arle apmere alkere akertnenge anepanemele. Apmere yanhe re apmere akwetethele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre nhenge akangkentye anthurre anerlte-aneme. ²³ Arrantherre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge anyente-irreke Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke. Re arritnye itnekenhe pipe akngerreke intelhe-ileke alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartewerne apetyeke-arle, Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerne-tyenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele Ngkarteke-arle arraty anekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngeke, Ikwerenge ularre itne mwerre aneme Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe apmere akwetethe ikwere-werne anteye apetyeke-arle. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-werne apetyeke-arle, re angkentye lyetenye arrpenhe anthurre atnyeneme. Nhenge re arne arntarkweke-arleke ilwemele, alhwe ikwerenhe tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele thelelheke. Re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkgemele Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ye, alhwe Jesus-kenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke nhenge alhwe Abel-kenhele-arteke anetyakenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Itelarerrirraye, arrule anthurre nhenge Moses-ele Israel-arenye areye ileke Ngkarte-ante ware apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Itne renhe awetyakenhele aneke nhenge irlpe artepele ware awemele, itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele itnenhene atwetyeke, itne uyarne aterarlpe unteme, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kele nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerlenghe anwerne aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Anwerne-arle renhe akwenpele ware renhe awerlenghe nhenge re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeme, kele Re arnterre anthurre atwetyenhenge, anwerne Ikwere-ketye uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme. ²⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke ileke apworte akngerre Sinai-nge, ahelhe yanhe ikwerele akngelheke angkentye Ikwerenhenge ularre. Lyete akenhe Ngkartele alhilemele angkeke, “The kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare awethe akngernelhe-ilettyeke alkere-arlke renhe.” ²⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele “anyente-ngare awethe,” Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-ilemele arrekwele-arle mpwarekeke, Rarle apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlke arrernekeke. Urreke itne atakelheme uyerretyenhele nhenge itnenhe akngernelhe-ilemele iperre. Kenhe arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle akngernelhe-ilemeke, akwete anthurre tnemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne apmere alkere akertne-werne alhetyenhe nhenge arrpenhele apeke renhe uyarne akngernelhe-ilettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarteke

inkwerelhemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe ure akngerre-arteke arne akurne ingkirreke-arle itemeke. Anwerneke alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge Re anwernekenge akangkentye anetyenhenge.

13

Iwerre arratyale anaye Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anetyenhenge

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerretyeye anaye alkngwirretyale. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyeke arrantherre kwenhe renhe apmere-werne ikngwetyeke. Renhe aremele ware anetyalaye, renhe anteme impemele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye arrpenhele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere ikwernenhe-werne ikngwemele nhenge itirremele nhenge rarle akwele tyerrtye ware anekeke-athene renhe apmere ikwernenhele arntarnte-arekenge.

³ Kele alkngwirretyale anaye atyewe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye nhenge jail-le-arle anemeke. Unte apeke jail-le aneme-arteke itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye arrpenhe areyeye-arle atwerrirremeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantyeye arntarnte-araye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeye arle arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe atweme-ketye apeke alakenhe-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe arrantherre anewe-akerte-arle anemeke, arrantherre kwenhe arraty-arraty itirretyeke mwerre anerlte-anemele, arelhe anewe akeke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Anewenhenge atherre kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware interretyeke arrpenhenge anyelkngge intelhe-iletyle. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe areme angwenhe apeke mpwenye akngerre anerleng, Re anteme renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe irrerlkngge atwetyenhe apeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke,
 “The kwenhe impetyakenhe arrekantherrenge untyeme-irremele anetyange,

Ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Deuteronomy 31:6.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apwerteke ankeyalthe anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne urrpetye ware atnyeneme, Ngkarteke arnkelye-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele ware anaye akweke wareke arrantherre-arle atnyenemele. Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ⁶ Yanhe kwenhe arraty-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alakenhe angketyeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe atere awelhetyakenhe,

Ngkartele-arle nhenhe atyengenge anemenge.

Re ayenge arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilemele anteye.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge atere awelhetyakenhe.

Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme.

Arrpenhele atyenge uyarne apetyeme atwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.”

Psalms 118:6.

⁷ Itirrewarrraye akngerrepate yanhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte. Akngerrepate yanhe areyeye Jesus Christ arraty

itelaretyarte, itne renhe akwetethe apentetyarte nhenge itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Itneke akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye, itnenhe angwaremele Jesus arratyte itelarerlte-anemele renhe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge itne mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Jesus akwete apenterlte-aneye, ikwere impelhetyale

⁸ Jesus Christ akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele. Arlte lyete kwenhe re akwete anthurre aneme nhenge Rarle arrwekele aneke-arteke. Lyete re akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Urreke anteme Re akwete anthurre anetyenhe re-arrpe akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Renhe-ante arratyte itelarerlte-anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyale anaye ayeye arrpenhe areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe apeke Jesus Christ-ketye untyeme-ileme. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe-arle apentemeke, itne kwenhe apale-apale ware angkeme nhenge itne-arrpe angkerremele, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwenenhe ileme merne arrpenheme kere arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrpenhe areye impetyeke nhenge arrawe-irrentyele-ureke.” Yanhe kwenhe arratyte anetyakenhe! Itne kwenhe ltterrke-ilelhetyakenhe Ngkarte apentetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne yanhe areye-arle mpwaremeke, ltterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkarte atnerrele apenterlte-anetyeke.

¹⁰ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-ante ware apenteme. Re kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe ilweke nhenge alhwe Ikwerenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, yanhe areye-arle tyatyte Jew-kenhele warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne yepe-yepe irrerlknghe atweme pweleke areye-arlke nhenge itne akwele itirreme alhwe yanhele-arle itnenhe Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilemeke-athene. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Alhwe yanhele itnenhe Ngkarteke itwe-iletakenhe. ¹¹ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenhe Jew-kenhele yepe-yepe-arlke pweleke-arlke irrerlknghe atwetyarte, re alhwe apmere kwene ikwere-werne akngetyeme renhe apmere ameke-ameke anthurre ikwerele anhemele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle akwele itirremenge Ngkarte akwele ipeltye-irretyenhenge yanhe areyenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Kenhe itne kere renhe tantiype akethe-werne akngeme, urele ampemele anteme itne arlkwetyakenhele. ¹² Yanhe alakenhe-anteye-arle, itne Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalemengentyele akethe-werne akngeke renhe irrerlknghe atweke. Re anteme rllkerte akngerre anthurre awalheke nhenge anwerneke uyerreke re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngetyete, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware iwerre arratyte apeke anetyenhenge.

¹³ Kele anwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iweye, apmere akngerre akethe-werne, ikwerenge apurte-irremele, itne anteme anwernenhe akurne-ilemunge, anyurre-irremele angkemele anteye. ¹⁴ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe apmere anwerne-kenhe akwete-ante anetyakenhe. Anwerne apmere yanheke atheke akarelheme akwete-arle arratetyakenhenge. Apmere yanhe kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ye, anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnaketyeke-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iletete anwerne ingkirrekele-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarerlte-anemele. ¹⁶ Kele, anwerne akwete itirrewarreye arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwareme, Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Akngerrepate Ngkarte-kenhe areye awemele anerrirraye. Itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlte-aneme nhenge arrantherre iwerre arratyete Ngkarteke anetyenhenge. Urreke, nhenge itne Ngkartenge arrwekele tneleme, kele imerte Re itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arratyete arntarnte-areke. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme arrantherre itnenhe awetyeke, warrke renhe arratyentye uyerrelhe-iletaye nhenge itne arrekantherre ilemenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areye awemele, itne akangkemele anetyenhe, alhwarrpe kwenye. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe aneme, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe.

¹⁸ Ngkarteke anwerneke akwete mwantye angkerlte-anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke iwerre arratyete aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyete akwete apenterlte-anetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele, akwetethe nhenge Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-anaye nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge lyete ware.

Arrantherre Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

²⁰ Akngerrepate Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-artekele nhenge yepe-yepe ikw-erenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke. Nhenge Re arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilweke, alhwe Ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Kele Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikw-erenge Ngkartele-arle alhilyente Ikwerenhe anwerneke rltarrke-ileke. ²¹ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ikwere angkerlte-aneme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke akaltyete-anthetyeke. Kele Jesus Christ-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-ileme, arrantherre Ngkarte Renhe aweme anteme. Arrantherre anteme iwerre arratyete Ikwere mwerre anetyenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus Christ akwete-ante utyernemele tnakewarreye! Yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

The ayeye akweke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

²² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayeye nhenheke mwantyele akangkwe-irremele anaye tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. The alakenhe intelhe-ileke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye lterrke-iletaye nhenge ayeye akweke nhenhe ikwerele.

²³ Arrantherre-ame aweke-arle atyewe anwerne-kenhe Timothy-arle nhenge jail-ngentyete arratekenge? Re apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe apetyeme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke, ilerne anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke anteme apetyetyenhe.

²⁴ Kele alherlte-iwaye, tyerrtye areyete ilerlte-apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anemeke, atyewe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyete-arlike, anwerne kwenhe itneke akangkemele itirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Italy-arenye kwenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme.

²⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ngkarteke lyete angkeme. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye. Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerlte-iweme.

James

James-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke yernemele apmere arrpe-anenheke

¹ James arritnye atyinhe. Ayenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme Jesus Christ Alartetye atyinheke-arlke. The ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke-werne yerneme, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle aneme, the arrekantherre iletayeke ahentye aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirrerle-anemenge.

Anwerne akangkemele anerrirretyeke

²⁻³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre nhenhe itelareme: Nhenge arrekantherre akurne-irrerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty akwete itelaremunge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletayeke ahentye anemele, uternetyeke arrkernemele, itnenhe awerrirretyale anaye, nterte akangketyeke ware anaye. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke apeke irrerlenghe, kele arrantherre Jesus anyente-ante arnterre apenterlte-anetyeke akaltye-irremele. Arne akurne nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe ware arrkernemele, arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete aneme Ngkarteke arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte akwete arraty itelarerrirraye, Renhe akwete apenterlte-anaye apurrke-irretye-kwenye-arle kele arrantherre mwerre anthurre-arle irreme. Yanhe iperre arrantherre lterrke Jesus-arteke-arle anetyenhe.

Ngkarte apayuthnaye Re arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke

⁵ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke akutne aneme, nthakenhe-arle apeke Ngkarte anwerneke anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele Renhe apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. Ngkartele-arle mwerre anthurre anthentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemunge. Re arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyakenhe arrantherre Renhe apayuthnerlenghe. ⁶ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte apayuthneme, alakenhe itirrewarraye: Ngkartele aweke-arle ayenge arraty akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, nhenge itne apayuthnemele alakenhe itirremele: Ngkartele apeke awemele ayenge akaltyele-anthetyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Itne nhenhe-arteke, nhenge arlkerle arlenye-irremele rlkele-arle werneme, itne akngarte-iwelhenhepenhe. Alakenhe, tyerrtye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme. ⁷⁻⁸ Angwenhele alakenhe Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe, itirretyale anetyeke Akngeyele-arle renhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Angwenhe apeke itirrentye atherrame-akerte rarle itnyelpitnyeye anteme aneme arne ingkirreke rarle mpwareme ikwere. Ngkartele yanhe areye uyarne arntarnte-areme iwerre atherramele-arle itirrerlte-aneme. Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye yanhe-arteke akweke apeke akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, anthetyakenhe-arlke renhe.

Anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele anerrirretyeke

⁹ Kele arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye apwerteke arrangkwe-arle aneme akangkemele akwete anaye. Alakenhe itirrerlte-anemele, "Ngkartele-arle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe, ayenge impene anthurre." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angwenhele apeke-arle arne atningke nhenge atnyeneme,

unte apeke awethe inerle-apemele tnakelherle-apeme. Kele, unte antethe mwerre-arteke-arle nhenge akweke ware-arle lyapeke. Kele uterne arraterlenge, antethe mwerre renhe ampeme antyerrke-ante irreye re ilwemele anteme. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke-artweye renhe uyerrelhe-ileme re tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke-akerte anteme anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe akwete itirreye, “Ayenge artwe akngerre anetyakenhe, ayenge akenhe artwe akweke ware aneme.” Re Ngkartele uyarne atyewe-irreme, apwerte akngerre-arle atnyenemenge ware. Kenhe tyerrtye apwerte akngerre-akerte anetyarte rarle ilweme antethe mwerre-arteke-arle.

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme

¹² Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernemele arrantherre akwenpe anaye Ngkarte-ante apenterlte-anemele. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe areme kele Re arnterre akangkeme, kele Re angkeme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetye. Alakenhe kwenhe Re arrule anthurrele alhileke Ikwere-arle ahentye aneme areye. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye Satan apeke anwerneke urrtirremele arrkernetye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreye, anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme, “Ngkarte kwenhe atyenge urrtirreme apale akngemele!” Nhenhe kwenhe arraty kwenye, alakenhe angkeketyenge! Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke urrtirreyakenhe akurnentye akngetye arrangkwe-arle. Kele tyerrtye akurnele Ngkarte uyarne uterneme akurne mpwaretye. ¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge re-arrpe akurne mpwaretye ahentye aneme, ikwere-arrpe itirremele re imerte akurne mpwaremele. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkartenge rakeme. ¹⁵ Akurne mpwaretye ahentye aneke-arle iperre, re imerte renhe mpwaremele, re akwetethenhe-akwetethe akurne mpwaremele, kele re ilwemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme renhe Ngkartele alkngetherre iletynhe renhenhe Ikwere-ketye apmere arrpenhe-werne yernemele.

¹⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areye, apale itirrewarretyale, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe arraty awemele. ¹⁷ Arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne apmere nhenhe areme, Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe mpwareke arrernemele anwerneke. Lyetenyenge, Re uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye areye anthurre mwerre, itne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe aneme. Akwetethe itne akngarte-iwelheme alkerle untherlte-anemele. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe akwetethe Re-ante anerle-aneme, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ahentye aneke anwerneke Ikwerenhe areye anetye, anwerne renhe apentetye. Re-arrpe angkentye arraty Ikwerenhe yernetye anwernenhe awethe itetheke mpwaretye. Kele anwerne nhenge Ikwerenhe impene anthurre areye Rarle mpwareke-arle.

Anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantye anthurrele awetye

¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atynhe areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke iparrpe arrpenhe areyeke angkeme nhenge itnenhe akwele arraty-ilettye. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Urreke arrantherre angketyenhenge, Ngkartele-amparre aweme angkerlenge. Ikweringe-ntyele, arrantherre itneke angkemele, itneke mwerrantye angkaye itneke ahele-irretyale. ²⁰ Arrantherre apeke itneke ahele-irreme, kele arrantherre warrke Ngkartele uyarne arraty mpwaremele. ²¹ Arne akurne areyeke itirreketye, arraty anaye akurne mpwaretyale. Tnakelhetyale! Alakenhe irreketye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe apentewarretyale itirremele. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe arrekantherre-arleke arrerneke. Kele

angkentye Ikwerenhe awerrirraye Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyale ware. Kele arrantherre mpwaretyeke iwenhe re angkemenge. Unte urrtyalthe ware-ketye. ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle, mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme, re imerte ikwere alkngwirretyenhenge. Kele re artwe-arteke-arle inngerre kelathenge arelhenge, ikwerenge-ntyete re alkngwirreme rarle inngerre arelheke ipenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweme ware, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe re angkerlenghe. ²⁵ Angkentye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, kelathe-arteke-arle mwerre! Unte apeke mwantyele arerle-aneme renhe apentemele alkngwirretyakenhele, unte akurnenge impelhetyenhenge. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethenhe awetyeke apenterlte-anemele.

Iwenhe-ame apententye akngerre arratye Jesus-kenhele mpwareme?

²⁶ Angwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-kenhe akwele ilelheme tyatye-arenye-arlike akwele, nhenge re ayeyele ilerle-apeme tyerrtye arrpenheke tyele angkemele, ahele-ahele akemele, kele re urrtyalthe ware-ketye, apale-arle alheme Ngkarte-ketye. Tyerrtye yanhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe Jesus-kenhe anthurre, kele re atnampe areye uthene arelhe warlekwerte areye uthene arntarnte-aremele alhwarrpe-akerte areye-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe re akenhe ayakelhemele apale alheketye, akurne areye-ketyenge apurte-ilelhemele. Kele tyerrtye nhenhe-arle Jesus-kenhe anthurre rarle.

2

Anwerne alhengkeye areye-arlike apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areye-arlike arntarnte-areme itnenhe akalkelhe-iletie-kwenye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne Jesus Christ arratye itelareme, rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke imerneme-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekeke akangkemele aneme, alhengkeye areyeke-arlike, arne ingkirreke-akerte areyeke-arlike. Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye alhule-iwetyakenhe itne-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke arrpenhe ulkere aremunge. ²⁻³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke: Tyerrtye anyente apeke tyatye kweneke irrpeke, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. Yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele mantere alkarle-akerte, re imerte apeke ikwere angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe-werne apetyaye, arne mwerre akngerre nhenhele arrrnelhaye!” Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle alkwempe anthurre-akerte, kele re nhenge renhe aremele re apeke angkemele, “Aye, arlenghe nhakwele arrrnelhaye. Artepenyele apeke-arle arrrnelhemele!” ⁴ Akurne kwenhe alakenhe, arrantherre alakenhe angkemele-arlike itirremele-arlike. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwareme, arrantherre kwenhe akngakelheke-arle, arrantherre angkemele tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere-arle. Alakenhe akurne anthurre irreme. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ngkartele tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye akngakeme Renhe mwer-rantye apentewarretyeke. Nhenge urreke, itneke alartetye irreke-arle, Re

itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele itne arne mwerre ingkirreke atnyenyenyen-
henge itne-arle Renhe arratyte anthurre itelarerlenghe. Alakenhe renhe-arle
Re alhileke tyerrtye Ikwere ahentye aneme areyeke. ⁶⁻⁷ Kenhe arrantherre
apworte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye areme itneke ahentye anetyak-
enhele. Awerrirraye: Angwenhe-ame arrekantherre anyurre-irreme?
Nhenge apworte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte areye akwele arrekantherre
anyurre-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngemele, alhengkeye
areyele kwenye. Apworte akngerre-akerte areyele kwenhe arritnye Jesus-
kenhe akengentye angkeme, ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre aneme.

⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe Bible-ekarleke angkentye arrerneke Ikwerenhe
areyeke, angkentye anyente kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene anthurre
ulkere: “Angwenhe apeke ikwere-arrpe ilkelheme, alakenhe-arteke re
kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke!” *Leviticus 19:18.*

Arrantherre apeke-arle angkentye anyente nhenhe-ante apentetyeke, kele
mwerre-arle. ⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apworte ngkweltye
arunthe-akerte aremele ikwere kwakwirreme. Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye
apworte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areme renhe ikwele-aremele. Alakenhe
ikweringe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ultakeme! ¹⁰ Itelareme,
angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-arle. Arrantherre apeke
angkentye anyente ikwele-areme renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre
anteme angkentye ingkirreke ikwele-areme, itnenhe apentetye-arlke-
akenhele! ¹¹ Angkentye nhenhe akwele anwerneke Ngkartele intelhe-ileke
Ikwerenhe areyeke, “Unte kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe-ante ane-
tyeke, arrpenheke alhirretyale renhe mpwenye ikngwetyale!” Nhenge Re
angkentye arrpenhe anwerneke arrerneke, “Arrpenhe tnyante atwetyale,
kele ipmentye aneyewe!” *Exodus 20:13.*

Alakenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe
mpwenye ikngwetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye re anteyele
apeke artwe arrpenhe irrerlknghe atweme, re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe
ikwele-aremere, Akngeyele renhe alethe impetyenhe re angkentye Ikw-
erenhe ultakerlenghe.

¹² Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke kwenhe arrantherre Ngkartenge
arrekele tnyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne angkentye
mwerre angkerlte-aneye, arratyte anerlte-anetyeke. Kele Ngkartele anteme
aremele anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenge unte apeke
arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme, kele urreke Ngkartele ngenhe
court-eke arrernetyenhe ngenhe akurne akemele, alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe
aneme ngkwenge. Nhenhe awaye: Arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye
mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areke-arle, kele arrantherre Ngkartenge
arrekele tnyenhe atere-kwenye-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthn-
erlenghe.

Anwerne Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyeke Ikwere arratyte mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye: Tyer-
rtye arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe,
itneke mwerre mpwaretyakenhele, Re imerte apeke alakenhe angkemele,
“The kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, rarle
urrtyirremele-arle angkeme. Renhe-ame Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe re
apeke-arle alakenhe angkemenge? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Unte
apeke areme tyerrtye arrpenhe merneke apeke mantereke apeke ahentye
anerlenghe. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte apeke alakenhe angketyenhenge,
“Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme! Re ngenhe atnerte ulthetyenhe, unte

untyetye mwerre-arlike anetyenhe.” Ayenge-ame alakenhe-arteke mwerre angkeme? Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe renhe merne-arlike mantere-arlike anthetyeke, unte akenhe anthetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷ Nhenhe the arrekatherre arratyete ileme. Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme nhenge arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkeme. Ngkartele renhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme.

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaremenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe arratyete itelaremenge.” Kenhe ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyete itelareme, imerte arne mwerre areye mpwaretyakenhe anemele?” Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelareme areyele kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne itirreme, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelareme anthurre arne mwerre areye Ikwere mpwaremele.” ¹⁹ Unte apeke arratyete itelareme nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle aneme. Arratyete-arle akenhe. Kenhe arrentye arrpe-anenhele itelareme anteye nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne atere anthurre arreweme.

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arratyete akeme Renhe-arle arratyete itelaremenge Ikwere arratyete mpwaremele

²⁰ Arrantherre-arle atyenge akwete ahele angkeme, arrantherre arratyete arerte-arle. The-ame arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe imerneme arrantherre ikwere akaltye-irremele alhengke-aretyenhenge? Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyete akwele itelareme Ikwere mpwaretyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkemere. Ngkartele renhe uye itetheke mpwareme. The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme:

²¹ Abraham-eke itirrewarraye arrwekelenye anwerne-kenheke. Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele renhe arratyete akeke? Abraham alerikwe Isaac atwetyeke aneke renhe Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ameke akngerre ikwere renhe atnyenetyakenhele. Yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele renhe arratyete akeke. ²² Unte-ame itelareme? Abraham-ele kwenhe Renhe arratyete itelaretyarte, Re kwenhe Ngkarte awetyarte Ikwere mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itelareke Abraham-elarle Renhe arratyete itelaremeke. ²³ Ayeye nhenhe anteye anwerne areme Bible-nge, alakenhe-arle angkeme: “Arratyete kwenhe Abraham-ele Ngkarte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyete aketyarte, Re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe Atyinhe-arle!’ ” *Genesis 15:6.*

²⁴ Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyete itelarentye akngerre akwele, Ikwere arratyete-arlike akwele mpwareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyete akemere. Kenhe anwerne apeke Ngkarte arratyete-arle itelareme ilelheme, arratyete mpwaretyakenhele, Rarle anwernenhe arratyete aketyakenhe-arle.

²⁵ Alakenhe anteye, ayeye arrpenhe Bible-nge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye-akerte artwe arrpe-anenhege-arle intetyarte. Re akwele nhenge merne-arle artwe Israel-arenye areye antheke, kele imerte itnenhe alengke-iwemele tyerrtye Jericho-arenye areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentye itne arratintyeke alwirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe renhe arratyete akeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye aheye-kwenye kwenhe ilweke-arle. Alakenhe akwele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle ilelheme rarle Ngkarte

arratyte itelareme. Re apeke Ngkarte ipmentyele aweme nthakenhe apeke-arle Ngkartele renhe warrke mpwaretyeke ileme, Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arrangwe-arle. Tyerrtye nhenge ilweke-arle-arteke-arle, aheye-kwenye.

3

Anwerne akengentye angketyale anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, urrpetye ware arrekanttherenge Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe irreyeke. Urreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, judge-arteke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyarte, arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneke. Arrantherre arratyte anetyeke-arle, kenhe arrangwe-arle.” Re akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikerlte anthurre anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyeke Re mwantye anetyeke. ² Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akurne irrentye akngerre anteye. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre anthurre akenhe alakenhe arteke-arle: Re akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurnentye angketyeke arrangwe-arle, tyele angketye-arlike-akenhe, mwerrantye-ante angkemele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe mwerrentye-ante angkerleng arratyentye anemele, re ayakelhemele akurne mpwareketye.

³ Arrantherre nanthe akngerre-apenheke akaltye aneme, anwerne arne akweke nhenge rope-akerte arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke. Artwe anyentele anteme rope-le nanthe renhe tyarre-inemele akngeme, nthenhe-werne unthelhe-ilerle-anetyeke ahentye anemele, nhenhe-werne atheke apeke, yanhe-werne atheke apeke. ⁴ Boat akngerre-apenheke itirrewarraye. Rlike akngerrele werneme renhe ankerte-iwemele. Boat kwenele arne akweke anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele boat akngerre-apenhe akngarte-iwetyeke rudder akwekele ware anamelhe-ilemele. ⁵ Kele alakenhe-arteke, alenye akweke ware-arle, re akenhe angkemele atwerrentye akngerre aneme irreyeke renhe antekelhe-iletetyeke anteme anemele.

Arrantherre itelareme ure aperrke akweke-arle aneme atherrke kwenele. Kele alkngenthe anteme irreke, akngerre anteme irreke antekirremele iparrpe anthurre. Yanhe-ngentyele arne ingkirreke anteme ampeke. ⁶ Alenye anwerne-kenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke anteye. Itne kwenhe akurne anthurre anwerneke-arleng. Anwerne kwenhe alenye anwerne-kenhe uyarne ayakeme apale angkeketyenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne akurne mpwarelheme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilemele, anwerne-arle angkemenge arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-ilemele anteme. Alenyele itethe anthurre akenge-ileme ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Nthenhenge-ame anwerne nhenheke akaltye-irreke? Angkentye yanhe nhenge arrentye Satan-engentyele ure alkngenthe-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ampemeke.

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele nanthe, pweleke, akngwelye, arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike nterte-iletetyeke, thipe-arlike kere kwatye-arenye areye-arlike. ⁸ Kenhe arrangwe anteyele alenye nterte-iletetyeke apale angkeketye. Alenye nhenhe antye apmwe-kenhe-arteke-arle. Arrangwe anteyele renhe ayaketyeke nhenge mwerre-ante ware akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke angkeme, arrangwe-arle! ⁹ Anwerne alenye nhenhele Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye nhenhe ikw-erele anwerne apale angkentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke-arle itnenhe iltemele. Akurne anthurre kwenhe alakenhe! ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte

tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye anyente ikwerele anwerne arrpenhe areye ilteme itneke tyele angkemele lyete. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, alakenhe kwenhe ayaketyeke! ¹¹ Nhenge kwatye mwerre apeke ngentyele aneme, kele irrkerteye anetyakenhele. Kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwele. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye mwerre angketyeke, re imerte angkentye akurne angketyale anemele. ¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe merne pmwerlpe arne utyerrke-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne kwenhe merne utyerrke arne kripethe-ngentyele inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrangkwe, alakenhe irretyakenhe anthurre. Awerrirraye, kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye akurne angketyale anetyeke, re angkentye mwerre-ante ware angketyeke.

Angwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye?

¹³ Angwenhe apeke-ame arrekhantherenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre? Re kwenhe mwerrentye anetyeke tnakelhetyale, ahele-irretyale, mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyeke. Arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele, itne itelaremele rarle tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyele atnyeneme. ¹⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele ahele-ahele akerrremele, nhenge mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyakenhele, kele imerte akaperte altywere ilelherretyale, arrantherre apeke-arle urrtiyirreme ware-arle, akaltye anthurre akwele. ¹⁵ Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre arne akurne nhenhe areyeke akaltye-irreke? Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akertne-ngentyele akurne akaltyele-anthetyakenhe akurne angketyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge arrantherre akaltye-irreke arrentye areye-ngentyele. ¹⁶ Nthenheke apeke tyerrtye areye ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele mwantyele antherretyakenhele, kele itne akalke-akalke anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne akwete-ante apale alherlte-iweme, itne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-apemele.

¹⁷ Alakenhe-irreketyenge, Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke arrantherre arratye anetyehenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke kwenhe, mwerre anetyeke, aywerrkele awerrirretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, arne mwerre arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre imerte arratye anteme angkemele arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe tnakelhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrpenhe areye atwerremele apeke ahele-ahele angkerremele arrantherre itnenhe athathe-iweme itne anteme mwerrentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ipeltye-irretyehenge mwerre artangetye-irremele anemele, alakenhe-arteke itne anemele Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

4

Anwerne akurne areye impelhettyeke Ngkarte awerrirremele

¹ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akwetethe ahele-ahele-irreme atwerremele ilterremele anteye? Arrantherre akwetethe arne areye mpwaretyeke akangkemele anetyeke, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne anyente mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre

arne arrpenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre arne mwerre areyeke akutne-arle arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, kele arrantherre imerte itnenhe atwetyeke arrkernemele, arne nhenge areye inetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre iltie-ante anthurre akwete-arle. Arrantherre apele ingkerte-irreme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle atnyenemeke. Arrantherre imerte itnekenge atwerretyeke irremele arne nhenhe areye itnekenge raketyeke. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyakenhe arne itneke. ³ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele, arrantherre Renhe mwerrantye apayuthnetyakenhe. Arrantherre ankeye akngerrele-ante apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre akwele anyentele uyerrelhe-iletienhenge, alakenhe arrantherre akwele akangkemele anetyeke.

⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apentetyeke ahentye aneme, kele alakenhe irremele arrantherre Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhele Renhe ipmentye-iwemere. ⁵ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke Bible-nge apale itirreketye. Alakenhe-arle re angkeme: “Ngkarte Utnenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-arlenge arrerneke anwernenge anetyeke anwerne-arle Ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre anetyenhenge.” ⁶ Ngkarte apele anwerneke akangkemele akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe-arle re anwerneke angkeme angkentye Ikwerenhenge: “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle tnakelheme, re akwele akaltye anthurre, Ngkarte ikweretye ikerlte anthurre ikwere ye angketyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye nterte-arle anerle-aneme tnakelhetyakenhele kwenhe mwerre-arle anerle-aneme, Ngkarte-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle.” *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte aywerrkele awaye ikwere ahele-ahele aketyale, mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle Re angkeme. Kenhe arrentye Satan arrekantherre-werne apetyerlenge arrkernetyeke renhe akwenpele awaye. Kele arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe uye uterneme-arle, re anteme iparrpele impemele alheme. ⁸ Ngkarte itwe-werne apetyewarrraye Re anteme arrekantherre-werne itwe-werne apetyetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele. Akurne areye-aye, akurne ingkirreke impaye! Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akngarte-iwelhaye Ngkarte-ante awetyeke. Arratyete renhe apenterlte-anaye! ⁹ Apure anthurre irremele akurne-arle mpwarekenge akangkemele anetyakenhe, alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirreme-tetye! Artnemele alhwarrpe-akerte anaye akurne-arle mpwarekenge! ¹⁰ Jesus-eke akaperte kwene-irraye, tnakelhetye-kwenyele, Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme atnerre-iletienhenge.

Anwerne mwerre anetyeke tyele angketye-kwenye

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, akengentye angkerretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akengentye angkerlenge, alakenhe arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akengentye angkeme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke akengentye angkeme ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke, kele arrantherre renhe uyarne-arle arratyete apenteme, arrangkwe. ¹² Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe anwernenhe angkentye antheke. Re-ante-arle itirrentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anyentele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke akenhe Re anyentele-arle itirrentye mpwaretyenhe ure akngerreke iwemele, arrantherre kwenye.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkelhe-ilerremele anetyeke tyele angketyale.

Anwerne akutne nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke ingwenthe

¹³ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arratye lyete, ingwenthe apeke anwerne alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne warrke mpwaret-yeke apwerte mane inetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe yanhele anwerne akwete anthurre anetyenhe year arrpenheke-atwetye. Anwerne apwerte ngkwel-tye akngerre inetyenhe warrke-arle mpwareme-ngentye.” ¹⁴ Alakenhe angketyale! Arrantherre akutne-arle! Arrantherre akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge ingwenthe. Arrantherre kwenhe ure kwerte-arteke antyemele akweke ware, imerte iparrpe uyerremele. Alakenhe-arteke anwerne itethe aneme akweke ware imerte uyerremele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne alakenhe angketyeke, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwerneke itirremele, ingwenthe apeke anwerne akwete itethe anetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentye anteme anwerne apmere arrpenhe-werne apeke alheme warrke-irretyeye Rarle itirremenge iperre.” ¹⁶ Arrantherre arratye anerrirraye, awethe tnakelhetyle! Nhenge arrantherre akwete tnakelherlenge, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle! ¹⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angwenhe apeke itirreme rarle akwele arratyentye aneme, kele arratyentye anerrirraye. Kele arrangkwenge apeke, arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe-arle, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge!

5

Ngkarte apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenheke

¹ Kenhe ayenge angkeme apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte areyeke-arle, lyete arrantherre kwenhe irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke! Urreke-arle arne akurne areye anteme arrekantherre irretyenhenge. ² Arne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle lyete atnyeneme akwete-ante anetyakenhe, itne arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Itne apele arntirte-irretyenhe, interrke areyele mantere alkarle-arlike arrekantherrenhe arlkwetyenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe aremele, itelaraye Ngkarte kwenhe, ure alkn-genthe akngerrele-arteke, arrenhantherrenhe kele uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke irreme arrantherre-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye inekenge arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenemele, arrekantherre-arrpe akangkemele, arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe. Arne mwerre nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Kele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe lyete-ngentye irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke.

⁴ Awerrirraye tyerrtye areye artnerlenge, arrekantherre-arle warrke-irretyarte areye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe apwerte mane anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene alhileke apwerte mane anthetyeke, arrantherre imerte apwerte mane itne-ketye atnyenemele. Warrkene yanhe areye, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyame artnemele. Ngkarte itnenhe aweme artnerlenge Rarle itnenhene awerle-arle-aneme, arrekantherre-akerte akengentye angkemenge. ⁵ Mantere areye-arlike, apwerte mane akngerre-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike atnyeneme-arle arrantherre akangkemele aneme. Kenhe arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyakenhe. Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke,

tyerrtyele pweleke antere akngerre-apenhe atweme-arteke, alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Nhenhe-arlike itelaraye. Nhenge arrpenhe areye mwerrantye-arle aneme Ngkarte apentemele, urreke itnenhe atwetyenhenge arrantherre itnenhe court-werne akngeke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme mwantye-arle-iletaye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene ilpernemele iparpele atweke, itne arrekantherre-ketye uyarne ilpelheme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke mwantye akarelhetyeke ilengareke re apetyalperleng

⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye. Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge apeke arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhemele ahele iltemele itnenhe iltirtnetyale, akwenpe anaye ahele irretye-kwenyele, mwantye ware akarelhemele Jesus-eke, rarle apetyalpetyenheke. Artwe nhengeke itirraye merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe annge ahelhe kweneke ngkernentye akngerre, kele imerte akarelhetyenhenge annge ikwere lyapetyeke. Urreke, arne re akngerre anteme irremele kwaty akngerre ipenhe re akwete anteme ikwere akarelhemele merne arrate-tyeke. ⁸ Alakenhe akwele akarelhemele Jesus-eke artwe nhenge-arle merne ikwerenheke lyapetyeke akarelheke-arteke. Arraty kwenhe Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe ingwenthe ware.

⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe apetye-alpeme ingwenthe ware. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyele angkerreme, kele Jesus arrekantherre itirremere arrenhantherrenhe alkngeth-erre iletienhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyele angkerretyale.

¹⁰ Artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerreke itirrewarraye, arrulenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerrirretyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyarte itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyartenge. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe iltetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne nterte ware akarelhemele anetyarte Ngkarteke. Itne-arteke anerrirraye, itnenhe angwaremele.

¹¹ Ilanthetyarte-arle nhenge areye Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkeme itne-arle mwerrentye mpwareke. Alakenhe anteye artwe anyente Job arritnye itelaraye, akurne atningke ikwere irreke-arle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arraty apentetyarte. Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe awethe mwerre-ileke, imerte renhe anthirtneleme arne ingkirreke, atningke anthurre. Ngkartele anwernenhe akangkemele antherle-aneme.

Anwerne arraty angkerretyeye

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre arraty angkeme. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge arrantherre arraty angkerretienhenge urrtirretye-kwenyele. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenheke uternelheme, alakenhe angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwartyakenhe aneme, Ngkartele ayenge atwetyenhe." Nhenhe-arteke anteye angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwartyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge atwetyenhe." Alakenhe angketyalaye! Ikwere arratyentye angkaye, "ye" apeke, "arrangkwe" apeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke-arle ikwere angkeme, arritnye arrpenhe angkemele, Ngkartele ngenhe awemere, ngenhe akurne-arle akemele.

Anwerne Ngkarteke angketyeke rlkerte areyeye

¹³ Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe, nhenge angwenhe apeke alhwarrpe-irrerlenghe Ngkarteke angkaye. Kenhe arrenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkentye-arle aneme areye atherremele-arlke, kele Ngkarteke alyelhemele anaye Renhe tnaketyeke. ¹⁴ Kele nhenge tyerrtye apeke rlkerte anemele, kele re akwele akngerrepate tyatyeyarenye areyeye yernetyeke itne ikwere Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ikwere imerte antere inemele renhe apernetyenhenge iltye-arlke arrernemele ikwere-arleke Jesus apayuthnemele renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge alartetye tyatyeyarenye areye itirreme anthurre Jesus-elarle artwe rlkerte nhenge angkwerre-iwetyeke, kele re imerte mwerre-arle irritnetyenhenge. Kele artwe rlkerte interle-aneme akurne-arle mpwareke, kele Ngkartele ikwere-ketyenge akurne urrparyenhe. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ilelherretyeke akurne mpwareke-arle iperre. Arrekantherre-arrpe apayuthnetyeke rlkerte arrekantherrenhe uyerretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke arratyeye anemele, kele re Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemele kele Ngkartele renhe aweme tyernemele anteme.

¹⁷ Artwe ilantheme-arle Elijah-eke itirrewarraye. Nhenhe re artwe anwerne-arteke anetyarte. Arrule anthurre re Ngkarteke arnterre angket-yarte kwatyeye untheketye ayaketyeke. Kele, Ngkartele renhe aweke. Kwatyeyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke-arle year urrpetyele atnyentye six-peleke-atwetye, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, year arrpenhele Elijah-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke kwatyeyernetyeke. Kele Ngkartele renhe aweke. Arratyeyanthurre kwatyeyele anheke, merne atherrke areye iparrpe lyapeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Kele arrekantherrenge anyente apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle renhe ipmentyeyiweme ikwere-ketye impemele imerte iwerre arrpenhele alhemele, iwerre akurne-arle. Kele urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe-arle Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye nhenge itethe-werne atheke awethe akngetye-alpemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akayake-ilemele akurne-ketyenge awethe, kele re nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge ilweketyenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Peter Peter-elarle pipe arrekwele-iperre intelhe-ileke

Angkentye arrekwele-iperre Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge Peter, ayeye ilantheke-arle Jesus Christ-kenhe, re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyeke angkentye ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Apmere arrekhantherrenhe-arrpe impemele-arle alheke-iperre imerte apmere arlengewerne alhemele Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bythyniawerne-arlke arrantherre apmere yanhe ikwerele aneme anteme lyete arlengenye-arteke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte kele itirreke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele atnyenetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele. Nhenhe kwenhe Re mpwareke arrantherre Jesus Christ awetyenhenge mpwareme-arlke nhenge iwenhe Rarle ileme. Jesus alhwele arrenhantherrenhe arlkngetyenhenge nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle mpwarekeke.

The arrekhantherre Ngkarte apayuthneme Rarle mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, nterte anetyenhenge utmenge atnerre-akerte.

Ngkartele arne impene renhe mwantyele atnyeneme alkere akertnele nhenge urrekeke Ikwerenhe areyeke

³ Ye, anwerne Anyikwe Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe-arle tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imernekenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle atnerte alhwarrpe akngerre anwernenhe akngarte-iwemele itethe alkarle antheke. Re Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperre, alakenhe-anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne akangkeme anthurre anwerne-arle itelareme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre Re kwenhe anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe akwete-ante anetyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle nhenge arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye atnyeneme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyeke alkere akertnenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arne mwerre areye arntirte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenge akurne-irretyakenhe, nhenge uyerretyakenhele. ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele arrantherre-arle Renhe-ante ware arratyete itelaremunge. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kele Ngkartele anteme imernetyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke ingkirrekele anteme aretyenhenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle Ngkartele mpwarerlunge. Nhenge arne akurne atningke arrekhantherre irrekenge, nhenge akweke-ulkere ware anteme arrantherre apeke anteme arrule ulkere-arle alhwarrpe awelheme. Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe arrule ulkere-arle ware. Arrantherre kwenhe akwete akangkemele anetyeke nhenhe ikwerele ureke. ⁷ Yanhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke re aneme nhenge arne akurne areye-arle arrekhantherre irrekenge, Ngkartele kwenhe itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apekele Renhe akwete

arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Kele Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arerle-anemele alakenhe itirremele, "Itne apeke Ayenge akwete arratyte itelaremele, itne apeke atyenge alknwirretyenhe." Gold-eke itirraye arne yanhe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne renhe inemele tyampiteke-arleke arrernemele ureke anteme arrernemele urinpe-irretyeke renhe arrkernetyeke nhenge mwerre-arle akwele anemeke. Alakenhe anteye akwele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme nhenge arrantherre apekele renhe akwete arratyte itelaremeke nhenge akurne-arle arrekhantherre irrerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe akwete arratyte itelareme kele yanhe mwerre anthurrele arrantherre kwenhe-arle gold-enge atyeporre anthurre ulkere Ngkarteke, arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareme, nhenge Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalperlenghe re arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe Ngkarte akwete apeke-arle arratyte itelaremeke Re arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge Ngkarteke ilemele arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ⁸ Arrantherre Jesus-eke ahentye aneme, kele anteyele arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe-ante ware akwete arratyte itelaremele, lyete kwenhe arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anthurre aneme. ⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme atnyenemele arrantherre-arle Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerlte-anemenge.

¹⁰ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ileke nhenge arne mwerre nhenhe-akerte Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherre urreke mpwaretyenhe. Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe rarle Ngkartele tyerrtye anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Christ arratyte itelarerlte-anemeke areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arnterre anthurre itirretyarte nhenge iwenhe-akerte-arle Ngkarte itneke angketyarte. ¹¹ Utmenge Christ-kenhe kwenhe itneke-arleke irrretyarte, itnenhe iletarte Christ-arle uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe ilwemele anteme. Re kwenhe itneke iletarte, "Ngkarte kwenhe arne areye arrekwele-ulkere ware mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Christ apetyerlenghe." Yanhe ikwere-ipperle, itne itirretyarte, "Ilgare apeke-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe? Nthakenhe-arle-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe?" Itne akenhe akutne-arle aneme. ¹² Itne awethe apayuthneme, "Angkentye yanhe-ame anwerneke?" Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itneke akethe ilekeke, "Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arpenhe areyeke."

Lyete ulkere anteme, Ngkartele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme tyerrtye arpenhe areye, Ngkartele Utmenge yanhe alkere-ngentyele yerneke. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Utmenge yanhele Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte arrekhantherre ileke. Kenhe alkere-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe awethe-ame-awethe akaltye-irretyeke ahentye aneme Angkentye Mwerre nhenheke.

Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹³ Arelhewarraye. Ayene-ilelhaye arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwetethe itirrewarraye, atheke anthurre irraye urrekeke anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe. Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Akwetethe

mpwarerlthe-anaye nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mpwarerlthe-anetyeke ahentye anemeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ikw-erenhe anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre arrwekele mpwaretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke arrantherre nhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe aneke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirretyarte, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele, alakenhe awethe itirretyale anaye.

¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme, arrantherre-inpe kwenhe mwerre anthurre anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakekenge Ikw-erenhe areye anetyeke. Nhenge arne ingkirreke arrantherre mpwaremele akngakelhemele anaye nhenge arne akurne areye-ketye.

¹⁶ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke-akerte,

“Arrantherre, arratye anthurre anaye, arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anaye,

Ayenge-arle kwenhe arratye anthurre anerlenge, Ayenge-arle arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anemenge.” *Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2.*

¹⁷ Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, renhe Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe aketyeke. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye court-ele ngkernetyenhe mwantyele aretyeke itneke itirremele nhenge angkentye anyentenge ularre. Re kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe itne-arle mpwarekeke nhenge mwerre apeke nhenge akurne apeke. Nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele mwerre mpwarerlenge Re akangkemele, nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele arne akurne mpwarerlenge Re akangkentye anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkartenge ularre anetyeke Renhe akwetethe tnakerlthe-anetyeke nhenge Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe-arle Re anemenge.

¹⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe iwerre apentetyarteke-athene nhenge arrekwelenye areye-artekele. Angkentye itnekenhe apentemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne utepelhe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke iwerre akurne-ketye. Nthakenhe-arle-ame Re arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke? Kele, Re arrenhantherrenhe gold-ele apeke silver-ele apeke inetyakenhe-arle. Arne gold uthene silver uthene yanhe areye uyerreme.

¹⁹ Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwere-arrpe anetyeke nhenge alhwe Christ-kenhele, alhwe nhenge arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Ye, Christ re kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneke nhenge arne akurne-arlke atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe, re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke.

²⁰ Urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re Jesus akngakeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe akenhe urreke-ulkere uyerretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus arrekhantherre imerneke, Re ingkirrekeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke apetyeke.

²¹ Ngkartele Christ itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre renhe anteme alkere akertneke ar-rernemele, lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Alartetye anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratye itelarerlthe-aneme, atnerrele yanhe arratye itelaremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrantherre uyerreke-arle-iperrele.

Ngkarte aywerrkele awerrirraye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerleng

²² Lyete-ulkere anteme arrantherre arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle arratye mwerre anteme Ngkarteke aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye arratye Ikwerenhe aweke nhenge Jesus-akerte arrantherre mpwareke-arlike arne nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekantherre ileke. Lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye aneme Jesus-arle arratye itelaremeke anteye, itnenhene akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, akwetethe mwantye arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe mpwaretyeke apayuthneme arrantherre-arle awekenge-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe arratye itelareke lyete anteme arrantherre itethe alkarle atnyeneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe utnenge anpeme re uyerretyakenhe anemele, re akwete-ante anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe akweke intekeke-amparre akngeye ngkwinhe-ngentyele, meye ngkwinhe-ngentyele-arlike nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe ikwere-atherrengentyele-arle ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe lyete anteme Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneme, Re kwenhe akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe-arteke anteye arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge anteye.

²⁴ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme, name-arteke arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme. Itne nhenge mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware nhenge antethe-arteke mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware. Name re anteme antyerrke-irremele, antethe areye anteme ilwemele-arle, alakenhe anteye anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe aneme urreke-ulkere, imerte ilwemele-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 40:6-8.* Angkentye nhenge kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne-arle arrekantherre ilekeke.

2

¹ Kele, lyete-ngentyele arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletyle, arrantherre apeke iwerre apaleke alheme, urrttyirremele ilelhetyalaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke angkemele nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele mwerre anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre areme tyerrtye angwenhele apeke renhe arne mwerre mpwarerleng ingkerte-irretyale anaye, tyele angketyale anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itne-arrpe aneme-akerte, kele arrantherre mwerre anaye.

² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerrirraye ikwere akaltye-irretyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akwerrke rarle nhenge werlatye mikwe-kenhe antywetyeke ahentye anemeke, akwetethe antywerle-anemele, alakenhe renhe. Arrantherre itelareme ampe akweke nhengele akwetethe werlatye antywerle-anemele amangkemele lterrke anteme irremele, alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke itirrerlte-anetyeke ikwere akaltye-irremele anetyeke, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge itethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe arrkerneke-arle lyete anteme akaltye aneme Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke akwete itwe-irrerlte-anetyeke

⁴ Arrantherre Jesus-werne akwete apetyewarraye. Re kwenhe apwarte-arteke, anwerneke itethe anemele. Apwarte yanhe artentye akngerre areyele impeke renhe akurne akwele itirremeke-athene. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe apmere artetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge Re apwarte impene anthurre aremele, Re renhe ineke arrernemele. ⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe utnenge itethe Ngkarte-ngentyele ineke, nhenge apwarte areye-arteke anteyele itethe-arle anemeke. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngeme ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele nhenge apmere artetyeke Utnenge Akngerre-arle anemeke-arleke. Arrantherre tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakemele akalkelhe-ileme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe anetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre arne tyeperre areye akngetyehenge, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele nhenge arrule anthurre kere akngetyemele Ngkartele itetyarte, alakenhe yanhe-arteke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye akngetyemele arrantherre nhenge aywer-rke anthurrele mpwaremele. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperrele akangkemele-arle aneme arrantherre-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemenge, Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremele. ⁶ Arrule anthurre tyerrtyele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“The kwenhe akngakemele apwarte impene anthurre metyeke arrerneke apmere lterrke anthurre artetyeke apmere Zion-ele.

Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arratyte itelaremele artwe-arle nhenge apw-erte anemeke-arteke, kele re tnetyehenge-arle apure anetyakenhele Ngkartenge ularre.” *Isaiah 28:16.*

⁷ Ye, apwarte yanhe kwenhe Jesus Alartetye aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe-arle arratyte itelaremele nhenge rarle kwenhe tyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe awetyakenhele, apale itirremele rarle akwele akurne anemeke-athene. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye re-anteye tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Kenhe apwarte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwarte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke, apwarte yanhe nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!” *Psalms 118:22.*

⁸ Ayeye arrpenhe aneme apwarte yanhe ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-anteye Bible-ke alakenhe,

“Apwarte nhenhele tyerrtye atningke atyelpelhe-ilettyeke.

Apwarte nhenhele itnenhe atyelpelhe-ilettyeke ahertatyte alhemele itnyetyeke.” *Isaiah 8:14.*

Tyerrtye yanhe areyele ingke itnekenhele apwarte ltare atweme tyelpelhe-ilelhemele ahertatyte alhemele itnyetyenhe anteme itne-arle kwenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhenge, mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe-arle Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenhe anteme Ngkarte arrule anthurre itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arratyte anerrirrettyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye aneme, warrke-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte Alartetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle akalkelhe-ileme

Ikwere-arrpe. Arraty re kwenhe arrantherre aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke, yanhe-ngentyele kwenhe arrantherre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilettyeke nhenge arne mwerre areye-akerte Rarle arrekhantherre mpwarekeke. Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhele anetyarte, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alkngwe-pwenge-arteke aneke apmere ingwemertele. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke angkemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apmere ingwemertengentyele akngetyeke nhenge alkngenthele anetyeke. ¹⁰ Urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre arraty Ikwerenhe areye aneme. Arrekwele-arle, arrantherre akutne anetyarte, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre itelareme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeke.

Ngkarte-kenhe areyele government-eke alartetye areye awetyeke

¹¹ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, arrantherre ipenye areye-arle ahelhe arrekhantherrenhe areyeke anetyakenhe, ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre arnterre angkeme alakenhe, “Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirreme mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, kele impaye, mpwaretyale anaye! Itirrentye akurne yanhe areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Kele alakenhe anteme irreketye, akurne yanhe areyeke itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele aneme arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ware akwete nhenge ipenye-arteke, apmere mwerre akngerre nhenge-werne alhetyeke akarelhemele.” ¹² Arrantherre kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe areyenge anepaneme nhenge Ngkarteke akutne areyenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme. Kele arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Kele anteye apeke-arle itne urrtyekele-iweme angkemele arrantherre-arle iwerre apalele anemeke. Kele ipmeyewe. Mwerre akwete anerlte-anaye iwerre arratyale! Urreke anteme nhenge Ngkarte apetyerlenge ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirretyenhenge, itne itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyarte tyerrtye areyeke itne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre aywerrkele awerrirremele anetyeke alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye-arle apmere nhenge Rome-arenye anemeke, re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye, re artwe areye yerneke nhenge alartetye anteye anetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areye arrilettyeke nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge, tnaketyeke yanhe areye-arle arne mwerre mpwaremeke. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye aneme arne mwerre mpwaremele anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne anemeke imerte arrenhantherrenhe aremele itne apeke anteme uyarne urrtyirreme arrekhantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge. ¹⁶ Ye, Ngkarteke arne mwerre akwete mpwaremele anerlte-anaye. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Renhe aywerrkele awemele Ikwere warrke-irremele. Alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Alartetye-kwenye-arle anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe arrangwe-arle akenhe, alakenhe itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe war-

rkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikirrentye angketyeke. Akangkemele anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme, Ikwere-akerte apale angketyale anaye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye nhenge Rome-arenye, renhe awemele anaye, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye.

Ayeye artwe warrkene areye-akerte

¹⁸ Warrkene areye, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke mpwarerlte-anaye iwenhe-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. Arrpenheme apeke kwenhe warrke-irreme alartetye mwerrenge, nhenge yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. Kenhe arrpenheme apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke akwete alartetye ingkirreke. ¹⁹ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apeke ahele-irremeketye arrenhantherrenhe ware atwemele. Kele, nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlengge Ngkarteke itirremele akwete anaye alartetye arrekantherrenheke akwete mwerre warrke-irremele anaye ahele-irretye-kwenye. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme aremele arrenhantherrenhe yanhe renhe mpwarerlengge Re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ²⁰ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle apeke arne akurne apeke mpwarekenge. Yanhe kele mwerre-arle aneme, arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe akangketyakenhenge nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlengge. Kenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe anhelhemele ware atwerlengge kele ware warrke-irremele anaye, alwirretyale ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re kele akangkemele-arle aneme angkemele anteme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ²¹ Itelarerrirraye, nhenge Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneke renhe kwenhe kwarneke anthurre arrekantherre nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre re-arteke anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus arteke-anteye anetyeke ikwere mwerre anetyeke. Kele, nhenge arrenhantherrenhe apeke kwarneke anthurre Jesus-arteke anteye, kele arrantherre re-arteke anteyele anerlte-aneme. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke angkemele Jesus Christ-ele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Re urrtye iletakenhele aneke. ²³ Nhenge itne ikwere anhelhemele angkentye akenge ikwere-akerte angkerreke re itneke angkirtnetyakenhele aneke. Nhenge itne renhe atwerrirreke re itnenhene akwanthe-irremele atwirtnetyakenhele aneke. Re kele Ngkarte-ante ware-arle itelareke, Re akarelheke urrekeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe angkemele itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ arne arntarkweke ilweke, arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke anwerne mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge iwerre akurne alhetyale anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-kwenye-arle arne akurne mpwaretyeke. Ye, Jesus Christ kwarneke anwerneke yanhe-ngentyele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ²⁵ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe aparlpe-irreke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre-arle apatemele anteme aneke. Lyete anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerewerne akngetye-alpeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme

nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke.

3

Anewarte atherre nthakenhe-arle-irrerle-anerreyeke-akerte

¹⁻² Arelhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, artwe anewe arrekanttherrenheke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke itne ilerlenghe, warrkenele aywerrke mpwareme-arteke alartetye ikwerenhele ilerlenghe. Arrpenheme apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Itneke arratyentye anetyeke, itnenhe mwerre mpwaremele. Ngkarte-akerte itneke angkemele. Kenhe itnenhe akwete uternetyale Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aremenge mwerre arratyete akwete anerlenghe-arle, mwantye-arle Ngkarteke itirrerlte-aneme. Yanhe-ngentyele anewe arrekanttherrenhe-inpe anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge arrekanttherrenge ularre.

³ Arelhe areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre mwerre akngerre ilel-hemele mpwarelhetyale, nhenge akaperte alte iwelhemele arne mwerre akngerre areye alteke arrernemele. Arne amulte-kenhe areye arrernel-hetyale, ite-kenhe-arlke mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpetyale apwerte mane akngerrele-arle inekeke ngenhe artwele akwele aretyenhenge.

⁴ Arrantherre apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre nterte anetyeke utnenge mwantye-akerte. Nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁵ Alakenhe renhe arelhe arrwekelenye areyele, Ngkarte arratyete itelareke-arle areye, mwerre akngerre-ilelhewarreyarte. Itne-arle anewe itnekenhe awerrir-retyarte mpwaremele-anteye iwenhe-arle itne ilemenge. ⁶ Arrantherre itelareme arelhe nhenge Sarah artwe nhenge Abraham-eke anewe re alakenhe-arteke anetyarte renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte re ilekenge. Re-inpe renhe iletartyete alartetye ikwerenhe. Kele arelhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke mwerre anemele, atere-irretyale anetyeke, kele arrantherre Sarah-arteke-arle aneme anteme.

⁷ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, arrantherre itelareme anewe arrekanttherrenhe lterre anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arteke, kele itnekenge apurte mwerre anetyeke. Itneke mwantye angkeme. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkarteke-arle artwe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, artwe ware-ware itetheke mpwareme, Re arelhe areye-arlke itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ingkirreke akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe artwele apeke akenhe anewe ikwerenhe atweme ikwere apeke akurne anemele re anteme Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye aneme, kele Ngkarteke renhe awetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle.

Mwerre akwete anetyeke, awerrirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilerlenghe

⁸ The ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke tharle arrenhantherre intelhe-ilettyame. Arrantherre itirrentye anyente atnyenetyeke, yewe angkerremele. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anaye, atyeye areyele-arteke. Tnakelhetyale anaye, arntarnte-arerremele-tetye. ⁹ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe renhe akurne mpwarirt-netyale anaye. Arrpenhe apeke arrekanttherre ahele angkerlenghe, itneke

alakenhe-anteye ahele angkirtnetyale. Kele arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Unte apeke akangkemele mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme,
akengentye angketyale anetyeke,
urrtyirremele-arlike iletyle, arratyte-ante ware angkaye.

¹¹ Akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlte-anetyeke arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaraye,

ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke tyenye anthurre!

¹² Ye, Ngkartele mwantyle arntarnte-aremele tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyte aneme,

itne apeke Renhe apayuthnemele Re itnenhe aweme.

Re akenhe untyeme-arle-irreme akurne-arle mpwareme areye-ketyenge,
Re itnenhe awetyakenhe.” *Psalm 34:12-16.*

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwetethe mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletakenhe aneme. ¹⁴ Nhenge arratyte apeke tyerrtyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre mpwarerlenge, arrantherre akangkemele akwete-arle anetyeke. Atere-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge; arnterre itirretyale nhenge urreke arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenge.

¹⁵ Kele, Jesus Christ tnakewarreyeke tyenye anthurre Rarle alartetye itethe arrekantherrenhe anerlenge. Arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Jesus akangkemele arratyte itelareme?” Kele itneke akethele iletyleke anaye akwetethe mwantyle ilemele itne itelaretyehenge Jesus-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe aneme. ¹⁶ Ye, itne apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerlenge akurnentye angkemele apeke arrekantherre-akerte arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, itneke ahele irrirtnetyale anaye. Mwerre nhenge mpwaraye. Itne apeke arrekantherre anhelheme, kele ipmeyewe. Kele akngarte-iwelheke-arle iperre itne apeke itelaremele apure-irremele angkentye itnekenheketye arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre anerlte-anerlenge. ¹⁷ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Itne apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle arratyte mwerre anemenge. Kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle itne arrenhantherre mpwarekenge Re arrekantherre akangkeme-arle arrantherre-arle akwetethe mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re ilekeke.

¹⁸ Jesus Christ-eke itirrewarraye, re kwenhe anyente-ngare ware ilweke akurne urrparetyeke arrantherre-arle mpwareke-arle, warrke anteme ikwerenhe uyerreke. Re akenhe tyerrtye arne akurne mpwarentye akngerre kwenye-arle, re piwelhemele ilweke tyerrtye areyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-iletienhenge. Itne renhe atweke tyerrtye ikwerenhe ilweke anteme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arle itethe-ilirtneke. ¹⁹ Ngkartele-arle utnenge ikwerenhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle iperre, Jesus kwerrrene yanhe areyeke iletyleke alheke anteme akarelhetyamenge areyeke-arle, itne-arle jail kwenele-arteke anetyamenge. Itne akarelheme apmere utnenge ilweke-arle areye-kenhe-arle aneme ikwerele. ²⁰ Utnenge nhenhe areye aneme

tyerrtye arrule-arle Ngkarteke irlpe awelhetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne-arle itethe anetyarte nhenge Noah-elarle boat akngerre renhe mpwaretyamenge. Kele Ngkarte nterte ware akarelhetyarte itne akurnenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ikwere-werne utepe-irremele, kele itne alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke kwatye akngerreke-arleke piweke atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Tyerrtye eight-pele ware boat akngerre ikwere antyerlte-alheke. Kwatye akngerrele boat akngerre renhe utyerneke Ngkartele tyerrtye urrptye yanhe areye ware itetheke mpwareke kwatye akngerre-ketye. ²¹ Kele, alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne angwenhe apeke renhe areme arrpenhe kwatyeke akwernemenge renhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwareke-arle. Anwerne kwatyeke irrpetyakenhe yenpe-ante ware anwernekenhe ahelhe-ante alhewelhetyeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremunge Ngkarte alhileke-arlke arratyte anetyeke, anwerne Ikwereunge arrekwele apure-kwenye tnettyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme-arle anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme Jesus Christ-enge rarle anwerneke itethe-irrekenge ilweke-arle-ngentyele. ²² Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-arle akeme-irreke-arle alpeke alkere-werne, re anteme Ngkarte itwele, akwe-arratyte. Yanhe ikwerele anteme re alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, utnenge ngangkere akngerre-akerte areye-arlke alkerele-arle anerlte-aneme.

4

Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, Christ-arteke itirrewarraye

¹ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe areyele-arle Christ atweke renhe kwarnemele anthurre re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlunge. Re akwenpe aneke itne-arle renhe atwekenge, Ngkarteke-ante irntherre itirremele. Kele, arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe-arteke itirretyeke arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe atwerlunge, atnerre anaye. Nhenge tyerrtye re apeke atnerre anemele Jesus-arle aneke-arteke kele re Ngkarteke-ante itirremele akurne mpwaretyakenhele. ² Kele, lyetengentyele, nhenge arrantherre ahelhe nhenhele akwete anemele, arrantherre mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ante. Arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke, arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ilkelhemele. ³ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyehenge, arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyarte arrantherre-arle ahentye anemele, arrpenhe areyele-arteke Ngkarteke akutne-arle anemeke. Arrantherre arelhe arrpenhenge intetyarte artwe arrpenhenge-arlke. Arrantherre arne akurne areyeke-ante ware itirretyarte. Arrantherre arerte-irretyarte ngkwarle antyweke-arle iperre, merneke ntyelhe akngerre-arlke. Arrantherre ayene-ilelhetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele anetyarte utyernetyeke tnakemele arne akurne areye apwete-ngentyele-arle arne-ngentyele-arlke-arle mpwareke areye. ⁴ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-werne anteme utepe-irrekenge arne akurne areye-ketyenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle apatemele anthurre arrantherre-arle itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhenge arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwenge anteme itne akurnentye angkerreme arrekhantherre-akerte. ⁵ Kele

arlte anyentele anteme itne angketyeke ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarteke irreke Rarle mwantyele aretyenhe itirretyeke itethe areye uthene ilweke-arle areye uthene. Re ingkirreke anthurreke itirrentye anetyenhe. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus-ele Angkentye Mwerre ilweke-arle areyeke ilettyeke alheke. Kele ilweke-arle-itanye, tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwetyeke-arteke, Ngkarteke renhe yerneke itnenhe Angkentye Mwerre ilettyeke utnenge itnekenhe itethe anerle-anetyenhenge, Utnege Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akwete-ante aneme-arteke.

Arntarnte-arerrettyeke Ngkarteke warrke-irremele akerte

⁷ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe arrule akngerre anetyakenhe, ingwenthe ware-arle uyerrettyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme mwantye itirrewarrettyeke akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyeke. ⁸ Kenhe nhenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme, akwetethe arntarnte-arerrettyeke, mwantye-mwantye-ilerrettyeke, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anthurre anemele, arrantherre anteme itnekenge iparrpe anthurre ipeltye-irremele imerte itirrettyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlunge apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrettyale arewampe-irrettyale anaye. Akangkemele renhe apmerekere irrettyeke ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke anthaye. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe arne atyeperre antheke Ikwere warrke-irrettyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke. Arrantherre apeke warrke nhenhe mwerrantye mpwarerlunge Ngkarte-arlke antheke kele tyerrtye arrpenhe itne atnerre-arle-irremele itne anteme Jesus akangkemele apentetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngakeke angkentye ilettyeke, kele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ilettyeke nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele. Ngkarteke arrpenheme akngakeke tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele arrantherre akwetethe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkarteke-arlke arrenhantherrenhe Utnege Akngerre antheke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlunge, kele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentewarrerlunge. Ngkarte kwenhe lterreke anthurre aneme, Utnege Ikwerehele Re ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye akwete-ante aneme. Kele mwerre-arle.

Nhenge arne akurne anwerneke irremele, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke Ngkarte akwete arratye itelaremele

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areye, apatetyale anaye nhenge arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele angkemele atwemele-arlke arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anerlunge. Arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlunge, itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme. Ngkarteke itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apeke Renhe akwete apentetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlunge. Itirrettyale nhenhe areye-arteke-arle arrekwele irrettyakenhenge. ¹³ Kele, akangkemele anaye arne akurne apeke-arle arrekantherre irrerlunge, Christ-ekarle arne akurne irreke-arteke, itne ikwere ahele angkemele atwerrirreke anteye. Nhenge Christ anteme apetyalpeme Utnege Akngerre-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme renhe areme re mwerre akngerre anthurre, yanhe ikwerele-ureke arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke arrekantherre akengentye angkeme arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, arrantherre akangkemele anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anemele, re imerneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlenge aneme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre arraty mpwaremetyale. Tyerrtye arrpenheme anyelkngalthe aneme, arrpenhemele akurne-ante ware mpwareme, arrpenheme ahe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpeme, arrpenhe areye-arle imerrentye. Nhenge itne arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremele, itneke akurne irreme, arrpenhemele anteme itnenhe arrileke. Alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arne akurne apeke irreme arrekantherre, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele apeke, ahele apeke irremele arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge renhe apenterlenge, kele apure-irretyalaye. Kele, Ngkarte tnakewarraye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akerlenge atyewe Christ-kenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, arlte itwe-irreke-arle aneme nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre court-eke ngkernetyeke aretyeke angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye anemeke, angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirretyenhe, Ikwerenhe areye-arle, nthakenhe-arle Re anwerneke irretyenhenge anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirreme Re anteme anwerneke lterrke-irreme, yanhe ikweringe-ntyale re lterrke anthurre irretyenhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areyeke-arle, itne-arle Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpele awerrirrekenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhele Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle ularre arraty anerlte-anekeke, Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe arne akurne-arle itneke irrekenge-arle iperrenge ware, itnenhe kwarneme-arlke.

Kenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe yanhe areyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irrekeke?

Arne akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe itneke, itnenhe kwarneme anthurre anetyenhe arrekantherrenge rllkerte anthurre-ulkere awelhetyenhe itne-arle Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrekenge. Re itneke mwerre anetyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

Proverbs 11:31.

¹⁹ Ye, Ngkarte arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme arne akurne akngerre anthurre irretyenhenge arrekantherre. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenge, arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe? Kele, arrantherre Ngkarte arraty akwete itelarerrirretyekenhe, Ikwere-ketye impelhetyale anaye. Re apele arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke nhenheke anteme arrernemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Re arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

5

Angkentye tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke

¹ Ye, alartetye areyaye, arrantherre-arteke ayenge-inpe alartetye aneme, the angkentye arrpenheme arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle tnetyame arerle-anemele nhenge itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrernerlenge. Kele arlte ingkernenge the renhe aretye-alhetyenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge, yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele Jesus imernetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re anteme itneke imernetyenhe Jesus-arle akngerre anthurre anemenge.

² The akngerrepate arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areye

arntarnte-aretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekege mwan-tye arelhetyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Itnenhe arntarnte-aretyale arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternewar-rerlenge. Kele, akangkemele aneme-tetye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele kele arrantherre Ngkarte akangkentye-arle mpwareme. Itneke warrke-irretyale apworte ngkweltye-ante ware inetyeke, aywerrkele mpwarewar-rye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele impene-impene anthurrele. ³ Itnenhe uternetyale anaye, arrantherre akwele itneke pwathe akngerre-arteke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, mwerrantye anemele anteye. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele mwerre anerlenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe angwaremele mwerrantye-arle aneme anteye. ⁴ Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe-arteke mwerre anemele Ngkarteke, kele yanhengentye Jesus Christ, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre impene-arle, arrateke-arle iperre, re arrekantherre arne iwenhe apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre renhe mpwaretyenhe rarle kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge anemeke. Re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge impene anthurre ulkere, yanhe areyele-arle tyerrtye Akngeye-kenhe areye arntarnte-aremeke.

⁵ Kele ayenge artwe anthetye-inpe angketyeke. Arrantherre artwe ampwe awetyeke arrekantherre angkerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ilemenge.

Ye, tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye tnakelhetyale anaye, arrantherre kele mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke. Akangkemele arntarnte-arerretyeke angwenhele-arle Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge, “Ngkartele ipmentye-iweme tyerrtye areye-arle tnakelhemeke.

Kele Re akenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme yanhe areye-arle nterte anerlte-anemeke, tnakelhetyakenhele.” *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerlte-anetyeke Rarle akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Arlte ingker-nenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe areyenge akertneke arrernetyenhe.

⁷ Ingwenhe apeke arrantherre atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, arne ingkirrekeke irnterre anthurre itirremele. Kele ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke ilaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge.

⁸ Itelaraye, arntarnte-arelhewarrraye arrentye Satan-ketye, rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhe. Arrentye Satan untherle-aneme, arerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe raketyeke renhe atwetyeke. Re kwenhe lion-arteke, ahele angkerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe atwemele arlkwetyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelaretyeke arrantherre anteme lterrke tnetyenhenge arrentye-ketyenge irrkanpwelanpwelhememele. Itelaraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arne akurne areye itneke irreme anteye, arrekantherre-arteke. ¹⁰ Lyete-ulkere arne akurne akwete arrekantherre irreme, kenhe itne akenhe akwetethe anthurre irretyakenhele. Ngkarte, akwetethe-arle mwerre mpwaremeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenerle-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke anthurre ilemele anteye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Christ-enge apurtelhe-iletienhenge arrantherre anteme apmere mwerre Ikwerenhenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyete apelaye, Ngkarte Alartetye-arle Impene arne ingkerrenyekeke akwete anthurre. Kele yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Peter-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

¹² Atyewe atyinhe Silas nhenhele atyengenge aneme. Re Jesus akwetethe apenterle-aneme impetyakenhele. Silas atyengenge warrke-irreme nhenge the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenghe, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelaretyenhenge. The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemeke akwetethe, Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele nhenhe itelaraye, Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlte-anaye impetyakenhele.

¹³ Tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye-arle apmere nhenhe Babylon-ele anyente-irremele arrekantherre iletayeke ahentye aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Ngkartele Babylon-arenye areye akngakeke, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arteke.

Artwe nhenge Mark, re arrekantherre ileme rarle mwerre anemeke, arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Re alere atyinhe-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke aremele, akwaketye-akerretayeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerremele.

The Akngeye apayuthneme arrekantherre, Christ-kenhe ingkirrekeke-arle, Re utnenge arrekantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre mwerrentye anetyenhenge.

2 Peter

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge, Simon Peter-arle, the pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme. Ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme, re anteme ayenge yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeke iletyeke. Kele nhenhe anteme the arrekatherre intelhe-ileme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-arteke.

Rarle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe aneme, anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, Re arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe aywerrkele awetyeke Rarle anwerneke arratyte mwerre mpwarekenge. ² Kele arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte kele itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arlike, kele arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arrekatherre apayuthnerle-aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke arntarnte-aremele arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge utnenge atnerrele mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeme Ikwere arratyte anetyeke

³ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke antheke anwerne Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke Re akangkemele anetyeke. Anwerne apele alakenhe mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe itelareme. Re anwernenhe akngakeke imerte Ikwere-werne akngetyemele anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge, Ikwere arratyte anemele. Anwerne Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyeneme anwernenhe-arle Re antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte aneme. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte Re mwerre anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke mwerre anthurre anwerneke mpwaremele. Re nhenhe mpwareke arrantherre apale itirretyakenhe anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Tyerrtye areye ahelhe nhenhele aneme Christ-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme arne akurne nhenhele anteme itnenhe akurne-ileme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle Ngkarteke anemele. Re-arteke Ngkartele anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke irrpenhetyeke anpere-alhemele akurne areye-ketye atere-arlpe-irremele. Lyete kwenhe anwerne Ikwere aneme.

⁵ Kele arrantherre Christ arratyte itelareke-arle, akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anaye Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre atningke arrekatherre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Ngkarte-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke arrantherre mwerrantye arratyte anetyenhenge. ⁶ Ingkerrekeke itirrewarrraye mwantyele mpwaremele, arrantherre akayake-ilelhetyeke arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apentetyeke anteye apurrke-irretyale anaye. Mwerre anetyeke anteye Ngkarte-arle akangkemele anetyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre Jesus-arle arratyte itelareme ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke.

⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe irnterre-ame-irnterre mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye anthurre anteme-arle aneme. Kele imerte arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mwerre anthurrele mpwaretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe alakenhe

anetyakenhe, re mwerre-irretyeke itirretyakenhele, kele re tyerrtye-arteke mwerre-arle aretyakenhenge, alkngw pwenge-arteke apeke-arle. Rarle tyerrtye-arteke alkngwirrekeke-arle Ngkartele-arle arne akurne areye ikwerenge urrpereke-arle.

¹⁰ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre arnterre arrker-netyeke arraty anetyeke arrekantherre-arrpe imernelhetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akalkelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre akenhe Ik-were arraty akwete anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme, "Arrantherre, apmere mwerre akngerre Atyinheke irrperirraye." Arraty-arle. Urreke anteme arrantherre apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpenhetyenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Jesus Christ anemeke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye impene aneme.

¹² Kele, arrantherre perre arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme, ayeye ar-raty Christ-akerte akwetethe apentemele arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhan-therrenhe akaltyele-anthekeke, the arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe itneke-akerte irlpangkelhe-ileme. ¹³ The itelareme, nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, atyenge mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre itneke-akerte akwete angkerle-anetyeke arrantherre itneke alkngwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The itelareme ayenge-arle urreke-awerne ilwetyenhe, Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele-arle atyenge ilekenge. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ile-tyeke, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyenhenge ayenge arrangwe-arle-irrekenge anteme.

Peter-ele itneke ileke ingkirreke-arle rarle Jesus-akerte angkekeke, arraty anekenge

¹⁶ Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke-arle Alartetye Jesus-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-akerte-arlke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele, anwerne ayeye urrtirretyakenhele, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentyele kwenye. Anwerne urrpetyele akenhe renhe alkngw-arrpele areke apwerte akertnele Moses uthene Elijah uthenenge tnerlenge. Rarle mwerre anthurre aneke, alkngenthe arrtiernemenge-arteke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe arraty itelareke anwerne-arle apwerte ameke-ameke yanhele aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imerneke Jesus-arle arraty mwerre anthurre anekenge. Anwerne Ngkarte aweke, ingkirrekenge-arle mwerre anthurre-ulkere anemeke, alakenhe angkerlenge, "Nhenhe Alere Atyinhe, Ayenge ikwere akangkemele anthurre aneme." ¹⁸ Anwerne Christ-enge apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge aneke, Re alkere-ngentyele angker-lenge, anwerne renhe aweke.

¹⁹ Arrule anthurre arrpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte intelhe-ileke, anwerne ayeye itnenhe arraty itelareme. Itne intelhe-ileke artwe arraty mwerre anthurre-arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe. Kele anwerne Jesus areke-iperre kele anwerne arraty itelareme angkentye itne-arle angkekenge kwenhe arraty. Arrantherre-inpe mwantyele awetyeke ayeye itnekenhe Christ-arle apetye-alpeme-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngenthe ingwemertele pwarthyemenge. Alakenhe renhe angkentye re apetyeme,

kele arrantherre renhe akethele itelareme anteme. Angkentye yanhele anteme anwernenhe arraty akaltyele-antherle-aneme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye. Arrantherre itelareme, anwerne kwerralye ingwenhe arraterlenge areme alakenhe itirremele, "Arlyte anteme irreme." Alakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus arraterlenge aretyenhe alakenhe itirremele, "Re kele apetyeke-arle." ²⁰ Kele nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye, yanhe areyele Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye-arle ilerlyte-apekeke, itne-arle ayeye nhenhe pipeke intelhe-ilettyakenhe-arle itne-arrpe-arle itirreke. ²¹ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ware intelhe-ilettyakenhenge-arle itne ilkelhemele, arrpenhele-arlyte itnenhe uternetyakenhenge-arle. Itne-arle angkeke intelhe-ilemele-anteye renhe-ante Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge intelhe-ilettyeke.

2

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apale akaltyele-antheme

¹ Arrule anthurre, arrpenheme urrttyirretyame angkemele itne akwele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele ilemele. Kele, alakenhe anteye, lyetenye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge urrttyirrentye-arle akaltyele-antheme, ayeye arrpenhe ilemele. Ayeye urrttyirrentye nhenhe areyele tyerrtye areye akurne-ilettyenhe itnenhe-arle arraty itelaremeke. Alartetye Jesus ilweke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge, re itnenhe itetheke mpwareke itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akenhe Jesus-ketye untyemirreme, kele urreke arlyte ingkernenge itneke akurne anthurre irretyenhe. ² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningkele akurne areye angwaretyenhe itne-arle mpwaremenge, itne apale-apale anewe akerrtyenhe, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele. Alakenhenge anteme arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele Ngkarteke anyurre-irremele akengentye angkemele iwerreke Ikwere. ³ Urrtyalthe nhenhe areye ntyelhe akngerre anetyenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ularele ilettyenhe ayeye-arle itne-arrpe itirrekeke apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherrenge inetyeke ware. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrule anthurre itirreke Rarle tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyeke aneke. Arraty-arle alakenhe. Urreke-arle Re ayakelhettyakenhe itnenhe ingkirreke atweme-ketyenge.

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre alkere-arenye arrpenhemele arne akurne areye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itneke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Kele, Ngkarte itnenhe iperte akngerreke akwerneke, apmere akurne nhenge Re-iknge tyerrtye akurne areye akwerneme. Re itnenhe chain-ele ayernemele ingwemertele anetyeke. Itne anteme yanhe ikwerele anerlyte-anetyenhenge apmere ingwemerte ikwere arlyte ingkerneke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte itneke itirretyenheke arrilyetyeke arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwarekenge. ⁵ Ngkarte arrekwenye yanhe areyeke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhe atweke. Re kwaty urewe akngerre yerneke itnenhe kwatyenge alhekwarle-ilemele. Re akenhe Noah-arlyte ikwere-artweye seven-pele-arlyte itetheke atnyeneke. Noah-ele arrpenhe areye uyarne irrttyelhe-ilemele arraty anetyeke. ⁶ Kele ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe anteme awerrirraye. Arrantherre apmere akngerre nhenge atherre Sodom uthene Gomorrah utheneke-akerte akaltye aneme. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areyele arne akurne akwete mpwaretyarte. Kele Ngkarte anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke Re arne ingkirreke anthurre

iteke tyerrtye itnenhe-arlike apmere ikwere-atherrenge. Arlpmenye-ante anetyeke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpenenhe-arenye awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irrekenge. Itne anteme itirreme “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele anwerneke anteme alakenhe mpwaretyenhe anwerne apeke Ikwere awelhetyakenhenge.”

* 7-8 Arrantherre artwe nhenge Lot-eke itirretyeke, re kwenhe apmere Sodom-ele akwetethe anetyarte. Re kwenhe artwe mwerre-arle anetyarte rarle Ngkarteke aywerrkele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arne akurne areye mpwarewarrerlengere re irrare anthurre irreke itne-arle Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe anekenge itne akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte. Urreke Ngkartele ure akngerrenhe yernetyenhenge apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne, re Lot-ke-amparre apmere yanhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe yernemele arntwarre-werne re mwerre anetyenhenge. †

9 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele mwerre atnyeneme tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ikwere arraty mwerre anemeke nhenge arne akurne areye itneke irrerlengere. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye akenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme arlte ingkerneke-atwetye. Yanhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhene court-eke ngkernetyenhe imerte itirremele nthakenhe-arle Re itnenhe iletynhe. 10 Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Ngkarte akwenpele aweme, itne arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Itne anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inteme, urrtirremele uthene, iltemele uthene. Itne ayeyele ilelhomele, tnakelhomele anteye. Itne alkere-arenye areyeke awelhetyakenhe, itneke akengentye angkemele apure anetyakenhele. 11 Alkere-arenye-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyenge lterrke anthurre-ulkere. Kele nhenge alkere-arenye areye Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme, itne Ngkarteke ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kele itne-arle itneke anhelhetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. 12 Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe urrtialthe nhenhe areye-arle itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irremele, akurrkngere akngwelye-arteke ware-arle untherlte-aneme nthakenhe-akenhe apeke ware. Itne uyarne itelareme iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremeke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye mwerre ilerlengere itne renhe uye itelaremele imerte ilemele rarle akwele urrtirrentye angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye atwetyenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle kere atweme-arteke. 13 Urreke-arle, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletynhe itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurne mpwarekenge.

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye arne akurne-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirreme itne-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Itne arrekatherrenge ingwele apurte-irreme arltele-arlike arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme ngkwarle-arlike akngerre antywemele arnterre anthurre-arlike arlkemele apure-arlike anetyakenhele. Arrantherre apure-irreme itne-arle alakenhe mpwaremenge itne-arle urrtirremele ilemenge. 14 Itne marle arrpenhe areye-arlike akwetethe arerlte-aneme itnekenge intetyeke ahentye anemele, itne arne anyente ikwere akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyakenhele, akwetethe arlkarentye-irreme-arlike. Itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke ularele ileme, yanhe areye-arle akweke ware arraty itelarekeke. Itne itneke ularele ileme

* 2:6 Genesis 19:1-29 araye † 2:7-8 Genesis 19:1-29 araye

arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge, itnenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhenge. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme, ankeye akngerre anthurre-arle anemele. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itnarle akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁵ Itne-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke akurne anteme mpwarerlte-aneme apale anteme alhemele. Itne-arle akurne anyente-anteye mpwaretyeke-irreke Balaam-ele-arle arrule mpwareke-arteke, re alere Beor-kenhe-arle. Rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke arnterre anthurre itirreke, re anteme arne akurne areye mpwareke ngkweltyeke-ante-atheke. ¹⁶ Artwe nhenhele arrpenhe areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe tangkeye Balaam-kenhe uterneke renhe alkngetherre iletieke rarle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele tangkeye angketyakenhe itanye, tangkeye yanhe Balaam-eke angkeke tyerrtye-arle angkeme-arteke. Nhenge tangkeye angkemele, re Balaam renhe ayakemele akurne mpwareme-ketyenge.

¹⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye urreme-urreme aneme, kwatye pintye-arle antyerrke-irremeke-arteke, tyerrtye areye-arle itneke-werne apetyemenge ayeye awetyeke, kele itne akenhe ayeye itneke-ngentyele uyarne ineme. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areye itne angkulye-arteke angwerrele-arle arratemeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe areme, itne anteme itirreme kwatyele akwele anhetyenheke. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe-arle, tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne itneke-werne awetyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-akerte angkemenge. Itne akenhe itnekenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke itne ingwemertele akwete-ante anetyeke, ayernentye akngerre jail-arenye areye-arteke.

¹⁸ Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele, itne arne akenge areye tnakeme angkemele. Itne tyerrtye areyeke angkeme Jesus-arle arratye itelarekeke akweke ware, itne ularele ileme imerte itnenhe uternemele akurne mpwaretyeke, itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, irreke itne Jesus-kenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itneke ularele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge apeke intemele, arrantherre-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, akwenpele mpwaraye." ¹⁹ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele itnenhe alakenhe ileme anteye, "Arrantherre apeke akangkwe-irremele apenteme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe alhilemele ileme kele arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme." Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, kenhe itne akenhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, iwenhe apeke akurne ilkelhemele. Alakenhe renhe, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle jail-ke irrpeke itne-arle arlkarentye-irrekenge kele uyarne arratemele. Alakenhe anteye-arle tyerrtye yanhe areyeke akurne-arle mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe arne akurne areye uyarne impeme, arne akurne areye pwathe itnekenhe-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe uternemele ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Ayenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye-akerte alakenhe angkeme arrule-arle itne Ngkarte-kenhe anekenge Renhe awerrirretyarte angkerlengge. Itne akurne areyenge untyeme-irreke anthurre-arle Ngkarte-ketye akalke-ilelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke akaltye aneke anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, renhe arratye itelarerrirreke. Kele anteme itne awethe anteye akurne-irreke imerte apale alhemele. Arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke

chain-ele-arteke itnenhe-arle ayerneme arntwirrkemele. Angwenhele anteme-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwareme? Kele arrangkwe-arle. Kele lyete itneke akurne arntwarre anthurre anteme-arle aneme, arrekwele-arle aneke-arteke kwenye. ²¹ Kele Ayeye Mwerreke akaltye-irreke-arle-iperre renhe apentemele, itne renhe ipmentye imperlthe-alhemele arne akurne awethe mpwaretyeke apalele alhemele. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe arrilyenhe itne-arle Jesus-ketye untyeme-irrekenge renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre. Re itnenhe arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere atwetyenhe, yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akutne anekeke. ²² Nthakenhe-arle itne irreke alakenhe anteye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyele mpwareke arrpenhele Bible-nge arrule intelhe-ileke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge akngwelye apeke antewe-irremele renhe impemele-arle, kele urreke apetyalpemele antewe renhe arlkwetyeke.” *Proverbs 26:11.* Alakenhe anteye ayeye arrpenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge angwenhele apeke pike-pike alheweme, re utepe-irremele ahelhe urrknge-werne alpeme ulperte-irreme iwelhemele.”

Kele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye, alakenhe-arteke. Itne Jesus-akerte aweke-arle-iperre renhe arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arlkngeke. Kenhe lyete itne arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke alpeke akngwelye yanhe uthene pike-pike uthenele-arteke.

3

Jesus apetye-alpetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the ayeye anyente arrekantherre kele intelhe-ilemele yerneke, the anteme nhenhe ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre ingkirrekeke arratyte itirretyeke tharle intelhe-ilekeke.

² The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ilekeke. Kele, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe re tyerrtye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke rarle yernemeke. Re itnenhe ayeye-akerte yerneke itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme nhenhe itelaretyeke, lyetengentyele Christ apetye-alpetyeke-atwetye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre arne akurne areye angketyenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremenge rarle apetye-alpetyenhe. Itne akenhe arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyenhe itne-arrpe akangketyeke. Itne arrekantherre anhelhetyenhe anyurre-irremele angkeme iwengenge-arle arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴ Itne arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, “Arratyte-ame Jesus-ele alhileke rarle apetye-alpeme? Kele, nthenhe anteme re? Rarle nhenhe akwete anetyakenhe-arle re kwenhe urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrwekelenye anwerne-kenhe akarelhemele akarelhemele ilweke anteme-arle. Alkere uthene ahelhe uthene akenhe anyente akwete anerlunge, uyerretyakenhe akwete anerle-anerrlunge, ratherre rante-rante akwete aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-arteke.”

⁵ Kenhe itne apale aneme, nhenge alakenhe angkemele itne-arle akwenpele aweme iwenhe-arle itne kele itelaremeke. Itne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte angkerlunge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrateke. Yanhe arratyte-arle, Re ahelhe arratetyeke ileke ahelhe re kwatyengentyele

arraterlenge, kwatyenge akalke-akalke anekenge. ⁶ Urreke-arle Ngkartele kwaty urewe akngerre yerneke, arne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe anteye rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwareke-arteke anteye, Re angkeke-arle, rarle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene atnyenetyeke nhenhele-arle akwete anerle-anerremeke, Re urreke renhe-atherrenhe urele itetyenhe. Re renhe-atherrenhe arlteke-atwetye atnyeneme nhenge Rarle tyerrtye akurne ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe atwemele anteme. Re imerte alkere uthene apmere ahelhe uthene urele itetyenhe.

⁸ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenheke alknwirretyale anaye: Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne-arteke itirretyakenhe. Anwerne itirreme arlte anyente akwele akweke ware, kenhe year 1000 akenhe arlenge arlentye-arle. Kenhe Alartetye Jesus akenhe itirretyakenhe arlte anyente-arle urteke aneme year 1000 akenhe arlenge-arlentye anerlenge. Arrangkwe-arle, re itirreme ratherre-arle anyente akwete-arle. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme. ⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jesus-arle arrule anthurreke-atwetye anetyenhe urreke apetyalptyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itirreme re alhileke-arle-iperre apetye-alptyakenhenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mwerre anthurre aneme, re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle ahentye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itirrentye akngarte-iwelhemele anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte anteme apentetyeke. Re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle tyerrtye areye atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle akurne akwete mpwaremenge.

¹⁰ Kele Christ impeltye-ngentyele apetye-alpeme nhenge tyerrtye areye alknwewe akwete alheme. Arltele nhenge rarle apetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye areye apatelhe-iletynhe, anyelkngalthele-arteke tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ileme nhenge re anyelkngakeke irrerle-apemele-arteke. Arlte yanhenge akenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irretyenhe alkere akertnele, rlke aywerre akngerre-irreme-arteke, alkere anteme uyerretyenhenge. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhe alkerele-arle anemeke, uterne-arlke, atnyentye-arlke, kwerralye areye-arlke. Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele arneke arrangkwe anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe renhe arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarteleke arraty anetyeke alakenhe arrekatherre irreketye. ¹² Impene-impenele akarelhaye, Jesus-eke akwete itirrewarraye arlte yanheke-arlke nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernirtnetyenhe. Ngkarteleke arraty akwete anerlte-anaye, arlte yanhe iparrpe apetyetyenhenge. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arlte yanhe kele akngakeke. Urreke, arlte re anerlenge, Ngkartele alkere-arlke kwerralye areye-arlke urele itetyenhe, Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe, ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹³ Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle alkere alkarle, ahelhe alkarle-arlke mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe alkarle yanhele aneme arraty-ante ware mpwaretyenhe. Arne nhenhe areyeke anwerne-arle akarelheme.

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, nhenge arrantherre-arle arlte ikwere impene-impene akarelhemele, Ngkarteleke arraty akwete anetyeke, arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele. Nhenge Jesus anteme apetye-alpemele re arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alpeme arrantherre-arle arraty anetyarte Ngkartenge ularre, mwerre anerlte-anemele, Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrekarle iperre. ¹⁵ Akwetethe itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arle tyerrtye areyeke

mwantye akarelhemenge arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Nhenge atyewe anwerne-kenhe Paul, re arrekatherre ayeye anyente renhe intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke ikwere imernemele iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletyeke. ¹⁶ Re ayeye atningke intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke yernemele. Angkentye arrpenheme rarle intelhe-ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe akweke ware itelareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akutne aneme, itne angkentye lterrke yanhe areye uyarne itelaremele, itne anteme angkentye yanhe areye arnkwerte-ileme urrtirremele anteme. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkentye Moses-kenhe arnkwerte-iletyarte, ikwere-akerte urrtirremele ileme, alakenhe athewe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirreke-arle iperre, itnenhe yernetyenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kele itelareme arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge. Kele arelhewarremele anaye, arntarnte-arerremele anaye, tyerrtye akurne areye-ketye urrtirremele ilemele, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme-ketye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilemele atnyeneme arrantherre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne areye aweme itnenhe apentemele, kele arrantherre itelarentye impelhetyenhenge ayeye arratye Ngkarte-akerte, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele.

¹⁸ Arratye akwete anerlte-anaye, arrantherre imerte Jesus Christ akangketyeke anthurre-arle mpwaretyenhenge. Re anthurrele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, nhenge anwerne anteme ikwere arratye anemele, Re anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge. Ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irraye.

Ye, anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakewarreye. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele alakenhe ware the intelhe-ileme. Kele anteme.

1 John

Pipe arrekwelenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

Angkentyele itethe antheme akerte

¹ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme tyerrtye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle renhe Angkentye akeme nhenge itethe-arle antheme, nhenhe kwenhe Angkentye itethe-arle aneme. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe itethe akwete aneke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, anwerne anteme renhe arratyete areke. Nhenge re akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne renhe aweke angkerlenge. Anwerne renhe arratyete anpeke. ² Itethe anthentye akngerre re arrateke! Alkngge anwerne-kenhe anthurrele areke re arratekenge. Lyete anteme anwerne nhenge arrekatherre ileme utnenge itethe nhenhe ikwere-akerte nhenge-arle akwete-ante-arle anemeke. Arrekwele-arle re Anyikwenge anetyarte, re akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwernekenge anerle-anetyeke. ³ Kele areke-arle-iperrele ante aweke-arle-iperrele anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ileme, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele apeke arrantherre anwernekenge anyente-irremele anetyenhenge akangkemele-anteme aneme Ngkartenge uthene Alere Ikwerenhenge Jesus Christ-nge uthene.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme arne nhenhe areye-akerte nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anwerne arratyete akangkemele anthurre anetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe itnenhe arratyete itelarekenge.

Ngkarte ure alkngenthe-arteke

⁵ Angkentye yanhe anwerne-arle aweke Christ-ngentyele, anwerne arrekatherre ilemele alakenhe; Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme. Re arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re alkngenthe alkarle anthurre ingwemerte-kwenye-arle. ⁶ Anwerne apeke alakenhe angkemeketye, "Anwerne kwenhe akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme." Kenhe nhenge anwerne akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlenge, anwerne kwenhe ingwemertele-arteke aneme, anwerne urrtirremele nhenge-arle akwele anwerne akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme. ⁷ Kele anwerne apeke arratyete mwerre anerlte-aneme, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyete mwerrentye anthurre aneme-arteke, yanhe kwenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhenge aneme-arteke. Nhenge anwerne anemele alkngenthe alakenhe-artekenge anwerne arratyete mwerrele anetyenhe ante anwerne akangkemele anemele, ipeltye anemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne mpwaremele Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe arlkgeme-anteye-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhele.

⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkerlenge anwerne kwenhe-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe kele anwerneke urrtye ilelheme ware-arle. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe angkemele, anwerne kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme arratyete-arle anemeke. ⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareme nhenge iwenhe-arle re ilemeke re imerte mpwaremele, iwenhe-arle re mpwareme kwenhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkartele ilelheme nhenge

arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke, kele Re-anteme anwernenhe arlknge me arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-ngentyele imerte anwernenge ipeltye-anteme-irremele ante anwernenhe imerte akayake-ilemele nhenge arrilentye-ketyenge. Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge Ngkarteke ilelhetyeke nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme ingkirreke anthurrele arne akurne mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe, rarle angkeme Ngkarte-arle urrtyrirremele angketyame-arteke akwele! Re ipmentye-iweme-arteke-arle nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme!

2

Christ-arle Ngkarteke angkeme anwerneke

¹ Ye, ampe areyaye, the kwenhe angkentye nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre mwerrentye anerlthe-anetyenhenge arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenhe itelaretyeke, Jesus Christ-arle Akngeyeke angkeme anwerneke. Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe iteth-eke mpwareme, re akwetethe arratyentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re Ngkarteke angkeme Rarle anwernenhe ipeltye-ilirtneme. ² Itelareme Jesus Christ-arle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwel-hemele ilweke, nhenge Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urrparetyenhenge, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele. Ye, Re kwenhe arlknge me arne akurne areye nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke, Re arlknge me-anteye arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle!

³ Nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkarte aywerrkele aweme ingkirreke mpwaremele, Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele imerte anwerne-arrpe itirremele, "Arraty kwenhe anwerne Renhe itelaremere." ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "The kwenhe Renhe itelareme." Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe apeke aywerrkele awetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Ngkarteke anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele rarle urrtyrirremele angkeme rarle Ngkarte itelaremele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe anemere. ⁵ Kele nhenge angwenhele apeke re Ngkarte aywerrkele apeke awerlenge imerte mpwaremele arne iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme kele re-anteme Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme. Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe anwerne akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arraty atyewe areye Ikwerenhe aneme, Rarle anwernekenge aneme. ⁶ Anwerne apeke ilelherlenge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneke-arteke anetyeke.

Angkentye lyetenye Christ-ngentyele

⁷ Atyewe areye, the kwenhe nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme ante the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangelhe-ilerretyeye. Angkentye nhenhe alkarle kwenye-arle, angkentye nhenhe ingkweye kwenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekwele aweke-arle. Angkentye arrekwelenye kwenhe arrantherre-arle aweke nhenge Christ arraty itelaremele. ⁸ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe tharle arrekanttherre ileme kwenhe arraty angkentye alkarle lyetenye anemenge. Angkentye alkarle aneme iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge alkarle anemenge, ante iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwareme alkarle aneme. Lyete arrantherre arne akurne-ketye mpwarentye

impelheke, arrantherre anteme arne mwerre areye arraty areye-arlke mpwarerlte-aneme-tetye. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre nhenge awethe ingwemertele anetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arteke-arle arrantherre nhenge alkngenthe akngerrele anemeke nhenge alkngenthe akngerre kele pwarartyeme.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke re angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe itethe alkarle anthurre aneme, tyerrtye-arteke alkngenthele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele pwarartyemenge.” Kenhe ikwerenge-anteye-arle, tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe, kele re itethe alkarle anetyakenhe, re akenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arteke-arle nhenge akwetethe ingwemertele anerle-anemenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke akangkemele aneme arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, anwerne kwenhe alkngenthele akwetethenhe anerlte-anemele ante anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne alkngenthele alakenhe-arteke anemele anwerne atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-iletakenhe itnyeketye. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe kele anwerne iwerre arrpenhe akurne-arle anemele tyerrtye apeke ingwemertele aneme-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe ingwemertele itnyelpitnyeme-arteke, alkngenge pwenge-artekele anteme aneme, alakenhe-arteke. Anwerne itelaretye-kwenye nthenhewerne alhemele.

¹² Ye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe-arteke anemeke. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye mpwaremele Ngkarte-arle arrekanttherenge ipeltye-irrekenge Christ-enge ularre. ¹³ Artwe ampwe areye uthene arelthe ampwe areye uthene, pipe nhenhenge the kwenhe arrekanttherre-arlke ileme arrantherre-arle Christ arraty itelarekenge nhenge arrekwele-arle anekeke. Arlwekere-arenye areye-arlke artwe anewe anetyakenhe areye-arlke, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme.

¹⁴ Ayenge awethe nhenhe angkeme: The kwenhe arrekanttherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ante itelarekenge, arrantherre-arle Christ-arlke itelarekenge, nhenge akwetethe-arle itethe anetyarte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe utnenge atnerre anerleng. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe aywerrke anthurrele awerlte-anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, arrantherre-arle nhenge arrentye Satan irlpe artepele awerleng nhenge rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrkernemenge nhenge apale mpwareketye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arelhewarraye! Arne arrpe-anenhe arraty itelaretyale anaye arne yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle aneme. Tyerrtye arrpenheme arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-aneme, itnekenge apurte anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe anemere. ¹⁶ Yanhe areye arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme akwetethe alakenhe mpwareme: itne kwenhe mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme-ante ware, itne interlte-apeme anewe tyerrtye arrpenhengkhenge. Alakenhe-arlke itne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke ahentye anerlte-aneme. Alakenhe-arlke itne kwenhe akwetethe tnakelhemele itneke-arrpe itirrerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe alakenhe

anetyeke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe. Itne aneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle. ¹⁷ Urreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlke, tyerrtye areye nhenge ahentye-anemeke, itne kwenhe uyerretyenhe-anteye. Kenhe yanhe areyele mwantyele awerlte-arle-aneme nhenge aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele-arlke nhenge Ngkarte-arle itneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Tyerrtye arrpenheme Christ-eke akwetethe ahentye-anetyakenhe

¹⁸ Ye, ampe atyinhe areyaye, Christ kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anwerne-ngentyele kele aweke-arle, nhenge tyerrtye anyente Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle kwenhe arrateme, anyente-ante ware kwenye, atningke kwenhe arrateke-arle anteye. Kele itne akenhe kele-arle apmere ingkirreke anthurunge arrateke ante tyerrtye atningke kele aneme Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe nhenge artepe-arle ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme arlte ingkerne-arle itwe-irremenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye nhenge areye tyatye anwerne-kenhe-nge untyeme-irreke, itne akenhe anwerne-kenhe-nge arraty anetyakenhele. Nhenge itne apeke-arle atyewe Christ-kenhe areye aneke itne-arle anwernekenge anemere, arrangkwe-arle, itne impemele-arle alheke. Itne-arle anwernenhe impemele alhekenge, ingkirrekele kwenhe itelareme arrangkwe-arle itnekenge anwerne-kenhe anemeke.

²⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, Christ-ele-arle Utmenge Akngerre arrekatherre-werne yernekenge, Re arrekatherre irrepeke arrekatherenge-arlinge anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirrekele angkentye arratyentye itelareme. ²¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle arrekatherre pipe intelhe-ilemeke-athene arrantherre-arle angkentye arratyentyeke akutne anerlunge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe kele akaltye aneme, the anteme pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle kele akaltye anemenge. Arrantherre akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arraty angketyenhe re kwenhe angkentye urrtiyirrentye uyarne apurtelhe-iletienhe nhenge angkentye arratyenge, angkentye arraty anthurre-ante-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyemenge.

²² Angwenhe-ame nhenge aneme angkentye urrtiyirrentye-arle ilerle-aneme? Kele yanhe kwenhe aneme nhenge angkeme-arle Ngkarte-arle akwele Jesus yernetyakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe aneme, re ikerltele angketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle Akngeye aneme, ante Jesus-arle Alere Ikwerenhe aneme. ²³ Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus ipmentye-iweme nhenge angkemele nhenge rarle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele re Akngeye ipmentye-iwemele anteye re Ikwere akutne anemele. Kele nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlunge nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Akngeye-kenhe aneme, kele re anteme Akngeyeke akaltye aneme, Ikwerenge anyente aneme anteye.

²⁴ Ye, ayeye mwerreke akwetethe itirrewarraye nhenge arrantherre-arle awekeke-amparre arrantherre Jesus arraty itelaremele, ikwere itirreke-arle-iperrele arrantherre Alerenge uthene Akngeyenge uthene akwete-ante apurte-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Christ-ele anwernenhe arrekwele alhileke anwerne-arle Ikwerenge anyente-irretyenhenge itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyenhe.

²⁶ The arrekhantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe alnggarre-ilemele yanhe areye-akerte nhenge arrekhantherre urrtiyirre-tyeke ahentye aneme-arle angkentye arraty-akerte Christ-kenhe. Kele itnenhe akwenpele awaye, itnenhe arraty itelaretyale. ²⁷ Christ-ele kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke utmenge arrekhantherrele-arlenge. Kele arrantherre anteme akwetethe Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyenerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke angwenhe apeke angkemenge arraty akwele aneme-arle. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme ingkirreke arrantherre itelareme akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe akwetethe arraty aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arne arrpe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, iwerre arratyale anerlte-anaye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke-arle.

²⁸ Ye, apurte akwete anerlte-anaye Christ-enge nhenge re apetyalperlenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge anwerne-arle utmenge atnerre-arle atnyenyenhe anwerne apure anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge Christ-enge arrekwele nhenge re apetyerlenge. ²⁹ Kele arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-ingarle iwenhe apeke arraty renhe akwetethe mpwarrerle-aneme, arrantherre itelareme-ante ye angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne arraty apeke mpwarrerle-anerlenge tyerrtye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irreke-arle.

3

Ayeye ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte

¹ Ye, nhenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele aneme, anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye ileme ante anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Kele anwerne kwenhe arraty ampe ikwerenhe areye aneme. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe areyele ante arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye wareke itirrerlte-anemele itne kwenhe anwernenhe uyarne itelaremele, itne Ngkarte uyarne itelaremele Ikwerenge artepe untyeme-irremele aneme. Alakenhe-ante ye-arle itne uyarne itelareme anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke. ² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, anwerne kwenhe lyete ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, kenhe urreke-arte ye anwernenhe nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe? Nhenhe araye, anwerne akutne aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke iletyakenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente nhenheke ware akaltye aneme, urreke nhenge Christ apetyalperlenge anwerne re-arteke antemele anetyenhe nhenge anwerne alngge arerrerlenge. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyeke nhenge Christ-arteke irretyeye. Nhenge urreke anwerne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akarelhemele, anwerne arraty-ante anetyeke arrkernemele, arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke-ketyenge akalke-akalke anetyeke, nhenge Christ-arle anetyarte-arteke.

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne mpwaremele re kwenhe ayene-ilelhemele mpwaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme, arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge kwenhe alakenhe-ante ye aneme nhenge ayene-arle-ilelheme nhenge iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke ileme. ⁵ Nhenge Christ apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme arne akurne

areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-earle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anetyarte. ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke apurte akwete Christ-nge anemele rarle akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlenge tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ itelaretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne anemele.

⁷ Ampe atyinhe areye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, ayeye ilelhomele itne-arle akwele mwerre aneme nhenge iwerre arratyale. Itnenhe awetyale anaye itne kwenhe urrtirremele ware angkerlte-aneme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke arratyale mwerre anerle-aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe arratyale Christ-arteke aneme. ⁸ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe, arrentye Satan-earle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarekele nhenge arlte arrekwenge akwete, ante itne mpwareme rarle nhenge mpwareke-arteke. Nhenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-ingarle apetyeke nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke arrentye Satan-earle mpwareke.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme re akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe ikwere kwenele anemele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme. Tyerrtye yanhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe rarle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne kwenhe alhengke-areme nhenge angwenhe-arle nhenge ampe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme ante angwenhe-arle ampe arrentye Satan-kenhe anemeke, ampe Satan-kenhe areyele-arle kwenhe arne arratyale mpwaretyakenhe, itne nhenge mwerrentye anerlte-anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlte-anemele kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe.

Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerrettyeke arntarnte-arerremele anaye

¹¹ Angkentye nhenge arrantherre-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge Christ arrekwele arratyale itelarekele alakenhe kwenhe aneme; anwerne akangkelhe-ilerrettyeke anaye, mwerre anerlte-anemele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge. ¹² Artwe nhenge Cain-arteke anetyalaye arrentye Satan-kenhe kwenhe re, re atyeye ikwerenhe irrerlknge atweke. Iwengenge-ame Cain-earle renhe irrerlknge atweke? Cain-earle arne akurne mpwaretyarte nhenge re aremele atyeye ikwerenhele arne mwerre mpwarerlenge, re anteme renhe irrerlknge atweke.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, atnulketyalaye nhenge tyerrtye Christ-earle arratyale itelaretyakenhe areye arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arrpenhe anemeke anwerne-arle kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe akangkemele aneme, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irrekarle. Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge, anwerne-arle irrerlknge-werne-atheke anetyarte. Lyete anteme, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke anwerne iwerre arratyale alheme iwerre nhengele itethe-werne-atheke. Kenhe yanhe areye ak-enhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kwenhe akangkelhe-ilerrettyakenhe, itne kwenhe iwerre akurne-werne ware alheme nhenge irrerlknge-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhe apeke arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe tyerrtye irrerlknge atwentye akngerre-arteke aneme. Arrantherre itelareme, tyerrtye nhenge irrerlknge atwentye

akngerre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe aneme apurte Ngkartenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke Christ-arle kwenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itethe anwerne-kenhe anthelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, arrpenhele apeke renhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketye. ¹⁷ Artwe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme nhenge apworte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte mantere akngerre-akerte-arlke, arne arunthe-akerte-arlke, nhenge re apeke aremele arrpenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-anteye nhenge angayakwe anerlengge mantere-arlke atnyenetyakenhe renhe ipmentye impemele. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re ilelheme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme-anteye? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe urrtyrreme. Re apeke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelhetyeke tyerrtye akunye yanheke renhe anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele anwerne arrakerte-ante ware akwetethe angketyale anaye, kele-anteyele anwerne itneke alhwarrpe aneme-tetye akwetethe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.

Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke

¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe akangkeme anerlte-anemele arpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, anwerne alakenhe arratyte itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme, anwerne-arle angkentye renhe arratyte itelaremengge, anwerne arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.” Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe itirremele, kele anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkemele, atere-kwenye. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernerle-anemeke; araye, Ngkarte kele akaltye aneme itirrentye anwerne-kenheke, Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme. Re kwenhe anwerneke akaltye anthurre aneke. ²¹ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe, kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne Renhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe areyeke apayuthnemele, kele Re anwernenhe antheme anwerne-arle mpwaremengge iwenhe-arle Re mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme Renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneme: Anwerne kwenhe arratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle Alere Ikwerenhe anemeke. Nhenge anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke anteye nhenge Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke-arteke. ²⁴ Nhenge anwerne apeke awerlengge iwenhe-arle Re angkemeke ante mpwareme anteme kele imerte anwerne arratyte anthurre Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernekenge anyente-irreme. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarte apurte anwernekenge aneme.

4

Nthakenhe Utmenge areye alhengke-aretyeke

¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyeneme-arle, ayenge kwenhe angkentye nhenhe angkeme.” Nhenge renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale, Ngkarteke-amparre alakenhe apayuthnaye, “Tyerrtye nhenhele-ame angkentye renhe

ileme rarle Utmenge Ngkwinhe atnyeneme apeke, re apeke utmenge arrpenhe atnyeneme?” Ngkarte apayuthneke-arle-iperre, kele imerte awemele angkentye renhe arrkernemele tyerrtye atningke-arle kwenhe angkemenge, itne-arle akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iweke-arle, itne urrtirrerle-apeme angkentye akurne ilerle-apemele. ² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle alhengke-awetyeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyekenge: Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arraty angkeme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltyele-antherle-apemele. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akwetethe angkeme: Jesus Christ utmenge-arteke apetyeke, tyerrtye-kwenye. Nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe itnenhe alakenhe angketyeke uternetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele arrpenhe alakenhe renhe-arteke angkerleng kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge: Tyerrtye nhenhe kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele angketyakenhe, kenhe utmenge arrpenhe-akertele, Christ-ketye akengentye angkemele. Kele arrantherre-ingarle aweke-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke urreke arratetyenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme itne-arle kele arrateke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, tyerrtye nhenge areye Christ-eke akengentye angkeme.

⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrantherre angkentye yanhe areye ipmentye-iweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele nhenge arrentye-akerte-arle, arrantherre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Re arrentye Satan-enge akngerre anthurre-ulkere. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-kwenye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne mpwareme. ⁵ Itne angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-ante ware angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arne areye nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle awetyeke ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kwenye areyele itnenhe aweme. ⁶ Kenhe anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arraty itelareme anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe awetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge arne areyeke tyerrtyele-arle akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke nhenge arraty apeke, nhenge urrtirrentye apeke, itne apeke tyerrtye areyeke-arle ularele ware ilerlte-aneme.

Anwerne arntarnte-arerreye, nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme-arteke

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerreye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerleng nhenge nthakenhe-arle arntarnte-arerreye. Nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arraty arntarnte-arerremele anwerne kwenhe imernemele ampe Ngkarte-kenhe arraty anemeke, Ngkarte arraty itelaremele-anteye. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantye-mwantyele anetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyakenhele re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele Re ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe-anteye anetyeke. ⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle nhenge

anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme: Re kwenhe Alere Ikwere-
 enhe anyente-ante yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke an-
 werneke ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareme kwenhe
 itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyeke. ¹⁰ Re kwenhe nhenge anwerne
 mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke. Nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere akutne
 anerrirretyarte akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte Ik-
 were ahentye anetyakenhe-arlike, Re anteme Alere Ikwerenhe yerneke
 nhenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Nhenge re apeke ilwemele re kwenhe arne
 akurne urrpareke nhenge anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, anwernekenge
 ipeltye-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge re imerneke Rarle anwernenhe
 mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe-
 arteke ahentye-anerlenghe, anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arrpenhe ar-
 eye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹² Arrpenhele
 Ngkarte aretyakenhe-arle, kenhe nhenge anwerne apeke akangkelhe-
 ilerremele, kele anwerne imernemele Ngkarte-arle anwernekenge apurte
 aneme. Anwerne akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele arntarnte-
 arerremele-anteye Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye ane-
 meke.

¹³ Itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke-
 arle, kele anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte aneme, Re
 anwernekenge aneme-anteye. ¹⁴ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe ap-
 mere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke
 mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe areke arlte lyete anteme
 anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ikwere-akerte iletyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye angwenhe
 apeke arratyte angkeme, “Jesus kwenhe arratyte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”
 Tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte akwete anetyenhe, Ngkarte
 alakenhe-anteye Re ikwerenge apurte anetyenhe. ¹⁶ Anwerne Renhe
 arratyte itelareme, akaltye anemele-anteye Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-
 mwantye-anthurre-ilemele akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme. Nhenge anwerne
 apeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arle, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele
 kele anwerne apurte akwete-arle Ngkartenge anerlte-anemele, Re an-
 wernekenge apurte akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe
 areye mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-
 arteke mpwarewarremele anwerne anteme Jesus-arteke anemele. Kele
 arlte ingkernenge nhenge Re anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngk-
 ernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngakelhe-iletyeke, anwerne Ngkartenge ar-
 rekwele netyenhe nhenge utnenge atnerre awelhemele. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele-
 arle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe atere-
 kwenye anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe
 aneme, anwerne apeke ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Kenhe
 arrpenhe areye-ingarle ikwere-ketye atere aneme. Itne kwenhe awetyak-
 enhe Ngkartele-arle nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-
 ilerle-aneme, alakenhe anteme itne atere awelheme alakenhe itirremele,
 “Arlte urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngker-
 netyenhe anwernenhe akngaketyenhele anwernenhe anteme atwetyenhe
 nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge.”

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme, arrpenhe areyeke
 Christ-arle arratyte itelaremeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke
 mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge anwernenheke-amparre arntarnte-aremele.

²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenghe,

“Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe ahentye aneme,” Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke-arle, re kwenhe urrtyrremele angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke-arle arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele nhenge re renhe areke-arle, nthakenhe-arle-ame re Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme nhenge Renhe-arle aretyakenhele aneke? ²¹ Itelareme, Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe alakenhe uterneke, “Nhenge arrantherre apeke mwantye itirreme Ngkarte-akerte, kele arrantherre apeke kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arratyete mwantye-mwantye-ileteteke arntarnte-aretyeke-ante.”

5

Nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyete itelaremele, kenhe arrpenhe areyele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle, anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme

¹ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyete itelareme Jesus-arle tyerrtye anemeke Ngkarte-arle yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, kele anwerne tyerrtye areye-arle arratyete anthurre-arle aneme anteme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Kele ingkirreke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme-arle, ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye aneme-ante. ² Anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele, anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anemele ingkirreke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke. ³ Anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Ikwerenhe aywerrkele awerlte-anemele, imerte mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, angkentye nhenhe lterrke anthurre kwenhe anwerne uyarne mpwareme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe lterrke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe mwerre itelaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyete itelaremele Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irremele, Re anteme anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme, anwerne anteme aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme yanhe areye-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle itirremele anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme, anwernenhe uyarne untyeme-ileme iwenhe-ketyenge Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke. Ngkarteke anwernenhe lterrke anthurre ileme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge.

Ngkarteke Jesus Christ anwerneke imerneme

⁶⁻⁸ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye-irreke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge rarle amangkekenge John-ele renhe kwatyete akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Arrantherre itelareme urreke-arle re nhenge ilweke alhwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele anwerneke. Anwerne nhenhe itelareme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerneke imerneke, Re anwernenhe angkentye arratyete-ante ware akaltyete-antherle-aneme. Ye, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike, kwatyete-arlike alhwele-arlike kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyete-antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Jesus Christ-arle apetyete anwerne-arteke, tyerrtye-irremele akweke inteke-arle, anwerneke piwelhomele ilweke-arlike. Alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkarteke anwernenhe akaltyete-antheme.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtyete anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyete-anthemele, kele anwerne renhe arratyete itele-arle-areme. Kenhe nhenge Ngkarteke anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltyete-antherleng

anwerne-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme anthurre nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge kwenhe arratyte akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye angkemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe nhenge anwerneke Alere Ikwerenhe imerkeke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyinhe.” Anwerne kwenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyeke anthurre. ¹⁰ Kele anteme, angwenhele apeke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme, re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe-akerte angkemeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge, kele re kwenhe angkerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle urtyirremele angkemeke-athene, rarle untyeme-arle-irreme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeme-ketye Alere ikwerenhe-akerte. ¹¹ Nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme: “The kwenhe alhileke, arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe!” Anwerne kwenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Alere Ikwerenhe ilwekengerle nhenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Kele anwerne apeke Alere Ikwerenhe arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne itetheke aneme, nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ikwele-areme kele anwerne itetheke anetyakenhe.

Anwerne itethe akwete-ante aneme

¹³ The pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme areye-arle, arrantherre itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkeme, Re anwernenhe aweme anthurre nhenge anwerne renhe arratyentye apayuthnerlenge nhenge arne iwenheke apeke renhe Rarle ahentye anemeke Renhe akangkemele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁵ Kele imerte anwerne itirretyenhe, “Ye, arratyte-arle nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnerlenge, Re akwetethe aweme imerte mpwaremele.”

¹⁶ Nhenge unte apeke arpenhe areme Jesus-kenhe aneme-arle akurne mpwaremenge. Areke-arle-iperrele unte kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, renhe itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arrpe nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhe-ilehemele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arpenhe arerlenge akurne anthurre alakenhe-arteke mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwareme-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe arne arpenheme akenhe anwerne-arle mpwareme, itne anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakelhe-iletakenhe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁸ Kele nhenge anwerne itelareme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe aneme. Alere Ikwerenhele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-aneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele arrentye Satan-ele anwernenhe rakeketyenge.

¹⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Re nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemeke akwetethe anwernenhe akayake-ilerle-anemele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye, arrentye Satan-arle pwathe anemeke tyerrtye nhenge areyeke-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke.

²⁰ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere alkere akertne-ngentyele anwerneke-werne apetyeke, anwerne itelareme-anteye rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itelaretyeke

Ngkarte-arle arraty anemeke. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte arratyenge anyente-irreke-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe-kenhe aneme. Jesus Christ kwenhe Ngkarte arraty aneme. Re apele nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ileme-arle akwete-ante anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, ampe atyinhe areye, arrpenhemele kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arlke itnenhe tnakemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke arne nhenge areye tnaketyeke, arne yanhe areye arraty anetyakenhele, urrtyirrentye ware-arle. Kele itne-ketye arlenge anetyeke, Ngkarte-ante ware akertne tnakaye.

Kele alakenhe ware.

2 John

Pipe arrpenhe John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle tyatye yanhe ikwerele-arle aneme, Ngkartele-arle akngakeke Ikwerenhe areyenge anetyeke. The kwenhe akwetethe arratyete anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-arerle-aneme! Ayenge anyente-ante kwenye, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye ingkirreke-arlike, nhenge angkentye arratyete renhe itelarerrirreke-arle Jesus-elarle akaltyele-anthekeke, itne-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme. ² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, angkentye arratyete nhenge arratyete itelareke-arle, anwerne ikwere alkngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Anwerne renhe akwete-ante arratyete itelarerlte-anemele.

³ Ngkartele-arle, Jesus Christ Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle, anwernenhe ingkirreke akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-anerretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerremele ratherre-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, mwerre anerlte-anemele anwerne-arle kwenhe Angkentye arratyete ikwere-atherrenhe arratyete itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, the aweke-arle akangkemele anemele arrantherre arrpenheme-arle apetyemele atyenge ileke, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke arratyete anerlte-anemenge. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwete mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme.

⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye, the kwenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilettyeke iwenhe the arrekantherre arrekwele ileke-arle. The arrekantherre ilettyeke ayeye rante-rante-akerte, Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arrule anthurre ileke, anwerne arrekweleke-amparre-arle ayeye Ikwerenhe arratyete itelarekenge. Re anwerneke ileke akangkelhe-ilerrettyeke arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ⁶ Nthakenhe-arle anwerne Ngkarteke arratyete-arratyete ahentye anetyenhe? Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye areye anwernenhe antheke arratyetele apentetyeke. Anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe awemele arratyete apentemele. Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre arrekwele-ngentyele aweke-arle.

⁷ Nhenge urrtyalthe atningke alherlte-iweke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Itne Jesus-akerte urrtyirremele ilerlte-apemele Rarle akwele tyerrtye arratyete anetyakenhe, itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele tyerrtye arratyete atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele utnenge ware akwele aneme. Urrtyalthe yanhe areyele tyerrtye areye Jesus-ngentyele artepe untyemelhe-ileme. ⁸ Itne-ketye arelhewarraye. Itne apeke urrtyirremele ileme-ketye nhenge arrekantherre urrtyekele-ilettyeke! Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye aweme nhenge urrtyirrentyele angkerlengenge itnenhe apentemele-arlike, kele arrantherre apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye iwenhe-arle arrantherre arnterre

mpwarerlte-aneke inetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe inetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alhileke-arle-iperrele.

⁹ Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke nhenge akngarte-iwetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke imerte Angkentye Mwerre renhe akurne-ilemele ayeye arrpenhe-werne-atheke akngarte-iwemele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge apurte anetyakenhele anemere, arrangkwe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke akwetethe arratye itelarerle-aneme Angkentye Mwerre renhe, kele Ngkarte-arlike Alere Ikwerenhe-arlike arratyele apurte aneme nhenge tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyemeketye, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme-ketye. Ayeye Jesus-elarle ilekenge arrpenhe anthurre ulkere. Nhenge tyerrtye alakenhe apeke apetyerlenghe, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyetyale anaye. Renhe ikngwetyale anaye, renhe yernirtnaye. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke-arle urrtyirrentye ilentye akngerre, itne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekele-arlenghe aneme, arrantherre itne-arteke-arle akurne anetyenhenge.

¹² Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme, the itnenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyakenhe alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne arrekantherre tyatye ikwerele-arle itirrerlte-aneme.

Ye, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

3 John

Nhenhe pipe ingkernenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle ngkwenge Gaius-eke intelhe-ileme. Unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe, the itelareme unte-arle utnenge atnerre anthurre-akerte, apurte Ngkartenge aneme. Kele the Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-aneme ngkwenge nhenge Re ngenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge anthurre, unte anetyenhenge mwerre anthurre rlkerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ³ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeme, itne atyenge ileke unte-arle kwenhe angkentye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke anthurre arraty aneme-anteke Ngkarteke, akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele nhenge iwenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre Ngkarte akertne tnakeme ngkwenge. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre ileme nhenge tyerrtye areyele aweke-arle iwenhe renhe-arle the itnenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthekeke. Itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, impene-impene anthurrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-aneme, renhe aywerrkele mpwaremele. Itne kwenhe ampe areye-arteke atyenge aneme.

Gaius tnakeme

⁵ Gaius, atyewe atyinhe, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke unte-arle arne atningke mpwarekeke Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, yanhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apeme Angkentye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlke arntarnte-areme unte-arle itneke akutne-arle. Nhenhele atyenge imerneke unte-arle apententye arraty-arle Christ-kenhe. ⁶ Yanhe areye apetyeke-arle, itne atyenge apetyemele ileke arrpenhe areyele-arlke unte-arle itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke. Nhenge itne apmere ngkwinhenge arrpenhemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, unte itnenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyeke itne-arle ahentye anekeke, Ngkarte anteme nhenheke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge unte apeke alakenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areye imperlte-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne untheke-arle iperre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ikwere-arle akutne anemeke. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne warrkene nhenhe areyeke apwerte ngkweltye antherlte-anetyeke. Anwerne apeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arraty Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antherlte-apetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle itne ahentye anemeke.

⁹ Arrekele kwenhe the pipe akweke yerneke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, itnenhe apayuthneme warrkene Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke yanhe ikwerele anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe

Diotrephes, re kwenhe awetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke, rarle kwenhe alartetye arrekatherre anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe alartetye areye iletakenhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyetyenhe, the kwenhe arrekatherre Diotrephes-akerte arratyete iletakenhe nhenge arratherre apurte-irrerlenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtirremele, anwernenhe ilpernemele angkemele, anwerne akwele arne akurne akngerre mpwaremenge. Kele rarle akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, anwerne-kenhe-nge akurne anthurre-ulkere. Nhenge warrkene arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alhemele, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke Jesus-akerte angketyeke, re itnenhe mwerrele ikngwetyakenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrpenhe areye ayakeme, itnenhe arntarnte-areketye. Re kwenhe itnenhe tyatyeketye-nge aywepeme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe, angwaretyale anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyeke akwetethele-arle arne mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme. Angwenhe apeke-arle iwerre arratyete aneme, re kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne aneme-arle Ngkarte-ngentyete untyeme-irreke-arle, re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne.

¹² Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Demetrius-eke akangkeme, rarle arratyentye anerlenge. Anwerne-inpe artwe yanheke akangkeme, anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. Arratherre anwernenhe itele anthurre areme, anwerne urrtirretyakenhe, akwetethe arratyete angkerlte-anemele.

¹³ Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekatherre iletakenhe ahentye aneme, the kwenhe itnenhe pipe nhenheke-arteke intelhe-iletakenhe.

¹⁴ Ayenge ahentye aneme arrekatherre-werne aretyeke apetyetyeke nhenge anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyehenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ngkwenge akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Kele anwerne-inpe arrekatherre anyenteke-anyente akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme.

Yewe, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

Jude Ayeye nhenhe Jude-larle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke

Jude-le ayeye nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jude, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Kenhe James akenhe kake akngerrepate atyinhe-arle. The ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Ikwere-ante ware anetyenhenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme. ² Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekantherre angkeme, arrantherre akwetethe itelarerrirretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme Rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anemele. Arrantherre anteme utnenge atnerre atnyeneme.

Jude-le anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye-ketye angkentye akurne-arle Jesus-akerte ilemeke

³ Atyewe atyinhe areye, pipe nhenhenge tharle ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ilettyeke aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe ilweketyenge itetheke mpwareke nhenge anwerne Ikwere-ante anteme akwete-ante anetyenhenge, kenhe arrangkwe kwenhe. Ayenge akurrkng akngarte-iwelheke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe-tetye anteme intelhe-ilettyeke ahentye anemele, nhenge yanhe ipenhele arrantherre akwete anteme Renhe arratyentye apentetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye arratyentye ilettyenhenge. ⁴ Iwenheke anteme alakenhe? Kele, the arrekantherre ileme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle inmeleme ware apetyeke anwernenge anyente-irremele tyaty anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areyenge, itne anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe anteme ileme, ayeye akurne anteme. Itne ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apeme, "Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle. Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, kele anwerne anewe arrpenhe areyenge akwenpele inteye!" Nhenge itne apeke alakenhe angkemele itne Jesus ipmentye-iwemele. Arrule-ulkere anwerne itirreke nhenge itne-arle akwele Jesus-kenhe anemeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye angwenhele apeke intelhe-ileke nhenge urreke-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe, itnarle Ikwere arratyentye anetyakenhe-arle anekenge.

⁵ Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye kele itelareme. Nhenge the ayeye nhenge areye awethe ilettyenhe arrantherre itneke akwete itirrerlte-anetyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke-artweye areye Itethe-ileke-arle, itnenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Re itnenhe akngetyeke ikwere iperrele Re itnekenge arrpenheme irrerrlknge atweke itne-arle Renhe arratyente itelaretyakenhenge. ⁶ Kele nhenge alakenhe anteme alkere-arenye areyeke itirrewarraye. Ngkartele itnenhe warrke mpwaretyeke antheke. Kenhe itne arrpenheme akenhe irntwarre-akerle-irreke, itne alartetye irretyeke ahentye anemele. Itne

Renhe ipmentye-iweke. Itne warrke yanhe impeke Rarle itnenhe antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe lterrke-ilemele ayerneke itnenhe iperte urrperle akngerreke-arleke iwemele nthenhele-arle arlte-kwenye aneme. Re itnenhe ingwemerte ikwerele atnyeneme urrekeke-atwetye nhenge Re itnenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele ilpernemele anteme.

⁷ Nhenhe ipenheke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke awethe itirre-tyeke nhenge apmere atherrele anerrirretyarte, apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthenele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye itwele anerrirretyartenge. Tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye akengentye inerretyarte, nhenge artwe areye arelthe areyenge, itne akurnentye inteke apurte, artwe areye inteke artwe arrpenhe areyenge nhenge anewarte atherre-arteke. Kenhe arelthe areye alakenhe anteme-arle anetyarte, arelthe areye inteke apurte arelthe arrpenhe areyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngenthele alkere-ngentyele atweke. Re itnenhe atweke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge itirremele anemele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge itneke. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte awetyakenhe Ikwerenge akngakelhe-ilelheme, Re itnenhe iweme ure akngerreke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke. ⁸ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye tyatye arrekatherrenhe ikwerele aneme, Ngkarte awetyakenhele iwerre Ikwerenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweme Alartetye itnekenhe-ketye. Itne-inpe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe akurne-ilelheme, nhenge artwe areye artwe arrpenhe areyenge interreme. Nhenhe anteme akwele itne angkeme, “Ngkartele anwernenhe altyerrenge ileke nhenge anwerne akwele akurne akwete akwele mpwarerlte-anetyeke.” Alakenhe arratyente anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-inpe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe akengentye angkeme.

⁹ Awerrirraye, ayeye Moses-akerteke itirrewarraye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re ilwemele, alkere-arenye alartetye Michael-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngetyeke ahentye aneke renhe iperteke artetyeke. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele-inpe atyalangke renhe inetyeke ahentye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ahele-ahele akerreke. Kenhe Michael arrentye ikwere ahele anthurre irretyakenhe aneke, renhe angkentye akurne angkemele iltetyakenhele. Alakenhe ware anteme re arrentye Satan-eke angkeke, “The Alartetye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge Re-ante ngenhe akurne akeme iltetyeke.”

¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye tyatye arrekatherrenhele-arle anemeke, itne akwetethe akengentye angkemele. Nhenge itne apeke angkentye uyarne itelaremele itne anteme angkentye yanheke akengentye angkeme. Itne akurrkngge akngwelye-artekele untherlte-apeme iwenhe apeke renhe areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge itne ilwetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele akurne yanhe areye arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe itne-arle akurne mpwaremenge artwe nhenge Cain-ele-arteke. Arrule anthurre-arle re ingkerte-ingkerte-irreke atyeyikweke renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante. Itne-inpe artwe arrpenhe Balaam-arteke arrule anthurre-arle aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke inetyeke-arle, re tyerrtye areye uterneke Ngkarte awetyale anetyeke Renhe ipmentye-iwetyeke anteme. Ye, Ngkartele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye tyatye arrekatherrenhe ikwerele uyerrelhe-iletienhe itnenhe atwemele. Itne Ngkarte-ketye akurnentye anerlte-aneme artwe akurne arrpenhe nhenge Korah-arteke. Arrule anthurre artwe yanhele Moses awetyakenhe aneke

nhenge rarle tyerrtye areye apmere ahurratyele arrekwele-irremeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante.

¹² Tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge itne arrekanttherenge apurte-irremele. Itnarle altywere akngerre-apenhe ahelhele-arteke nhenge tyerrtyele-arle aretyakenhe nhenge itne ingwemertele alherleng. Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye merne arlkwetyeke apurte-irreme Jesus itelaretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele akenhe apure-kwenyele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme. Itne angkulye akantyerre-arteke alkerenge arratemele rlkele itnenhe ankerte-iweme, kwatye-arlke akweke ware urntetyakenhenge. Arrantherre kwatye uye areme. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthneme merneke-arlke, kenhe itne akenhe itnenhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne akenge-arteke merne anng-kwenye-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye-arteke ahelhenge tyerremerre artekerre-inpe itnenhe iwemele. Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele-arteke Akngeye awetyakenhe, arrpenhe areye lterre-iletakenhe itne Renhe awetyenhenge. ¹³ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ileme, itne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne akurne anthurre nhenge rlke akngerre-arteke nhengele arne areye irrarnpelhe-ileme. Ingwele anwerne kwerralye areme nhenge anwerne akaltye iwerre ikwerele alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areye kwerralye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye uyarne apayuthneme nhenge anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itneke iperte urrperle akngerre-apenhe mpwareke. Re anteme tyerrtye yanhe ingkerrenyeke anthurre iperte yanheke-arleng arrernetyenhe Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante.

¹⁴ Awethame, akwerrke Adam-eke-artweye Enoch-arle arrule anthurre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte arratyentye angketyame alakenhe, “Jesus-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ¹⁵ Re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-enge ngkernetyenhe. Itnenhe court-enge ngkerneke-arle iperre Re akengentye mpwareke-arle areye ilpernetyenhe. Re itnenhe atweme ilwetyeke-ante itne-arle akurne mpwarerleng, itne-arle akengentye anthurre angkemenge Ngkarte-akerte.”

¹⁶ Ye, alakenhe arratyente anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areye akwetethe Ngkarte-ketye akengentye angkeme. Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwarerleng itne akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe iwerre akurnentyeke itirreme, akurne areye mpwaremele anteye. Itne anteme akwetethe tnakelheme. Itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akwetethe amantye-akeme nhenge itneke urrtirremele, itne anteme itnekenge inetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne ahentye anemele.

¹⁷ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayeye akngerre nhengeke itirremele anetyeke, ayeye ilantheke-arle Christ-kenhe areyele-arle arrekanttherre arrule anthurre ilekeke. ¹⁸ Ayeye nhenhe-arle itne arrekanttherre ileke, “Urreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, tyerrtye atningkele ayeye arratyente Ikwerenhe atherrelhe-iletienhe ikwere akengentye angkemele. Itne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe ahentye aneme, nhenge Ngkartele itirretyakenhe.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne anyelkng-anyelkng-ele ayeye iletienhe Jesus-kenhe areye akalkelhe-ilemele. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe utmenge itnekenhele-arleng, itne mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe akurrkng-arrpele itneke ilekeng. ²⁰ Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areye,

ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete angkerraye nhenge arrantherre alknwirremeketye. Atnerre-ilerraye nhenge arrantherre Renhe arratyentye akwete apentetyeke. Urreke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, Ut-nenge Akngerre apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kele imerte, arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²¹ Ngkarteke kwenhe Ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Re itneke ahentye aneme Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke, untyeme-irretyakenhe. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere atnerrele akarelhetyeke. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apeke alak-enhe mpwareme, kele anwerne Ikweringe itethe akwete-ante anetyeke.

²² Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ayeye arrpe-anenhe aweme. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe arratyentye apeke akurnentye apeke. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe apentetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeye mwerre anaye itneke mwantye-mwantye angkemele anaye, itnenhe mwantyele arraty-ilemele. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye ayeye awemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyeye-arle ilemeke. Itneke iparrpe angkaye itnenhe arraty-iletetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge angwenhele apeke arrpenhe iparrpe arntwirrkeme ureke itnyeketye. Alakenhe renhe-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyeye akurne anthurre mpwarerlenghe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye itnenhe alkngrarre-ilemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arelhewarraye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyeye arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ileketye Jesus-ketyenge. Itne mantere aterngge areye-arteke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke mantere mwerre-akerte irrpeme-arle, re apeke ahelheke anteme atnyemele, kenhe mantere ikwerenhe aterngge-arle-irrerlenghe. Akurne mpwarentyeye areye-ketye ameke-ameke-araye. Arelhewarraye!

Anwerne Ngkarte tnakewarreye, Rarle mwerre anthurre anerlenghe

²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeye! Re rlterrke anthurre-arle aneme. Ut-nenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele Re-ante ware arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeketye. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arle nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arraty ilettyenhenge, Ikweringe arrekwelele ngkernemele apure-kwenye-arle nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe arratyentye anyente-ante-arle Ngkarte aneme. Rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke nhenge Re Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye, ingkirrekeke ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, ingkirrekeke alkere ikwerele, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. Re Alartetye akwetethe anetyarte, Re Alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhele. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye, impetyakenhe-arle!

Kele mwerre-arle.

Revelation Angkentye Jesus-elarle John-eke imerneke

Ayeye nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge

¹ Ayenge John arritnye aneme, ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Pipe nhenhele ileme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus Christ-eke imerneke. Ngkartele ikwere imerneke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele re warrene ikwerenhe areye iletynhenge arne areye lyete ware nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Christ-ele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge-terne apetyetyeke arne yanhe areye atyenge imernetyenhenge. ² Alkere-arenye yanhele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenge imerneke. Lyete anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileme arne ingkirreke tharle areke aweke-arle anteye. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratye anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe aneke Jesus-elarle alkere-arenyeke imerneke. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aharlperre read-eme-ilerlenghe. Ngkarte atnerte akangkemele anthurre-arlike aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aywerrkele awerlenghe mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe renhe read-eme-iletetyeke, mwantyele awemele, aywerrkele mpwaremele arne nhenhe areye-arle kwenhe, nhenge Jesus-elarle atyenge imerneke, lyete ware anetyenhenge.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe lyete pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre-terne yerneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratye itelaremeke nhenge apmere yanhe-arle anemeke Asia-ele, apmere 7-elarle anemeke, pipe arrekhantherrenhe-arrpenhele apurte-irrerlthe-anemele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-anetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle anerle-aneme. Urreke arne ingkirreke anthurre anetyenhenge, Re kwenhe itethe aneke. Arlike lyete anteme re itethe akwete aneme, Re itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte akwete mwerre anetyenhenge. The kwenhe utnenge 7-pele yanhe areye-inpe apayuthneme akwetethe-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlthe-anemeke, itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye. ⁵ Kele the Jesus Christ apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte mwerre anetyenhenge. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyemele ayeye arratye Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe iletartye, ikwere-iperrele anteme re ilweke. Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrele. Kele arlike lyete anteme re alartetye anthurre irreke-arle alartetye arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle itethe akemelhe-ilirtneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Urreke anwerne anteme itethe-irirtnetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre.

Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ akertne utyernerlthe-aneme tnakewarremele. Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atweme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenghe. Re kwenhe yanhe renhe

mpwareke alhwe ikwerenhe-arrpe thelelhomele nhenge re ilweke nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arlenge arlpere anemele. ⁶ Re kwenhe anwernekenhe alartetye irreke-arle, re angkemele anteye anwerne kwertengerle ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke Akngeye-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke. Kele, anwerne renhe akwete akertne utyernerlitanemele tnakewarreye, rarle kwenhe anwerneke alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhenge! Yanhe arraty-arle aneme!

⁷ Awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe urreke angkulyele-arlenge apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe aretyenhenge, nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke renhe-arle nternekeke renhe-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle renhe aremele imerte atere arrangkemele itne-arle ikwereketye alhule-iwekenge, re-anteme itnenhe arrilytyenhenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arraty aneme. Alakenhe re kwenhe anetyenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekwenyeye anthurre aneme, Ayenge-inpe kwenhe ingkernenyeye anthurre-arle. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge kwenhe itethe aneke, arlte lyete anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke alkere-arlke kwenhe uyerretyenhe, Ayenge anteme itethe akwete anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre.”

John-ele Jesus ahirre-ahirrele areme

⁹ Ayenge kwenhe John, kake akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe, ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge arlkarentye-ileme, arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme-arteke anwerne-arle Jesus arraty itelarerlenge. Yanhe akenhe mwerre-arle aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus arraty akwete itelarerlitaneme renhe akwetethe apenterlitanemele, nhenge untyeme-irretyakenhele, rarle kwenhe anwernenhe lterrke-ilerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe unthetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge arntwirrkeke apmere Patmos nhenhe-werne yernemele. Apmere akweke nhenhe kwaty alaye mpwepete, jail-le-arteke anteme aneme. ¹⁰ Arrule ulkere-arle, arlte Apurrkele ayenge anetyame Ngkarteke angkerle-anemele. Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe atyenge-werne yerneke, Utmenge Akngerre atyenge-arleke irrpeke. The aweke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re ingkerne-ngentyele atyenge angkerlenge. Re kwenhe atyenge arnterre anthurre angketyame, angkentye akngerre nhenge trumpet-arteke. ¹¹ Re kwenhe atyenge angkeke, “John-aye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne atningke anthurre imernetyenhe. Pipe inaye, ikwerek-arleke intelhe-ilaye arne ingkirreke unte-arle areme awemele anteye. Kele imerte pipe renhe apmere 7-pele yanhe areye-werne yernemele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-werne, yanhele-arle anerlitanemeke. Ephesus-arenye areye-werne renhe yernaye, Smyrna-arenye areye-werne, Pergamum-arenye areye-werne, Thyatira-arenye areye-werne, Sardis-arenye areye-werne, Philadelphia-arenye areye-werne, Laodicea-arenye areye-werne-arlke. Pipe nhenhe itneke ingkirreke-werne yernaye.” Alakenhe rarle re atyenge angkeke.

¹² The renhe aweke-arle-iperre arerle-alhemele, renhe aretyeke ahentye anemele, angwenhe apeke-arle atyenge alakenhe angkekenge. Akngarte-iwelheke-arle the areke arne 7-pele gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekenge alepe-arle atnyenetyeke yanhe ikweringe tnerlitanerlenge. ¹³ Kenhe

itnekenge-arleke akenhe artwe tnetyame re alkere-arenye-kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirreke. Re kwenhe mantere arlpentye akngerreke-arle irrpeke nhenge ingke ikwerenhe-werne-atheke, arne belt-le-arteke arerre ayernerle-alheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁴ Alte ikwerenhe imparrkeme anthurre angkulye mperlkere-arteke alkngi ikwerenhe ure alkngenthele ampeme-arteke nhenge amparrkemele. ¹⁵ Ingke ikwerenhe imparrkemele arlenge-arteke. The angkentye ikwerenhe aweke, nhenge kwatye urewe-arle aywerre akngerre-irremeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ilye akwe-arratyale re kwerralye 7-pele arntwirrketyame. Arrakerte ikwrenhenge akenhe arrateke alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle nhenge itere atherre-anteye arriripe anthurre. Inngerre imparrkeme anthurre, nhenge alernnge arite mpwepele ampeme-arteke.

¹⁷ The renhe areke-iperrele, ayenge atnyetye-alpeke ingke ikwrenheke-arleke, ayenge uyarne anthurre akngelheme apeke, angkeme apeke, nhenge ilweke-arle anthurre-arteke ayenge aneke. Re akenhe ilye akwe-arratyale ayenge anpeke imerte angkemele, "Atere-irretyale anaye, arratyale akwete itelarerle-anaye. Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneke, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlengge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete. ¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ayenge ilweke, lyete akenhe ayenge itethe akwete-ante aneme nhenge awethe ilwetyakenhele. Ayenge kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, the kwenhe nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe akemelhe-ilirtnentye akngerre. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe the impetyenhe itne tyerrtye irrerlkngge areyenge anerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁹ "Ye John, unte pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilaye iwenhe-arle unte lyete awe-meke, aremeke anteye. Intelhe-ilaye ingkirreke anthurre the ngkwenge imerneme. Ingkerreke intelhe-ilaye the kwenhe ngkwenge imerneme arlte lyete anthurre nthakenhe-arle-irremeke, ingkirreke-arle the ngkwenge imernemeke, arlte urreke-arle anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Lyete anthurre anteme unte areme kwerralye 7-pele nhenhe areye ilye akwe-arratyale atyinhenge-arlengge, unte kwenhe areme arne arlpentye 7-pele nhenhe areye-arle gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle alkngenthe akertne-arle atnyenemenge. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele: kwerralye 7-pele kwenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, apmere 7-pele ikwere-arle anemeke. Kenhe alkngenthe arntwirrkentye akngerre tyaty-arenye areye aneme apmere 7-pele yanhe areyenge-arle anerlte-anemeke." Alakenhe kwenhe Jesus atyenge angketyame.

2

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke

¹ Kele Jesus atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke. 'Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe kwerralye 7-pele ilye akwe-arratyale atnyeneme, ayenge arne arlpentye 7-peleke-arlengge untheme alkngenthe areye-arle akertne atnyenemeke. ² Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye

aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge arnterre warrke-irreme, arrantherre ayenge akwetethe arratyte itelarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyte mpwarerlte-aneme artwe arrpenhe areyenge anyente-irretyakenhele nhenge itne arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe. Arrpenhe areye kwenhe apale angkeme, “Christ-ele kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele.” Arrantherre akenhe itnenhe mwantyele awemeke-amparre, kele arrantherre anteme itelareke itne-arle urrtiyirremele angketyamenge.

³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemele atwemele-anteye arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyte itelarerlenghe, arrantherre ayenge impetyakenhe aneme ayenge akwete apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneme.

⁴ ‘Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme arne anyente-ngentyele ware arrantherre-arle atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre arrekwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke arrantherre atyenge arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre atyenge ahentye-anentye akngerre impelheke?

⁵ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge alak-enhe re-anteye awethe ahentye-anetyeke, itelaraye arrantherre atyenge arrekwele ahentye anthurre anetyarte-arteke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe aneme, kele ayenge apetyemele arne yanhe areye arrekantherre-ngentyele ineme alknгентhe-arle atnyenemeke.

⁶ ‘Ayenge arrekantherre arrpenhe awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre yanhe areye itelareme artwe Nicolaus-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme. Arrantherre kwenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe-anteye kwenhe ayenge itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe kwenhe itirremele, arrantherre arratyte itirreme.

⁷ ‘Ye, arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerlte-anaye nhenge Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkemele! Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Satan-ketyenge lterrke tnemele, re apmere mwerre akngerre anthurre alkere akertne-werne atnerrele alhetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne anyente tneme ingkirreke anthurre-arle itethe-ilemeke. Re kwenhe merne mwerre akngerre arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe, akwete-ante itethe anerle-anetyenhenge.’”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke

⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarntaremeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekwenyente anthurre aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge aneke, lyete ayenge akwete anerle-aneme. Nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlenghe ayenge itethe akwete-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe aneme nhenge ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke!

⁹ ‘The itelareme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge, arrekantherre ahele angkerlte-anemele atwerlte-anemele anteye. The itelareme, arrantherre-arle akunye areye anemenge, iltye-ante anerlte-aneme ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. Kele akangkemele anaye Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhele

arntarnte-arerlenghe, alakenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre, apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre ulkere. The kwenhe itelareme, arrpenhe areye arrekantherre-akerte angkentye akurne angkerlte-anerlenghe anhelhemele anteye. Itne kwenhe tnakelhemele angkeme “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye aneme, Ngkarte-arle arratyte apenterlte-anemeke.” Itne kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme renhe apenterlte-anemele. ¹⁰ Kele-anteye-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arlkarentye-ilerlte-aneme, atwerlte-anemele, atere-irretyale anaye ayenge ware arratyte itelarerlte-anaye. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge artepe untyeme-ilettyeke. Re tyerrtye akurne areye ileke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyeke jail-ke akwernetyeke. Kele awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe jail-ele aneme arlte 10-ke-atwetye ware. Ayenge impetyale anaye atyenge akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye. Itne apeke angkerreme-ketye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke kele-anteye-arle itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknghe atweme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-ipperrenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ ‘Arrantherre irlpe-akerte! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe! Nhenge angwenhe apeke re lterrke akwete anerlenghe arrentye Satan-ketye, kele re ure akngerre yanhele uyarne ilweme, ure yanhe akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke, arrangkwe-arle.’ ”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke

¹² Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenetyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arle atnyeneme, ar-irlpe kwenhe akantye atherre-anteye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe Pergamum-arenetye areyeke angkeme. Arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!

¹³ ‘Ayenge kwenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-akerte akaltye aneme, apmere yanhele kwenhe arrentye Satan pwathe aneme, tyerrtye at-ningkele yanhe-arle anemeke renhe apenterlte-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne arratyentye mpwarerlte-aneme renhe alhule-iwerlte-aneme imerte atyenge lterrke akwete anerlte-anemele. Arrekwele ulkere-arle, apmere yanhe ikwerenge itne atyewe atyinhe Antipas irrerlknghe atweke rarle kwenhe untherle-aperlenghe angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atere kwenyele nhenge ayenge atnerre anthurrele akwetethe apenterlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre.

¹⁴ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme akweke ware. Tyerrtye urrpetye arrekantherrele-arlenghe apale-apale aneme, itne apenterlte-aneme angkentye artwe Balaam-kenhe, nhenge apmere arrule-arle anekeke. Re kwenhe urrtiyirremele ileke Moab-arenetye alartetyeke, Balak arritnye. Kele Balak anteme urrtiyirremele ileke Israel-arenetye areyeke, nhenge itne iwerre apale-arle alhetyenhenge arne akurne-arlke mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyame nhenge arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele, imerte artepe anemele itnenhe

tnaketyenhenge. Itne Ngkartekte itirretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Balak-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtyirrentye-arle anthekeke. Balak-ele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke-arlke, mwerre akwele anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyeke. Itne kwenhe akngwelye-arteke interlthe-apetyarte, mpwenye akngerre areye-arteke, Ngkarte awetyakenhele. Kele lyete anteme arrantherre arrpenhemele alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlthe-aneme.

¹⁵ 'Kenhe arrpenhemele awemele arratyte itelaremele iwenhe-arle artwe yanhe Nicolaus angkeke. ¹⁶ Nicolaus-ele urrtyirremele ileme. Itneke-aketye untyeme-irraye. Itne apeke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyakenhele aneme, kele ayenge alyweke arlpentye akngerre-akerte apetyeme tharle arrakertele atnyenemeke itnenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awer-irraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenge! Nhenge angwenhe apeke lterrke anerlenge arrentye Satan-ketye, The renhe merne arrpenhe alkere-arenye anthetyenhe, merne yanhe manna ileme. Ngkartele merne yanhe renhe alengke-iweke, lyete akenhe the tyerrtye antheme ayenge-arle akwetethe apenterle-anemeke. The renhe apwerte athirnte mperlkere nhenge anthetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhe ikwerenge The ikwere arritnye intelhe-iletienhe, arritnye arrpenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arritnye yanhe ikwere akutne aneme. Tyerrtye apwerte mperlkere yanhe-akerte re-ante kwenhe ikwere akaltye anetyenhe.' "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke

¹⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. The kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ilerle-apeme. Alkngge atherre kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke amparrkeme, ingke atherre akenhe arlenge-arteke amparrkeme.

¹⁹ 'Kele awerre-anteme-irraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arne ingkirrekeke arrantherre mpwarerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anerlenge, arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akangkentyele arne areye mpwarerlthe-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyte awemenge, warrke atyinhe mwerrentye anthurre mpwaremenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme, nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenge, arrantherre ayenge arratyte akwete itelarerlthe-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre ayenge arrekwele-iperre arratyte itelareke arrantherre arratyte anetyarte, arne mwerre areye atyenge mpwaremele. Arrekweleke-amparre arrantherre akweke ware atyenge mpwarewarretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre lterrke anthurre irreke-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlthe-anemele.

²⁰ 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe akweke ware. Arrantherre kwenhe arelthe yanhe alkngetherre iletienhe aneke, arelthe akurne-arle Jezebel-arteke anemeke, arrule anthurre-arle anekeke, nhenge re arne akurne areye akaltyele-anthetyarte pipe arrekantherrenhenge. Re kwenhe urrtyirrentye aneke rarle akwele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilerle-anemele. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ilerle-aneme, mwerre akwele arrpenhenge areye akngwelye-arteke

intetyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe kere yanhe arlkwetyeke ileme, ngkarte urrtyrrentye-arle anthekeke.

²¹ 'Atningke anthurre-ngare the ikwere ileke, arne akurne yanhe areyengentyele akngarte-iwelhemele untyeme-irretyeke. Ayenge ikwere akarelhemele akarelhemele irreke. Arrangkwe akenhe aneke, re kwenhe ayenge akwetethe untyemele awetyarte rarle kwenhe arne akurne yanhe arey akwetethe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. ²² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe rlkerte-anthurre-iletynhe, yanhe ikwerele re rlkerte interleanetyenhe. Angwenhe areye apeke ikwerenge anyente-irretyeke ahentyeaneme nhenge arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, kele imerte the itnenhe-inpe rlkerte anthurre iletynhe-anteye-arle.

²³ 'The yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe arelthe yanhe-arle apentemeke. Kele anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere yanhe ingkirreke-ngentyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge-arle kwenhe akaltye-irretyenheke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke itirremenge, tharle itelaremenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke akurrkngenge itirreme. Nhenge angwenhe apeke apale anerle-anemele, the renhe iwetyenhe ure yanheke-arleke akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke. Nhenge angwenhe apeke arratye aneme, re alhetyenhe atyengenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

²⁴ 'Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arelthe yanhe awerlte-aneme angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye arrentye Satan-kenhe-arteke, anwerne ayeye anyelkngge-anyelkngge ikwerenheke akaltye aneme." Itne ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle akwele akngerre aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Thyatira-arenye arrpenhe areye, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme, nhenge rarle apale-apale akaltyele-anthemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekatherre akangkemele aneme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe uternetyakenhele anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁵ 'Alkngwirretyale anaye, iwerre arratye atyinhe apentetyeke, impelhetyale anaye. Akwete akarelherlte-anaye nhenge ayenge apetyalpetyekte-atwetye.

²⁶ 'Nhenge angwenhe apeke re arrentye Satan-ketye lterrke akwete aneme, warrke atyinhe mpwaremele, impetyakenhele, the kwenhe renhe arrernetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anetyeke.

²⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe ayengeke-amparre arrerneke apmere ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme alartetye areye anetyeke alakenhe-anteye. Ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe, ayenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke lterrke anetyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlengge imerte arrenhantherrenhe awetyakenhe anemele kele arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, alakenhe anteye arrantherre apanthe ultakemele-arteke renhe ngkweltye-ilemele. ²⁸ The akngakeke-iperre arrenhantherrenhe alartetye anteyeke the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwerralye tyeperre anthurre yanhe anthetyenhe nhenge-arle arratemele akertne-irremeke, uternenge arrekwele, ingweleme anthurre. ²⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpeakerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlengge.' "

3

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke

¹ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke, ‘Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arntirrkweme, utmenge seven-arle anemeke, the kwerralye seven-arlke arntirrkweme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Atningke kwenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle ayenge mwerre anthurrele apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apenteme nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge utmenge lterrke anthurrele anetyarte lyete anteme akenhe arrantherre atyepes-atyepes anetyakenhe anteme. ² Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, ayenge akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe atyepes-atyepes mpwaretyakenhe anerlunge, arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletye aneme-arteke. Arelhewarraye, arraty-eilelhaye arrantherre alyepes-alyepes-irreme-ketye, kele Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke utmenge impene-impenele. ³ Itelaraye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele-arle angkentye yanhe renhe aweke. Pipe-arenye alartetye areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre itneke aywerrke awelheke. Aywerrke akwete renhe awerlte-anaye arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irraye. Arelhewarremele anaye, arraty itirremele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele the apeke arrenhantherrenhe atnulkelhe-ileme-ketye nhenge ayenge apeke apetye-alperlunge ilelhetyakenhe ware. Arrantherre kwenhe apale aneme nhenge ayenge-arle apetye-alpetyenheke. ⁴ Arrpenheme ware Sardis-ele-arle aneme, Ngkarte akwete awerlte-aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Rarle ahentye anemenge. Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme untyeme anemele nhenge arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, nhenge mantere arrekantherrenhe aterngge-irretyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge apurte alhetyeke, nhenge mantere alkarle mperlkereke irrpeleme, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe arrekantherre atnerte akangkentye anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete anerlte-aneme, arrentye Satanketyenge untyeme-irremele, kele arrantherre mantere mperlkere yanhe-arteke akwetethe atnyenerlte-aneme. The kwenhe arritnye arrekantherrenhe pipe atyinheke intelhe-ileke arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyehenge. The arritnye yanhe areye urrparyetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge. Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele angketyenhe Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe areye anemenge.’ ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlunge!”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke

⁷ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme, ayenge-ante ware arraty anemele. The-ante ware kwenhe key yanhe atnyeneme arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-kenhe. Key yanhele kwenhe arriwe anyente altywere-ilenhe-ilenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge kwenhe iwerre altywere Akngeye atyinhe-werne atheke. Nhenge the renhe altywere-ilemele,

kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne-arle marteme. Nhenge the renhe martemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne altywere-ileme. Ayenge nhenhe yanhe areyeke angkeme Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ayenge awerrirraye! ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme arrantherre mpwaremenge, ayenge akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre utnenge lterrke akweke ware atnyenemenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwetethe angkentye atyinhe awerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-aneme ayene-ilelhetyakenhele. The kwenhe arrekantherre arriwe altywere-ileke arrantherre kweneke irrptyehenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele arriwe renhe uyarne marteme.

⁹ 'Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkerlte-aneme itneke-arrpe-akerte. Itne kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkerlte-aneme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye, Ngkartearle awerlte-anemeke." Kenhe yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle. Itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme. The anteme urrtyalthe yanhe areye akngetye-alyptyenhe itnenhe ingke arrekantherrenge kwene-iletynhe. Irlpe itnekenhe altywere-irretyenhe, itne akapertenge itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke, arraty anteme arrantherre ayenge akwete apenterlte-aneke nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhele. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arnterre anthurrele uternerle-anetyeke arrkerneme ayenge apenteme-ketye impetyeke atyengenge untyeme-irretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete apenterlte-anerlenghe, arrentye Satan-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne-ileme. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe urreke-ulkere apetye-alpeme. Ayenge akwetethe arraty apenterlte-anaye. The anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe arraty mwerre akngerre antheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengeketye untyeme-irreme, kele-anteye-arle arrantherre arrpenhe awetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle ilemeke atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele anetyeke, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre yanhe renhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Ye, ayenge akwete apenterlte-anaye, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenheke arrerneme nhenge yanhenge arrantherre akwete-ante anetyehenge Renhe tnakewarremele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe, alhetyakenhe anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete arraty apenterlte-anerlenghe, arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe anetyeke, kele the arrekantherre-arleke arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletynhe. Alakenhe-anteye the arrekantherre-arleke apmere arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletynhe, apmere alkarle Jerusalem-arle, arritnye atyinhe alkarle-inpe. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe urreke alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe, Ngkarte-ngentyele. ¹³ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenghe! "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Laodicea-le-arle anemeke

¹⁴ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarntearremeke apmere Laodicea-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: 'The apele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arraty ilerle-aneme. Arlte

arrekwele anthurrenge Akngeye ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarerle-anerreke. Re kwenhe ayenge arrerneme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke Rarle mpwarekeke.

¹⁵ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke nhenge arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthele apentetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe anerlte-aneme ankwe intetyeke-urletye-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthe anthurrele apenterlte-anetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye aneme akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye impeme, kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhenge ayenge ankwe-ankwe ware apentetyeke. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhewarraye! Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe akwete apenterlte-anerlenghe, the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iweme-ketye, nhenge tyerrtyele merne mpenge akweke ware arlkweme imerte pelhe-iwemele, alakenhe-anteye the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme.

¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre itirreme, arrantherre-arle akwele ayenge arraty apentemeke-athene. Arrantherre anteme angkerreme, “Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe arne arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke anthurre-akerte.” Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme. Akunye areye. Arraty kwenhe arrantherre arrangwe anthurre atnyeneme. Arrantherre kwenhe mantere kwenye aneme-arteke, alknge pwenge-arteke. Apurenge apelaye!

¹⁸ ‘Kele ayenge awerrirraye. Atyenge-werne utepe-irraye, arrantherre anteme gold arraty anthurre inetyenhe gold yanhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre anthurre ulkere. Nhenge arrantherre apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke anthetyenhenge, arrantherre anteme tyerrtye akethe alheme-ketye apure-irremele. The arrenhantherrenhe merrethene antheme alknge pwengeke, arrantherre anteme apernelheme mwerre aretyeke. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrekatherre nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle kwenhe arrekatherre atnerte ahentye anthurre anemenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke, the kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itneke ahele-ahele angkemele, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne akaltye-irretyenhenge atyenge mwerrentye iwerre arratyale anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, nhenge arrantherre atyenge-werne atheke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme-ketye. ²⁰ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arriwele tnerle-aneme ltare atwemele, arrekatherre arlkerle-anemele. Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge aweme arlkerle-anerlenghe arriwe-arlke altywere-ilemele kele ayenge irrpentehemele imerte ikwerele-arlenghe anemele merne ikwerenge arlkwemele, itne atyengenge arlkwerlenghe.

²¹ ‘Ayenge arraty akwete apenterlte-anaye nhenge utnenge lterrke anemele, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe atyenge itweke arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre alartetye-anteye atyengenge anetyenhenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke Ngkarte ahentye anekenge, ayenge kwenhe arrentye Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilweke-arle-iperrele awethe itethe-irritneke, ayenge Ngkartenge itepeke aneke chair mwerre akngerre anthurre ikwerenge. Ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtele arntarnte-arerle-anerreme. Alakenhe renhe-anteye arrantherre

atyengenge anetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

²² ‘Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme. Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye arrantherre akaperte-werne iletienhenge nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerleng!’ ”

4

Alkere akertnenge-arle itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyame

¹ The arne ingkirreke yanhe areye areke-arle-iperrele, the arne arrpenhe anthurre areke. The alkere akertnele areke arriwe arrpenhe altywere-irrerleng. The angkentye renhe-anteye aweke, arnterre anthurre angkerleng arne nhenge trumpet-arteke. Atyenge re angkeke, “Akertnerne apetyaye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne arrpenhe areye imernetyeke ahentye aneme urreke-arle irretyenheke.” ² Iparrpe anthurre-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyengenge apurte-irreke atyenge anteme imerneke. The chair mwerre akngerre anthurre areke alartetye anentye akngerre alkere akertnenge tnerle-anerleng. Arrpenhe chair yanhe ikweringe anetyame. ³ Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeke, nhenge apworte mwerre akngerre areye-arteke uternenge imparrkemele, mwerre akngerre intelhentye akngerre anteye, jasper uthene carnelian uthene akerleng. Kenhe mpwelarre mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke chair ikweringe itepe arrpe-anenhe, re pwarthyeme anteye. ⁴ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke chair arrpenhe 24 aneke, itne chair akngerre yanhe ikweringe itepe arrpe-anenhele. Chair yanhe ikwere areyenge aneke alartetye 24 ingkirreke mantere mperikereke irrpekele, akaperte itnekenhenge aneke arne nhenge akaperte-kenhe tyelarre-arteke tyerrtyele-arle goldengentyele mpwarekeke. ⁵ Chair yanhe ikweringe-ntyale aneke nhenge mpepe anthurreng arne iwenhe apeke re alharrketyeme nhenge kwatyengentyele alharrkeme-arteke nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke, aywerre akngerre-irrerleng. Chair-nge arrekwele aneke, ure alkngenthe alepe seven ampetyame, itne kwenhe aneke utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe seven-pele. ⁶ Kenhe chair yanhe ikweringe arrekwele aneke ahelhe anetyakenhenge-arteke re akenhe arne arrpenhe kwenhe kelathe-arteke aneke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre, nhenge kwatye alkarle-arteke.

Mpwepenge chair ikwere itwele aneke, arne four-pele atnunthe-arteke tnerleng. Itne alkng atningke anthurre-akerte arerreke-arleke artepeke-arleke-arlike, arunthe anthurre. Itne chair ikwere-arleng itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. ⁷ Kenhe arne itethe yanhe areye alkng atningke-akerte inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-akerte. Anyente kwenhe lion-arteke aneke, arrpenhe pweleke-arteke aneke, arrpenhe tyerrtye-arteke aneke, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe irretye-arteke alkere akertneke-irreme. ⁸ Itne kwenhe irlpelhe atherre-akerte-ante ware anetyakenhe aneke, re akenhe irlpelhe six-pele arrpenhe anthurre-akerte kwenhe aneke, alkng-ante tyerrtye itne-kenheke-arleng aneke, irlpelhe lhenpele aneke alkng atningke anteye-arle. Atnunthe yanhe areye arltele uthene ingwele uthene alakenhe akwetethe alyelhpeheme:

“Ngkarte, Alartetye anthurre kwenhe tyeperre ameke-ameke anthurre aneme.

Re kwenhe arlte arrekwele anthurrele anentye akngerre, lyete anteme aneme,

Re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe uyerretyakenhele.”

⁹ Alakenhe rarle, itne akwete alyelheke tnakemele anyente yanhe renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, akwete-ante-arle itethe anerle-anetyenheke. Nhenge itne alyelherlte-anemele, ¹⁰ alartetye 24 kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyame chair-nge arrekwele Renhe tnakemele, akwete-ante-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne tyelarre gold ilywelheke itnenhe atheneme chair-nge arrekwele, alakenhe anteme angkemele: ¹¹ “Ngkarte Akngeyaye! Unte kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme, Ngkwenge mwerre kwenhe aneme, Unte anwernenhe ingkirreke aretyeke Ngenhe tnakewarrerlenge,

Unte-arle kwenhe Utmenge Ngkwinhele arne ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.

Unte-arrpe kwenhe itirreke arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke, ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlke arrernetyeke nhenge itethe anetyeke.”

5

Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke tnaketyame

¹ The kwenhe renhe areke nhenge chair mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke pipe imarteyewe-akwe-arle iltye akwe-arratyete arntwirrkerlenge. Arrpenhele angkentye areye intelhe-ileke-arle arrekweleke ingkerneke-arlke pipe yanhe ikwere. Arrpenhele angkentye yanhe areye reademe-iletakenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ankere apurte-arteke 7 pipe-ke-arleke arrernerlenge itnenhe ayernemele nhenge altywere-irremeketye. ² The anteme alkere-arenye lterrke anthurre areke arnterre angkerlenge. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakekeke ankere nhenge ularte-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletetyeke? Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante kwenhe renhe altywere-iletetyeke.” ³ Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe areke imerte arrpenheke uyarne untheke nhenge ankere renhe-arle ularte-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletetyeke renhe aretyeke, itne-arle alkerenge uthene ahelenge uthene kwenhe apale-untheke artwe mwerre anthurre anyenteke-ante, nhenge ahelhe kwenenge-arlke kwenhe itne uyarne untheke, arrangkwe-akwete-arle aneke. ⁴ Nhenge the nhenhe renhe aremele ayenge arnterre anthurre artneke itne-arle artwe mwerre anyenteke uyarne anthurre unthekenge pipe renhe altywere-iletetyeke renhe aretyeke. ⁵ Kele alartetye anyente anteme atyenge angkeke, “Artnetyale anaye! Araye, lterrke akngerre anyente-arle lion-arteke-arle nhakwe tnerlenge Judah-eke artweye areye-ngentyele. Re kwenhe arratyete mwerre anthurre aneme, Re kwenhe alartetye David-kenheke artweye-ngentyele aneme, re ilyenpenye anthurre; atwentye arrpenhe anthurre. Re kwenhe ameke-arle-areye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarle thewe pipe renhe-arle inetyeke ankere renhe ularte-iwemele altywere-iletetyenhe imerte renhe aremele.”

⁶ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke yepe-yepe urreye akweke * tnerle-anerlenge chair mwerre akngerre ikwere itwele nhenge atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte 4-pele mpwepele alartetye 24 areyele-arlke. Nhenge the Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke areke imerte ayenge itirremele, “Renhe apeke arrpenhele akwele irrerlkngge atweke, re akenhe awethe itethe-anteme-irriertneke.” The areke rarle rulye-rulye seven-akerte alkngge seven-akerte anerlenge. Alkngge seven yanhe areye aneke utmenge seven Ngkartele-arle apmere

* 5:6 Yepe-yepe urreye akweke nhenhe kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

ahelhe nhenhe itepe arrpe-anenhe-werne yernekeke. ⁷ Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe alheke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe arrpenhe-ngentyele inemele chair anyente-arle anekeke renhe iltye akwe-arratyete ikwerenhele arntwirrkemele. ⁸ Nhenge re pipe ineke-arle, atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikweringe arrekwele ulperre inteke inngerre kwene-akerle renhe tnaketyeke. Itne arrpe-anenhele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke, apanthe-arlike goldengentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Apanthe areye-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke akertne-atheke urnteme, nhenge re kwerte mwerre akngerre ntyernemele Re atnerte akangkentye anthurre aneke. Kwerte nhenhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke aneke nhenge atyewe Ngkartenhe areye Ikwere angkeme. Re itnenhe aweke akangkemele anteme aneme, nhenge alakenhe-arteke re kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre ntyernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte atnunthe four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwere alyelhentye arrpenhe alakenhe alyelhemele:

“Unte anyente ware kwenhe arratyete mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneme pipe imarteye-iweke-arle inetyeke renhe altywere-iletetyeke.

Unte-ante ware kwenhe ankere ularte-iwetyeke renhe altywere-iletetyeke,

unte-arle kwenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, arrule anthurre-arle, alhwe ngkwinhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyete thelelhemele.

Unte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke angkentye arrpenhe-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areye yenpe arkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye-arle.

Unte itnenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeke, nhenge yanhe ngentyele itne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Kele itnekenhe alartetye irreke-arle unte itnenhe kwertengerle tyatyekenhe areye anetyeke arrerneke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anetyeke,

arlte urreke-arle anteme itne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arntarntareme anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.”

¹¹ Nhenge the akwete aretyame the alkere-arenye atningke anthurre areke, arunthe anthurre itne aneke, yerre areye-arteke. Itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre yanhele itepe arrpe-anenhe tnyetame, atnunthe four-pele areye-arlike alartetye twenty-four areye-arlike. ¹² The itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alyelherlenge aweke, arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkemele:

“Anwerne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-aneye! Renhe-arle itne irrerlkngge atweke, kenhe re akenhe awethe-arle itethe-irritnerlenge, re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme.

Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe re alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte,

nhenge arne ingkirreke atnyenemele, re itnenhe akwetethe mwan-tyele antherle-aneme.

Re kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, arratyete akwetethe itirrerle-aneme,

re arne areye ilyernpenye mpwarerle-aneme.

Kele anwerne renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarr-eye.”

¹³ Ikwere iperrele anteme the arne ingkirreke alyelherlenge aweke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, tyerrtye-arlke, atnunthe-arlke, thipe-arlke, irrpennge-arlke, arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhele-arle anemeke, alkerele-arlke, kwatye kwenele-arlke. Itne ingkirreke alakenhe alyelheke:

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe yanhe renhe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke, renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke! Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke!

Yanhe atherre kwenhe arratye mwerre akngerre aneme, nhenge arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke, Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anerle-anneremele.

Kele anwerne ikwere-atherre akangkemele artepe kwene-irremele, akwetethe alyelhemele, tnakemele anteye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe!”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne alyelhentye uyerremele, atnunthe four-pele chair akngerre-apenhe yanhe ikwere-arle itwele tnetyameke, alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, yanhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre-arle!” Alartetye 24 areye artepe kwene-irremele anteye Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaeke.

6

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere pipe imarteye-iweke-arle-nge ularite-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe ankere arlware seven-akerte akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyamele re ankere arlware anyente-urrke pipe-ngentyele ularite-iwerlenge. The anteme aweke four-pele atnunthe-ngentyele anyente angkerlenge, angkentye kwatye angkemele-arteke, “Apetyaye.” * ² Nhenge re arlkeke, the areke nanthe mperlkere arraterlenge-arle. Artwe irrtyarte-akerte nanthe artepele, arrpenhele renhe tyellarre mwerre akngerre antheke nhenge imernetyeke rarle alartetye atyeperre anemenge. Re nanthe artepele alheke, tyerrtye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyeke ikwere-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anekeke. Rarle kwenhe atwerretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneke.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iwetyeke

³ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” ⁴ Kele anteme artwe arrpenhe nanthe athethekeke-arlenge arrateke. Ngkartele artwe renhe alyweke arlpentye akngerre antheke-arle renhe ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-arenye uternetyeke ingkirreke atwerretyeke, irrerlknge atwerretyeke nhenge yanhenge itne mwerre awethe anetyak-enhe anetyenhenge.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularite-iweme

⁵ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” The iparrpe anthurre areke artwe arrpenhe nanthe urrperleke-arlenge arrateke. Artwe yanhele iwenhe

* **6:1** Ankere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe arrpenhe kwenhe aneme, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke ikwereke-arleke arrernerlenge re mwerre ularite-iwerlenge.

apeke renhe atnyenemele merne ulthentye apeke aretyeke. ⁶ The anteme iwenhe apeke renhe ahentye-arteke aweke atnunthe four-pele areye-ngentyele arraterlenge. Re kwenhe artweke alakenhe angketyame nantheke-arlengeke, “Arlte lyete ulkere, artwe kwenhe ingweke-atwetye warrke-irreme, kele anteme apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe inemele imerte ngkweltye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele merne akweke ware inetyeke. Re ngkweltye ikwerenhele tyampite annge wheat-akerte anyente-ante ware inetyeke, tyampite barley-akerte urrpetye-arlike apeke. Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, arne olive-akerte areye-arlike, arne kripethe areye-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-araye, itnenhe ultaketyale anteme anaye.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁷ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” ⁸ Kele anteme the areke nanthe arrerlkerre arraterlenge, nanthe yanheke-arlenge artwe arritnye-arle “Atwenhe-atwenhe-arle” ilemeke. Artwe arrpenhe nantheke-arlenge ingkernele apetyemele, arritnye-arle “Ahelhe Irrare” ilemeke. Arrpenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “The kwenhe mpwelenhe yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilyernpenyele irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyenhe nternenheke-arle iperrenge, arrpenheme ilwetyenhe angayakwe akngerre-irreke-arle iperrenge ahurraty akngerre-arle anerlenge, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-arle ipenhele, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe nhenge atnunthe ahe akngerrele itnenhe arlkweme. Alherraye, alakenhe renhe mpwarrerle-anerraye, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atweme-ketye, nhenge arrpenheme ware itne ilwetyeke. Nhenge ratherre apeke tyerrtye anyente irrerlkngge atweme, arrpenhe urrpetye itethe akwete anemele impetyeke, alakenhe re.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁹ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kenhe the kwerrrene atningke areke arrpenhe areyele-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke. Itne ure rerrkenge kwenele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye akngetyetyarte imerte itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke-arle, itne-arle Ngkarte arraty itelarekenge, itne-arle akwetethe unthetyarte arrpenhe areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. ¹⁰ Kwerrrene yanhe areye kwenhe irnterre angkemele, “Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte apele lterrke akngerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arraty angkerle-aneme. Ilengare-ame Unte tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele imerte irrerlkngge atwemele itne-arle anwernenhe irrerlkngge atwekenge?” ¹¹ Kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke mantere mperlkerre irrpetyeke antheke itneke angkemele, “Akarelhemele anaye, The kwenhe arrpenhe areye akngakeke, nhenge alakenhe-anteye-arle ilwetyenheke arrantherre-arle ilwekeke-arteke itne-arle Jesus apenterlte-anekenge ikwere warrke-irrerlte-anemele. Ikwere-iperrele anteme The itnenhe arrekatherrenge apurtelhe-iletienhe-anteye. Ikwerenge-ante ware anteme The arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle irrerlkngge atwekeke.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

¹² The kwenhe renhe areke, rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele ahelhe-anteme akngelhetyeke-irreke akiltye-irremele. Arlenge pwarrietyakenhe aneke ingwemerte-anteme-irreke, kenhe atnyentye-arlike akenhe alhwe-arteke athetheke-irreke. ¹³ Kenhe kwerralye atningke alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlke akngerrele antethe areye atnyetyeke uyerretyeke anteme mpwareke, alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Kenhe alkere uyerreke, nhenge tyerrtyele pipe imarteye-iweme-arteke. Apwerte antherrtye ingkirreke akngelhetyame, akeme-irremele anteme apmere arrpenheke-arlike arrernelhemele. Apmere akweke areye nhenge kwatye mpwepele-arle anemeke, itne-arlike kwenhe akngelhetyame alakenhe re-anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle akngelheme apmere anyente-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkartearle arratyete itelaretyakenhe anekeke, inteye areyeke irrpemele itne-arle kwenhe atere-arlike-irremenge. Kenhe alartetye anthurre ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, atwerrentye akngerre areyekerlike alartetye, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte areye-arlike, arrpenhe areye-arlike alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areye-arlike itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke aterele alwirreme. Arrpenheme inteye kwenele alengke-iwelheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apwerte akngerre-apenhe areyele-arlike alengke-iwelheke. ¹⁶ Itne apwerte areyeke arlketyame, “Anwerneke-arlike atnyerrirraye, anwernehe Ikwere-ketye alengke-iwemele, Ikwere-ketye thewe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke anwernehe areme-ketye. Kele-anteye-arle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye imerte anwernehe irrerlkngge atwemele. ¹⁷ Arlike anwerne-kenhe kele-arle aneke nhenge ratherre imernetyeke ratherre-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemele. Lyete kwenhe ratherre anwernehe ureke iwetyeke-urletye, anwerne apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge anwerne-arle renhe-atherrenhe uyarne ayakemenge.”

7

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye 144,000-ekerlike imperre arrerneme

¹ Nhenge ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye four-pele tnerle-anerlengge, anyente kwenhe Ikngerrele tnerle-anetyame, anyente akenhe Alturlele, anyente akenhe Ayerrerele, anyente akenhe Antekerrele. Itne kwenhe aperretyame rlkele werneme-ketye, re wernetyakenhe anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrerneme-ketye, kwatye alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe Ikngerrengentyele atyenge-werne-atheke apetyerlengge. Kenhe re akenhe iltye ikwerenhele atnyeneke arne nhenge imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge re tyerrtye areyeke-arlike imperre arrernetyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle atyene anemeke. Re alkere-arenye four-peleke arnterre anthurre angkemele rlkele-arle aperretyameke werneme-ketye, ³ “Akwete akarelaye, ahelhe-arlike, kwatye alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike akwete akethe-ante arrernetyale anaye. Anwerne kwenhe urle itne-kenheke-arlike imperre arrernetyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaremeke, warrke Ikwerenhe-

arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke.” Re kele urleke-arleke intelhe-iletayeke irreke yanhe areyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke. ⁴ Alkere-arenyele anteme atyenge ileke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe alere 12-pele artwe ampwe Israel-kenhe-ngentyele arrateke, yanhe kwenhe yerre anthurre aneme, 144,000. Arrule anthurre-arle Israel-ele alere twelve-pele atnyeneke-arle, alere itnekenhe arritnye aneke Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin uthene. Itneke-ngentyele aneke nhenge atyemeye areye ikweringe-ntyale akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ⁵ Kele itne urle itne-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke:

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Judah-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Reuben-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Gad-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁶ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Asher-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Naphtali-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Manasseh-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁷ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Simeon-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Issachar-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
⁸ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Zebulun-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Joseph-kenhe areye-ngentyele,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Benjamin-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlke.

Itne urle itneke-kenheke-arleke imperre arrerneke nhenge imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake-ileme.”

Tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge arrek-welele tnerrirreme

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the tyerrtye atningke anthurre areke tnerlten-nerlente, yanhe ikwerele atningke anthurre aneke, nthakentye apeke uyarne itelareme. Itne kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyeke, angkentye arrpe-anenhe itne angkeke, apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, ayenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne chair mwerre akngerre anthurrenge arrekwele tnerrirretyame, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekenge-arlke, itne ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irrpeke. Iltye itnekenhele itne arlpelhe arlpentye akngerre atnyeneke nhenge arne date-ngentyele-arteke. ¹⁰ Itne anteme arlkeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte, chair-elarle anemeke uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke uthenele anwernenhe akayake-ileke-arle, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele ilweme-ketye. Anwerne anteme renhe-atherrenhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyenhe.” ¹¹ Kenhe alkere-arenyele ingkirreke ak-enhe chair yanhe ikwerele tnerrirreke, alartetye 24 areye-arlke, atnunthe 4-pele-arlke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artepe kwene-irremele, ulperre interrirremele, Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke, ¹² alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, Unte Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe kwenhe arraty mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilyernpenye anthurrele akwetethe mpwareme, akaperte altywerele mpwarerle-anemele. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele aneme Ngenhe akwetethe tnakewarremele. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre aneme.”

¹³ Kenhe alartetye anyentele akenhe ayenge apayuthneke, “Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye mantere mperlkere-akerte? Nthenhe-

ngentyele-ame itne apetyeke?” ¹⁴ Ayenge anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutne. Unte apeke-arle itelareme.”

Re-anteme atyenge angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenhe areyele kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-iletuarte, itnenhene atwemele, rlkerte anthurre ilemele. Kele anteye-arle re apeke itneke akurne anthurre irreke, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akwete untyeme-irretyakenhe. Itne kwenhe arrekwele arne akurne ar-eye mpwaretyarte, itne akenhe itelareke Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle itneke ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelelheke. Itne anteme mantere itnekenhe alhwe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhenge alheweke itnenhe mperlkere-ilemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnerlte-aneme, ingwartentyele arltele-akake tyatyte Ikwerenhele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele. Rarle thewe, chair-elarle anerle-anemeke, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, re itnekenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ¹⁶ Itne kwenhe awethe angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge kwatyete angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe arlengele apeke urele apeke itnenhe awethe ampetyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Kele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, re itnenhe akayake-iletuyenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arntarnte-areme-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye kwatyewerne antywetyete akngeme. Nhenge itne apeke kwatyte yanhe-arteke antywerlenge itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Ngkartele kwenhe alknultyte itnekenhe urrparyenhe, nhenge itne awethe artnetyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

8

Rarle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe, 7-arle, ularte-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyame re ankere arlware ingkernenyte, 7-arle, pipe-ngentyele ularte-iwerlenge, kele imerte alkere akertne ikwerele nterte anthurre aneke nhenge angketye-arlke-akenhe anthurre aneke akweke ware. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye seven-pele Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlenge, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe-arrpe trumpet atnyenyeteke antheke.

³⁻⁴ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele panthe arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Panthe-arlenge tyerrtye areyele arne nhenge ankere-arteke akwernetyarte imerte renhe itemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwerte ntyentyte mwerre akngerre anthurre antyetyenhenge. Chair mwerre akngerrenge arrekwele arne arrpenhe tneke ankere itetyete arne akertneke-arleke itne-arle arne areye Ngkarteke akwetethe itetyarte. Alkere-arenye yanhe apetyemele ure itwele tnetye-alheke ankere-arle ampetyameke. Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme renhe ankere akngerre-arenhe anthurre antheke ure yanhe ikwere-arleke arrernetyete Ngkarteke ampetyete. Nhenge re arne renhe ureke arrernemele ampetyete. Ngkartele ure kwerte ntyentyte mwerre akngerre anthurre ntyernemele Re akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkemele, angkentyte itnekenhele Ikwere-werne antyemele nhenge Ikwere akangkemele anetyete. ⁵ Kele imerte alkere-arenye yanhele tyampite inemele kwerte-kwerte-arle ntyentyte mwerre

akngerre ilemeke. Re aperrke ure rerrrke-ngentyele ineke tyampite ikwere-
arleke arrerneke. Re-anteme arne renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne
iweke. Nhenge re iweke-iperrele kwatye angkerlenghe, kwatye alarrkeme,
apmere ahelhe nhenhe akngelheke tyarrpe-irremele.

*Alkere-arenye areyele pewe-ileke trumpet itnekenhele aywerre akngerre-
anteme-irrerlenghe*

⁶ Kele alkere-arenye seven-pele pewe-iletaye-urletye aneke trumpet
seven-pele itnekenhele aywerre akngerre iletaye. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye
arrekwewe-iperrele pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre
irrerlenghe, iparrpe anthurre kwatye apweteke-arlike ure-arlike alhwe-
arlike alkere-ngentyele thelhelheke ahelheke-arlike itnyeke. Kenhe apmere
arrpenheme urele ampeke, arne arrpenheme-arlike name ingkirreke-arlike.
Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneke.

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele ay-
werre akngerre-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurrele apwerte akngerre anthurre
akenhe akwele-arle ampekeke alkere-ngentyele kwatye alayeke atnyeke.
Itere arrpenhenge akenhe kwatye alaye re alhwe-irrerlenghe. ⁹ Kenhe
arne arrpenheme-arlike kwatye kwene-arenye yanhe ikwerenge ilweke,
boat arrpenheme akngelhetyamele kwatye alaye ikwerenge ultakelheke
kwatyeke irrpeke.

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele
aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurrele kwerralye purle
anyente alkere-ngentyele atnyeke ure alkngenthe-akerte ingkirreke. Re
kwatye arrpenhemeke-arlike, lhereke-arlike, kwatye pintyeke-arlike,
kwatye antywentye akngerreke-arlike-arlike atnyeke. ¹¹ Kwerralye arrit-
nye aneke “Kwatye Irrkerteye-ilentye akngerre.” Nhenge re kwatye pintye
arrpenhemeke-arlike atnyeke re itnenhe irrkerteye-ileke, kele nhenge
tyerrtye areyele kwatye pintye-ngentyele antyweke itne ilwerrirreke
anteme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke kwatye yanhe-arle
antywerrirrekenghe.

¹² Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ilemele trumpet ikweren-
hele aywerre akngerre-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe
apeke re alkngenthe arlenghe renhe itepe arrpenhe arrkngerte-ileme,
atnyentye renhe itepe arrpenhe-arlike, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re-anteme
ingwemerte-irrekenghe. Kenhe kwerralye arrpenheme alkngenthe pwar-
rtyetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlenghe kwenhe
ampetyakenhe aneke arlte mpwepeke-atwetye, ingwele atnyentye uthene
kwerralye uthene ampeke akweke wareke-atwetye.

¹³ The anteme alkere arnareme imerte aremele irretye nhenge akertne
anthurre alkereke-irrerlenghe. The renhe aweke arnterre angkerlenghe
alakenhe, “Araye, Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe anthurre
awelheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke, itneke akurne akngerre
anthurre-arle irretyehenge nhenge alkere-arenye urrpetye ingkerne-
ipenhele pewe-ilerlenghe trumpet itnekenhe areyele aywerre akngerre-
irrerlenghe. Tyerrtye akunye areye! Urrpetye-ngare kwenhe itneke arne
akurne-anthurre-irretyehenge. Arne akurne akngerre nhenhe areyele
itnenhe alhwarrpe anthurrele anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe the aweke
irretye angkerlenghe.

9

¹ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre anthurre ilemele. Iparrpe anthurrele the areke alkere-arenye akurne anthurre anerlenghe. Re kwenhe kwerralye-arteke aneke alkere-ngentyele-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrpenhele renhe key antheke iperte akngerre anthurre altywere-iletayeke ahelhe kwene-werne-atheke-arle irreke. * ² Kwerralye yanhele arne nhenge akngeke iperte anthurre altywere-anteme-ileke, ure kwerte antyure akngerre altywere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye akeme-irreme ure akngerre-arle ampeke-arteke. Kele imerte ingwemerte-irrerlenghe ure kwerte antyure akngerre-arle iperte anthurre-ngentyele akeme-irrerlenghe, alknngenthe arlenghe-ketye arrkngerte-ilemele. ³ Kele inteltye atningke anthurre ure kwerte-ngentyele arrateke, ahelhe-werne kwene-akerle apetyemele. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe akngarte-iweke itne atnethakertele-arteke atanthetyeke. ⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Atherrke arlkwetyale anetyeke arne apeke arne atherrke arrpenhe-arlike apeke, tyerrtye atanthetyale anetyeke imperre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle urlele anemeke-akerte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ante ware atanthaye. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe atanthemele itnenhe irrerlknghe uthnetyalaye, kele itnenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre ilemele ware nhenge atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye ware, itnenhe akwetethe kwarnerlte-anetyenhe atnethakerte yanhele-arle itnenhe atanthekenge. ⁶ Arlte yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areyele ilwetyeke ahentye anetyenhe alakenhe itirremele, 'Ayenge kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme rlkerte akngerre nhenhenge ularre.' Itne akenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anerlte-anetyenhe."

⁷ Kele the anteme areke inteltye nanthe areye-arteke angkarre-angkarre tnerrirrerlenghe atwerretyeke alhetyeke-urletye. Itne inngerre artwe areye-arteke, mwekarte akaperteke irripeke, arrantherre itelareme tyellarre nhenge alartetye areye-arle irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ⁸ Itne alte arlpentye-akerte marle-arteke, artitye itnekenhe arrirlpe anthurre lion-kenhe-arteke-arle. ⁹ Arerreke-arleke itne arne alkwerte iron-artekeke irripeke, ilpelhentye akngerre. Nhenge itne ingkirreke arlpelhe akngelhekenge the aweke aywerre akngerre anthurre irrerlenghe, nhenge nanthe wagon-akerte atningkele aywerre unteme-arteke aheke akngerre atwerretyeke nhenge aywerre akngerre irremele. ¹⁰ Itne tile-akerte nhenge atnethakerte-arteke tyerrtye areye atanthetyeke itnenhe rlkerte-akngerre-iletayeke, itne tile-le tyerrtye areye rlkerte anthurre iletienhe atnyentye five-ke-atwetye. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye anyente aneke inteltye nhenhe areyeke alartetye-arle, re iperte akngerre kwerte-akerte yanhe renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Nhenge angkentye Hebrew-ele arritnye ikwerenhe Abaddon aneke, nhenge angkentye Greek-ele akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe Apollyon aneke. Arritnye nhenhe atherrele kwenhe ileme, "Nhenhe kwenhe Akethe-ante Arrernentye Akngerre-arle anekeke."

¹² Yewe, yanhe re-arteke kwenhe aneke, arne akurne anthurre arrek-welenye alakenhe re-anteme urreke ulkere-arle aneme uyerretyenhenge anteme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arne akurne akngerre arrpenhe atherre irretyenhe.

* **9:1** Iperte nhenhe ikwere kwene-werne Ngkartele-arle arrentye areye arrerneke martemele nhenge urreke arlte ingkernenge Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhenge.

¹³ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-ilemele, the anteme aweke angkentye apwerte athirnte yanhe-ngentyele apetyerlenghe nthenhele-arle itne arne areye Ngkarteke ampeke. Apwerte athirnte yanhe re kwenhe aneke gold-elarle artekeke nhenge Ngkartenge arrekwele tneme. Apwerte athirnte akertneke-arleke itne arne ankere-arteke ampeme ure kwerte-ilemele nhenge ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre. Apwerte athirnte re itepe 4-pele-akerte, angkentye apetyeke itepe arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. ¹⁴ Re alkere-arenye trumpet-akerteke, alakenhe angkeke, “Lhere Euphrates-werne alhaye alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepetyeke unte-arle yanhe ikwerenge ayerneke-arle aretyenhenge.” ¹⁵ Kele re alhemele alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepeke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe atnyenytyame nhenge arlte arratyeke-ante Ngkartele-ante ware-arle itelaremeke. Kele nhenge arlte yanhe re apetyerlenghe arrpenhele apeke imerte itnenhe irlwemele aywepetyeke, itne anteme alheme tyerrtye arrpenheme irrerlkngge atwetyenhenge apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhele atyenge ileke artwe atwerrentye akngerre atningke anthurre anerlenghe nanthe artepele, atningke akngerre anthurre 200 million-arle. ¹⁷ Artwe atwerrentye akngerre nhenhe areyele atnyeneke arne alkwerte-arteke iron-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke arlkenye areye-akerte nhenge arerre ilpelhetyeke. Arrpenheme athetheke aneke nhenge ure alkngenthe-arteke, arrpenheme alkere-alkere aneke, arrpenheme untarne-untarne aneke nhenge antethe-arteke. Kenhe nanthe areye akaperte lion-kenhe-akerte aneke, ure alkngenthe akngerre arrakerte itnekenhe-ngentyele arrateke, ure antyure-arteke akeme-irreme ntyenge irntirte-akerte. ¹⁸ Ure alkngenthe-arlike ure antyure-arlike nanthe arrakerte-ngentyele arrateme tyerrtye atningke anthurre irrerlknggele atwerlenghe apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe itethe akwete aneke. ¹⁹ Nanthe areyele itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele tile areyele-arlike, tile itnekenhe akaperte apmwe-kenhe-arteke-akerte, itne tyerrtye areye irrerlkngge atweke nhenge apmwe ahe-akngerre areyele-arle uthnemele irrerlkngge atweme-arteke.

²⁰ Ahe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itethe akwete aneke itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne nhenhe areke itne ikwere-iperre atere awelhetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-werne perte-irremele, arrangwe-arle. Itne arrentye areye-ketye untyemurle-irretyakenhe itne akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe tnaketyarte. Arne ingkirreke anthurre itne arne-ngentyele apwertengentyele mpwareke-arle itne arne nhenhe areyeke akwete anthurrele ahentye anemele itnenhe akwetethe tnakemele. Itne arne yanhe areye tnaketyarte gold-engentyele-arle silver-ngentyele mpwarekeke tyerrtye-arteke-arle anekeke. Itne akwetethe tnakeme arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle areme, uyarne-arle aweme, uyarne-arle unthene. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele perte-irretyakenhele, apure awelhetyakenhele. Itne arrpenhe areye irrerlkngge atwetyarte, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rilkerte-ilettyeke, itnenhe arne arrenkwelthele uthnemele, itne kwenhe anyelknggele interreme, arne arrpenhe-kenhe areye anyelknggele inemele-arlike. Itne kwenhe apure irretyakenhe aneke, alhwarrpe awelhemele angketyakenhe, itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle.

10

Alkere-arenyele pipe akweke imarteye-iweke-arle atnyeneme

¹ The anteme alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe arrpenhe areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpe-intyerlenghe. Re kwenhe tnetyame angkulyele artelheke nhenge mantere-arteke, mpwelarre akaperte itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeye anthurre aneke nhenge uter-nele ampeme-arteke, ngkwerne ikwerenhe imparrkeke ure alkngethe ngkwerne-arteke. ² Re kwenhe pipe akweke atnyenemele arrpenhele-arle kele altywere-ilekenge. Ingke akwe-arratyale re kwatye alaye akngerrele tneke, ingke akwangenyale re apmere ahelhele tnemele. ³ Re arnterre anthurre arlkeke nhenge lion akngerre-arle arlkeme-arteke. Nhenge re arlkeke-arle-iperre arne iwenhe apeke re kwatyele arnwangkemele-arteke alkere-ngentyele seven-ngare arrware angkemele. ⁴ Nhenge tharle arrware awemele ayenge alhetyeke itirreke intelhe-iletayeke iwenhe-arle angkekenge. Kenhe urreke the iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletayehenge, the aweke angkentye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele angkerlenghe, “Impaye! Intelhe-iletayalaye angkentye kwatye-arle seven-ngare angkekeke! Itnenhe alengke-iweme, arrpenhe areyeye iletayale anaye!” Kele the impeke intelhe-iletayakenhe aneke.

⁵ Kele alkere-arenye yanhe ingke ikwerenhe-arle ahelhe uthene kwatye alaye utheneke-arleke arrernekeke iltye akwe-arratyale imerte akertne-ilelhemele alkere-werne-atheke. ⁶⁻⁷ Re-anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtye ar-eye awerrirraye! Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re kwenhe aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle mpwarekeke, alkere-arlke, kwatye-arlke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke. Ikwerenge arrekwele kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, ‘Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkarte-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Re itirretyeke mpwaretyeke, Re yanhe areyeye-ante ware ileke angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeye ilerlte-apekeke. Lyete kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe akethe-irretyehenge. Re renhe arratelhe-iletayenhe nhenge alkere-arenye ingkernenyale pewe-ilerlenghe trumpet ikwerenhele angkentye akngerre-anthurre-iletayeke.’” Alakenhe re alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe yanhe angkeke.

⁸ The anteme awethe aweke angkentye re-anteye alkere-ngentyele angkerlenghe, “Alkere-arenye alartetye yanhe-werne alhaye, kwatye alayele uthene ahelhele uthene tnerle-anemeke. Pipe yanhe renhe inetyeke alhaye rarle atnyenemeke, pipe apelaye kele-arle altywere-ilekeke.”

⁹ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye apayuthnetyeke alheke ayenge pipe anthetyeke. Re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Me, inaye renhe arlkwaye! Arrakerte kwenele renhe ngkwarle ikwemeye-arteke arrkernetyenhe, arlkwemele iperrele anteme unte awalhetyenhe atnerte ngkwinhe atnerte irrkerteye-irrerlenghe.”

¹⁰ Kele the anteme pipe akweke renhe alkere-arenye iltye-ngentyele akngeke renhe arlkwemele. Arrakerte kwenenge the arlkwemele arrkerneme ngkwarle-arteke, nhenge the arne renhe akwerneke-iperrele, re atnerte irrkerteye-ilerlenghe.

¹¹ Kele re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe ilerle-apetyeke alhaye nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenhe. Itneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerle-apaye, tyerrtye angkentye arrpe-anenhe areyeye, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenheke-arrpenheke, imerte tyerrtye alartetye areyeye-arlke ilemele.”

11

Yanhe atherre-akerte Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apekeke

¹ Kele arrpenhele ayenge arne arlpentye arratyete antheke. Ngkarte anteme angkeke, “Arne nhenhe inaye imerte tyatyete akngerre-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle tyerrtyete areyele Ayenge tnakewarremeke. Arne yanhe akwetethe kwene arrernaye akwetethe anthurre arrkernemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyete anteme unte akaltyete anetyenhenge, apmere yanhe akngerre apeke-arle anemenge. Arlpentyete akngerre apeke-arle apmere yanhe re anemeke, urtekeke apeke. Alakenhe-anteye apwerte athirnte akngerre yanheke arrkernaye, arne areye-arle Atyenge itentyete akngerre. Tyerrtyete arrpenhe atningke apmere yanhe kwene ikwerenge tnerlthe-aneme, Atyenge angkerlthe-anemele. Tyerrtyete nthakentyete araye, atningke anthurre apeke, urpetyete apeke. ² Kele ahelhe tyatyete aketheke arrkernetyete, re akngerre apeke ithwenge apeke, tyatyete kwenele-ante ware mwentyete arrkernaye. Alakenhe mpwaraye, Tharle ahelhe akethe tyerrtyete apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke anthemenge, Ayenge-arle arratyete itelaretyakenheke, itne anteme ahelhe renhe ingkele ulthetyenhe renhe akurne-ilemele, apmere Atyeperre anthurre Jerusalem anteye. Itne ahelhe renhe akwetethe ultherlthe-anetyenhe atnyentyete 42-eke-atwetyete. ³ The anteme artwe ayeye ilentyete akngerre atherre yernetyenhe angkentyete Christ-kenhe ilerle-apetyete, itne Atyenge akwetethe angkerlthe-anetyenhe atnyentyete 42-eke-atwetyete. Itne mantere iltelheye ntheke-nthekeke irrpetyenhe alte nanikute-ngentyete mpwareke imernelhetyete ratherre alhwarrpe awelhemele tyerrtyete areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke.” Alakenhe Re atyenge angkeke.

⁴ Ngkarte atyenge akwete angkeke, “Kenhe artwe nhenhe atherre arne olive atherre-arteke, alkngenthe atherre-arteke-arlke imparrkerle-anerreme. Arrantherre itelareme arne olive yanhe atherre, alkngenthe atherrame-arlke Atyenge arrekwele tneke, ahelhe nhenheke alartetyete anthurre-arle. ⁵ Tyerrtyete arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherre ahentyete anthurre anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkngete atwetyete arrkernerlengete, kele urele ikwere-atherrenge arrakertengete arratemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Tyerrtyete areyele renhe-atherrenhe uyarne atweme.

⁶ “The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatyete alkerngentyete arrkngerte-iletyete, kele anteme kwatyete arrangkwe anetyenhe nhenge ratherre angkentyete Atyinhe ilerle-aperrrerlengete atnyentyete 42-eke-atwetyete. The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatyete ingkirreke akurne-iletyete tyerrtyete areyele-arle antywerlthe-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyete kwatyete akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge alhwe-anteme-irretyenhenge. Awethe-anteye The Utnenge Atyinhe renhe-atherrenhe anthetyenhe nhenge ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe iletyete apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke ikwerele. Kele nhenge ratherre ahentyete anemele, ratherre arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe atningke-ngare arratelhe-iletyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.

⁷ “Kele ratherre angkentyete Atyinhe apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ilerle-aperrretyenhe atnyentyete 42-ke-atwetyete. Ratherre angkentyete yanhe ilerle-apeke-arle uyerrelhe-ileme, arrentyete akngerre-apenhe anthurre kwenhe iperte akngerre yanhe-ngentyete arratetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe arlkarentyete-iletyenhe. Re arlengete-arlentyete ikwere-atherrenge atwerremele unthetyenhe, renhe-atherrenhe irrerlkngete atwetyete-atwetyete.

⁸ Kele atyalangke ikwere-atherrenhe iwerre mpwepele intetyenhe apmere akngerre Jerusalem ikwerele, apmere yanhe nhenge itne-arle alartetye ikwere-atherrenhe Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernekenge. Apmere Jerusalem re apmere Sodom uthene Egypt uthene-arle aneke-arteke. Itelaraye, apmere yanhe atherreke-arlke tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarewarretyarte anteye.

⁹ “Ye, atyalangke yanhe atherre kwenhe yanhe ikwerele intetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentyele apetyetyenhe, angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkemele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arlke. Itne atyalangke yanhe atherre akwetethe arerlte-anetyenhe, arrkngerte-ilemele arrpenhe areye apetyemeketye atyalangke atherre iperteke arteme-ketye. ¹⁰ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye Atyenge-werne-arle utepe-irretyakenhe anemeke, atyalangke atherre aremele, itne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe warrkene Atyinhe nhenhe atherre-arle kwenhe ilwekenge. Itne kwenhe akangkemele alakenhe angkerretyenhe, ‘Kele mwerre anthurre-arle! Yanhe atherre-arle ilweke! Ratherre kwenhe anwerneke ahe akngerre anthurre anetyarte, anwernenhe akwetethe alkngetherre iletartye, kele lyete anteme ratherre anwerneke arne akurne areye uyarne mpwareme awethe.’ Itne anteme apurte-irretyenhe, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye akangkemele antherretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte atyenge angkeke.

¹¹ Nhenge the aremele arne nhenhe areye mpwareke-arle iperre, kele anteme arlte urrpetye uyerreke-iperrele Ngkarte renhe-atherrenhe aheye antheke, renhe-atherrenhe akarrelhe-ilemele, ratherre anteme ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irreme, tnerle-anerreke ware kweye. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele renhe-atherrenhe arerrirremele itne apatemele anthurre atere anthurre awelheke. ¹² Kele yanhe atherrele aweke angkentye alkere akertne-ngentyele arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkerlenghe, “Mpwele-aye, nhenhe-werne apetye-alherraye!” Kenhe yanhe areyele ikwere-atherre-arle atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, renhe-atherrenhe areke alkere-werne atheke alherlenghe angkulyele-ureke. ¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngernelheke apanpe akiltye-irremele, apmere arrpenheme-arlke atakelheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilweke 7,000 anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye, itethe-arle akwete anekeke, atere anthurre irreke imerte angkerremele, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte alkerele aneme, Re lterrke anthurre anemele.”

¹⁴ Ahelhe akngelheke-arle iperre apanpe akiltye-irreke-arle anteye, ahele atherre-ngare re aneke, kele uyerremele anteme. Awethe anteme ahele arrpenhe re lyete aneme, urrpetye-ngare anteme irretyenhe.

Alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileke aywerre-ilemele, alkere akertnele arrpenhe atningke arnterre anthurre angkeme, itne alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete Ngkarte Alartetye anwernekenhe uthene Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ uthene, lterrke akngerre-arle anerle-anerremeke, alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, Ratherre alartetye akwete-ante anerle-anerretyenhe.” ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Nhenge artwe akngerrepate 24-ele, chair areyenge-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele anerlte-aneme, trumpet yanhe awerrirremele, itne artepe kwene-irreke ulperre interrirremele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke. Itne alakenhe angkemele,

“Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte kwenhe arrekwelenye aneme, Unte apele itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngenhe akangkemele anthurre tnakewarreme Unte-arle kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenghe, Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke renhe arntarnte-aremenge.

Kenhe yanhe areyele, Ngkwenge-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, Ngenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.

¹⁸ Unte tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye Ngkwengenge arrekwele ngkerne-tyenhe Unte itnenhe akalkelhe-ilettyeke, yanhe areyele-arle Ngenhe awekeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle Ngenhe alhule-iwekeke.

Unte anteme yanhe areyeke ahele-irretyenhe Ngenhe-arle alhule-iwekeke.

Unte kwenhe itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre areye-arle anemeke Unte arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhe.

Unte kwenhe warrkene Ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe,

yanhe areyeke angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle awemele anteme ilerlite-apemeke,

yanhe areyeke Ngenhe-arle tnakewarremeke,

artwe areyeke-arlike, arelhe areyeke-arle, ampe areyeke-arlike Ngkwinhe-arle anemeke.

Unte akenhe tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlknghe atwirtnetyenhe,

nhenge yanhe areye tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye-arle irrerlknghe atwekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge.”

Alakenhe rarle akngerrepate areye angkeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme arrpenhele tyatyte akngerre arriwe altywere-ileke alkere akertnele-arle tnemeke. Arriwe ikwerenge-ureke the arne box ameke-ameke areke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe 10-akerte kwenele. Kwatyte akngerre anthurre angkeke, nhenge kwatytele anhekenghe-arteke. Apweteke akngerre-apenhe alkere-ngentye atnyerrirreme. Ahelhe-arlike ngkernelheke, apanpele ahelhe akiltye-irremele.

12

Kwatyte kwelayele arelhe uyarne anthurre arntwirrkeme

¹ Kele arne iwenhe apeke re-anteme ilyernpenye anthurre, arrpenhe anthurre-arle apeke, alkere akertnenge arrateke. The akertne-atheke apatemele anthurre areke arelhe alkere akertnenge anerlenghe, mantere ikwerenhe arlenghe-arteke aneke, ingke atnyentye akertnele aneke, tyellarre mwerre akngerre kwerralye 12-akerte akaperte ikwerenhele aneke. ² Arelhe kwenhe atnerte-atnerte aneke, re arnterre anthurre ampwangketyame ampe akweke-arle arratetyeke anemenge.

³ The anteme areke arne arrpenhe anthurre alkerenge arraterlenghe, apmwe kwatyte-arenye athetheke akngerre-apenhe anthurre-arle aneke akaperte 7-akerte, rulye-rulye 10-akerte, akaperte arrpe-anenheke aneke tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. ⁴ Tile ikwerenhele apmwe kwatyte-arenye yanhele kwerralye atningke akngernelhe-ileke itnenhe alkere-ngentye apmere ahelhe-werne-atheke iweke. Ikwere iperrele anteme re arelhe yanhenge arrekwele tnetyeke alheke re arlkwetyeke ampe akweke yanhe renhe arraterlenghe arteke. ⁵ Kele arelhele anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, urreke-arle amangketyenhenge alartetye irretyenhe, tyerrtye atningke uternetyenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe

tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele renhe uyarne mwernte-ileme. Kenhe nhenge ampe akweke re intemele arrpenhele renhe iparrpe rakerlengge apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele renhe iparrpe ineme-ketye, renhe Ngkarte-werne akngemele chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhele ampe akweke renhe rakeke-arle iperre, arelhe apmere ahurratye ikwere-werne uyerrerle-alheke Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge arlte 1,260-eke-atwetye.

⁷ Kele imerte atwerrentye akngerre anthurre alkere akertnele aneke. Alkere-arenye Michael, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-akerte apmwe kwatye-arenyenge atwerretyame, alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arlike alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe atwirtnetyame anteye. ⁸⁻⁹ Itne akwete anthurre atwerretyame, kele Michael-kenhe areyele anteme itnenhe arlengge anthurre aywepeke. Itne itnenhe alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle iweke itne alkerele aneme-ketye. Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe-arlike alkere-ngentyele iweke, rarle thewe arrule anthurre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ampwe-arteke anekeke. Apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe thewe, re kwenhe arrentye Satan arritnye aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke urrtirremele-arle itne arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe Michael akenhe alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle iweke, alkere-arenye akurne itnenhe-arlike.

¹⁰ The anteme aweke arrpenhe alkere akertnele angkentye akngerrele arlkerlengge, alakenhe angkemele, “Lyete-arle Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke Rarle kwenhe arrentye Satan renhe alkere-ngentyele iwerne, yanhe athewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle ilpernetyarteke Re itnenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele akwetethe ilpernetyarte arltele-akake, ingwele-akake. Kele lyete anteme Ngkarte Utnenge Ikwerenhele renhe arlengge arlentye-werne iweke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye anthurre aneme, Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwaremeke, imerte arne ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anthurre irreke-arle. ¹¹ Atyewe anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan anathe-ileke renhe aywepemele. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre itirreme arrentyele itnenhe uyarne akurne-ileke Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke? Itne renhe anathe-ileke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle kwenhe alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelekengge, itne anteme renhe arratye itelareme. Itne renhe anathe-ileke itne kwenhe angkentye arratye ilerlte-apetyarte anteye, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne renhe ingkwe irrerlkngge atweke. Kele anteye-arle itne akenhe nhenhe itelareke, itne atere-irretyakenhele aneke itne anhelhetyeke ilwetyeke, arratye anthurre anteme itne ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre alkerele-arle anerle-anemeke kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre irretyenhe, kwatyele-arle anemeke anteye, arrentye Satan-arle ahele anthurre irrerlengge arrekantherre-werne kwene-akerle apetyeke re itelareme arlte ikwerenhe-arle urteke ware anemeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge apmwele itelaremele, Michael-elarle renhe apmere ahelheke-werne iweke, re itirreke, “Yewe! Lyete, the kwenhe arelhe yanhe alwerneme, ampe urreye akweke-arle atnyenekeke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arelhe renhe arlpelhe irretye akngerre-kenhe antheke-

arle, re alkereke-irretyeke apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye nhenge apmere arrangethe-werne Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwarekenge. Nhenge re yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe merne antheke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele uterne 4-peleke-atwetye apmwe kwatye-arenye-ketye. ¹⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme kwatye urewe-arteke antewe-irreke arrakerte ikwerenhe-ngentyele arelhe yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke, re apeke renhe kwatye urewele akngetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ahelhe altywere-ileke nhenge kwatye yanhe re kwene ikwere-werne atheke thelelhetyenhenge renhe akngetyakenhe anteme aneme. Kele arelhe re-anteme mwantye alkereke-irreke. ¹⁷ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme ahele-anthurre-irreke re unthetyeke alheke ampe arrpenhe arelhe-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke, yanhe areyenge-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. Itne kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle aywerrke awerlte-anemeke, angkentye Jesus-akerte arratye-arle ilemeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme apetyemele kwatye alaye akngerre iterele tnetye-alheke.

13

Arrentye atherrame-akerte kwatye alayenge-ntyeye-arle arratekeke

¹ The anteme areke arrentye kwatye alaye ikwerenge-ntyeye akeme-irremele arraterleng akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. Rulye-rulye-arrpeke-arleng akenhe arne akweke tyellarre-arteke-arle re atnyeneke alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke, akaperte-arrpeke-arleke angkentye akurne intelhe-ileke-arle Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ² Arrentye tyerrtye alkngge atherrke akngerre-apenhe-arteke atnyeneke nhenge leopard-arteke, ingke ikwerenhe tyewepmare arlpentye akngerre-akerte nhenge bear-arteke, arrakerte ikwerenhe aneke lion-kenhe-arteke. Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge re-artekele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyenhenge ilyernpenye anthurrele. Re arrentye ileke chair ikwerenheke-arleke arrernelhetyeke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ³ Nhenge the arrentye yanhe renhe akaperte 7-akerte aretyamele, the areke akaperte anyente impepe anerleng re irrerlkng atwetyeke aneke! Nhenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe aremele itne apatemele anthurre, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe apenteke nhenge rarle alartetye irrekeng. ⁴ Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe tnakeme rarle arrentye ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke alartetye anetyeke. Itne arrentye-inpe tnakewarreke alakenhe angkemele, "Tyerrtye arrpenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe anetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenhele renhe uyarne atweme. Re atwentye arrpenhe anthurre, arrpenhe ingkirrekeng ilyenpenye anthurre-ulkere."

⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye tyerrtye leopard-akerte-arteke ileke ayeyele ilelhetyeke Ngkarteke akengentye angketyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. ⁶ Re anteme Ngkarte arrengkwelthele akurne-ileme arratye Renhe iltemele anteye, apmereke-arlke akengentye angkemele Rarle anemeke, yanhe areye-arlke Ikwerenge-arle alkerele anemeke. ⁷ Apmwe kwatye-arenyele arrentye awethe ileke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke itnenhe aterele-anthemele. Re anteme itnenhe atweke arratye, itnenhe rlkerte-anthurre-ilettyeke. Re awethe angkeke apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye

anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeke-arlike angkentye arrpe-anenhele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areyeke-arlike yenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arle anemeke.

⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke artepe anemele kwene-irreke arrentye yanhe renhe tnakemele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-kenhe arritnye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle itne itethe akwete-ante anetyehenge. Urreke ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyehenge Re arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ileke-arle. Yepe-yepe Akwerrke nhenhe athewe, itne irrerlkngge atwerrirreke-arle. Kenhe atyewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe areyele arrentye renhe tnakewarreyakenhe aneke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke nhenge irlpe-werne ilemele angkentye nhenhe renhe Ngkartengentyele: ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, Re itelareme yanhe areyele arrekantherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Re itelareme anteye yanhe areyele arrekantherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme alyweke aknggerrele aketyenhe irrerlkngge atwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Renhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke, Renhe arratyepenterlte-anetyeke.

Arrentye arrpenhe arrateme

¹¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke arrentye arrpenhe ahelhe kwengentyele arraterlengge. Arrentye nhenhe re rulye-rulye atherre-akerte nhenge yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke re angkentye angkeke apmwe kwatyeyarenye-arteke. ¹² Arrentye arrekwenyeyele arrentye intertenye ileke alartetye anetyeke ngangkere aknggerre-akertele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uternetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ilemeke. Kele re-anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke arrentye arrekwenyeyele kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyeke, atweke-arle yanhe thewe akaperte anyente utyene aknggerre-akerte mwerre-anteye-arle irrirtnekeke. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye intertenyeyele akenhe arne atningke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwareke tyerrtye ingkirrekele aretyeke, itne anteme apatemele anthurre aneke. Re ure alkeringentyele ahelhe-werne atnyetyeke ileke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele alknggele arerlengge anthurre. ¹⁴ Re arne aknggerre anthurre areye mpwareke nhenge arrentye arrekwenyeyele arerlengge, tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele renhe aremele arratyepentele, itne itirreke rarle akwele alartetye anthurre anekeke-athene. Kele imerte arrentye yanhele itnenhe uterneke arne mpwaretyeke arrentye arrekwenyeyele ahirre-arteke-arle anemeke, yanhe athewe akaperte anyente-akerte utyene aknggerre yanhe-akerte alyweke aknggerre-apenhe-ngentyele itethe-arle awethe-irrirtnekeke, renhe-arteke. Kele itne yanhe renhe-arteke anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrentye intertenyeyele arne yanhe aheye antheke itne-arle mpwarekeke, re anteme angketyeke. Re imerte tyerrtye atningke irrerlkngge atwetyeke alhemele itne kwenhe ikwere artepe kwene-irretyakenhe aneke renhe tnakewarreyeke. ¹⁶ Kele anteme arrentye intertenye re akenhe arrpenhe uterneke tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle-arteke. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele imperre yanhe akwe-arratyepentele-arleke atnyeneke, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe imperre yanhe urleke-arleke atnyeneke. Ingkerreke anthurrele

imperre atnyeneke, tyerrtye akweke areyele, tyerrtye ampwe areyele, tyerrtye apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyele, alhengkeye areyele, yanhe areyele alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areyele itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke anthurre imperre yanhe itneke-arleke-arrpe atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Imperre yanhe thewe aneke arritnye arrentye-kenhe, number ikwerenhe-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re imperre renhe-arle atnyenetyakenhe anekeke, re merne uyarne ineme, mantere-arlke, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe uyarne ineme, itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe apwerte maneke uyarne antherreme.

¹⁸ Angwenhele-ame imperre arrentye-kenhe itelareme? Nhenge arrpenhele apeke iterle-ame-iterle aneme re anteme imperre renhe count-eme-ilaye, ikwere-akerte akaltye-irretyeke, imperre nhenhele-arle kwenhe arritnye artwe-kenhe ilerlenghe, imperre 666.

14

Ayeye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlke

¹ Kele the anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke apwerte akertnele tnerlenghe areke, apwerte yanhe Zion arritnye aneke Jerusalem-ele. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke ikwerenge apurte tnerlte-aneke, 144,000 anthurre. Urle itnekenhe-arrpeke-arlenghe arrpenhele arritnye Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-kenhe intelhe-ileke, arritnye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlke. ² The aweke angwenhe apeke re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerlenghe. Re arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge kwatye aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhomele, nhenge kwatye angkeme-arteke. Nhenge the aywerre awemele re kwenhe angkentye mwerre akngerre anthurre-arteke nhenge aywerre tyerrtye areye-arle guitar apeke arrkene-irreme-arteke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye 144,000-anthurre akenhe chair Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele tnetyame, atnunthe 4-pele-arlke akngerrepate 24-arlke. Itne yanhe ikwerele tnetyame alyelhentye alkarle alyelhemele itne-ante ware-arle itelarekeke. Arrpenhe-ante alyelhentye alkarle yanhe ikwere uyarne akaltye-irreme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyartenge, itne-ante ware kwenhe alyelhentye alkarle nhenhe ikwere akaltye-irreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye 144,000 nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke-ante ware akwetethe arratye mwerre anerlte-aneme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke arelhenge-arle intetyakenhe anekeke, itne urlerte akwete anetyarte angwarelhomele. Itne akwetethe yanhe renhe apentetyarte Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge nthenhe-werne apeke re alherlenghe. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenye areye-arteke aneme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke Ngkarte-werne akngemele anteye. ⁵ Itne kwenhe urrtyrremele iletakenhe aneke, arrpenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, iwerre akurnele anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

Alkere-arenye urrpetye-akerte

⁶ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere akertne anthurrele alkereke-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyame tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye mwerre-akerte ilettyeke, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpenhe areyele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-arle anemeke anteye. ⁷ Alkere-arenye re anteme arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarraye arlte-arle angathe-irremenge Rarle

nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilettyeke. Renhe tnakewarrraye Rarle alkere, ahelhe, kwatye alaye, kwatye pintye, ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.”

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe anteme ikwerenge intertele apetyeke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye! Apmere yanhe Babylon arritnye aneme tyerrtye atningkele-arle tnakewarremeke, kele lyete anteme atakelheke arltwe anteme intemele, tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe-arenye uyerrekenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirretyarte kwenhe akurne anthurre anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyarte itnekenge apurte-irreke-arle itne-arlke akurne-irreke tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-ngentyele-arle itnenhe uternetyarteke. Arrantherre itelareme, nthakenhe-arle nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrpenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke uternemele re anteme antyweme arerte-irremele, imerte arrpenhe areyenge apale interremele. Yanhe alakenhe re-arteke kwenhe itne akurne-irreke itne anteme Ngkarteke alngwirreke anthurre.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Awethe-anteye alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkereke-irremele apetyeke, arrpenhe yanhe atherre alheke-arle iperre, re-anteme arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe ahele akwete aneme tyerrtye areyekerle artepe kwene-irremeke arrentye yanhe tnakewarremeke arrentye yanhe renhe, tyerrtye areyekerle arne arrpenhe-arle mpwarekeke arrentye-arteke-arle renhe-arle tnakewarremeke. Re tyerrtye yanhe areyekerle ahele anthurre aneme anteye imperre-arle atnyenemeke ilye akwe-arratyete apeke nhenge urlele apeke. Ikwere-arle itne mpwarekenge Re itnenhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe nhenge kwerte arntirte-arle ntyemeke. Itne arnterre anthurre ampangketyenhe, nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele uthene alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele kwenhe arerlenge. ¹¹ Kwerte ure-ngentyele itnenhe-arle ampemeke, re akwete-ante akertne antyerle-anemele. Arlte uthene ingwe uthenele itne akwetethe ampangkerlte-anetyenhe. Alakenhe nhenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areyekerle irretyenhe arrentye yanhe renhe-arle tnakewarremeke arne yanhe re-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge yanhe areye ingkirrekeke arrentye yanhe ikwere-arle anthelherlte-anemeke imperre ikwerenhe itne-arrpeke-arleke intelhe-ilekenge.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye ingkerne-iperre angkeke.

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele, Ngkarte-arle awerlte-anemeke imerte mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe-arle Re itneke ilemeke, Jesus-arle itelarerlte-anemeke, akwetethe awemele renhe arratyete itelarerlte-anetyeke anaye.

¹³ The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, “Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ilaye! ‘Lyete-ngentyele yanhe areyele Jesus-arle apenterlte-anetyarteke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele, kele itne alkere akertnele akangkemele anthurre-arle anetyenhe.’”

Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe awemele, re angkeke, “Arratyete apelaye! Ilweke-arle iperre itne akwete warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteye-arle itne ltyerrettyeke, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe yanhe areyekerle akangkentye anthurre anerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyarteke, Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

Arrpenhele tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlknge atweme

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere arnareke, the anteme areke artwe-arteke angkulye mperlkererele alkere akertne anthurrenge anerle-anerlenghe. Re mwekarte-akerte gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke alarteyte areye irrpentye akngerre, iltye ikwerenhenge re alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele yanhe rarle kwenhe arriripe akngerre anthurre anekeke. ¹⁵ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrateme artwe yanhe ikwere arlkeke angkulye mperlkerenge-arle anetyameke ikwere angkemele “Alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte ngkwinhe inaye! Merne wheat ingkirreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe antekele mpenge-anteme-irreke. Ingkerreke anthurre aketyeke alhaye, apurtelhe-ilemele imerte!” ¹⁶ Kele re mpwareke iwenhe-arle renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke. Re merne wheat alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerrele aketye-alheke apmere ahelhe antekele-arle lyapemeke imerte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arraterlenghe, re-inpe alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele arrpenhe nhenge-arteke.

¹⁸ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere-arenye arrpenhe areke, alkere-arenyele-arle ure arntarnte-arentye akngerre anemeke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke apwerte athirnte ikwerenge nhenge kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-akerte. Re alkere-arenyeke arlkeke alyweke ankwerte-ankwerte-arle atnyenetyameke angkemele, “Merne kripethe areye kwenhe kele mpenge-irreke apmere ahelhe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre arne altyeye-altyeye-ngentyele alyweke yanhe-akertele aketyeke alhaye imerte itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele!” ¹⁹ Kele re alhemele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe renhe alkere-arenyele mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, merne renhe alyweke ikwerele akemele. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele re itnenhe akngemele arne akngerreke-arleke akwernemele, tyerrtye areyele-arle merne kripethe itnenhe ulthetyarteke akarrwe rlputnetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe kripethe-akerte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye-akerte akurne-arle mpwaremeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irretyenhe itnenhe ulthemele atwemele anthurre-ante. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere akethenge Ngkartele kripethe areye ultheke akarrwe rlputnemele yanhengentyele alhwe akngerre arne tyampite ikwerenge-ntyete athelelherlenghe nhenge Re kripethe itnenhe rlputneke-iperrele. Re kwatye urewe akngerre-arteke apetyeme, alhwe yanhe re iperte akngerre aneke untye artwe-kenheke-atwetye, re kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye anthurre kwatye urewe re irntwarre-akerle-irremele kilometre 300-eke-atwetye.

15

Ayeye alkere-arenye seven-akerte rlkerte-ilemeke-arle

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe alkere-akertnenge arraterlenghe arne iwenhe apeke re akngerre-apenhe anthurre renhe nhenge the renhe areke-iperrele apatemele anthurre. Alkere-arenye 7 aneke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke rlkerte arrpenhe 7-pele tyerrtye akurne areye anthetyeke alhetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke ahe akngerre anthurre irreke-arle Re alkere-arenye nhenhe 7-pele yerneke itnenhene rlkerte-ilemele atwetyeke apeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke kwatye alaye-arlke akurne-ilettyeke. Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye rlkerte-ileke-arle atwemele anteye uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, kele itne impetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte anteme ahele-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ² The

awethe-anteye areke kwatye alaye akngerre kelathe-arteke areke anteme, re kwenhe ure uthene kelathe uthene anyente-irreke-arle-arteke. The areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwatye alaye iterele tnerlenge kelathe-arteke-arle anemeke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele, nhenhe areyele arrentye-ketye ayene-ilelheke-arle, re itnenhe uyarne uterneke ikwere artepe kwene-irretyeke renhe tnaketyeke nhenge arne renhe apeke re-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne imperre 666-kwenye aneke, imperre nhenge arrentye-kenhe anemeke. Itne ingkirrekele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke Ngkarteke-arle itnenhe anthekeke. ³ Itne yanhe ikwerele tnerrirreke alyelhentye Moses-kenhe alyelhemele, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte. Itne Jesus-eke alyelheme anteye, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe alyelheme:

“Ngkarte, Unte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme,

Unte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme ilyernpenye anthurre.

Nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke aremele Unte-arle mpwarekeke, anwerne apateme anthurre.

Unte apele tyerrtye areyeke apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele alartetye anthurre aneme,

Unte itneke arratye anthurre angkeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnterle-anemele.

⁴ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkwenge atere ware itirreme artepe anemele kwene-irremele Ngenhe tnakeme, itne ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Unte-arle Alartetye aneme.

Unte anyente ware kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe Ngenhe akertne utyernetyeke tnakewarremele,

Unte-arle arratye mwerre itirrrelenge akwetethe arne ingkirreke arratye mwerre mpwarerle-aneme.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the awethe arnareke tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe alkere-akertnenge aremele, arriwe altywere anekenge. Kwenenge ilthe ameke-ameke atyeperre Ikwerenhe tneke, apmere nhenge itne angkentye ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe areye atnyenetyarte. ⁶ Kenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele areyele, arne akurne seven-arle yernekeke, tyerrtye areye arlkarentye-ilettyeke tyatye akngerrenge-ntyetele arrateke. Itne mantere mperlkere anthurreke irrpetyame amparrkerlenge-arle. Itne antayeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arerre ayernelheke. ⁷ Kenhe atnunthe 4-pele yanhe ikwerele tnerrirretyame, anyentele alkere-arenye 7-arrpe apanthe antheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Ngkarteke anteme ngkwarle-arteke apanthe seven-eke-arleke theleke imernetyeke Rarle ahele anthurre aneke. Rarle thewe akwete-ante-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme arne akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerenge anemele angkulye kwerte akngerrele renhe arrkngerte-ileme areme-ketye, Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenge, rlterrke anthurre-arle anemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye areye apmere ameke-ameke yanheke uyarne irrpeme. Alkere-arenye 7-areyele rlkerte yanhe areye thelemele uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperrenge, tyerrtye areye anteme awethe kwene-werne irrpetyeke.

16

Alkere-arenye seven-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe tyatye akngerre ikwerengentyeyle arnterre anthurre arlkerlengge alkere-arenye areyeke apanthe 7-arle atnyenetyameke, “Nhenhe-ngentyeyle alherlte-iwaye arne kwatye athetheke-arteke apmere ahelheke apanthe 7-ngentyeyle thelaye. Nhenhele kwenhe imernetyenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme Ikwere-ketye-arle artepe untyeme-irrekeke Rarle itnenhe atwetyenhenge anteye.”

² Kele alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyeyle ahelheke theleke, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arrentye tnake-warremeke utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke, itne uyarne itirremele. Tyerrtye yanhe areye imperre arrentye-kenhe-akerte, itne kwenhe arne nhenge arrentye-arteke tnakewarremele tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenhe areye thewe utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke nhenge alkere-arenyele arne renhe apanthe-ngentyeyle thelekenge.

³ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyeyle kwatye alayeke theleke, alakenhenge anteme kwatye ingkirreke akurne-irremele athetheke-irreke nhenge alhwe tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke akngarte-iwelheke. Atnunthe arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatye-arenye, ilweke anteme.

⁴ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyeyle kwatye lhere uthene kwatye pintye utheneke theleke. Alakenhenge anteme kwatye lhere-nge uthene kwatye pintye-nge ingkirreke anthurre re alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. ⁵ Kenhe the alkere-arenye aweke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle arntarnte-aremeke Ngkarteke angkerlengge, “Unte kwenhe arratye anthurre Ngkarte aneme, Unte-ante arratye mwerre aneme. Unte apele Ngkarte lyete-arle anemeke itethe akwete-arle aneke! Arne akurne nhenhe areye Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneme kwenhe mwerre anemenge Unte-arle kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arratye itirreme. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele, akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, atyewe Ngkwinhe areye irrerlkngge atwemele nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle ilerlte-apemeke. Itne tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye atweke alhwe itnekenhe thelelheke itne anteme itnenhe irrerlkngge atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte kwatye alhwe-werne akngarte-iwemele itnenhe antywetyeke antheke.” ⁷ The anteme arrpenhe aweke apwerte athirnte-ngentyeyle angkerlengge ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle antyeme-ngentyeyle, “Ye, Ngkarte Alartetye, Unte kwenhe arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, ilyernpenye anthurre. Unte arratye-arle itirreke itnenhe rlkerte-ilemele.”

⁸ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyeyle arlenggeke theleke. Arlengge anteme urinpe anthurre irreke, tyerrtye areye arnterre ampetyeke. ⁹ Kele arlenggele tyerrtye areye ampeke anthurre, kenhe itne anteme Ngkarteke ahele-anthurre-irreke renhe iltemele Rarle itnenhe arlenggele arnterre anthurre ampemenge. Itne akwele utepe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke Ngkarte awetyeke Renhe tnakewarreteyeke anteye, arrangkwe-arle akenhe itne aneke. Itne kwenhe mwernte-irreke akwetethe anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemele.

¹⁰ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyeyle apmereke theleke arrentye akngerre-arle anentye akngerre ikwerele,

alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwemerte anthurre irreke apmere arrentye-kenhele, yanhe areyele arrentye renhe-arle awerlte-anemeke uyarne anthurre itirreme, itne ampwangkemele artneke alenye akakwelhemele itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. ¹¹ Itne Ngkarteke ahele akengentye angkemele Renhe ilteke, Alartetye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke, itne-arle utyene akngerre-akerte uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. Itne akenhe akwete anthurre-arle arne akurne areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-aneke itne Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke itirretyakenhe aneke.

¹² Kele alkere-arenye arpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele lhere Euphrates-ke theleke. Kele kwatye yanhe re uyerreke ahelhe-anteme areritye-irreke. Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alartetye areye artwe irraweye anthurre itnekenhe areye-akerte urreke ikngerre-ngentyele apetyetyenhenge ahelhe arlenye ikwerele tyanenhetyeke. ¹³ The anteme areke utnenge akurne urpetye arraterlenge antyetyerre-arteke-arle anemeke. Anyente apmwe kwatye-arenye arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arpenhe arrentye nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arpenhe ayeye ilantheke-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke urrtiyirremele ilemeke-arle. ¹⁴ Utnenge nhenhe ar-eye kwenhe akurne anthurre aneke, itne arne akurne arrpe-anenhe ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyame. Itne alartetye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arenye areye-werne alheke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke-urletye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, Alartetye Impen-arle anemeke, itnenhe ileme nhenge arlte iwenhe anthurrenge arratyehelhe atwerretyeke.

¹⁵ The Alartetye Jesus angkerlenge aweke, “Tyerritye areye-aye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe anyelknganyelkng apetyetyenhe, nhenge anyelkngalthele ingwele apetyeme-arteke. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele ayenge yanhe areyeke akangkemele anetyenhe akarre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke, atyenge arelhemele, mwerre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne apure awalhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Nhenge tyerritye-arteke-arle mantereke akwete-arle irrpemeke, re apure-irreme-ketye nhenge tyerritye areyele renhe arerlenge akethe untherlenge.”

¹⁶ Kele arrentye urrpetyele antyetyerre-arteke-arle anekeke alartetye ar-eye artwe irraweye itnekenhe areye-akerteke antangkeke, itnenhe ingkirreke apmere Armageddon arritnyenge apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyetyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe angkentye Hebrew-ele angkeme arritnye yanhe renhe alakenhe ileme.

¹⁷ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele alkereke theleke. Iparrpe anthurre angkentye chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele pipe kwenele-arle anemele arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeme, “Kele kwenhe, kele uyerreke.” ¹⁸ Kenhe kwatye alarrkeke, kwatye arnterre anthurre unernenge angkeke, ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngelheke, apmere ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme akiltye-irreke. Ahelhe awethe-anteye akngelheke akngerre-ulkere, tyerrityele kwenhe aretyakenhe aneke alakenhe re arrekwelenge akngelherlenge. ¹⁹ Kele anteme apmere akngerre Babylon arritnye akalke-irreke apmere urrpetye anteme aneke. Apmere akngerre arpenhe ingkirreke anthurre atakelheke, nhenge ahelhe akngelhemele re apmere arpenheme atakerlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme akenhe itelareke tyerritye atningke apmere Babylon-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-anetyartenge, kele Re anteme itneke ahele-anthurre-irreke imerte itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre

irrerlkngwe atwemele. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere ahelhe akweke areye kwatye alaye-le-arle utepe-akerrirremeke inerte uyerremele, anetyakenhe aneke, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlke atnyemele uyerreke. ²¹ Kwatye apweteke akngerre alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreke iparrpe anthurre. Itne kwenhe ulthentye akngerre anthurre, nhenge itne-arle iron-ngentyele mpwareke-arteke. Itne artwe uthene arelhe uthene ingkirreke atwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre itirreme. Itne apatemele anthurre aneke, itne Ngkarte akwetethe ilterlte-anemele Ikwere akengentye angkemele Rarle itnenhe alakenhe atwetyamenge.

17

Arelhe apmere akurne akngerre Babylon-arteke-arle aneme

¹ Alkere-arenye 7 yanhe areye ikwerele tnerrirretyame apanthe arltwe areye-akerte. Kele anyente itneke-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye the ngkwenge arelhe akurne imernetyenhenge artwe atningkenge-arle apwerte maneke interle-anemeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyenhenge lyete. Arelhe nhenhe-akerte arrpenhe itirraye, re kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon-arteke aneme, nthenhele-arle artwe ingkirreke arelhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe interlte-apemenge. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe lhere atningke itwele. ² Kenhe alartetye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyemele apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme akurne-irremele re-arteke, arelhe arrpenhe areyenge interlte-apemele, akngwelye areye-arteke akwele. Alakenhe-anteye tyerrtye areye ahelhe anteke-ngentyele apetyemele akurne-irreremele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe uternerlenge akurne mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke antheme, antyweke-arle-iperre itne arerte-irremele akurne anteme mpwareme, angwenhe apeke ikwerenge intemele, re-arteke.” Nhenhe kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke, atyenge ilemele.

³ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrperlenge, alkere-arenye anteme apetyemele ayenge apmere arrangkethe-werne akngeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele the arelhe areke, arrentye athetheke anthurre ulkereke arrernelherlenge. Arrentye yanhe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte aneke. Angkentye akurne-ante anthurre arrentye nhenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ilekeke, Ngkartele-arle anyurre-irremeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe akenhe mantere athetheke mwerre akngerreke irrpeme, re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areyeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke apwerte tyeperre areye-ngentyele-arlke, iltye-kenhe areye, ingke-kenhe areye, untye-kenhe areye, atyep-kenhe areye-arlke. Iltyele re tyampite arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arne akurne anthurre areye-akerte rarle mpwareke. Arrantherre itelareme, re artwe atningke anthurrenge inteke, arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte. Arne akurne akngerre yanhe areye rarle mpwareke-arle tyampitele-arlenge arrnerlenge-arle mpwanke anthurre. ⁵ Arrpenhele arelhe urleke-arleke arritnye anyente intelhe-ileke-arle. Arritnye yanhe re aneke angkentye alengkiwentye-akerte arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge anetyarte, kenhe lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe arritnye ilemunge. Nhenge intelhe-iltyele alakenhe ileme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre Babylon aneme, mikwe ingkirrekeke

arrpenhe areyenge-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke interlte-anemeke. Arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre-arle atyenge-ngentyele arrateme.”⁶ The areke arelthe yanhe arerte-irrerlenghe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknghe atweke-iperrele kele imerte alhwe itnekenhe anteme antywemele, tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe anthurre Jesus arratye itelarerlte-anekeke.

Nhenge the arelthe nhenhe aremele ayenge apateke anthurre.⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame unte apateme anthurre? The kwenhe lyete ngkwenge iletynhe imernemele nhenge iwenhe unte lyete arernenge, arelthe yanhe, arrentye-arlke renhe-arle akngernerle-apemeke, yanhe-arle thewe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte.⁸ Arrentye yanhe re unte-arle lyete ware arerle-iwerneke kwenhe itetheke-amparre aneke ilweke anteme re, arrpenhele renhe iperte akngerre anthurreke akwerneke. Kele lyete anteme re iperte akngerre ikweringe-ntyale arrateme. Nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele aremele arrentye renhe iperte akngerringe-ntyale arraterlenghe itne apatetyenhenge anthurre. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe aneme arritnye-arle Ngkartele pipe-ke intelhe-iletynhe anekenge, yanhe areye itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe arrentye yanhe re kwenhe arrekwele-arle itetheke-amparre anekeke re anteme ilweke, awethe anetyakenhe anteme aneke, re kwenhe awethe arratetyenhe Ngkartele anteme renhe uyerrelhe-iletynhe anthurre, renhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhe anthurre.”

⁹ Kele alkere-arenye anteme atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte awethe ileke. “Unte apeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneme, unte ayeye nhenhe renhe itelaretyenhe nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele. Kenhe akaperte 7-ele apwerte antherrtye 7-akerte arratye-ileme nthenhele-arle arelthe yanhe anemeke.¹⁰ Akaperte areyele, itne ileme-anteyele alartetye 7-akerte. Kenhe alartetye 5-pele interteke-interte kele aneke uyerreke anteme, lyete anteme aneme anyente akwete aneme apmere ikwerenheke alartetye antime, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe alartetye irretynhe akwete-arle. Nhenge re alartetye irreke-arle iperre, re arlte arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Akweke ware re anetyenhe imerte uyerretynhenge anteme.¹¹ Kenhe arrentye yanhe re itethe-arle anekeke ilweke-arle anteme, re kwenhe alartetye arrpenhe aneme nhenge eightngare. Re kwenhe arratye akurne anthurre anetyenhe nhenge alartetye arrpenhe 7 areye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe renhe uyerrelhe-iletynhe anthurre.”

¹² Kenhe alkere-arenye atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anthurre iletynhe. Re angkeke, “Rulye-rulye yanhe 10-pele unte-arle areke, itne kwenhe alartetye 10-pele aneme, kenhe itne akenhe alartetye irretynhe akwete-arle. Itne akenhe arrentye yanhe ikweringe apurte-arle-irretynhe nhenge re alartetye irrerlenghe, itne ikweringe apurtele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anerlte-anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itneke alartetye arlte arlenghe-arlentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arlte urteke ware itne anetyenhe, nhenge hour anyenteke ware-arteke, kele itne anteme uyerretynhe, itneke alartetye akwele aneke akweke ware.¹³ Kenhe nhenhe 10-pele itne ingkirreke itirreke arne renhe-anteye mpwaretyeke, itne arrentye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte anyente-arenye kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete anetyenhe, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe-ante ware awetyenhe mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe unte anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme.’¹⁴ Alartetye 10-pele uthene arrentye uthene kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-nge atwerretynhe. Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlknghe

atwetyenhe itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletienhe, Rarle kwenhe Atyeperre anthurre aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Re King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwerenge-arle anemeke itne kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, renhe-arle arratyete itelarerlte-anemeke.” Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye re atyenge awethe angkeke, re atyenge arelhe akurne yanhe-akerte ileke alakenhe angkemele, “Awaye, the ngkwenge arratyete-iletienhenge iwenhe-arle unte arekeke. Itelareme, nhenge unte arelhe akurne yanhe areke apmere akngerre yanhe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge lhere akngerre areye itwele. Lhere akngerre yanhe areye kwenhe tyerrtye areye aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe areye-akerte, tyerrtye areye-arlike angkentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe-arle angkeme. ¹⁶ Itelaraye, unte rulye-rulye 10 areye areke, itne alartetye 10 areye-akerte, arrentye akngerre-akerte-arlike ileme. Itne apurte-irretyenhe ingkirreke anteme arelhe yanheke ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe artwe atningkenge-arle interle-apemeke. Itne arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke ikwerenge-ntyete rakemele akngetyenhe rarle atnyenemeke, itne mantere ikwerenge irlwetyenhe, renhe akethe-iletienhenge. Itne tyelke ikwerenhe arlkwetyenhe renhe ureke-arlike iwemele renhe irrerlkngge atwemele. ¹⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe alartetye 10-pele nhenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke itne anyente-arteke itirremele anetye nenge yanhe-ngentyele itne arrentye yanheke iletienhenge alartetye itnekenhe anetye. Kele arrentye yanhe re anteme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arratyete irretyeke-atwetye.

¹⁸ “Arelhe akurne yanhe unte areke, re kwenhe apmere akngerre-arteke aneme. Kenhe alartetye apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye anteme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhele-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

18

Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon atakeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyerlengge. Alkere-arenye nhenhe re kwenhe alartetye impene aneke rlterrke anthurre-arle anemeke. Kenhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe anthurre alkngenthe-irreme rarle kwenhe imparrkemele anthurre anekenge. ² Nhenge re apetyemele arteke arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon ataketye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ikwerele kwenhe ilwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrengkwelthe arrpe-anenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, thiye akurne areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe. ³ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Itne mpwenye akngerre areye anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere yanhe-terne alherlte-iwetyarte itnenhe arrkernemele, iwerre akurne itnekenhe apentemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere ikwere-terne alhetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetye alakenhe re-anteye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte, apmere yanhe ikwere-terne alhetyarte. Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye akngetyarte tyerrtye ankeyalthe areyeke

sell-eme-iletayeke, apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inirtneleme. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arerte-irreke ngkwarle-arle antyweke-iperre-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye yanhele atyenge ileke.

⁴ Awethe-anteye the Ngkarte aweke alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyaye, apmere akngerre yanhe impemele alhaye ikwerenge-ntyete arratemele.

Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte akwete aneme, arrantherre-inpe itne-arteke-anteye akurne-irretyenhe.

The kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-iletayeke aneme itnenhe ar-rilemele,

itne-arle arne akurne areye ingkirreke mpwaretyartenge.

Kele iwerre akurne itnekenhe arrkernetyale anaye, The apeke arren-hantherrenhe arrileme-ketye-nge.

⁵ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, itne arne akenge arrpe-anenhe aharle-iweme-arteke alkere-akertneke-atwetye.

Kenhe Ayenge kwenhe itneke ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme, nthakenhe-arle itne akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge,

Ayenge arne akurne yanhe areyeke alknwirretyakenhe aneme.”

⁶ Kele Ngkarte anteme alkere-arenye yanhe areyeke angkeke, yanhe areye-arle Re ilekeke itnenhe arriletayeke,

“Arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arrpenhe areyeke mpwareke,

arrantherre kwenhe itneke alakenhe-anteye mpwarirtnetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyinhe areye akwetethe arnterre anthurre atwetyarte.

Kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe atwirtnetyeke-anteye lyete, arnterre anthurre nhenge ulkere.

Akurne yanhe areye arratye-anteye arrilaye.

⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anetyarte ayeyele ilelherlte-anetyarte.

Itne kwenhe mantere akngerre atnyeneke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte-arlke.

Itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilaye itne uyarne anthurre itirremele anetyeke.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhele-arle anekeke itneke-arrpe alakenhe angkeme,

‘Anwerne kwenhe arelhe impene-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye-arteke.

Anwerne kwenhe warlekwerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenhele anemele akayale artneleme, alhwarrpe anerlte-anemele,

anwerne akangkemele anthurre-tetye anetyenhe.’

Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe itne ayeyele ilelheme.

⁸ Itne-arle alakenhe tnakelherlenge, lyete ware The anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, itne uyarne anthurre itirretyenhenge.

Itne rlkerte anthurre irretyenhe anteme, tyerrtye atningke ilwetyenhe, itne alhwarrpe anthurre atnerte awalhetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere arlenye ararrtye anthurre irreme merneke arrangwe-arlke.

The apmere akngerre yanhe urele itetyenhe, re ampetyenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye.

Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye arratyete anthurre aneme, Ayenge kwenhe aneme itirremele-arle nthakenhe-arle itnenhe arriletetyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge apmere akngerre yanhe re amperlenge, ure akwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irretyenhe, alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele aretyenhe imerte arnterre anthurre arrangkemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne kwenhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte, mpwenye ikngwetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke ikwere itne akangkemele anetyeke. Itne anteme kwerte antyure yanhe renhe apmere arlengengentyele aretyenhe, itne apmere yanhe ikwere arnterre anthurre artnetyenhe, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe renhe urele iterlengengentyele akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Apmere arlengengentyele itne tremele aretyenhe atere-irremele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe-arlike urele iteme-aketye. Yanhe ikwerele tremele anteme itne itirretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arne areye anetyarte-akerte. Itne angketyenhe, “Ayekaye, akunye areye. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle aneme uyerreke anthurre. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyarte, tyerrtye areyele renhe tnaketyarte. Kenhe Ngkartele akhenhe renhe urele iteke imerte renhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre atakemele.”

¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye, arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherrentyete akngerre, apmere yanhe ikwere irnterre anthurre arrangketyenhe, tyerrtye areye arne areye-arle itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltyele inetartye, itne-arlike apeke kwenhe ilweke. Itne kwenhe itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye awethe uyarne ineme. ¹² Itne apatemele anthurre uyarne itelaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itne apayuthnerremele anetyenhe, “Angwenhele-ame gold uthene silver uthene anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, apwerte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike? Angwenhele-ame mantere arlkenye arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, antere unpe mwerre-angkere ntyeme-arlike? Angwenhele-ame arne arrpenhe mwerre akngerre areye inetyenhe anwerne-arle apwertengentyele metal-ngentyele mpwarekeke? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetartye kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹³ Kele angwenhele-ame arne ntyentye mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, ngkwarle, antere, merne ulpmenthe, anng wheat, pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanthe areye, wagon areye-arlike, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike anwerne-arle atnyenemeke? Angwenhele-ame warrkene nhenhe areye anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetartye kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹⁴ Arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke itne-arle atnyenetyarte uyerreke, apwerte ngkweltye ingkirreke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe arrangkwe aneme. Itne kwenhe arne yanhe areye-arteke awethe atnyenetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle.”

¹⁵ Itne alakenhe angketyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye antherretyeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemele. Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe arlengele atere tnetyenhe Ngkartele itnenhe anteme apeke urele iteme-ketye anteye. Ikwere iperre anteme itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele alknultye thelelheke. ¹⁶ Itne anteme angketyenhe, “Ayekaye akunye-apenhe areye. Akurne akngerre anthurre itneke irreke-arle. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke kwenhe uyerreke. Yanhe areye mantere mwerre arlkenye arrpenhe anthurreke-arle irrpetyarte. Itne

ite-kenhe areyeke irrpetyarte iltye-kenhe areye-arlike gold-engentyele-arle apwerte tyeperre anthurre-ngentyele-arlike-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke anthurre atakeke.”

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe boat areyenge kwatye alaye tya-nenheme arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele. Nhenge boat-eke-artweye yanhe areyele, warrkene itnekenhe areyele-arlike arlenge-ngentyele arerlte-anetyenhe, itne aretyenhe ure amperlenge. ¹⁸ Itne mwantyele aretyenhe ure kwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irrerlenge arlenge nhakwe. Itne anteme angkerretyenhe, “Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne renhe aremele, atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelhemele irretyenhe, arlpmenyele mperlkere anthurre ilelhemele. Itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele angketyenhe, “Akunye-apenhe areye, akurne anthurre irreke tyerrtye areyeke apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre ilwerrirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernetyarte. Yanhe areye boat akngerre-akerte areye arne arrpe-anenhe itneke-werne akngetyemele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyarte. Lyete anteme akenhe Ngkartele-arle apmere Babylon iparrpe atakeke arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke-arlike yanhe ikwere-arle anekeke.”

²⁰ Kele anteme arrpenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Arrantherre alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, akangkemele anaye, apmere Babylon-eke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe! Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartekenhe areye aneme, arrantherre angkentye Ngkartekenhe-arle ilerle-apetyeke yernekeke, nhenge yanhe ayeye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle angkekeke, akangkemele anerrirraye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arratye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Re tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areye arrilemele itne-arle kwenhe arrekantherre arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge!”

²¹ Kele alkere-arenye lterre akngerre anthurrele anteme apwerte akngerre anthurre, athere akngerre-apenhe-arteke, akertne-ileke imerte kwatye alayeke-arleke iwemele. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe apwerte yanhe kwatye alayeke-arleke iweke, re uyerreke anteme. Kele, alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele apmere akngerre yanhe Babylon ataketyenhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele athirnte-iletienhe, arrantherre anteme renhe uyarne aretyenhe. ²² Arrpenhe anyente-ante-arle anetyakenhe alyelhentye-arle mwerre alyelhetyeke anemeke apmere yanhe ikwerele, arrpenhe-arle anetyakenhe guitar akangkemele arrkene-irremele anetyenhe. Arrangkwe anteme kwenhe lyete anetyenhe, nterte anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Arrpenhe anyente anetyakenhe merne ntange athetyeke, awetheke arrangkwe tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhenge. ²³ Apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge, arrpenhe anyenteke arrangkwe anetyenhe alkngenthe iletieke. Artwe uthene arelthe uthene awethe anewe-aketyakenhe anetyenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete-arle arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarteke kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyarte. Ngangkere areye akenhe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre, kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele itnenhe arratye akwete itelaretyarte. Kenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre apmere akngerre ikwerele atakelhemele uyerretyenhe.

²⁴ “Tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areyele kwenhe irrerlknge atwetyarte nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke-arle yerneke, nhenge yanhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle angketyeke. Itne Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkirreke irrerlknge atwetyarte. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe-arenye areye-arlke uyerrelhe-ilemele.”

19

Ngkartele apmere Babylon atakeke-iperre, tyerrtye ingkirreke akertnele-arle anemeke Renhe tnaketyenhe

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre angkentye uyerreke-iperrele the aywerre aweke tyerrtye atningke-arteke alkere akertnenge apurte alyelhewarrerlenge. Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe itne arlkemele, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe itetheke mpwarrerlenge ilweme-ketye. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe! Re-ante ware kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre! ² Re kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarentyte akngerre, akwetethe kwenhe Re arne areye arratyte mpwarrerle-aneme. Re arelthe akurne yanhe renhe areke, arpenhe atningke-arle uternetyarteke, mpwenye ikngwemele apmere arrpenenhele. Arelhe re Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke anteye. Kenhe lyete Ngkartele anteme renhe arrileke.”

³ Akertnentye-arenye areyele arnterre alakenhe awethe arlkeke, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe renhe alkngenthe-ilemele itekenge, ure kwerte antyure akngerre akwete-ante akeme-irrerlenge.”

⁴ Artwe akngerrepate 24 yanhe areye uthene atnunthe 4-pele uthene Ngkarte Alartetyeke artepe-anemele kwene-irreke Renhe tnakewarremele. Rarle thewe, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne angkeke, “Yewe, anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

Rarle, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke anewe akeme

⁵ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe angkerlenge, angkentye chair mwerre akngerre yanhe-ngentyele-arteke. Re kwenhe alakenhe arlkeke,

“Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye! Warrkene ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke-anteye, lterrke areyele-arlke, alyepe-alyepe areyele-arlke; Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke yanhe Ikwere-ketye ateralthe areye-arlke.”

⁶ The anteme aweke angkentye aywerre akngerre tyerrtye atningke-arle arlketyame-arteke. Angkentye kwenhe aneke kwatyte-arle arnwangkeme-arteke, kwatyte aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelelhomele. Itne alakenhe angketyame, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe anerlenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ⁷ Kele anwerne Renhe akangkemele tnakewarreye, Ikwere alyelhetyeke Rarle kwenhe mwerre anthurre anerlenge ingkirreke mpwaretyeke ilyernpenye anthurre. Lyete anteme aneme nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele-arle anewe aketyeke aneme, anewe ikwerenhe akwete-ante mpwarelheke lyete

anteme re ikwere akarelhemele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe renhe antheke mantere mperlkere mwerre akngerre imparrkeyeke irrpetyeke.” Anwerne itelareme, mantere nhenhe areyele-arle anwerneke arratye-ileme warrke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle Ikwere mpwarekeke.

⁹ Kenhe alkere-arenye re-anteye atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe intelhe- ilaye: Nhenge rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke arteke-arle anemeke anewe akerlenge, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apetyetyenhe apurte-irremele merne akngerre akangkemele arlkwetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anyente-irretyeke ileke-arle. Nhenge itne apurte-irremele itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.” Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge awethe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe areye itne kwenhe arratye aneme, itne Ngkarte-ngentyele.”

¹⁰ Nhenge the renhe awemele ayenge Ikwerenge arrekwele iparrpe anthurre ulperre intemele renhe tnaketyeke. Re akenhe atyenge angkeke, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye! Ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneme nhenge unte-arteke-anteye warrkene arrpenhe areye-arteke tyerrtye areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemeke. Ngkarte-tetye akertne utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye areyele-arle arrpenhe areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemeke, itne angkentye arratyele angkeme Utnenge Akngerrele-arle itnenhe anthekeke.”

Ayeye artwe nanthe mperlkere artepele akerte

¹¹ Kele the anteme areke alkere akertne altywere-irrerlenge, ayenge apateke nhenge nanthe mperlkere arratekenge. Artwe anyente nanthe yanhe artepele anetyame; artwe yanhe re arritnye alakenhe-akerte “Anyente Arratye Itirrentye Akngerre, Arne Areye Arratye Mpwarentyte Akngerre.” Re-ante kwenhe aneme arratye mwerre mpwarentyte akngerre-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke-arle iperre aretyeke anteme itne apeke arratye mwerre anetyartenge ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re arrpenhe areyenge atwerretyeke alhemele, re tyerrtye akurne areye-ante irrerlknge atweme. ¹² Alknge ikwerenhe kwenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke ampeke, re mwekarte atningke alartetye-kenhe areye akaperteke irrppeke. Tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke arrpenhele arritnye alengke-iwentye intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele arritnye yanhe uye itelarerlenge, re-ante ware renhe itelareke. ¹³ Mantere rarle irrppeke-arle kwenhe alhwe-ante anthurre. Itne angkeme arritnye ikwerenhe-arle alakenhe akwele aneme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe.” ¹⁴ Atwerrentye akngerre areye alkere akertnyenye-arenye atwerretyeke apurte-irreke renhe apenteke ingkirrekele nanthe mperlkereke-arle antyeke, mantere mperlkereke irrpemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe itnekenge arrwekele-irretyame, arrakertele re alyweke arriripe akngerre anthurre arntwirrkemele re tyerrtye areye apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele atwerretyeke impetyenhenge. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne atwirtneme renhe akwele uyarne irrerlknge atwemele. Kele re anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhe, itnenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke uternetyenhe rarle ilemele. Ngkarte kwenhe itneke ahele anthurre aneme renhe-arle awetyakenhe anetyenheke. Itelaraye, nhenge artwe anyentele kripethe areye ultheme akarrwe rlpurnemele-arteke, re alakenhe-arteke-anteye-arle itneke mpwaretyenhe, itneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Kenhe mantereke-arleke aneke ulyepereke-arleke anteye aneke arritnye arrpenhele-arle ilemeke, “Re kwenhe King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere,

Re kwenhe Alartetye aneme Alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere.”

¹⁷ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye anyente areke alernngele-arle tnetyameke. Re thipe kere arlkwentye akngerre ingkirrekeke arnterre anthurre arlkeke alkerele-arle alkereke-irretyameke, “Apurtelhe-ilettyeke apetyewarraye nhenge arrantherre kere ingkirreke arlkwetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemek! ¹⁸ Apetyewarraye, tyelke nhenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe arlkwetyeke nhenhele-arle interle-anemeke, nanthe areye-arlke arlkwaye. Nhenhele itne ingkirreke interrirme, alartetye anthurre areye, atwerrentye akngerre areye, alartetye itnekenhe anteye, nanthe itnekenhe areye, yanhe areye nanthenge-arle apetyekeke, warrkene areye, arrpenhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke. Yanhe kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre inteme arrantherre arlkwetyeke atyeperre akngerre areye apeke, tyerrtye alhengkeye areye apeke, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware-akerte apeke, arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte apeke. Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye impetyale itnenhe.” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe re thipe areyeye angkeke.

¹⁹ The anteme arrentye renhe awethe areke. Re kwenhe alartetye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirrekenge apurte tnetyame atwerrentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-akerte-arlke apurte-anteye-arle-irrekeke. Itne kwenhe renhe angkarre atwerretyeke tnerrireke nanthe artepele-arle aneme nhenge ikwerenhe areyenge anteye. ²⁰ Kenhe nanthe mperlkerenge rarle arrentye renhe arntwirrkemele renhe ayerneke akngemele. Re-inpe arrpenhe renhe arntwirrkeke anteye, yanhe re urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. Re kwenhe aneme ilyernpenye anthurre-arle arne areye mpwarekeke nhenge arrentye yanhele aretyamenge. Nhenge re arne yanhe areye ilyernpenye anthurrele mpwaretyame re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ilemele imperre-arle urleke-arleke-akerte anemeke, itnenhe uterneke artepe anemele kwene-irretyeke tnaketyeke arne yanhe apwertengentyele-arle mpwarekeke re-arteke-arle anekeke. Kele alartetyele nanthe mperlkerenge-arle arrentye yanhe iweke, artwe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre-arlke, ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke kwerte unpe akurne anthurre re ntyeme. ²¹ Kele rarle nanthe mperlkere-akertele atwerrentye akngerre arrentye-kenhe areye irrerlkng atweke alyweke-arle arrakertele-arle arntwirrkekeke. Tyerrtye ilweke-arle apanpele interlte-aneke. Kele anteme thipe areye apetyemele ingkirreke ankeye akngerrele arlkweke anhelke anteme itne aneke.

20

Itne arrentye Satan ayerneke uterne 1000-eke-atwetye

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye alkere akertnengentyele kwene-akerle apetyerleng iltye akwe-arratyete re chain arlpen-tye lterrke akngerre arntwirrkeke, iwenhe-akweye ikwere-arlke-akerte iperte akngerre renhe altywere-ilettyeke. ² Re apetyeke apmwe kwaty-arenye renhe arntwirrkemele re renhe chain lterrke akngerrele ayernemele renhe ipmentye impeke anetyeke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. Apmwe kwaty-arenye yanhe re kwenhe apmwe arrekwele anthurrenge-arle anetyarte, apmwe nhenge arrentye Satan arritnye. ³ Alkere-arenye re-anteme arriwe altywere-ileke, re apmwe renhe iperte akngerreke-arleke iwemele, arriwe key ikwerele martemele metyileme. Ikwere-iperrele

aneke martelhentye akwete, arrpenhele renhe uyarne altywere-ileme uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye, apmwe yanhe apeke arrateme-ketye, tyerrtye areyeke awethe-ame-awethe urrtyrreme-ketye. Renhe-arle iperte aknger-rele uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye atnyeneke-iperrele, kele alkere-arenyele anteme renhe arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe ipmentye impemele akweke wareke.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre ikwere areyele anerlenge. Ngkartele itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke imerte itnenhe ilemele tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirremele anetyeke. The tyerrtye areye areke, arrpenhe areyele akaperte itnekenhe akeke-arle itne-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte iletartyenge, iwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele anteye. Itne kwenhe arrentye renhe tnaketyakenhe anetyarte, itne artepe anemele kwene-irretyakenhe aneke, itne tnaketyakenhe arne yanhe renhe arrentye-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne kwenhe imperre arrentye-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle, nhenge urlele apeke, ilyele apeke, arrangkwe-arle. Irrerlkngge inteke-arle nhenhe areye awethe anteye itethe-irritnemele, itne Jesus-nge apurte-irremele ikwerenge alartetye areye irreke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwenye areye aneme ilweke-arle awethe-anteye itethe-irritneke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-irritnetyakenhe akwete irrerlkngge itnekenhe ware interrreke akarelhemele uterne 1,000 uyerretyeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarteke akarelhetyame itnenhe awethe itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁶ Ngkarte arrwekelenye nhenhe areyeke atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyenhe itethe-arle-irritnekenge. Re itneke itirretyenhe atyewe arratyete Ikwerenhe-arle aneme-arteke nhenge itnenhe akalkelhe-ileke-arle-iperrele, Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyakenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte uthene Christ utheneke-tetye tyatyete Ikwere-atherrenhele warrke-irretyenhe, itne kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyete-kenhe anteye anetyenhe Christ-nge uterne 1,000 ikwerele-ureke.

Urele arrentye Satan akurne-ilemele ampeme

⁷ Nhenge uterne 1,000 anpere-irreke-arle alkere-arenyele Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye Satan iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyele arratelhe-iletienhe renhe irlwemele aywepetyenhe. ⁸ Re iperte akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele arratetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke anteme itneke urrtyrremele angketyeke. Apmere yanhe areye arritnye arrpenhe atherre-akerte, Gog uthene Magog uthene. Arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye akurne areye apurte-iletienhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke. Atningke akngerre anthurre kwenhe itne anetyenhe yerre akweke areye-arteke. ⁹ Itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe anteke-ngentyele, irraweye ntetyenhe angkarre atwerremele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhenge utepe-akerrirremele apmere yanhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe itnenhe ampetyeke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe alkere-arenyele alartetye yanhele anteme arrentye Satan iwetyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle urrtyrremele iletartyeke, apmere yanheke-arleke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke kwerte ntyenge irrtirte-akerte, nthenhele-arle itne kwenhe arrentye renhe kele iweke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre-arlike urrtye akwetethe-arle

angkentye akngerre. Urele itnenhe ampetyenhe rilkerte-anthurre-ilemele, itne anteme uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, arltele-akake ingwele-akake, akwete-ante-arle.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke

¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele the Ngkarte areke chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhele anerle-anerlenge. Nhenge re arratemele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerenge tyerrtyele renhe-atherrenhe awethe aretyakenhe aneke. ¹²⁻¹³ The areke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle arrekwele ilwekeke kenhe lyete anteme-arle itne awethe itethe-irritneke, itne kwenhe chair mperlkere akngerrenge arrekwele tnerrireke: tyerrtye akngerre areye arrpenhe akweke areye, alartetye areye, warrkene areye. Arrpenheme kwatye alayeke alhekwarle-irreke, arrpenheme ahelhe iperte irrarele inteke, arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyame apmere ilweke-arle areye-arle aneme ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke kwenhe chair akngerre yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele tnerrirettyame. Pipe atningke anthurre yanhe ikwerele aneke, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe altywere-ileke ingkirreke anthurre aremele. Pipe arrpenhe areye ileke nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe anerrirrettyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arritnye atningke anthurre-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge yanhe areye, iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, arritnye itnekenhe pipe yanhe areyele aneke. Kele imerte re pipe arrpenhe altywere-ilemele, pipe tyeperre anthurre Ikwerenhe, pipe yanhe nhenge arritnye Ikwerenhe areye-akerte-ante ware-arle. Pipe ingkirreke anthurre areke-arle iperre Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke. Anyenteke-anyente itne ingkirreke alhemele chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhe ikwerenge arrekwele tneke. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrpe-anenhe apayuthneke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyarte, iwenhe-arle itne mpwaretyarte ahelhe nhenhe. ¹⁴ Ngkarte angkeke, tyerrtye areye ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe, itne ahelhe ipertele intetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Re ure alkngenthe akngerre kweneke-arleke iweke yanhe areye Renhe-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe aneke, arrpenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areye tnyante irrerlkngenge atwenhe-atwenhe. Ure alkngenthe akngerre yanhe re kwenhe apmere tyerrtye akurne areye-arle awethe atherrenge ilwetyenhe. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge yanhe areye arritnye pipe-nge-arle anetyakenhe aneke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arritnye tyerrtye areyekenhe intelhe-ileke akwete-ante-arle anetyenheke, Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke iweke.

21

Ayeye alkere alkarle uthene ahelhe alkarle uthene-akerte

¹ Ikwere-iperrele the ahelhe arrpenhe uthene alkere arrpenhe uthene areke, alkarle-arle arrpenhe. The ahelhe arrekwenyene, alkere arrekwenyene uyarne areme, kwatye alaye anteye the uyarne aremele. ² Kele the anteme apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, apmere yanhe Jerusalem, arrekwenyene anetyakenhe, alkarle kwenhe yanhe aneme. Re kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke kwene-akerle apetyetyame. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge marle-arle mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpeme-arteke nhenge re mpwarelherlenge anewe inetyeke, alakenhe re-arteke apmere akngerre yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ³ The anteme arrpenhe aweke

chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale arlkerlenghe alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areyenge anetyenhe. Re kwenhe itnekenge anetyenhe. Itne kwenhe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Re-arrpe itnekenge anetyenhe, Re Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe. Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe nhenge alartetye itnekenhe anthurre anemele. ⁴ Re alknngulye alknge itnekenhe-ngentye arlkngetyenhe nhenge yanhe-ngentye itne awethe alhwarrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhele anetyenhe nhenge akayale artnetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arnteme-arle awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe, arne areyele-arle tyerrtye areye alhwarrpele-anthetyartenge kele uyerreke.”

⁵ Ngkarte anteme, chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anetyameke, atyenge angkemele, “Araye! The kwenhe lyete arne ingkirreke alkarle-ileme!” Re atyenge angkeke: “Nhenhe areye pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye The ngkwenge ileke, unte-arle Ayenge-ante thenterlenghe re akenhe aneme-arle. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareme nhenge ayenge-arle mpwaretyeke angkeke.” ⁶ Re atyenge awethe angkeke, “The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke Ayenge-arle angkeke-iperre. Ayenge kwenhe arrwekele anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge itethe akwete aneke, Ayenge akwete anetyenhe nhenge arne ingkirreke uyerrrlenghe. Ayenge-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Awerrir-raye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyke angkethakwe-irrerlenghe, kwaty nhenge itethe-arle anthemeke, kele anteme The mwantyele-arle kwaty antheme nhenge kwaty pintye-ngentye itethe-werne akngetyerlenghe, itne antywetyenhenge akwete-ante anteme anemele. ⁷ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete arrentye-ketye aneme Atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Ayenge Ngkarte arrekatherrenhe anetyenhe arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-artweye areye arraty anthurre anetyenhe. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ateralthe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe anekeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge arne akurne-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke, tyerrtye areye apure anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle interremeke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arwengkwelthele uthnemeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge ngkarte urrtirrentye-arle tnakemeke, tyerrtye areye urrtirreme-arle ilerle-apeme. Tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe; itne apmere ahelhe nhenheleke-amparre ilwetyenhe, urreke itne awethe ilwetyenhe, ure alknngenthe akngerrenge ure kwerte arntirte-arle ntyerle-anemeke.”

Ayeye apmere alkarle Jerusalem-akerte

⁹ Itelareme alkere-arenye 7-pele apanthe 7-akerte, yanhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke thelekeke. Alkere-arenye anyente yanhe areye-ngentye apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Mpe. The ngkwenge arelhe yanhe renhe imernetyenhenge * anewe-arle-aketyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrke Ngkarte-kenheke.” ¹⁰ Kele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrpeke, alkere-arenyele anteme ayenge

* **21:9** Arelhe yanhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme Christ-nge-arle akwete-ante anyente-irrekeke, yanhe thewe Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe kwerrkipenhe ikwerenhe-arteke anetyenhe, ratherre anteme anewe-akerretyenhe

apwerte akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Re atyenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-arrpe Jerusalem imerneke, alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ¹¹ Apmere yanhe re kwenhe imparrkeye anthurre nhenge alkn-genthe imparrkeye Ngkarte-kenhele, kelathe-arteke apeke arne iwenhe apeke atyeperre anthurre-arle apeke imparrkemeke alkn-genthe atherrke-atherrke mwerre akngerre-akerte-arteke. ¹² Kenhe arrkngerte akngerrele apmere yanhe utepe-akeke. Arrkngerte yanhe ikwerenge arriwe 12-akerte aneke, arriwe-arrpeke itweke alkere-arenye tnetyame renhe ilpemele. Kenhe arriwe arrpe-anenheke arrpenhele intelhe-ileke-arle arritnye areye alere artwe Israel-kenhe areyeke. Alere 12-pele nhenhe areye-ngentyele Israel-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke-ame-atningke-irreke-arle, akwetethe anthurre-arle. ¹³ Arriwe 12-pele akenhe arrkngertenge alakenhe tnerrireke: urrpetye Ikngerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Antekerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Ayerrerele tneke, urrpetye arrpenhe Alturlele tneke. ¹⁴ Arrkngerte yanhe re apwerte athirnte 12 akertnele tneke. Kenhe arritnye artwe areye-kenhe apwerte athirnte yanhe areyeke aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe twelve-pele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle yernekeke angkentye ilerle-apetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke.

¹⁵ Alkere-arenye atyenge-arle angketyameke arne arratyentye arn-twirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re arne yanhele apmere akngerre yanhe arrkernetyeke, arrkngerte iwenhe-atheke, arriwe iwenhe atheke, arlpentye apeke, arlengge apeke irremeke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe re square-arteke aneke, nhenge yarte akngerre-arteke arrkngertele utepe-akeke. Re arne arlpentye yanhe atningke-ngare ahelheke-arleke ar-erneke apmere yanhe arrkernetyeke. Ikngerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke. Kenhe antekerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe ayerrere-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe alturle-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke anteye, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Ahelhe-ngentyele akertne-werne atheke apmere yanhe kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye anteye tneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke, apmere yanhele-arle utepe-akemeke, itne anteke anthurre. Arrkngerte-arrpe, re metre 66-eke-atwetye anteke aneke. ¹⁸ The areke arrkngerte yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrkngerte apele nhenge apwerte atherrke-atherrke-ntyale mpwareke-arle. Apmere re mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke, re apele gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle, re alknge pwarartyeme kelathele-arteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ The apwerte athirnte 12 areke arrkngerte kwene ikwerele anerlengge arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle. Apwerte athirnte 12-ke apwerte atyeperre areye aneke arlkenye arrpenhe areye mwerre-akerte, arrpenheme atherrke-atherrke, arrpenhe areye alkere-alkere-arteke, arrpenhe areye mperlkere, arrpenheme athetheke, arrpenheme arrerlkere, arrpenheme urrperle anthurre aneke. Itne kwenhe ingkirreke arlkenye mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke apwerte athirnte 12-eke-arlengge. ²¹ The areke arriwe 12-pele mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apwerte mperlkere mwerre akngerrenge-ntyale mpwareke-arle apwerte nhenge pearl arritnye-arle. The areke anteye iwerre arlpentye apmere kwene yanhele mwerre akngerre anthurre interlengge nhenge gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re akenhe arrpenhe anthurre aneke, arrerlkere anthurre re aneke kelathe-arteke renhe akethe anthurre-arle areme nhenge ulkere.

²² The akenhe tyatyete akngerre apmere yanhe ikwerele aretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye areye-arle irrperlenge Ngkarte tnakewarreyete Ngkarte-arle kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene yanhe ikwerele-arle anerle-annerke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Renhe-atherrenhe akethe anthurre akwetethe arerlte-aneke. ²³ Apmere yanhe rarle atnyentye apeke arlenge apeke pwarrtyete ahentye anetyakenhe apmere yanhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte Re-arrpe apmere yanheke alkngenthe anetyenhe, Jesus-inpe, Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arle anemeke, re kwenhe alkngenthe itnekenhe anetyenhe anteye. ²⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele mwerre anteme untherlte-anetyenhe nhenge arltele-arteke anerlenge alkngenthe-arle Ngkartengentyele-arle Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-ngentyele-arle itneke arrtyernerlenge. Kenhe alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlke, mantere-arlke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke. ²⁵ Yanhe ikwerele kwenhe arlte akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe arriwe 12-pele kwenhe akwetethe altywere anerlte-anetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele arriwe itnenhe altywere-ileme-ketye, rarle kwenhe ingwe-irretyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. ²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlke, mantere-arlke, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlke, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Ngkarteke akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte-arle impene akngerre anthurre anerlenge. ²⁷ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akngetyetyakenhe anetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye-ante ware. Kenhe yanhe areyele arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye-arle urrtiyirremeke, apmere yanheke irrptyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ante ware irrptyenhe, yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle akwete-ante anetyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pipe-nge intelhe-ilekenge.

22

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke apmere alkarle yanhe Jerusalem renhe, re atyenge imerneke lhere kwatye unterlenge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletete anetyenhe. Kwatye yanhe re alkngirlpe-alkngirlpe-irreke nhenge chair yanhe ikwerenge-nteye thelelhomele nhenge Ngkarte uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene anerle-annerretyamenge. ² Yanhe ikwerele aneke iwerre arlpentye akngerre anthurre nhenge anteke akngerre-arle apmere mpwepe yanhe ikwerele inteke. Kwatye yanhe re iwerre mpwepele unteke. Kenhe kwatye lhere iterele-ante atherrele akenhe arne atherre lyapeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anentye akngerre-iletete anetyenhe. Arne yanhe atherre kwenhe merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe 12-akerte itne interteke-interte arrateme atnyentye arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele irlpelhe arne yanhe atherre-ngentyele ineme kele nhenge itnenhe arlkwemele lterrke-irremele irlpelhe yanhe areyele rlkerte itnekenhe mwerre-ilemenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe apmere yanhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe, tyerrtye mwerre areye-ante apmere yanhe ikwerele Ngkartenge anetyenhenge.

Chair Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Ikwere-arle warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Itne kwenhe Renhe inngerre ularreke-ularre anthurre arerreyenhe, arritnye Ikwerenhe urlle

itnekenhele intelhe-ileke-arle aneme. ⁵ Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ure alknгентhe ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe ingwele-arle artintyetyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. Alakenhe re-anteye itne kwenhe arlengeke itirretyakenhe itnenhe alknгентhe anthetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhene alknгентhe anthetyenhenge. Itne Ikwerenge alartetye-anteye anetyenhe akwete-ante re.

Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe

⁶ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Awaye, angkentye nhenhe areye, Ngkartele-arle ngkwenge ilerneke, arratyе aneme, Re kwenhe arratyе mpwareme iwenhe-arle mpwaretyeke angkemele. Alakenhe re-anteye arrule anthurre Ngkartele yanhe areyeke ileke, Renhe-arle awemele angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerlte-apetyarteke, iwenhe renhe angketyeke. Re alkerе-arenye Ikwerenhe yerneke anteye tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke Ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke arne ingkirreke urreke-ulkere irretyenhe.”

⁷ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe; Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle awerlte-anemeke nhenge tharle arrekantherre pipe nhenhenge imernekeke.”

⁸ Ayenge kwenhe John aneme, the thewe arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle aremele anteye tharle pipe nhenhenge intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge the arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle-iperrele itnenhe aremele anteye, ayenge iparrpe anthurre atnertenge-arlenge atnyeке alkerе-arenye ingkele itwele intemele, arne nhenhe areye-arle atyenge imernetyameke the renhe tnaketyeke anteme. ⁹ Re akenhe atyenge angkerlenge, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye, ayenge-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe unte-arteke anteye! Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke-anteye aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarteke, tyerrtye areye-arteke angkentye-arle pipe nhenhenge awerlte-anemeke. Unte Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke!”

¹⁰ Alkerе-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe pipe-nge aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe. Arrpenhe areye-ketye alengke-iwetyale anaye. Kele anteye-arle alherlte-iwaye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye renhe ilerle-apemele itne renhe akethele awetyenhenge arne areye pipe kwene nhenhele-arle aneme kwenhe lyete ware irretyenhe arlte anteme tyerrtye areyeke urteke-irritneme nhenge utepe-irritnetyeke. ¹¹ Arlte yanhe-arle itwe-irremenge, tyerrtye areyele apeke arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemele, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe. Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletynhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe anyelkngеле interremeke, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe! Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletynhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye arne mwerre areye-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke arratyе mwerre-arle anerlte-anemeke itne kwenhe arratyе mwerre akwete anerlte-anetyeke mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle arne akurne areye-ketye akalkelhe-ilelhekeke, alakenhe re-arteke akwete anetyeke.”

¹² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-iletynhe. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele apayuthnetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwareke-arle-akerte nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele. Nhenge the aweke-arle iperre iwenhe apeke

renhe arrantherre mpwarekenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke, ayenge anteme itirretyenhe arrekatherre nthakenhe-arle irretyeke. ¹³ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneme, ayenge ingkernenye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlenge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-arle anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete.

¹⁴ “Nhenge tyerrtyele mantere itnekenhe alheweme-arteke itne anteme mwerre alkarle-irrerlenge, alakenhe re-anteye nhenge itne utnenge alkarle atnyenemele akangkentye anetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyeke, itne anteme arriwe yanhe ikwerenge irrpetyenhenge apmere Jerusalem-enge yanhe ikwerele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke kwenhe irrpetyakenhele anetyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne areye anthurre mpwarerlte-anemenge: Itne akngwelye areye-arteke aneme, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-iletyeke, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele, itne arrpenhe areye irrerlkngwe atwetyarte, itne ngkarte urrtirrentye areye tnakewarretyarte, itne ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirreke-arle akurne anemeke. Itne kwenhe akethele akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁶ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The kwenhe alkere-arenye atyinhe arrekatherre-werne yerneke arrekatherre angketyeke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne arrantherre-arle anemeke. Arrantherre King David itelareme arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke, kele ayenge kwenhe ikwerenheke-artweye-ngentyele. Ayenge kwenhe kwerralye ingwenthe-ingwenthe arrtyernemele.”

¹⁷ Kele Utnenge Akngerre uthene anewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhele uthene Jesus-eke angkeme, “Apetyaye!” Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke nhenhe renhe aweme itne kwenhe alakenhe-anteye angketyeke, “Apetyaye!”

Ye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeke angkethakwe-irrerlenge, re apetyetyeke kwaty antywetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, kwaty nhenge Ngkarte-arle mwantyele anthemek.

John-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme pipe nhenhe-arle aremeke

¹⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhele atyenge ileke nhenhe renhe alakenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Impene anthurre kwenhe re aneme. Kele ayenge John-arle, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke alkngarre-ileme. Ayeye nhenhe akngarte-iwetyale anaye arrpenhe-atheke, ayeye arrpenhe ikwerenge apurtelhe-iletyale anaye, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-werne akngarte-iweme, Ngkarte renhe rlkerte-akngerrele-antheme re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhenge, yanhe areye-arteke, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-akerte. ¹⁹ Awethe-anteye the arrenhantherre alkngarre-ileme arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke renhe pipe nhenhe-ngentyele akngeme-ketye. Arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenheme ware angkeme-ketye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ingkirreke iletyakenhele renhe akethelhe-iletyakenhe apeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele anthetyakenhe tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe arrkngerte-ileme

apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpeme-ketye, apmere yanhe nhenge tharle pipe-nge intelhe-ilekeke-akerte. Angkentye nhenhele anwerneke ileme arne yanhe-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke. Apmere yanhe-akerte, arrantherre itelareme, apmere ameke-ameke yanhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe apmere yanhe itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme, arrantherre apeke angkentye ingkirreke nhenhe ilerlte-apetyakenhe aneme.

²⁰ Jesus angkeke “Angkentye nhenhe kwenhe arratyeh anthurre aneme.” Re-anteme angkeke “Ye, Ayenge kwenhe arratyeh anthurre apetyeh-alpetyenhe, lyete ware.” Ayenge John, the nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele imerte angkirtneke, “Yewe, iparrpe apetyaye, Unte-arle kwenhe alartetyeh anwerne-kenhe anerlenge.”

²¹ Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe atningkeke angkeme: Jesus Alartetyeh kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentyeh-ilemele.

Yewe, kele yanhe ware the angkentyeh ileme.